



ESL EASY READ

LEITURA FACILITADA EM INGLÊS

NÍVEL
B1

David Copperfield

Charles Dickens



1 NÍVEL DE
LEITURA

B1



TEXTO
ORIGINAL
EM INGLÊS



TRADUÇÃO
EM PORTUGUÊS



NOTAS E
GLOSSÁRIO
DE VOCABULÁRIO

David Copperfield

TRADUÇÃO EM PORTUGUÊS

APRENDA • LEIA • ENTENDA • PROGRIDA



→ DO NÍVEL **B1** AO TEXTO ORIGINAL ←

LEITURA INTELIGENTE, COMPREENSÃO REAL, PROGRESSO CONSTANTE.

David Copperfield

Charles Dickens

ESL Easy Read

Reading Comprehension B1 • Original Text • Português
Support

AMOSTRA - contém apenas 15% do texto

Contents

[Copyright](#)

[Introduction](#)

[Reading Comprehension B1](#)

[Original English Text](#)

[Versão em Português](#)

[Glossary: New Words](#)

Copyright

Fonte original - domínio público

Esta edição ESL Easy Read foi adaptada a partir de David Copperfield, de Charles Dickens, publicado originalmente em 1850.

A obra original encontra-se em domínio público e pode ser utilizada, reproduzida, distribuída e adaptada de acordo com a legislação aplicável.

Autor

Charles Dickens

Estados Unidos

Esta obra foi publicada originalmente em 1850.

Nos Estados Unidos, obras publicadas antes de 1930 encontram-se normalmente em domínio público.

Com base no ano de publicação disponível, esta obra encontra-se em domínio público nos Estados Unidos desde 1º de janeiro de 1946.

Brasil

Autor: Charles Dickens

De acordo com a Lei nº 9.610/1998, os direitos patrimoniais expiram 70 anos após a morte do autor,

contados a partir de 1º de janeiro do ano seguinte ao falecimento.

Charles Dickens faleceu em 1870.

Situação no Brasil: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Portugal

Autor: Charles Dickens

De acordo com o Código do Direito de Autor e dos Direitos Conexos, a proteção patrimonial dura 70 anos após a morte do autor.

Charles Dickens faleceu em 1870.

Situação em Portugal: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Dados da publicação original

Obra original: David Copperfield

Autor: Charles Dickens

Primeira publicação: 1850

Local: London

Verifique você mesmo

As fontes abaixo permitem verificar gratuitamente a identificação da obra, a data de publicação e, no caso do Project Gutenberg, o status de domínio público nos Estados Unidos:

Esta adaptação ESL Easy Read

Nenhum direito autoral é reivindicado sobre o texto original em domínio público. A estrutura editorial desta edição, as versões de leitura simplificada, as traduções de apoio, o layout, a capa e o aparato pedagógico são protegidos por direitos autorais.

© 2026 MicMac from Las Vegas LLC. Todos os direitos reservados.

Introdução

Como ler este livro

Cada livro desta coleção é apresentado em um nível de leitura simplificada, de acordo com o CEFR - Quadro Europeu Comum de Referência para Línguas.

A2 - Básico: indicado para leitores que já compreendem frases simples, vocabulário frequente e textos curtos sobre situações do cotidiano.

B1 - Intermediário: indicado para leitores que conseguem compreender as ideias principais de textos claros e acompanhar uma narrativa com vocabulário e estruturas de dificuldade moderada.

B2 - Intermediário avançado: indicado para leitores que já conseguem compreender textos mais complexos, acompanhar descrições detalhadas e reconhecer uma variedade maior de vocabulário e estruturas gramaticais.

Este livro foi adaptado para o nível B1.

Você pode começar a lê-lo mesmo sem dominar completamente o inglês. O texto foi simplificado para facilitar a compreensão, preservando a história, os personagens, o ambiente e os principais acontecimentos da obra original.

O objetivo não é substituir a obra original, mas criar uma passagem gradual entre o inglês que você já conhece e a linguagem literária do texto completo.

Como usar En/Pt

No texto simplificado em inglês, En/Pt abre a página correspondente.

A página En/Pt apresenta três camadas independentes, sempre nesta ordem: a tradução em português do texto simplificado; o trecho correspondente do original em inglês; e a tradução em português do original.

No texto original em inglês, Pt abre diretamente o mesmo parágrafo na versão portuguesa. Nessa versão, En retorna ao mesmo parágrafo no texto original em inglês. Na página En/Pt, Original English retorna de Português Integral ao mesmo parágrafo original.

Como usar o glossário

As palavras e expressões incluídas no glossário são marcadas no texto. Clique ou selecione uma delas para abrir a entrada correspondente.

Cada entrada apresenta:

- a palavra ou expressão original em inglês;
- a sua pronúncia fonética;

- a tradução em português;
- um exemplo de uso em português;
- um exemplo de uso em inglês;
- até seis trechos do livro em que a palavra ou expressão aparece, ou todos os trechos disponíveis quando houver menos de seis ocorrências.

Cada ocorrência apresentada no glossário inclui um link direto para o ponto exato do livro em que a palavra ou expressão foi usada.

Depois de consultar uma ocorrência, o leitor pode retornar diretamente ao ponto do texto de onde abriu o glossário ou navegar para qualquer outra ocorrência da mesma palavra ou expressão dentro do livro.

A função da tradução em português

Procuramos oferecer traduções em português claras, naturais e literariamente agradáveis, tanto para o texto simplificado quanto para o texto original.

Ainda assim, a tradução deve ser entendida apenas como instrumento de apoio. Este livro não foi concebido para ser lido principalmente em português: seu objetivo é ajudar você a ler em inglês e recorrer ao português somente quando necessário.

Sempre que possível, tente primeiro compreender o trecho em inglês. Consulte a tradução para confirmar o sentido, esclarecer uma dificuldade ou comparar estruturas; depois, retorne ao texto em inglês.

Como usar este livro

En/Pt → abre Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1), Original English Version e Tradução Integral em Português no mesmo bloco.

Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada e **Go to the Original English Version** retornam ao ponto exato; os links do glossário voltam ao uso real da palavra.

Contato

MicMac from Las Vegas LLC

Contato: admin@esleasyread.com

Outros livros disponíveis na série ESL Easy Read

Conheça também os outros livros disponíveis, organizados por coleção:

Coleção Adventure:

- Kim
- Lord Jim
- Martin Eden
- The Call of the Wild
- The Jungle Book
- The Sea-Wolf
- White Fang

Coleção Alice in Wonderland:

- Alice's Adventures in Wonderland
- Alice's Adventures Under Ground
- Through the Looking-Glass, and What Alice Found There

Coleção Anne of Green Gables:

- Anne of Avonlea
- Anne of Green Gables
- Anne of the Island
- Anne's House of Dreams
- Further Chronicles of Avonlea
- Kilmeny of the Orchard
- Rainbow Valley
- Rilla of Ingleside
- The Golden Road

Coleção Bronte Sisters:

- Jane Eyre
- Wuthering Heights

Coleção Charles Dickens:

- A Christmas Carol in Prose Being a Ghost Story of Christmas
- A Tale of Two Cities
- Bleak House
- David Copperfield
- Dombey and Son
- Great Expectations
- Hard Times
- Martin Chuzzlewit
- Nicholas Nickleby
- Oliver Twist
- The Pickwick Papers

Coleção Classics:

- Ivanhoe
- Little Women; Or, Meg, Jo, Beth, and Amy
- Moby Dick; Or, The Whale

- North and South
- Peter Pan: Peter and Wendy
- Tess of the d'Urbervilles: A Pure Woman
- The Blue Castle: A Novel
- The Enchanted April
- The Great Gatsby
- The Green Mummy
- The Woman in White
- Uncle Tom's Cabin; or, Life Among the Lowly

Coleção Doctor Dolittle:

- Doctor Dolittle in the Moon
- Doctor Dolittle's Caravan
- Doctor Dolittle's Circus
- Doctor Dolittle's Garden
- Doctor Dolittle's Post Office
- The Story of Doctor Dolittle
- The Voyages of Doctor Dolittle

Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances da Selva:

- Jungle Tales of Tarzan
- Tarzan and the Ant Men
- Tarzan and the City of Gold
- Tarzan and the Golden Lion
- Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar
- Tarzan and the Lost Empire
- Tarzan at the Earth's core
- Tarzan of the Apes
- Tarzan the Invincible
- Tarzan the Terrible
- Tarzan the Untamed
- Tarzan Triumphant

- Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle
- The Beasts of Tarzan
- The Return of Tarzan
- The Son of Tarzan
- The Tarzan Twins

Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances de Marte:

- A Fighting Man of Mars
- A Princess of Mars
- The Chessmen of Mars
- The Gods of Mars
- The Master Mind of Mars
- The Warlord of Mars
- Thuvia, Maid of Mars

Coleção Gothic and Terror:

- Dracula
- Frankenstein
- THE FALL OF THE HOUSE OF USHER
- The Mysteries of Udolpho
- The Picture of Dorian Gray
- THE STRANGE CASE OF DR. JEKYLL AND MR. HYDE

Coleção H. G. Wells:

- The First Men in the Moon
- The Invisible Man
- The Island of Doctor Moreau
- The Time Machine
- The War of the Worlds

Coleção Jane Austen:

- Emma

- Pride and Prejudice

Coleção Jules Verne:

- A Journey to the Centre of the Earth
- Around the World in Eighty Days
- Five Weeks in a Balloon
- Off on a Comet! A Journey through Planetary Space
- Robur the Conqueror
- The Giant Raft
- The Mysterious Island
- Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea

Coleção Mark Twain:

- A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court
- The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn
- The Adventures of Tom Sawyer
- The Prince and the Pauper
- Tom Sawyer Abroad
- Tom Sawyer, Detective

Coleção Sherlock Holmes:

- A Study in Scarlet
- His Last Bow
- The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes
- The Casebook of Sherlock Holmes
- The Hound of the Baskervilles
- The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes
- The Return of Sherlock Holmes
- The Sign of the Four
- The Valley of Fear

Coleção The Land of Oz:

- Glinda of Oz

- Ozma of Oz
- Rinkitink in Oz
- The Emerald City of Oz
- The Lost Princess of Oz
- The Magic of Oz
- The Marvelous Land of Oz
- The Patchwork Girl of Oz
- The Road to Oz
- The Scarecrow of Oz
- The Tin Woodman of Oz
- The Woggle-Bug Book
- The Wonderful Wizard of Oz
- Tik-Tok of Oz

www.esleasyread.com

Index - Reading Comprehension Br

1. Preface

2. CHAPTER 1. I Am Born

3. CHAPTER 2. I Observe

4. CHAPTER 3. I Have a Change

5. CHAPTER 4. I Fall Into Disgrace

6. CHAPTER 5. I Am Sent Away from Home

7. CHAPTER 6. I Enlarge My Circle of Acquaintance

8. CHAPTER 7. My 'first Half' at Salem House

9. CHAPTER 8. My Holidays. Especially One Happy Afternoon

Contents

Preface

En/Pt → by Charles Dickens

DAVID *COPPERFIELD*

By Charles Dickens

LOVINGLY DEDICATED TO MR. AND MRS. RICHARD
WATSON OF *ROCKINGHAM, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.*

CONTENTS

En/Pt → I. I Am Born II. I Observe III. I Have a
Change IV. I Fall into Disgrace V. I Am Sent Away VI. I
Enlarge My Circle of Acquaintance VII. My 'First Half' at
Salem House VIII. My Holidays. Especially One Happy
Afternoon IX. I Have a Memorable Birthday X. I Become
Neglected, and Am Provided For XI. I Begin Life on My
Own Account, and Don't Like It *XII.* Liking Life on My
Own Account No Better, I Form a Great Resolution *XIII.*
The Sequel of My Resolution *XIV.* My Aunt Makes up
Her Mind About Me *XV.* I Make Another Beginning *XVI.*
I Am a New Boy in More Senses Than One *XVII.*
Somebody Turns Up *XVIII.* A *Retrospect* *XIX.* I Look
About Me and Make a Discovery XX. *Steerforth's* Home
XXI. Little *Em'ly* *XXII.* Some Old Scenes, and Some New
People *XXIII.* I *Corroborate* Mr. Dick, and Choose a
Profession *XXIV.* My First *Dissipation* *XXV.* Good and
Bad Angels *XXVI.* I Fall into Captivity *XXVII.* Tommy

Traddles XXVIII. Mr. Micawber's Gauntlet XXIX. I Visit Steerforth at His Home, Again XXX. A Loss XXXI. A Greater Loss XXXII. The Beginning of a Long Journey XXXIII. Blissful XXXIV. My Aunt Astonishes Me XXXV. Depression XXXVI. Enthusiasm XXXVII. A Little Cold Water XXXVIII. A Dissolution of Partnership XXXIX. Wickfield and Heep XL. The Wanderer XLI. Dora's Aunts XLII. Mischief XLIII. Another Retrospect XLIV. Our Housekeeping XLV. Mr. Dick Fulfils My Aunt's Predictions XLVI. Intelligence XLVII. Martha XLVIII. Domestic XLIX. I Am Involved in Mystery L. Mr. Peggotty's Dream Comes True LI. The Beginning of a Longer Journey LII. I Assist at an Explosion LIII. Another Retrospect LIV. Mr. Micawber's Transactions LV. Tempest LVI. The New Wound, and the Old LVII. The Emigrants LVIII. Absence LIX. Return LX. Agnes LXI. I Am Shown Two Interesting Penitents LXII. A Light Shines on My Way LXIII. A Visitor LXIV. A Last Retrospect

En/Pt → PREFACE TO THE 1850 EDITION

I have only just finished this book, so it is hard for me to speak about it calmly. My feelings are still strong. I am pleased to have completed a long plan, but sad to leave so many characters. I may tire my dear readers by sharing these private feelings.

Besides, I have tried to say everything important about the story within the story itself.

Readers may not care how sadly a writer puts down his pen after two years of *imaginative* work. He feels that he is sending part of himself away when his characters leave him forever. I have only one more thing to say: no reader can believe this story more than I believed it while writing it.

So I will look forward, not back. I end this book with hope for the time when I will publish again each month. I also remember with gratitude the kindly sun and rain that fell on these pages of David *Copperfield* and made me happy.

En/Pt → London, October 1850.

PREFACE TO THE CHARLES DICKENS EDITION

In the first *preface*, I said that I had only just finished this book and could not speak about it calmly. My feelings were still strong. I was pleased to complete a long plan, but sad to leave many characters. I feared I might tire readers with my private feelings.

Besides, I had tried to say everything important about the story within the story itself.

Readers might not care how sadly a writer puts down his pen after two years of *imaginative* work. He feels

that part of him leaves when his characters go forever. I had only one more thing to say: no reader could believe this story more than I believed it while writing it.

These feelings are still true today, and I will share one more secret. Of all my books, I like this one best. I love every child of my imagination, as a parent loves a family. But, like many parents, I have one favourite child in my heart. His name is

En/Pt → DAVID *COPPERFIELD*.

En/Pt → 1869

En/Pt → THE PERSONAL LIFE AND EXPERIENCES
OF YOUNG DAVID *COPPERFIELD*



CHAPTER I. I Am Born

En/Pt → These pages will show whether I become the hero of my own life or someone else does. I will begin at the beginning. I was told that I was born at midnight on a Friday. The clock began to strike at the same moment that I began to cry.

Because of the day and hour of my birth, the nurse and some wise local women made two predictions. They said I would have bad luck in life and would be able to see ghosts. They believed these things were true for every unlucky baby born late on a Friday night.

My story will show whether the first prediction came true. As for seeing ghosts, perhaps I used that gift as a baby, because I have never had it since. I do not mind. If someone else has this gift now, that person may gladly keep it.

En/Pt → I was born with a thin covering called a *caul*, which people thought could protect sailors from drowning. It was offered for sale for fifteen *guineas*, but the only offer was two pounds and some *sherry*, so my mother refused. Ten years later, it was sold in a local *raffle*. An old woman won it, though she paid a little less than she should have. She lived to ninety-two and died safely in bed. She proudly said she had never travelled

on water, except when crossing a bridge, and always criticized people who sailed around the world.

To avoid wandering from my story, I will return to my birth.

I was born in *Blunderstone*, Suffolk, six months after my father died. Even now, it feels strange that he never saw me. As a child, I connected him with his white *gravestone*. On dark nights, I felt sorry that it lay alone outside while our small sitting room was warm and bright and our doors were locked.

En/Pt → My father's aunt, Miss *Betsey Trotwood*, was the most important person in our family. She had married a younger, handsome man, but he treated her badly and may even have tried to throw her from a window. She paid him to agree to a separation, and he went to India. News of his death came within ten years. Miss *Betsey* took back her family name, bought a cottage by the sea, and lived there alone with one servant.

My father had once been her favourite, but she was deeply offended when he married my mother, whom she called a 'wax doll' without ever meeting her. My mother was not yet twenty, while my father was twice her age and often ill. He died a year after the wedding, six months before I was born.

That was the situation on the important Friday of my birth. Of course, I could not know or remember the events that follow by myself.

En/Pt → On that bright, windy March afternoon, my mother sat sadly by the fire. She was *unwell*, frightened about giving birth, and worried about her *fatherless* baby. As she dried her tears and looked up, she saw a strange woman walking through the garden.

After a second look, my mother was certain that the woman was Miss *Betsey*. The setting sun *shone* on her as she walked *stiffly* and calmly toward the door. No one else could look like that.

At the house, she proved who she was. Instead of ringing the bell like an ordinary visitor, she looked through the window and pressed her nose so hard against the glass that it became flat and white.

She frightened my mother so badly that I have always believed Miss *Betsey* caused me to be born that Friday.

My frightened mother moved behind her chair. Miss *Betsey* slowly looked around the room until she saw her. Then she *frowned* and *signalled* for my mother to open the door, as if she expected everyone to obey her. My mother went.

En/Pt → 'Mrs. David *Copperfield*, I believe,' said Miss *Betsey*, perhaps noticing my mother's black mourning clothes and pregnancy.

'Yes,' my mother said *weakly*.

'I am Miss *Trotwood*,' said the visitor. 'You have heard of me, I suppose?'

My mother said that she had. She felt uncomfortable because her answer did not sound very pleased.

'Now you see me,' said Miss *Betsey*. My mother lowered her head and invited her inside.

They entered the small sitting room because the best room had not been used since my father's funeral. Miss *Betsey* said nothing after they sat down. My mother tried to control herself but began to cry. 'Oh, stop that!' Miss *Betsey* said quickly.

My mother could not stop, so she cried until she had no more tears.

'Take off your cap, child, and let me see you,' said Miss *Betsey*.

My mother was too afraid to refuse this strange request. Her hands shook as she *obeyed*, and her thick, beautiful hair fell around her face.

En/Pt → 'Good heavens!' cried Miss *Betsey*. 'You are only a child!'

My mother looked very young. She lowered her head and cried, saying she feared she was a childish widow and would be a childish mother if she lived. For a moment, she thought Miss *Betsey* gently touched her hair. But when she looked up, Miss *Betsey* was staring at the fire with her hands on one knee and her feet by the fireplace.

'For *heaven's* sake,' Miss *Betsey* suddenly asked, 'why is the house called the *Rookery*?'

'Do you mean the house, ma'am?' asked my mother.

'Why *Rookery*?' said Miss *Betsey*. '*Cookery* would have been a more useful name if either of you had understood practical life.'

'Mr. *Copperfield* chose the name,' my mother answered. 'When he bought the house, he thought *rooks* lived around it.'

The evening wind shook the tall old *elm* trees at the end of the garden. They bent toward each other like giants sharing secrets, then moved their branches wildly. Old, broken *rooks'* *nests swung* in the high branches like wrecked ships on a *stormy* sea.

En/Pt → 'Where are the birds?' asked Miss *Betsey*.

'The...?' My mother had been thinking about something else.

'The *rooks*. What happened to them?' asked Miss *Betsey*.

'There have been no *rooks* since we came here,' said my mother. 'Mr. *Copperfield* thought it was a large *rookery*, but the *nests* were old and the birds had left long ago.'

'That is exactly like David *Copperfield*!' cried Miss *Betsey*. 'He names a house the *Rookery* when there is not one *rook* nearby. He trusts that birds are there simply because he sees *nests*!'

'Mr. *Copperfield* is dead,' my mother replied, 'and if you dare speak *unkindly* about him to me...'

For a moment, my poor mother seemed ready to attack my aunt, though Miss *Betsey* could easily have defeated her. But my mother only rose from her chair. Then she sat down quietly and *fainted*.

When my mother recovered, she found Miss *Betsey* standing at the window. Evening was becoming night, and they could see each other only by the light of the fire.

En/Pt → 'Well?' said Miss *Betsey*, returning to her chair as if she had only looked outside. 'And when do you expect...'

'I am shaking all over,' my mother said *weakly*. 'I don't know what is wrong. I am sure I will die!'

'No, no, no,' said Miss *Betsey*. 'Have some tea.'

'Oh dear, do you think it will help me?' my mother cried *helplessly*.

'Of course it will,' said Miss *Betsey*. 'It is only your imagination. What do you call your girl?'

'I do not know if the baby will be a girl, ma'am,' my mother said *innocently*.

'Bless the baby!' cried Miss *Betsey*. 'I do not mean the baby. I mean your servant.'

'*Peggotty*,' said my mother.

'*Peggotty*!' Miss *Betsey* repeated *angrily*. 'Did someone really receive that name in church?' My mother *weakly* explained that it was her surname. Mr. *Copperfield* used it because *Peggotty's* first name was the same as my mother's.

En/Pt → '*Peggotty*!' called Miss *Betsey*, opening the door. 'Bring tea. Your mistress is a little *unwell*. Hurry.'

Miss *Betsey* gave the order as if she had always been in charge of the house. She looked at the surprised *Peggotty* coming down the hall with a candle. Then she closed the door, sat down again, put her feet by the fire, and folded her hands on one knee.

'You mentioned that the baby may be a girl,' said Miss *Betsey*. 'I am sure it will be a girl. I feel that it must be. From the moment this girl is born...'

'Perhaps it will be a boy,' my mother dared to say.

'I tell you it must be a girl,' Miss *Betsey* replied. 'Do not argue. I will be her friend and *godmother*. You must name her *Betsey Trotwood Copperfield*. She must not repeat my mistakes or give her love and trust to people who do not deserve them. I will make sure of that.'

En/Pt → Miss *Betsey* moved her head sharply after each sentence, as if she remembered old pain but refused to speak about it. At least, that was what my mother thought as she watched by the weak *firelight*. She was too frightened, *unwell*, and confused to see clearly or know what to say.

After a short silence, Miss *Betsey* asked, 'Was David good to you, child? Were you happy together?'

'We were very happy,' said my mother. 'Mr. *Copperfield* was almost too good to me.'

'So he spoiled you, I suppose?' replied Miss *Betsey*.

'Yes, I fear he did. Now I am alone and must depend on myself again in this hard world,' my mother said, crying.

'Well, do not cry,' said Miss *Betsey*. 'You were not well matched, if any two people can be. That is why I asked. You were an orphan, weren't you?' 'Yes.'

'And you were a *governess*?'

En/Pt → 'I cared for children in a family that Mr. *Copperfield* visited,' my mother explained. 'He was very kind and paid much attention to me. At last, he asked me to marry him. I accepted, and we married.'

'Ah, poor child!' said Miss *Betsey*, still *frowning* at the fire. 'Do you know how to do anything?'

'Excuse me, ma'am?' my mother asked *nervously*.

'For example, do you know how to manage a house?' asked Miss *Betsey*.

'Not very well, I fear,' my mother answered. 'Not as well as I would like. But Mr. *Copperfield* was teaching me...'

'As if he knew much about it himself!' Miss *Betsey* interrupted. My mother continued, 'I wanted to learn, and he was a patient teacher. I would have improved if he had not died...' Then she began to cry and could not continue.

'There, there,' said Miss *Betsey*. 'I wrote down the household expenses and checked them with Mr.'

Copperfield every night,' my mother cried before breaking down again.

En/Pt → 'Do not cry anymore,' said Miss *Betsey*. My mother continued, 'We never argued about the accounts. He only said that my *threes* looked like *fives* and that I added *curved* tails to my *sevens* and *nines*.' Then she began crying again.

'You will make yourself ill,' said Miss *Betsey*. 'That will not be good for you or my *goddaughter*. You must stop crying.'

This helped calm my mother, though her growing illness helped more. They sat in silence, except when Miss *Betsey* *occasionally* said, 'Ha!' with her feet by the fire.

'I know David used his money to buy himself a yearly income,' Miss *Betsey* said later. 'What did he arrange for you?'

'Mr. *Copperfield* was kind and thoughtful enough to arrange for part of that income to come to me,' my mother answered with difficulty.

'How much?' asked Miss *Betsey*.

'One hundred and five pounds a year,' said my mother.

En/Pt → 'He could have done worse,' said my aunt.

At that moment, my mother became much worse. *Peggotty* entered with tea and candles, saw how ill she was, and quickly took her upstairs. Then she sent her nephew Ham, who had secretly stayed in the house for emergencies, to fetch the nurse and doctor.

The nurse and doctor arrived within minutes of each other. They were surprised to find a serious-looking stranger by the fire with her *bonnet* on her arm and cotton in her ears. *Peggotty* knew nothing about her, and my mother had said nothing, so Miss *Betsey* remained a mystery. The cotton in her pockets and ears made her seem even more serious.

After examining my mother upstairs, the doctor returned. He realized that he might have to sit with the strange woman for hours, so he tried to be friendly. He was a very small, gentle man. He moved quietly and slowly, always holding his head to one side. He was so mild that he could not speak *rudely* even to a dangerous dog. He would offer it a few soft words instead.

En/Pt → Mr. *Chillip* looked gently at my aunt with his head to one side. He *bowed* slightly, touched his left ear, and spoke about the cotton:

'Is there some pain in one place, ma'am?'

'What?' my aunt replied, pulling the cotton from one ear like a cork.

Her sudden manner frightened Mr. *Chillip* so much that he nearly lost his calm. Still, he gently repeated his question.

'Is there some pain in one place, ma'am?'

'Nonsense!' my aunt replied, and pushed the cotton back into her ear.

Mr. *Chillip* could only sit and watch her stare at the fire. About fifteen minutes after he was called upstairs, he returned.

'Well?' my aunt asked, removing the cotton from the ear nearest him.

'Well, ma'am,' said Mr. *Chillip*, 'we are making slow progress.'

'*Bah!*' said my aunt with great contempt, before putting the cotton back.

Mr. *Chillip* later said her behaviour almost shocked him as a doctor. Yet he watched her by the fire for nearly two hours. He was called away and then returned once more.

En/Pt → 'Well?' my aunt asked, taking out the cotton again.

'Well, ma'am,' said Mr. *Chillip*, 'we are making slow progress.'

'Yah!' my aunt *growled*. Mr. *Chillip* could not bear it and later said it nearly broke his spirit. He chose to wait on the dark, cold stairs until he was needed.

Ham *Peggotty* later said that Miss *Betsey* caught him looking through the *parlour* door. Upset by the sounds upstairs, she *dragged* him around by the collar, shook him, pulled his hair, and covered his ears. When she released him after midnight, his aunt said his face was as red as a newborn baby's.

Gentle Mr. *Chillip* could not stay angry at such a time. As soon as he was free, he entered the *parlour* and spoke very softly to my aunt.

'Well, ma'am, I am happy to congratulate you.'

'For what?' my aunt asked sharply.

Her severe manner upset Mr. *Chillip* again. He *bowed* and smiled a little, hoping to calm her.

En/Pt → 'Good heavens, what is the man doing?' my aunt cried. 'Can't he speak?'

'Please be calm, my dear ma'am,' Mr. *Chillip* said very gently.

'There is no reason to worry now, ma'am. Please be calm.'

It seemed a miracle that my aunt did not shake the news out of him. Instead, she shook her head so *fiercely* that he became afraid.

When he found his courage, Mr. *Chillip* said, 'I congratulate you. It is all finished now, and everything went well.'

My aunt watched Mr. *Chillip* closely during the five minutes he took to give this speech.

'How is she?' my aunt asked, *folding* her arms while her *bonnet* still hung from one of them.

Mr. *Chillip* hoped the young mother would soon be comfortable despite her sad family situation. He said my aunt could see her shortly and that the visit might help.

'And SHE? How is SHE?' my aunt asked sharply.

En/Pt → Mr. *Chillip* *tilted* his head and looked at my aunt like a gentle bird.

'The baby,' my aunt said. 'How is she?'

'Ma'am,' Mr. *Chillip* replied, 'I thought you knew. It is a boy.'

My aunt said nothing. She hit Mr. *Chillip's* head with her *bonnet*, put it on crooked, and left forever. She disappeared like an angry fairy.

I lay in my basket beside my mother's bed. The girl my aunt expected, *Betsey Trotwood Copperfield*, would remain forever in the world of dreams. Outside, the light *shone* on my father's grave - the man without whom I could never have existed.



CHAPTER 2. I Observe

En/Pt → My earliest clear memories are of my young, pretty mother and *Peggotty*. *Peggotty* had very dark eyes and hard, red cheeks and arms. As a child, I wondered why birds did not *peck* her instead of apples.

I remember my mother and *Peggotty kneeling* apart while I walked *unsteadily* between them. I also remember holding *Peggotty's* rough finger, made hard by sewing.

Perhaps this is imagination, but very young children can remember and observe more than adults think. Adults who observe well may simply have kept a childhood gift, together with their *freshness* and ability to enjoy things.

I may seem to wander from my story, but these ideas come partly from my own experience. I believe I was an *observant* child and that, as an adult, I remember my childhood well.

When I look back into my early childhood, my mother and *Peggotty* are the first people I clearly remember. What else can I recall?

En/Pt → Our familiar house appears in my memory. Behind *Peggotty's* kitchen are an empty pigeon house, an empty dog house, and *frighteningly* tall birds. A

fierce *rooster* watches me, and at night I dream of *geese* chasing me like wild lions.

A long passage connects *Peggotty's* kitchen to the front door. At night I run past the dark store-room with its strange smells. We use one *parlour* every evening and the *grander* one on Sundays. That room reminds me of my father's funeral. After hearing there how *Lazarus* returned from death, I become so afraid that they show me the peaceful *churchyard* under the moon.

The *churchyard* has the *greenest* grass, the deepest shade, and the *quietest* stones I know. Early in the morning, I watch sheep feeding there and sunlight reaching the *sundial*. I wonder if the *sundial* is happy to tell the time again.

In church, *Peggotty* often checks our house through a window, but she makes me watch the *minister*. I soon grow bored: I watch a boy, a sheep at the door, memorial stones, and the *pulpit*. At last I fall asleep, crash from the high seat, and *Peggotty* carries me outside.

En/Pt → I remember our house with open bedroom windows and old birds' *nests* in the trees. In the locked back garden, butterflies fly and wonderful fruit grows. My mother *gathers* fruit while I secretly eat berries. Then summer suddenly becomes winter, and I watch my pretty mother play with her bright *curls*.

These were among my first impressions. I also understood that my mother and I were both a little afraid of *Peggotty* and usually followed her instructions.

One night, I read to *Peggotty* about *crocodiles* while we waited for my mother. I was extremely sleepy, but I refused to go to bed. I forced my eyes open and studied *Peggotty*, her sewing things, and her *workbox*. I knew I would fall asleep if I stopped looking.

Suddenly I asked, '*Peggotty*, have you ever been married?'

'Goodness, Master *Davy*,' *Peggotty* replied. 'Why are you thinking about marriage?'

She jumped so much that I woke completely. She stopped sewing and looked at me, holding her needle at the end of its thread.

En/Pt → 'But HAVE you ever been married, *Peggotty*?' I asked. 'You are a very beautiful woman, aren't you?'

Peggotty's beauty was different from my mother's, but I thought she was perfect in her own way. Her red, rough face reminded me of a smooth red *footstool* in the best *parlour*.

'Me, beautiful, *Davy*?' said *Peggotty*. 'Oh no, dear! But why are you thinking about marriage?'

'I don't know! You cannot marry more than one person at the same time, can you, *Peggotty*?'

'Certainly not,' *Peggotty* answered at once.

'But if the person you marry dies, you may marry someone else, *mayn't* you, *Peggotty*?'

'You may, if you want to, dear,' *Peggotty* said. 'People have different opinions about that.'

'But what is your opinion, *Peggotty*?' I asked.

I watched her with curiosity because she was watching me in the same way.

After a pause, *Peggotty* returned to her sewing. She said, 'I have never married, Master *Davy*, and I do not expect to. That is all I know.'

En/Pt → After a quiet minute, I asked, 'You aren't angry, are you, *Peggotty*?'

I thought her short answers meant she was angry, but I was wrong. She put down her sewing, opened her arms, and *hugged* me so hard that two buttons flew from the back of her dress.

'Now read me more about the *croco-dills*,' said *Peggotty*, still saying the word *wrongly*. 'I haven't heard nearly enough.'

I did not understand why *Peggotty* looked strange or quickly returned to the *crocodiles*. I read how people escaped them by turning fast and fought them in the water. I followed every adventure, but *Peggotty* was distracted and kept touching her face and arms with her needle.

We had finished the *crocodiles* and started the *alligators* when the garden bell rang. At the door stood my unusually pretty mother and a gentleman with black hair and *whiskers*. He had walked home with us from church the Sunday before.

En/Pt → My mother bent down to hug and kiss me. The gentleman said I was more fortunate than a king, or something similar that I understood only later.

'What does that mean?' I asked him over her shoulder.

He touched my head, but I *disliked* him and his deep voice. I felt jealous when his hand touched my mother's hand while touching me, so I pushed it away.

'Oh, *Davy*!' my mother protested.

'Dear boy!' said the gentleman. 'I understand why he loves you so much!'

My mother's face became beautifully red. She gently told me not to be rude, then thanked the gentleman for

walking her home. When he took her hand, I thought she looked at me.

'Let us say good night, my fine boy,' the gentleman said after bending over my mother's small glove. I saw him do it.

'Good night!' I said.

'Come, let us be the best friends in the world!' the gentleman laughed. 'Shake hands!'

En/Pt → My mother held my right hand in her left, so I offered him my other hand.

'Why, that is the wrong hand, *Davy!*' the gentleman laughed.

My mother brought my right hand forward, but I still refused to give it to him. He *warmly* shook my other hand, called me brave, and left.

I still see him turning in the garden and giving us one last look with his dark, threatening eyes before the door closed.

Peggotty quickly locked everything, and we entered the *parlour*. Instead of sitting by the fire, my mother stayed across the room and sang softly. *Peggotty* stood *stiffly* in the middle and asked if she had enjoyed her evening.

'Thank you, *Peggotty*,' my mother replied *cheerfully*. 'I had a VERY pleasant evening.'

'A stranger sometimes makes a pleasant change,' *Peggotty* suggested.

'A very pleasant change indeed,' my mother replied.

Peggotty remained still while my mother began singing again. I fell into a light sleep and heard voices without understanding them. When I partly woke, both women were talking and crying.

En/Pt → 'Mr. *Copperfield* would not have liked a man like this,' *Peggotty* said. 'I say it and I swear it!'

My mother cried, 'You will drive me mad! Has any poor woman been treated so badly by her servant? Why do I call myself a girl? Haven't I been married, *Peggotty*?'

Peggotty agreed that she had been married. My mother asked how *Peggotty* could hurt her with bitter words when she had no friend outside the house to help her.

'That is even more reason to say it will not work,' *Peggotty* replied again and again. She moved the *candlestick* so strongly that I thought she would throw it away.

Crying harder, my mother said *Peggotty* was unfair because nothing had happened beyond ordinary *politeness*. She could not stop people from *admiring* her. She asked if *Peggotty* wanted her to shave her head or damage her face, and said *Peggotty* would probably enjoy it.

En/Pt → I thought *Peggotty* was deeply hurt by this accusation.

My mother came to my chair, *hugged* me, and called me her dear little *Davy*. She asked how anyone could suggest that she did not love her precious boy.

'Nobody ever suggested such a thing,' *Peggotty* said.

My mother insisted *Peggotty* had suggested it. She said she had not bought a new *parasol* because she spent money on me. Then she held me close and sadly asked if she was a cruel, selfish mother who did not love me.

We all began to cry, and I cried *loudest*. With my feelings hurt, I called *Peggotty* a beast. She was very upset, but after making peace with my mother, she *knelt* by my chair and made peace with me too. Her tight dress lost several buttons as she moved.

We went to bed very sad. My *sobs* woke me for a long time. After one strong *sob* lifted me in bed, I found my

mother sitting beside me. I fell asleep safely in her arms.

En/Pt → I do not remember when the gentleman returned. He appeared at church, walked home with us, and came inside to see our famous *geranium*. He asked my mother to choose a flower for him and promised to keep it forever. I thought he was foolish because it would soon fall apart.

Peggotty spent fewer evenings with us. My mother listened to her more, and although we remained friends, our home felt less comfortable. I wondered whether *Peggotty disliked* my mother's pretty dresses or her frequent visits to our neighbour.

I became used to the man with black *whiskers* but still *disliked* him and felt jealous. As a child, I did not understand the true reason. I noticed separate details, but I could not yet connect them and discover what was happening.

One autumn morning, Mr. *Murdstone* rode past our front garden. He told my mother he was going to *Lowestoft* to meet friends with a boat. Then he *cheerfully* offered to carry me in front of him on the horse.

En/Pt → The clear air and excited horse made me want to go. *Peggotty* took me upstairs to make me neat.

Through my window, we watched Mr. *Murdstone* and my mother walk slowly on opposite sides of the garden fence. *Peggotty* suddenly became angry and brushed my hair very hard.

Mr. *Murdstone* held me easily as we rode. I often turned to study his face. His shallow black eyes sometimes seemed crossed, and I wondered what he was thinking. His thick hair, strong beard, and regular face made him look handsome despite my fear. My poor mother probably thought so too.

We entered a hotel by the sea. Two men in large rough jackets were smoking alone, each lying across at least four chairs. Coats, boat-*cloaks*, and a flag lay in a pile in the corner.

When we entered, both men *untidily* rolled to their feet and cried, 'Hello, *Murdstone*! We thought you were dead!'

En/Pt → 'Not yet,' said Mr. *Murdstone*.

'And who's this *shaver*?' said one of the gentlemen, taking hold of me.

'That's *Davy*,' returned Mr. *Murdstone*.

'*Davy* who?' said the gentleman. 'Jones?'

'*Copperfield*,' said Mr. *Murdstone*.

'What! *Bewitching* Mrs. *Copperfield's* *encumbrance*?' cried the gentleman. 'The pretty little widow?'

'*Quinion*,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, 'take care, if you please. *Somebody's* sharp.'

'Who is?' asked the gentleman, laughing. I looked up, quickly. being curious to know.

'Only Brooks of Sheffield,' said Mr. *Murdstone*.

I was quite relieved to find that it was only Brooks of Sheffield. for, at first, I really thought it was I.

There seemed to be something very *comical* in the reputation of Mr. Brooks of Sheffield. For both the gentlemen laughed *heartily* when he was mentioned. And Mr. *Murdstone* was a good deal amused also. After some laughing, the gentleman whom he had called *Quinion*, said:

'And what is the opinion of Brooks of Sheffield, in reference to the *projected* business?'

En/Pt → 'Why, I don't know that Brooks understands much about it at present,' answered Mr. *Murdstone*. 'but he is not generally favourable, I believe.'

There was more laughter at this. And Mr. *Quinion* said he would ring the bell for some *sherry* in which to drink to Brooks. This he did. and when the wine came, he made me have a little, with a *biscuit*, and, before I drank

it, stand up and say, 'Confusion to Brooks of Sheffield!' The toast was received with great applause. And such *hearty* laughter that it made me laugh too. at which they laughed the more. In short, we quite enjoyed ourselves.

En/Pt → We walked about on the cliff after that. And sat on the grass. And looked at things through a telescope. I could make out nothing myself when it was put to my eye. But I pretended I could. and then we came back to the hotel to an early dinner. All the time we were out, the two gentlemen smoked *incessantly*. which, I thought, if I might judge from the smell of their rough coats, they must have been doing, ever since the coats had first come home from the *tailor's*. I must not forget that we went on board the yacht, where they all three descended into the cabin. And were busy with some papers. I saw them quite hard at work, when I looked down through the open *skylight*. They left me, during this time, with a very nice man with a very large head of red hair and a very small shiny hat on it, who had got a cross-barred shirt or *waistcoat* on, with '*Skylark*' in capital letters across the chest. I thought it was his name. and that as he lived on board ship and hadn't a street door to put his name on, he put it there instead. but when I called him Mr. *Skylark*, he said it meant the vessel.

En/Pt → I noticed all day that Mr. *Murdstone* was *graver* and *steadier* than the two gentlemen. They were very gay and careless. They *joked* freely with one another. But seldom with him. It appeared to me that he was more clever and cold than they were. And that they regarded him with something of my own feeling. I said that, once or twice when Mr. *Quinion* was talking, he looked at Mr. *Murdstone* sideways, as if to make sure of his not being *displeased*. and that once when Mr. *Passnidge* (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he *trod* on his foot. And gave him a secret caution with his eyes, to observe Mr. *Murdstone*, who was sitting stern and silent. Nor do I *recollect* that Mr. *Murdstone* laughed at all that day, except at the Sheffield joke. and that, by the by, was his own.

En/Pt → We went home early in the evening. It was a very fine evening. And my mother and he had another stroll by the *sweetbriar*, while I was sent in to get my tea. When he was gone, my mother asked me all about the day I had had. And what they had said and done. I mentioned what they had said about her. And she laughed. And told me they were *impudent* fellows who talked nonsense. but I knew it pleased her. I knew it quite as well as I know it now. I took the opportunity of asking if she was at all acquainted with Mr. Brooks of Sheffield. But she answered No, only she supposed he must be a manufacturer in the knife and fork way.

En/Pt → Can I say of her face. *altered* as I have reason to remember it, *perished* as I know it is. that it is gone, when here it comes before me at this instant, as distinct as any face that I may choose to look on in a crowded street? Can I say of her innocent and *girlish* beauty, that it faded. And was no more, when its breath falls on my cheek now, as it fell that night? Can I say she ever changed, when my remembrance brings her back to life, thus only. and, *truer* to its loving youth than I have been, or man ever is, still holds fast what it *cherished* then?

I write of her just as she was when I had gone to bed after this talk. And she came to bid me good night. She *kneeled* down *playfully* by the side of the bed. And laying her chin on her hands. And laughing, said:

En/Pt → 'What was it they said, *Davy*? Tell me again. I can't believe it.'

"*Bewitching*--" I began.

My mother put her hands on my lips to stop me.

'It was never *bewitching*,' she said, laughing. 'It never could have been *bewitching*, *Davy*. Now I know it wasn't!'

'Yes, it was. "*Bewitching* Mrs. *Copperfield*," I repeated *stoutly*. 'And, "pretty."'

'No, no, it was never pretty. Not pretty,' *interposed* my mother, laying her fingers on my lips again.

'Yes it was. "Pretty little widow."

'What foolish, *impudent* creatures!' cried my mother, laughing and covering her face. 'What ridiculous men! *An't* they? *Davy* dear. '

'Well, Ma.'

'Don't tell *Peggotty*. she might be angry with them. I am *dreadfully* angry with them myself. but I would rather *Peggotty* didn't know.'

I promised, of course. and we kissed one another over and over again. And I soon fell fast asleep.

It seems to me, at this distance of time, as if it were the next day when *Peggotty broached* the striking and *adventurous* proposition I am about to mention. but it was probably about two months afterwards.

En/Pt → We were sitting as before, one evening (when my mother was out as before), in company with the *stocking* and the yard-measure. And the bit of wax. And the box with St. Paul's on the lid. And the *crocodile* book, when *Peggotty*, after looking at me several times. And opening her mouth as if she were going to speak, without doing it. which I thought was merely *gaping*, or I should have been rather *alarmed*. said *coaxingly*:

'Master *Davy*, how should you like to go along with me and spend a *fortnight* at my brother's at *Yarmouth*? Wouldn't that be a treat?'

'Is your brother an *agreeable* man, *Peggotty*?' I *inquired, provisionally*.

'Oh, what an *agreeable* man he is!' cried *Peggotty*, holding up her hands. 'Then there's the sea. and the boats and ships. and the fishermen. and the beach. and Am to play with. '

Peggotty meant her nephew Ham, mentioned in my first chapter. but she spoke of him as a *morsel* of English Grammar.

En/Pt → I was *flushed* by her summary of *delights*. And answered that it would indeed be a treat. But what would my mother say?

'Why then I'll as good as bet a guinea,' said *Peggotty*, intent on my face, 'that she'll let us go. I'll ask her, if you like, as soon as ever she comes home. There now!'

'But what's she to do while we're away?' said I, putting my small *elbows* on the table to argue the point. 'She can't live by herself.'

If *Peggotty* were looking for a hole, all of a sudden, in the heel of that *stocking*, it must have been a very little one indeed. And not worth *darning*.

'I say! *Peggotty*! She can't live by herself, you know.'

'Oh, bless you!' said *Peggotty*, looking at me again at last. 'Don't you know? She's going to stay for a *fortnight* with Mrs. *Grayper*. Mrs. *Grayper's* going to have a lot of company.'

En/Pt → Oh! If that was it, I was quite ready to go. I waited, in the utmost *impatience*, until my mother came home from Mrs. *Grayper's* (for it was that identical neighbour), to *ascertain* if we could get leave to carry out this great idea. Without being nearly so much surprised as I had expected, my mother entered into it readily. and it was all arranged that night. And my board and *lodging* during the visit were to be paid for.

The day soon came for our going. It was such an early day that it came soon, even to me, who was in a fever of *expectation*. And half afraid that an earthquake or a fiery mountain, or some other great *convulsion* of nature, might *interpose* to stop the expedition. We were to go in a *carrier's* cart, which departed in the morning after breakfast. I would have given any money to have been allowed to wrap myself up over-night. And sleep in my hat and boots.

En/Pt → It touches me nearly now, although I tell it lightly, to *recollect* how eager I was to leave my happy home. to think how little I suspected what I did leave for ever.

I am glad to *recollect* that when the *carrier's* cart was at the gate. And my mother stood there kissing me, a grateful *fondness* for her and for the old place I had never turned my back on before, made me cry. I am glad to know that my mother cried too. And that I felt her heart beat against mine.

I am glad to *recollect* that when the carrier began to move, my mother ran out at the gate. And called to him to stop, that she might kiss me once more. I am glad to dwell on the *earnestness* and love with which she lifted up her face to mine. And did so.

En/Pt → As we left her standing in the road, Mr. *Murdstone* came up to where she was. And seemed to *expostulate* with her for being so moved. I was looking back round the *awning* of the cart. And wondered what business it was of his. *Peggotty*, who was also looking back on the other side, seemed anything but satisfied. as the face she brought back in the cart *denoted*.

I sat looking at *Peggotty* for some time, in a *reverie* on this *supposititious* case: whether, if she were employed to lose me like the boy in the fairy tale, I should be able to *track* my way home again by the buttons she would shed.



CHAPTER 3. I Have a Change

En/Pt → The *carrier's* horse was the *laziest* horse in the world, I should hope. And *shuffled* along, with his head down, as if he liked to keep people waiting to whom the packages were directed. I *fancied*, indeed, that he sometimes *chuckled audibly* over this reflection. But the carrier said he was only troubled with a cough. The carrier had a way of keeping his head down, like his horse. And of *drooping sleepily* forward as he drove, with one of his arms on each of his knees. I say 'drove'. But it struck me that the cart would have gone to *Yarmouth* quite as well without him. For the horse did all that. and as to conversation, he had no idea of it but *whistling*.

En/Pt → *Peggotty* had a basket of *refreshments* on her knee, which would have lasted us out *handsomely*, if we had been going to London by the same *conveyance*. We ate a good deal. And slept a good deal. *Peggotty* always went to sleep with her chin on the handle of the basket, her hold of which never relaxed. and I couldn't have believed unless I had heard her do it, that one *defenceless* woman could have *snored* so much.

We made so many *deviations* up and down lanes. And were such a long time delivering a *bedstead* at a public-house. And calling at other places, that I was

quite tired. And very glad, when we saw *Yarmouth*. It looked rather *spongy* and *soppy*, I thought, as I carried my eye over the great dull waste that lay across the river. and I couldn't help wondering, if the world were really as round as my geography book said, how any part of it came to be so flat. But I reflected that *Yarmouth* might be situated at one of the poles. which would account for it.

En/Pt → As we drew a little *nearer*. And saw the whole adjacent prospect lying a straight low line under the sky, I *hinted* to *Peggotty* that a mound or so might have improved it. and also that if the land had been a little more separated from the sea. And the town and the tide had not been quite so much mixed up, like toast and water, it would have been nicer. But *Peggotty* said, with greater *emphasis* than usual, that we must take things as we found them. And that. For her part, she was proud to call herself a *Yarmouth Bloater*.

When we got into the street (which was strange enough to me) and *smelt* the fish. And *pitch*. And *oakum*. And tar. And saw the sailors walking about. And the *carts jingling* up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice. and said as much to *Peggotty*, who heard my expressions of delight with great *complacency*. And told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be

born *Bloaters*) that *Yarmouth* was, on the whole, the finest place in the *universe*.

En/Pt → 'Here's my Am!' screamed *Peggotty*, 'grewed out of knowledge!'

He was waiting for us, in fact, at the public-house. and asked me how I found myself, like an old acquaintance. I didn't feel, at first, that I knew him as well as he knew me, because he had never come to our house since the night I was born. And naturally he had the advantage of me. But our intimacy was much advanced by his taking me on his back to carry me home. He was, now, a huge, strong fellow of six feet high, broad in proportion. And round-*shouldered*. but with a *simpering* boy's face and curly light hair that gave him quite a *sheepish* look. He was dressed in a canvas jacket. And a pair of such very stiff trousers that they would have stood quite as well alone, without any legs in them. And you couldn't so properly have said he wore a hat, as that he was covered in a-top, like an old building, with something *pitchy*.

En/Pt → Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm. And *Peggotty* carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes *bestrewn* with bits of chips and little *hillocks* of sand. And went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, *shipwrights'* yards, ship-*breakers'* yards, *caulkers'*

yards, *riggers' lofts, smiths' forges*. And a great litter of such places, until we came out on the dull waste I had already seen at a distance. when Ham said,

'*Yon's* our house, *Mas'r Davy*!'

I looked in all directions, as far as I could stare over the wilderness. And away at the sea. And away at the river. But no house could I make out. There was a black barge, or some other kind of *superannuated* boat, not far off, high and dry on the ground, with an iron *funnel* sticking out of it for a chimney and smoking very *cosily*. but nothing else in the way of a *habitation* that was visible to me.

En/Pt → 'That's not it?' said I. 'That ship-looking thing?'

'That's it, *Mas'r Davy*,' returned Ham.

If it had been *Aladdin's* palace, *roc's* egg and all, I suppose I couldn't have been more *charmed* with the romantic idea of living in it. There was a delightful door cut in the side. And it was *roofed* in. And there were little windows in it. but the wonderful charm of it was, that it was a real boat which had no doubt been on the water hundreds of times. And which had never been intended to be lived in, on dry land. That was the *captivation* of it to me. If it had ever been meant to be lived in, I might have thought it small, or *inconvenient*,

or lonely. but never having been designed for any such use, it became a perfect *abode*.

En/Pt → It was beautifully clean inside. And as tidy as possible. There was a table. And a Dutch clock. And a chest of *drawers*. And on the chest of *drawers* there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a *parasol*, taking a walk with a *military*-looking child who was *trundling a hoop*. The tray was kept from *tumbling* down, by a bible. and the tray, if it had *tumbled* down, would have smashed a quantity of cups and *saucers* and a *teapot* that were grouped around the book. On the walls there were some common coloured pictures, framed and *glazed*, of scripture subjects. such as I have never seen since in the hands of *pedlars*, without seeing the whole interior of *Peggotty's* brother's house again, at one view. Abraham in red going to sacrifice Isaac in blue. And Daniel in yellow cast into a den of green lions, were the most prominent of these. Over the little *mantelshelf*, was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' *lugger*, built at Sunderland, with a real little wooden stern stuck on to it. a work of art, combining composition with *carpentry*, which I considered to be one of the most *enviable* possessions that the world could afford. There were some hooks in the beams of the ceiling, the use of which I didn't divine then. and some *lockers* and boxes and *conveniences* of that sort, which served for seats and *eked* out the chairs.

En/Pt → All this I saw in the first glance after I crossed the threshold. child-like, according to my theory. and then *Peggotty* opened a little door and showed me my bedroom. It was the *completest* and most desirable bedroom ever seen. in the stern of the vessel. with a little window, where the *rudder* used to go through. a little looking-glass, just the right height for me, nailed against the wall. And framed with oyster-shells. a little bed, which there was just room enough to get into. and a *nosegay* of *seaweed* in a blue mug on the table. The walls were *whitewashed* as white as milk. And the *patchwork counterpane* made my eyes quite *ache* with its brightness. One thing I particularly noticed in this delightful house, was the smell of fish. which was so searching, that when I took out my pocket-*handkerchief* to wipe my nose, I found it *smelt* exactly as if it had wrapped up a lobster. On my *imparting* this discovery in confidence to *Peggotty*, she informed me that her brother dealt in *lobsters*, *crabs*. And *crawfish*. and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful *conglomeration* with one another. And never leaving off *pinching* whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden *outhouse* where the pots and *kettles* were kept.

En/Pt → We were welcomed by a very *civil* woman in a white *apron*, whom I had seen *curtseying* at the door

when I was on *Ham's* back, about a quarter of a mile off. Likewise by a most beautiful little girl (or I thought her so) with a necklace of blue beads on, who wouldn't let me kiss her when I offered to. But ran away and hid herself. By and by, when we had *dined* in a *sumptuous* manner off boiled *dabs*, *melted* butter. And potatoes, with a chop for me, a hairy man with a very good-*natured* face came home. As he called *Peggotty* '*Lass*'. And gave her a *hearty* smack on the cheek, I had no doubt, from the general *propriety* of her *conduct*, that he was her brother. and so he turned out. being presently introduced to me as Mr. *Peggotty*, the master of the house.

En/Pt → 'Glad to see you, sir,' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'You'll find us rough, sir. But you'll find us ready.'

I thanked him. And answered that I was sure I should be happy in such a delightful place.

'How's your Ma, sir?' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'Did you leave her pretty jolly?'

I gave Mr. *Peggotty* to understand that she was as jolly as I could wish. And that she desired her compliments. which was a polite fiction on my part.

'I'm much *obleegeed* to her, I'm sure,' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'Well, sir, if you can make out here, fur a

fortnut, 'long wi' her,' *nodding* at his sister, 'and Ham. And little *Em'ly*, we shall be proud of your company.'

Having done the honours of his house in this *hospitable* manner, Mr. *Peggotty* went out to wash himself in a *kettleful* of hot water, *remarking* that 'cold would never get his *muck* off'. He soon answered, greatly improved in appearance. but so *rubicund*, that I couldn't help thinking his face had this in common with the *lobsters*, *crabs*. And *crawfish*,. that it went into the hot water very black. And came out very red.

En/Pt → After tea, when the door was shut and all was made *snug* (the nights being cold and *misty* now), it seemed to me the most delicious retreat that the imagination of man could *conceive*. To hear the wind getting up out at sea, to know that the fog was creeping over the *desolate* flat outside. And to look at the fire. And think that there was no house near but this one. And this one a boat, was like *enchantment*. Little *Em'ly* had overcome her *shyness*. And was sitting by my side on the lowest and least of the *lockers*, which was just large enough for us two. And just fitted into the chimney corner. Mrs. *Peggotty* with the white *apron*, was *knitting* on the opposite side of the fire. *Peggotty* at her *needlework* was as much at home with St. Paul's and the bit of wax-candle, as if they had never known any other roof. Ham, who had been giving me my first

lesson in all-*fours*, was trying to *recollect* a *scheme* of telling fortunes with the dirty cards. And was printing off *fishy* impressions of his thumb on all the cards he turned. Mr. *Peggotty* was smoking his pipe. I felt it was a time for conversation and confidence.

En/Pt → 'Mr. *Peggotty*!' says I.

'Sir,' says he.

'Did you give your son the name of Ham, because you lived in a sort of ark?'

Mr. *Peggotty* seemed to think it a deep idea. But answered:

'No, sir. I never *giv* him no name.'

'Who gave him that name, then?' said I, putting question number two of the *catechism* to Mr. *Peggotty*.

'Why, sir, his father *giv* it him,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'I thought you were his father!'

'My brother Joe was his father,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'Dead, Mr. *Peggotty*?' I *hinted*, after a respectful pause.

'*Drowndead*,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

I was very much surprised that Mr. *Peggotty* was not *Ham's* father. And began to wonder whether I was mistaken about his relationship to anybody else there. I

was so curious to know, that I made up my mind to have it out with Mr. *Peggotty*.

'Little *Em'ly*,' I said, *glancing* at her. 'She is your daughter, isn't she, Mr. *Peggotty*?'

En/Pt → 'No, sir. My brother-in-law, Tom, was her father.'

I couldn't help it. 'Dead, Mr. *Peggotty*?' I *hinted*, after another respectful silence.

'*Drowndead*,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

I felt the difficulty of *resuming* the subject. But had not got to the bottom of it yet. And must get to the bottom somehow. So I said:

'Haven't you ANY children, Mr. *Peggotty*?'

'No, master,' he answered with a short laugh. 'I'm a *bachelore*.'

'A bachelor!' I said, *astonished*. 'Why, who's that, Mr. *Peggotty*?' pointing to the person in the *apron* who was *knitting*.

'That's *Missis Gummidge*,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'*Gummidge*, Mr. *Peggotty*?'

En/Pt → But at this point *Peggotty*. I mean my own strange *Peggotty*. made such impressive motions to me not to ask any more questions, that I could only sit and

look at all the silent company, until it was time to go to bed. Then, in the *privacy* of my own little cabin, she informed me that Ham and *Em'ly* were an orphan nephew and niece, whom my host had at different times adopted in their childhood, when they were left *destitute*: and that Mrs. *Gummidge* was the widow of his partner in a boat, who had died very poor. He was but a poor man himself, said *Peggotty*. But as good as gold and as true as steel. those were her *similes*. The only subject, she informed me, on which he ever showed a violent temper or swore an oath, was this generosity of his. and if it were ever referred to, by any one of them, he struck the table a heavy blow with his right hand (had *split* it on one such occasion). And swore a dreadful oath that he would be '*Gormed*' if he didn't cut and run for good, if it was ever mentioned again. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the *etymology* of this terrible verb passive to be *gormed*. but that they all regarded it as *constituting* a most *solemn imprecation*.

En/Pt → I was very sensible of my *entertainer's* goodness. And listened to the women's going to bed in another little *crib* like mine at the opposite end of the boat. And to him and Ham hanging up two *hammocks* for themselves on the hooks I had noticed in the roof, in a very luxurious state of mind, *enhanced* by my being sleepy. As *slumber* gradually stole on me, I heard the

wind *howling* out at sea and coming on across the flat so *fiercely*, that I had a lazy *apprehension* of the great deep rising in the night. But I *bethought* myself that I was in a boat, after all. and that a man like Mr. *Peggotty* was not a bad person to have on board if anything did happen.

Nothing happened, however, worse than morning. Almost as soon as it *shone* on the oyster-shell frame of my mirror I was out of bed. And out with little *Em'ly*, picking up stones on the beach.

En/Pt → 'You're quite a sailor, I suppose?' I said to *Em'ly*. I don't know that I supposed anything of the kind. But I felt it an act of *gallantry* to say something. and a shining sail close to us made such a pretty little image of itself, at the moment, in her bright eye, that it came into my head to say this.

'No,' answered *Em'ly*, shaking her head, 'I'm afraid of the sea.'

'Afraid!' I said, with a becoming air of *boldness*, and looking very big at the mighty ocean. 'I am not!'

'Ah! but it's cruel,' said *Em'ly*. 'I have seen it very cruel to some of our men. I have seen it tear a boat as big as our house, all to pieces.'

'I hope it wasn't the boat that - '

'That father was drowned in?' said *Em'ly*. 'No. Not that one, I never see that boat.'

'Nor him?' I asked her.

En/Pt → Little *Em'ly* shook her head. 'Not to remember!'

What a coincidence! I explained that I had never seen my father. My mother and I had always lived happily alone, and we planned to continue that way. My father's grave was near our house, under a tree where I often walked and heard birds singing. But *Em'ly's* story was different. Her mother died before her father, and no one knew where her father lay except somewhere deep in the sea.

'Besides,' said *Em'ly*, as she looked about for shells and *pebbles*, 'your father was a gentleman and your mother is a lady. And my father was a *fisherman* and my mother was a *fisherman's* daughter, and my uncle Dan is a *fisherman*.'

'Dan is Mr. *Peggotty*, is he?' said I.

'Uncle Dan - *yonder*,' answered *Em'ly*, *nodding* at the boat-house.

'Yes. I mean him. He must be very good, I should think?'

En/Pt → 'Good?' said *Em'ly*. 'If I was ever to be a lady, I'd give him a sky-blue coat with diamond buttons, *nankeen* trousers, a red velvet *waistcoat*, a *cocked* hat, a large gold watch, a silver pipe. And a box of money.'

I said that Mr. *Peggotty* certainly deserved those treasures. Still, it was hard to imagine him comfortable in the clothes his grateful niece had chosen, especially the special hat. I kept these thoughts to myself.

Little *Em'ly* had stopped and looked up at the sky in her *enumeration* of these articles, as if they were a glorious *vision*. We went on again, picking up shells and *pebbles*.

'You would like to be a lady?' I said.

Emily looked at me, and laughed and *nodded* '*yous*'.

'I would like it very much. Then all of us - my uncle, Ham, Mrs. *Gummidge*, and I - would be *gentlefolk*. We would not fear storms for ourselves, but we would still worry about poor fishermen and help them with money after accidents.' Her dream seemed wonderful and possible to me. I told her so, and little *Em'ly shyly* asked:

En/Pt → 'Don't you think you are afraid of the sea, now?'

The sea was calm enough to make me feel safe. But if a large wave had arrived, I would probably have run away, remembering her drowned family. I said I was not afraid. Then I told *Em'ly* that she did not look afraid either, because she was walking *dangerously* close to the edge of an old wooden *jetty*. I feared she might fall.

'I am not afraid like this,' little *Em'ly* said. 'But when the wind blows at night, I wake and *tremble* for Uncle Dan and Ham. I imagine them crying for help. That is why I want to be a lady. But I am not afraid here at all. Look!'

She ran away from me along a rough beam that reached high over deep water without any rail. I remember the scene so clearly that I could almost draw it: little *Em'ly* seemed to run toward her death, with an *unforgettable* look fixed far out at sea.

En/Pt → The light, brave little girl turned and came safely back. I soon laughed at my fear and useless cry, because nobody was near. Yet as an adult I often wondered whether her wild look and sudden risk showed some strange call toward her dead father and danger. Later, after knowing the life ahead of her, I even asked myself whether I should have saved her if one movement of my hand had decided it. For a short time, I thought it might have been better if the water had closed over little *Em'ly* that morning.

This may be premature. I have set it down too soon, perhaps. But let it stand.

We walked a long way, collecting things that seemed interesting. We carefully returned some stranded *starfish* to the water, though I do not know whether that truly helped them. Then we went home. Behind the lobster shed, we exchanged an innocent kiss before entering breakfast, healthy and happy.

En/Pt → 'Like two young *thrushes*,' Mr. *Peggotty* said. I knew this meant, in our local dialect, like two young *thrushes*, and received it as a compliment.

Of course I loved little *Em'ly*. My childhood love was sincere, tender, pure, and *unselfish*. In my imagination, the little blue-eyed child became an angel. If she had grown wings and flown away on a sunny morning, it would almost have seemed natural to me.

For hours, *Em'ly* and I walked *lovingly* around the old flat land at *Yarmouth*. The days played around us as if Time were still a child too. I told her I *adored* her and *joked* that I would kill myself with a sword unless she said she *adored* me. She said she did, and I believed her.

Little *Em'ly* and I never worried about our different positions, our young age, or any future problem. We did not imagine growing older. Mrs. *Gummidge* and

Peggotty admired us when we sat *lovingly* side by side, while Mr. *Peggotty* smiled behind his pipe and Ham *grinned* all evening. I think they enjoyed us like a pretty little toy.

En/Pt → I soon learned that Mrs. *Gummidge* was not always pleasant in Mr. *Peggotty's* small home. She often complained and cried, which made everyone uncomfortable. I felt sorry for her, but sometimes I wished she had a private room where she could stay until she felt better.

Mr. *Peggotty* sometimes visited a public house called The Willing Mind. I discovered this when he went out one evening. Between eight and nine, Mrs. *Gummidge* looked at the clock and said he was there, adding that she had known all morning that he would go.

Mrs. *Gummidge* had been in a low state all day, and had burst into tears in the morning, when the fire smoked. 'I am a lone *lorn* person,' were Mrs. *Gummidge's* words, when that unpleasant occurrence took place, 'and everything goes contrary with me.'

'Oh, it'll soon leave off,' said *Peggotty* - I again mean our *Peggotty* - 'and besides, you know, it's not more *disagreeable* to you than to us.'

En/Pt → 'I feel it more,' said Mrs. *Gummidge*.

It was a *bitterly* cold and windy day. Mrs. *Gummidge* had the *warmest* corner by the fire and the most comfortable chair, but nothing pleased her. She constantly complained that the cold gave her pains and 'the *creeps*' in her back. At last she cried and repeated that she was a lonely, abandoned person and everything went against her.

'It is certainly very cold,' said *Peggotty*. 'Everybody must feel it so.'

'I feel it more than other people,' said Mrs. *Gummidge*.

The same thing happened at dinner. Mrs. *Gummidge* was served just after me, the special guest. The fish were small and full of bones, and the potatoes were slightly burned. We were all disappointed, but she said she suffered more than anyone, cried again, and *bitterly* repeated her usual complaint.

Mr. *Peggotty* came home around nine and found Mrs. *Gummidge* sadly *knitting* in her corner. *Peggotty* had worked *cheerfully*, Ham had repaired large water boots, and I had read aloud with little *Em'ly* beside me. Since tea, Mrs. *Gummidge* had only *sighed* and had never looked up.

En/Pt → 'Well, Mates,' said Mr. *Peggotty*, taking his seat, 'and how are you?'

We all said something, or looked something, to welcome him, except Mrs. *Gummidge*, who only shook her head over her *knitting*.

'What is wrong?' said Mr. *Peggotty*, with a clap of his hands. 'Cheer up, old *Mawther*!' (Mr. *Peggotty* meant old girl.)

Mrs. *Gummidge* could not cheer up. She took out an old black silk *handkerchief* and wiped her eyes. Instead of returning it to her pocket, she kept it ready and soon wiped them again.

'What is wrong, dame?' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'Nothing,' returned Mrs. *Gummidge*. 'You've come from The Willing Mind, *Dan'l*?'

'Why *yous*, I've spent a short time at The Willing Mind tonight,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'I'm sorry I should drive you there,' said Mrs. *Gummidge*.

'Drive! I don't want no driving,' returned Mr. *Peggotty* with an honest laugh. 'I only go too ready.'

'Very ready,' said Mrs. *Gummidge*, shaking her head, and *wiping* her *eyous*. 'Yes, *yous*, very ready. I am sorry it should be along of me that you're so ready.'

En/Pt → 'Along o' you! It am not along o' you!' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'Don't you believe a bit on it.'

'Yes, it is my fault,' Mrs. *Gummidge* cried. 'I know I am lonely and abandoned. Everything goes against me, and I also upset everybody. I feel troubles more than other people and show my feelings more. That is my *misfortune*.'

As I listened, I thought Mrs. *Gummidge's misfortune* also affected the rest of the family. Mr. *Peggotty* did not say this. He only asked her once more to cheer up.

'I am far from the person I wish to be,' Mrs. *Gummidge* said. 'My troubles make me difficult. I wish I did not feel them, but I do, and I cannot become hard. I make the house uncomfortable. I have upset your sister and Master *Davy* all day.'

Here I was suddenly *melted*, and *roared* out, 'No, you haven't, Mrs. *Gummidge*,' in great mental distress.

En/Pt → 'It is wrong for me to do this,' Mrs. *Gummidge* said. 'I should return home and die. I am lonely and should not upset people here. If everything must go against me and I must upset everyone, let it happen in my own parish. *Dan'l*, I should go home, die, and stop being a burden!'

Mrs. *Gummidge* said this and went to bed. After she left, Mr. *Peggotty* looked around at us. He had shown only deep sympathy for her, and with the same kind expression he *whispered*:

'She's been thinking of the old 'un!'

I did not understand which 'old one' she meant until *Peggotty* explained that it was Mrs. *Gummidge's* dead husband. Her brother always believed this explained such moments, and it deeply moved him. That night I heard him repeat it to Ham. Whenever Mrs. *Gummidge* became upset again during our visit, he always *excused* her in the same tender way.

En/Pt → The two weeks passed, with only the *tides* changing Mr. *Peggotty's* and *Ham's* work times. When free, Ham showed us boats and ships and sometimes took us *rowing*. Childhood often connects special memories to places. The name *Yarmouth* always brings me one Sunday scene: church bells, *Em'ly* leaning on my shoulder, Ham dropping stones into the water, and sunlight breaking through sea mist to reveal shadow-like ships.

At last it was time to go home. I could leave Mr. *Peggotty* and Mrs. *Gummidge*, but leaving little *Em'ly* caused me terrible pain. We walked arm in arm to the inn, and I promised to write. Later I kept that promise in enormous handwriting. Our farewell deeply upset us, and that day left a real *emptiness* in my heart.

During my visit I had hardly thought about home. But as soon as we turned toward it, my young conscience

pointed there. In my sadness, I remembered that home was my nest and my mother was my comfort and friend.

En/Pt → This feeling grew as we travelled. The closer we came and the more familiar everything looked, the more excited I became to run into my mother's arms. *Peggotty* kindly tried to calm me, but she looked confused and uncomfortable.

Blunderstone Rookery would come, however, in spite of her, when the *carrier's* horse pleased - and did. How well I remember it, on a cold grey afternoon, with a dull sky, threatening rain!

The door opened, and I looked, half laughing and half crying in my pleasant *agitation*, for my mother. It was not she, but a strange servant.

'Why, *Peggotty*!' I said, *ruefully*, 'isn't she come home?'

'Yes, *yous*, Master *Davy*,' said *Peggotty*. 'She's come home. Wait a bit, Master *Davy*, and I'll - I'll tell you something.'

Peggotty was upset and *clumsy* as she climbed from the cart, but I felt too strange and empty to laugh. Once down, she took my hand, led me into the kitchen, and closed the door.

En/Pt → '*Peggotty*!' said I, quite frightened. 'What's the matter?'

'*Nothing's* the matter, bless you, Master *Davy* dear!' she answered, *assuming* an air of *sprightliness*.

'*Something's* the matter, I'm sure. Where's mama?'

'Where's mama, Master *Davy*?' repeated *Peggotty*.

'Yes. Why hasn't she come out to the gate, and what have we come in here for? Oh, *Peggotty*!' My *eyous* were full, and I felt as if I were going to *tumble* down.

'Bless the precious boy!' cried *Peggotty*, taking hold of me. 'What is it? Speak, my pet!'

'Not dead, too! Oh, she's not dead, *Peggotty*?''

Peggotty shouted 'No!' amazingly loudly. Then she sat down, breathing hard, and said I had given her a terrible shock.

I *hugged* her to remove the shock - or give her a better one. Then I stood before her and waited *anxiously* for an answer.

'Dear *Davy*, I should have told you earlier,' *Peggotty* said, 'but I had no chance. Perhaps I should have made one, but I could not exactly bring myself to do it.' *Peggotty* pronounced 'exactly' in her own special way.

En/Pt → 'Go on, *Peggotty*,' said I, more frightened than before.

'Master *Davy*,' said *Peggotty*, *untying* her *bonnet* with a shaking hand, and speaking in a *breathless* sort of way. 'What do you think? You have got a Pa!'

I *trembled* and turned pale. I suddenly thought of the *churchyard* grave and the dead rising, and the idea struck me like a *sickening* wind.

'A new one,' said *Peggotty*.

'A new one?' I repeated.

Peggotty gave a *gasp*, as if she were *swallowing* something that was very hard, and, putting out her hand, said:

'Come and see him.'

'I don't want to see him.'

- 'And your mama,' said *Peggotty*.

I stopped pulling away, and we went to the best sitting room. *Peggotty* left me there. My mother sat on one side of the fire and Mr. *Murdstone* on the other. Mother dropped her work and rose quickly, but she seemed afraid.

'Now, Clara my dear,' said Mr. *Murdstone*. '*Recollect!* control yourself, always control yourself! *Davy* boy, how do you do?'

En/Pt → I shook his hand, then kissed my mother. She kissed me, gently touched my shoulder, and returned to her work. I could not look at either of them, and I knew he watched us. I turned to the window and stared at *bushes* bent by the cold.

As soon as I could escape, I went upstairs. My dear old bedroom had changed, and my new room was far away. Everything seemed different, so I *wandered* downstairs and into the yard. There I found a huge black-haired dog in the once-empty *kennel*. It looked like Mr. *Murdstone*, *barked* deeply, and jumped at me *angrily*.



CHAPTER 4. I Fall Into Disgrace

En/Pt → If my new bedroom could speak, it could describe the heavy heart I carried there. As I climbed the stairs, the yard dog *barked* after me. The room and I seemed equally strange to each other. I sat with my small hands crossed and thought.

I thought about odd details: the *room's* shape, ceiling cracks, wallpaper, uneven window glass, and the weak three-legged *washstand* that reminded me of unhappy Mrs. *Gummidge*. I cried without fully knowing why, only feeling cold and rejected. Then I remembered my love for little *Em'ly*. I had been taken from her to a place where nobody seemed to want or love me as much. I *curled* into the *bedcover* and cried myself to sleep.

I was *awoke* by somebody saying 'Here he is!' and *uncovering* my hot head. My mother and *Peggotty* had come to look for me, and it was one of them who had done it.

En/Pt → '*Davy*,' said my mother. 'What's the matter?'

It seemed strange that Mother asked what was wrong, so I said, 'Nothing.' I turned my face away to hide my *trembling* lip, which told the truth. '*Davy*,' she said, '*Davy*, my child!'

Nothing could have affected me more than hearing her call me her child. I hid my tears in the *bedclothes* and pushed her hand away when she tried to lift me.

'This is your work, cruel *Peggotty*!' Mother said. 'You have turned my own boy against me and against someone dear to me. How can your conscience allow that? What do you mean by it?'

Poor *Peggotty* raised her hands and eyes. Using words like my usual prayer after dinner, she answered, 'May God forgive you, Mrs. *Copperfield*, and may you never truly regret what you have just said!'

'It is enough to drive me mad,' Mother cried. 'Even during my honeymoon, my worst enemy should allow me some peace and happiness. *Davy*, you naughty boy! *Peggotty*, you cruel woman! What a *troublesome* world this is, just when I have the right to expect it to be pleasant!'

En/Pt → A hand touched me that belonged to neither Mother nor *Peggotty*, and I slipped from the bed to my feet. It was Mr. *Murdstone's* hand. He held my arm and said:

'What's this? Clara, my love, have you forgotten? *Firmness*, my dear!'

'I am very sorry. Edward,' said my mother. 'I meant to be very good. But I am so uncomfortable.'

'Indeed!' he answered. 'That's a bad hearing. So soon, Clara.'

'I say it's very hard I should be made so now,' answered my mother, *pouting*. 'and it is. very hard. isn't it?'

He drew her to him, *whispered* in her ear. And kissed her. I knew as well, when I saw my mother's head lean down on his shoulder. And her arm touch his neck. I knew as well that he could *mould* her *pliant* nature into any form he chose, as I know, now, that he did it.

En/Pt → 'Go you below, my love,' said Mr. *Murdstone*. 'David and I will come down, together. My friend,' turning a *darkening* face on *Peggotty*, when he had watched my mother out. And dismissed her with a nod and a smile. 'do you know your *mistress's* name?'

'She has been my mistress a long time, sir,' answered *Peggotty*, 'I should know it.' 'That's true,' he answered. 'But I thought I heard you, as I came upstairs, address her by a name that is not hers. She has taken mine, you know. Will you remember that?'

Peggotty, with some *uneasy glances* at me, *curtseyed* herself out of the room without replying. seeing, I suppose, that she was expected to go. And had no excuse for remaining. When we two were left alone, he shut the door. And sitting on a chair. And holding me

standing before him, looked steadily into my eyes. I felt my own attracted, no less steadily, to his. As I recall our being *opposed* thus, face to face, I seem again to hear my heart beat fast and high.

En/Pt → 'David,' he said. making his lips thin, by pressing them together, 'if I have an *obstinate* horse or dog to deal with, what do you think I do?'

'I don't know.'

'I beat him.'

I had answered in a kind of *breathless* whisper. but I felt, in my silence, that my breath was shorter now.

'I make him *wince*. And smart. I say to myself, "I'll conquer that fellow". and if it were to cost him all the blood he had, I should do it. What is that on your face?'

'Dirt,' I said.

He knew it was the mark of tears as well as I. But if he had asked the question twenty times. each time with twenty blows, I believe my baby heart would have burst before I would have told him so.

'You have a good deal of intelligence for a little fellow,' he said. with a grave smile that belonged to him, 'and you understood me very well, I see. Wash that face, sir. And come down with me.'

En/Pt → He pointed to the washing-stand. which I had made out to be like Mrs. *Gummidge*. And *motioned* me with his head to obey him directly. I had little doubt then. And I have less doubt now, that he would have knocked me down without the least *compunction*, if I had *hesitated*.

'Clara, my dear,' he said, when I had done his bidding. And he walked me into the *parlour*, with his hand still on my arm. 'you will not be made uncomfortable any more, I hope. We shall soon improve our youthful *humours*.'

En/Pt → God help me, I might have been improved for my whole life, I might have been made another creature perhaps. For life, by a kind word at that season. A word of encouragement and explanation, of pity for my childish ignorance, of welcome home, of *reassurance* to me that it was home, might have made me *dutiful* to him in my heart *henceforth*, instead of in my *hypocritical* outside. And might have made me respect instead of hate him. I thought my mother was sorry to see me standing in the room so scared and strange. And that, presently, when I stole to a chair, she followed me with her eyes more *sorrowfully* still. missing, perhaps, some freedom in my childish tread. but the word was not spoken. And the time for it was gone.

En/Pt → We *dined* alone, we three together. He seemed to be very fond of my mother. I am afraid I liked him none the better for that. and she was very fond of him. I gathered from what they said, that an elder sister of his was coming to stay with them. And that she was expected that evening. I am not certain whether I found out then, or afterwards, that, without being actively concerned in any business, he had some share in, or some *annual* charge on the profits of, a wine-*merchant's* house in London, with which his family had been connected from his great-*grandfather's* time. And in which his sister had a similar interest. but I may mention it in this place, whether or no.

En/Pt → After dinner, when we were sitting by the fire. And I was *meditating* an escape to *Peggotty* without having the *hardihood* to slip away, lest it should offend the master of the house, a coach drove up to the garden-gate and he went out to receive the visitor. My mother followed him. I was *timidly* following her, when she turned round at the *parlour* door, in the *dusk*. And taking me in her embrace as she had been used to do, *whispered* me to love my new father and be *obedient* to him. She did this *hurriedly* and secretly, as if it were wrong. But *tenderly*. and, putting out her hand behind her, held mine in it, until we came near to where he was standing in the garden, where she let mine go. And drew hers through his arm.

En/Pt → It was Miss *Murdstone* who was arrived. And a *gloomy*-looking lady she was. dark, like her brother, whom she greatly *resembled* in face and voice. and with very heavy eyebrows, nearly meeting over her large nose, as if, being disabled by the *wrongs* of her sex from wearing *whiskers*, she had carried them to that account. She brought with her two *uncompromising* hard black boxes, with her *initials* on the *lids* in hard brass nails. When she paid the *coachman* she took her money out of a hard steel purse. And she kept the purse in a very jail of a bag which hung on her arm by a heavy chain. And shut up like a bite. I had never, at that time, seen such a metallic lady altogether as Miss *Murdstone* was.

She was brought into the *parlour* with many tokens of welcome. and there formally recognized my mother as a new and near relation. Then she looked at me. And said:

En/Pt → 'Is that your boy, sister-in-law?'

My mother *acknowledged* me.

'Generally speaking,' said Miss *Murdstone*. 'I don't like boys. How d'ye do, boy?'

Under these encouraging circumstances, I answered that I was very well. And that I hoped she was the same. with such an *indifferent* grace, that Miss *Murdstone* disposed of me in two words:

'Wants manner!'

Having *uttered* which, with great *distinctness*, she begged the favour of being shown to her room, which became to me from that time forth a place of awe and dread, wherein the two black boxes were never seen open or known to be left unlocked. And where (for I *peeped* in once or twice when she was out) *numerous* little steel *fetters* and *rivets*, with which Miss *Murdstone* *embellished* herself when she was dressed, generally hung on the looking-glass in formidable array.

En/Pt → As well as I could make out, she had come for good. And had no intention of ever going again. She began to 'help' my mother next morning. And was in and out of the store-closet all day, putting things to rights. And making havoc in the old arrangements. Almost the first remarkable thing I noticed in Miss *Murdstone* was, her being constantly haunted by a suspicion that the servants had a man *secreted* somewhere on the premises. Under the influence of this *delusion*, she *dived* into the coal-cellar at the most *untimely* hours. And *scarcely* ever opened the door of a dark *cupboard* without *clapping* it to again, in the belief that she had got him.

Though there was nothing very *airy* about Miss *Murdstone*, she was a perfect *Lark* in point of getting up. She was up (and, as I believe to this hour, looking

for that man) before anybody in the house was stirring. *Peggotty* gave it as her opinion that she even slept with one eye open. but I couldn't *concur* in this idea. for I tried it myself after hearing the suggestion thrown out. And found it couldn't be done.

En/Pt → On the very first morning after her arrival she was up and ringing her bell at cock-crow. When my mother came down to breakfast and was going to make the tea. Miss *Murdstone* gave her a kind of *peck* on the cheek, which was her nearest approach to a kiss. And said:

'Now, Clara, my dear, I am come here, you know, to relieve you of all the trouble I can. You're much too pretty and *thoughtless*'. my mother *blushed* but laughed. And seemed not to dislike this character. 'to have any duties *imposed* on you that can be undertaken by me. If you'll be so good as give me your keys, my dear, I'll attend to all this sort of thing in future.'

From that time. Miss *Murdstone* kept the keys in her own little jail all day. And under her pillow all night. And my mother had no more to do with them than I had.

En/Pt → My mother didn't suffer her authority to pass from her without a shadow of protest. One night when Miss *Murdstone* had been developing certain household plans to her brother, of which he *signified*

his *approbation*, my mother suddenly began to cry. And said she thought she might have been consulted.

'Clara!' said Mr. *Murdstone sternly*. 'Clara! I wonder at you.'

'Oh. it's very well to say you wonder, Edward!' cried my mother, 'and it's very well for you to talk about *firmness*. But you wouldn't like it yourself.'

En/Pt → *Firmness*, I may observe, was the grand quality on which both Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* took their stand. However I might have expressed my comprehension of it at that time, if I had been called on, I still did clearly comprehend in my own way, that it was another name for tyranny. and for a certain *gloomy*, arrogant, devil's humour, that was in them both. The creed, as I should state it now, was this. Mr. *Murdstone* was firm. nobody in his world was to be so firm as Mr. *Murdstone*. nobody else in his world was to be firm at all. For everybody was to be bent to his *firmness*. Miss *Murdstone* was an exception. She might be firm. But only by relationship. And in an inferior and *tributary* degree. My mother was another exception. She might be firm. And must be. but only in bearing their *firmness*. And firmly believing there was no other *firmness* on earth.

En/Pt → 'It's very hard,' said my mother, 'that in my own house. '

'My own house?' repeated Mr. *Murdstone*. 'Clara!'

'OUR own house, I mean,' *faltered* my mother, evidently frightened. 'I hope you must know what I mean, Edward. it's very hard that in YOUR own house I may not have a word to say about *domestic* matters. I am sure I managed very well before we were married. There's evidence,' said my mother, *sobbing*. 'ask *Peggotty* if I didn't do very well when I wasn't *interfered* with!'

'Edward,' said Miss *Murdstone*. 'let there be an end of this. I go tomorrow.'

'Jane *Murdstone*,' said her brother. 'be silent! How dare you to *insinuate* that you don't know my character better than your words *imply*?'

En/Pt → 'I am sure,' my poor mother went on, at a *grievous* disadvantage. And with many tears, 'I don't want anybody to go. I should be very miserable and unhappy if anybody was to go. I don't ask much. I am not unreasonable. I only want to be consulted sometimes. I am very much obliged to anybody who assists me. And I only want to be consulted as a mere form, sometimes. I thought you were pleased, once, with my being a little inexperienced and *girlish*, Edward. I am sure you said so. but you seem to hate me for it now, you are so severe.'

'Edward,' said Miss *Murdstone*. again, 'let there be an end of this. I go tomorrow.'

'Jane *Murdstone*,' *thundered* Mr. *Murdstone*. 'Will you be silent? How dare you?'

Miss *Murdstone* made a jail-*delivery* of her pocket-*handkerchief*. and held it before her eyes.

En/Pt → 'Clara,' he continued, looking at my mother, 'you surprise me! You *astound* me! Yes, I had a satisfaction in the thought of marrying an inexperienced and *artless* person. And forming her character. And *infusing* into it some amount of that *firmness* and decision of which it stood in need. But when Jane *Murdstone* is kind enough to come to my assistance in this try. And to *assume*. For my sake, a condition something like a *housekeeper's*. And when she meets with a base return. '

'Oh. pray, pray, Edward,' cried my mother, 'don't accuse me of being *ungrateful*. I am sure I am not *ungrateful*. No one ever said I was before. I have many faults. But not that. Oh, don't, my dear!'

'When Jane *Murdstone* meets. I say,' he went on, after waiting until my mother was silent, 'with a base return, that feeling of mine is *chilled* and *altered*.'

En/Pt → 'Don't. my love, say that!' *implored* my mother very *piteously*. 'Oh, don't, Edward! I can't bear to

hear it. Whatever I am, I am *affectionate*. I know I am *affectionate*. I wouldn't say it, if I wasn't sure that I am. Ask *Peggotty*. I am sure she'll tell you I'm *affectionate*.'

'There is no extent of mere weakness. Clara,' said Mr. *Murdstone* in reply, 'that can have the least weight with me. You lose breath.'

'Pray let us be friends,' said my mother, 'I couldn't live under *coldness* or *unkindness*. I am so sorry. I have a great many defects, I know. And it's very good of you, Edward, with your strength of mind, to try to correct them for me. Jane, I don't object to anything. I should be quite broken-hearted if you thought of leaving. ' My mother was too much overcome to go on.

En/Pt → 'Jane *Murdstone*,' said Mr. *Murdstone* to his sister, 'any harsh words between us are, I hope, uncommon. It is not my fault that so unusual an occurrence has taken place tonight. I was betrayed into it by another. Nor is it your fault. You were betrayed into it by another. Let us both try to forget it. And as this,' he added, after these *magnanimous* words, 'is not a fit scene for the boy. David, go to bed!'

I could hardly find the door, through the tears that stood in my eyes. I was so sorry for my mother's distress. but I *groped* my way out. And *groped* my way up to my room in the dark, without even having the heart to say good night to *Peggotty*, or to get a candle

from her. When her coming up to look for me, an hour or so afterwards, *awoke* me, she said that my mother had gone to bed poorly. And that Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* were sitting alone.

En/Pt → Going down next morning rather earlier than usual, I *paused* outside the *parlour* door, on hearing my mother's voice. She was very *earnestly* and *humbly entreating* Miss *Murdstone's* pardon, which that lady *granted*. And a perfect reconciliation took place. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first *appealing* to Miss *Murdstone*, or without having first *ascertained* by some sure means, what Miss *Murdstone's* opinion was. and I never saw Miss *Murdstone*, when out of temper (she was *infirm* that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible *fright*.

En/Pt → The *gloomy taint* that was in the *Murdstone* blood, *darkened* the *Murdstone* religion, which was *austere* and *wrathful*. I have thought, since, that its *assuming* that character was a necessary consequence of Mr. *Murdstone's firmness*, which wouldn't allow him to let anybody off from the utmost weight of the *severest* penalties he could find any excuse for. Be this as it may, I well remember the tremendous *visages* with

which we used to go to church. And the changed air of the place. Again, the *dreaded* Sunday comes round. And I file into the old *pew* first, like a guarded captive brought to a condemned service. Again, Miss *Murdstone*, in a black velvet gown, that looks as if it had been made out of a *pall*, follows close on me. then my mother. then her husband. There is no *Peggotty* now, as in the old time. Again, I listen to Miss *Murdstone* *mumbling* the responses. And *emphasizing* all the dread words with a cruel *relish*. Again, I see her dark eyes roll round the church when she says 'miserable *sinner*s', as if she were calling all the congregation names. Again, I catch rare *glimpses* of my mother, moving her lips *timidly* between the two, with one of them *muttering* at each ear like low thunder. Again, I wonder with a sudden fear whether it is likely that our good old *clergyman* can be wrong. And Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* right. And that all the angels in Heaven can be destroying angels. Again, if I move a finger or relax a muscle of my face, Miss *Murdstone* *pokes* me with her prayer-book. And makes my side *ache*.

En/Pt → Yes. And again, as we walk home, I note some neighbours looking at my mother and at me. And *whispering*. Again, as the three go on arm-in-arm. And I *linger* behind alone, I follow some of those looks. And wonder if my mother's step be really not so light as I have seen it. And if the *gaiety* of her beauty be really

almost worried away. Again, I wonder whether any of the neighbours call to mind, as I do, how we used to walk home together, she and I. and I wonder *stupidly* about that, all the *dreary dismal* day.

En/Pt → There had been some talk on occasions of my going to boarding-school. Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* had originated it. And my mother had of course agreed with them. Nothing, however, was concluded on the subject yet. In the meantime, I learnt lessons at home. Shall I ever forget those lessons! They were *presided* over *nominally* by my mother. But really by Mr. *Murdstone* and his sister, who were always present. And found them a favourable occasion for giving my mother lessons in that *miscalled firmness*, which was the *bane* of both our lives. I believe I was kept at home for that purpose. I had been apt enough to learn. And willing enough, when my mother and I had lived alone together. I can *faintly* remember learning the alphabet at her knee. To this day, when I look on the fat black letters in the primer, the *puzzling* novelty of their shapes. And the easy good-nature of O and Q and S, seem to present themselves again before me as they used to do. But they recall no feeling of disgust or *reluctance*. On the contrary, I seem to have walked along a path of flowers as far as the *crocodile*-book. And to have been *cheered* by the *gentleness* of my mother's voice and manner all the way. But these

solemn lessons which succeeded those, I remember as the death-blow of my peace. And a *grievous* daily *drudgery* and misery. They were very long, very *numerous*, very hard. perfectly *unintelligible*, some of them, to me. and I was generally as much *bewildered* by them as I believe my poor mother was herself.

En/Pt → Let me remember how it used to be. and bring one morning back again.

I come into the second-best *parlour* after breakfast. with my books. And an exercise-book. And a slate. My mother is ready for me at her writing-desk. But not half so ready as Mr. *Murdstone* in his easy-chair by the window (though he *pretends* to be reading a book), or as Miss *Murdstone*, sitting near my mother *stringing* steel beads. The very sight of these two has such an influence over me, that I begin to feel the words I have been at infinite pains to get into my head, all *sliding* away. And going I don't know where. I wonder where they do go, by the by?

En/Pt → I hand the first book to my mother. Perhaps it is a grammar. perhaps a history, or geography. I take a last drowning look at the page as I give it into her hand. And start off aloud at a racing pace while I have got it fresh. I trip over a word. Mr. *Murdstone* looks up. I trip over another word. Miss *Murdstone* looks up. I *redde*n, *tumble* over half-a-*dozen* words. And stop. I

think my mother would show me the book if she dared. But she does not dare. And she says softly:

'Oh, *Davy, Davy!*'

'Now. Clara,' says Mr. *Murdstone*, 'be firm with the boy. Don't say, "Oh, *Davy, Davy!*" That's childish. He knows his lesson, or he does not know it.'

'He does NOT know it,' Miss *Murdstone* *interposes awfully*.

'I am really afraid he does not,' says my mother.

'Then. you see, Clara,' returns Miss *Murdstone*, 'you should just give him the book back. And make him know it.'

En/Pt → 'Yes, certainly,' says my mother. 'that is what I intend to do, my dear Jane. Now, *Davy*, try once more. And don't be stupid.'

I obey the first clause of the *injunction* by trying once more. but am not so successful with the second. For I am very stupid. I *tumble* down before I get to the old place, at a point where I was all right before. And stop to think. But I can't think about the lesson. I think of the number of yards of net in Miss *Murdstone's* cap, or of the price of Mr. *Murdstone's* dressing-gown, or any such ridiculous problem that I have no business with. And don't want to have anything at all to do with. Mr.

Murdstone makes a movement of *impatience* which I have been expecting for a long time. Miss *Murdstone* does the same. My mother *glances submissively* at them, *shuts* the book. And lays it by as an *arrear* to be worked out when my other tasks are done.

En/Pt → There is a pile of these *arrears* very soon. and it *swells* like a rolling *snowball*. The bigger it gets, the more stupid I get. The case is so hopeless. And I feel that I am *wallowing* in such a *bog* of nonsense, that I give up all idea of getting out. And abandon myself to my fate. The *despairing* way in which my mother and I look at each other, as I *blunder* on, is truly *melancholy*. But the greatest effect in these miserable lessons is when my mother (thinking nobody is observing her) tries to give me the cue by the motion of her lips. At that instant, Miss *Murdstone*, who has been lying in wait for nothing else all along, says in a deep warning voice:

'Clara!'

My mother starts. colours. And smiles *faintly*. Mr. *Murdstone* comes out of his chair, takes the book, throws it at me or boxes my ears with it. And turns me out of the room by the shoulders.

En/Pt → Even when the lessons are done, the worst is yet to happen, in the shape of an *appalling* sum. This is invented for me. And delivered to me *orally* by Mr. *Murdstone*. And begins, 'If I go into a *cheesemonger's*

shop. And buy five thousand double-Gloucester *cheeses* at *fourpence-halfpenny* each, present payment'. at which I see Miss *Murdstone* secretly *overjoyed*. I *pore* over these *cheeses* without any result or enlightenment until dinner-time, when, having made a *Mulatto* of myself by getting the dirt of the slate into the *pores* of my skin, I have a slice of bread to help me out with the *cheeses*. And am considered in disgrace for the rest of the evening.

En/Pt → It seems to me, at this distance of time, as if my unfortunate studies generally took this course. I could have done very well if I had been without the *Murdstones*. but the influence of the *Murdstones* on me was like the *fascination* of two snakes on a *wretched* young bird. Even when I did get through the morning with *tolerable credit*, there was not much gained but dinner. for Miss *Murdstone* never could endure to see me *untasked*. And if I *rashly* made any show of being unemployed, called her brother's attention to me by saying, 'Clara, my dear, there's nothing like work. give your boy an exercise'. which caused me to be *clapped* down to some new *labour*, there and then. As to any recreation with other children of my age, I had very little of that. for the *gloomy* theology of the *Murdstones* made all children out to be a *swarm* of little *vipers* (though there WAS a child once set in the midst of the

Disciples). And held that they contaminated one another.

En/Pt → The natural result of this treatment. continued, I suppose. For some six months or more, was to make me *sullen*, dull. And *dogged*. I was not made the less so by my sense of being daily more and more shut out and *alienated* from my mother. I believe I should have been almost *stupefied* but for one circumstance.

En/Pt → It was this. My father had left a small collection of books in a little room upstairs, to which I had access (for it *adjoined* my own) and which nobody else in our house ever troubled. From that blessed little room, *Roderick Random*, *Peregrine Pickle*, Humphrey *Clinker*, Tom Jones, the *Vicar of Wakefield*, Don *Quixote*, Gil *Blas*. And Robinson *Crusoe*, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. They kept alive my fancy. And my hope of something beyond that place and time,. they. And the Arabian Nights. And the Tales of the *Genii*,. and did me no harm. for whatever harm was in some of them was not there for me. I knew nothing of it. It is astonishing to me now, how I found time, in the midst of my *porings* and *blunderings* over heavier themes, to read those books as I did. It is curious to me how I could ever have *consoled* myself under my small troubles (which were great troubles to

me), by *impersonating* my favourite characters in them. as I did. and by putting Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* into all the bad ones. which I did too. I have been Tom Jones (a child's Tom Jones, a harmless creature) for a week together. I have sustained my own idea of *Roderick* Random for a month at a stretch, I *verily* believe. I had a greedy *relish* for a few *volumes* of *Voyages* and *Travels*. I forget what, now. that were on those shelves. and for days and days I can remember to have gone about my region of our house, *armed* with the centre-piece out of an old set of boot-trees. the perfect realization of Captain Somebody, of the Royal British Navy, in danger of being *beset* by *savages*. And resolved to sell his life at a great price. The Captain never lost dignity, from having his ears *boxed* with the Latin Grammar. I did. but the Captain was a Captain and a hero, in despite of all the *grammars* of all the languages in the world, dead or alive.

En/Pt → This was my only and my constant comfort. When I think of it, the picture always rises in my mind, of a summer evening, the boys at play in the *churchyard*. And I sitting on my bed, reading as if for life. Every barn in the neighbourhood, every stone in the church. And every foot of the *churchyard*, had some *association* of its own, in my mind, connected with these books. And stood for some locality made famous in them. I have seen Tom Pipes go climbing up the

church-*steeple*. I have watched Strap, with the *knapsack* on his back, stopping to rest himself on the wicket-gate. and I know that *Commodore Trunnion* held that club with Mr. *Pickle*, in the *parlour* of our little village *alehouse*.

The reader now understands. as well as I do, what I was when I came to that point of my youthful history to which I am now coming again.

En/Pt → One morning when I went into the *parlour* with my books, I found my mother looking anxious, Miss *Murdstone* looking firm. And Mr. *Murdstone* binding something round the bottom of a cane. a *lithe* and *limber* cane, which he left off binding when I came in. And *poised* and switched in the air.

'I tell you. Clara,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, 'I have been often *flogged* myself.'

'To be sure. of course,' said Miss *Murdstone*.

'Certainly, my dear Jane,' *faltered* my mother, *meekly*. 'But. but do you think it did Edward good?'

'Do you think it did Edward harm. Clara?' asked Mr. *Murdstone*, *gravely*.

'That's the point,' said his sister.

To this my mother answered, 'Certainly, my dear Jane,' and said no more.

I felt *apprehensive* that I was personally interested in this dialogue. and sought Mr. *Murdstone's* eye as it *lighted* on mine.

'Now, David,' he said. and I saw that cast again as he said it. 'you must be far more careful today than usual.' He gave the cane another *poise*. And another switch. and having finished his preparation of it, laid it down beside him, with an impressive look. And took up his book.

En/Pt → This was a good *freshener* to my presence of mind, as a beginning. I felt the words of my lessons slipping off, not one by one, or line by line. But by the *entire* page. I tried to lay hold of them. but they seemed, if I may so express it, to have put *skates* on. And to *skim* away from me with a *smoothness* there was no checking.

We began badly. And went on worse. I had come in with an idea of *distinguishing* myself rather, *conceiving* that I was very well prepared. but it turned out to be quite a mistake. Book after book was added to the heap of *failures*, Miss *Murdstone* being firmly *watchful* of us all the time. And when we came at last to the five thousand *cheeses* (*canes* he made it that day, I remember), my mother burst out crying.

'Clara!' said Miss *Murdstone*, in her warning voice.

En/Pt → 'I am not quite well. my dear Jane, I think,' said my mother.

I saw him wink. *solemnly*, at his sister, as he rose and said, taking up the cane:

'Why. Jane, we can hardly expect Clara to bear, with perfect *firmness*, the worry and *torment* that David has *occasioned* her today. That would be *stoical*. Clara is greatly strengthened and improved. But we can hardly expect so much from her. David, you and I will go upstairs, boy.'

As he took me out at the door. my mother ran towards us. Miss *Murdstone* said, 'Clara! are you a perfect fool?' and *interfered*. I saw my mother stop her ears then. And I heard her crying.

He walked me up to my room slowly and *gravely*. I am certain he had a delight in that formal parade of executing justice. and when we got there, suddenly twisted my head under his arm.

En/Pt → 'Mr. *Murdstone*! Sir!' I cried to him. 'Don't! Pray don't beat me! I have tried to learn. sir. But I can't learn while you and Miss *Murdstone* are by. I can't indeed!'

'Can't you, indeed, David?' he said. 'We'll try that.'

He had my head as in a vice. but I *twined* round him somehow. And stopped him for a moment, *entreating* him not to beat me. It was only a moment that I stopped him. For he cut me heavily an instant afterwards. And in the same instant I caught the hand with which he held me in my mouth, between my teeth. And bit it through. It sets my teeth on edge to think of it.

He beat me then, as if he would have beaten me to death. Above all the noise we made, I heard them running up the stairs. And crying out. I heard my mother crying out. and *Peggotty*. Then he was gone. and the door was locked outside. and I was lying, *fevered* and hot. And torn. And sore. And raging in my *puny* way, on the floor.

En/Pt → How well I *recollect*. when I became quiet, what an *unnatural stillness* seemed to reign through the whole house! How well I remember, when my smart and passion began to cool, how wicked I began to feel!

I sat listening for a long while. But there was not a sound. I *crawled* up from the floor. And saw my face in the glass. So swollen, red. And ugly that it almost frightened me. My stripes were sore and stiff. And made me cry *afresh*, when I moved. but they were nothing to the guilt I felt. It lay heavier on my breast than if I had been a most *atrocious* criminal, I dare say.

It had begun to grow dark. And I had shut the window (I had been lying. For the most part, with my head on the *sill*, by turns crying, *dozing*. And looking *listlessly* out), when the key was turned. And Miss *Murdstone* came in with some bread and meat. And milk. These she put down on the table without a word, *glaring* at me the while with *exemplary firmness*. And then retired, locking the door after her.

En/Pt → Long after it was dark I sat there, wondering whether anybody else would come. When this appeared *improbable* for that night, I *undressed*. And went to bed. and, there, I began to wonder *fearfully* what would be done to me. Whether it was a criminal act that I had committed? Whether I should be taken into custody. And sent to prison? Whether I was at all in danger of being hanged?

I never shall forget the waking, next morning. the being cheerful and fresh for the first moment. And then the being weighed down by the *stale* and *dismal* oppression of remembrance. Miss *Murdstone* *reappeared* before I was out of bed. told me, in so many words, that I was free to walk in the garden for half an hour and no longer. and retired, leaving the door open, that I might avail myself of that permission.

En/Pt → I did so. And did so every morning of my imprisonment, which lasted five days. If I could have

seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and *besought* her forgiveness. but I saw no one, Miss *Murdstone excepted*, during the whole time. except at evening prayers in the *parlour*. to which I was *escorted* by Miss *Murdstone* after everybody else was placed. where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door. and *whence* I was *solemnly conducted* by my *jailer*, before any one arose from the *devotional* posture. I only noticed that my mother was as far off from me as she could be. And kept her face another way so that I never saw it. and that Mr. *Murdstone's* hand was bound up in a large linen *wrapper*.

En/Pt → The length of those five days I can convey no idea of to any one. They occupy the place of years in my remembrance. The way in which I listened to all the *incidents* of the house that made themselves *audible* to me. the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the *murmuring* of voices, the footsteps on the stairs. to any laughing, *whistling*, or singing, outside, which seemed more *dismal* than anything else to me in my *solitude* and disgrace. the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning. And find that the family were not yet gone to bed. And that all the length of night had yet to come. the *depressed* dreams and *nightmares* I had. the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played

in the *churchyard*. And I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner. the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak. the *fleeting* intervals of something like *cheerfulness*, which came with eating and drinking. And went away with it. the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell. And its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to *quench* me in *gloom*. And fear. And *remorse*. all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so *vividly* and strongly stamped on my remembrance. On the last night of my restraint, I was *awakened* by hearing my own name spoken in a whisper. I started up in bed. And putting out my arms in the dark, said:

En/Pt → 'Is that you, *Peggotty*?'

There was no immediate answer. but presently I heard my name again, in a tone so very mysterious and awful, that I think I should have gone into a fit, if it had not occurred to me that it must have come through the *keyhole*.

I *groped* my way to the door. and putting my own lips to the *keyhole*, *whispered*: 'Is that you, *Peggotty* dear?'

'Yes, my own precious *Davy*,' she answered. 'Be as soft as a mouse, or the *Cat'll* hear us.'

I understood this to mean Miss *Murdstone*. And was sensible of the urgency of the case. her room being close by.

'How's mama, dear *Peggotty*? Is she very angry with me?'

I could hear *Peggotty* crying softly on her side of the *keyhole*. as I was doing on mine, before she answered. 'No. Not very.'

'What is going to be done with me. *Peggotty* dear? Do you know?'

En/Pt → 'School. Near London,' was *Peggotty's* answer. I was obliged to get her to repeat it. For she spoke it the first time quite down my throat, in consequence of my having forgotten to take my mouth away from the *keyhole* and put my ear there. and though her words *tickled* me a good deal, I didn't hear them.

'When, *Peggotty*?'

'Tomorrow.'

'Is that the reason why Miss *Murdstone* took the clothes out of my *drawers*?' which she had done. though I have forgotten to mention it.

'Yes,' said *Peggotty*. 'Box.'

'*Shan't* I see mama?'

'Yes,' said *Peggotty*. 'Morning.'

Then *Peggotty* fitted her mouth close to the *keyhole*. and delivered these words through it with as much feeling and *earnestness* as a *keyhole* has ever been the medium of communicating, I will venture to assert: *shooting* in each broken little sentence in a *convulsive* little burst of its own.

En/Pt → '*Davy*. dear. If I ain't been *azackly* as intimate with you. Lately, as I used to be. It ain't because I don't love you. Just as well and more, my pretty *poppet*. It's because I thought it better for you. And for someone else besides. *Davy*, my darling, are you listening? Can you hear?'

'Ye-ye-ye-yes, *Peggotty*!' I *sobbed*.

'My own!' said *Peggotty*, with infinite compassion. 'What I want to say, is. That you must never forget me. For I'll never forget you. And I'll take as much care of your mama, *Davy*. As ever I took of you. And I won't leave her. The day may come when she'll be glad to lay her poor head. On her stupid, cross old *Peggotty's* arm again. And I'll write to you, my dear. Though I ain't no scholar. And I'll. I'll. ' *Peggotty* fell to kissing the *keyhole*, as she couldn't kiss me.

En/Pt → 'Thank you, dear *Peggotty*!' said I. 'Oh, thank you! Thank you! Will you promise me one thing,

Peggotty? Will you write and tell Mr. *Peggotty* and little *Em'ly*. And Mrs. *Gummidge* and Ham, that I am not so bad as they might suppose. And that I sent 'em all my love. especially to little *Em'ly*? Will you, if you please, *Peggotty?*'

The kind soul promised. And we both of us kissed the *keyhole* with the greatest affection. I *patted* it with my hand, I *recollect*, as if it had been her honest face. and *parted*. From that night there grew up in my breast a feeling for *Peggotty* which I cannot very well define. She didn't replace my mother. no one could do that. but she came into a vacancy in my heart, which closed on her. And I felt towards her something I have never felt for any other human being. It was a sort of *comical* affection, too. and yet if she had died, I cannot think what I should have done, or how I should have acted out the tragedy it would have been to me.

En/Pt → In the morning Miss *Murdstone* appeared as usual. And told me I was going to school. which was not altogether such news to me as she supposed. She also informed me that when I was dressed, I was to come downstairs into the *parlour*. And have my breakfast. There, I found my mother, very pale and with red eyes: into whose arms I ran. And begged her pardon from my suffering soul.

'Oh, *Davy*!' she said. 'That you could hurt anyone I love! Try to be better, pray to be better! I forgive you. but I am so *grieved*, *Davy*, that you should have such bad passions in your heart.'

They had persuaded her that I was a wicked fellow. And she was more sorry for that than for my going away. I felt it *sorely*. I tried to eat my *parting* breakfast. But my tears dropped on my bread-and-butter. And *trickled* into my tea. I saw my mother look at me sometimes. And then glance at the *watchful* Miss *Murdstone*. And than look down, or look away.

En/Pt → 'Master *Copperfield's* box there!' said Miss *Murdstone*. when wheels were heard at the gate.

I looked for *Peggotty*. But it was not she. neither she nor Mr. *Murdstone* appeared. My former acquaintance, the carrier, was at the door. The box was taken out to his cart. And lifted in.

'Clara!' said Miss *Murdstone*, in her warning note.

'Ready, my dear Jane,' answered my mother.
'Good-bye, *Davy*. You are going for your own good.
Good-bye, my child. You will come home in the holidays.
And be a better boy.'

'Clara!' Miss *Murdstone* repeated.

'Certainly, my dear Jane,' answered my mother, who was holding me. 'I forgive you, my dear boy. God bless you!'

'Clara!' Miss *Murdstone* repeated.

Miss *Murdstone* was good enough to take me out to the cart. And to say on the way that she hoped I would *repent*, before I came to a bad end. and then I got into the cart. And the lazy horse walked off with it.



CHAPTER 5. I Am Sent Away from Home

En/Pt → We might have gone about half a mile. And my pocket-*handkerchief* was quite wet through, when the carrier stopped short. Looking out to *ascertain* for what, I saw, to My *amazement*, *Peggotty* burst from a hedge and climb into the cart. She took me in both her arms. And squeezed me to her stays until the pressure on my nose was extremely painful, though I never thought of that till afterwards when I found it very tender. Not a single word did *Peggotty* speak. Releasing one of her arms, she put it down in her pocket to the elbow. And brought out some paper bags of cakes which she *crammed* into my pockets. And a purse which she put into my hand. But not one word did she say. After another and a final squeeze with both arms, she got down from the cart and ran away. and, my belief is. And has always been, without a solitary button on her gown. I picked up one, of several that were rolling about. And *treasured* it as a *keepsake* for a long time.

En/Pt → The carrier looked at me, as if to *inquire* if she were coming back. I shook my head. And said I thought not. 'Then come up,' said the carrier to the lazy horse. who came up accordingly.

Having by this time cried as much as I possibly could, I began to think it was of no use crying any more,

especially as neither *Roderick* Random, nor that Captain in the Royal British Navy, had ever cried, that I could remember, in trying situations. The carrier, seeing me in this resolution, proposed that my pocket-*handkerchief* should be spread on the *horse's* back to dry. I thanked him. And *assented*. and particularly small it looked, under those circumstances.

En/Pt → I had now leisure to examine the purse. It was a stiff leather purse, with a snap. And had three bright *shillings* in it, which *Peggotty* had evidently polished up with *whitening*. For my greater delight. But its most precious contents were two half-*crowns* folded together in a bit of paper, on which was written, in my mother's hand, 'For *Davy*. With my love.' I was so overcome by this, that I asked the carrier to be so good as to reach me my pocket-*handkerchief* again. but he said he thought I had better do without it. And I thought I really had. So I wiped my eyes on my sleeve and stopped myself.

For good, too. though, in consequence of my previous emotions, I was still *occasionally* seized with a *stormy sob*. After we had *jogged* on for some little time, I asked the carrier if he was going all the way.

En/Pt → 'All the way where?' *inquired* the carrier.

'There,' I said.

'Where's there?' *inquired* the carrier.

'Near London,' I said.

'Why that horse,' said the carrier. *jerking* the *rein* to point him out, 'would be *deader* than pork *afore* he got over half the ground.'

'Are you only going to *Yarmouth* then?' I asked.

'That's about it,' said the carrier. 'And there I shall take you to the stage-*cutch*. And the stage-*cutch* that'll take you to. wherever it is.'

As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. *Barkis*) to say. he being, as I noticed in a former chapter, of a *phlegmatic temperament*. And not at all *conversational*. I offered him a cake as a mark of attention, which he ate at one *gulp*, exactly like an elephant. And which made no more impression on his big face than it would have done on an *elephant's*.

En/Pt → 'Did SHE make 'em. now?' said Mr. *Barkis*, always leaning forward, in his *slouching* way, on the *footboard* of the cart with an arm on each knee.

'*Peggotty*, do you mean, sir?'

'Ah!' said Mr. *Barkis*. 'Her.'

'Yes. She makes all our pastry. And does all our cooking.'

'Do she though?' said Mr. *Barkis*. He made up his mouth as if to whistle. But he didn't whistle. He sat looking at the *horse's* ears, as if he saw something new there. and sat so. For a considerable time. By and by, he said:

'No *sweethearts*, I *b'lieve*?'

'*Sweetmeats* did you say. Mr. *Barkis*?' For I thought he wanted something else to eat. And had *pointedly alluded* to that description of *refreshment*.

'Hearts,' said Mr. *Barkis*. 'Sweet hearts. no person walks with her!'

'With *Peggotty*?'

'Ah!' he said. 'Her.'

'Oh, no. She never had a sweetheart.'

'Didn't she, though!' said Mr. *Barkis*.

En/Pt → Again he made up his mouth to whistle. and again he didn't whistle. But sat looking at the *horse's* ears.

'So she makes,' said Mr. *Barkis*. after a long interval of reflection, 'all the apple *parsties*. And *doos* all the cooking, do she?'

I replied that such was the fact.

'Well. I'll tell you what,' said Mr. *Barkis*. '*P'raps* you might be *writin'* to her?'

'I shall certainly write to her,' I *rejoined*.

'Ah!' he said, slowly turning his eyes towards me. 'Well! If you was *writin'* to her, *p'raps* you'd *recollect* to say that *Barkis* was *willin'*. would you?'

'That *Barkis* is willing,' I repeated. *innocently*. 'Is that all the message?'

'Ye-es,' he said, considering. 'Ye-es. *Barkis* is *willin'*.'

'But you will be at *Blunderstone* again tomorrow. Mr. *Barkis*,' I said, *faltering* a little at the idea of my being far away from it then. And could give your own message so much better.'

En/Pt → As he *repudiated* this suggestion, however, with a jerk of his head. And once more confirmed his previous request by saying, with profound gravity, '*Barkis* is *willin'*'. That's the message,' I readily *undertook* its transmission. While I was waiting for the coach in the hotel at *Yarmouth* that very afternoon, I *procured* a sheet of paper and an *inkstand*. And wrote a note to *Peggotty*, which ran thus: 'My dear *Peggotty*. I have come here safe. *Barkis* is willing. My love to mama. Yours *affectionately*. P.S. He says he particularly wants you to know. *BARKIS* IS WILLING.'

When I had taken this *commission* on myself *prospectively*, Mr. *Barkis* *relapsed* into perfect silence. and I, feeling quite worn out by all that had happened lately, lay down on a sack in the cart and fell asleep. I slept *soundly* until we got to *Yarmouth*. which was so *entirely* new and strange to me in the inn-yard to which we drove, that I at once abandoned a *latent* hope I had had of meeting with some of Mr. *Peggotty's* family there, perhaps even with little *Em'ly* herself.

En/Pt → The coach was in the yard, shining very much all over. But without any horses to it as yet. and it looked in that state as if nothing was more unlikely than its ever going to London. I was thinking this. And wondering what would *ultimately* become of my box, which Mr. *Barkis* had put down on the yard-pavement by the pole (he having driven up the yard to turn his cart). And also what would *ultimately* become of me, when a lady looked out of a bow-window where some *fowls* and joints of meat were hanging up. And said:

'Is that the little gentleman from *Blunderstone*?'

'Yes, ma'am,' I said.

'What name?' *inquired* the lady.

'*Copperfield*, ma'am,' I said.

'That won't do,' answered the lady. 'Nobody's dinner is paid for here, in that name.'

'Is it *Murdstone*, ma'am?' I said.

'If you're Master *Murdstone*,' said the lady. 'why do you go and give another name, first?'

En/Pt → I explained to the lady how it was, who than rang a bell. And called out, 'William! show the coffee-room!' on which a waiter came running out of a kitchen on the opposite side of the yard to show it. And seemed a good deal surprised when he was only to show it to me.

It was a large long room with some large maps in it. I doubt if I could have felt much stranger if the maps had been real foreign countries. And I cast away in the middle of them. I felt it was taking a liberty to sit down, with my cap in my hand, on the corner of the chair nearest the door. and when the waiter laid a cloth on purpose for me. And put a set of *castors* on it, I think I must have turned red all over with *modesty*.

En/Pt → He brought me some *chops*. and vegetables. And took the covers off in such a bouncing manner that I was afraid I must have given him some offence. But he greatly relieved my mind by putting a chair for me at the table. And saying, very *affably*, 'Now, six-foot! come on!'

I thanked him. And took my seat at the board. but found it extremely difficult to handle my knife and fork

with anything like *dexterity*, or to avoid *splashing* myself with the *gravy*, while he was standing opposite, staring so hard. And making me blush in the most dreadful manner every time I caught his eye. After watching me into the second chop, he said:

'There's half a pint of ale for you. Will you have it now?'

I thanked him and said, 'Yes.' on which he poured it out of a *jug* into a large *tumbler*. And held it up against the light. And made it look beautiful.

En/Pt → 'My eye!' he said. 'It seems a good deal, don't it?'

'It does seem a good deal,' I answered with a smile. For it was quite delightful to me, to find him so pleasant. He was a *twinkling*-eyed, *pimple*-faced man, with his hair standing upright all over his head. and as he stood with one arm a-*kimbo*, holding up the glass to the light with the other hand, he looked quite friendly.

'There was a gentleman here, yesterday,' he said. 'a *stout* gentleman, by the name of *Topsawyer*. perhaps you know him?'

'No,' I said, 'I don't think--'

'In *breeches* and *gaiters*. broad-*brimmed* hat, grey coat, *speckled choker*,' said the waiter.

'No,' I said *bashfully*, 'I haven't the pleasure. '

'He came in here,' said the waiter, looking at the light through the *tumbler*, 'ordered a glass of this ale. WOULD order it. I told him not. drank it. And fell dead. It was too old for him. It *oughtn't* to be drawn. that's the fact.'

En/Pt → I was very much shocked to hear of this *melancholy* accident. and said I thought I had better have some water.

'Why you see,' said the waiter. still looking at the light through the *tumbler*, with one of his eyes shut up, 'our people don't like things being ordered and left. It *offends* 'em. But I'll drink it, if you like. I'm used to it. And use is everything. I don't think it'll hurt me, if I throw my head back. And take it off quick. Shall I?'

I answered that he would much *oblige* me by drinking it, if he thought he could do it safely. But by no means otherwise. When he did throw his head back. And take it off quick, I had a horrible fear, I confess, of seeing him meet the fate of the *lamented* Mr. *Topsawyer*. And fall *lifeless* on the carpet. But it didn't hurt him. On the contrary, I thought he seemed the *fresher* for it.

En/Pt → 'What have we got here?' he said. putting a fork into my dish. 'Not *chops*?'

'*Chops*,' I said.

'Lord bless my soul!' he cried, 'I didn't know they were *chops*. Why, a *chop's* the very thing to take off the bad effects of that beer! Ain't it lucky?'

So he took a chop by the bone in one hand. And a potato in the other. And ate away with a very good appetite, to my extreme satisfaction. He afterwards took another chop. And another potato. and after that, another chop and another potato. When we had done, he brought me a pudding. And having set it before me, seemed to *ruminate*. And to become absent in his mind for some moments.

'How's the pie?' he said, *rousing* himself.

'It's a pudding,' I made answer.

'Pudding!' he cried. 'Why, bless me. So it is! What!' looking at it *nearer*. 'You don't mean to say it's a batter-pudding!'

En/Pt → 'Yes, it is indeed.'

'Why. a batter-pudding,' he said, taking up a table-spoon, 'is my favourite pudding! Ain't that lucky? Come on, little 'un. And let's see *who'll* get most.'

The waiter certainly got most. He *entreated* me more than once to come in and win. But what with his table-spoon to my tea-spoon, his dispatch to my dispatch. And his appetite to my appetite, I was left far

behind at the first *mouthful*. And had no chance with him. I never saw anyone enjoy a pudding so much, I think. and he laughed, when it was all gone, as if his enjoyment of it lasted still.

Finding him so very friendly and *companionable*, it was then that I asked for the pen and ink and paper, to write to *Peggotty*. He not only brought it at once. But was good enough to look over me while I wrote the letter. When I had finished it, he asked me where I was going to school.

En/Pt → I said, 'Near London,' which was all I knew.

'Oh! my eye!' he said. looking very low-spirited, 'I am sorry for that.'

'Why?' I asked him.

'Oh, Lord!' he said, shaking his head, 'that's the school where they broke the boy's ribs. two ribs. a little boy he was. I should say he was. let me see. how old are you, about?'

I told him between eight and nine.

'That's just his age,' he said. 'He was eight years and six months old when they broke his first rib. eight years and eight months old when they broke his second. And did for him.'

I couldn't disguise from myself, or from the waiter, that this was an uncomfortable coincidence. And *inquired* how it was done. His answer was not cheering to my spirits. For it consisted of two *dismal* words, 'With *whopping*.'

The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a *seasonable* diversion. which made me get up and *hesitatingly inquire*, in the *mingled* pride and *diffidence* of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.

En/Pt → 'There's a sheet of letter-paper,' he answered. 'Did you ever buy a sheet of letter-paper?'

I couldn't remember that I ever had.

'It's dear,' he said. 'on account of the duty. *Threepence*. That's the way we're taxed in this country. There's nothing else, except the waiter. Never mind the ink. I lose by that.'

'What should you. what should I. how much ought I to. what would it be right to pay the waiter, if you please?' I *stammered, blushing*.

'If I hadn't a family. And that family hadn't the *cowpock*,' said the waiter, 'I wouldn't take a *sixpence*. If I didn't support a aged *pairint*. And a lovely sister,'. here the waiter was greatly *agitated*. 'I wouldn't take a *farthing*. If I had a good place. And was treated well

here, I should beg acceptance of a *trifle*, instead of taking of it. But I live on broken *wittles*. and I sleep on the *coals*'. here the waiter burst into tears.

En/Pt → I was very much concerned for his *misfortunes*. And felt that any recognition short of *ninepence* would be mere brutality and *hardness* of heart. so I gave him one of my three bright *shillings*, which he received with much humility and *reverence*. And spun up with his thumb, directly afterwards, to try the goodness of.

En/Pt → It was a little *disconcerting* to me, to find, when I was being helped up behind the coach, that I was supposed to have eaten all the dinner without any assistance. I discovered this, from *overhearing* the lady in the bow-window say to the guard, 'Take care of that child, George, or he'll burst!' and from observing that the women-servants who were about the place came out to look and *giggle* at me as a young *phenomenon*. My unfortunate friend the waiter, who had quite recovered his spirits, didn't appear to be disturbed by this. But joined in the general admiration without being at all confused. If I had any doubt of him, I suppose this half *awakened* it. but I am inclined to believe that with the simple confidence of a child. And the natural reliance of a child on superior years (qualities I am very sorry any children should *prematurely* change for

worldly wisdom), I had no serious *mistrust* of him on the whole, even then.

En/Pt → I felt it rather hard, I must own, to be made, without deserving it, the subject of jokes between the *coachman* and guard as to the coach drawing heavy behind, on account of my sitting there. And as to the greater *expediency* of my travelling by *waggon*. The story of my supposed appetite getting wind among the outside passengers, they were merry on it likewise. and asked me whether I was going to be paid for, at school, as two brothers or three. And whether I was *contracted* for, or went on the regular terms. with other pleasant questions. But the worst of it was, that I knew I should be ashamed to eat anything, when an opportunity offered. And that, after a rather light dinner, I should remain hungry all night. for I had left my cakes behind, at the hotel, in my hurry. My *apprehensions* were realized. When we stopped for supper I couldn't *muster* courage to take any, though I should have liked it very much. But sat by the fire and said I didn't want anything. This didn't save me from more jokes, either. for a *husky*-voiced gentleman with a rough face, who had been eating out of a sandwich-box nearly all the way, except when he had been drinking out of a bottle, said I was like a *boa-constrictor* who took enough at one meal to last him a long time. after which, he actually brought a rash out on himself with boiled beef.

En/Pt → We had started from *Yarmouth* at three o'clock in the afternoon. And we were due in London about eight next morning. It was Mid-summer weather. And the evening was very pleasant. When we passed through a village, I pictured to myself what the *insides* of the houses were like. And what the inhabitants were about. and when boys came running after us. And got up behind and *swung* there for a little way, I wondered whether their fathers were alive. And whether they were happy at home. I had plenty to think of, so, besides my mind running continually on the kind of place I was going to. which was an awful speculation. Sometimes, I remember, I resigned myself to thoughts of home and *Peggotty*. and to *endeavouring*, in a confused blind way, to recall how I had felt. And what sort of boy I used to be, before I bit Mr. *Murdstone*: which I couldn't *satisfy* myself about by any means, I seemed to have *bitten* him in such a remote *antiquity*.

En/Pt → The night was not so pleasant as the evening. For it got chilly. and being put between two gentlemen (the rough-faced one and another) to prevent my *tumbling* off the coach, I was nearly *smothered* by their falling asleep. And completely blocking me up. They squeezed me so hard sometimes, that I couldn't help crying out, 'Oh! If you please!'. which they didn't like at all, because it woke them. Opposite me was an *elderly* lady in a great fur cloak, who looked

in the dark more like a *haystack* than a lady, she was wrapped up to such a degree. This lady had a basket with her. And she hadn't known what to do with it. For a long time, until she found that on account of my legs being short, it could go underneath me. It *cramped* and hurt me so, that it made me perfectly miserable. but if I moved in the least. And made a glass that was in the basket *rattle* against something else (as it was sure to do), she gave me the *cruellest* poke with her foot. And said, 'Come, don't YOU *fidget*. YOUR bones are young enough, I'm sure!'

En/Pt → At last the sun rose. And then my companions seemed to sleep easier. The difficulties under which they had *laboured* all night. And which had found *utterance* in the most terrific *gasps* and *snorts*, are not to be conceived. As the sun got higher, their sleep became lighter. And so they gradually one by one *awoke*. I *recollect* being very much surprised by the *feint* everybody made, then, of not having been to sleep at all. And by the uncommon *indignation* with which everyone *repelled* the charge. I *labour* under the same kind of *astonishment* to this day, having *invariably* noticed that of all human weaknesses, the one to which our common nature is the least disposed to confess (I cannot imagine why) is the weakness of having gone to sleep in a coach.

En/Pt → What an amazing place London was to me when I saw it in the distance. And how I believed all the adventures of all my favourite heroes to be constantly *enacting* and re-*enacting* there. And how I *vaguely* made it out in my own mind to be fuller of wonders and *wickedness* than all the cities of the earth, I need not stop here to relate. We approached it by degrees. And got, in due time, to the inn in the *Whitechapel* district. For which we were bound. I forget whether it was the Blue Bull, or the Blue *Boar*. but I know it was the Blue Something. And that its *likeness* was painted up on the back of the coach.

The *guard's* eye *lighted* on me as he was getting down. and he said at the booking-office door:

'Is there anybody here for a *yoongster* booked in the name of *Murdstone*. from *Bloonderstone*, *Sooffolk*, to be left till called for?'

En/Pt → Nobody answered.

'Try *Copperfield*, if you please, sir,' said I, looking *helplessly* down.

'Is there anybody here for a *yoongster*. booked in the name of *Murdstone*, from *Bloonderstone*, *Sooffolk*. But owing to the name of *Copperfield*, to be left till called for?' said the guard. 'Come! IS there anybody?'

No. There was nobody. I looked *anxiously* around. but the inquiry made no impression on any of the *bystanders*, if I except a man in *gaiters*, with one eye, who suggested that they had better put a brass collar round my neck. And tie me up in the stable.

A ladder was brought. and I got down after the lady, who was like a *haystack*: not daring to stir, until her basket was removed. The coach was clear of passengers by that time, the luggage was very soon cleared out, the horses had been taken out before the luggage. And now the coach itself was *wheeled* and backed off by some *hostlers*, out of the way. Still, nobody appeared, to claim the dusty *youngster* from *Blunderstone*, Suffolk.

En/Pt → More solitary than Robinson *Crusoe*, who had nobody to look at him and see that he was solitary, I went into the booking-office, and, by invitation of the clerk on duty, passed behind the counter. And sat down on the *scale* at which they weighed the luggage. Here, as I sat looking at the *parcels*, packages. And books. And *inhaling* the smell of *stables* (ever since *associated* with that morning), a procession of most tremendous *considerations* began to march through my mind. *Supposing* nobody should ever fetch me, how long would they consent to keep me there? Would they keep me long enough to spend seven *shillings*? Should I

sleep at night in one of those wooden *bins*, with the other luggage. And wash myself at the pump in the yard in the morning. or should I be turned out every night. And expected to come again to be left till called for, when the office opened next day? *Supposing* there was no mistake in the case. And Mr. *Murdstone* had devised this plan to get rid of me, what should I do? If they allowed me to remain there until my seven *shillings* were spent, I couldn't hope to remain there when I began to starve. That would obviously be *inconvenient* and unpleasant to the customers, besides *entailing* on the Blue Whatever-it-was, the risk of funeral expenses. If I started off at once. And tried to walk back home, how could I ever find my way, how could I ever hope to walk so far, how could I make sure of anyone but *Peggotty*, even if I got back? If I found out the nearest proper authorities. And offered myself to go for a soldier, or a sailor, I was such a little fellow that it was most likely they wouldn't take me in. These thoughts. And a hundred other such thoughts, turned me burning hot. And made me *giddy* with *apprehension* and *dismay*. I was in the height of my fever when a man entered and *whispered* to the clerk, who presently *slanted* me off the *scale*. And pushed me over to him, as if I were weighed, bought, delivered. And paid for.

En/Pt → As I went out of the office, hand in hand with this new acquaintance, I stole a look at him. He was a

gaunt, *sallow* young man, with *hollow* cheeks. And a chin almost as black as Mr. *Murdstone's*. but there the *likeness* ended. For his *whiskers* were shaved off. And his hair, instead of being *glossy*, was rusty and dry. He was dressed in a suit of black clothes which were rather rusty and dry too. And rather short in the sleeves and legs. and he had a white neck-*kerchief* on, that was not over-clean. I didn't. And do not, suppose that this neck-*kerchief* was all the linen he wore. But it was all he showed or gave any hint of.

'You're the new boy?' he said. 'Yes, sir,' I said.

I supposed I was. I didn't know.

'I'm one of the masters at Salem House,' he said.

En/Pt → I made him a bow and felt very much *overawed*. I was so ashamed to *allude* to a *commonplace* thing like my box, to a scholar and a master at Salem House, that we had gone some little distance from the yard before I had the *hardihood* to mention it. We turned back, on my *humbly insinuating* that it might be useful to me *hereafter*. and he told the clerk that the carrier had instructions to call for it at noon.

'If you please. sir,' I said, when we had accomplished about the same distance as before, 'is it far?'

'It's down by *Blackheath*,' he said.

'Is that far, sir?' I *diffidently* asked.

'It's a good step,' he said. 'We shall go by the stage-coach. It's about six miles.'

En/Pt → I was so faint and tired, that the idea of holding out for six miles more, was too much for me. I took heart to tell him that I had had nothing all night. And that if he would allow me to buy something to eat, I should be very much obliged to him. He appeared surprised at this. I see him stop and look at me now. and after considering for a few moments, said he wanted to call on an old person who lived not far off. And that the best way would be for me to buy some bread, or whatever I liked best that was wholesome. And make my breakfast at her house, where we could get some milk.

En/Pt → Accordingly we looked in at a *baker's* window. And after I had made a series of *proposals* to buy everything that was *bilious* in the shop. And he had rejected them one by one, we decided in favour of a nice little *loaf* of brown bread, which cost me *threepence*. Then, at a *grocer's* shop, we bought an egg and a slice of *streaky* bacon. which still left what I thought a good deal of change, out of the second of the bright *shillings*. And made me consider London a very cheap place. These provisions laid in, we went on through a great noise and *uproar* that confused my

weary head beyond description. And over a bridge which, no doubt, was London Bridge (indeed I think he told me so. But I was half asleep), until we came to the poor person's house, which was a part of some *alms*-houses, as I knew by their look. And by an inscription on a stone over the gate which said they were *established* for twenty-five poor women.

En/Pt → The Master at Salem House lifted the *latch* of one of a number of little black doors that were all alike. And had each a little diamond-*paned* window on one side. And another little diamond. *paned* window above. and we went into the little house of one of these poor old women, who was blowing a fire to make a little *saucepan* boil. On seeing the master enter, the old woman stopped with the *bellows* on her knee. And said something that I thought sounded like 'My *Charley*!' but on seeing me come in too, she got up. And rubbing her hands made a confused sort of half *curtsey*.

'Can you cook this young *gentleman's* breakfast for him. if you please?' said the Master at Salem House.

'Can I?' said the old woman. 'Yes can I, sure!'

'How's Mrs. *Fibbitson* today?' said the Master, looking at another old woman in a large chair by the fire, who was such a bundle of clothes that I feel grateful to this hour for not having sat on her by mistake.

En/Pt → 'Ah. she's poorly,' said the first old woman. 'It's one of her bad days. If the fire was to go out, through any accident, I *verily* believe she'd go out too. And never come to life again.'

En/Pt → As they looked at her, I looked at her also. Although it was a warm day, she seemed to think of nothing but the fire. I *fancied* she was jealous even of the *saucypan* on it. and I have reason to know that she took its *impressment* into the service of boiling my egg and *broiling* my bacon, in *dudgeon*. for I saw her, with my own *discomfited* eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on. And no one else was looking. The sun *streamed* in at the little window. But she sat with her own back and the back of the large chair towards it, screening the fire as if she were *sedulously* keeping IT warm, instead of it keeping her warm. And watching it in a most *distrustful* manner. The completion of the preparations for my breakfast, by *relieving* the fire, gave her such extreme joy that she laughed aloud. and a very *unmelodious* laugh she had, I must say.

En/Pt → I sat down to my brown *loaf*. my egg. And my *rasher* of bacon, with a basin of milk besides. And made a most delicious meal. While I was yet in the full enjoyment of it, the old woman of the house said to the Master:

'Have you got your flute with you?'

'Yes,' he returned.

'Have a blow at it,' said the old woman, *coaxingly*. 'Do!'

En/Pt → The Master, on this, put his hand underneath the skirts of his coat. And brought out his flute in three pieces, which he screwed together. And began at once to play. My impression is, after many years of *consideration*, that there never can have been anybody in the world who played worse. He made the most *dismal* sounds I have ever heard produced by any means, natural or *artificial*. I don't know what the tunes were. if there were such things in the performance at all, which I doubt. but the influence of the strain on me was, first, to make me think of all my *sorrows* until I could hardly keep my tears back. then to take away my appetite. and lastly, to make me so sleepy that I couldn't keep my eyes open. They begin to close again. And I begin to nod, as the *recollection* rises fresh on me. Once more the little room, with its open corner *cupboard*. And its square-backed chairs. And its angular little staircase leading to the room above. And its three *peacock's* feathers *displayed* over the *mantelpiece*. I remember wondering when I first went in, what that *peacock* would have thought if he had known what his *finery* was doomed to come to. *fades* from before me. And I nod. And sleep. The flute becomes *inaudible*, the

wheels of the coach are heard instead. And I am on my journey. The coach *jolts*, I wake with a start. And the flute has come back again. And the Master at Salem House is sitting with his legs crossed, playing it *dolefully*, while the old woman of the house looks on delighted. She *fades* in her turn. And he *fades*. And all *fades*. And there is no flute, no Master, no Salem House, no David *Copperfield*, no anything but heavy sleep.

En/Pt → I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this *dismal* flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone *nearer* and *nearer* to him in her *ecstatic* admiration, *leaned* over the back of his chair and gave him an *affectionate* squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment. I was in the middle state between sleeping and waking, either then or at once afterwards. for, as he resumed. it was a real fact that he had stopped playing. I saw and heard the same old woman ask Mrs. *Fibbitson* if it wasn't delicious (meaning the flute), to which Mrs. *Fibbitson* answered, 'Ay, ay! yes!' and *nodded* at the fire: to which, I am persuaded, she gave the *credit* of the whole performance.

En/Pt → When I seemed to have been *dozing* a long while, the Master at Salem House *unscrewed* his flute into the three pieces, put them up as before. And took me away. We found the coach very near at hand. And

got on the roof. but I was so dead sleepy, that when we stopped on the road to take up somebody else, they put me inside where there were no passengers. And where I slept profoundly, until I found the coach going at a *footpace* up a *steep* hill among green leaves. Presently, it stopped. And had come to its destination.

A short walk brought us. I mean the Master and me. to Salem House, which was enclosed with a high brick wall. And looked very dull. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE on it. and through a *grating* in this door we were *surveyed* when we rang the bell by a *surly* face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a *stout* man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, *overhanging* temples. And his hair cut close all round his head.

En/Pt → 'The new boy,' said the Master.

The man with the wooden leg eyed me all over. it didn't take long. For there was not much of me. and locked the gate behind us. And took out the key. We were going up to the house, among some dark heavy trees, when he called after my conductor. '*Hallo!*'

We looked back. and he was standing at the door of a little lodge, where he lived, with a pair of boots in his hand.

'Here! The *cobbler's* been,' he said. 'since you've been out, Mr. *Mell*. And he says he can't *mend* 'em any more. He says there ain't a bit of the original boot left. And he wonders you expect it.'

With these words he threw the boots towards Mr. *Mell*, who went back a few *paces* to pick them up. And looked at them (very *disconsolately*, I was afraid), as we went on together. I noticed then. For the first time, that the boots he had on were a good deal the worse for wear. And that his *stocking* was just breaking out in one place, like a bud.

En/Pt → Salem House was a square brick building with wings. of a bare and *unfurnished* appearance. All about it was so very quiet, that I said to Mr. *Mell* I supposed the boys were out. but he seemed surprised at my not knowing that it was holiday-time. That all the boys were at their several homes. That Mr. *Creakle*, the *proprietor*, was down by the sea-side with Mrs. and Miss *Creakle*. and that I was sent in holiday-time as a punishment for my *misdoing*, all of which he explained to me as we went along.

En/Pt → I *gazed* on the *schoolroom* into which he took me, as the most *forlorn* and *desolate* place I had ever seen. I see it now. A long room with three long rows of *desks*. And six of forms. And *bristling* all round with *pegs* for hats and *slates*. *Scraps* of old copy-books

and exercises litter the dirty floor. Some *silkworms'* houses, made of the same *materials*, are scattered over the *desks*. Two miserable little white mice, left behind by their owner, are running up and down in a *fusty* castle made of *pasteboard* and *wire*, looking in all the corners with their red eyes for anything to eat. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a *mournful rattle* now and then in *hopping* on his *perch*, two *inches* high, or dropping from it. but neither sings nor *chirps*. There is a strange *unwholesome* smell on the room, like *mildewed corduroys*, sweet apples wanting air. And rotten books. There couldn't well be more ink *splashed* about it, if it had been *roofless* from its first *construction*. And the skies had *rained*, *snowed*, *hailed*. And blown ink through the *varying* seasons of the year.

En/Pt → Mr. *Mell* having left me while he took his *irreparable* boots upstairs, I went softly to the upper end of the room, observing all this as I *crept* along. Suddenly I came on a *pasteboard placard*, beautifully written, which was lying on the desk. And bore these words: 'TAKE CARE OF HIM. HE BITES.'

I got on the desk at once, *apprehensive* of at least a great dog underneath. But, though I looked all round with anxious eyes, I could see nothing of him. I was still engaged in *peering* about, when Mr. *Mell* came back. And asked me what I did up there?

'I beg your pardon. sir,' says I, 'if you please, I'm looking for the dog.'

'Dog?' he says. 'What dog?'

'Isn't it a dog, sir?'

'Isn't what a dog?'

'That's to be taken care of, sir. that bites.'

En/Pt → 'No, *Copperfield*,' says he, *gravely*, 'that's not a dog. That's a boy. My instructions are, *Copperfield*, to put this *placard* on your back. I am sorry to make such a beginning with you. But I must do it.' With that he took me down. And tied the *placard*, which was *neatly constructed* for the purpose, on my shoulders like a *knapsack*. and wherever I went, afterwards, I had the consolation of carrying it.

En/Pt → What I suffered from that *placard*, nobody can imagine. Whether it was possible for people to see me or not, I always *fancied* that somebody was reading it. It was no relief to turn round and find nobody. for wherever my back was, there I imagined somebody always to be. That cruel man with the wooden leg *aggravated* my *sufferings*. He was in authority. and if he ever saw me leaning against a tree, or a wall, or the house, he *roared* out from his lodge door in a *stupendous* voice, 'Hallo, you sir! You *Copperfield*! Show that badge *conspicuous*, or I'll report you!' The

playground was a bare *gravelled* yard, open to all the back of the house and the offices. and I knew that the servants read it. And the butcher read it. And the baker read it. that everybody, in a word, who came backwards and forwards to the house, of a morning when I was ordered to walk there, read that I was to be taken care of. For I bit, I *recollect* that I *positively* began to have a dread of myself, as a kind of wild boy who did bite.

En/Pt → There was an old door in this playground, on which the boys had a custom of carving their names. It was completely covered with such *inscriptions*. In my dread of the end of the vacation and their coming back, I couldn't read a boy's name, without *inquiring* in what tone and with what *emphasis* HE would read, 'Take care of him. He bites.' There was one boy. a certain J. *Steerforth*. who cut his name very deep and very often, who, I conceived, would read it in a rather strong voice. And afterwards pull my hair. There was another boy, one Tommy *Traddles*, who I *dreaded* would make game of it. And pretend to be *dreadfully* frightened of me. There was a third, George *Dempe*, who I *fancied* would sing it. I have looked, a little *shrinking* creature, at that door, until the owners of all the names. there were five-and-forty of them in the school then, Mr. *Mell* said. seemed to send me to *Coventry* by general *acclamation*. And to cry out, each in his own way, 'Take care of him. He bites!'

En/Pt → It was the same with the places at the *desks* and forms. It was the same with the *groves* of deserted *bedsteads* I *peeped* at. on my way to. And when I was in, my own bed. I remember dreaming night after night, of being with my mother as she used to be, or of going to a party at Mr. *Peggotty's*, or of travelling outside the stage-coach, or of dining again with my unfortunate friend the waiter. And in all these circumstances making people scream and stare, by the unhappy disclosure that I had nothing on but my little night-shirt. And that *placard*.

En/Pt → In the *monotony* of my life. And in my constant *apprehension* of the re-opening of the school, it was such an *insupportable affliction*! I had long tasks every day to do with Mr. *Mell*. but I did them, there being no Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* here. And got through them without disgrace. Before. And after them, I walked about. supervised, as I have mentioned, by the man with the wooden leg. How *vividly* I call to mind the damp about the house, the green cracked *flagstones* in the court, an old *leaky* water-butt. And the *discoloured trunks* of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have *dripped* more in the rain than other trees. And to have blown less in the sun! At one we *dined*, Mr. *Mell* and I, at the upper end of a long bare dining-room, full of deal tables. And smelling of fat. Then, we had more tasks until tea, which Mr. *Mell* drank out of a blue *teacup*. And

I out of a tin pot. All day long. And until seven or eight in the evening, Mr. *Mell*, at his own detached desk in the *schoolroom*, worked hard with pen, ink, ruler, books. And writing-paper, making out the bills (as I found) for last half-year. When he had put up his things for the night he took out his flute. And blew at it, until I almost thought he would gradually blow his whole being into the large hole at the top. And *ooze* away at the keys.

En/Pt → I picture my small self in the *dimly-lighted* rooms, sitting with my head on my hand, listening to the *doleful* performance of Mr. *Mell*. And *conning* tomorrow's lessons. I picture myself with my books shut up, still listening to the *doleful* performance of Mr. *Mell*. And listening through it to what used to be at home. And to the blowing of the wind on *Yarmouth* flats. And feeling very sad and solitary. I picture myself going up to bed, among the unused rooms. And sitting on my bed-side crying for a comfortable word from *Peggotty*. I picture myself coming downstairs in the morning. And looking through a long *ghastly gash* of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a *weathercock* above it. and *dreading* the time when it shall ring J. *Steerforth* and the rest to work: which is only second, in my *foreboding apprehensions*, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. *Creakle*. I cannot think I was

a very dangerous character in any of these *aspects*. But in all of them I carried the same warning on my back.

En/Pt → Mr. *Mell* never said much to me. but he was never harsh to me. I suppose we were company to each other, without talking. I forgot to mention that he would talk to himself sometimes. And grin. And *clench* his fist. And grind his teeth. And pull his hair in an *unaccountable* manner. But he had these *peculiarities*: and at first they frightened me, though I soon got used to them.



CHAPTER 6. I Enlarge My Circle of Acquaintance

En/Pt → I HAD led this life about a month, when the man with the wooden leg began to *stump* about with a *mop* and a bucket of water, from which I *inferred* that preparations were making to receive Mr. *Creakle* and the boys. I was not mistaken. for the *mop* came into the *schoolroom* before long. And turned out Mr. *Mell* and me, who lived where we could. And got on how we could. For some days, during which we were always in the way of two or three young women, who had rarely shown themselves before. And were so continually in the midst of dust that I *sneezed* almost as much as if Salem House had been a great *snuff*-box.

One day I was informed by Mr. *Mell* that Mr. *Creakle* would be home that evening. In the evening. after tea, I heard that he was come. Before bedtime, I was *fetches* by the man with the wooden leg to appear before him.

En/Pt → Mr. *Creakle's* part of the house was a good deal more comfortable than ours. and he had a *snug* bit of garden that looked pleasant after the dusty playground, which was such a desert in miniature, that I thought no one but a camel, or a *dromedary*, could have felt at home in it. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I

went on my way, *trembling*, to Mr. *Creakle's* presence: which so *abashed* me, when I was *ushered* into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. *Creakle* or Miss *Creakle* (who were both there, in the *parlour*), or anything but Mr. *Creakle*, a *stout* gentleman with a *bunch* of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a *tumbler* and bottle beside him.

'So!' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'This is the young gentleman whose teeth are to be filed! Turn him round.'

En/Pt → The wooden-legged man turned me about so as to exhibit the *placard*. and having *afforded* time for a full *survey* of it, turned me about again, with my face to Mr. *Creakle*. And posted himself at Mr. *Creakle's* side. Mr. *Creakle's* face was fiery. And his eyes were small. And deep in his head. he had thick veins in his forehead, a little nose. And a large chin. He was bald on the top of his head. and had some thin wet-looking hair that was just turning grey, brushed across each temple. So that the two sides *interlaced* on his forehead. But the circumstance about him which impressed me most, was, that he had no voice. But spoke in a whisper. The *exertion* this cost him, or the consciousness of talking in that *feeble* way, made his angry face so much more angry. And his thick veins so much thicker, when he spoke, that I am not surprised, on looking back, at this *peculiarity* striking me as his chief one. 'Now,' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'What's the report of this boy?'

En/Pt → 'There's nothing against him yet,' answered the man with the wooden leg. 'There has been no opportunity.'

I thought Mr. *Creakle* was disappointed. I thought Mrs. and Miss *Creakle* (at whom I now *glanced* for the first time. and who were, both, thin and quiet) were not disappointed.

'Come here, sir!' said Mr. *Creakle*, *beckoning* to me.

'Come here!' said the man with the wooden leg. repeating the gesture.

'I have the happiness of knowing your father-in-law,' *whispered* Mr. *Creakle*, taking me by the ear. 'and a worthy man he is. And a man of a strong character. He knows me. And I know him. Do YOU know me? Hey?' said Mr. *Creakle*, *pinching* my ear with *ferocious playfulness*.

'Not yet, sir,' I said, *flinching* with the pain.

'Not yet? Hey?' repeated Mr. *Creakle*. 'But you will soon. Hey?'

'You will soon. Hey?' repeated the man with the wooden leg. I afterwards found that he generally acted. with his strong voice, as Mr. *Creakle's* interpreter to the boys.

En/Pt → I was very much frightened. And said, I hoped so, if he pleased. I felt, all this while, as if my ear were *blazing*. he *pinched* it so hard.

'I'll tell you what I am,' *whispered* Mr. *Creakle*. letting it go at last, with a screw at *parting* that brought the water into my eyes. 'I'm a *Tartar*.'

'A *Tartar*,' said the man with the wooden leg.

'When I say I'll do a thing, I do it,' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'and when I say I will have a thing done, I will have it done.'

'. Will have a thing done, I will have it done,' repeated the man with the wooden leg.

'I am a determined character,' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'That's what I am. I do my duty. That's what I do. My flesh and blood'. he looked at Mrs. *Creakle* as he said this. 'when it rises against me, is not my flesh and blood. I *discard* it. Has that fellow'. to the man with the wooden leg. 'been here again?'

En/Pt → 'No,' was the answer.

'No,' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'He knows better. He knows me. Let him keep away. I say let him keep away,' said Mr. *Creakle*, striking his hand on the table. And looking at Mrs. *Creakle*, 'for he knows me. Now you have begun to

know me too, my young friend. And you may go. Take him away.'

I was very glad to be ordered away. for Mrs. and Miss *Creakle* were both *wiping* their eyes. And I felt as uncomfortable for them as I did for myself. But I had a petition on my mind which concerned me so nearly, that I couldn't help saying, though I wondered at my own courage:

'If you please, sir--'

Mr. *Creakle* *whispered*, 'Hah! What's this?' and bent his eyes on me, as if he would have burnt me up with them.

'If you please, sir,' I *faltered*, 'if I might be allowed (I am very sorry indeed, sir. For what I did) to take this writing off, before the boys come back. '

En/Pt → Whether Mr. *Creakle* was in earnest. or whether he only did it to *frighten* me, I don't know. But he made a burst out of his chair, before which I *precipitately retreated*, without waiting for the escort of the man with the wooden leg. And never once stopped until I reached my own bedroom, where, finding I was not *pursued*, I went to bed, as it was time. And lay *quaking*. For a couple of hours.

Next morning Mr. Sharp came back. Mr. Sharp was the first master. And superior to Mr. *Mell*. Mr. *Mell* took

his meals with the boys. But Mr. Sharp *dined* and *supped* at Mr. *Creakle's* table. He was a *limp*, delicate-looking gentleman, I thought, with a good deal of nose. And a way of carrying his head on one side, as if it were a little too heavy for him. His hair was very smooth and *wavy*. but I was informed by the very first boy who came back that it was a wig (a second-hand one HE said). And that Mr. Sharp went out every Saturday afternoon to get it *curled*.

En/Pt → It was no other than Tommy *Traddles* who gave me this piece of intelligence. He was the first boy who answered. He introduced himself by informing me that I should find his name on the right-hand corner of the gate, over the top-bolt. on that I said, '*Traddles?*' to which he answered, 'The same,' and then he asked me for a full account of myself and family.

En/Pt → It was a happy circumstance for me that *Traddles* came back first. He enjoyed my *placard* so much, that he saved me from the embarrassment of either disclosure or *concealment*, by presenting me to every other boy who came back, great or small, at once on his arrival, in this form of introduction, 'Look here! Here's a game!' Happily, too, the greater part of the boys came back low-spirited. And were not so *boisterous* at my expense as I had expected. Some of them certainly did dance about me like wild Indians.

And the greater part couldn't resist the temptation of pretending that I was a dog. And *patting* and *soothing* me, lest I should bite. And saying, 'Lie down, sir!' and calling me *Towzer*. This was naturally *confusing*, among so many strangers. And cost me some tears. But on the whole it was much better than I had anticipated.

En/Pt → I was not considered as being formally received into the school, however, until J. *Steerforth* arrived. Before this boy, who was *reputed* to be a great scholar. And was very good-looking. And at least half-a-*dozen* years my *senior*, I was carried as before a magistrate. He *inquired*, under a shed in the playground, into the *particulars* of my punishment. And was pleased to express his opinion that it was 'a jolly shame'. for which I became bound to him ever afterwards.

'What money have you got. *Copperfield*?' he said, walking aside with me when he had disposed of my affair in these terms. I told him seven *shillings*.

'You had better give it to me to take care of,' he said. 'At least. you can if you like. You *needn't* if you don't like.'

I *hastened* to comply with his friendly suggestion. and opening *Peggotty's* purse, turned it upside down into his hand.

En/Pt → 'Do you want to spend anything now?' he asked me.

'No thank you,' I replied.

'You can. if you like, you know,' said *Steerforth*. 'Say the word.'

'No, thank you, sir,' I repeated.

'Perhaps you'd like to spend a couple of *shillings* or so. in a bottle of *currant* wine by and by, up in the bedroom?' said *Steerforth*. 'You belong to my bedroom, I find.'

It certainly had not occurred to me before. but I said, Yes, I should like that.

'Very good,' said *Steerforth*. 'You'll be glad to spend another *shilling* or so. in almond cakes, I dare say?'

I said, Yes, I should like that, too.

'And another *shilling* or so in biscuits. and another in fruit, eh?' said *Steerforth*. 'I say, young *Copperfield*, you're going it!'

I smiled because he smiled. but I was a little troubled in my mind, too.

En/Pt → 'Well!' said *Steerforth*. 'We must make it stretch as far as we can. that's all. I'll do the best in my power for you. I can go out when I like. And I'll *smuggle*

the *prog* in.' With these words he put the money in his pocket. And kindly told me not to make myself *uneasy*. he would take care it should be all right. He was as good as his word, if that were all right which I had a secret *misgiving* was nearly all wrong. for I feared it was a waste of my mother's two half-*crowns*. though I had *preserved* the piece of paper they were wrapped in: which was a precious *saving*. When we went upstairs to bed, he produced the whole seven *shillings*' worth. And laid it out on my bed in the moonlight, saying:

'There you are, young *Copperfield*. And a royal spread you've got.'

En/Pt → I couldn't think of doing the honours of the feast, at my time of life, while he was by. my hand shook at the very thought of it. I begged him to do me the favour of *presiding*. and my request being *seconded* by the other boys who were in that room, he *acceded* to it. And sat on my pillow, handing round the *viands*. with perfect fairness, I must say. and *dispensing* the *currant* wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. As to me, I sat on his left hand. And the rest were grouped about us, on the nearest beds and on the floor.

En/Pt → How well I *recollect* our sitting there, talking in whispers. or their talking. And my *respectfully* listening, I ought rather to say. the moonlight falling a

little way into the room, through the window, painting a pale window on the floor. And the greater part of us in shadow, except when *Steerforth* dipped a match into a *phosphorus*-box, when he wanted to look for anything on the board. And shed a blue *glare* over us that was gone directly! A certain mysterious feeling, *consequent* on the darkness, the secrecy of the *revel*. And the whisper in which everything was said, steals over me again. And I listen to all they tell me with a vague feeling of *solemnity* and awe, which makes me glad that they are all so near. And *frightens* me (though I *feign* to laugh) when *Traddles* *pretends* to see a ghost in the corner.

En/Pt → I heard all kinds of things about the school and all belonging to it. I heard that Mr. *Creakle* had not preferred his claim to being a *Tartar* without reason. that he was the *sternest* and most severe of masters. that he laid about him, right and left, every day of his life, charging in among the boys like a *trooper*. And *slashing* away, *unmercifully*. That he knew nothing himself. But the art of *slashing*, being more ignorant (J. *Steerforth* said) than the lowest boy in the school. that he had been, a good many years ago, a small hop-dealer in the Borough. And had taken to the schooling business after being bankrupt in *hops*. And making away with Mrs. *Creakle's* money. With a good

deal more of that sort, which I wondered how they knew.

En/Pt → I heard that the man with the wooden leg, whose name was *Tungay*, was an *obstinate barbarian* who had formerly assisted in the hop business. But had come into the *scholastic* line with Mr. *Creakle*, in consequence, as was supposed among the boys, of his having broken his leg in Mr. *Creakle's* service. And having done a deal of dishonest work for him. And knowing his secrets. I heard that with the single exception of Mr. *Creakle*, *Tungay* considered the whole establishment, masters and boys, as his natural enemies. And that the only delight of his life was to be sour and malicious. I heard that Mr. *Creakle* had a son, who had not been *Tungay's* friend. And who, assisting in the school, had once held some *remonstrance* with his father on an occasion when its *discipline* was very *cruelly* exercised. And was supposed, besides, to have protested against his father's usage of his mother. I heard that Mr. *Creakle* had turned him out of doors, in consequence. and that Mrs. and Miss *Creakle* had been in a sad way, ever since.

En/Pt → But the greatest wonder that I heard of Mr. *Creakle* was, there being one boy in the school on whom he never *ventured* to lay a hand. And that boy being J. *Steerforth*. *Steerforth* himself confirmed this

when it was stated. And said that he should like to begin to see him do it. On being asked by a mild boy (not me) how he would proceed if he did begin to see him do it, he dipped a match into his *phosphorus*-box on purpose to shed a *glare* over his reply. And said he would begin by knocking him down with a blow on the forehead from the seven-and-*sixpenny* ink-bottle that was always on the *mantelpiece*. We sat in the dark for some time, *breathless*.

En/Pt → I heard that Mr. Sharp and Mr. *Mell* were both supposed to be *wretchedly* paid. and that when there was hot and cold meat for dinner at Mr. *Creakle's* table, Mr. Sharp was always expected to say he preferred cold. which was again *corroborated* by J. *Steerforth*, the only *parlour-boarder*. I heard that Mr. *Sharp's* wig didn't fit him. and that he *needn't* be so '*bounceable*'. somebody else said '*bumptious*'. about it, because his own red hair was very *plainly* to be seen behind.

En/Pt → I heard that one boy, who was a coal-*merchant's* son, came as a set-off against the coal-bill. And was called, on that account, 'Exchange or *Barter*'. a name *selected* from the *arithmetic* book as expressing this arrangement. I heard that the table beer was a robbery of parents. And the pudding an *imposition*. I heard that Miss *Creakle* was regarded by

the school in general as being in love with *Steerforth*. and I am sure, as I sat in the dark, thinking of his nice voice. And his fine face. And his easy manner. And his curling hair, I thought it very likely. I heard that Mr. *Mell* was not a bad sort of fellow. But hadn't a *sixpence* to bless himself with. and that there was no doubt that old Mrs. *Mell*, his mother, was as poor as job. I thought of my breakfast then. And what had sounded like 'My *Charley*!' but I was, I am glad to remember, as mute as a mouse about it.

En/Pt → The hearing of all this. And a good deal more, *outlasted* the banquet some time. The greater part of the guests had gone to bed as soon as the eating and drinking were over. and we, who had remained *whispering* and listening half-*undressed*, at last *betook* ourselves to bed, too.

'Good night, young *Copperfield*,' said *Steerforth*. 'I'll take care of you.' 'You're very kind,' I *gratefully* answered. 'I am very much obliged to you.'

'You haven't got a sister, have you?' said *Steerforth*, *yawning*.

'No,' I answered.

'That's a pity,' said *Steerforth*. 'If you had had one. I should think she would have been a pretty, *timid*, little,

bright-eyed sort of girl. I should have liked to know her. Good night, young *Copperfield*.'

'Good night, sir,' I replied.

En/Pt → I thought of him very much after I went to bed. And raised myself, I *recollect*, to look at him where he lay in the moonlight, with his handsome face turned up. And his head *reclining* easily on his arm. He was a person of great power in my eyes. that was, of course, the reason of my mind running on him. No *veiled* future *dimly glanced* on him in the *moonbeams*. There was no *shadowy* picture of his footsteps, in the garden that I dreamed of walking in all night.



CHAPTER 7. My 'first Half' at Salem House

En/Pt → School began in earnest next day. A profound impression was made on me, I remember, by the roar of voices in the *schoolroom* suddenly becoming *hushed* as death when Mr. *Creakle* entered after breakfast. And stood in the doorway looking round on us like a giant in a story-book *surveying* his *captives*.

Tungay stood at Mr. *Creakle's* elbow. He had no occasion. I thought, to cry out 'Silence!' so *ferociously*. For the boys were all struck *speechless* and *motionless*.

Mr. *Creakle* was seen to speak. and *Tungay* was heard, to this effect.

'Now, boys, this is a new half. Take care what you're about, in this new half. Come fresh up to the lessons, I advise you. For I come fresh up to the punishment. I won't *flinch*. It will be of no use your rubbing yourselves. you won't rub the marks out that I shall give you. Now get to work, every boy!'

En/Pt → When this dreadful *exordium* was over. And *Tungay* had *stumped* out again, Mr. *Creakle* came to where I sat. And told me that if I were famous for biting, he was famous for biting, too. He then showed me the cane. And asked me what I thought of THAT. For a tooth? Was it a sharp tooth, hey? Was it a double tooth, hey? Had it a deep *prong*, hey? Did it bite, hey? Did it

bite? At every question he gave me a *fleshy* cut with it that made me *writhe*. so I was very soon made free of Salem House (as *Steerforth* said). And was very soon in tears also.

Not that I mean to say these were special marks of distinction, which only I received. On the contrary, a large *majority* of the boys (especially the smaller ones) were visited with similar *instances* of notice, as Mr. *Creakle* made the round of the *schoolroom*. Half the establishment was *writhing* and crying, before the day's work began. and how much of it had *writhed* and cried before the day's work was over, I am really afraid to *recollect*, lest I should seem to *exaggerate*.

En/Pt → I should think there never can have been a man who enjoyed his profession more than Mr. *Creakle* did. He had a delight in cutting at the boys, which was like the satisfaction of a craving appetite. I am confident that he couldn't resist a *chubby* boy, especially. that there was a *fascination* in such a subject, which made him restless in his mind, until he had scored and marked him for the day. I was *chubby* myself. And should know. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the *disinterested indignation* I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power. but it rises *hotly*, because I know him to have

been an incapable *brute*, who had no more right to be *possessed* of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief. in either of which *capacities* it is probable that he would have done infinitely less *mischief*.

En/Pt → Miserable little *propitiators* of a *remorseless* Idol. how *abject* we were to him! What a *launch* in life I think it now, on looking back, to be so mean and *servile* to a man of such parts and *pretensions*!

En/Pt → Here I sit at the desk again, watching his eye. *humbly* watching his eye, as he rules a *ciphering*-book for another victim whose hands have just been *flattened* by that identical ruler. And who is trying to wipe the sting out with a pocket-*handkerchief*. I have plenty to do. I don't watch his eye in *idleness*. But because I am *morbidly* attracted to it, in a dread desire to know what he will do next. And whether it will be my turn to suffer, or somebody else's. A lane of small boys beyond me, with the same interest in his eye, watch it too. I think he knows it, though he *pretends* he don't. He makes dreadful mouths as he rules the *ciphering*-book. and now he throws his eye sideways down our lane. And we all *droop* over our books and *tremble*. A moment afterwards we are again *eyeing* him. An unhappy *culprit*, found guilty of *imperfect* exercise, approaches at his *command*. The *culprit falters*

excuses. And *professes* a determination to do better tomorrow. Mr. *Creakle* cuts a joke before he beats him. And we laugh at it,. miserable little dogs, we laugh, with our *visages* as white as ashes. And our hearts sinking into our boots.

En/Pt → Here I sit at the desk again, on a *drowsy* summer afternoon. A buzz and hum go up around me, as if the boys were so many *bluebottles*. A *cloggy* sensation of the *lukewarm* fat of meat is on me (we *dined* an hour or two ago). And my head is as heavy as so much lead. I would give the world to go to sleep. I sit with my eye on Mr. *Creakle*, *blinking* at him like a young owl. when sleep *overpowers* me for a minute, he still *looms* through my *slumber*, ruling those *ciphering*-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to *plainer* perception of him, with a red ridge across my back.

En/Pt → Here I am in the playground. with my eye still fascinated by him, though I can't see him. The window at a little distance from which I know he is having his dinner, stands for him. And I eye that instead. If he shows his face near it, mine *assumes* an *imploring* and *submissive* expression. If he looks out through the glass, the *boldest* boy (*Steerforth excepted*) stops in the middle of a shout or yell. And becomes *contemplative*. One day, *Traddles* (the most unfortunate

boy in the world) breaks that window accidentally, with a ball. I *shudder* at this moment with the tremendous sensation of seeing it done. And feeling that the ball has bounded on to Mr. *Creakle's* sacred head.

En/Pt → Poor *Traddles*! In a tight sky-blue suit that made his arms and legs like German *sausages*, or *roly-poly puddings*, he was the *merriest* and most miserable of all the boys. He was always being *caned*. I think he was *caned* every day that half-year, except one holiday Monday when he was only *ruler'd* on both hands. and was always going to write to his uncle about it. And never did. After laying his head on the desk for a little while, he would cheer up, somehow, begin to laugh again. And draw *skeletons* all over his slate, before his eyes were dry. I used at first to wonder what comfort *Traddles* found in drawing *skeletons*. and for some time looked on him as a sort of *hermit*, who reminded himself by those symbols of mortality that *caning* couldn't last for ever. But I believe he only did it because they were easy. And didn't want any features.

En/Pt → He was very honourable, *Traddles* was. And held it as a *solemn* duty in the boys to stand by one another. He suffered for this on several occasions. and particularly once, when *Steerforth* laughed in church. And the *Beadle* thought it was *Traddles*. And took him out. I see him now, going away in custody, *despised* by

the congregation. He never said who was the real offender, though he *smarted* for it next day. And was imprisoned so many hours that he came forth with a whole *churchyard*-full of *skeletons swarming* all over his Latin Dictionary. But he had his reward. *Steerforth* said there was nothing of the sneak in *Traddles*. And we all felt that to be the highest praise. For my part, I could have gone through a good deal (though I was much less brave than *Traddles*. And nothing like so old) to have won such a *recompense*.

En/Pt → To see *Steerforth* walk to church before us, arm-in-arm with Miss *Creakle*, was one of the great sights of my life. I didn't think Miss *Creakle* equal to little *Em'ly* in point of beauty. And I didn't love her (I didn't dare). but I thought her a young lady of extraordinary attractions. And in point of *gentility* not to be surpassed. When *Steerforth*, in white trousers, carried her *parasol* for her, I felt proud to know him. and believed that she couldn't choose but adore him with all her heart. Mr. Sharp and Mr. *Mell* were both notable *personages* in my eyes. but *Steerforth* was to them what the sun was to two stars.

En/Pt → *Steerforth* continued his *protection* of me. And proved a very useful friend. since nobody dared to *annoy* one whom he honoured with his face. He couldn't. or at all events he didn't. defend me from Mr.

Creakle, who was very severe with me. but whenever I had been treated worse than usual, he always told me that I wanted a little of his *pluck*. And that he wouldn't have stood it himself. which I felt he intended for encouragement. And considered to be very kind of him. There was one advantage. And only one that I know of, in Mr. *Creakle's* severity. He found my *placard* in his way when he came up or down behind the form on which I sat. And wanted to make a cut at me in passing. for this reason it was soon taken off. And I saw it no more.

En/Pt → An accidental circumstance *cemented* the intimacy between *Steerforth* and me, in a manner that *inspired* me with great pride and satisfaction, though it sometimes led to inconvenience. It happened on one occasion, when he was doing me the honour of talking to me in the playground, that I *hazarded* the *observation* that something or somebody. I forget what now. was like something or somebody in *Peregrine Pickle*. He said nothing at the time. but when I was going to bed at night, asked me if I had got that book?

I told him no. and explained how it was that I had read it. And all those other books of which I have made mention.

'And do you *recollect* them?' *Steerforth* said.

'Oh yes,' I answered. I had a good memory. And I believed I *recollected* them very well.

'Then I tell you what. young *Copperfield*,' said *Steerforth*, 'you shall tell 'em to me. I can't get to sleep very early at night. And I generally wake rather early in the morning. We'll go over 'em one after another. We'll make some regular Arabian Nights of it.'

En/Pt → I felt extremely *flattered* by this arrangement. And we began carrying it into execution that very evening. What *ravages* I committed on my favourite authors in the course of my interpretation of them, I am not in a condition to say. And should be very unwilling to know. but I had a profound faith in them. And I had, to the best of my belief, a simple, earnest manner of *narrating* what I did *narrate*. and these qualities went a long way.

En/Pt → The *drawback* was, that I was often sleepy at night, or out of spirits and *indisposed* to resume the story. and then it was rather hard work. And it must be done. for to disappoint or to *displease Steerforth* was of course out of the question. In the morning, too, when I felt weary. And should have enjoyed another *hour's repose* very much, it was a *tiresome* thing to be *roused*, like the *Sultana Scheherazade*. And forced into a long story before the getting-up bell rang. but *Steerforth* was *resolute*. and as he explained to me, in return, my sums and exercises. And anything in my tasks that was too hard for me, I was no loser by the transaction. Let me

do myself justice, however. I was moved by no interested or selfish motive, nor was I moved by fear of him. I admired and loved him. And his approval was return enough. It was so precious to me that I look back on these *trifles*, now, with an *aching* heart.

En/Pt → *Steerforth* was *considerate*, too. and showed his *consideration*, in one particular *instance*, in an *unflinching* manner that was a little *tantalizing*, I suspect, to poor *Traddles* and the rest. *Peggotty's* promised letter. what a comfortable letter it was!. arrived before 'the half' was many weeks old. and with it a cake in a perfect nest of oranges. And two bottles of *cowslip* wine. This treasure, as in duty bound, I laid at the feet of *Steerforth*. And begged him to *dispense*.

'Now. I'll tell you what, young *Copperfield*,' said he: 'the wine shall be kept to wet your whistle when you are story-telling.'

En/Pt → I *blushed* at the idea. And begged him, in my *modesty*, not to think of it. But he said he had noticed I was sometimes *hoarse*. a little *roopy* was his exact expression. and it should be, every drop, devoted to the purpose he had mentioned. Accordingly, it was locked up in his box. And drawn off by himself in a *phial*. And administered to me through a piece of *quill* in the cork, when I was supposed to be in want of a *restorative*. Sometimes, to make it a more sovereign

specific, he was so kind as to squeeze orange juice into it, or to stir it up with ginger, or *dissolve* a *peppermint* drop in it. and although I cannot assert that the flavour was improved by these experiments, or that it was exactly the compound one would have chosen for a *stomachic*, the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning, I drank it *gratefully* and was very sensible of his attention.

En/Pt → We seem, to me, to have been months over *Peregrine*. And months more over the other stories. The *institution* never *flagged* for want of a story, I am certain. and the wine lasted out almost as well as the matter. Poor *Traddles*. I never think of that boy but with a strange *disposition* to laugh. And with tears in my eyes. was a sort of chorus, in general. and affected to be *convulsed* with *mirth* at the comic parts. And to be overcome with fear when there was any passage of an alarming character in the narrative. This rather put me out, very often. It was a great *jest* of his, I *recollect*, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from *chattering*, whenever mention was made of an *Alguazill* in *connexion* with the adventures of Gil *Blas*. and I remember that when Gil *Blas* met the captain of the *robbers* in Madrid, this unlucky joker *counterfeited* such an *ague* of terror, that he was *overheard* by Mr. *Creakle*, who was *prowling* about the passage. And *handsomely flogged* for *disorderly conduct* in the bedroom.

Whatever I had within me that was romantic and *dreamy*, was encouraged by so much story-telling in the dark. and in that respect the pursuit may not have been very profitable to me. But the being *cherished* as a kind of *plaything* in my room. And the consciousness that this accomplishment of mine was *bruited* about among the boys. And attracted a good deal of notice to me though I was the youngest there, *stimulated* me to *exertion*. In a school carried on by sheer cruelty, whether it is *presided* over by a *dunce* or not, there is not likely to be much learnt. I believe our boys were, generally, as ignorant a set as any *schoolboys* in *existence*. they were too much troubled and knocked about to learn. they could no more do that to advantage, than any one can do anything to advantage in a life of constant *misfortune*, *torment*. And worry. But my little vanity. And *Steerforth's* help, urged me on somehow. and without *saving* me from much, if anything, in the way of punishment, made me. For the time I was there, an exception to the general body, *insomuch* that I did steadily pick up some *crumbs* of knowledge.

En/Pt → In this I was much assisted by Mr. *Mell*, who had a liking for me that I am grateful to remember. It always gave me pain to observe that *Steerforth* treated him with systematic *disparagement*. And seldom lost an occasion of *wounding* his feelings, or *inducing* others to

do so. This troubled me the more for a long time, because I had soon told *Steerforth*, from whom I could no more keep such a secret, than I could keep a cake or any other tangible possession, about the two old women Mr. *Mell* had taken me to see. and I was always afraid that *Steerforth* would let it out. And *twit* him with it.

We little thought, any one of us, I dare say, when I ate my breakfast that first morning. And went to sleep under the shadow of the *peacock's* feathers to the sound of the flute, what consequences would come of the introduction into those *alms*-houses of my insignificant person. But the visit had its *unforeseen* consequences. and of a serious sort, too, in their way.

En/Pt → One day when Mr. *Creakle* kept the house from *indisposition*, which naturally *diffused* a lively joy through the school, there was a good deal of noise in the course of the *morning's* work. The great relief and satisfaction experienced by the boys made them difficult to manage. and though the *dreaded Tungay* brought his wooden leg in twice or *thrice*. And took notes of the principal offenders' names, no great impression was made by it, as they were pretty sure of getting into trouble tomorrow, do what they would. And thought it wise, no doubt, to enjoy themselves today.

En/Pt → It was, properly, a half-holiday. being Saturday. But as the noise in the playground would have disturbed Mr. *Creakle*. And the weather was not favourable for going out walking, we were ordered into school in the afternoon. And set some lighter tasks than usual, which were made for the occasion. It was the day of the week on which Mr. Sharp went out to get his wig *curled*. so Mr. *Mell*, who always did the *drudgery*, whatever it was, kept school by himself. If I could *associate* the idea of a bull or a bear with anyone so mild as Mr. *Mell*, I should think of him, in *connexion* with that afternoon when the *uproar* was at its height, as of one of those animals, *baited* by a thousand dogs. I recall him bending his *aching* head, supported on his *bony* hand, over the book on his desk. And *wretchedly endeavouring* to get on with his *tiresome* work, amidst an *uproar* that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons *giddy*. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at *puss* in the corner with other boys. there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, *howling* boys. boys *shuffled* with their feet, boys *whirled* about him, *grinning*, making faces, *mimicking* him behind his back and before his eyes. *mimicking* his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had *consideration* for.

En/Pt → 'Silence!' cried Mr. *Mell*. suddenly rising up. And striking his desk with the book. 'What does this mean! It's impossible to bear it. It's *maddening*. How can you do it to me, boys?'

It was my book that he struck his desk with. and as I stood beside him, following his eye as it *glanced* round the room, I saw the boys all stop, some suddenly surprised, some half afraid. And some sorry perhaps.

Steerforth's place was at the bottom of the school. at the opposite end of the long room. He was *lounging* with his back against the wall. And his hands in his pockets. And looked at Mr. *Mell* with his mouth shut up as if he were *whistling*, when Mr. *Mell* looked at him.

'Silence, Mr. *Steerforth*!' said Mr. *Mell*.

'Silence yourself,' said *Steerforth*, turning red. 'Whom are you talking to?'

'Sit down,' said Mr. *Mell*.

'Sit down yourself,' said *Steerforth*, 'and mind your business.'

En/Pt → There was a *titter*. And some applause. but Mr. *Mell* was so white, that silence at once succeeded. and one boy, who had *darted* out behind him to *imitate* his mother again, changed his mind. And pretended to want a pen *mended*.

'If you think, *Steerforth*,' said Mr. *Mell*, 'that I am not acquainted with the power you can *establish* over any mind here'. he laid his hand, without considering what he did (as I supposed), on my head. 'or that I have not noticed you, within a few minutes, urging your *juniors* on to every sort of outrage against me, you are mistaken.'

'I don't give myself the trouble of thinking at all about you,' said *Steerforth*, *coolly*. 'so I'm not mistaken, as it happens.'

'And when you make use of your position of *favouritism* here, sir,' *pursued* Mr. *Mell*, with his lip *trembling* very much, 'to insult a gentleman. '

En/Pt → 'A what?--where is he?' said *Steerforth*.

Here somebody cried out, 'Shame, J. *Steerforth*! Too bad!' It was *Traddles*. whom Mr. *Mell* instantly *discomfited* by bidding him hold his tongue. . 'To insult one who is not fortunate in life, sir. And who never gave you the least offence. And the many reasons for not insulting whom you are old enough and wise enough to understand,' said Mr. *Mell*, with his lips *trembling* more and more, 'you commit a mean and base action. You can sit down or stand up as you please, sir. *Copperfield*, go on.'

'Young *Copperfield*,' said *Steerforth*, coming forward up the room, 'stop a bit. I tell you what, Mr. *Mell*, once

for all. When you take the liberty of calling me mean or base, or anything of that sort, you are an *impudent beggar*. You are always a *beggar*, you know. but when you do that, you are an *impudent beggar*.'

En/Pt → I am not clear whether he was going to strike Mr. *Mell*, or Mr. *Mell* was going to strike him, or there was any such intention on either side. I saw a *rigidity* come on the whole school as if they had been turned into stone. And found Mr. *Creakle* in the midst of us, with *Tungay* at his side. And Mrs. and Miss *Creakle* looking in at the door as if they were frightened. Mr. *Mell*, with his *elbows* on his desk and his face in his hands, sat. For some moments, quite still.

'Mr. *Mell*,' said Mr. *Creakle*, shaking him by the arm. and his whisper was so *audible* now, that *Tungay* felt it unnecessary to repeat his words. 'you have not forgotten yourself, I hope?'

En/Pt → 'No, sir, no,' answered the Master, showing his face. And shaking his head. And rubbing his hands in great *agitation*. 'No, sir. No. I have remembered myself, I. no, Mr. *Creakle*, I have not forgotten myself, I. I have remembered myself, sir. I. I. could wish you had remembered me a little sooner, Mr. *Creakle*. It. it. would have been more kind, sir, more just, sir. It would have saved me something, sir.'

Mr. *Creakle*, looking hard at Mr. *Mell*, put his hand on *Tungay's* shoulder. And got his feet on the form close by. And sat on the desk. After still looking hard at Mr. *Mell* from his throne, as he shook his head. And rubbed his hands. And remained in the same state of *agitation*, Mr. *Creakle* turned to *Steerforth*. And said:

'Now. sir, as he don't *condescend* to tell me, what is this?'

Steerforth evaded the question for a little while. looking in *scorn* and anger on his *opponent*. And remaining silent. I couldn't help thinking even in that interval, I remember, what a noble fellow he was in appearance. And how *homely* and plain Mr. *Mell* looked *opposed* to him.

En/Pt → 'What did he mean by talking about favourites. then?' said *Steerforth* at length.

'Favourites?' repeated Mr. *Creakle*. with the veins in his forehead swelling quickly. 'Who talked about favourites?'

'He did,' said *Steerforth*.

'And pray. what did you mean by that, sir?' demanded Mr. *Creakle*, turning *angrily* on his assistant.

'I meant, Mr. *Creakle*,' he answered in a low voice, 'as I said. that no pupil had a right to avail himself of his position of *favouritism* to *degrade* me.'

'To *degrade* YOU?' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'My stars! But give me leave to ask you, Mr. What's-your-name'. and here Mr. *Creakle* folded his arms, cane and all, on his chest. And made such a knot of his *brows* that his little eyes were hardly visible below them. 'whether, when you talk about favourites, you showed proper respect to me? To me, sir,' said Mr. *Creakle*, *darting* his head at him suddenly. And drawing it back again, 'the principal of this establishment. And your employer.'

En/Pt → 'It was not *judicious*. sir, I am willing to admit,' said Mr. *Mell*. 'I should not have done so, if I had been cool.'

Here *Steerforth* struck in.

'Then he said I was mean. and then he said I was base. And then I called him a *beggar*. If I had been cool, perhaps I shouldn't have called him a *beggar*. But I did. And I am ready to take the consequences of it.'

Without considering. perhaps, whether there were any consequences to be taken, I felt quite in a glow at this *gallant* speech. It made an impression on the boys too. For there was a low stir among them, though no one spoke a word.

'I am surprised, *Steerforth*. although your *candour* does you honour,' said Mr. *Creakle*, 'does you honour, certainly. I am surprised, *Steerforth*, I must say, that you should attach such an *epithet* to any person employed and paid in Salem House, sir.'

En/Pt → *Steerforth* gave a short laugh.

'That's not an answer. sir,' said Mr. *Creakle*, 'to my remark. I expect more than that from you, *Steerforth*.'

If Mr. *Mell* looked *homely*. in my eyes, before the handsome boy, it would be quite impossible to say how *homely* Mr. *Creakle* looked. 'Let him deny it,' said *Steerforth*.

'Deny that he is a *beggar*. *Steerforth*?' cried Mr. *Creakle*. 'Why, where does he go a-begging?'

'If he is not a *beggar* himself. his near *relation's* one,' said *Steerforth*. 'It's all the same.'

He *glanced* at me. And Mr. *Mell's* hand gently *patted* me on the shoulder. I looked up with a flush on my face and *remorse* in my heart. But Mr. *Mell's* eyes were fixed on *Steerforth*. He continued to pat me kindly on the shoulder. But he looked at him.

'Since you expect me, Mr. *Creakle*, to *justify* myself,' said *Steerforth*, 'and to say what I mean,, what I have to

say is, that his mother lives on charity in an *alms*-house.'

En/Pt → Mr. *Mell* still looked at him. and still *patted* me kindly on the shoulder. And said to himself, in a whisper, if I heard right: 'Yes, I thought so.'

Mr. *Creakle* turned to his assistant. with a severe *frown* and *laboured politeness*:

'Now. you hear what this gentleman says, Mr. *Mell*. Have the goodness, if you please, to set him right before the assembled school.'

'He is right, sir, without correction,' answered Mr. *Mell*, in the midst of a dead silence. 'what he has said is true.'

'Be so good then as declare publicly. will you,' said Mr. *Creakle*, putting his head on one side. And rolling his eyes round the school, 'whether it ever came to my knowledge until this moment?'

'I believe not directly,' he returned.

'Why, you know not,' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'Don't you, man?'

'I *apprehend* you never supposed my *worldly* circumstances to be very good,' answered the assistant. 'You know what my position is. And always has been, here.'

En/Pt → 'I *apprehend*. if you come to that,' said Mr. *Creakle*, with his veins swelling again bigger than ever, 'that you've been in a wrong position altogether. And *mistook* this for a charity school. Mr. *Mell*, we'll part, if you please. The sooner the better.'

'There is no time,' answered Mr. *Mell*, rising, 'like the present.'

'Sir, to you!' said Mr. *Creakle*.

'I take my leave of you. Mr. *Creakle*. And all of you,' said Mr. *Mell*, *glancing* round the room. And again *patting* me gently on the shoulders. 'James *Steerforth*, the best wish I can leave you is that you may come to be ashamed of what you have done today. At present I would prefer to see you anything rather than a friend, to me, or to anyone in whom I feel an interest.'

En/Pt → Once more he laid his hand on my shoulder. and then taking his flute and a few books from his desk. And leaving the key in it for his successor, he went out of the school, with his property under his arm. Mr. *Creakle* then made a speech, through *Tungay*, in which he thanked *Steerforth* for *asserting* (though perhaps too *warmly*) the independence and *respectability* of Salem House. and which he wound up by shaking hands with *Steerforth*, while we gave three cheers. I didn't quite know what for. But I supposed for *Steerforth*. And so joined in them *ardently*, though I felt miserable. Mr.

Creakle then *caned* Tommy *Traddles* for being discovered in tears, instead of cheers, on account of Mr. *Mell's* departure. and went back to his sofa, or his bed, or wherever he had come from.

En/Pt → We were left to ourselves now. And looked very blank, I *recollect*, on one another. For myself, I felt so much self-*reproach* and *contrition* for my part in what had happened, that nothing would have *enabled* me to keep back my tears but the fear that *Steerforth*, who often looked at me, I saw, might think it *unfriendly*. or, I should rather say, considering our relative ages. And the feeling with which I regarded him, *undutiful*. if I showed the emotion which distressed me. He was very angry with *Traddles*. And said he was glad he had caught it.

Poor *Traddles*, who had passed the stage of lying with his head on the desk. And was *relieving* himself as usual with a burst of *skeletons*, said he didn't care. Mr. *Mell* was ill-used.

'Who has ill-used him, you girl?' said *Steerforth*.

'Why, you have,' returned *Traddles*.

'What have I done?' said *Steerforth*.

En/Pt → 'What have you done?' *retorted Traddles*.
'Hurt his feelings. and lost him his situation.'

'His feelings?' repeated *Steerforth disdainfully*. 'His feelings will soon get the better of it, I'll be bound. His feelings are not like yours, Miss *Traddles*. As to his situation. which was a precious one, wasn't *itâ*. do you suppose I am not going to write home. And take care that he gets some money? *Polly?*'

En/Pt → We thought this intention very noble in *Steerforth*, whose mother was a widow. And rich. And would do almost anything, it was said, that he asked her. We were all extremely glad to see *Traddles* so put down. And *exalted Steerforth* to the skies: especially when he told us, as he *condescended* to do, that what he had done had been done *expressly* for us. And for our cause. and that he had *conferred* a great *boon* on us by *unselfishly* doing it. But I must say that when I was going on with a story in the dark that night, Mr. *Mell's* old flute seemed more than once to sound *mournfully* in my ears. and that when at last *Steerforth* was tired. And I lay down in my bed, I *fancied* it playing so *sorrowfully* somewhere, that I was quite *wretched*.

En/Pt → I soon forgot him in the *contemplation* of *Steerforth*, who, in an easy amateur way. And without any book (he seemed to me to know everything by heart), took some of his classes until a new master was found. The new master came from a grammar school. and before he entered on his duties, *dined* in the

parlour one day, to be introduced to *Steerforth*.

Steerforth approved of him highly. And told us he was a Brick. Without exactly understanding what learned distinction was meant by this, I respected him greatly for it. And had no doubt whatever of his superior knowledge: though he never took the pains with me. not that I was anybody. that Mr. *Mell* had taken.

There was only one other event in this half-year, out of the daily school-life, that made an impression on me which still survives. It survives for many reasons.

En/Pt → One afternoon. when we were all harassed into a state of dire confusion. And Mr. *Creakle* was laying about him *dreadfully*, *Tungay* came in. And called out in his usual strong way: 'Visitors for *Copperfield*!'

A few words were *interchanged* between him and Mr. *Creakle*, as, who the visitors were. And what room they were to be shown into. and then I, who had, according to custom, stood up on the announcement being made. And felt quite faint with *astonishment*, was told to go by the back stairs and get a clean *frill* on, before I repaired to the dining-room. These orders I *obeyed*, in such a *flutter* and hurry of my young spirits as I had never known before. and when I got to the *parlour* door. And the thought came into my head that it might be my mother. I had only thought of Mr. or Miss *Murdstone*

until then. I drew back my hand from the lock. And stopped to have a *sob* before I went in.

En/Pt → At first I saw nobody. but feeling a pressure against the door, I looked round it. And there, to my *amazement*, were Mr. *Peggotty* and Ham, *ducking* at me with their hats. And *squeezing* one another against the wall. I couldn't help laughing. but it was much more in the pleasure of seeing them, than at the appearance they made. We shook hands in a very *cordial* way. and I laughed and laughed, until I pulled out my pocket-*handkerchief* and wiped my eyes.

Mr. *Peggotty* (who never shut his mouth once. I remember, during the visit) showed great concern when he saw me do this. And *nudged* Ham to say something.

'Cheer up. *Mas'r Davy bor*!' said Ham, in his *simpering* way. 'Why, how you have *growed*!'

'Am I grown?' I said, drying my eyes. I was not crying at anything in particular that I know of. but somehow it made me cry, to see old friends.

En/Pt → '*Growed, Mas'r Davy bor*? Ain't he *growed*!' said Ham.

'Ain't he *growed*!' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

They made me laugh again by laughing at each other. and then we all three laughed until I was in danger of crying again.

'Do you know how mama is. Mr. *Peggotty*?' I said. 'And how my dear, dear, old *Peggotty* is?'

'*Oncommon*,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'And little *Em'ly*, and Mrs. *Gummidge*?'

'On--common,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

There was a silence. Mr. *Peggotty*. to relieve it, took two *prodigious lobsters*. And an enormous crab. And a large canvas bag of *shrimps*, out of his pockets. And *piled* them up in *Ham's* arms.

'You see,' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'knowing as you was partial to a little *relish* with your *wittles* when you was along with us, we took the liberty. The old *Mawther biled* 'em, she did. Mrs. *Gummidge biled* 'em. Yes,' said Mr. *Peggotty*, slowly, who I thought appeared to stick to the subject on account of having no other subject ready, 'Mrs. *Gummidge*, I do assure you, she *biled* 'em.'

En/Pt → I expressed my thanks. and Mr. *Peggotty*, after looking at Ham, who stood smiling *sheepishly* over the *shellfish*, without making any attempt to help him, said:

'We come. you see, the wind and tide making in our favour, in one of our *Yarmouth lugs* to *Gravesen*'. My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place. And wrote to me as if ever I *chanced* to come to *Gravesen*', I was to come over and *inquire* for *Mas'r Davy* and give her *dooty*, *humbly* wishing him well and reporting of the *fam'ly* as they was *oncommon* toe-be-sure. Little *Em'ly*, you see, she'll write to my sister when I go back, as I see you and as you was similarly *oncommon*. And so we make it quite a merry-go-rounder.'

I was obliged to consider a little before I understood what Mr. *Peggotty* meant by this figure, *expressive* of a complete circle of intelligence. I then thanked him *heartily*. and said, with a consciousness of *reddening*, that I supposed little *Em'ly* was *altered* too, since we used to pick up shells and *pebbles* on the beach?

En/Pt → 'She's getting to be a woman. that's *wot* she's getting to be,' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'Ask HIM.' He meant Ham, who *beamed* with delight and *assent* over the bag of *shrimps*.

'Her pretty face!' said Mr. *Peggotty*. with his own shining like a light.

'Her learning!' said Ham.

'Her writing!' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'Why it's as black as jet! And so large it is. you might see it *anywheres*.'

It was perfectly delightful to behold with what *enthusiasm* Mr. *Peggotty* became *inspired* when he thought of his little favourite. He stands before me again, his bluff hairy face *irradiating* with a *joyful* love and pride. For which I can find no description. His honest eyes fire up. And *sparkle*, as if their *depths* were *stirred* by something bright. His broad chest *heaves* with pleasure. His strong loose hands *clench* themselves, in his *earnestness*. and he *emphasizes* what he says with a right arm that shows, in my *pigmy* view, like a *sledge*-hammer.

En/Pt → Ham was quite as earnest as he. I dare say they would have said much more about her. if they had not been *abashed* by the unexpected coming in of *Steerforth*, who, seeing me in a corner speaking with two strangers, stopped in a song he was singing. And said: 'I didn't know you were here, young *Copperfield*!' (for it was not the usual visiting room) and crossed by us on his way out.

I am not sure whether it was in the pride of having such a friend as *Steerforth*, or in the desire to explain to him how I came to have such a friend as Mr. *Peggotty*, that I called to him as he was going away. But I said, *modestly*. Good Heaven, how it all comes back to me this long time afterwards. !

'Don't go, *Steerforth*, if you please. These are two *Yarmouth boatmen*. very kind, good people. who are relations of my nurse. And have come from *Gravesend* to see me.'

En/Pt → 'Aye. aye?' said *Steerforth*, returning. 'I am glad to see them. How are you both?'

There was an ease in his manner. a gay and light manner it was. But not *swaggering*. which I still believe to have borne a kind of *enchantment* with it. I still believe him, in virtue of this carriage, his animal spirits, his delightful voice, his handsome face and figure, and. For *ought* I know, of some *inborn* power of attraction besides (which I think a few people *possess*), to have carried a spell with him to which it was a natural weakness to yield. And which not many persons could withstand. I couldn't but see how pleased they were with him. And how they seemed to open their hearts to him in a moment.

'You must let them know at home. if you please, Mr. *Peggotty*,' I said, 'when that letter is sent, that Mr. *Steerforth* is very kind to me. And that I don't know what I should ever do here without him.'

En/Pt → 'Nonsense!' said *Steerforth*. laughing. 'You *mustn't* tell them anything of the sort.'

'And if Mr. *Steerforth* ever comes into Norfolk or Suffolk, Mr. *Peggotty*,' I said, 'while I am there, you may depend on it I shall bring him to *Yarmouth*, if he will let me, to see your house. You never saw such a good house, *Steerforth*. It's made out of a boat!'

'Made out of a boat. is it?' said *Steerforth*. 'It's the right sort of a house for such a thorough-built *boatman*.'

'So 'tis. sir. So 'tis, sir,' said Ham, *grinning*. 'You're right, young *gen'l'm'n!* *Mas'r Davy bor*', *gen'l'm'n's* right. A thorough-built *boatman*! *Hor, hor!* That's what he is, too!'

Mr. *Peggotty* was no less pleased than his nephew. though his *modesty forbade* him to claim a personal compliment so *vociferously*.

'Well. sir,' he said, *bowing* and *chuckling*. And *tucking* in the ends of his *neckerchief* at his breast: 'I *thankee*, sir, I *thankee*! I do my *endeavours* in my line of life, sir.'

En/Pt → 'The best of men can do no more. Mr. *Peggotty*,' said *Steerforth*. He had got his name already.

'I'll pound it, it's *wot* you do yourself, sir,' said Mr. *Peggotty*, shaking his head, 'and *wot* you do well. right well! I *thankee*, sir. I'm *obleeged* to you, sir. For your welcoming manner of me. I'm rough, sir. But I'm ready. least ways, I hope I'm ready, you *unnerstand*. My house ain't much for to see, sir. But it's *hearty* at your service if

ever you should come along with *Mas'r Davy* to see it. I'm a *reg'lar Dodman*, I am,' said Mr. *Peggotty*, by which he meant snail. And this was in *allusion* to his being slow to go. For he had attempted to go after every sentence. And had somehow or other come back again. 'but I wish you both well. And I wish you happy!'

En/Pt → Ham *echoed* this sentiment. And we *parted* with them in the *heartiest* manner. I was almost tempted that evening to tell *Steerforth* about pretty little *Em'ly*. But I was too *timid* of mentioning her name. And too much afraid of his laughing at me. I remember that I thought a good deal. And in an *uneasy* sort of way, about Mr. *Peggotty* having said that she was getting on to be a woman. but I decided that was nonsense.

We transported the *shellfish*, or the '*relish*' as Mr. *Peggotty* had *modestly* called it, up into our room *unobserved*. And made a great supper that evening. But *Traddles* couldn't get happily out of it. He was too unfortunate even to come through a supper like anybody else. He was taken ill in the night. quite *prostrate* he was. in consequence of Crab. and after being *drugged* with black *draughts* and blue pills, to an extent which *Dempe* (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a *horse's* constitution,

received a *caning* and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess.

En/Pt → The rest of the half-year is a *jumble* in my *recollection* of the daily *strife* and struggle of our lives. of the *waning* summer and the changing season. of the *frosty* mornings when we were *rung* out of bed. And the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were *rung* into bed again. of the evening *schoolroom dimly lighted* and *indifferently warmed*. And the morning *schoolroom* which was nothing but a great *shivering*-machine. of the *alternation* of boiled beef with roast beef. And boiled *mutton* with roast *mutton*. of *clods* of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked *slates*, tear-blotted copy-books, *canings*, *rulerings*, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, *suet-puddings*. And a dirty atmosphere of ink, *surrounding* all.

En/Pt → I well remember though, how the distant idea of the holidays, after *seeming* for an immense time to be a stationary *speck*, began to come towards us. And to grow and grow. How from counting months, we came to weeks. And then to days. and how I then began to be afraid that I should not be sent for and when I learnt from *Steerforth* that I had been sent for. And was certainly to go home, had dim *forebodings* that I might break my leg first. How the breaking-up day changed its place fast, at last, from the week after next to next

week, this week, the day after tomorrow, tomorrow, today, tonight. when I was inside the *Yarmouth* mail. And going home.

I had many a broken sleep inside the *Yarmouth* mail. and many an *incoherent* dream of all these things. But when I *awoke* at intervals, the ground outside the window was not the playground of Salem House. And the sound in my ears was not the sound of Mr. *Creakle* giving it to *Traddles*. But the sound of the *coachman* touching up the horses.



CHAPTER 8. My Holidays. Especially One Happy Afternoon

En/Pt → When we arrived before day at the inn where the mail stopped, which was not the inn where my friend the waiter lived, I was shown up to a nice little bedroom, with DOLPHIN painted on the door. Very cold I was, I know, despite this the hot tea they had given me before a large fire downstairs. and very glad I was to turn into the *Dolphin's* bed, pull the *Dolphin's* blankets round my head. And go to sleep.

Mr. *Barkis* the carrier was to call for me in the morning at nine o'clock. I got up at eight. a little *giddy* from the *shortness* of my night's rest. And was ready for him before the appointed time. He received me exactly as if not five minutes had *elapsed* since we were last together. And I had only been into the hotel to get change for *sixpence*, or something of that sort.

En/Pt → As soon as I and my box were in the cart. and the carrier seated, the lazy horse walked away with us all at his accustomed pace.

'You look very well. Mr. *Barkis*,' I said, thinking he would like to know it.

Mr. *Barkis* rubbed his cheek with his cuff. And then looked at his cuff as if he expected to find some of the

bloom on it. but made no other *acknowledgement* of the compliment.

'I gave your message. Mr. *Barkis*,' I said: 'I wrote to *Peggotty*.'

'Ah!' said Mr. *Barkis*.

Mr. *Barkis* seemed *gruff*, and answered *drily*.

'Wasn't it right, Mr. *Barkis*?' I asked, after a little hesitation.

'Why, no,' said Mr. *Barkis*.

'Not the message?'

'The message was right enough, perhaps,' said Mr. *Barkis*. 'but it come to an end there.'

Not understanding what he meant. I repeated *inquisitively*: 'Came to an end, Mr. *Barkis*?'

'Nothing come of it,' he explained. looking at me sideways. 'No answer.'

En/Pt → 'There was an answer expected. was there, Mr. *Barkis*?' said I, opening my eyes. For this was a new light to me.

'When a man says he's *willin*',' said Mr. *Barkis*. turning his glance slowly on me again, 'it's as much as to say, that man's a-*waitin*' for a answer.'

'Well, Mr. *Barkis*?'

'Well,' said Mr. *Barkis*, carrying his eyes back to his *horse's* ears. 'that man's been a-*waitin'* for a answer ever since.'

'Have you told her so, Mr. *Barkis*?'

'No. no,' *growled* Mr. *Barkis*, reflecting about it. 'I ain't got no call to go and tell her so. I never said six words to her myself, I ain't a-goin' to tell her so.'

'Would you like me to do it, Mr. *Barkis*?' said I, *doubtfully*. 'You might tell her, if you would,' said Mr. *Barkis*, with another slow look at me, 'that *Barkis* was a-*waitin'* for a answer. Says you. what name is it?'

En/Pt → 'Her name?.'

'Ah!' said Mr. *Barkis*, with a nod of his head!

'*Peggotty*!'

'*Chrisen* name? Or *nat'ral* name?' said Mr. *Barkis*!

'Oh, it's not her Christian name. Her Christian name is Clara!'

'Is it though?' said Mr. *Barkis*!

He seemed to find an immense *fund* of reflection in this circumstance. And sat *pondering* and *inwardly whistling* for some time.

'Well!' he resumed at length. 'Says you, "*Peggotty*! *Barkis* is *waitin'* for a answer." Says she, perhaps,

"Answer to what?" Says you, "To what I told you." "What is that?" says she. "*Barkis* is *willin'*," says you!"

This extremely *artful* suggestion Mr. *Barkis* *accompanied* with a *nudge* of his elbow that gave me quite a stitch in my side. After that, he *slouched* over his horse in his usual manner. And made no other reference to the subject except, half an hour afterwards, taking a piece of chalk from his pocket. And writing up, inside the tilt of the cart, 'Clara *Peggotty*' - *apparently* as a private *memorandum*.

En/Pt → Ah, what a strange feeling it was to be going home when it was not home. And to find that every object I looked at, reminded me of the happy old home, which was like a dream I could never dream again! The days when my mother and I and *Peggotty* were all in all to one another. And there was no one to come between us, rose up before me so *sorrowfully* on the road, that I am not sure I was glad to be there - not sure but that I would rather have remained away. And forgotten it in *Steerforth's* company. But there I was. And soon I was at our house, where the bare old *elm*-trees *wrung* their many hands in the *bleak wintry* air. And *shreds* of the old *rooks'-nests drifted* away on the wind.

En/Pt → The carrier put my box down at the garden-gate. And left me. I walked along the path towards the house, *glancing* at the windows. And

fearing at every step to see Mr. *Murdstone* or Miss *Murdstone* lowering out of one of them. No face appeared, however. And being come to the house. And knowing how to open the door, before dark, without knocking, I went in with a quiet, *timid* step.

God knows how *infantine* the memory may have been, that was *awakened* within me by the sound of my mother's voice in the old *parlour*, when I set foot in the hall. She was singing in a low tone. I think I must have *lain* in her arms. And heard her singing so to me when I was but a baby. The strain was new to me. And yet it was so old that it filled my heart *brim*-full; like a friend come back from a long absence.

En/Pt → I believed, from the solitary and thoughtful way in which my mother *murmured* her song, that she was alone. And I went softly into the room. She was sitting by the fire, *suckling* an infant, whose tiny hand she held against her neck. Her eyes were looking down on its face. And she sat singing to it. I was so far right, that she had no other companion.

I spoke to her. And she started. And cried out. But seeing me, she called me her dear *Davy*, her own boy! and coming half across the room to meet me, *kneeled* down on the ground and kissed me. And laid my head down on her *bosom* near the little creature that was *nestling* there. And put its hand to my lips.

I wish I had died. I wish I had died then, with that feeling in my heart! I should have been more fit for Heaven than I ever have been since!

En/Pt → 'He is your brother,' said my mother, *fondling* me. '*Davy*, my pretty boy! My poor child!' Then she kissed me more and more. And *clasped* me round the neck. This she was doing when *Peggotty* came running in. And *bounced* down on the ground beside us. And went mad about us both for a quarter of an hour.

It seemed that I had not been expected so soon, the carrier being much before his usual time. It seemed, too, that Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* had gone out on a visit in the neighbourhood. And would not return before night. I had never hoped for this. I had never thought it possible that we three could be together *undisturbed*, once more. And I felt, for the time, as if the old days were come back.

En/Pt → We *dined* together by the *fireside*. *Peggotty* was in attendance to wait on us. But my mother wouldn't let her do it. And made her *dine* with us. I had my own old plate, with a brown view of a man-of-war in full sail on it, which *Peggotty* had *hoarded* somewhere all the time I had been away. And would not have had broken, she said, for a hundred pounds. I had my own old mug with David on it. And my own old little knife and fork that wouldn't cut.

While we were at table, I thought it a favourable occasion to tell *Peggotty* about Mr. *Barkis*, who, before I had finished what I had to tell her, began to laugh. And throw her *apron* over her face.

'*Peggotty*,' said my mother. 'What's the matter?.'

Peggotty only laughed the more. And held her *apron* tight over her face when my mother tried to pull it away. And sat as if her head were in a bag.

En/Pt → 'What are you doing, you stupid creature?' said my mother, laughing!

'Oh, *drat* the man!' cried *Peggotty*. 'He wants to marry me!'

'It would be a very good match for you; wouldn't it?' said my mother!

'Oh! I don't know,' said *Peggotty*. 'Don't ask me. I wouldn't have him if he was made of gold. Nor I wouldn't have anybody!'

'Then, why don't you tell him so, you ridiculous thing?' said my mother!

'Tell him so,' *retorted Peggotty*, looking out of her *apron*. 'He has never said a word to me about it. He knows better. If he was to make so bold as say a word to me, I should slap his face!'

Her own was as red as ever I saw it, or any other face, I think. But she only covered it again, for a few moments at a time, when she was taken with a violent fit of laughter. And after two or three of those attacks, went on with her dinner.

En/Pt → I remarked that my mother, though she smiled when *Peggotty* looked at her, became more serious and thoughtful. I had seen at first that she was changed. Her face was very pretty still. But it looked *careworn*. And too delicate. And her hand was so thin and white that it seemed to me to be almost transparent. But the change to which I now refer was *superadded* to this: it was in her manner, which became anxious and *fluttered*. At last she said, putting out her hand. And laying it *affectionately* on the hand of her old servant,

'*Peggotty*, dear, you are not going to be married?.'

'Me, ma'am?' returned *Peggotty*, staring. 'Lord bless you, no!.'

'Not just yet?' said my mother, *tenderly*!

'Never!' cried *Peggotty*!

My mother took her hand. And said:

'Don't leave me, *Peggotty*. Stay with me. It will not be for long, perhaps. What should I ever do without you!.'

En/Pt → 'Me leave you, my precious!' cried *Peggotty*. 'Not for all the world and his wife. Why, what's put that in your silly little head?' - For *Peggotty* had been used of old to talk to my mother sometimes like a child.

But my mother made no answer, except to thank her. And *Peggotty* went running on in her own fashion.

'Me leave you? I think I see myself. *Peggotty* go away from you? I should like to catch her at it! No, no, no,' said *Peggotty*, shaking her head. And *folding* her arms; 'not she, my dear. It isn't that there am not some Cats that would be well enough pleased if she did. But they *sha'n't* be pleased. They shall be *aggravated*. I'll stay with you till I am a cross *cranky* old woman. And when I'm too deaf. And too lame. And too blind. And too *mumbly* for want of teeth, to be of any use at all, even to be found fault with, than I shall go to my *Davy*. And ask him to take me in.'

En/Pt → 'And, *Peggotty*,' says I, 'I shall be glad to see you. And I'll make you as welcome as a queen.'

'Bless your dear heart!' cried *Peggotty*. 'I know you will!' And she kissed me beforehand, in grateful *acknowledgement* of my hospitality. After that, she covered her head up with her *apron* again and had another laugh about Mr. *Barkis*. After that, she took the baby out of its little cradle. And *nursed* it. After that, she cleared the dinner table; after that, came in with

another cap on. And her work-box. And the yard-measure. And the bit of wax-candle, all just the same as ever.

En/Pt → We sat round the fire. And talked *delightfully*. I told them what a hard master Mr. *Creakle* was. And they *pitied* me very much. I told them what a fine fellow *Steerforth* was. And what a patron of mine. And *Peggotty* said she would walk a score of miles to see him. I took the little baby in my arms when it was awake. And *nursed* it *lovingly*. When it was asleep again, I *crept* close to my mother's side according to my old custom, broken now a long time. And sat with my arms embracing her waist. And my little red cheek on her shoulder. And once more felt her beautiful hair *drooping* over me - like an *angel's* wing as I used to think, I remember - and was very happy indeed.

While I sat thus, looking at the fire. And seeing pictures in the red-hot *coals*, I almost believed that I had never been away; that Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* were such pictures. And would *vanish* when the fire got low. And that there was nothing real in all that I remembered, save my mother, *Peggotty*. And I.

En/Pt → *Peggotty* *darned* away at a *stocking* as long as she could see. And then sat with it drawn on her left hand like a glove. And her needle in her right, ready to take another stitch whenever there was a blaze. I can

not *conceive* whose *stockings* they can have been that *Peggotty* was always *darning*, or where such an *unfailing* supply of *stockings* in want of *darning* can have come from. From my earliest *infancy* she seems to have been always employed in that class of *needlework*. And never by any chance in any other.

'I wonder,' said *Peggotty*, who was sometimes seized with a fit of wondering on some most unexpected topic, 'what's become of *Davy's* great-aunt?' 'Lor, *Peggotty*!' said my mother, *rousing* herself from a *reverie*, 'what nonsense you talk!'

'Well. But I really do wonder, ma'am,' said *Peggotty*.

'What can have put such a person in your head?' asked my mother. 'Is there nobody else in the world to come there?'

En/Pt → 'I don't know how it is,' said *Peggotty*, 'unless it's on account of being stupid. But my head never can pick and choose its people. They come and they go. And they don't come and they don't go, just as they like. I wonder what's become of her?'

'How absurd you are, *Peggotty*!' returned my mother. 'One would suppose you wanted a second visit from her!'

'Lord forbid!' cried *Peggotty*!

'Well then, don't talk about such uncomfortable things, there's a good soul,' said my mother. 'Miss *Betsey* is shut up in her cottage by the sea, no doubt. And will remain there. At all events, she is not likely ever to trouble us again.'

'No!' *mused Peggotty*. 'No, that am not likely at all. -- I wonder, if she was to die, whether she'd leave *Davy* anything?'

'Good gracious me, *Peggotty*,' returned my mother, 'what a *nonsensical* woman you are! when you know that she took offence at the poor dear boy's ever being born at all!'

En/Pt → 'I suppose she wouldn't be inclined to forgive him now,' *hinted Peggotty*!

'Why should she be inclined to forgive him now?' said my mother, rather sharply!

'Now that he's got a brother, I mean,' said *Peggotty*!

My mother immediately began to cry. And wondered how *Peggotty* dared to say such a thing.

'As if this poor little innocent in its cradle had ever done any harm to you or anybody else, you jealous thing!' said she. 'You had much better go and marry Mr. *Barkis*, the carrier. Why don't you?'

'I should make Miss *Murdstone* happy, if I was to,' said *Peggotty*!

'What a bad *disposition* you have, *Peggotty*!' returned my mother. 'You are as jealous of Miss *Murdstone* as it is possible for a ridiculous creature to be. You want to keep the keys yourself. And give out all the things, I suppose? I shouldn't be surprised if you did. When you know that she only does it out of kindness and the best intentions! You know she does, *Peggotty* - you know it well.'

En/Pt → *Peggotty* muttered something to the effect of 'Bother the best intentions!' and something else to the effect that there was a little too much of the best intentions going on!

'I know what you mean, you cross thing,' said my mother. 'I understand you, *Peggotty*, perfectly. You know I do. And I wonder you don't colour up like fire. But one point at a time. Miss *Murdstone* is the point now, *Peggotty*. And you *sha'n't* escape from it. Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that she thinks I am too *thoughtless* and too - a - a - '

'Pretty,' suggested *Peggotty*!

'Well,' returned my mother, half laughing, 'and if she is so silly as to say so, can I be blamed for *itâ*.'

'No one says you can,' said *Peggotty*!

En/Pt → 'No, I should hope not, indeed!' returned my mother. 'Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that on this account she wished to spare me a great deal of trouble, which she thinks I am not suited for. And which I really don't know myself that I AM suited for. And isn't she up early and late. And going to and *fro* continually - and doesn't she do all sorts of things. And *grobe* into all sorts of places, coal-holes and *pantries* and I don't know where, that can't be very *agreeable* - and do you mean to *insinuate* that there is not a sort of devotion in that?'

'I don't *insinuate* at all,' said *Peggotty*!

'You do, *Peggotty*,' returned my mother. 'You never do anything else, except your work. You are always *insinuating*. You *revel* in it. And when you talk of Mr. *Murdstone's* good intentions - '

'I never talked of 'em,' said *Peggotty*!

En/Pt → 'No, *Peggotty*,' returned my mother, 'but you *insinuated*. That's what I told you just now. That's the worst of you. You WILL *insinuate*. I said, at the moment, that I understood you. And you see I did. When you talk of Mr. *Murdstone's* good intentions. And pretend to *slight* them (for I don't believe you really do, in your heart, *Peggotty*), you must be as well convinced as I am how good they are. And how they *actuate* him in everything. If he seems to have been at all stern with a

certain person, *Peggotty* - you understand. And so I am sure does *Davy*, that I am not *alluding* to anybody present - it is solely because he is satisfied that it is for a certain person's benefit. He naturally loves a certain person, on my account. And acts solely for a certain person's good. He is better able to judge of it than I am. For I very well know that I am a weak, light, *girlish* creature. And that he is a firm, grave, serious man. And he takes,' said my mother, with the tears which were *engendered* in her *affectionate* nature, stealing down her face, 'he takes great pains with me. And I should be very thankful to him. And very *submissive* to him even in my thoughts. And when I am not, *Peggotty*, I worry and condemn myself. And feel doubtful of my own heart. And don't know what to do.'

En/Pt → *Peggotty* sat with her chin on the foot of the *stocking*, looking silently at the fire!

'There, *Peggotty*,' said my mother, changing her tone, 'don't let us fall out with one another, for I couldn't bear it. You are my true friend, I know, if I have any in the world. When I call you a ridiculous creature, or a *vexatious* thing, or anything of that sort, *Peggotty*, I only mean that you are my true friend. And always have been, ever since the night when Mr. *Copperfield* first brought me home here. And you came out to the gate to meet me.'

Peggotty was not slow to respond. And *ratify* the treaty of friendship by giving me one of her best hugs. I think I had some *glimpses* of the real character of this conversation at the time. But I am sure, now, that the good creature originated it. And took her part in it, merely that my mother might comfort herself with the little *contradictory* summary in which she had *indulged*. The design was *efficacious*. For I remember that my mother seemed more at ease during the rest of the evening. And that *Peggotty* said her less.

En/Pt → When we had had our tea. And the ashes were thrown up. And the candles *snuffed*, I read *Peggotty* a chapter out of the *Crocodile* Book, in remembrance of old times - she took it out of her pocket. I don't know whether she had kept it there ever since - and then we talked about Salem House, which brought me round again to *Steerforth*, who was my great subject. We were very happy. And that evening, as the last of its race. And destined *evermore* to close that *volume* of my life, will never pass out of my memory.

It was almost ten o'clock before we heard the sound of wheels. We all got up then. And my mother said *hurriedly* that, as it was so late. And Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* approved of early hours for young people, perhaps I had better go to bed. I kissed her. And went upstairs with my candle directly, before they came in. It

appeared to my childish fancy, as I *ascended* to the bedroom where I had been imprisoned, that they brought a cold blast of air into the house which blew away the old familiar feeling like a feather.

En/Pt → I felt uncomfortable about going down to breakfast in the morning, as I had never set eyes on Mr. *Murdstone* since the day when I committed my memorable offence. However, as it must be done, I went down, after two or three false starts half-way. And as many runs back on *tiptoe* to my own room. And presented myself in the *parlour*.

He was standing before the fire with his back to it, while Miss *Murdstone* made the tea. He looked at me steadily as I entered. But made no sign of recognition whatever. I went up to him, after a moment of confusion. And said. 'I beg your pardon, sir. I am very sorry for what I did. And I hope you will forgive me.'

'I am glad to hear you are sorry, David,' he replied!

The hand he gave me was the hand I had *bitten*. I could not *restrain* my eye from resting for an instant on a red spot on it. But it was not so red as I turned, when I met that sinister expression in his face.

En/Pt → 'How do you do, ma'am?' I said to Miss *Murdstone*!

'Ah, dear me!' *sighed* Miss *Murdstone*, giving me the tea-*caddy* scoop instead of her fingers. 'How long are the holidays?'

'A month, ma'am!'

'Counting from when?'

'From today, ma'am!'

'Oh!' said Miss *Murdstone*. 'Then here's one day off!'

She kept a calendar of the holidays in this way. And every morning checked a day off in exactly the same manner. She did it *gloomily* until she came to ten. But when she got into two figures she became more hopeful, and, as the time advanced, even *jocular*.

It was on this very first day that I had the *misfortune* to throw her, though she was not subject to such weakness in general, into a state of violent *consternation*. I came into the room where she and my mother were sitting. And the baby (who was only a few weeks old) being on my mother's lap, I took it very carefully in my arms. Suddenly Miss *Murdstone* gave such a scream that I all but dropped it.

En/Pt → 'My dear Jane!' cried my mother!

'Good heavens, Clara, do you see?' said Miss *Murdstone*.

'See what, my dear Jane?' said my mother; 'where?'

'He's got it!' cried Miss *Murdstone*. 'The boy has got the baby!.'

She was *limp* with horror. But *stiffened* herself to make a dart at me. And take it out of my arms. Then, she turned faint. And was so very ill that they were obliged to give her cherry brandy. I was *solemnly interdicted* by her, on her recovery, from touching my brother any more on any *pretence* whatever. And my poor mother, who, I could see, wished otherwise, *meekly* confirmed the *interdict*, by saying. 'No doubt you are right, my dear Jane.'

On another occasion, when we three were together, this same dear baby - it was truly dear to me, for our mother's sake - was the innocent occasion of Miss *Murdstone's* going into a passion. My mother, who had been looking at its eyes as it lay on her lap, said:

En/Pt → '*Davy!* come here!' and looked at mine!

I saw Miss *Murdstone* lay her beads down!

'I declare,' said my mother, gently, 'they are exactly alike. I suppose they are mine. I think they are the colour of mine. But they are wonderfully alike!'

'What are you talking about, Clara?' said Miss *Murdstone!*

'My dear Jane,' *faltered* my mother, a little *abashed* by the harsh tone of this inquiry, 'I find that the baby's eyes and *Davy's* are exactly alike!'

'Clara!' said Miss *Murdstone*, rising *angrily*, 'you are a *positive* fool sometimes!'

'My dear Jane,' *remonstrated* my mother!

'A *positive* fool,' said Miss *Murdstone*. 'Who else could compare my brother's baby with your boy? They are not at all alike. They are exactly unlike. They are utterly *dissimilar* in all respects. I hope they will ever remain so. I will not sit here. And hear such comparisons made.' With that she *stalked* out. And made the door bang after her.

En/Pt → In short, I was not a favourite with Miss *Murdstone*. In short, I was not a favourite there with anybody, not even with myself. for those who did like me couldn't show it. And those who didn't, showed it so *plainly* that I had a sensitive consciousness of always appearing *constrained*, *boorish*. And dull.

En/Pt → I felt that I made them as uncomfortable as they made me. If I came into the room where they were. And they were talking together and my mother seemed cheerful, an anxious cloud would steal over her face from the moment of my entrance. If Mr. *Murdstone* were in his best humour, I checked him. If Miss

Murdstone were in her worst, I *intensified* it. I had perception enough to know that my mother was the victim always. that she was afraid to speak to me or to be kind to me, lest she should give them some offence by her manner of doing so. And receive a lecture afterwards. that she was not only *ceaselessly* afraid of her own *offending*. But of my *offending*. And *uneasily* watched their looks if I only moved. so I resolved to keep myself as much out of their way as I could. and many a *wintry* hour did I hear the church clock strike, when I was sitting in my *cheerless* bedroom, wrapped in my little great-coat, *poring* over a book.

En/Pt → In the evening, sometimes, I went and sat with *Peggotty* in the kitchen. There I was comfortable. And not afraid of being myself. But neither of these resources was approved of in the *parlour*. The *tormenting* humour which was dominant there stopped them both. I was still held to be necessary to my poor mother's training, and, as one of her trials, couldn't be suffered to absent myself.

'David,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, one day after dinner when I was going to leave the room as usual. 'I am sorry to observe that you are of a *sullen disposition*.'

'As *sulky* as a bear!' said Miss *Murdstone*.

I stood still, and hung my head.

'Now. David,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, 'a *sullen obdurate disposition* is, of all *tempers*, the worst.'

'And the boy's is, of all such *dispositions* that ever I have seen,' said his sister, 'the most confirmed and stubborn. I think, my dear Clara, even you must observe it?'

En/Pt → 'I beg your pardon, my dear Jane,' said my mother, 'but are you quite sure. I am certain you'll excuse me, my dear Jane. that you understand *Davy*?'

'I should be *somewhat* ashamed of myself, Clara,' answered Miss *Murdstone*, 'if I couldn't understand the boy, or any boy. I don't *profess* to be profound. but I do lay claim to common sense.'

'No doubt, my dear Jane,' answered my mother, 'your understanding is very *vigorous*. '

'Oh dear. no! Pray don't say that, Clara,' *interposed* Miss *Murdstone*, *angrily*.

'But I am sure it is,' resumed my mother. 'and everybody knows it is. I profit so much by it myself, in many ways. at least I should. that no one can be more convinced of it than myself. and so I speak with great *diffidence*, my dear Jane, I assure you.'

En/Pt → 'We'll say I don't understand the boy, Clara,' answered Miss *Murdstone*, arranging the little *fetters*

on her *wrists*. 'We'll agree, if you please, that I don't understand him at all. He is much too deep for me. But perhaps my brother's penetration may *enable* him to have some *insight* into his character. And I believe my brother was speaking on the subject when we, not very *decently*, interrupted him.'

'I think, Clara,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, in a low grave voice, 'that there may be better and more *dispassionate* judges of such a question than you.'

'Edward,' answered my mother, *timidly*, 'you are a far better judge of all questions than I pretend to be. Both you and Jane are. I only said. '

'You only said something weak and *inconsiderate*,' he answered. 'Try not to do it again, my dear Clara. And keep a watch on yourself.'

My mother's lips moved, as if she answered 'Yes, my dear Edward,' but she said nothing aloud.

En/Pt → 'I was sorry, David, I said,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, turning his head and his eyes *stiffly* towards me, 'to observe that you are of a *sullen disposition*. This is not a character that I can suffer to develop itself beneath my eyes without an effort at improvement. You must try, sir, to change it. We must try to change it for you.'

'I beg your pardon. sir,' I *faltered*. 'I have never meant to be *sullen* since I came back.'

'Don't take refuge in a lie, sir!' he answered so *fiercely*, that I saw my mother *involuntarily* put out her *trembling* hand as if to *interpose* between us. 'You have withdrawn yourself in your *sullenness* to your own room. You have kept your own room when you should have been here. You know now, once for all, that I require you to be here. And not there. Further, that I require you to bring obedience here. You know me, David. I will have it done.'

En/Pt → Miss *Murdstone* gave a *hoarse* chuckle.

'I will have a respectful. prompt. And ready bearing towards myself,' he continued, 'and towards Jane *Murdstone*. And towards your mother. I will not have this room *shunned* as if it were infected, at the pleasure of a child. Sit down.'

He ordered me like a dog. and I *obeyed* like a dog.

'One thing more,' he said. 'I observe that you have an attachment to low and common company. You are not to *associate* with servants. The kitchen will not improve you, in the many respects in which you need improvement. Of the woman who *abets* you, I say nothing. since you, Clara,' addressing my mother in a lower voice, 'from old *associations* and long-established

fancies, have a weakness respecting her which is not yet overcome.'

'A most *unaccountable delusion* it is!' cried Miss *Murdstone*.

'I only say,' he resumed. addressing me, 'that I *disapprove* of your *preferring* such company as Mistress *Peggotty*. And that it is to be abandoned. Now, David, you understand me. And you know what will be the consequence if you fail to obey me to the letter.'

En/Pt → I knew well. better perhaps than he thought, as far as my poor mother was concerned. and I *obeyed* him to the letter. I *retreated* to my own room no more. I took refuge with *Peggotty* no more. but sat *wearily* in the *parlour* day after day, looking forward to night. And bedtime.

What *irksome constraint* I underwent, sitting in the same attitude hours on hours, afraid to move an arm or a leg lest Miss *Murdstone* should complain (as she did on the least *pretence*) of my *restlessness*. And afraid to move an eye lest she should light on some look of dislike or scrutiny that would find new cause for complaint in mine! What *intolerable dulness* to sit listening to the *ticking* of the clock. and watching Miss *Murdstone's* little shiny steel beads as she *strung* them. and wondering whether she would ever be married. And if so, to what sort of unhappy man. and counting the

divisions in the *moulding* of the chimney-piece. and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the *curls* and *corkscrews* in the paper on the wall!

En/Pt → What walks I took alone. down muddy lanes, in the bad winter weather, carrying that *parlour*. And Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* in it, everywhere: a *monstrous load* that I was obliged to bear, a *daymare* that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that *brooded* on my *wits*. And *blunted* them!

What meals I had in silence and embarrassment, always feeling that there were a knife and fork too many. And that mine. an appetite too many. And that mine. a plate and chair too many. And those mine. a somebody too many. And that I!



Index - Original English Text

1. Preface

2. CHAPTER 1. I Am Born

3. CHAPTER 2. I Observe

4. CHAPTER 3. I Have a Change

5. CHAPTER 4. I Fall Into Disgrace

6. CHAPTER 5. I Am Sent Away from Home

7. CHAPTER 6. I Enlarge My Circle of Acquaintance

8. CHAPTER 7. My 'first Half' at Salem House

9. CHAPTER 8. My Holidays. Especially One Happy Afternoon

Contents

Preface

Português → by Charles Dickens

DAVID *COPPERFIELD*

By Charles Dickens

AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED TO THE HON. Mr.
AND Mrs. RICHARD WATSON, OF *ROCKINGHAM*,
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

CONTENTS

Português → I. I Am Born II. I Observe III. I Have a
Change IV. I Fall into Disgrace V. I Am Sent Away VI. I
Enlarge My Circle of Acquaintance VII. My 'First Half' at
Salem House VIII. My Holidays. Especially One Happy
Afternoon IX. I Have a Memorable Birthday X. I Become
Neglected, and Am Provided For XI. I Begin Life on My
Own Account, and Don't Like It *XII*. Liking Life on My
Own Account No Better, I Form a Great Resolution *XIII*.
The Sequel of My Resolution *XIV*. My Aunt Makes up
Her Mind About Me *XV*. I Make Another Beginning *XVI*.
I Am a New Boy in More Senses Than One *XVII*.
Somebody Turns Up *XVIII*. A *Retrospect* *XIX*. I Look
About Me and Make a Discovery XX. *Steerforth's* Home
XXI. Little *Em'ly* *XXII*. Some Old Scenes, and Some New
People *XXIII*. I *Corroborate* Mr. Dick, and Choose a
Profession *XXIV*. My First *Dissipation* *XXV*. Good and

Bad Angels *XXVI*. I Fall into Captivity *XXVII*. Tommy Traddles *XXVIII*. Mr. *Micawber's Gauntlet XXIX*. I Visit *Steerforth* at His Home, Again *XXX*. A Loss *XXXI*. A Greater Loss *XXXII*. The Beginning of a Long Journey *XXXIII*. *Blissful XXXIV*. My Aunt *Astonishes Me XXXV*. Depression *XXXVI*. *Enthusiasm XXXVII*. A Little Cold Water *XXXVIII*. A Dissolution of Partnership *XXXIX*. *Wickfield* and *Heep XL*. The *Wanderer XLI*. *Dora's Aunts XLII*. *Mischief XLIII*. Another *Retrospect XLIV*. Our *Housekeeping XLV*. Mr. Dick *Fulfils My Aunt's Predictions XLVI*. Intelligence *XLVII*. Martha *XLVIII*. *Domestic XLIX*. I Am Involved in Mystery L. Mr. *Peggotty's Dream Comes True LI*. The Beginning of a Longer Journey *LII*. I Assist at an Explosion *LIII*. Another *Retrospect LIV*. Mr. *Micawber's Transactions LV*. *Tempest LVI*. The New Wound, and the Old *LVII*. The *Emigrants LVIII*. Absence *LIX*. Return *LX*. Agnes *LXI*. I Am Shown Two Interesting *Penitents LXII*. A Light Shines on My Way *LXIII*. A Visitor *LXIV*. A Last *Retrospect*

Português → PREFACE TO 1850 EDITION

I do not find it easy to get sufficiently far away from this Book, in the first *sensations* of having finished it, to refer to it with the *composure* which this formal heading would seem to require. My interest in it, is so recent and strong; and my mind is so divided between pleasure

and regret--pleasure in the achievement of a long design, regret in the separation from many companions--that I am in danger of *wearying* the reader whom I love, with personal *confidences*, and private emotions.

Besides which, all that I could say of the Story, to any purpose, I have *endeavoured* to say in it.

It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know, how *sorrowfully* the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' *imaginative* task; or how an Author feels as if he were *dismissing* some portion of himself into the *shadowy* world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. Yet, I have nothing else to tell; unless, indeed, I were to confess (which might be of less moment still) that no one can ever believe this Narrative, in the reading, more than I have believed it in the writing.

Instead of looking back, therefore, I will look forward. I cannot close this *Volume* more *agreeably* to myself, than with a hopeful glance towards the time when I shall again put forth my two green leaves once a month, and with a faithful remembrance of the *genial* sun and showers that have fallen on these leaves of David *Copperfield*, and made me happy.

Português → London, _October_, 1850.

PREFACE TO THE CHARLES DICKENS EDITION

I REMARKED in the original *Preface* to this Book, that I did not find it easy to get sufficiently far away from it, in the first *sensations* of having finished it, to refer to it with the *composure* which this formal heading would seem to require. My interest in it was so recent and strong, and my mind was so divided between pleasure and regret--pleasure in the achievement of a long design, regret in the separation from many companions--that I was in danger of *wearying* the reader with personal *confidences* and private emotions.

Besides which, all that I could have said of the Story to any purpose, I had *endeavoured* to say in it.

It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know how *sorrowfully* the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' *imaginative* task; or how an Author feels as if he were *dismissing* some portion of himself into the *shadowy* world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. Yet, I had nothing else to tell; unless, indeed, I were to confess (which might be of less moment still), that no one can ever believe this Narrative, in the reading, more than I believed it in the writing.

So true are these *avowals* at the present day, that I can now only take the reader into one confidence more. Of all my books, I like this the best. It will be easily

believed that I am a fond parent to every child of my fancy, and that no one can ever love that family as *dearly* as I love them. But, like many fond parents, I have in my heart of hearts a favourite child. And his name is

Português → DAVID *COPPERFIELD*.

Português → 1869

Português → THE PERSONAL HISTORY AND
EXPERIENCE OF DAVID *COPPERFIELD* THE YOUNGER



CHAPTER I. I Am Born

Português → Whether I shall turn out to be the hero of my own life, or whether that station will be held by anybody else, these pages must show. To begin my life with the beginning of my life, I record that I was born (as I have been informed and believe) on a Friday, at twelve o'clock at night. It was remarked that the clock began to strike, and I began to cry, simultaneously.

In *consideration* of the day and hour of my birth, it was declared by the nurse, and by some sage women in the neighbourhood who had taken a lively interest in me several months before there was any possibility of our becoming personally acquainted, first, that I was destined to be unlucky in life; and secondly, that I was privileged to see ghosts and spirits; both these gifts inevitably *attaching*, as they believed, to all unlucky infants of either gender, born towards the small hours on a Friday night.

I need say nothing here, on the first head, because nothing can show better than my history whether that prediction was verified or *falsified* by the result. On the second branch of the question, I will only remark, that unless I ran through that part of my inheritance while I was still a baby, I have not come into it yet. But I do not at all complain of having been kept out of this property;

and if anybody else should be in the present enjoyment of it, he is *heartily* welcome to keep it.

Português → I was born with a *caul*, which was advertised for sale, in the newspapers, at the low price of fifteen *guineas*. Whether sea-going people were short of money about that time, or were short of faith and preferred cork jackets, I don't know; all I know is, that there was but one solitary bidding, and that was from an attorney connected with the bill-*broking* business, who offered two pounds in cash, and the balance in *sherry*, but declined to be guaranteed from drowning on any higher bargain. Consequently the advertisement was withdrawn at a dead loss--for as to *sherry*, my poor dear mother's own *sherry* was in the market then--and ten years afterwards, the *caul* was put up in a *raffle* down in our part of the country, to fifty members at half-a-crown a head, the winner to spend five *shillings*. I was present myself, and I remember to have felt quite uncomfortable and confused, at a part of myself being disposed of in that way. The *caul* was won, I *recollect*, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very *reluctantly*, produced from it the *stipulated* five *shillings*, all in *halfpence*, and *twopence halfpenny* short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of *arithmetic*, to *endeavour* without any effect to prove to her. It is a fact which will be long remembered as remarkable down there, that she was never drowned,

but died *triumphantly* in bed, at ninety-two. I have understood that it was, to the last, her *proudest* boast, that she never had been on the water in her life, except upon a bridge; and that over her tea (to which she was extremely partial) she, to the last, expressed her *indignation* at the *impiety* of mariners and others, who had the *presumption* to go '*meandering*' about the world. It was in vain to represent to her that some *conveniences*, tea perhaps included, resulted from this *objectionable* practice. She always returned, with greater *emphasis* and with an *instinctive* knowledge of the strength of her objection, 'Let us have no *meandering*.'

Not to *meander* myself, at present, I will go back to my birth.

I was born at *Blunderstone*, in Suffolk, or 'there by', as they say in Scotland. I was a *posthumous* child. My father's eyes had closed upon the light of this world six months, when mine opened on it. There is something strange to me, even now, in the reflection that he never saw me; and something stranger yet in the *shadowy* remembrance that I have of my first childish *associations* with his white grave-stone in the *churchyard*, and of the *indefinable* compassion I used to feel for it lying out alone there in the dark night, when our little *parlour* was warm and bright with fire

and candle, and the doors of our house were--almost *cruelly*, it seemed to me sometimes--*bolted* and locked against it.

Português → An aunt of my father's, and consequently a great-aunt of mine, of whom I shall have more to relate by and by, was the principal *magnate* of our family. Miss *Trotwood*, or Miss *Betsey*, as my poor mother always called her, when she sufficiently *overcame* her dread of this formidable *personage* to mention her at all (which was seldom), had been married to a husband younger than herself, who was very handsome, except in the sense of the *homely adage*, 'handsome is, that handsome does'--for he was strongly suspected of having beaten Miss *Betsey*, and even of having once, on a disputed question of supplies, made some *hasty* but determined arrangements to throw her out of a two pair of stairs' window. These *evidences* of an *incompatibility* of temper induced Miss *Betsey* to pay him off, and effect a separation by mutual consent. He went to India with his capital, and there, according to a wild legend in our family, he was once seen riding on an elephant, in company with a *Baboon*; but I think it must have been a *Baboo*--or a *Begum*. *Anyhow*, from India *tidings* of his death reached home, within ten years. How they affected my aunt, nobody knew; for immediately upon the separation, she took her maiden name again,

bought a cottage in a hamlet on the sea-coast a long way off, *established* herself there as a single woman with one servant, and was understood to live *secluded*, ever afterwards, in an *inflexible* retirement.

My father had once been a favourite of hers, I believe; but she was *mortally affronted* by his marriage, on the ground that my mother was 'a wax doll'. She had never seen my mother, but she knew her to be not yet twenty. My father and Miss *Betsey* never met again. He was double my mother's age when he married, and of but a delicate constitution. He died a year afterwards, and, as I have said, six months before I came into the world.

This was the state of matters, on the afternoon of, what I may be *excused* for calling, that *eventful* and important Friday. I can make no claim therefore to have known, at that time, how matters stood; or to have any remembrance, founded on the evidence of my own senses, of what follows.

Português → My mother was sitting by the fire, but poorly in health, and very low in spirits, looking at it through her tears, and *desponding* heavily about herself and the *fatherless* little stranger, who was already welcomed by some *grosses* of *prophetic* pins, in a drawer upstairs, to a world not at all excited on the subject of his arrival; my mother, I say, was sitting by the fire, that bright, windy March afternoon, very *timid*

and sad, and very doubtful of ever coming alive out of the trial that was before her, when, lifting her eyes as she dried them, to the window opposite, she saw a strange lady coming up the garden.

My mother had a sure *foreboding* at the second glance, that it was Miss *Betsey*. The setting sun was glowing on the strange lady, over the garden-fence, and she came walking up to the door with a fell *rigidity* of figure and *composure* of *countenance* that could have belonged to nobody else.

When she reached the house, she gave another proof of her identity. My father had often *hinted* that she seldom *conducted* herself like any ordinary Christian; and now, instead of ringing the bell, she came and looked in at that identical window, pressing the end of her nose against the glass to that extent, that my poor dear mother used to say it became perfectly flat and white in a moment.

She gave my mother such a turn, that I have always been convinced I am *indebted* to Miss *Betsey* for having been born on a Friday.

My mother had left her chair in her *agitation*, and gone behind it in the corner. Miss *Betsey*, looking round the room, slowly and *inquiringly*, began on the other side, and carried her eyes on, like a *Saracen's* Head in a Dutch clock, until they reached my mother. Then she

made a *frown* and a gesture to my mother, like one who was accustomed to be *obeyed*, to come and open the door. My mother went.

Português → 'Mrs. David *Copperfield*, I think,' said Miss *Betsey*; the *emphasis* referring, perhaps, to my mother's mourning weeds, and her condition.

'Yes,' said my mother, *faintly*.

'Miss *Trotwood*,' said the visitor. 'You have heard of her, I dare say?'

My mother answered she had had that pleasure. And she had a *disagreeable* consciousness of not appearing to *imply* that it had been an *overpowering* pleasure.

'Now you see her,' said Miss *Betsey*. My mother bent her head, and begged her to walk in.

They went into the *parlour* my mother had come from, the fire in the best room on the other side of the passage not being *lighted*--not having been *lighted*, indeed, since my father's funeral; and when they were both seated, and Miss *Betsey* said nothing, my mother, after *vainly* trying to *restrain* herself, began to cry. 'Oh *tut, tut, tut!*' said Miss *Betsey*, in a hurry. 'Don't do that! Come, come!'

My mother couldn't help it *notwithstanding*, so she cried until she had had her cry out.

'Take off your cap, child,' said Miss *Betsey*, 'and let me see you.'

My mother was too much afraid of her to refuse compliance with this odd request, if she had any *disposition* to do so. Therefore she did as she was told, and did it with such nervous hands that her hair (which was *luxuriant* and beautiful) fell all about her face.

Português → 'Why, bless my heart!' *exclaimed* Miss *Betsey*. 'You are a very Baby!'

My mother was, no doubt, unusually youthful in appearance even for her years; she hung her head, as if it were her fault, poor thing, and said, *sobbing*, that indeed she was afraid she was but a childish widow, and would be but a childish mother if she lived. In a short pause which *ensued*, she had a fancy that she felt Miss *Betsey* touch her hair, and that with no *ungentle* hand; but, looking at her, in her *timid* hope, she found that lady sitting with the skirt of her dress tucked up, her hands folded on one knee, and her feet upon the *fender*, *frowning* at the fire.

'In the name of Heaven,' said Miss *Betsey*, suddenly, 'why *Rookery*?'

'Do you mean the house, ma'am?' asked my mother.

'Why *Rookery*?' said Miss *Betsey*. '*Cookery* would have been more to the purpose, if you had had any practical ideas of life, either of you.'

'The name was Mr. *Copperfield's* choice,' returned my mother. 'When he bought the house, he liked to think that there were *rooks* about it.'

The evening wind made such a disturbance just now, among some tall old *elm*-trees at the bottom of the garden, that neither my mother nor Miss *Betsey* could *forbear glancing* that way. As the *elms* bent to one another, like giants who were *whispering* secrets, and after a few seconds of such *repose*, fell into a violent *flurry, tossing* their wild arms about, as if their late *confidences* were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some *weatherbeaten ragged* old *rooks'-nests*, *burdening* their higher branches, *swung* like *wrecks* upon a *stormy* sea.

Português → 'Where are the birds?' asked Miss *Betsey*.

'The--?' My mother had been thinking of something else.

'The *rooks*--what has become of them?' asked Miss *Betsey*.

'There have not been any since we have lived here,' said my mother. 'We thought--Mr. *Copperfield*

thought--it was quite a large *rookery*; but the *nests* were very old ones, and the birds have deserted them a long while.'

'David *Copperfield* all over!' cried Miss *Betsey*. 'David *Copperfield* from head to foot! Calls a house a *rookery* when there's not a *rook* near it, and takes the birds on trust, because he sees the *nests*!'

'Mr. *Copperfield*,' returned my mother, 'is dead, and if you dare to speak *unkindly* of him to me--'

My poor dear mother, I suppose, had some *momentary* intention of committing an assault and battery upon my aunt, who could easily have settled her with one hand, even if my mother had been in far better training for such an encounter than she was that evening. But it passed with the action of rising from her chair; and she sat down again very *meekly*, and *fainted*.

When she came to herself, or when Miss *Betsey* had restored her, whichever it was, she found the latter standing at the window. The twilight was by this time *shading* down into darkness; and *dimly* as they saw each other, they could not have done that without the aid of the fire.

Português → 'Well?' said Miss *Betsey*, coming back to her chair, as if she had only been taking a casual look at the prospect; 'and when do you expect--'

'I am all in a *tremble*,' *faltered* my mother. 'I don't know what's the matter. I shall die, I am sure!'

'No, no, no,' said Miss *Betsey*. 'Have some tea.'

'Oh dear me, dear me, do you think it will do me any good?' cried my mother in a helpless manner.

'Of course it will,' said Miss *Betsey*. 'It's nothing but fancy. What do you call your girl?'

'I don't know that it will be a girl, yet, ma'am,' said my mother *innocently*.

'Bless the Baby!' *exclaimed* Miss *Betsey*, *unconsciously* quoting the second sentiment of the *pincushion* in the drawer upstairs, but applying it to my mother instead of me, 'I don't mean that. I mean your servant-girl.'

'*Peggotty*,' said my mother.

'*Peggotty*!' repeated Miss *Betsey*, with some *indignation*. 'Do you mean to say, child, that any human being has gone into a Christian church, and got herself named *Peggotty*?' 'It's her surname,' said my mother, *faintly*. 'Mr. *Copperfield* called her by it, because her Christian name was the same as mine.'

Português → 'Here! *Peggotty*!' cried Miss *Betsey*, opening the *parlour* door. 'Tea. Your mistress is a little *unwell*. Don't *dawdle*.'

Having issued this mandate with as much *potentiality* as if she had been a recognized authority in the house ever since it had been a house, and having looked out to confront the amazed *Peggotty* coming along the passage with a candle at the sound of a strange voice, Miss *Betsey* shut the door again, and sat down as before: with her feet on the *fender*, the skirt of her dress tucked up, and her hands folded on one knee.

'You were speaking about its being a girl,' said Miss *Betsey*. 'I have no doubt it will be a girl. I have a *presentiment* that it must be a girl. Now child, from the moment of the birth of this girl--'

'Perhaps boy,' my mother took the liberty of putting in.

'I tell you I have a *presentiment* that it must be a girl,' returned Miss *Betsey*. 'Don't *contradict*. From the moment of this girl's birth, child, I intend to be her friend. I intend to be her *godmother*, and I beg you'll call her *Betsey Trotwood Copperfield*. There must be no mistakes in life with THIS *Betsey Trotwood*. There must be no *trifling* with HER *affections*, poor dear. She must be well brought up, and well guarded from *reposing* any foolish *confidences* where they are not deserved. I must make that MY care.'

Português → There was a twitch of Miss *Betsey's* head, after each of these sentences, as if her own old *wrongs* were working within her, and she *repressed* any

plainer reference to them by strong *constraint*. So my mother suspected, at least, as she observed her by the low *glimmer* of the fire: too much scared by Miss *Betsey*, too *uneasy* in herself, and too *subdued* and *bewildered* altogether, to observe anything very clearly, or to know what to say.

'And was David good to you, child?' asked Miss *Betsey*, when she had been silent for a little while, and these motions of her head had gradually ceased. 'Were you comfortable together?'

'We were very happy,' said my mother. 'Mr. *Copperfield* was only too good to me.'

'What, he *spoilt* you, I suppose?' returned Miss *Betsey*.

'For being quite alone and dependent on myself in this rough world again, yes, I fear he did indeed,' *sobbed* my mother.

'Well! Don't cry!' said Miss *Betsey*. 'You were not equally matched, child--if any two people can be equally matched--and so I asked the question. You were an orphan, weren't you?' 'Yes.'

'And a *governess*?'

Português → 'I was nursery-*governess* in a family where Mr. *Copperfield* came to visit. Mr. *Copperfield*

was very kind to me, and took a great deal of notice of me, and paid me a good deal of attention, and at last proposed to me. And I accepted him. And so we were married,' said my mother simply.

'Ha! Poor Baby!' *mused* Miss *Betsey*, with her *frown* still bent upon the fire. 'Do you know anything?'

'I beg your pardon, ma'am,' *faltered* my mother.

'About keeping house, for *instance*,' said Miss *Betsey*.

'Not much, I fear,' returned my mother. 'Not so much as I could wish. But Mr. *Copperfield* was teaching me--'

('Much he knew about it himself!') said Miss *Betsey* in a *parenthesis*. --'And I hope I should have improved, being very anxious to learn, and he very patient to teach me, if the great *misfortune* of his death'--my mother broke down again here, and could get no farther.

'Well, well!' said Miss *Betsey*. --'I kept my *housekeeping*-book regularly, and balanced it with Mr. *Copperfield* every night,' cried my mother in another burst of distress, and breaking down again.

Português → 'Well, well!' said Miss *Betsey*. 'Don't cry any more.' --'And I am sure we never had a word of difference respecting it, except when Mr. *Copperfield* objected to my *threes* and *fives* being too much like each other, or to my putting curly tails to my *sevens* and

nines,' resumed my mother in another burst, and breaking down again.

'You'll make yourself ill,' said Miss *Betsey*, 'and you know that will not be good either for you or for my god-daughter. Come! You *mustn't* do it!'

This argument had some share in *quieting* my mother, though her increasing *indisposition* had a larger one. There was an interval of silence, only broken by Miss *Betsey's occasionally ejaculating* 'Ha!' as she sat with her feet upon the *fender*.

'David had bought an *annuity* for himself with his money, I know,' said she, by and by. 'What did he do for you?'

'Mr. *Copperfield*,' said my mother, answering with some difficulty, 'was so *considerate* and good as to secure the *reversion* of a part of it to me.'

'How much?' asked Miss *Betsey*.

'A hundred and five pounds a year,' said my mother.

Português → 'He might have done worse,' said my aunt.

The word was appropriate to the moment. My mother was so much worse that *Peggotty*, coming in with the *teaboard* and candles, and seeing at a glance how ill she was,--as Miss *Betsey* might have done sooner if

there had been light enough,--*conveyed* her upstairs to her own room with all speed; and immediately dispatched Ham *Peggotty*, her nephew, who had been for some days past *secreted* in the house, unknown to my mother, as a special messenger in case of emergency, to fetch the nurse and doctor.

Those allied powers were considerably *astonished*, when they arrived within a few minutes of each other, to find an unknown lady of *portentous* appearance, sitting before the fire, with her *bonnet* tied over her left arm, stopping her ears with *jewellers'* cotton. *Peggotty* knowing nothing about her, and my mother saying nothing about her, she was quite a mystery in the *parlour*; and the fact of her having a magazine of *jewellers'* cotton in her pocket, and sticking the article in her ears in that way, did not *detract* from the *solemnity* of her presence.

The doctor having been upstairs and come down again, and having satisfied himself, I suppose, that there was a probability of this unknown lady and himself having to sit there, face to face, for some hours, laid himself out to be polite and social. He was the *meekest* of his sex, the *mildest* of little men. He *sidled* in and out of a room, to take up the less space. He walked as softly as the Ghost in Hamlet, and more slowly. He carried his head on one side, partly in

modest *depreciation* of himself, partly in modest *propitiation* of everybody else. It is nothing to say that he hadn't a word to throw at a dog. He couldn't have thrown a word at a mad dog. He might have offered him one gently, or half a one, or a fragment of one; for he spoke as slowly as he walked; but he wouldn't have been rude to him, and he couldn't have been quick with him, for any *earthly consideration*.

Português → Mr. *Chillip*, looking *mildly* at my aunt with his head on one side, and making her a little bow, said, in *allusion* to the *jewellers'* cotton, as he softly touched his left ear:

'Some local *irritation*, ma'am?'

'What!' replied my aunt, pulling the cotton out of one ear like a cork.

Mr. *Chillip* was so *alarmed* by her *abruptness*--as he told my mother afterwards--that it was a mercy he didn't lose his presence of mind. But he repeated *sweetly*:

'Some local *irritation*, ma'am?'

'Nonsense!' replied my aunt, and *corked* herself again, at one blow.

Mr. *Chillip* could do nothing after this, but sit and look at her *feebly*, as she sat and looked at the fire, until he

was called upstairs again. After some quarter of an *hour's* absence, he returned.

'Well?' said my aunt, taking the cotton out of the ear nearest to him.

'Well, ma'am,' returned Mr. *Chillip*, 'we are--we are progressing slowly, ma'am.'

'Ba--a--ah!' said my aunt, with a perfect shake on the *contemptuous interjection*. And *corked* herself as before.

Really--really--as Mr. *Chillip* told my mother, he was almost shocked; speaking in a professional point of view alone, he was almost shocked. But he sat and looked at her, *notwithstanding*, for nearly two hours, as she sat looking at the fire, until he was again called out. After another absence, he again returned.

Português → 'Well?' said my aunt, taking out the cotton on that side again.

'Well, ma'am,' returned Mr. *Chillip*, 'we are--we are progressing slowly, ma'am.'

'Ya--a--ah!' said my aunt. With such a *snarl* at him, that Mr. *Chillip* absolutely could not bear it. It was really calculated to break his spirit, he said afterwards. He preferred to go and sit upon the stairs, in the dark and a strong *draught*, until he was again sent for.

Ham *Peggotty*, who went to the national school, and was a very dragon at his *catechism*, and who may therefore be regarded as a credible witness, reported next day, that happening to *peep* in at the *parlour*-door an hour after this, he was instantly *descried* by Miss *Betsey*, then walking to and *fro* in a state of *agitation*, and *pounced* upon before he could make his escape. That there were now occasional sounds of feet and voices overhead which he *inferred* the cotton did not exclude, from the circumstance of his evidently being *clutched* by the lady as a victim on whom to *expend* her *superabundant agitation* when the sounds were *loudest*. That, marching him constantly up and down by the collar (as if he had been taking too much *laudanum*), she, at those times, shook him, *rumpled* his hair, made light of his linen, stopped his ears as if she *confounded* them with her own, and otherwise *tousled* and *maltreated* him. This was in part confirmed by his aunt, who saw him at half past twelve o'clock, soon after his release, and *affirmed* that he was then as red as I was.

The mild Mr. *Chillip* could not possibly bear *malice* at such a time, if at any time. He *sidled* into the *parlour* as soon as he was at liberty, and said to my aunt in his *meekest* manner:

'Well, ma'am, I am happy to congratulate you.'

'What upon?' said my aunt, sharply.

Mr. *Chillip* was *fluttered* again, by the extreme severity of my *aunt's* manner; so he made her a little bow and gave her a little smile, to *mollify* her.

Português → 'Mercy on the man, what's he doing!' cried my aunt, *impatiently*. 'Can't he speak?'

'Be calm, my dear ma'am,' said Mr. *Chillip*, in his *softest* accents.

'There is no longer any occasion for *uneasiness*, ma'am. Be calm.'

It has since been considered almost a miracle that my aunt didn't shake him, and shake what he had to say, out of him. She only shook her own head at him, but in a way that made him *quail*.

'Well, ma'am,' resumed Mr. *Chillip*, as soon as he had courage, 'I am happy to congratulate you. All is now over, ma'am, and well over.'

During the five minutes or so that Mr. *Chillip* devoted to the *delivery* of this *oration*, my aunt eyed him narrowly.

'How is she?' said my aunt, *folding* her arms with her *bonnet* still tied on one of them.

'Well, ma'am, she will soon be quite comfortable, I hope,' returned Mr. *Chillip*. 'Quite as comfortable as we can expect a young mother to be, under these

melancholy domestic circumstances. There cannot be any objection to your seeing her presently, ma'am. It may do her good.'

'And SHE. How is SHE?' said my aunt, sharply.

Português → Mr. *Chillip* laid his head a little more on one side, and looked at my aunt like an *amiable* bird.

'The baby,' said my aunt. 'How is she?'

'Ma'am,' returned Mr. *Chillip*, 'I *apprehended* you had known. It's a boy.'

My aunt said never a word, but took her *bonnet* by the strings, in the manner of a *sling*, aimed a blow at Mr. *Chillip's* head with it, put it on bent, walked out, and never came back. She vanished like a *discontented* fairy; or like one of those supernatural beings, whom it was *popularly* supposed I was entitled to see; and never came back any more.

No. I lay in my basket, and my mother lay in her bed; but *Betsey Trotwood Copperfield* was for ever in the land of dreams and shadows, the tremendous region *whence* I had so lately travelled; and the light upon the window of our room *shone* out upon the *earthly bourne* of all such travellers, and the mound above the ashes and the dust that once was he, without whom I had never been.



CHAPTER 2. I Observe

Português → The first objects that *assume* a distinct presence before me, as I look far back, into the blank of my *infancy*, are my mother with her pretty hair and youthful shape, and *Peggotty* with no shape at all, and eyes so dark that they seemed to *darken* their whole neighbourhood in her face, and cheeks and arms so hard and red that I wondered the birds didn't *peck* her in preference to apples.

I believe I can remember these two at a little distance apart, *dwarfed* to my sight by *stooping* down or *kneeling* on the floor, and I going *unsteadily* from the one to the other. I have an impression on my mind which I cannot distinguish from actual remembrance, of the touch of *Peggotty's forefinger* as she used to hold it out to me, and of its being *roughened* by *needlework*, like a pocket *nutmeg-grater*.

This may be fancy, though I think the memory of most of us can go farther back into such times than many of us suppose; just as I believe the power of *observation* in numbers of very young children to be quite wonderful for its *closeness* and accuracy. Indeed, I think that most grown men who are remarkable in this respect, may with greater *propriety* be said not to have lost the faculty, than to have acquired it; the rather, as I

generally observe such men to retain a certain *freshness*, and *gentleness*, and capacity of being pleased, which are also an inheritance they have *preserved* from their childhood.

I might have a *misgiving* that I am '*meandering*' in stopping to say this, but that it brings me to remark that I build these conclusions, in part upon my own experience of myself; and if it should appear from anything I may set down in this narrative that I was a child of close *observation*, or that as a man I have a strong memory of my childhood, I undoubtedly lay claim to both of these characteristics.

Looking back, as I was saying, into the blank of my *infancy*, the first objects I can remember as standing out by themselves from a confusion of things, are my mother and *Peggotty*. What else do I remember? Let me see.

Português → There comes out of the cloud, our house--not new to me, but quite familiar, in its earliest remembrance. On the ground-floor is *Peggotty's* kitchen, opening into a back yard; with a pigeon-house on a pole, in the centre, without any *pigeons* in it; a great dog-*kennel* in a corner, without any dog; and a quantity of *fowls* that look terribly tall to me, walking about, in a *menacing* and *ferocious* manner. There is one cock who gets upon a post to crow, and seems to

take particular notice of me as I look at him through the kitchen window, who makes me *shiver*, he is so fierce. Of the *geese* outside the side-gate who come *waddling* after me with their long *necks* stretched out when I go that way, I dream at night: as a man *enviored* by wild beasts might dream of lions.

Here is a long passage--what an enormous perspective I make of it!--leading from *Peggotty's* kitchen to the front door. A dark store-room opens out of it, and that is a place to be run past at night; for I don't know what may be among those *tubs* and *jars* and old tea-*chests*, when there is nobody in there with a *dimly*-burning light, letting a *mouldy* air come out of the door, in which there is the smell of soap, *pickles*, pepper, candles, and coffee, all at one *whiff*. Then there are the two *parlours*: the *parlour* in which we sit of an evening, my mother and I and *Peggotty*--for *Peggotty* is quite our companion, when her work is done and we are alone--and the best *parlour* where we sit on a Sunday; *grandly*, but not so comfortably. There is something of a *doleful* air about that room to me, for *Peggotty* has told me--I don't know when, but *apparently* ages ago--about my father's funeral, and the company having their black *cloaks* put on. One Sunday night my mother reads to *Peggotty* and me in there, how *Lazarus* was raised up from the dead. And I am so frightened that they are afterwards obliged to take me out of bed, and show me

the quiet *churchyard* out of the bedroom window, with the dead all lying in their graves at rest, below the *solemn* moon.

There is nothing half so green that I know anywhere, as the grass of that *churchyard*; nothing half so shady as its trees; nothing half so quiet as its *tombstones*. The sheep are feeding there, when I *kneel* up, early in the morning, in my little bed in a closet within my mother's room, to look out at it; and I see the red light shining on the sun-dial, and think within myself, 'Is the sun-dial glad, I wonder, that it can tell the time again?'

Here is our *pew* in the church. What a high-backed *pew*! With a window near it, out of which our house can be seen, and IS seen many times during the *morning's* service, by *Peggotty*, who likes to make herself as sure as she can that it's not being robbed, or is not in flames. But though *Peggotty's* eye *wanders*, she is much offended if mine does, and *frowns* to me, as I stand upon the seat, that I am to look at the *clergyman*. But I can't always look at him--I know him without that white thing on, and I am afraid of his wondering why I stare so, and perhaps stopping the service to *inquire*--and what am I to do? It's a dreadful thing to *gape*, but I must do something. I look at my mother, but she *pretends* not to see me. I look at a boy in the aisle, and he makes faces at me. I look at the sunlight coming in

at the open door through the porch, and there I see a stray sheep--I don't mean a *sinner*, but *mutton*--half making up his mind to come into the church. I feel that if I looked at him any longer, I might be tempted to say something out loud; and what would become of me then! I look up at the monumental tablets on the wall, and try to think of Mr. *Bodgers* late of this parish, and what the feelings of Mrs. *Bodgers* must have been, when *affliction* sore, long time Mr. *Bodgers* bore, and physicians were in vain. I wonder whether they called in Mr. *Chillip*, and he was in vain; and if so, how he likes to be reminded of it once a week. I look from Mr. *Chillip*, in his Sunday *neckcloth*, to the *pulpit*; and think what a good place it would be to play in, and what a castle it would make, with another boy coming up the stairs to attack it, and having the velvet cushion with the *tassels* thrown down on his head. In time my eyes gradually shut up; and, from *seeming* to hear the *clergyman* singing a *drowsy* song in the heat, I hear nothing, until I fall off the seat with a crash, and am taken out, more dead than alive, by *Peggotty*.

Português → And now I see the outside of our house, with the *latticed* bedroom-windows standing open to let in the sweet-smelling air, and the *ragged* old *rooks'-nests* still *dangling* in the *elm*-trees at the bottom of the front garden. Now I am in the garden at the back, beyond the yard where the empty

pigeon-house and dog-*kennel* are--a very *preserve* of butterflies, as I remember it, with a high fence, and a gate and *padlock*; where the fruit clusters on the trees, *riper* and richer than fruit has ever been since, in any other garden, and where my mother *gathers* some in a basket, while I stand by, *bolting furtive gooseberries*, and trying to look *unmoved*. A great wind rises, and the summer is gone in a moment. We are playing in the winter twilight, dancing about the *parlour*. When my mother is out of breath and rests herself in an elbow-chair, I watch her winding her bright *curls* round her fingers, and *straitening* her waist, and nobody knows better than I do that she likes to look so well, and is proud of being so pretty.

That is among my very earliest impressions. That, and a sense that we were both a little afraid of *Peggotty*, and submitted ourselves in most things to her direction, were among the first opinions--if they may be so called--that I ever derived from what I saw.

Peggotty and I were sitting one night by the *parlour* fire, alone. I had been reading to *Peggotty* about *crocodiles*. I must have read very *perspicuously*, or the poor soul must have been deeply interested, for I remember she had a cloudy impression, after I had done, that they were a sort of vegetable. I was tired of reading, and dead sleepy; but having leave, as a high

treat, to sit up until my mother came home from spending the evening at a *neighbour's*, I would rather have died upon my post (of course) than have gone to bed. I had reached that stage of *sleepiness* when *Peggotty* seemed to swell and grow immensely large. I *propped* my *eyelids* open with my two *forefingers*, and looked *perseveringly* at her as she sat at work; at the little bit of wax-candle she kept for her thread--how old it looked, being so *wrinkled* in all directions!--at the little house with a *thatched* roof, where the yard-measure lived; at her work-box with a *sliding* lid, with a view of St. Paul's Cathedral (with a pink dome) painted on the top; at the brass *thimble* on her finger; at herself, whom I thought lovely. I felt so sleepy, that I knew if I lost sight of anything for a moment, I was gone.

'*Peggotty*,' says I, suddenly, 'were you ever married?'

'Lord, Master *Davy*,' replied *Peggotty*. 'What's put marriage in your head?'

She answered with such a start, that it quite *awoke* me. And then she stopped in her work, and looked at me, with her needle drawn out to its *thread's* length.

Português → 'But WERE you ever married, *Peggotty*?' says I. 'You are a very handsome woman, *an't* you?'

I thought her in a different style from my mother, certainly; but of another school of beauty, I considered her a perfect example. There was a red velvet *footstool* in the best *parlour*, on which my mother had painted a *nosegay*. The ground-work of that stool, and *Peggotty's complexion* appeared to me to be one and the same thing. The stool was smooth, and *Peggotty* was rough, but that made no difference.

'Me handsome, *Davy*!' said *Peggotty*. '*Lawk*, no, my dear! But what put marriage in your head?'

'I don't know!--You *mustn't* marry more than one person at a time, may you, *Peggotty*?'

'Certainly not,' says *Peggotty*, with the *promptest* decision.

'But if you marry a person, and the person dies, why then you may marry another person, *mayn't* you, *Peggotty*?'

'YOU MAY,' says *Peggotty*, 'if you choose, my dear. That's a matter of opinion.'

'But what is your opinion, *Peggotty*?' said I.

I asked her, and looked *curiously* at her, because she looked so *curiously* at me.

'My opinion is,' said *Peggotty*, taking her eyes from me, after a little *indecision* and going on with her work,

'that I never was married myself, Master *Davy*, and that I don't expect to be. That's all I know about the subject.'

Português → 'You *an't* cross, I suppose, *Peggotty*, are you?' said I, after sitting quiet for a minute.

I really thought she was, she had been so short with me; but I was quite mistaken: for she laid aside her work (which was a *stocking* of her own), and opening her arms wide, took my curly head within them, and gave it a good squeeze. I know it was a good squeeze, because, being very *plump*, whenever she made any little *exertion* after she was dressed, some of the buttons on the back of her gown flew off. And I *recollect* two *bursting* to the opposite side of the *parlour*, while she was *hugging* me.

'Now let me hear some more about the *Crorkindills*,' said *Peggotty*, who was not quite right in the name yet, 'for I *an't* heard half enough.'

I couldn't quite understand why *Peggotty* looked so queer, or why she was so ready to go back to the *crocodiles*. However, we returned to those monsters, with fresh *wakefulness* on my part, and we left their eggs in the sand for the sun to hatch; and we ran away from them, and *baffled* them by constantly turning, which they were unable to do quickly, on account of their *unwieldy* make; and we went into the water after them, as natives, and put sharp pieces of timber down

their *throats*; and in short we ran the whole *crocodile gauntlet*. I did, at least; but I had my doubts of *Peggotty*, who was *thoughtfully* sticking her needle into various parts of her face and arms, all the time.

We had exhausted the *crocodiles*, and begun with the *alligators*, when the garden-bell rang. We went out to the door; and there was my mother, looking unusually pretty, I thought, and with her a gentleman with beautiful black hair and *whiskers*, who had walked home with us from church last Sunday.

Português → As my mother *stooped* down on the threshold to take me in her arms and kiss me, the gentleman said I was a more highly privileged little fellow than a monarch--or something like that; for my later understanding comes, I am sensible, to my aid here.

'What does that mean?' I asked him, over her shoulder.

He *patted* me on the head; but somehow, I didn't like him or his deep voice, and I was jealous that his hand should touch my mother's in touching me--which it did. I put it away, as well as I could.

'Oh, *Davy*!' *remonstrated* my mother.

'Dear boy!' said the gentleman. 'I cannot wonder at his devotion!'

I never saw such a beautiful colour on my mother's face before. She gently *chid* me for being rude; and, keeping me close to her *shawl*, turned to thank the gentleman for taking so much trouble as to bring her home. She put out her hand to him as she spoke, and, as he met it with his own, she *glanced*, I thought, at me.

'Let us say "good night", my fine boy,' said the gentleman, when he had bent his head--I saw him!--over my mother's little glove.

'Good night!' said I.

'Come! Let us be the best friends in the world!' said the gentleman, laughing. 'Shake hands!'

Português → My right hand was in my mother's left, so I gave him the other.

'Why, that's the Wrong hand, *Davy*!' laughed the gentleman.

My mother drew my right hand forward, but I was resolved, for my former reason, not to give it him, and I did not. I gave him the other, and he shook it *heartily*, and said I was a brave fellow, and went away.

At this minute I see him turn round in the garden, and give us a last look with his ill-*omened* black eyes, before the door was shut.

Peggotty, who had not said a word or moved a finger, secured the *fastenings* instantly, and we all went into the *parlour*. My mother, contrary to her usual habit, instead of coming to the elbow-chair by the fire, remained at the other end of the room, and sat singing to herself. --'Hope you have had a pleasant evening, ma'am,' said *Peggotty*, standing as stiff as a barrel in the centre of the room, with a *candlestick* in her hand.

'Much obliged to you, *Peggotty*,' returned my mother, in a cheerful voice, 'I have had a VERY pleasant evening.'

'A stranger or so makes an *agreeable* change,' suggested *Peggotty*.

'A very *agreeable* change, indeed,' returned my mother.

Peggotty continuing to stand *motionless* in the middle of the room, and my mother *resuming* her singing, I fell asleep, though I was not so sound asleep but that I could hear voices, without hearing what they said. When I half *awoke* from this uncomfortable *doze*, I found *Peggotty* and my mother both in tears, and both talking.

Português → 'Not such a one as this, Mr. *Copperfield* wouldn't have liked,' said *Peggotty*. 'That I say, and that I swear!'

'Good Heavens!' cried my mother, 'you'll drive me mad! Was ever any poor girl so ill-used by her servants as I am! Why do I do myself the injustice of calling myself a girl? Have I never been married, *Peggotty*?'

'God knows you have, ma'am,' returned *Peggotty*. 'Then, how can you dare,' said my mother--'you know I don't mean how can you dare, *Peggotty*, but how can you have the heart--to make me so uncomfortable and say such bitter things to me, when you are well aware that I haven't, out of this place, a single friend to turn to?'

'The *more's* the reason,' returned *Peggotty*, 'for saying that it won't do. No! That it won't do. No! No price could make it do. No!--I thought *Peggotty* would have thrown the *candlestick* away, she was so *emphatic* with it.

'How can you be so *aggravating*,' said my mother, *shedding* more tears than before, 'as to talk in such an *unjust* manner! How can you go on as if it was all settled and arranged, *Peggotty*, when I tell you over and over again, you cruel thing, that beyond the *commonest civilities* nothing has passed! You talk of admiration. What am I to do? If people are so silly as to indulge the sentiment, is it my fault? What am I to do, I ask you? Would you wish me to shave my head and black my face, or *disfigure* myself with a burn, or a *scald*, or

something of that sort? I dare say you would, *Peggotty*. I dare say you'd quite enjoy it.'

Português → *Peggotty* seemed to take this *aspersion* very much to heart, I thought.

'And my dear boy,' cried my mother, coming to the elbow-chair in which I was, and *caressing* me, 'my own little *Davy*! Is it to be *hinted* to me that I am wanting in affection for my precious treasure, the *dearest* little fellow that ever was!'

'Nobody never went and *hinted* no such a thing,' said *Peggotty*.

'You did, *Peggotty*!' returned my mother. 'You know you did. What else was it possible to *infer* from what you said, you *unkind* creature, when you know as well as I do, that on his account only last quarter I wouldn't buy myself a new *parasol*, though that old green one is *frayed* the whole way up, and the fringe is perfectly *mangy*? You know it is, *Peggotty*. You can't deny it.' Then, turning *affectionately* to me, with her cheek against mine, 'Am I a naughty mama to you, *Davy*? Am I a nasty, cruel, selfish, bad mama? Say I am, my child; say "yes", dear boy, and *Peggotty* will love you; and *Peggotty's* love is a great deal better than mine, *Davy*. I don't love you at all, do I?'

At this, we all fell a-crying together. I think I was the *loudest* of the party, but I am sure we were all sincere about it. I was quite heart-broken myself, and am afraid that in the first *transports* of wounded *tenderness* I called *Peggotty* a 'Beast'. That honest creature was in deep *affliction*, I remember, and must have become quite *buttonless* on the occasion; for a little *volley* of those explosives went off, when, after having made it up with my mother, she *kneeled* down by the elbow-chair, and made it up with me.

We went to bed greatly *dejected*. My *sobs* kept waking me, for a long time; and when one very strong *sob* quite *hoisted* me up in bed, I found my mother sitting on the *coverlet*, and leaning over me. I fell asleep in her arms, after that, and slept *soundly*.

Português → Whether it was the following Sunday when I saw the gentleman again, or whether there was any greater *lapse* of time before he *reappeared*, I cannot recall. I don't *profess* to be clear about dates. But there he was, in church, and he walked home with us afterwards. He came in, too, to look at a famous *geranium* we had, in the *parlour*-window. It did not appear to me that he took much notice of it, but before he went he asked my mother to give him a bit of the blossom. She begged him to choose it for himself, but he refused to do that--I could not understand why--so

she *plucked* it for him, and gave it into his hand. He said he would never, never part with it any more; and I thought he must be quite a fool not to know that it would fall to pieces in a day or two.

Peggotty began to be less with us, of an evening, than she had always been. My mother deferred to her very much--more than usual, it occurred to me--and we were all three excellent friends; still we were different from what we used to be, and were not so comfortable among ourselves. Sometimes I *fancied* that *Peggotty* perhaps objected to my mother's wearing all the pretty dresses she had in her *drawers*, or to her going so often to visit at that *neighbour's*; but I couldn't, to my satisfaction, make out how it was.

Gradually, I became used to seeing the gentleman with the black *whiskers*. I liked him no better than at first, and had the same *uneasy* jealousy of him; but if I had any reason for it beyond a child's *instinctive* dislike, and a general idea that *Peggotty* and I could make much of my mother without any help, it certainly was not THE reason that I might have found if I had been older. No such thing came into my mind, or near it. I could observe, in little pieces, as it were; but as to making a net of a number of these pieces, and catching anybody in it, that was, as yet, beyond me.

One autumn morning I was with my mother in the front garden, when Mr. *Murdstone*--I knew him by that name now--came by, on *horseback*. He *reined* up his horse to salute my mother, and said he was going to *Lowestoft* to see some friends who were there with a yacht, and *merrily* proposed to take me on the saddle before him if I would like the ride.

Português → The air was so clear and pleasant, and the horse seemed to like the idea of the ride so much himself, as he stood *snorting* and *pawing* at the garden-gate, that I had a great desire to go. So I was sent upstairs to *Peggotty* to be made *spruce*; and in the meantime Mr. *Murdstone* *dismounted*, and, with his *horse's bridle* drawn over his arm, walked slowly up and down on the outer side of the *sweetbriar* fence, while my mother walked slowly up and down on the inner to keep him company. I *recollect* *Peggotty* and I *peeping* out at them from my little window; I *recollect* how closely they seemed to be examining the *sweetbriar* between them, as they *strolled* along; and how, from being in a perfectly *angelic* temper, *Peggotty* turned cross in a moment, and brushed my hair the wrong way, *excessively* hard.

Mr. *Murdstone* and I were soon off, and *trotting* along on the green turf by the side of the road. He held me quite easily with one arm, and I don't think I was

restless usually; but I could not make up my mind to sit in front of him without turning my head sometimes, and looking up in his face. He had that kind of shallow black eye--I want a better word to express an eye that has no *depth* in it to be looked into--which, when it is *abstracted*, seems from some *peculiarity* of light to be *disfigured*, for a moment at a time, by a cast. Several times when I *glanced* at him, I observed that appearance with a sort of awe, and wondered what he was thinking about so closely. His hair and *whiskers* were *blacker* and thicker, looked at so near, than even I had given them *credit* for being. A *squareness* about the lower part of his face, and the *dotted* indication of the strong black beard he shaved close every day, reminded me of the wax-work that had travelled into our neighbourhood some half-a-year before. This, his regular eyebrows, and the rich white, and black, and brown, of his *complexion*--*confound* his *complexion*, and his memory!--made me think him, in spite of my *misgivings*, a very handsome man. I have no doubt that my poor dear mother thought him so too.

We went to an hotel by the sea, where two gentlemen were smoking *cigars* in a room by themselves. Each of them was lying on at least four chairs, and had a large rough jacket on. In a corner was a heap of coats and boat-*cloaks*, and a flag, all *bundled* up together.

They both rolled on to their feet in an *untidy* sort of manner, when we came in, and said, '*Halloa, Murdstone!* We thought you were dead!'

Português → 'Not yet,' said Mr. *Murdstone*.

'And who's this *shaver*?' said one of the gentlemen, taking hold of me.

'That's *Davy*,' returned Mr. *Murdstone*.

'*Davy* who?' said the gentleman. 'Jones?'

'*Copperfield*,' said Mr. *Murdstone*.

'What! *Bewitching* Mrs. *Copperfield's* *encumbrance*?' cried the gentleman. 'The pretty little widow?'

'*Quinion*,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, 'take care, if you please. *Somebody's* sharp.'

'Who is?' asked the gentleman, laughing. I looked up, quickly; being curious to know.

'Only Brooks of Sheffield,' said Mr. *Murdstone*.

I was quite relieved to find that it was only Brooks of Sheffield; for, at first, I really thought it was I.

There seemed to be something very *comical* in the reputation of Mr. Brooks of Sheffield, for both the gentlemen laughed *heartily* when he was mentioned, and Mr. *Murdstone* was a good deal amused also. After

some laughing, the gentleman whom he had called *Quinion*, said:

'And what is the opinion of Brooks of Sheffield, in reference to the *projected* business?'

Português → 'Why, I don't know that Brooks understands much about it at present,' replied Mr. *Murdstone*; 'but he is not generally favourable, I believe.'

There was more laughter at this, and Mr. *Quinion* said he would ring the bell for some *sherry* in which to drink to Brooks. This he did; and when the wine came, he made me have a little, with a *biscuit*, and, before I drank it, stand up and say, 'Confusion to Brooks of Sheffield!' The toast was received with great applause, and such *hearty* laughter that it made me laugh too; at which they laughed the more. In short, we quite enjoyed ourselves.

Português → We walked about on the cliff after that, and sat on the grass, and looked at things through a telescope--I could make out nothing myself when it was put to my eye, but I pretended I could--and then we came back to the hotel to an early dinner. All the time we were out, the two gentlemen smoked *incessantly*--which, I thought, if I might judge from the smell of their rough coats, they must have been doing, ever since the coats had first come home from the *tailor's*. I must not forget that we went on board the

yacht, where they all three descended into the cabin, and were busy with some papers. I saw them quite hard at work, when I looked down through the open *skylight*. They left me, during this time, with a very nice man with a very large head of red hair and a very small shiny hat upon it, who had got a cross-barred shirt or *waistcoat* on, with '*Skylark*' in capital letters across the chest. I thought it was his name; and that as he lived on board ship and hadn't a street door to put his name on, he put it there instead; but when I called him Mr. *Skylark*, he said it meant the vessel.

Português → I observed all day that Mr. *Murdstone* was *graver* and *steadier* than the two gentlemen. They were very gay and careless. They *joked* freely with one another, but seldom with him. It appeared to me that he was more clever and cold than they were, and that they regarded him with something of my own feeling. I remarked that, once or twice when Mr. *Quinion* was talking, he looked at Mr. *Murdstone* sideways, as if to make sure of his not being *displeased*; and that once when Mr. *Passnidge* (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he *trod* upon his foot, and gave him a secret caution with his eyes, to observe Mr. *Murdstone*, who was sitting stern and silent. Nor do I *recollect* that Mr. *Murdstone* laughed at all that day, except at the Sheffield joke--and that, by the by, was his own.

Português → We went home early in the evening. It was a very fine evening, and my mother and he had another stroll by the *sweetbriar*, while I was sent in to get my tea. When he was gone, my mother asked me all about the day I had had, and what they had said and done. I mentioned what they had said about her, and she laughed, and told me they were *impudent* fellows who talked nonsense--but I knew it pleased her. I knew it quite as well as I know it now. I took the opportunity of asking if she was at all acquainted with Mr. Brooks of Sheffield, but she answered No, only she supposed he must be a manufacturer in the knife and fork way.

Português → Can I say of her face--*altered* as I have reason to remember it, *perished* as I know it is--that it is gone, when here it comes before me at this instant, as distinct as any face that I may choose to look on in a crowded street? Can I say of her innocent and *girlish* beauty, that it faded, and was no more, when its breath falls on my cheek now, as it fell that night? Can I say she ever changed, when my remembrance brings her back to life, thus only; and, *truer* to its loving youth than I have been, or man ever is, still holds fast what it *cherished* then?

I write of her just as she was when I had gone to bed after this talk, and she came to bid me good night. She

kneeled down *playfully* by the side of the bed, and laying her chin upon her hands, and laughing, said:

Português → 'What was it they said, *Davy*? Tell me again. I can't believe it.'

"*Bewitching*--" I began.

My mother put her hands upon my lips to stop me.

'It was never *bewitching*,' she said, laughing. 'It never could have been *bewitching*, *Davy*. Now I know it wasn't!'

'Yes, it was. "*Bewitching* Mrs. *Copperfield*",' I repeated *stoutly*. 'And, "pretty."'

'No, no, it was never pretty. Not pretty,' *interposed* my mother, laying her fingers on my lips again.

'Yes it was. "Pretty little widow."'

'What foolish, *impudent* creatures!' cried my mother, laughing and covering her face. 'What ridiculous men! *An't* they? *Davy* dear--'

'Well, Ma.'

'Don't tell *Peggotty*; she might be angry with them. I am *dreadfully* angry with them myself; but I would rather *Peggotty* didn't know.'

I promised, of course; and we kissed one another over and over again, and I soon fell fast asleep.

It seems to me, at this distance of time, as if it were the next day when *Peggotty broached* the striking and *adventurous* proposition I am about to mention; but it was probably about two months afterwards.

Português → We were sitting as before, one evening (when my mother was out as before), in company with the *stocking* and the yard-measure, and the bit of wax, and the box with St. Paul's on the lid, and the *crocodile* book, when *Peggotty*, after looking at me several times, and opening her mouth as if she were going to speak, without doing it--which I thought was merely *gaping*, or I should have been rather *alarmed*--said *coaxingly*:

'Master *Davy*, how should you like to go along with me and spend a *fortnight* at my brother's at *Yarmouth*? Wouldn't that be a treat?'

'Is your brother an *agreeable* man, *Peggotty*?' I *inquired, provisionally*.

'Oh, what an *agreeable* man he is!' cried *Peggotty*, holding up her hands. 'Then there's the sea; and the boats and ships; and the fishermen; and the beach; and Am to play with--'

Peggotty meant her nephew Ham, mentioned in my first chapter; but she spoke of him as a *morsel* of English Grammar.

Português → I was *flushed* by her summary of *delights*, and replied that it would indeed be a treat, but what would my mother say?

'Why then I'll as good as bet a guinea,' said *Peggotty*, intent upon my face, 'that she'll let us go. I'll ask her, if you like, as soon as ever she comes home. There now!'

'But what's she to do while we're away?' said I, putting my small *elbows* on the table to argue the point. 'She can't live by herself.'

If *Peggotty* were looking for a hole, all of a sudden, in the heel of that *stocking*, it must have been a very little one indeed, and not worth *darning*.

'I say! *Peggotty*! She can't live by herself, you know.'

'Oh, bless you!' said *Peggotty*, looking at me again at last. 'Don't you know? She's going to stay for a *fortnight* with Mrs. *Grayper*. Mrs. *Grayper's* going to have a lot of company.'

Português → Oh! If that was it, I was quite ready to go. I waited, in the utmost *impatience*, until my mother came home from Mrs. *Grayper's* (for it was that identical neighbour), to *ascertain* if we could get leave to carry out this great idea. Without being nearly so much surprised as I had expected, my mother entered into it readily; and it was all arranged that night, and my board and *lodging* during the visit were to be paid for.

The day soon came for our going. It was such an early day that it came soon, even to me, who was in a fever of *expectation*, and half afraid that an earthquake or a fiery mountain, or some other great *convulsion* of nature, might *interpose* to stop the expedition. We were to go in a *carrier's* cart, which departed in the morning after breakfast. I would have given any money to have been allowed to wrap myself up over-night, and sleep in my hat and boots.

Português → It touches me nearly now, although I tell it lightly, to *recollect* how eager I was to leave my happy home; to think how little I suspected what I did leave for ever.

I am glad to *recollect* that when the *carrier's* cart was at the gate, and my mother stood there kissing me, a grateful *fondness* for her and for the old place I had never turned my back upon before, made me cry. I am glad to know that my mother cried too, and that I felt her heart beat against mine.

I am glad to *recollect* that when the carrier began to move, my mother ran out at the gate, and called to him to stop, that she might kiss me once more. I am glad to dwell upon the *earnestness* and love with which she lifted up her face to mine, and did so.

Português → As we left her standing in the road, Mr. *Murdstone* came up to where she was, and seemed to

expostulate with her for being so moved. I was looking back round the *awning* of the cart, and wondered what business it was of his. *Peggotty*, who was also looking back on the other side, seemed anything but satisfied; as the face she brought back in the cart *denoted*.

I sat looking at *Peggotty* for some time, in a *reverie* on this *supposititious* case: whether, if she were employed to lose me like the boy in the fairy tale, I should be able to *track* my way home again by the buttons she would shed.



CHAPTER 3. I Have a Change

Português → The *carrier's* horse was the *laziest* horse in the world, I should hope, and *shuffled* along, with his head down, as if he liked to keep people waiting to whom the packages were directed. I *fancied*, indeed, that he sometimes *chuckled audibly* over this reflection, but the carrier said he was only troubled with a cough. The carrier had a way of keeping his head down, like his horse, and of *drooping sleepily* forward as he drove, with one of his arms on each of his knees. I say 'drove', but it struck me that the cart would have gone to *Yarmouth* quite as well without him, for the horse did all that; and as to conversation, he had no idea of it but *whistling*.

Português → *Peggotty* had a basket of *refreshments* on her knee, which would have lasted us out *handsomely*, if we had been going to London by the same *conveyance*. We ate a good deal, and slept a good deal. *Peggotty* always went to sleep with her chin upon the handle of the basket, her hold of which never relaxed; and I could not have believed unless I had heard her do it, that one *defenceless* woman could have *snoored* so much.

We made so many *deviations* up and down lanes, and were such a long time delivering a *bedstead* at a

public-house, and calling at other places, that I was quite tired, and very glad, when we saw *Yarmouth*. It looked rather *spongy* and *soppy*, I thought, as I carried my eye over the great dull waste that lay across the river; and I could not help wondering, if the world were really as round as my geography book said, how any part of it came to be so flat. But I reflected that *Yarmouth* might be situated at one of the poles; which would account for it.

Português → As we drew a little *nearer*, and saw the whole adjacent prospect lying a straight low line under the sky, I *hinted* to *Peggotty* that a mound or so might have improved it; and also that if the land had been a little more separated from the sea, and the town and the tide had not been quite so much mixed up, like toast and water, it would have been nicer. But *Peggotty* said, with greater *emphasis* than usual, that we must take things as we found them, and that, for her part, she was proud to call herself a *Yarmouth Bloater*.

When we got into the street (which was strange enough to me) and *smelt* the fish, and *pitch*, and *oakum*, and tar, and saw the sailors walking about, and the *carts jingling* up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice; and said as much to *Peggotty*, who heard my expressions of delight with great *complacency*, and told me it was well known

(I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born *Bloaters*) that *Yarmouth* was, upon the whole, the finest place in the *universe*.

Português → 'Here's my Am!' screamed *Peggotty*, 'grewed out of knowledge!'

He was waiting for us, in fact, at the public-house; and asked me how I found myself, like an old acquaintance. I did not feel, at first, that I knew him as well as he knew me, because he had never come to our house since the night I was born, and naturally he had the advantage of me. But our intimacy was much advanced by his taking me on his back to carry me home. He was, now, a huge, strong fellow of six feet high, broad in proportion, and round-*shouldered*; but with a *simpering* boy's face and curly light hair that gave him quite a *sheepish* look. He was dressed in a canvas jacket, and a pair of such very stiff trousers that they would have stood quite as well alone, without any legs in them. And you couldn't so properly have said he wore a hat, as that he was covered in a-top, like an old building, with something *pitchy*.

Português → Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm, and *Peggotty* carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes *bestrewn* with bits of chips and little *hillocks* of sand, and went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders'

yards, *shipwrights'* yards, ship-*breakers'* yards, *caulkers'* yards, *riggers' lofts*, *smiths' forges*, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon the dull waste I had already seen at a distance; when Ham said,

'*Yon's* our house, *Mas'r Davy!*'

I looked in all directions, as far as I could stare over the wilderness, and away at the sea, and away at the river, but no house could I make out. There was a black barge, or some other kind of *superannuated* boat, not far off, high and dry on the ground, with an iron *funnel* sticking out of it for a chimney and smoking very *cosily*; but nothing else in the way of a *habitation* that was visible to me.

Português → 'That's not it?' said I. 'That ship-looking thing?'

'That's it, *Mas'r Davy*,' returned Ham.

If it had been *Aladdin's* palace, *roc's* egg and all, I suppose I could not have been more *charmed* with the romantic idea of living in it. There was a delightful door cut in the side, and it was *roofed* in, and there were little windows in it; but the wonderful charm of it was, that it was a real boat which had no doubt been upon the water hundreds of times, and which had never been intended to be lived in, on dry land. That was the *captivation* of it to me. If it had ever been meant to be

lived in, I might have thought it small, or *inconvenient*, or lonely; but never having been designed for any such use, it became a perfect *abode*.

Português → It was beautifully clean inside, and as tidy as possible. There was a table, and a Dutch clock, and a chest of *drawers*, and on the chest of *drawers* there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a *parasol*, taking a walk with a *military*-looking child who was *trundling* a *hoop*. The tray was kept from *tumbling* down, by a bible; and the tray, if it had *tumbled* down, would have smashed a quantity of cups and *saucers* and a *teapot* that were grouped around the book. On the walls there were some common coloured pictures, framed and *glazed*, of scripture subjects; such as I have never seen since in the hands of *pedlars*, without seeing the whole interior of *Peggotty's* brother's house again, at one view. Abraham in red going to sacrifice Isaac in blue, and Daniel in yellow cast into a den of green lions, were the most prominent of these. Over the little *mantelshelf*, was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' *lugger*, built at Sunderland, with a real little wooden stern stuck on to it; a work of art, combining composition with *carpentry*, which I considered to be one of the most *enviable* possessions that the world could afford. There were some hooks in the beams of the ceiling, the use of which I did not divine then; and

some *lockers* and boxes and *conveniences* of that sort, which served for seats and *eked* out the chairs.

Português → All this I saw in the first glance after I crossed the threshold--child-like, according to my theory--and then *Peggotty* opened a little door and showed me my bedroom. It was the *completest* and most desirable bedroom ever seen--in the stern of the vessel; with a little window, where the *rudder* used to go through; a little looking-glass, just the right height for me, nailed against the wall, and framed with oyster-shells; a little bed, which there was just room enough to get into; and a *nosegay* of *seaweed* in a blue mug on the table. The walls were *whitewashed* as white as milk, and the *patchwork counterpane* made my eyes quite *ache* with its brightness. One thing I particularly noticed in this delightful house, was the smell of fish; which was so searching, that when I took out my pocket-*handkerchief* to wipe my nose, I found it *smelt* exactly as if it had wrapped up a lobster. On my *imparting* this discovery in confidence to *Peggotty*, she informed me that her brother dealt in *lobsters*, *crabs*, and *crawfish*; and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful *conglomeration* with one another, and never leaving off *pinching* whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden *outhouse* where the pots and *kettles* were kept.

Português → We were welcomed by a very *civil* woman in a white *apron*, whom I had seen *curtseying* at the door when I was on *Ham's* back, about a quarter of a mile off. Likewise by a most beautiful little girl (or I thought her so) with a necklace of blue beads on, who wouldn't let me kiss her when I offered to, but ran away and hid herself. By and by, when we had *dined* in a *sumptuous* manner off boiled *dabs*, *melted* butter, and potatoes, with a chop for me, a hairy man with a very good-*natured* face came home. As he called *Peggotty* '*Lass*', and gave her a *hearty* smack on the cheek, I had no doubt, from the general *propriety* of her *conduct*, that he was her brother; and so he turned out--being presently introduced to me as Mr. *Peggotty*, the master of the house.

Português → 'Glad to see you, sir,' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'You'll find us rough, sir, but you'll find us ready.'

I thanked him, and replied that I was sure I should be happy in such a delightful place.

'How's your Ma, sir?' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'Did you leave her pretty jolly?'

I gave Mr. *Peggotty* to understand that she was as jolly as I could wish, and that she desired her compliments--which was a polite fiction on my part.

'I'm much *obleeeged* to her, I'm sure,' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'Well, sir, if you can make out here, fur a *fortnut*, 'long wi' her,' *nodding* at his sister, 'and Ham, and little *Em'ly*, we shall be proud of your company.'

Having done the honours of his house in this *hospitable* manner, Mr. *Peggotty* went out to wash himself in a *kettleful* of hot water, *remarking* that 'cold would never get his *muck* off'. He soon returned, greatly improved in appearance; but so *rubicund*, that I couldn't help thinking his face had this in common with the *lobsters*, *crabs*, and *crawfish*,--that it went into the hot water very black, and came out very red.

Português → After tea, when the door was shut and all was made *snug* (the nights being cold and *misty* now), it seemed to me the most delicious retreat that the imagination of man could *conceive*. To hear the wind getting up out at sea, to know that the fog was creeping over the *desolate* flat outside, and to look at the fire, and think that there was no house near but this one, and this one a boat, was like *enchantment*. Little *Em'ly* had overcome her *shyness*, and was sitting by my side upon the lowest and least of the *lockers*, which was just large enough for us two, and just fitted into the chimney corner. Mrs. *Peggotty* with the white *apron*, was *knitting* on the opposite side of the fire. *Peggotty* at her *needlework* was as much at home with St. Paul's

and the bit of wax-candle, as if they had never known any other roof. Ham, who had been giving me my first lesson in all-*fours*, was trying to *recollect* a *scheme* of telling fortunes with the dirty cards, and was printing off *fishy* impressions of his thumb on all the cards he turned. Mr. *Peggotty* was smoking his pipe. I felt it was a time for conversation and confidence.

Português → 'Mr. *Peggotty*!' says I.

'Sir,' says he.

'Did you give your son the name of Ham, because you lived in a sort of ark?'

Mr. *Peggotty* seemed to think it a deep idea, but answered:

'No, sir. I never *giv* him no name.'

'Who gave him that name, then?' said I, putting question number two of the *catechism* to Mr. *Peggotty*.

'Why, sir, his father *giv* it him,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'I thought you were his father!'

'My brother Joe was his father,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'Dead, Mr. *Peggotty*?' I *hinted*, after a respectful pause.

'*Drowndead*,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

I was very much surprised that Mr. *Peggotty* was not *Ham's* father, and began to wonder whether I was mistaken about his relationship to anybody else there. I was so curious to know, that I made up my mind to have it out with Mr. *Peggotty*.

'Little *Em'ly*,' I said, *glancing* at her. 'She is your daughter, isn't she, Mr. *Peggotty*?'

Português → 'No, sir. My brother-in-law, Tom, was her father.'

I couldn't help it. '--Dead, Mr. *Peggotty*?' I *hinted*, after another respectful silence.

'*Drowndead*,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

I felt the difficulty of *resuming* the subject, but had not got to the bottom of it yet, and must get to the bottom somehow. So I said:

'Haven't you ANY children, Mr. *Peggotty*?'

'No, master,' he answered with a short laugh. 'I'm a *bachelore*.'

'A bachelor!' I said, *astonished*. 'Why, who's that, Mr. *Peggotty*?' pointing to the person in the *apron* who was *knitting*.

'That's *Missis Gummidge*,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'*Gummidge*, Mr. *Peggotty*?'

Português → But at this point *Peggotty*--I mean my own peculiar *Peggotty*--made such impressive motions to me not to ask any more questions, that I could only sit and look at all the silent company, until it was time to go to bed. Then, in the *privacy* of my own little cabin, she informed me that Ham and *Em'ly* were an orphan nephew and niece, whom my host had at different times adopted in their childhood, when they were left *destitute*: and that Mrs. *Gummidge* was the widow of his partner in a boat, who had died very poor. He was but a poor man himself, said *Peggotty*, but as good as gold and as true as steel--those were her *similes*. The only subject, she informed me, on which he ever showed a violent temper or swore an oath, was this generosity of his; and if it were ever referred to, by any one of them, he struck the table a heavy blow with his right hand (had *split* it on one such occasion), and swore a dreadful oath that he would be '*Gormed*' if he didn't cut and run for good, if it was ever mentioned again. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the *etymology* of this terrible verb passive to be *gormed*; but that they all regarded it as *constituting* a most *solemn imprecation*.

Português → I was very sensible of my *entertainer's* goodness, and listened to the women's going to bed in another little *crib* like mine at the opposite end of the boat, and to him and Ham hanging up two *hammocks*

for themselves on the hooks I had noticed in the roof, in a very luxurious state of mind, *enhanced* by my being sleepy. As *slumber* gradually stole upon me, I heard the wind *howling* out at sea and coming on across the flat so *fiercely*, that I had a lazy *apprehension* of the great deep rising in the night. But I *bethought* myself that I was in a boat, after all; and that a man like Mr. *Peggotty* was not a bad person to have on board if anything did happen.

Nothing happened, however, worse than morning. Almost as soon as it *shone* upon the oyster-shell frame of my mirror I was out of bed, and out with little *Em'ly*, picking up stones upon the beach.

Português → 'You're quite a sailor, I suppose?' I said to *Em'ly*. I don't know that I supposed anything of the kind, but I felt it an act of *gallantry* to say something; and a shining sail close to us made such a pretty little image of itself, at the moment, in her bright eye, that it came into my head to say this.

'No,' replied *Em'ly*, shaking her head, 'I'm afraid of the sea.'

'Afraid!' I said, with a becoming air of *boldness*, and looking very big at the mighty ocean. 'I *an't*!'

'Ah! but it's cruel,' said *Em'ly*. 'I have seen it very cruel to some of our men. I have seen it tear a boat as big as our house, all to pieces.'

'I hope it wasn't the boat that--'

'That father was *drowned* in?' said *Em'ly*. 'No. Not that one, I never see that boat.'

'Nor him?' I asked her.

Português → Little *Em'ly* shook her head. 'Not to remember!'

Here was a coincidence! I immediately went into an explanation how I had never seen my own father; and how my mother and I had always lived by ourselves in the happiest state *imaginable*, and lived so then, and always meant to live so; and how my father's grave was in the *churchyard* near our house, and *shaded* by a tree, beneath the *boughs* of which I had walked and heard the birds sing many a pleasant morning. But there were some differences between *Em'ly's orphanhood* and mine, it appeared. She had lost her mother before her father; and where her father's grave was no one knew, except that it was somewhere in the *depths* of the sea.

'Besides,' said *Em'ly*, as she looked about for shells and *pebbles*, 'your father was a gentleman and your mother is a lady; and my father was a *fisherman* and my

mother was a *fisherman's* daughter, and my uncle Dan is a *fisherman*.'

'Dan is Mr. *Peggotty*, is he?' said I.

'Uncle Dan--*yonder*,' answered *Em'ly*, *nodding* at the boat-house.

'Yes. I mean him. He must be very good, I should think?'

Português → 'Good?' said *Em'ly*. 'If I was ever to be a lady, I'd give him a sky-blue coat with diamond buttons, *nankeen* trousers, a red velvet *waistcoat*, a *cocked* hat, a large gold watch, a silver pipe, and a box of money.'

I said I had no doubt that Mr. *Peggotty* well deserved these treasures. I must *acknowledge* that I felt it difficult to picture him quite at his ease in the *raiment* proposed for him by his grateful little niece, and that I was particularly doubtful of the policy of the *cocked* hat; but I kept these sentiments to myself.

Little *Em'ly* had stopped and looked up at the sky in her *enumeration* of these articles, as if they were a glorious *vision*. We went on again, picking up shells and *pebbles*.

'You would like to be a lady?' I said.

Emily looked at me, and laughed and *nodded* 'yes'.

'I should like it very much. We would all be *gentlefolks* together, then. Me, and uncle, and Ham, and Mrs. *Gummidge*. We wouldn't mind then, when there comes *stormy* weather.---Not for our own *sakes*, I mean. We would for the poor *fishermen's*, to be sure, and we'd help 'em with money when they come to any hurt.' This seemed to me to be a very satisfactory and therefore not at all *improbable* picture. I expressed my pleasure in the *contemplation* of it, and little *Em'ly* was *emboldened* to say, *shyly*,

Português → 'Don't you think you are afraid of the sea, now?'

It was quiet enough to *reassure* me, but I have no doubt if I had seen a moderately large wave come *tumbling* in, I should have taken to my heels, with an awful *recollection* of her drowned relations. However, I said 'No,' and I added, 'You don't seem to be either, though you say you are,'--for she was walking much too near the brink of a sort of old *jetty* or wooden *causeway* we had *strolled* upon, and I was afraid of her falling over.

'I'm not afraid in this way,' said little *Em'ly*. 'But I wake when it blows, and *tremble* to think of Uncle Dan and Ham and believe I hear 'em crying out for help. That's why I should like so much to be a lady. But I'm not afraid in this way. Not a bit. Look here!'

She started from my side, and ran along a *jagged* timber which *protruded* from the place we stood upon, and *overhung* the deep water at some height, without the least defence. The *incident* is so impressed on my remembrance, that if I were a *draughtsman* I could draw its form here, I dare say, accurately as it was that day, and little *Em'ly springing* forward to her destruction (as it appeared to me), with a look that I have never forgotten, directed far out to sea.

Português → The light, bold, *fluttering* little figure turned and came back safe to me, and I soon laughed at my fears, and at the cry I had *uttered*; *fruitlessly* in any case, for there was no one near. But there have been times since, in my *manhood*, many times there have been, when I have thought, Is it possible, among the possibilities of hidden things, that in the sudden *rashness* of the child and her wild look so far off, there was any *merciful* attraction of her into danger, any tempting her towards him permitted on the part of her dead father, that her life might have a chance of ending that day? There has been a time since when I have wondered whether, if the life before her could have been revealed to me at a glance, and so revealed as that a child could fully comprehend it, and if her preservation could have *depended* on a motion of my hand, I ought to have held it up to save her. There has been a time since--I do not say it lasted long, but it has

been--when I have asked myself the question, would it have been better for little *Em'ly* to have had the waters close above her head that morning in my sight; and when I have answered Yes, it would have been.

This may be premature. I have set it down too soon, perhaps. But let it stand.

We *strolled* a long way, and *loaded* ourselves with things that we thought curious, and put some stranded *starfish* carefully back into the water--I hardly know enough of the race at this moment to be quite certain whether they had reason to feel obliged to us for doing so, or the reverse--and then made our way home to Mr. *Peggotty's* dwelling. We stopped under the lee of the lobster-*outhouse* to exchange an innocent kiss, and went in to breakfast glowing with health and pleasure.

Português → 'Like two young *mavishes*,' Mr. *Peggotty* said. I knew this meant, in our local dialect, like two young *thrushes*, and received it as a compliment.

Of course I was in love with little *Em'ly*. I am sure I loved that baby quite as truly, quite as *tenderly*, with greater purity and more *disinterestedness*, than can enter into the best love of a later time of life, high and *ennobling* as it is. I am sure my fancy raised up something round that blue-eyed *mite* of a child, which *etherealized*, and made a very angel of her. If, any sunny *forenoon*, she had spread a little pair of wings

and flown away before my eyes, I don't think I should have regarded it as much more than I had had reason to expect.

We used to walk about that dim old flat at *Yarmouth* in a loving manner, hours and hours. The days *sported* by us, as if Time had not grown up himself yet, but were a child too, and always at play. I told *Em'ly* I *adored* her, and that unless she confessed she *adored* me I should be reduced to the necessity of killing myself with a sword. She said she did, and I have no doubt she did.

As to any sense of inequality, or *youthfulness*, or other difficulty in our way, little *Em'ly* and I had no such trouble, because we had no future. We made no more provision for growing older, than we did for growing younger. We were the admiration of Mrs. *Gummidge* and *Peggotty*, who used to whisper of an evening when we sat, *lovingly*, on our little locker side by side, 'Lor! wasn't it beautiful!' Mr. *Peggotty* smiled at us from behind his pipe, and Ham *grinned* all the evening and did nothing else. They had something of the sort of pleasure in us, I suppose, that they might have had in a pretty toy, or a pocket model of the *Colosseum*.

Português → I soon found out that Mrs. *Gummidge* did not always make herself so *agreeable* as she might have been expected to do, under the circumstances of her residence with Mr. *Peggotty*. Mrs. *Gummidge's* was

rather a *fretful disposition*, and she *whimpered* more sometimes than was comfortable for other parties in so small an establishment. I was very sorry for her; but there were moments when it would have been more *agreeable*, I thought, if Mrs. *Gummidge* had had a convenient apartment of her own to retire to, and had stopped there until her spirits revived.

Mr. *Peggotty* went *occasionally* to a public-house called The Willing Mind. I discovered this, by his being out on the second or third evening of our visit, and by Mrs. *Gummidge's* looking up at the Dutch clock, between eight and nine, and saying he was there, and that, what was more, she had known in the morning he would go there.

Mrs. *Gummidge* had been in a low state all day, and had burst into tears in the *forenoon*, when the fire smoked. 'I am a lone *lorn creetur*,' were Mrs. *Gummidge's* words, when that unpleasant occurrence took place, 'and *everythink* goes contrary with me.'

'Oh, it'll soon leave off,' said *Peggotty*--I again mean our *Peggotty*--'and besides, you know, it's not more *disagreeable* to you than to us.'

Português → 'I feel it more,' said Mrs. *Gummidge*.

It was a very cold day, with cutting *blasts* of wind. Mrs. *Gummidge's* peculiar corner of the *fireside* seemed

to me to be the *warmest* and *snuggest* in the place, as her chair was certainly the easiest, but it didn't suit her that day at all. She was constantly complaining of the cold, and of its *occasioning* a *visitation* in her back which she called 'the *creeps*'. At last she shed tears on that subject, and said again that she was 'a lone *lorn creetur*' and *everythink* went contrary with her'.

'It is certainly very cold,' said *Peggotty*. 'Everybody must feel it so.'

'I feel it more than other people,' said Mrs. *Gummidge*.

So at dinner; when Mrs. *Gummidge* was always helped immediately after me, to whom the preference was given as a visitor of distinction. The fish were small and *bony*, and the potatoes were a little burnt. We all *acknowledged* that we felt this something of a disappointment; but Mrs. *Gummidge* said she felt it more than we did, and shed tears again, and made that former declaration with great *bitterness*.

Accordingly, when Mr. *Peggotty* came home about nine o'clock, this unfortunate Mrs. *Gummidge* was *knitting* in her corner, in a very *wretched* and miserable condition. *Peggotty* had been working *cheerfully*. Ham had been *patching* up a great pair of *waterboots*; and I, with little *Em'ly* by my side, had been reading to them.

Mrs. *Gummidge* had never made any other remark than a *forlorn* sigh, and had never raised her eyes since tea.

Português → 'Well, Mates,' said Mr. *Peggotty*, taking his seat, 'and how are you?'

We all said something, or looked something, to welcome him, except Mrs. *Gummidge*, who only shook her head over her *knitting*.

'What's *amiss*?' said Mr. *Peggotty*, with a clap of his hands. 'Cheer up, old *Mawther*!' (Mr. *Peggotty* meant old girl.)

Mrs. *Gummidge* did not appear to be able to cheer up. She took out an old black silk *handkerchief* and wiped her eyes; but instead of putting it in her pocket, kept it out, and wiped them again, and still kept it out, ready for use.

'What's *amiss*, dame?' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'Nothing,' returned Mrs. *Gummidge*. 'You've come from The Willing Mind, *Dan'l*?'

'Why yes, I've took a short spell at The Willing Mind tonight,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'I'm sorry I should drive you there,' said Mrs. *Gummidge*.

'Drive! I don't want no driving,' returned Mr. *Peggotty* with an honest laugh. 'I only go too ready.'

'Very ready,' said Mrs. *Gummidge*, shaking her head, and *wiping* her eyes. 'Yes, yes, very ready. I am sorry it should be along of me that you're so ready.'

Português → 'Along o' you! It *an't* along o' you!' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'Don't ye believe a bit on it.'

'Yes, yes, it is,' cried Mrs. *Gummidge*. 'I know what I am. I know that I am a lone *lorn creetur*', and not only that *everythink* goes contrary with me, but that I go contrary with everybody. Yes, yes. I feel more than other people do, and I show it more. It's my *misfortun*.'

I really couldn't help thinking, as I sat taking in all this, that the *misfortune* extended to some other members of that family besides Mrs. *Gummidge*. But Mr. *Peggotty* made no such *retort*, only answering with another *entreaty* to Mrs. *Gummidge* to cheer up.

'I *an't* what I could wish myself to be,' said Mrs. *Gummidge*. 'I am far from it. I know what I am. My troubles has made me contrary. I feel my troubles, and they make me contrary. I wish I didn't feel 'em, but I do. I wish I could be hardened to 'em, but I *an't*. I make the house uncomfortable. I don't wonder at it. I've made your sister so all day, and Master *Davy*.'

Here I was suddenly *melted*, and *roared* out, 'No, you haven't, Mrs. *Gummidge*,' in great mental distress.

Português → 'It's far from right that I should do it,' said Mrs. *Gummidge*. 'It *an't* a fit return. I had better go into the house and die. I am a lone *lorn creetur*', and had much better not make myself contrary here. If thinks must go contrary with me, and I must go contrary myself, let me go contrary in my parish. *Dan'l*, I'd better go into the house, and die and be a *riddance*!'

Mrs. *Gummidge* retired with these words, and *betook* herself to bed. When she was gone, Mr. *Peggotty*, who had not exhibited a trace of any feeling but the *profoundest* sympathy, looked round upon us, and *nodding* his head with a lively expression of that sentiment still *animating* his face, said in a whisper:

'She's been thinking of the old 'un!'

I did not quite understand what old one Mrs. *Gummidge* was supposed to have fixed her mind upon, until *Peggotty*, on seeing me to bed, explained that it was the late Mr. *Gummidge*; and that her brother always took that for a received truth on such occasions, and that it always had a moving effect upon him. Some time after he was in his *hammock* that night, I heard him myself repeat to Ham, 'Poor thing! She's been thinking of the old 'un!' And whenever Mrs. *Gummidge* was overcome in a similar manner during the remainder of our stay (which happened some few times), he always

said the same thing in *extenuation* of the circumstance, and always with the *tenderest commiseration*.

Português → So the *fortnight* slipped away, *varied* by nothing but the variation of the tide, which *altered* Mr. *Peggotty's* times of going out and coming in, and *altered Ham's engagements* also. When the latter was unemployed, he sometimes walked with us to show us the boats and ships, and once or twice he took us for a row. I don't know why one *slight* set of impressions should be more particularly *associated* with a place than another, though I believe this *obtains* with most people, in reference especially to the *associations* of their childhood. I never hear the name, or read the name, of *Yarmouth*, but I am reminded of a certain Sunday morning on the beach, the bells ringing for church, little *Em'ly* leaning on my shoulder, Ham *lazily* dropping stones into the water, and the sun, away at sea, just breaking through the heavy mist, and showing us the ships, like their own shadows.

At last the day came for going home. I bore up against the separation from Mr. *Peggotty* and Mrs. *Gummidge*, but my agony of mind at leaving little *Em'ly* was piercing. We went arm-in-arm to the public-house where the carrier put up, and I promised, on the road, to write to her. (I *redeemed* that promise afterwards, in characters larger than those in which apartments are

usually announced in manuscript, as being to let.) We were greatly overcome at *parting*; and if ever, in my life, I have had a void made in my heart, I had one made that day.

Now, all the time I had been on my visit, I had been *ungrateful* to my home again, and had thought little or nothing about it. But I was no sooner turned towards it, than my *reproachful* young conscience seemed to point that way with a ready finger; and I felt, all the more for the sinking of my spirits, that it was my nest, and that my mother was my *comforter* and friend.

Português → This gained upon me as we went along; so that the *nearer* we drew, the more familiar the objects became that we passed, the more excited I was to get there, and to run into her arms. But *Peggotty*, instead of sharing in those *transports*, tried to check them (though very kindly), and looked confused and out of sorts.

Blunderstone Rookery would come, however, in spite of her, when the *carrier's* horse pleased--and did. How well I *recollect* it, on a cold grey afternoon, with a dull sky, threatening rain!

The door opened, and I looked, half laughing and half crying in my pleasant *agitation*, for my mother. It was not she, but a strange servant.

'Why, *Peggotty*!' I said, *ruefully*, 'isn't she come home?'

'Yes, yes, Master *Davy*,' said *Peggotty*. 'She's come home. Wait a bit, Master *Davy*, and I'll--I'll tell you something.'

Between her *agitation*, and her natural *awkwardness* in getting out of the cart, *Peggotty* was making a most extraordinary *festoon* of herself, but I felt too blank and strange to tell her so. When she had got down, she took me by the hand; led me, wondering, into the kitchen; and shut the door.

Português → '*Peggotty*!' said I, quite frightened.
'What's the matter?'

'*Nothing's* the matter, bless you, Master *Davy* dear!' she answered, *assuming* an air of *sprightliness*.

'*Something's* the matter, I'm sure. Where's mama?'

'Where's mama, Master *Davy*?' repeated *Peggotty*.

'Yes. Why hasn't she come out to the gate, and what have we come in here for? Oh, *Peggotty*!' My eyes were full, and I felt as if I were going to *tumble* down.

'Bless the precious boy!' cried *Peggotty*, taking hold of me. 'What is it? Speak, my pet!'

'Not dead, too! Oh, she's not dead, *Peggotty*?'

Peggotty cried out No! with an astonishing *volume* of voice; and then sat down, and began to *pant*, and said I had given her a turn.

I gave her a hug to take away the turn, or to give her another turn in the right direction, and then stood before her, looking at her in anxious inquiry.

'You see, dear, I should have told you before now,' said *Peggotty*, 'but I hadn't an opportunity. I ought to have made it, perhaps, but I couldn't *azackly*'--that was always the substitute for exactly, in *Peggotty's* militia of words--'bring my mind to it.'

Português → 'Go on, *Peggotty*,' said I, more frightened than before.

'Master *Davy*,' said *Peggotty*, *untying* her *bonnet* with a shaking hand, and speaking in a *breathless* sort of way. 'What do you think? You have got a Pa!'

I *trembled*, and turned white. Something--I don't know what, or how--connected with the grave in the *churchyard*, and the raising of the dead, seemed to strike me like an *unwholesome* wind.

'A new one,' said *Peggotty*.

'A new one?' I repeated.

Peggotty gave a *gasp*, as if she were *swallowing* something that was very hard, and, putting out her hand, said:

'Come and see him.'

'I don't want to see him.'

--'And your mama,' said *Peggotty*.

I ceased to draw back, and we went straight to the best *parlour*, where she left me. On one side of the fire, sat my mother; on the other, Mr. *Murdstone*. My mother dropped her work, and arose *hurriedly*, but *timidly* I thought.

'Now, Clara my dear,' said Mr. *Murdstone*. '*Recollect!* control yourself, always control yourself! *Davy* boy, how do you do?'

Português → I gave him my hand. After a moment of suspense, I went and kissed my mother: she kissed me, *patted* me gently on the shoulder, and sat down again to her work. I could not look at her, I could not look at him, I knew quite well that he was looking at us both; and I turned to the window and looked out there, at some *shrubs* that were *drooping* their heads in the cold.

As soon as I could creep away, I *crept* upstairs. My old dear bedroom was changed, and I was to lie a long way off. I *rambled* downstairs to find anything that was

like itself, so *altered* it all seemed; and *roamed* into the yard. I very soon started back from there, for the empty dog-*kennel* was filled up with a great dog--deep *mouthed* and black-haired like Him--and he was very angry at the sight of me, and *sprang* out to get at me.



CHAPTER 4. I Fall Into Disgrace

Português → If the room to which my bed was removed were a *sentient* thing that could give evidence, I might *appeal* to it at this day--who sleeps there now, I wonder!--to bear witness for me what a heavy heart I carried to it. I went up there, hearing the dog in the yard bark after me all the way while I climbed the stairs; and, looking as blank and strange upon the room as the room looked upon me, sat down with my small hands crossed, and thought.

I thought of the *oddest* things. Of the shape of the room, of the cracks in the ceiling, of the paper on the walls, of the flaws in the window-glass making *ripples* and *dimples* on the prospect, of the washing-stand being *rickety* on its three legs, and having a *discontented* something about it, which reminded me of Mrs. *Gummidge* under the influence of the old one. I was crying all the time, but, except that I was conscious of being cold and *dejected*, I am sure I never thought why I cried. At last in my *desolation* I began to consider that I was *dreadfully* in love with little *Em'ly*, and had been torn away from her to come here where no one seemed to want me, or to care about me, half as much as she did. This made such a very miserable piece of business of it, that I rolled myself up in a corner of the *counterpane*, and cried myself to sleep.

I was *awoke* by somebody saying 'Here he is!' and *uncovering* my hot head. My mother and *Peggotty* had come to look for me, and it was one of them who had done it.

Português → '*Davy*,' said my mother. 'What's the matter?'

I thought it was very strange that she should ask me, and answered, 'Nothing.' I turned over on my face, I *recollect*, to hide my *trembling* lip, which answered her with greater truth. '*Davy*,' said my mother. '*Davy*, my child!'

I dare say no words she could have *uttered* would have affected me so much, then, as her calling me her child. I hid my tears in the *bedclothes*, and pressed her from me with my hand, when she would have raised me up.

'This is your doing, *Peggotty*, you cruel thing!' said my mother. 'I have no doubt at all about it. How can you reconcile it to your conscience, I wonder, to prejudice my own boy against me, or against anybody who is dear to me? What do you mean by it, *Peggotty*?'

Poor *Peggotty* lifted up her hands and eyes, and only answered, in a sort of *paraphrase* of the grace I usually repeated after dinner, 'Lord forgive you, Mrs.

Copperfield, and for what you have said this minute, may you never be truly sorry!

'It's enough to distract me,' cried my mother. 'In my honeymoon, too, when my most *inveterate* enemy might *relent*, one would think, and not envy me a little peace of mind and happiness. *Davy*, you naughty boy! *Peggotty*, you savage creature! Oh, dear me!' cried my mother, turning from one of us to the other, in her *pettish wilful* manner, 'what a *troublesome* world this is, when one has the most right to expect it to be as *agreeable* as possible!'

Português → I felt the touch of a hand that I knew was neither hers nor *Peggotty's*, and slipped to my feet at the bed-side. It was Mr. *Murdstone's* hand, and he kept it on my arm as he said:

'What's this? Clara, my love, have you forgotten?--*Firmness*, my dear!'

'I am very sorry, Edward,' said my mother. 'I meant to be very good, but I am so uncomfortable.'

'Indeed!' he answered. 'That's a bad hearing, so soon, Clara.'

'I say it's very hard I should be made so now,' returned my mother, *pouting*; 'and it is--very hard--isn't it?'

He drew her to him, *whispered* in her ear, and kissed her. I knew as well, when I saw my mother's head lean down upon his shoulder, and her arm touch his neck--I knew as well that he could *mould* her *pliant* nature into any form he chose, as I know, now, that he did it.

Português → 'Go you below, my love,' said Mr. *Murdstone*. 'David and I will come down, together. My friend,' turning a *darkening* face on *Peggotty*, when he had watched my mother out, and dismissed her with a nod and a smile; 'do you know your *mistress's* name?'

'She has been my mistress a long time, sir,' answered *Peggotty*, 'I ought to know it.' 'That's true,' he answered. 'But I thought I heard you, as I came upstairs, address her by a name that is not hers. She has taken mine, you know. Will you remember that?'

Peggotty, with some *uneasy glances* at me, *curtseyed* herself out of the room without replying; seeing, I suppose, that she was expected to go, and had no excuse for remaining. When we two were left alone, he shut the door, and sitting on a chair, and holding me standing before him, looked steadily into my eyes. I felt my own attracted, no less steadily, to his. As I recall our being *opposed* thus, face to face, I seem again to hear my heart beat fast and high.

Português → 'David,' he said, making his lips thin, by pressing them together, 'if I have an *obstinate* horse or dog to deal with, what do you think I do?'

'I don't know.'

'I beat him.'

I had answered in a kind of *breathless* whisper, but I felt, in my silence, that my breath was shorter now.

'I make him *wince*, and smart. I say to myself, "I'll conquer that fellow"; and if it were to cost him all the blood he had, I should do it. What is that upon your face?'

'Dirt,' I said.

He knew it was the mark of tears as well as I. But if he had asked the question twenty times, each time with twenty blows, I believe my baby heart would have burst before I would have told him so.

'You have a good deal of intelligence for a little fellow,' he said, with a grave smile that belonged to him, 'and you understood me very well, I see. Wash that face, sir, and come down with me.'

Português → He pointed to the washing-stand, which I had made out to be like Mrs. *Gummidge*, and *motioned* me with his head to obey him directly. I had little doubt then, and I have less doubt now, that he

would have knocked me down without the least *compunction*, if I had *hesitated*.

'Clara, my dear,' he said, when I had done his bidding, and he walked me into the *parlour*, with his hand still on my arm; 'you will not be made uncomfortable any more, I hope. We shall soon improve our youthful *humours*.'

Português → God help me, I might have been improved for my whole life, I might have been made another creature perhaps, for life, by a kind word at that season. A word of encouragement and explanation, of pity for my childish ignorance, of welcome home, of *reassurance* to me that it was home, might have made me *dutiful* to him in my heart *henceforth*, instead of in my *hypocritical* outside, and might have made me respect instead of hate him. I thought my mother was sorry to see me standing in the room so scared and strange, and that, presently, when I stole to a chair, she followed me with her eyes more *sorrowfully* still--missing, perhaps, some freedom in my childish tread--but the word was not spoken, and the time for it was gone.

Português → We *dined* alone, we three together. He seemed to be very fond of my mother--I am afraid I liked him none the better for that--and she was very fond of him. I gathered from what they said, that an elder sister of his was coming to stay with them, and

that she was expected that evening. I am not certain whether I found out then, or afterwards, that, without being actively concerned in any business, he had some share in, or some *annual* charge upon the profits of, a wine-*merchant's* house in London, with which his family had been connected from his great-*grandfather's* time, and in which his sister had a similar interest; but I may mention it in this place, whether or no.

Português → After dinner, when we were sitting by the fire, and I was *meditating* an escape to *Peggotty* without having the *hardihood* to slip away, lest it should offend the master of the house, a coach drove up to the garden-gate and he went out to receive the visitor. My mother followed him. I was *timidly* following her, when she turned round at the *parlour* door, in the *dusk*, and taking me in her embrace as she had been used to do, *whispered* me to love my new father and be *obedient* to him. She did this *hurriedly* and secretly, as if it were wrong, but *tenderly*; and, putting out her hand behind her, held mine in it, until we came near to where he was standing in the garden, where she let mine go, and drew hers through his arm.

Português → It was Miss *Murdstone* who was arrived, and a *gloomy*-looking lady she was; dark, like her brother, whom she greatly *resembled* in face and voice; and with very heavy eyebrows, nearly meeting over her

large nose, as if, being disabled by the *wrongs* of her sex from wearing *whiskers*, she had carried them to that account. She brought with her two *uncompromising* hard black boxes, with her *initials* on the *lids* in hard brass nails. When she paid the *coachman* she took her money out of a hard steel purse, and she kept the purse in a very jail of a bag which hung upon her arm by a heavy chain, and shut up like a bite. I had never, at that time, seen such a metallic lady altogether as Miss *Murdstone* was.

She was brought into the *parlour* with many tokens of welcome, and there formally recognized my mother as a new and near relation. Then she looked at me, and said:

Português → 'Is that your boy, sister-in-law?'

My mother *acknowledged* me.

'Generally speaking,' said Miss *Murdstone*, 'I don't like boys. How d'ye do, boy?'

Under these encouraging circumstances, I replied that I was very well, and that I hoped she was the same; with such an *indifferent* grace, that Miss *Murdstone* disposed of me in two words:

'Wants manner!'

Having *uttered* which, with great *distinctness*, she begged the favour of being shown to her room, which

became to me from that time forth a place of awe and dread, wherein the two black boxes were never seen open or known to be left unlocked, and where (for I *peeped* in once or twice when she was out) *numerous* little steel *fettors* and *rivets*, with which Miss *Murdstone* *embellished* herself when she was dressed, generally hung upon the looking-glass in formidable array.

Português → As well as I could make out, she had come for good, and had no intention of ever going again. She began to 'help' my mother next morning, and was in and out of the store-closet all day, putting things to rights, and making havoc in the old arrangements. Almost the first remarkable thing I observed in Miss *Murdstone* was, her being constantly haunted by a suspicion that the servants had a man *secreted* somewhere on the premises. Under the influence of this *delusion*, she *dived* into the coal-cellar at the most *untimely* hours, and *scarcely* ever opened the door of a dark *cupboard* without *clapping* it to again, in the belief that she had got him.

Though there was nothing very *airy* about Miss *Murdstone*, she was a perfect *Lark* in point of getting up. She was up (and, as I believe to this hour, looking for that man) before anybody in the house was stirring. *Peggotty* gave it as her opinion that she even slept with one eye open; but I could not *concur* in this idea; for I

tried it myself after hearing the suggestion thrown out, and found it couldn't be done.

Português → On the very first morning after her arrival she was up and ringing her bell at cock-crow. When my mother came down to breakfast and was going to make the tea, Miss *Murdstone* gave her a kind of *peck* on the cheek, which was her nearest approach to a kiss, and said:

'Now, Clara, my dear, I am come here, you know, to relieve you of all the trouble I can. You're much too pretty and *thoughtless*'--my mother *blushed* but laughed, and seemed not to dislike this character--'to have any duties *imposed* upon you that can be undertaken by me. If you'll be so good as give me your keys, my dear, I'll attend to all this sort of thing in future.'

From that time, Miss *Murdstone* kept the keys in her own little jail all day, and under her pillow all night, and my mother had no more to do with them than I had.

Português → My mother did not suffer her authority to pass from her without a shadow of protest. One night when Miss *Murdstone* had been developing certain household plans to her brother, of which he *signified* his *approbation*, my mother suddenly began to cry, and said she thought she might have been consulted.

'Clara!' said Mr. *Murdstone sternly*. 'Clara! I wonder at you.'

'Oh, it's very well to say you wonder, Edward!' cried my mother, 'and it's very well for you to talk about *firmness*, but you wouldn't like it yourself.'

Português → *Firmness*, I may observe, was the grand quality on which both Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* took their stand. However I might have expressed my comprehension of it at that time, if I had been called upon, I nevertheless did clearly comprehend in my own way, that it was another name for tyranny; and for a certain *gloomy*, arrogant, devil's humour, that was in them both. The creed, as I should state it now, was this. Mr. *Murdstone* was firm; nobody in his world was to be so firm as Mr. *Murdstone*; nobody else in his world was to be firm at all, for everybody was to be bent to his *firmness*. Miss *Murdstone* was an exception. She might be firm, but only by relationship, and in an inferior and *tributary* degree. My mother was another exception. She might be firm, and must be; but only in bearing their *firmness*, and firmly believing there was no other *firmness* upon earth.

Português → 'It's very hard,' said my mother, 'that in my own house--'

'My own house?' repeated Mr. *Murdstone*. 'Clara!'

'OUR own house, I mean,' *faltered* my mother, evidently frightened--'I hope you must know what I mean, Edward--it's very hard that in YOUR own house I may not have a word to say about *domestic* matters. I am sure I managed very well before we were married. There's evidence,' said my mother, *sobbing*; 'ask *Peggotty* if I didn't do very well when I wasn't *interfered* with!'

'Edward,' said Miss *Murdstone*, 'let there be an end of this. I go tomorrow.'

'Jane *Murdstone*,' said her brother, 'be silent! How dare you to *insinuate* that you don't know my character better than your words *imply*?'

Português → 'I am sure,' my poor mother went on, at a *grievous* disadvantage, and with many tears, 'I don't want anybody to go. I should be very miserable and unhappy if anybody was to go. I don't ask much. I am not unreasonable. I only want to be consulted sometimes. I am very much obliged to anybody who assists me, and I only want to be consulted as a mere form, sometimes. I thought you were pleased, once, with my being a little inexperienced and *girlish*, Edward--I am sure you said so--but you seem to hate me for it now, you are so severe.'

'Edward,' said Miss *Murdstone*, again, 'let there be an end of this. I go tomorrow.'

'Jane *Murdstone*,' *thundered* Mr. *Murdstone*. 'Will you be silent? How dare you?'

Miss *Murdstone* made a jail-*delivery* of her pocket-*handkerchief*, and held it before her eyes.

Português → 'Clara,' he continued, looking at my mother, 'you surprise me! You *astound* me! Yes, I had a satisfaction in the thought of marrying an inexperienced and *artless* person, and forming her character, and *infusing* into it some amount of that *firmness* and decision of which it stood in need. But when Jane *Murdstone* is kind enough to come to my assistance in this *endeavour*, and to *assume*, for my sake, a condition something like a *housekeeper's*, and when she meets with a base return--'

'Oh, pray, pray, Edward,' cried my mother, 'don't accuse me of being *ungrateful*. I am sure I am not *ungrateful*. No one ever said I was before. I have many faults, but not that. Oh, don't, my dear!'

'When Jane *Murdstone* meets, I say,' he went on, after waiting until my mother was silent, 'with a base return, that feeling of mine is *chilled* and *altered*.'

Português → 'Don't, my love, say that!' *implored* my mother very *piteously*. 'Oh, don't, Edward! I can't bear to hear it. Whatever I am, I am *affectionate*. I know I am

affectionate. I wouldn't say it, if I wasn't sure that I am. Ask *Peggotty*. I am sure she'll tell you I'm *affectionate*.'

'There is no extent of mere weakness, Clara,' said Mr. *Murdstone* in reply, 'that can have the least weight with me. You lose breath.'

'Pray let us be friends,' said my mother, 'I couldn't live under *coldness* or *unkindness*. I am so sorry. I have a great many defects, I know, and it's very good of you, Edward, with your strength of mind, to *endeavour* to correct them for me. Jane, I don't object to anything. I should be quite broken-hearted if you thought of leaving--' My mother was too much overcome to go on.

Português → 'Jane *Murdstone*,' said Mr. *Murdstone* to his sister, 'any harsh words between us are, I hope, uncommon. It is not my fault that so unusual an occurrence has taken place tonight. I was betrayed into it by another. Nor is it your fault. You were betrayed into it by another. Let us both try to forget it. And as this,' he added, after these *magnanimous* words, 'is not a fit scene for the boy--David, go to bed!'

I could hardly find the door, through the tears that stood in my eyes. I was so sorry for my mother's distress; but I *groped* my way out, and *groped* my way up to my room in the dark, without even having the heart to say good night to *Peggotty*, or to get a candle from her. When her coming up to look for me, an hour

or so afterwards, *awoke* me, she said that my mother had gone to bed poorly, and that Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* were sitting alone.

Português → Going down next morning rather earlier than usual, I *paused* outside the *parlour* door, on hearing my mother's voice. She was very *earnestly* and *humbly entreating* Miss *Murdstone's* pardon, which that lady *granted*, and a perfect reconciliation took place. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first *appealing* to Miss *Murdstone*, or without having first *ascertained* by some sure means, what Miss *Murdstone's* opinion was; and I never saw Miss *Murdstone*, when out of temper (she was *infirm* that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible *fright*.

Português → The *gloomy taint* that was in the *Murdstone* blood, *darkened* the *Murdstone* religion, which was *austere* and *wrathful*. I have thought, since, that its *assuming* that character was a necessary consequence of Mr. *Murdstone's firmness*, which wouldn't allow him to let anybody off from the utmost weight of the *severest* penalties he could find any excuse for. Be this as it may, I well remember the tremendous *visages* with which we used to go to

church, and the changed air of the place. Again, the *dreaded* Sunday comes round, and I file into the old *pew* first, like a guarded captive brought to a condemned service. Again, Miss *Murdstone*, in a black velvet gown, that looks as if it had been made out of a *pal*, follows close upon me; then my mother; then her husband. There is no *Peggotty* now, as in the old time. Again, I listen to Miss *Murdstone* *mumbling* the responses, and *emphasizing* all the dread words with a cruel *relish*. Again, I see her dark eyes roll round the church when she says 'miserable *sinner*s', as if she were calling all the congregation names. Again, I catch rare *glimpses* of my mother, moving her lips *timidly* between the two, with one of them *muttering* at each ear like low thunder. Again, I wonder with a sudden fear whether it is likely that our good old *clergyman* can be wrong, and Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* right, and that all the angels in Heaven can be destroying angels. Again, if I move a finger or relax a muscle of my face, Miss *Murdstone* *pokes* me with her prayer-book, and makes my side *ache*.

Português → Yes, and again, as we walk home, I note some neighbours looking at my mother and at me, and *whispering*. Again, as the three go on arm-in-arm, and I *linger* behind alone, I follow some of those looks, and wonder if my mother's step be really not so light as I have seen it, and if the *gaiety* of her beauty be really

almost worried away. Again, I wonder whether any of the neighbours call to mind, as I do, how we used to walk home together, she and I; and I wonder *stupidly* about that, all the *dreary dismal* day.

Português → There had been some talk on occasions of my going to boarding-school. Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* had originated it, and my mother had of course agreed with them. Nothing, however, was concluded on the subject yet. In the meantime, I learnt lessons at home. Shall I ever forget those lessons! They were *presided* over *nominally* by my mother, but really by Mr. *Murdstone* and his sister, who were always present, and found them a favourable occasion for giving my mother lessons in that *miscaled firmness*, which was the *bane* of both our lives. I believe I was kept at home for that purpose. I had been apt enough to learn, and willing enough, when my mother and I had lived alone together. I can *faintly* remember learning the alphabet at her knee. To this day, when I look upon the fat black letters in the primer, the *puzzling* novelty of their shapes, and the easy good-nature of O and Q and S, seem to present themselves again before me as they used to do. But they recall no feeling of disgust or *reluctance*. On the contrary, I seem to have walked along a path of flowers as far as the *crocodile*-book, and to have been *cheered* by the *gentleness* of my mother's voice and manner all the way. But these

solemn lessons which succeeded those, I remember as the death-blow of my peace, and a *grievous* daily *drudgery* and misery. They were very long, very *numerous*, very hard--perfectly *unintelligible*, some of them, to me--and I was generally as much *bewildered* by them as I believe my poor mother was herself.

Português → Let me remember how it used to be, and bring one morning back again.

I come into the second-best *parlour* after breakfast, with my books, and an exercise-book, and a slate. My mother is ready for me at her writing-desk, but not half so ready as Mr. *Murdstone* in his easy-chair by the window (though he *pretends* to be reading a book), or as Miss *Murdstone*, sitting near my mother *stringing* steel beads. The very sight of these two has such an influence over me, that I begin to feel the words I have been at infinite pains to get into my head, all *sliding* away, and going I don't know where. I wonder where they do go, by the by?

Português → I hand the first book to my mother. Perhaps it is a grammar, perhaps a history, or geography. I take a last drowning look at the page as I give it into her hand, and start off aloud at a racing pace while I have got it fresh. I trip over a word. Mr. *Murdstone* looks up. I trip over another word. Miss *Murdstone* looks up. I *redde*n, *tumble* over half-a-dozen

words, and stop. I think my mother would show me the book if she dared, but she does not dare, and she says softly:

'Oh, *Davy, Davy!*'

'Now, Clara,' says Mr. *Murdstone*, 'be firm with the boy. Don't say, "Oh, *Davy, Davy!*" That's childish. He knows his lesson, or he does not know it.'

'He does NOT know it,' Miss *Murdstone* *interposes awfully*.

'I am really afraid he does not,' says my mother.

'Then, you see, Clara,' returns Miss *Murdstone*, 'you should just give him the book back, and make him know it.'

Português → 'Yes, certainly,' says my mother; 'that is what I intend to do, my dear Jane. Now, *Davy*, try once more, and don't be stupid.'

I obey the first clause of the *injunction* by trying once more, but am not so successful with the second, for I am very stupid. I *tumble* down before I get to the old place, at a point where I was all right before, and stop to think. But I can't think about the lesson. I think of the number of yards of net in Miss *Murdstone's* cap, or of the price of Mr. *Murdstone's* dressing-gown, or any such ridiculous problem that I have no business with, and

don't want to have anything at all to do with. Mr. *Murdstone* makes a movement of *impatience* which I have been expecting for a long time. Miss *Murdstone* does the same. My mother *glances submissively* at them, *shuts* the book, and lays it by as an *arrear* to be worked out when my other tasks are done.

Português → There is a pile of these *arrears* very soon, and it *swells* like a rolling *snowball*. The bigger it gets, the more stupid I get. The case is so hopeless, and I feel that I am *wallowing* in such a *bog* of nonsense, that I give up all idea of getting out, and abandon myself to my fate. The *despairing* way in which my mother and I look at each other, as I *blunder* on, is truly *melancholy*. But the greatest effect in these miserable lessons is when my mother (thinking nobody is observing her) tries to give me the cue by the motion of her lips. At that instant, Miss *Murdstone*, who has been lying in wait for nothing else all along, says in a deep warning voice:

'Clara!'

My mother starts, colours, and smiles *faintly*. Mr. *Murdstone* comes out of his chair, takes the book, throws it at me or boxes my ears with it, and turns me out of the room by the shoulders.

Português → Even when the lessons are done, the worst is yet to happen, in the shape of an *appalling*

sum. This is invented for me, and delivered to me *orally* by Mr. *Murdstone*, and begins, 'If I go into a *cheesemonger's* shop, and buy five thousand double-Gloucester *cheeses* at *fourpence-halfpenny* each, present payment'--at which I see Miss *Murdstone* secretly *overjoyed*. I *pore* over these *cheeses* without any result or enlightenment until dinner-time, when, having made a *Mulatto* of myself by getting the dirt of the slate into the *pores* of my skin, I have a slice of bread to help me out with the *cheeses*, and am considered in disgrace for the rest of the evening.

Português → It seems to me, at this distance of time, as if my unfortunate studies generally took this course. I could have done very well if I had been without the *Murdstones*; but the influence of the *Murdstones* upon me was like the *fascination* of two snakes on a *wretched* young bird. Even when I did get through the morning with *tolerable credit*, there was not much gained but dinner; for Miss *Murdstone* never could endure to see me *untasked*, and if I *rashly* made any show of being unemployed, called her brother's attention to me by saying, 'Clara, my dear, there's nothing like work--give your boy an exercise'; which caused me to be *clapped* down to some new *labour*, there and then. As to any recreation with other children of my age, I had very little of that; for the *gloomy* theology of the *Murdstones* made all children out to be

a *swarm* of little *vipers* (though there WAS a child once set in the midst of the Disciples), and held that they contaminated one another.

Português → The natural result of this treatment, continued, I suppose, for some six months or more, was to make me *sullen*, dull, and *dogged*. I was not made the less so by my sense of being daily more and more shut out and *alienated* from my mother. I believe I should have been almost *stupefied* but for one circumstance.

Português → It was this. My father had left a small collection of books in a little room upstairs, to which I had access (for it *adjoined* my own) and which nobody else in our house ever troubled. From that blessed little room, *Roderick Random*, *Peregrine Pickle*, Humphrey *Clinker*, Tom Jones, the *Vicar* of *Wakefield*, Don *Quixote*, Gil *Blas*, and Robinson *Crusoe*, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. They kept alive my fancy, and my hope of something beyond that place and time,--they, and the Arabian Nights, and the Tales of the *Genii*,--and did me no harm; for whatever harm was in some of them was not there for me; I knew nothing of it. It is astonishing to me now, how I found time, in the midst of my *porings* and *blunderings* over heavier themes, to read those books as I did. It is curious to me how I could ever have *consoled* myself under my small

troubles (which were great troubles to me), by *impersonating* my favourite characters in them--as I did--and by putting Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* into all the bad ones--which I did too. I have been Tom Jones (a child's Tom Jones, a harmless creature) for a week together. I have sustained my own idea of *Roderick* Random for a month at a stretch, I *verily* believe. I had a greedy *relish* for a few *volumes* of *Voyages* and *Travels*--I forget what, now--that were on those shelves; and for days and days I can remember to have gone about my region of our house, *armed* with the centre-piece out of an old set of boot-trees--the perfect realization of Captain Somebody, of the Royal British Navy, in danger of being *beset* by *savages*, and resolved to sell his life at a great price. The Captain never lost dignity, from having his ears *boxed* with the Latin Grammar. I did; but the Captain was a Captain and a hero, in despite of all the *grammars* of all the languages in the world, dead or alive.

Português → This was my only and my constant comfort. When I think of it, the picture always rises in my mind, of a summer evening, the boys at play in the *churchyard*, and I sitting on my bed, reading as if for life. Every barn in the neighbourhood, every stone in the church, and every foot of the *churchyard*, had some *association* of its own, in my mind, connected with these books, and stood for some locality made famous

in them. I have seen Tom Pipes go climbing up the church-*steeple*; I have watched Strap, with the *knapsack* on his back, stopping to rest himself upon the wicket-gate; and I know that *Commodore Trunnion* held that club with Mr. *Pickle*, in the *parlour* of our little village *alehouse*.

The reader now understands, as well as I do, what I was when I came to that point of my youthful history to which I am now coming again.

Português → One morning when I went into the *parlour* with my books, I found my mother looking anxious, Miss *Murdstone* looking firm, and Mr. *Murdstone* binding something round the bottom of a cane--a *lithe* and *limber* cane, which he left off binding when I came in, and *poised* and switched in the air.

'I tell you, Clara,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, 'I have been often *flogged* myself.'

'To be sure; of course,' said Miss *Murdstone*.

'Certainly, my dear Jane,' *faltered* my mother, *meekly*. 'But--but do you think it did Edward good?'

'Do you think it did Edward harm, Clara?' asked Mr. *Murdstone*, *gravely*.

'That's the point,' said his sister.

To this my mother returned, 'Certainly, my dear Jane,' and said no more.

I felt *apprehensive* that I was personally interested in this dialogue, and sought Mr. *Murdstone's* eye as it *lighted* on mine.

'Now, David,' he said--and I saw that cast again as he said it--'you must be far more careful today than usual.' He gave the cane another *poise*, and another switch; and having finished his preparation of it, laid it down beside him, with an impressive look, and took up his book.

Português → This was a good *freshener* to my presence of mind, as a beginning. I felt the words of my lessons slipping off, not one by one, or line by line, but by the *entire* page; I tried to lay hold of them; but they seemed, if I may so express it, to have put *skates* on, and to *skim* away from me with a *smoothness* there was no checking.

We began badly, and went on worse. I had come in with an idea of *distinguishing* myself rather, *conceiving* that I was very well prepared; but it turned out to be quite a mistake. Book after book was added to the heap of *failures*, Miss *Murdstone* being firmly *watchful* of us all the time. And when we came at last to the five thousand *cheeses* (*canes* he made it that day, I remember), my mother burst out crying.

'Clara!' said Miss *Murdstone*, in her warning voice.

Português → 'I am not quite well, my dear Jane, I think,' said my mother.

I saw him wink, *solemnly*, at his sister, as he rose and said, taking up the cane:

'Why, Jane, we can hardly expect Clara to bear, with perfect *firmness*, the worry and *torment* that David has *occasioned* her today. That would be *stoical*. Clara is greatly strengthened and improved, but we can hardly expect so much from her. David, you and I will go upstairs, boy.'

As he took me out at the door, my mother ran towards us. Miss *Murdstone* said, 'Clara! are you a perfect fool?' and *interfered*. I saw my mother stop her ears then, and I heard her crying.

He walked me up to my room slowly and *gravely*--I am certain he had a delight in that formal parade of executing justice--and when we got there, suddenly twisted my head under his arm.

Português → 'Mr. *Murdstone*! Sir!' I cried to him. 'Don't! Pray don't beat me! I have tried to learn, sir, but I can't learn while you and Miss *Murdstone* are by. I can't indeed!'

'Can't you, indeed, David?' he said. 'We'll try that.'

He had my head as in a vice, but I *twined* round him somehow, and stopped him for a moment, *entreating* him not to beat me. It was only a moment that I stopped him, for he cut me heavily an instant afterwards, and in the same instant I caught the hand with which he held me in my mouth, between my teeth, and bit it through. It sets my teeth on edge to think of it.

He beat me then, as if he would have beaten me to death. Above all the noise we made, I heard them running up the stairs, and crying out--I heard my mother crying out--and *Peggotty*. Then he was gone; and the door was locked outside; and I was lying, *fevered* and hot, and torn, and sore, and raging in my *puny* way, upon the floor.

Português → How well I *recollect*, when I became quiet, what an *unnatural stillness* seemed to reign through the whole house! How well I remember, when my smart and passion began to cool, how wicked I began to feel!

I sat listening for a long while, but there was not a sound. I *crawled* up from the floor, and saw my face in the glass, so swollen, red, and ugly that it almost frightened me. My stripes were sore and stiff, and made me cry *afresh*, when I moved; but they were nothing to the guilt I felt. It lay heavier on my breast than if I had been a most *atrocious* criminal, I dare say.

It had begun to grow dark, and I had shut the window (I had been lying, for the most part, with my head upon the *sill*, by turns crying, *dozing*, and looking *listlessly* out), when the key was turned, and Miss *Murdstone* came in with some bread and meat, and milk. These she put down upon the table without a word, *glaring* at me the while with *exemplary firmness*, and then retired, locking the door after her.

Português → Long after it was dark I sat there, wondering whether anybody else would come. When this appeared *improbable* for that night, I *undressed*, and went to bed; and, there, I began to wonder *fearfully* what would be done to me. Whether it was a criminal act that I had committed? Whether I should be taken into custody, and sent to prison? Whether I was at all in danger of being hanged?

I never shall forget the waking, next morning; the being cheerful and fresh for the first moment, and then the being weighed down by the *stale* and *dismal* oppression of remembrance. Miss *Murdstone* *reappeared* before I was out of bed; told me, in so many words, that I was free to walk in the garden for half an hour and no longer; and retired, leaving the door open, that I might avail myself of that permission.

Português → I did so, and did so every morning of my imprisonment, which lasted five days. If I could have

seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and *besought* her forgiveness; but I saw no one, Miss *Murdstone excepted*, during the whole time--except at evening prayers in the *parlour*; to which I was *escorted* by Miss *Murdstone* after everybody else was placed; where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door; and *whence* I was *solemnly conducted* by my *jailer*, before any one arose from the *devotional* posture. I only observed that my mother was as far off from me as she could be, and kept her face another way so that I never saw it; and that Mr. *Murdstone's* hand was bound up in a large linen *wrapper*.

Português → The length of those five days I can convey no idea of to any one. They occupy the place of years in my remembrance. The way in which I listened to all the *incidents* of the house that made themselves *audible* to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the *murmuring* of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, *whistling*, or singing, outside, which seemed more *dismal* than anything else to me in my *solitude* and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the *depressed* dreams and *nightmares* I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon,

evening, when the boys played in the *churchyard*, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the *fleeting* intervals of something like *cheerfulness*, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to *quench* me in *gloom*, and fear, and *remorse*--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so *vividly* and strongly stamped on my remembrance. On the last night of my restraint, I was *awakened* by hearing my own name spoken in a whisper. I started up in bed, and putting out my arms in the dark, said:

Português → 'Is that you, *Peggotty*?'

There was no immediate answer, but presently I heard my name again, in a tone so very mysterious and awful, that I think I should have gone into a fit, if it had not occurred to me that it must have come through the *keyhole*.

I *groped* my way to the door, and putting my own lips to the *keyhole*, *whispered*: 'Is that you, *Peggotty* dear?'

'Yes, my own precious *Davy*,' she replied. 'Be as soft as a mouse, or the *Cat'll* hear us.'

I understood this to mean Miss *Murdstone*, and was sensible of the urgency of the case; her room being close by.

'How's mama, dear *Peggotty*? Is she very angry with me?'

I could hear *Peggotty* crying softly on her side of the *keyhole*, as I was doing on mine, before she answered. 'No. Not very.'

'What is going to be done with me, *Peggotty* dear? Do you know?'

Português → 'School. Near London,' was *Peggotty's* answer. I was obliged to get her to repeat it, for she spoke it the first time quite down my throat, in consequence of my having forgotten to take my mouth away from the *keyhole* and put my ear there; and though her words *tickled* me a good deal, I didn't hear them.

'When, *Peggotty*?'

'Tomorrow.'

'Is that the reason why Miss *Murdstone* took the clothes out of my *drawers*?' which she had done, though I have forgotten to mention it.

'Yes,' said *Peggotty*. 'Box.'

'*Shan't* I see mama?'

'Yes,' said *Peggotty*. 'Morning.'

Then *Peggotty* fitted her mouth close to the *keyhole*, and delivered these words through it with as much feeling and *earnestness* as a *keyhole* has ever been the medium of communicating, I will venture to assert: *shooting* in each broken little sentence in a *convulsive* little burst of its own.

Português → '*Davy*, dear. If I ain't been *azackly* as intimate with you. Lately, as I used to be. It ain't because I don't love you. Just as well and more, my pretty *poppet*. It's because I thought it better for you. And for someone else besides. *Davy*, my darling, are you listening? Can you hear?'

'Ye-ye-ye-yes, *Peggotty*!' I *sobbed*.

'My own!' said *Peggotty*, with infinite compassion. 'What I want to say, is. That you must never forget me. For I'll never forget you. And I'll take as much care of your mama, *Davy*. As ever I took of you. And I won't leave her. The day may come when she'll be glad to lay her poor head. On her stupid, cross old *Peggotty's* arm again. And I'll write to you, my dear. Though I ain't no scholar. And I'll--I'll--' *Peggotty* fell to kissing the *keyhole*, as she couldn't kiss me.

Português → 'Thank you, dear *Peggotty*!' said I. 'Oh, thank you! Thank you! Will you promise me one thing,

Peggotty? Will you write and tell Mr. *Peggotty* and little *Em'ly*, and Mrs. *Gummidge* and Ham, that I am not so bad as they might suppose, and that I sent 'em all my love--especially to little *Em'ly*? Will you, if you please, *Peggotty?*'

The kind soul promised, and we both of us kissed the *keyhole* with the greatest affection--I *patted* it with my hand, I *recollect*, as if it had been her honest face--and *parted*. From that night there grew up in my breast a feeling for *Peggotty* which I cannot very well define. She did not replace my mother; no one could do that; but she came into a vacancy in my heart, which closed upon her, and I felt towards her something I have never felt for any other human being. It was a sort of *comical* affection, too; and yet if she had died, I cannot think what I should have done, or how I should have acted out the tragedy it would have been to me.

Português → In the morning Miss *Murdstone* appeared as usual, and told me I was going to school; which was not altogether such news to me as she supposed. She also informed me that when I was dressed, I was to come downstairs into the *parlour*, and have my breakfast. There, I found my mother, very pale and with red eyes: into whose arms I ran, and begged her pardon from my suffering soul.

'Oh, *Davy*!' she said. 'That you could hurt anyone I love! Try to be better, pray to be better! I forgive you; but I am so *grieved*, *Davy*, that you should have such bad passions in your heart.'

They had persuaded her that I was a wicked fellow, and she was more sorry for that than for my going away. I felt it *sorely*. I tried to eat my *parting* breakfast, but my tears dropped upon my bread-and-butter, and *trickled* into my tea. I saw my mother look at me sometimes, and then glance at the *watchful* Miss *Murdstone*, and then look down, or look away.

Português → 'Master *Copperfield*'s box there!' said Miss *Murdstone*, when wheels were heard at the gate.

I looked for *Peggotty*, but it was not she; neither she nor Mr. *Murdstone* appeared. My former acquaintance, the carrier, was at the door. The box was taken out to his cart, and lifted in.

'Clara!' said Miss *Murdstone*, in her warning note.

'Ready, my dear Jane,' returned my mother.
'Good-bye, *Davy*. You are going for your own good.
Good-bye, my child. You will come home in the holidays, and be a better boy.'

'Clara!' Miss *Murdstone* repeated.

'Certainly, my dear Jane,' replied my mother, who was holding me. 'I forgive you, my dear boy. God bless you!'

'Clara!' Miss *Murdstone* repeated.

Miss *Murdstone* was good enough to take me out to the cart, and to say on the way that she hoped I would *repent*, before I came to a bad end; and then I got into the cart, and the lazy horse walked off with it.



CHAPTER 5. I Am Sent Away from Home

Português → We might have gone about half a mile, and my pocket-*handkerchief* was quite wet through, when the carrier stopped short. Looking out to *ascertain* for what, I saw, to My *amazement*, *Peggotty* burst from a hedge and climb into the cart. She took me in both her arms, and squeezed me to her stays until the pressure on my nose was extremely painful, though I never thought of that till afterwards when I found it very tender. Not a single word did *Peggotty* speak. Releasing one of her arms, she put it down in her pocket to the elbow, and brought out some paper bags of cakes which she *crammed* into my pockets, and a purse which she put into my hand, but not one word did she say. After another and a final squeeze with both arms, she got down from the cart and ran away; and, my belief is, and has always been, without a solitary button on her gown. I picked up one, of several that were rolling about, and *treasured* it as a *keepsake* for a long time.

Português → The carrier looked at me, as if to *inquire* if she were coming back. I shook my head, and said I thought not. 'Then come up,' said the carrier to the lazy horse; who came up accordingly.

Having by this time cried as much as I possibly could, I began to think it was of no use crying any more,

especially as neither *Roderick* Random, nor that Captain in the Royal British Navy, had ever cried, that I could remember, in trying situations. The carrier, seeing me in this resolution, proposed that my pocket-*handkerchief* should be spread upon the *horse's* back to dry. I thanked him, and *assented*; and particularly small it looked, under those circumstances.

Português → I had now leisure to examine the purse. It was a stiff leather purse, with a snap, and had three bright *shillings* in it, which *Peggotty* had evidently polished up with *whitening*, for my greater delight. But its most precious contents were two half-*crowns* folded together in a bit of paper, on which was written, in my mother's hand, 'For *Davy*. With my love.' I was so overcome by this, that I asked the carrier to be so good as to reach me my pocket-*handkerchief* again; but he said he thought I had better do without it, and I thought I really had, so I wiped my eyes on my sleeve and stopped myself.

For good, too; though, in consequence of my previous emotions, I was still *occasionally* seized with a *stormy sob*. After we had *jogged* on for some little time, I asked the carrier if he was going all the way.

Português → 'All the way where?' *inquired* the carrier.

'There,' I said.

'Where's there?' *inquired* the carrier.

'Near London,' I said.

'Why that horse,' said the carrier, *jerking* the *rein* to point him out, 'would be *deader* than pork *afore* he got over half the ground.'

'Are you only going to *Yarmouth* then?' I asked.

'That's about it,' said the carrier. 'And there I shall take you to the stage-*cutch*, and the stage-*cutch* that'll take you to--wherever it is.'

As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. *Barkis*) to say--he being, as I observed in a former chapter, of a *phlegmatic temperament*, and not at all *conversational*--I offered him a cake as a mark of attention, which he ate at one *gulp*, exactly like an elephant, and which made no more impression on his big face than it would have done on an *elephant's*.

Português → 'Did SHE make 'em, now?' said Mr. *Barkis*, always leaning forward, in his *slouching* way, on the *footboard* of the cart with an arm on each knee.

'*Peggotty*, do you mean, sir?'

'Ah!' said Mr. *Barkis*. 'Her.'

'Yes. She makes all our pastry, and does all our cooking.'

'Do she though?' said Mr. *Barkis*. He made up his mouth as if to whistle, but he didn't whistle. He sat looking at the *horse's* ears, as if he saw something new there; and sat so, for a considerable time. By and by, he said:

'No *sweethearts*, I *b'lieve*?'

'*Sweetmeats* did you say, Mr. *Barkis*?' For I thought he wanted something else to eat, and had *pointedly alluded* to that description of *refreshment*.

'Hearts,' said Mr. *Barkis*. 'Sweet hearts; no person walks with her!'

'With *Peggotty*?'

'Ah!' he said. 'Her.'

'Oh, no. She never had a sweetheart.'

'Didn't she, though!' said Mr. *Barkis*.

Português → Again he made up his mouth to whistle, and again he didn't whistle, but sat looking at the *horse's* ears.

'So she makes,' said Mr. *Barkis*, after a long interval of reflection, 'all the apple *parsties*, and *doos* all the cooking, do she?'

I replied that such was the fact.

'Well. I'll tell you what,' said Mr. *Barkis*. '*P'raps* you might be *writin'* to her?'

'I shall certainly write to her,' I *rejoined*.

'Ah!' he said, slowly turning his eyes towards me. 'Well! If you was *writin'* to her, *p'raps* you'd *recollect* to say that *Barkis* was *willin'*; would you?'

'That *Barkis* is willing,' I repeated, *innocently*. 'Is that all the message?'

'Ye-es,' he said, considering. 'Ye-es. *Barkis* is *willin'*.'

'But you will be at *Blunderstone* again tomorrow, Mr. *Barkis*,' I said, *faltering* a little at the idea of my being far away from it then, and could give your own message so much better.'

Português → As he *repudiated* this suggestion, however, with a jerk of his head, and once more confirmed his previous request by saying, with profound gravity, '*Barkis* is *willin'*'. That's the message,' I readily *undertook* its transmission. While I was waiting for the coach in the hotel at *Yarmouth* that very afternoon, I *procured* a sheet of paper and an *inkstand*, and wrote a note to *Peggotty*, which ran thus: 'My dear *Peggotty*. I have come here safe. *Barkis* is willing. My love to mama. Yours *affectionately*. P.S. He says he particularly wants you to know--*BARKIS* IS WILLING.'

When I had taken this *commission* on myself *prospectively*, Mr. *Barkis* relapsed into perfect silence; and I, feeling quite worn out by all that had happened lately, lay down on a sack in the cart and fell asleep. I slept *soundly* until we got to *Yarmouth*; which was so *entirely* new and strange to me in the inn-yard to which we drove, that I at once abandoned a *latent* hope I had had of meeting with some of Mr. *Peggotty's* family there, perhaps even with little *Em'ly* herself.

Português → The coach was in the yard, shining very much all over, but without any horses to it as yet; and it looked in that state as if nothing was more unlikely than its ever going to London. I was thinking this, and wondering what would *ultimately* become of my box, which Mr. *Barkis* had put down on the yard-pavement by the pole (he having driven up the yard to turn his cart), and also what would *ultimately* become of me, when a lady looked out of a bow-window where some *fowls* and joints of meat were hanging up, and said:

'Is that the little gentleman from *Blunderstone*?'

'Yes, ma'am,' I said.

'What name?' *inquired* the lady.

'*Copperfield*, ma'am,' I said.

'That won't do,' returned the lady. 'Nobody's dinner is paid for here, in that name.'

'Is it *Murdstone*, ma'am?' I said.

'If you're Master *Murdstone*,' said the lady, 'why do you go and give another name, first?'

Português → I explained to the lady how it was, who than rang a bell, and called out, 'William! show the coffee-room!' upon which a waiter came running out of a kitchen on the opposite side of the yard to show it, and seemed a good deal surprised when he was only to show it to me.

It was a large long room with some large maps in it. I doubt if I could have felt much stranger if the maps had been real foreign countries, and I cast away in the middle of them. I felt it was taking a liberty to sit down, with my cap in my hand, on the corner of the chair nearest the door; and when the waiter laid a cloth on purpose for me, and put a set of *castors* on it, I think I must have turned red all over with *modesty*.

Português → He brought me some *chops*, and vegetables, and took the covers off in such a bouncing manner that I was afraid I must have given him some offence. But he greatly relieved my mind by putting a chair for me at the table, and saying, very *affably*, 'Now, six-foot! come on!'

I thanked him, and took my seat at the board; but found it extremely difficult to handle my knife and fork

with anything like *dexterity*, or to avoid *splashing* myself with the *gravy*, while he was standing opposite, staring so hard, and making me blush in the most dreadful manner every time I caught his eye. After watching me into the second chop, he said:

'There's half a pint of ale for you. Will you have it now?'

I thanked him and said, 'Yes.' Upon which he poured it out of a *jug* into a large *tumbler*, and held it up against the light, and made it look beautiful.

Português → 'My eye!' he said. 'It seems a good deal, don't it?'

'It does seem a good deal,' I answered with a smile. For it was quite delightful to me, to find him so pleasant. He was a *twinkling*-eyed, *pimple*-faced man, with his hair standing upright all over his head; and as he stood with one arm a-*kimbo*, holding up the glass to the light with the other hand, he looked quite friendly.

'There was a gentleman here, yesterday,' he said--'a *stout* gentleman, by the name of *Topsawyer*--perhaps you know him?'

'No,' I said, 'I don't think--'

'In *breeches* and *gaiters*, broad-*brimmed* hat, grey coat, *speckled choker*,' said the waiter.

'No,' I said *bashfully*, 'I haven't the pleasure--'

'He came in here,' said the waiter, looking at the light through the *tumbler*, 'ordered a glass of this ale--WOULD order it--I told him not--drank it, and fell dead. It was too old for him. It *oughtn't* to be drawn; that's the fact.'

Português → I was very much shocked to hear of this *melancholy* accident, and said I thought I had better have some water.

'Why you see,' said the waiter, still looking at the light through the *tumbler*, with one of his eyes shut up, 'our people don't like things being ordered and left. It *offends* 'em. But I'll drink it, if you like. I'm used to it, and use is everything. I don't think it'll hurt me, if I throw my head back, and take it off quick. Shall I?'

I replied that he would much *oblige* me by drinking it, if he thought he could do it safely, but by no means otherwise. When he did throw his head back, and take it off quick, I had a horrible fear, I confess, of seeing him meet the fate of the *lamented* Mr. *Topsawyer*, and fall *lifeless* on the carpet. But it didn't hurt him. On the contrary, I thought he seemed the *fresher* for it.

Português → 'What have we got here?' he said, putting a fork into my dish. 'Not *chops*?'

'*Chops*,' I said.

'Lord bless my soul!' he *exclaimed*, 'I didn't know they were *chops*. Why, a *chop's* the very thing to take off the bad effects of that beer! Ain't it lucky?'

So he took a chop by the bone in one hand, and a potato in the other, and ate away with a very good appetite, to my extreme satisfaction. He afterwards took another chop, and another potato; and after that, another chop and another potato. When we had done, he brought me a pudding, and having set it before me, seemed to *ruminate*, and to become absent in his mind for some moments.

'How's the pie?' he said, *rousing* himself.

'It's a pudding,' I made answer.

'Pudding!' he *exclaimed*. 'Why, bless me, so it is! What!' looking at it *nearer*. 'You don't mean to say it's a batter-pudding!'

Português → 'Yes, it is indeed.'

'Why, a batter-pudding,' he said, taking up a table-spoon, 'is my favourite pudding! Ain't that lucky? Come on, little 'un, and let's see *who'll* get most.'

The waiter certainly got most. He *entreated* me more than once to come in and win, but what with his table-spoon to my tea-spoon, his dispatch to my dispatch, and his appetite to my appetite, I was left far

behind at the first *mouthful*, and had no chance with him. I never saw anyone enjoy a pudding so much, I think; and he laughed, when it was all gone, as if his enjoyment of it lasted still.

Finding him so very friendly and *companionable*, it was then that I asked for the pen and ink and paper, to write to *Peggotty*. He not only brought it immediately, but was good enough to look over me while I wrote the letter. When I had finished it, he asked me where I was going to school.

Português → I said, 'Near London,' which was all I knew.

'Oh! my eye!' he said, looking very low-spirited, 'I am sorry for that.'

'Why?' I asked him.

'Oh, Lord!' he said, shaking his head, 'that's the school where they broke the boy's ribs--two ribs--a little boy he was. I should say he was--let me see--how old are you, about?'

I told him between eight and nine.

'That's just his age,' he said. 'He was eight years and six months old when they broke his first rib; eight years and eight months old when they broke his second, and did for him.'

I could not disguise from myself, or from the waiter, that this was an uncomfortable coincidence, and *inquired* how it was done. His answer was not cheering to my spirits, for it consisted of two *dismal* words, 'With *whopping*.'

The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a *seasonable* diversion, which made me get up and *hesitatingly inquire*, in the *mingled* pride and *diffidence* of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.

Português → 'There's a sheet of letter-paper,' he returned. 'Did you ever buy a sheet of letter-paper?'

I could not remember that I ever had.

'It's dear,' he said, 'on account of the duty. *Threepence*. That's the way we're taxed in this country. There's nothing else, except the waiter. Never mind the ink. I lose by that.'

'What should you--what should I--how much ought I to--what would it be right to pay the waiter, if you please?' I *stammered, blushing*.

'If I hadn't a family, and that family hadn't the *cowpock*,' said the waiter, 'I wouldn't take a *sixpence*. If I didn't support a aged *pairint*, and a lovely sister,'--here the waiter was greatly *agitated*--'I wouldn't take a *farthing*. If I had a good place, and was treated well

here, I should beg acceptance of a *trifle*, instead of taking of it. But I live on broken *wittles*--and I sleep on the *coals*'--here the waiter burst into tears.

Português → I was very much concerned for his *misfortunes*, and felt that any recognition short of *ninepence* would be mere brutality and *hardness* of heart. Therefore I gave him one of my three bright *shillings*, which he received with much humility and *veneration*, and spun up with his thumb, directly afterwards, to try the goodness of.

Português → It was a little *disconcerting* to me, to find, when I was being helped up behind the coach, that I was supposed to have eaten all the dinner without any assistance. I discovered this, from *overhearing* the lady in the bow-window say to the guard, 'Take care of that child, George, or he'll burst!' and from observing that the women-servants who were about the place came out to look and *giggle* at me as a young *phenomenon*. My unfortunate friend the waiter, who had quite recovered his spirits, did not appear to be disturbed by this, but joined in the general admiration without being at all confused. If I had any doubt of him, I suppose this half *awakened* it; but I am inclined to believe that with the simple confidence of a child, and the natural reliance of a child upon superior years (qualities I am very sorry any children should *prematurely* change for

worldly wisdom), I had no serious *mistrust* of him on the whole, even then.

Português → I felt it rather hard, I must own, to be made, without deserving it, the subject of jokes between the *coachman* and guard as to the coach drawing heavy behind, on account of my sitting there, and as to the greater *expediency* of my travelling by *waggon*. The story of my supposed appetite getting wind among the outside passengers, they were merry upon it likewise; and asked me whether I was going to be paid for, at school, as two brothers or three, and whether I was *contracted* for, or went upon the regular terms; with other pleasant questions. But the worst of it was, that I knew I should be ashamed to eat anything, when an opportunity offered, and that, after a rather light dinner, I should remain hungry all night--for I had left my cakes behind, at the hotel, in my hurry. My *apprehensions* were realized. When we stopped for supper I couldn't *muster* courage to take any, though I should have liked it very much, but sat by the fire and said I didn't want anything. This did not save me from more jokes, either; for a *husky*-voiced gentleman with a rough face, who had been eating out of a sandwich-box nearly all the way, except when he had been drinking out of a bottle, said I was like a *boa-constrictor* who took enough at one meal to last him a long time; after

which, he actually brought a rash out upon himself with boiled beef.

Português → We had started from *Yarmouth* at three o'clock in the afternoon, and we were due in London about eight next morning. It was Mid-summer weather, and the evening was very pleasant. When we passed through a village, I pictured to myself what the *insides* of the houses were like, and what the inhabitants were about; and when boys came running after us, and got up behind and *swung* there for a little way, I wondered whether their fathers were alive, and whether they were happy at home. I had plenty to think of, therefore, besides my mind running continually on the kind of place I was going to--which was an awful speculation. Sometimes, I remember, I resigned myself to thoughts of home and *Peggotty*; and to *endeavouring*, in a confused blind way, to recall how I had felt, and what sort of boy I used to be, before I bit Mr. *Murdstone*: which I couldn't *satisfy* myself about by any means, I seemed to have *bitten* him in such a remote *antiquity*.

Português → The night was not so pleasant as the evening, for it got chilly; and being put between two gentlemen (the rough-faced one and another) to prevent my *tumbling* off the coach, I was nearly *smothered* by their falling asleep, and completely blocking me up. They squeezed me so hard sometimes,

that I could not help crying out, 'Oh! If you please!'--which they didn't like at all, because it woke them. Opposite me was an *elderly* lady in a great fur cloak, who looked in the dark more like a *haystack* than a lady, she was wrapped up to such a degree. This lady had a basket with her, and she hadn't known what to do with it, for a long time, until she found that on account of my legs being short, it could go underneath me. It *cramped* and hurt me so, that it made me perfectly miserable; but if I moved in the least, and made a glass that was in the basket *rattle* against something else (as it was sure to do), she gave me the *cruellest* poke with her foot, and said, 'Come, don't YOU *fidget*. YOUR bones are young enough, I'm sure!'

Português → At last the sun rose, and then my companions seemed to sleep easier. The difficulties under which they had *laboured* all night, and which had found *utterance* in the most terrific *gasps* and *snorts*, are not to be conceived. As the sun got higher, their sleep became lighter, and so they gradually one by one *awoke*. I *recollect* being very much surprised by the *feint* everybody made, then, of not having been to sleep at all, and by the uncommon *indignation* with which everyone *repelled* the charge. I *labour* under the same kind of *astonishment* to this day, having *invariably* observed that of all human weaknesses, the one to which our common nature is the least disposed to

confess (I cannot imagine why) is the weakness of having gone to sleep in a coach.

Português → What an amazing place London was to me when I saw it in the distance, and how I believed all the adventures of all my favourite heroes to be constantly *enacting* and re-*enacting* there, and how I *vaguely* made it out in my own mind to be fuller of wonders and *wickedness* than all the cities of the earth, I need not stop here to relate. We approached it by degrees, and got, in due time, to the inn in the *Whitechapel* district, for which we were bound. I forget whether it was the Blue Bull, or the Blue *Boar*; but I know it was the Blue Something, and that its *likeness* was painted up on the back of the coach.

The *guard's* eye *lighted* on me as he was getting down, and he said at the booking-office door:

'Is there anybody here for a *yoongster* booked in the name of *Murdstone*, from *Bloonderstone*, *Sooffolk*, to be left till called for?'

Português → Nobody answered.

'Try *Copperfield*, if you please, sir,' said I, looking *helplessly* down.

'Is there anybody here for a *yoongster*, booked in the name of *Murdstone*, from *Bloonderstone*, *Sooffolk*, but

owning to the name of *Copperfield*, to be left till called for?' said the guard. 'Come! IS there anybody?'

No. There was nobody. I looked *anxiously* around; but the inquiry made no impression on any of the *bystanders*, if I except a man in *gaiters*, with one eye, who suggested that they had better put a brass collar round my neck, and tie me up in the stable.

A ladder was brought, and I got down after the lady, who was like a *haystack*: not daring to stir, until her basket was removed. The coach was clear of passengers by that time, the luggage was very soon cleared out, the horses had been taken out before the luggage, and now the coach itself was *wheeled* and backed off by some *hostlers*, out of the way. Still, nobody appeared, to claim the dusty *youngster* from *Blunderstone*, Suffolk.

Português → More solitary than Robinson *Crusoe*, who had nobody to look at him and see that he was solitary, I went into the booking-office, and, by invitation of the clerk on duty, passed behind the counter, and sat down on the *scale* at which they weighed the luggage. Here, as I sat looking at the *parcels*, packages, and books, and *inhaling* the smell of *stables* (ever since *associated* with that morning), a procession of most tremendous *considerations* began to march through my mind. *Supposing* nobody should ever fetch me, how

long would they consent to keep me there? Would they keep me long enough to spend seven *shillings*? Should I sleep at night in one of those wooden *bins*, with the other luggage, and wash myself at the pump in the yard in the morning; or should I be turned out every night, and expected to come again to be left till called for, when the office opened next day? *Supposing* there was no mistake in the case, and Mr. *Murdstone* had devised this plan to get rid of me, what should I do? If they allowed me to remain there until my seven *shillings* were spent, I couldn't hope to remain there when I began to starve. That would obviously be *inconvenient* and unpleasant to the customers, besides *entailing* on the Blue Whatever-it-was, the risk of funeral expenses. If I started off at once, and tried to walk back home, how could I ever find my way, how could I ever hope to walk so far, how could I make sure of anyone but *Peggotty*, even if I got back? If I found out the nearest proper authorities, and offered myself to go for a soldier, or a sailor, I was such a little fellow that it was most likely they wouldn't take me in. These thoughts, and a hundred other such thoughts, turned me burning hot, and made me *giddy* with *apprehension* and *dismay*. I was in the height of my fever when a man entered and *whispered* to the clerk, who presently *slanted* me off the *scale*, and pushed me over to him, as if I were weighed, bought, delivered, and paid for.

Português → As I went out of the office, hand in hand with this new acquaintance, I stole a look at him. He was a *gaunt*, *sallow* young man, with *hollow* cheeks, and a chin almost as black as Mr. *Murdstone's*; but there the *likeness* ended, for his *whiskers* were shaved off, and his hair, instead of being *glossy*, was rusty and dry. He was dressed in a suit of black clothes which were rather rusty and dry too, and rather short in the sleeves and legs; and he had a white neck-*kerchief* on, that was not over-clean. I did not, and do not, suppose that this neck-*kerchief* was all the linen he wore, but it was all he showed or gave any hint of.

'You're the new boy?' he said. 'Yes, sir,' I said.

I supposed I was. I didn't know.

'I'm one of the masters at Salem House,' he said.

Português → I made him a bow and felt very much *overawed*. I was so ashamed to *allude* to a *commonplace* thing like my box, to a scholar and a master at Salem House, that we had gone some little distance from the yard before I had the *hardihood* to mention it. We turned back, on my *humbly insinuating* that it might be useful to me *hereafter*; and he told the clerk that the carrier had instructions to call for it at noon.

'If you please, sir,' I said, when we had accomplished about the same distance as before, 'is it far?'

'It's down by *Blackheath*,' he said.

'Is that far, sir?' I *diffidently* asked.

'It's a good step,' he said. 'We shall go by the stage-coach. It's about six miles.'

Português → I was so faint and tired, that the idea of holding out for six miles more, was too much for me. I took heart to tell him that I had had nothing all night, and that if he would allow me to buy something to eat, I should be very much obliged to him. He appeared surprised at this--I see him stop and look at me now--and after considering for a few moments, said he wanted to call on an old person who lived not far off, and that the best way would be for me to buy some bread, or whatever I liked best that was wholesome, and make my breakfast at her house, where we could get some milk.

Português → Accordingly we looked in at a *baker's* window, and after I had made a series of *proposals* to buy everything that was *bilious* in the shop, and he had rejected them one by one, we decided in favour of a nice little *loaf* of brown bread, which cost me *threepence*. Then, at a *grocer's* shop, we bought an egg and a slice of *streaky* bacon; which still left what I

thought a good deal of change, out of the second of the bright *shillings*, and made me consider London a very cheap place. These provisions laid in, we went on through a great noise and *uproar* that confused my weary head beyond description, and over a bridge which, no doubt, was London Bridge (indeed I think he told me so, but I was half asleep), until we came to the poor person's house, which was a part of some *alms*-houses, as I knew by their look, and by an inscription on a stone over the gate which said they were *established* for twenty-five poor women.

Português → The Master at Salem House lifted the *latch* of one of a number of little black doors that were all alike, and had each a little diamond-*paned* window on one side, and another little diamond--*paned* window above; and we went into the little house of one of these poor old women, who was blowing a fire to make a little *saucepan* boil. On seeing the master enter, the old woman stopped with the *bellows* on her knee, and said something that I thought sounded like 'My *Charley*!' but on seeing me come in too, she got up, and rubbing her hands made a confused sort of half *curtsey*.

'Can you cook this young *gentleman's* breakfast for him, if you please?' said the Master at Salem House.

'Can I?' said the old woman. 'Yes can I, sure!'

'How's Mrs. *Fibbitson* today?' said the Master, looking at another old woman in a large chair by the fire, who was such a bundle of clothes that I feel grateful to this hour for not having sat upon her by mistake.

Português → 'Ah, she's poorly,' said the first old woman. 'It's one of her bad days. If the fire was to go out, through any accident, I *verily* believe she'd go out too, and never come to life again.'

Português → As they looked at her, I looked at her also. Although it was a warm day, she seemed to think of nothing but the fire. I *fancied* she was jealous even of the *saucepan* on it; and I have reason to know that she took its *impressment* into the service of boiling my egg and *broiling* my bacon, in *dudgeon*; for I saw her, with my own *discomfited* eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on, and no one else was looking. The sun *streamed* in at the little window, but she sat with her own back and the back of the large chair towards it, screening the fire as if she were *sedulously* keeping IT warm, instead of it keeping her warm, and watching it in a most *distrustful* manner. The completion of the preparations for my breakfast, by *relieving* the fire, gave her such extreme joy that she laughed aloud--and a very *unmelodious* laugh she had, I must say.

Português → I sat down to my brown *loaf*, my egg, and my *rasher* of bacon, with a basin of milk besides, and made a most delicious meal. While I was yet in the full enjoyment of it, the old woman of the house said to the Master:

'Have you got your flute with you?'

'Yes,' he returned.

'Have a blow at it,' said the old woman, *coaxingly*. 'Do!'

Português → The Master, upon this, put his hand underneath the skirts of his coat, and brought out his flute in three pieces, which he screwed together, and began immediately to play. My impression is, after many years of *consideration*, that there never can have been anybody in the world who played worse. He made the most *dismal* sounds I have ever heard produced by any means, natural or *artificial*. I don't know what the tunes were--if there were such things in the performance at all, which I doubt--but the influence of the strain upon me was, first, to make me think of all my *sorrows* until I could hardly keep my tears back; then to take away my appetite; and lastly, to make me so sleepy that I couldn't keep my eyes open. They begin to close again, and I begin to nod, as the *recollection* rises fresh upon me. Once more the little room, with its open corner *cupboard*, and its square-backed chairs, and its angular little staircase leading to the room above, and

its three *peacock's* feathers *displayed* over the *mantelpiece*--I remember wondering when I first went in, what that *peacock* would have thought if he had known what his *finery* was doomed to come to--*fades* from before me, and I nod, and sleep. The flute becomes *inaudible*, the wheels of the coach are heard instead, and I am on my journey. The coach *jolts*, I wake with a start, and the flute has come back again, and the Master at Salem House is sitting with his legs crossed, playing it *dolefully*, while the old woman of the house looks on delighted. She *fades* in her turn, and he *fades*, and all *fades*, and there is no flute, no Master, no Salem House, no David *Copperfield*, no anything but heavy sleep.

Português → I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this *dismal* flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone *nearer* and *nearer* to him in her *ecstatic* admiration, *leaned* over the back of his chair and gave him an *affectionate* squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment. I was in the middle state between sleeping and waking, either then or immediately afterwards; for, as he resumed--it was a real fact that he had stopped playing--I saw and heard the same old woman ask Mrs. *Fibbitson* if it wasn't delicious (meaning the flute), to which Mrs. *Fibbitson* replied, 'Ay, ay! yes!' and *nodded* at the fire: to

which, I am persuaded, she gave the *credit* of the whole performance.

Português → When I seemed to have been *dozing* a long while, the Master at Salem House *unscrewed* his flute into the three pieces, put them up as before, and took me away. We found the coach very near at hand, and got upon the roof; but I was so dead sleepy, that when we stopped on the road to take up somebody else, they put me inside where there were no passengers, and where I slept profoundly, until I found the coach going at a *footpace* up a *steep* hill among green leaves. Presently, it stopped, and had come to its destination.

A short walk brought us--I mean the Master and me--to Salem House, which was enclosed with a high brick wall, and looked very dull. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE upon it; and through a *grating* in this door we were *surveyed* when we rang the bell by a *surlly* face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a *stout* man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, *overhanging* temples, and his hair cut close all round his head.

Português → 'The new boy,' said the Master.

The man with the wooden leg eyed me all over--it didn't take long, for there was not much of me--and locked the gate behind us, and took out the key. We

were going up to the house, among some dark heavy trees, when he called after my conductor. '*Hallo!*'

We looked back, and he was standing at the door of a little lodge, where he lived, with a pair of boots in his hand.

'Here! The *cobbler's* been,' he said, 'since you've been out, Mr. *Mell*, and he says he can't *mend* 'em any more. He says there ain't a bit of the original boot left, and he wonders you expect it.'

With these words he threw the boots towards Mr. *Mell*, who went back a few *paces* to pick them up, and looked at them (very *disconsolately*, I was afraid), as we went on together. I observed then, for the first time, that the boots he had on were a good deal the worse for wear, and that his *stocking* was just breaking out in one place, like a bud.

Português → Salem House was a square brick building with wings; of a bare and *unfurnished* appearance. All about it was so very quiet, that I said to Mr. *Mell* I supposed the boys were out; but he seemed surprised at my not knowing that it was holiday-time. That all the boys were at their several homes. That Mr. *Creakle*, the *proprietor*, was down by the sea-side with Mrs. and Miss *Creakle*; and that I was sent in holiday-time as a punishment for my *misdoing*, all of which he explained to me as we went along.

Português → I *gazed* upon the *schoolroom* into which he took me, as the most *forlorn* and *desolate* place I had ever seen. I see it now. A long room with three long rows of *desks*, and six of forms, and *bristling* all round with *pegs* for hats and *slates*. *Scraps* of old copy-books and exercises litter the dirty floor. Some *silkworms'* houses, made of the same *materials*, are scattered over the *desks*. Two miserable little white mice, left behind by their owner, are running up and down in a *fusty* castle made of *pasteboard* and *wire*, looking in all the corners with their red eyes for anything to eat. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a *mournful rattle* now and then in *hopping* on his *perch*, two *inches* high, or dropping from it; but neither sings nor *chirps*. There is a strange *unwholesome* smell upon the room, like *mildewed corduroys*, sweet apples wanting air, and rotten books. There could not well be more ink *splashed* about it, if it had been *roofless* from its first *construction*, and the skies had *rained*, *snowed*, *hailed*, and blown ink through the *varying* seasons of the year.

Português → Mr. *Mell* having left me while he took his *irreparable* boots upstairs, I went softly to the upper end of the room, observing all this as I *crept* along. Suddenly I came upon a *pasteboard placard*, beautifully written, which was lying on the desk, and bore these words: 'TAKE CARE OF HIM. HE BITES.'

I got upon the desk immediately, *apprehensive* of at least a great dog underneath. But, though I looked all round with anxious eyes, I could see nothing of him. I was still engaged in *peering* about, when Mr. *Mell* came back, and asked me what I did up there?

'I beg your pardon, sir,' says I, 'if you please, I'm looking for the dog.'

'Dog?' he says. 'What dog?'

'Isn't it a dog, sir?'

'Isn't what a dog?'

'That's to be taken care of, sir; that bites.'

Português → 'No, *Copperfield*,' says he, *gravely*, 'that's not a dog. That's a boy. My instructions are, *Copperfield*, to put this *placard* on your back. I am sorry to make such a beginning with you, but I must do it.' With that he took me down, and tied the *placard*, which was *neatly constructed* for the purpose, on my shoulders like a *knapsack*; and wherever I went, afterwards, I had the consolation of carrying it.

Português → What I suffered from that *placard*, nobody can imagine. Whether it was possible for people to see me or not, I always *fancied* that somebody was reading it. It was no relief to turn round and find nobody; for wherever my back was, there I imagined

somebody always to be. That cruel man with the wooden leg *aggravated* my *sufferings*. He was in authority; and if he ever saw me leaning against a tree, or a wall, or the house, he *roared* out from his lodge door in a *stupendous* voice, 'Hallo, you sir! You *Copperfield*! Show that badge *conspicuous*, or I'll report you!' The playground was a bare *gravelled* yard, open to all the back of the house and the offices; and I knew that the servants read it, and the butcher read it, and the baker read it; that everybody, in a word, who came backwards and forwards to the house, of a morning when I was ordered to walk there, read that I was to be taken care of, for I bit, I *recollect* that I *positively* began to have a dread of myself, as a kind of wild boy who did bite.

Português → There was an old door in this playground, on which the boys had a custom of carving their names. It was completely covered with such *inscriptions*. In my dread of the end of the vacation and their coming back, I could not read a boy's name, without *inquiring* in what tone and with what *emphasis* HE would read, 'Take care of him. He bites.' There was one boy--a certain J. *Steerforth*--who cut his name very deep and very often, who, I conceived, would read it in a rather strong voice, and afterwards pull my hair. There was another boy, one Tommy *Traddles*, who I *dreaded* would make game of it, and pretend to be *dreadfully*

frightened of me. There was a third, George *Demple*, who I *fancied* would sing it. I have looked, a little *shrinking* creature, at that door, until the owners of all the names--there were five-and-forty of them in the school then, Mr. *Mell* said--seemed to send me to *Coventry* by general *acclamation*, and to cry out, each in his own way, 'Take care of him. He bites!'

Português → It was the same with the places at the *desks* and forms. It was the same with the *groves* of deserted *bedsteads* I *peeped* at, on my way to, and when I was in, my own bed. I remember dreaming night after night, of being with my mother as she used to be, or of going to a party at Mr. *Peggotty's*, or of travelling outside the stage-coach, or of dining again with my unfortunate friend the waiter, and in all these circumstances making people scream and stare, by the unhappy disclosure that I had nothing on but my little night-shirt, and that *placard*.

Português → In the *monotony* of my life, and in my constant *apprehension* of the re-opening of the school, it was such an *insupportable affliction*! I had long tasks every day to do with Mr. *Mell*; but I did them, there being no Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* here, and got through them without disgrace. Before, and after them, I walked about--supervised, as I have mentioned, by the man with the wooden leg. How *vividly* I call to mind the

damp about the house, the green cracked *flagstones* in the court, an old *leaky* water-butt, and the *discoloured trunks* of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have *dripped* more in the rain than other trees, and to have blown less in the sun! At one we *dined*, Mr. *Mell* and I, at the upper end of a long bare dining-room, full of deal tables, and smelling of fat. Then, we had more tasks until tea, which Mr. *Mell* drank out of a blue *teacup*, and I out of a tin pot. All day long, and until seven or eight in the evening, Mr. *Mell*, at his own detached desk in the *schoolroom*, worked hard with pen, ink, ruler, books, and writing-paper, making out the bills (as I found) for last half-year. When he had put up his things for the night he took out his flute, and blew at it, until I almost thought he would gradually blow his whole being into the large hole at the top, and *ooze* away at the keys.

Português → I picture my small self in the *dimly-lighted* rooms, sitting with my head upon my hand, listening to the *doleful* performance of Mr. *Mell*, and *conning* tomorrow's lessons. I picture myself with my books shut up, still listening to the *doleful* performance of Mr. *Mell*, and listening through it to what used to be at home, and to the blowing of the wind on *Yarmouth* flats, and feeling very sad and solitary. I picture myself going up to bed, among the unused rooms, and sitting on my bed-side crying for a comfortable word from *Peggotty*. I picture myself

coming downstairs in the morning, and looking through a long *ghastly gash* of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a *weathercock* above it; and *dreading* the time when it shall ring J. *Steerforth* and the rest to work: which is only second, in my *foreboding apprehensions*, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. *Creakle*. I cannot think I was a very dangerous character in any of these *aspects*, but in all of them I carried the same warning on my back.

Português → Mr. *Mell* never said much to me, but he was never harsh to me. I suppose we were company to each other, without talking. I forgot to mention that he would talk to himself sometimes, and grin, and *clench* his fist, and grind his teeth, and pull his hair in an *unaccountable* manner. But he had these *peculiarities*: and at first they frightened me, though I soon got used to them.



CHAPTER 6. I Enlarge My Circle of Acquaintance

Português → I HAD led this life about a month, when the man with the wooden leg began to *stump* about with a *mop* and a bucket of water, from which I *inferred* that preparations were making to receive Mr. *Creakle* and the boys. I was not mistaken; for the *mop* came into the *schoolroom* before long, and turned out Mr. *Mell* and me, who lived where we could, and got on how we could, for some days, during which we were always in the way of two or three young women, who had rarely shown themselves before, and were so continually in the midst of dust that I *sneezed* almost as much as if Salem House had been a great *snuff*-box.

One day I was informed by Mr. *Mell* that Mr. *Creakle* would be home that evening. In the evening, after tea, I heard that he was come. Before bedtime, I was *fetches* by the man with the wooden leg to appear before him.

Português → Mr. *Creakle's* part of the house was a good deal more comfortable than ours, and he had a *snug* bit of garden that looked pleasant after the dusty playground, which was such a desert in miniature, that I thought no one but a camel, or a *dromedary*, could have felt at home in it. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I

went on my way, *trembling*, to Mr. *Creakle's* presence: which so *abashed* me, when I was *ushered* into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. *Creakle* or Miss *Creakle* (who were both there, in the *parlour*), or anything but Mr. *Creakle*, a *stout* gentleman with a *bunch* of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a *tumbler* and bottle beside him.

'So!' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'This is the young gentleman whose teeth are to be filed! Turn him round.'

Português → The wooden-legged man turned me about so as to exhibit the *placard*; and having *afforded* time for a full *survey* of it, turned me about again, with my face to Mr. *Creakle*, and posted himself at Mr. *Creakle's* side. Mr. *Creakle's* face was fiery, and his eyes were small, and deep in his head; he had thick veins in his forehead, a little nose, and a large chin. He was bald on the top of his head; and had some thin wet-looking hair that was just turning grey, brushed across each temple, so that the two sides *interlaced* on his forehead. But the circumstance about him which impressed me most, was, that he had no voice, but spoke in a whisper. The *exertion* this cost him, or the consciousness of talking in that *feeble* way, made his angry face so much more angry, and his thick veins so much thicker, when he spoke, that I am not surprised, on looking back, at this *peculiarity* striking me as his

chief one. 'Now,' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'What's the report of this boy?'

Português → 'There's nothing against him yet,' returned the man with the wooden leg. 'There has been no opportunity.'

I thought Mr. *Creakle* was disappointed. I thought Mrs. and Miss *Creakle* (at whom I now *glanced* for the first time, and who were, both, thin and quiet) were not disappointed.

'Come here, sir!' said Mr. *Creakle*, *beckoning* to me.

'Come here!' said the man with the wooden leg, repeating the gesture.

'I have the happiness of knowing your father-in-law,' *whispered* Mr. *Creakle*, taking me by the ear; 'and a worthy man he is, and a man of a strong character. He knows me, and I know him. Do YOU know me? Hey?' said Mr. *Creakle*, *pinching* my ear with *ferocious playfulness*.

'Not yet, sir,' I said, *flinching* with the pain.

'Not yet? Hey?' repeated Mr. *Creakle*. 'But you will soon. Hey?'

'You will soon. Hey?' repeated the man with the wooden leg. I afterwards found that he generally acted,

with his strong voice, as Mr. *Creakle's* interpreter to the boys.

Português → I was very much frightened, and said, I hoped so, if he pleased. I felt, all this while, as if my ear were *blazing*; he *pinched* it so hard.

'I'll tell you what I am,' *whispered* Mr. *Creakle*, letting it go at last, with a screw at *parting* that brought the water into my eyes. 'I'm a *Tartar*.'

'A *Tartar*,' said the man with the wooden leg.

'When I say I'll do a thing, I do it,' said Mr. *Creakle*; 'and when I say I will have a thing done, I will have it done.'

'--Will have a thing done, I will have it done,' repeated the man with the wooden leg.

'I am a determined character,' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'That's what I am. I do my duty. That's what I do. My flesh and blood'--he looked at Mrs. *Creakle* as he said this--'when it rises against me, is not my flesh and blood. I *discard* it. Has that fellow'--to the man with the wooden leg--'been here again?'

Português → 'No,' was the answer.

'No,' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'He knows better. He knows me. Let him keep away. I say let him keep away,' said Mr. *Creakle*, striking his hand upon the table, and looking at

Mrs. *Creakle*, 'for he knows me. Now you have begun to know me too, my young friend, and you may go. Take him away.'

I was very glad to be ordered away, for Mrs. and Miss *Creakle* were both *wiping* their eyes, and I felt as uncomfortable for them as I did for myself. But I had a petition on my mind which concerned me so nearly, that I couldn't help saying, though I wondered at my own courage:

'If you please, sir--'

Mr. *Creakle* *whispered*, 'Hah! What's this?' and bent his eyes upon me, as if he would have burnt me up with them.

'If you please, sir,' I *faltered*, 'if I might be allowed (I am very sorry indeed, sir, for what I did) to take this writing off, before the boys come back--'

Português → Whether Mr. *Creakle* was in earnest, or whether he only did it to *frighten* me, I don't know, but he made a burst out of his chair, before which I *precipitately retreated*, without waiting for the escort of the man with the wooden leg, and never once stopped until I reached my own bedroom, where, finding I was not *pursued*, I went to bed, as it was time, and lay *quaking*, for a couple of hours.

Next morning Mr. Sharp came back. Mr. Sharp was the first master, and superior to Mr. *Mell*. Mr. *Mell* took his meals with the boys, but Mr. Sharp *dined* and *supped* at Mr. *Creakle's* table. He was a *limp*, delicate-looking gentleman, I thought, with a good deal of nose, and a way of carrying his head on one side, as if it were a little too heavy for him. His hair was very smooth and *wavy*; but I was informed by the very first boy who came back that it was a wig (a second-hand one HE said), and that Mr. Sharp went out every Saturday afternoon to get it *curled*.

Português → It was no other than Tommy *Traddles* who gave me this piece of intelligence. He was the first boy who returned. He introduced himself by informing me that I should find his name on the right-hand corner of the gate, over the top-bolt; upon that I said, '*Traddles?*' to which he replied, 'The same,' and then he asked me for a full account of myself and family.

Português → It was a happy circumstance for me that *Traddles* came back first. He enjoyed my *placard* so much, that he saved me from the embarrassment of either disclosure or *concealment*, by presenting me to every other boy who came back, great or small, immediately on his arrival, in this form of introduction, 'Look here! Here's a game!' Happily, too, the greater part of the boys came back low-spirited, and were not

so *boisterous* at my expense as I had expected. Some of them certainly did dance about me like wild Indians, and the greater part could not resist the temptation of pretending that I was a dog, and *patting* and *soothing* me, lest I should bite, and saying, 'Lie down, sir!' and calling me *Towzer*. This was naturally *confusing*, among so many strangers, and cost me some tears, but on the whole it was much better than I had anticipated.

Português → I was not considered as being formally received into the school, however, until J. *Steerforth* arrived. Before this boy, who was *reputed* to be a great scholar, and was very good-looking, and at least half-a-*dozen* years my *senior*, I was carried as before a magistrate. He *inquired*, under a shed in the playground, into the *particulars* of my punishment, and was pleased to express his opinion that it was 'a jolly shame'; for which I became bound to him ever afterwards.

'What money have you got, *Copperfield*?' he said, walking aside with me when he had disposed of my affair in these terms. I told him seven *shillings*.

'You had better give it to me to take care of,' he said. 'At least, you can if you like. You *needn't* if you don't like.'

I *hastened* to comply with his friendly suggestion, and opening *Peggotty's* purse, turned it upside down into his hand.

Português → 'Do you want to spend anything now?' he asked me.

'No thank you,' I replied.

'You can, if you like, you know,' said *Steerforth*. 'Say the word.'

'No, thank you, sir,' I repeated.

'Perhaps you'd like to spend a couple of *shillings* or so, in a bottle of *currant* wine by and by, up in the bedroom?' said *Steerforth*. 'You belong to my bedroom, I find.'

It certainly had not occurred to me before, but I said, Yes, I should like that.

'Very good,' said *Steerforth*. 'You'll be glad to spend another *shilling* or so, in almond cakes, I dare say?'

I said, Yes, I should like that, too.

'And another *shilling* or so in biscuits, and another in fruit, eh?' said *Steerforth*. 'I say, young *Copperfield*, you're going it!'

I smiled because he smiled, but I was a little troubled in my mind, too.

Português → 'Well!' said *Steerforth*. 'We must make it stretch as far as we can; that's all. I'll do the best in my power for you. I can go out when I like, and I'll *smuggle* the *prog* in.' With these words he put the money in his pocket, and kindly told me not to make myself *uneasy*; he would take care it should be all right. He was as good as his word, if that were all right which I had a secret *misgiving* was nearly all wrong--for I feared it was a waste of my mother's two half-*crowns*--though I had *preserved* the piece of paper they were wrapped in: which was a precious *saving*. When we went upstairs to bed, he produced the whole seven *shillings*' worth, and laid it out on my bed in the moonlight, saying:

'There you are, young *Copperfield*, and a royal spread you've got.'

Português → I couldn't think of doing the honours of the feast, at my time of life, while he was by; my hand shook at the very thought of it. I begged him to do me the favour of *presiding*; and my request being *seconded* by the other boys who were in that room, he *acceded* to it, and sat upon my pillow, handing round the *viands*--with perfect fairness, I must say--and *dispensing* the *currant* wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. As to me, I sat on his left hand, and the rest were grouped about us, on the nearest beds and on the floor.

Português → How well I *recollect* our sitting there, talking in whispers; or their talking, and my *respectfully* listening, I ought rather to say; the moonlight falling a little way into the room, through the window, painting a pale window on the floor, and the greater part of us in shadow, except when *Steerforth* dipped a match into a *phosphorus*-box, when he wanted to look for anything on the board, and shed a blue *glare* over us that was gone directly! A certain mysterious feeling, *consequent* on the darkness, the secrecy of the *revel*, and the whisper in which everything was said, steals over me again, and I listen to all they tell me with a vague feeling of *solemnity* and awe, which makes me glad that they are all so near, and *frightens* me (though I *feign* to laugh) when *Traddles* *pretends* to see a ghost in the corner.

Português → I heard all kinds of things about the school and all belonging to it. I heard that Mr. *Creakle* had not preferred his claim to being a *Tartar* without reason; that he was the *sternest* and most severe of masters; that he laid about him, right and left, every day of his life, charging in among the boys like a *trooper*, and *slashing* away, *unmercifully*. That he knew nothing himself, but the art of *slashing*, being more ignorant (J. *Steerforth* said) than the lowest boy in the school; that he had been, a good many years ago, a small hop-dealer in the Borough, and had taken to the

schooling business after being bankrupt in *hops*, and making away with Mrs. *Creakle's* money. With a good deal more of that sort, which I wondered how they knew.

Português → I heard that the man with the wooden leg, whose name was *Tungay*, was an *obstinate barbarian* who had formerly assisted in the hop business, but had come into the *scholastic* line with Mr. *Creakle*, in consequence, as was supposed among the boys, of his having broken his leg in Mr. *Creakle's* service, and having done a deal of dishonest work for him, and knowing his secrets. I heard that with the single exception of Mr. *Creakle*, *Tungay* considered the whole establishment, masters and boys, as his natural enemies, and that the only delight of his life was to be sour and malicious. I heard that Mr. *Creakle* had a son, who had not been *Tungay's* friend, and who, assisting in the school, had once held some *remonstrance* with his father on an occasion when its *discipline* was very *cruelly* exercised, and was supposed, besides, to have protested against his father's usage of his mother. I heard that Mr. *Creakle* had turned him out of doors, in consequence; and that Mrs. and Miss *Creakle* had been in a sad way, ever since.

Português → But the greatest wonder that I heard of Mr. *Creakle* was, there being one boy in the school on

whom he never *ventured* to lay a hand, and that boy being J. *Steerforth*. *Steerforth* himself confirmed this when it was stated, and said that he should like to begin to see him do it. On being asked by a mild boy (not me) how he would proceed if he did begin to see him do it, he dipped a match into his *phosphorus*-box on purpose to shed a *glare* over his reply, and said he would commence by knocking him down with a blow on the forehead from the seven-and-*sixpenny* ink-bottle that was always on the *mantelpiece*. We sat in the dark for some time, *breathless*.

Português → I heard that Mr. Sharp and Mr. *Mell* were both supposed to be *wretchedly* paid; and that when there was hot and cold meat for dinner at Mr. *Creakle's* table, Mr. Sharp was always expected to say he preferred cold; which was again *corroborated* by J. *Steerforth*, the only *parlour-boarder*. I heard that Mr. *Sharp's* wig didn't fit him; and that he *needn't* be so '*bounceable*'--somebody else said '*bumptious*'--about it, because his own red hair was very *plainly* to be seen behind.

Português → I heard that one boy, who was a coal-*merchant's* son, came as a set-off against the coal-bill, and was called, on that account, 'Exchange or *Barter*'--a name *selected* from the *arithmetic* book as expressing this arrangement. I heard that the table

beer was a robbery of parents, and the pudding an *imposition*. I heard that Miss *Creakle* was regarded by the school in general as being in love with *Steerforth*; and I am sure, as I sat in the dark, thinking of his nice voice, and his fine face, and his easy manner, and his curling hair, I thought it very likely. I heard that Mr. *Mell* was not a bad sort of fellow, but hadn't a *sixpence* to bless himself with; and that there was no doubt that old Mrs. *Mell*, his mother, was as poor as job. I thought of my breakfast then, and what had sounded like 'My *Charley*!' but I was, I am glad to remember, as mute as a mouse about it.

Português → The hearing of all this, and a good deal more, *outlasted* the banquet some time. The greater part of the guests had gone to bed as soon as the eating and drinking were over; and we, who had remained *whispering* and listening half-*undressed*, at last *betook* ourselves to bed, too.

'Good night, young *Copperfield*,' said *Steerforth*. 'I'll take care of you.' 'You're very kind,' I *gratefully* returned. 'I am very much obliged to you.'

'You haven't got a sister, have you?' said *Steerforth*, *yawning*.

'No,' I answered.

'That's a pity,' said *Steerforth*. 'If you had had one, I should think she would have been a pretty, *timid*, little, bright-eyed sort of girl. I should have liked to know her. Good night, young *Copperfield*.'

'Good night, sir,' I replied.

Português → I thought of him very much after I went to bed, and raised myself, I *recollect*, to look at him where he lay in the moonlight, with his handsome face turned up, and his head *reclining* easily on his arm. He was a person of great power in my eyes; that was, of course, the reason of my mind running on him. No *veiled* future *dimly glanced* upon him in the *moonbeams*. There was no *shadowy* picture of his footsteps, in the garden that I dreamed of walking in all night.



CHAPTER 7. My 'first Half' at Salem House

Português → School began in earnest next day. A profound impression was made upon me, I remember, by the roar of voices in the *schoolroom* suddenly becoming *hushed* as death when Mr. *Creakle* entered after breakfast, and stood in the doorway looking round upon us like a giant in a story-book *surveying* his *captives*.

Tungay stood at Mr. *Creakle's* elbow. He had no occasion, I thought, to cry out 'Silence!' so *ferociously*, for the boys were all struck *speechless* and *motionless*.

Mr. *Creakle* was seen to speak, and *Tungay* was heard, to this effect.

'Now, boys, this is a new half. Take care what you're about, in this new half. Come fresh up to the lessons, I advise you, for I come fresh up to the punishment. I won't *flinch*. It will be of no use your rubbing yourselves; you won't rub the marks out that I shall give you. Now get to work, every boy!'

Português → When this dreadful *exordium* was over, and *Tungay* had *stumped* out again, Mr. *Creakle* came to where I sat, and told me that if I were famous for biting, he was famous for biting, too. He then showed me the cane, and asked me what I thought of THAT, for a tooth? Was it a sharp tooth, hey? Was it a double

tooth, hey? Had it a deep *prong*, hey? Did it bite, hey? Did it bite? At every question he gave me a *fleshy* cut with it that made me *writhe*; so I was very soon made free of Salem House (as *Steerforth* said), and was very soon in tears also.

Not that I mean to say these were special marks of distinction, which only I received. On the contrary, a large *majority* of the boys (especially the smaller ones) were visited with similar *instances* of notice, as Mr. *Creakle* made the round of the *schoolroom*. Half the establishment was *writhing* and crying, before the day's work began; and how much of it had *writhed* and cried before the day's work was over, I am really afraid to *recollect*, lest I should seem to *exaggerate*.

Português → I should think there never can have been a man who enjoyed his profession more than Mr. *Creakle* did. He had a delight in cutting at the boys, which was like the satisfaction of a craving appetite. I am confident that he couldn't resist a *chubby* boy, especially; that there was a *fascination* in such a subject, which made him restless in his mind, until he had scored and marked him for the day. I was *chubby* myself, and ought to know. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the *disinterested indignation* I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his

power; but it rises *hotly*, because I know him to have been an incapable *brute*, who had no more right to be *possessed* of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief--in either of which *capacities* it is probable that he would have done infinitely less *mischief*.

Português → Miserable little *propitiators* of a *remorseless* Idol, how *abject* we were to him! What a *launch* in life I think it now, on looking back, to be so mean and *servile* to a man of such parts and *pretensions*!

Português → Here I sit at the desk again, watching his eye--*humbly* watching his eye, as he rules a *ciphering*-book for another victim whose hands have just been *flattened* by that identical ruler, and who is trying to wipe the sting out with a pocket-*handkerchief*. I have plenty to do. I don't watch his eye in *idleness*, but because I am *morbidly* attracted to it, in a dread desire to know what he will do next, and whether it will be my turn to suffer, or somebody else's. A lane of small boys beyond me, with the same interest in his eye, watch it too. I think he knows it, though he *pretends* he don't. He makes dreadful mouths as he rules the *ciphering*-book; and now he throws his eye sideways down our lane, and we all *droop* over our books and *tremble*. A moment afterwards we are again *eyeing* him. An unhappy *culprit*,

found guilty of *imperfect* exercise, approaches at his *command*. The *culprit falters* excuses, and *professes* a determination to do better tomorrow. Mr. *Creakle* cuts a joke before he beats him, and we laugh at it,--miserable little dogs, we laugh, with our *visages* as white as ashes, and our hearts sinking into our boots.

Português → Here I sit at the desk again, on a *drowsy* summer afternoon. A buzz and hum go up around me, as if the boys were so many *bluebottles*. A *cloggy* sensation of the *lukewarm* fat of meat is upon me (we *dined* an hour or two ago), and my head is as heavy as so much lead. I would give the world to go to sleep. I sit with my eye on Mr. *Creakle*, *blinking* at him like a young owl; when sleep *overpowers* me for a minute, he still *looms* through my *slumber*, ruling those *ciphering*-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to *plainer* perception of him, with a red ridge across my back.

Português → Here I am in the playground, with my eye still fascinated by him, though I can't see him. The window at a little distance from which I know he is having his dinner, stands for him, and I eye that instead. If he shows his face near it, mine *assumes* an *imploring* and *submissive* expression. If he looks out through the glass, the *boldest* boy (*Steerforth excepted*) stops in the middle of a shout or yell, and becomes *contemplative*.

One day, *Traddles* (the most unfortunate boy in the world) breaks that window accidentally, with a ball. I *shudder* at this moment with the tremendous sensation of seeing it done, and feeling that the ball has bounded on to Mr. *Creakle's* sacred head.

Português → Poor *Traddles*! In a tight sky-blue suit that made his arms and legs like German *sausages*, or *roly-poly puddings*, he was the *merriest* and most miserable of all the boys. He was always being *caned*--I think he was *caned* every day that half-year, except one holiday Monday when he was only *ruler'd* on both hands--and was always going to write to his uncle about it, and never did. After laying his head on the desk for a little while, he would cheer up, somehow, begin to laugh again, and draw *skeletons* all over his slate, before his eyes were dry. I used at first to wonder what comfort *Traddles* found in drawing *skeletons*; and for some time looked upon him as a sort of *hermit*, who reminded himself by those symbols of mortality that *caning* couldn't last for ever. But I believe he only did it because they were easy, and didn't want any features.

Português → He was very honourable, *Traddles* was, and held it as a *solemn* duty in the boys to stand by one another. He suffered for this on several occasions; and particularly once, when *Steerforth* laughed in church, and the *Beadle* thought it was *Traddles*, and took him

out. I see him now, going away in custody, *despised* by the congregation. He never said who was the real offender, though he *smarted* for it next day, and was imprisoned so many hours that he came forth with a whole *churchyard*-full of *skeletons swarming* all over his Latin Dictionary. But he had his reward. *Steerforth* said there was nothing of the sneak in *Traddles*, and we all felt that to be the highest praise. For my part, I could have gone through a good deal (though I was much less brave than *Traddles*, and nothing like so old) to have won such a *recompense*.

Português → To see *Steerforth* walk to church before us, arm-in-arm with Miss *Creakle*, was one of the great sights of my life. I didn't think Miss *Creakle* equal to little *Em'ly* in point of beauty, and I didn't love her (I didn't dare); but I thought her a young lady of extraordinary attractions, and in point of *gentility* not to be surpassed. When *Steerforth*, in white trousers, carried her *parasol* for her, I felt proud to know him; and believed that she could not choose but adore him with all her heart. Mr. Sharp and Mr. *Mell* were both notable *personages* in my eyes; but *Steerforth* was to them what the sun was to two stars.

Português → *Steerforth* continued his *protection* of me, and proved a very useful friend; since nobody dared to *annoy* one whom he honoured with his *countenance*.

He couldn't--or at all events he didn't--defend me from Mr. *Creakle*, who was very severe with me; but whenever I had been treated worse than usual, he always told me that I wanted a little of his *pluck*, and that he wouldn't have stood it himself; which I felt he intended for encouragement, and considered to be very kind of him. There was one advantage, and only one that I know of, in Mr. *Creakle's* severity. He found my *placard* in his way when he came up or down behind the form on which I sat, and wanted to make a cut at me in passing; for this reason it was soon taken off, and I saw it no more.

Português → An accidental circumstance *cemented* the intimacy between *Steerforth* and me, in a manner that *inspired* me with great pride and satisfaction, though it sometimes led to inconvenience. It happened on one occasion, when he was doing me the honour of talking to me in the playground, that I *hazarded* the *observation* that something or somebody--I forget what now--was like something or somebody in *Peregrine Pickle*. He said nothing at the time; but when I was going to bed at night, asked me if I had got that book?

I told him no, and explained how it was that I had read it, and all those other books of which I have made mention.

'And do you *recollect* them?' *Steerforth* said.

'Oh yes,' I replied; I had a good memory, and I believed I *recollected* them very well.

'Then I tell you what, young *Copperfield*,' said *Steerforth*, 'you shall tell 'em to me. I can't get to sleep very early at night, and I generally wake rather early in the morning. We'll go over 'em one after another. We'll make some regular Arabian Nights of it.'

Português → I felt extremely *flattered* by this arrangement, and we commenced carrying it into execution that very evening. What *ravages* I committed on my favourite authors in the course of my interpretation of them, I am not in a condition to say, and should be very unwilling to know; but I had a profound faith in them, and I had, to the best of my belief, a simple, earnest manner of *narrating* what I did *narrate*; and these qualities went a long way.

Português → The *drawback* was, that I was often sleepy at night, or out of spirits and *indisposed* to resume the story; and then it was rather hard work, and it must be done; for to disappoint or to *displease* *Steerforth* was of course out of the question. In the morning, too, when I felt weary, and should have enjoyed another *hour's repose* very much, it was a *tiresome* thing to be *roused*, like the *Sultana Scheherazade*, and forced into a long story before the getting-up bell rang; but *Steerforth* was *resolute*; and as

he explained to me, in return, my sums and exercises, and anything in my tasks that was too hard for me, I was no loser by the transaction. Let me do myself justice, however. I was moved by no interested or selfish motive, nor was I moved by fear of him. I admired and loved him, and his approval was return enough. It was so precious to me that I look back on these *trifles*, now, with an *aching* heart.

Português → *Steerforth* was *considerate*, too; and showed his *consideration*, in one particular *instance*, in an *unflinching* manner that was a little *tantalizing*, I suspect, to poor *Traddles* and the rest. *Peggotty's* promised letter--what a comfortable letter it was!--arrived before 'the half' was many weeks old; and with it a cake in a perfect nest of oranges, and two bottles of *cowslip* wine. This treasure, as in duty bound, I laid at the feet of *Steerforth*, and begged him to *dispense*.

'Now, I'll tell you what, young *Copperfield*,' said he: 'the wine shall be kept to wet your whistle when you are story-telling.'

Português → I *blushed* at the idea, and begged him, in my *modesty*, not to think of it. But he said he had observed I was sometimes *hoarse*--a little *roopy* was his exact expression--and it should be, every drop, devoted to the purpose he had mentioned. Accordingly,

it was locked up in his box, and drawn off by himself in a *phial*, and administered to me through a piece of *quill* in the cork, when I was supposed to be in want of a *restorative*. Sometimes, to make it a more sovereign specific, he was so kind as to squeeze orange juice into it, or to stir it up with ginger, or *dissolve* a *peppermint* drop in it; and although I cannot assert that the flavour was improved by these experiments, or that it was exactly the compound one would have chosen for a *stomachic*, the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning, I drank it *gratefully* and was very sensible of his attention.

Português → We seem, to me, to have been months over *Peregrine*, and months more over the other stories. The *institution* never *flagged* for want of a story, I am certain; and the wine lasted out almost as well as the matter. Poor *Traddles*--I never think of that boy but with a strange *disposition* to laugh, and with tears in my eyes--was a sort of chorus, in general; and affected to be *convulsed* with *mirth* at the comic parts, and to be overcome with fear when there was any passage of an alarming character in the narrative. This rather put me out, very often. It was a great *jest* of his, I *recollect*, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from *chattering*, whenever mention was made of an *Alguazill* in *connexion* with the adventures of Gil *Blas*; and I remember that when Gil *Blas* met the captain of the

robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker *counterfeited* such an *ague* of terror, that he was *overheard* by Mr. *Creakle*, who was *prowling* about the passage, and *handsomely flogged* for *disorderly conduct* in the bedroom.

Whatever I had within me that was romantic and *dreamy*, was encouraged by so much story-telling in the dark; and in that respect the pursuit may not have been very profitable to me. But the being *cherished* as a kind of *plaything* in my room, and the consciousness that this accomplishment of mine was *bruited* about among the boys, and attracted a good deal of notice to me though I was the youngest there, *stimulated* me to *exertion*. In a school carried on by sheer cruelty, whether it is *presided* over by a *dunce* or not, there is not likely to be much learnt. I believe our boys were, generally, as ignorant a set as any *schoolboys* in *existence*; they were too much troubled and knocked about to learn; they could no more do that to advantage, than any one can do anything to advantage in a life of constant *misfortune*, *torment*, and worry. But my little vanity, and *Steerforth's* help, urged me on somehow; and without *saving* me from much, if anything, in the way of punishment, made me, for the time I was there, an exception to the general body, *insomuch* that I did steadily pick up some *crumbs* of knowledge.

Português → In this I was much assisted by Mr. *Mell*, who had a liking for me that I am grateful to remember. It always gave me pain to observe that *Steerforth* treated him with systematic *disparagement*, and seldom lost an occasion of *wounding* his feelings, or *inducing* others to do so. This troubled me the more for a long time, because I had soon told *Steerforth*, from whom I could no more keep such a secret, than I could keep a cake or any other tangible possession, about the two old women Mr. *Mell* had taken me to see; and I was always afraid that *Steerforth* would let it out, and *twit* him with it.

We little thought, any one of us, I dare say, when I ate my breakfast that first morning, and went to sleep under the shadow of the *peacock's* feathers to the sound of the flute, what consequences would come of the introduction into those *alms*-houses of my insignificant person. But the visit had its *unforeseen* consequences; and of a serious sort, too, in their way.

Português → One day when Mr. *Creakle* kept the house from *indisposition*, which naturally *diffused* a lively joy through the school, there was a good deal of noise in the course of the *morning's* work. The great relief and satisfaction experienced by the boys made them difficult to manage; and though the *dreaded Tungay* brought his wooden leg in twice or *thrice*, and

took notes of the principal offenders' names, no great impression was made by it, as they were pretty sure of getting into trouble tomorrow, do what they would, and thought it wise, no doubt, to enjoy themselves today.

Português → It was, properly, a half-holiday; being Saturday. But as the noise in the playground would have disturbed Mr. *Creakle*, and the weather was not favourable for going out walking, we were ordered into school in the afternoon, and set some lighter tasks than usual, which were made for the occasion. It was the day of the week on which Mr. Sharp went out to get his wig *curled*; so Mr. *Mell*, who always did the *drudgery*, whatever it was, kept school by himself. If I could *associate* the idea of a bull or a bear with anyone so mild as Mr. *Mell*, I should think of him, in *connexion* with that afternoon when the *uproar* was at its height, as of one of those animals, *baited* by a thousand dogs. I recall him bending his *aching* head, supported on his *bony* hand, over the book on his desk, and *wretchedly endeavouring* to get on with his *tiresome* work, amidst an *uproar* that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons *giddy*. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at *puss* in the corner with other boys; there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, *howling* boys; boys *shuffled* with their feet, boys *whirled* about him, *grinning*, making faces, *mimicking* him behind his back and before his

eyes; *mimicking* his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had *consideration* for.

Português → 'Silence!' cried Mr. *Mell*, suddenly rising up, and striking his desk with the book. 'What does this mean! It's impossible to bear it. It's *maddening*. How can you do it to me, boys?'

It was my book that he struck his desk with; and as I stood beside him, following his eye as it *glanced* round the room, I saw the boys all stop, some suddenly surprised, some half afraid, and some sorry perhaps.

Steerforth's place was at the bottom of the school, at the opposite end of the long room. He was *lounging* with his back against the wall, and his hands in his pockets, and looked at Mr. *Mell* with his mouth shut up as if he were *whistling*, when Mr. *Mell* looked at him.

'Silence, Mr. *Steerforth*!' said Mr. *Mell*.

'Silence yourself,' said *Steerforth*, turning red. 'Whom are you talking to?'

'Sit down,' said Mr. *Mell*.

'Sit down yourself,' said *Steerforth*, 'and mind your business.'

Português → There was a *titter*, and some applause; but Mr. *Mell* was so white, that silence immediately

succeeded; and one boy, who had *darted* out behind him to *imitate* his mother again, changed his mind, and pretended to want a pen *mended*.

'If you think, *Steerforth*,' said Mr. *Mell*, 'that I am not acquainted with the power you can *establish* over any mind here'--he laid his hand, without considering what he did (as I supposed), upon my head--'or that I have not observed you, within a few minutes, urging your *juniors* on to every sort of outrage against me, you are mistaken.'

'I don't give myself the trouble of thinking at all about you,' said *Steerforth*, *coolly*; 'so I'm not mistaken, as it happens.'

'And when you make use of your position of *favouritism* here, sir,' *pursued* Mr. *Mell*, with his lip *trembling* very much, 'to insult a gentleman--'

Português → 'A what?--where is he?' said *Steerforth*.

Here somebody cried out, 'Shame, J. *Steerforth*! Too bad!' It was *Traddles*; whom Mr. *Mell* instantly *discomfited* by bidding him hold his tongue. --'To insult one who is not fortunate in life, sir, and who never gave you the least offence, and the many reasons for not insulting whom you are old enough and wise enough to understand,' said Mr. *Mell*, with his lips *trembling* more and more, 'you commit a mean and base action. You

can sit down or stand up as you please, sir. *Copperfield*, go on.'

'Young *Copperfield*,' said *Steerforth*, coming forward up the room, 'stop a bit. I tell you what, Mr. *Mell*, once for all. When you take the liberty of calling me mean or base, or anything of that sort, you are an *impudent beggar*. You are always a *beggar*, you know; but when you do that, you are an *impudent beggar*.'

Português → I am not clear whether he was going to strike Mr. *Mell*, or Mr. *Mell* was going to strike him, or there was any such intention on either side. I saw a *rigidity* come upon the whole school as if they had been turned into stone, and found Mr. *Creakle* in the midst of us, with *Tungay* at his side, and Mrs. and Miss *Creakle* looking in at the door as if they were frightened. Mr. *Mell*, with his *elbows* on his desk and his face in his hands, sat, for some moments, quite still.

'Mr. *Mell*,' said Mr. *Creakle*, shaking him by the arm; and his whisper was so *audible* now, that *Tungay* felt it unnecessary to repeat his words; 'you have not forgotten yourself, I hope?'

Português → 'No, sir, no,' returned the Master, showing his face, and shaking his head, and rubbing his hands in great *agitation*. 'No, sir. No. I have remembered myself, I--no, Mr. *Creakle*, I have not forgotten myself, I--I have remembered myself, sir.

I--I--could wish you had remembered me a little sooner, Mr. *Creakle*. It--it--would have been more kind, sir, more just, sir. It would have saved me something, sir.'

Mr. *Creakle*, looking hard at Mr. *Mell*, put his hand on *Tungay's* shoulder, and got his feet upon the form close by, and sat upon the desk. After still looking hard at Mr. *Mell* from his throne, as he shook his head, and rubbed his hands, and remained in the same state of *agitation*, Mr. *Creakle* turned to *Steerforth*, and said:

'Now, sir, as he don't *condescend* to tell me, what is this?'

Steerforth evaded the question for a little while; looking in *scorn* and anger on his *opponent*, and remaining silent. I could not help thinking even in that interval, I remember, what a noble fellow he was in appearance, and how *homely* and plain Mr. *Mell* looked *opposed* to him.

Português → 'What did he mean by talking about favourites, then?' said *Steerforth* at length.

'Favourites?' repeated Mr. *Creakle*, with the veins in his forehead swelling quickly. 'Who talked about favourites?'

'He did,' said *Steerforth*.

'And pray, what did you mean by that, sir?' demanded Mr. *Creakle*, turning *angrily* on his assistant.

'I meant, Mr. *Creakle*,' he returned in a low voice, 'as I said; that no pupil had a right to avail himself of his position of *favouritism* to *degrade* me.'

'To *degrade* YOU?' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'My stars! But give me leave to ask you, Mr. What's-your-name'; and here Mr. *Creakle* folded his arms, cane and all, upon his chest, and made such a knot of his *brows* that his little eyes were hardly visible below them; 'whether, when you talk about favourites, you showed proper respect to me? To me, sir,' said Mr. *Creakle*, *darting* his head at him suddenly, and drawing it back again, 'the principal of this establishment, and your employer.'

Português → 'It was not *judicious*, sir, I am willing to admit,' said Mr. *Mell*. 'I should not have done so, if I had been cool.'

Here *Steerforth* struck in.

'Then he said I was mean, and then he said I was base, and then I called him a *beggar*. If I had been cool, perhaps I shouldn't have called him a *beggar*. But I did, and I am ready to take the consequences of it.'

Without considering, perhaps, whether there were any consequences to be taken, I felt quite in a glow at this *gallant* speech. It made an impression on the boys too,

for there was a low stir among them, though no one spoke a word.

'I am surprised, *Steerforth*--although your *candour* does you honour,' said Mr. *Creakle*, 'does you honour, certainly--I am surprised, *Steerforth*, I must say, that you should attach such an *epithet* to any person employed and paid in Salem House, sir.'

Português → *Steerforth* gave a short laugh.

'That's not an answer, sir,' said Mr. *Creakle*, 'to my remark. I expect more than that from you, *Steerforth*.'

If Mr. *Mell* looked *homely*, in my eyes, before the handsome boy, it would be quite impossible to say how *homely* Mr. *Creakle* looked. 'Let him deny it,' said *Steerforth*.

'Deny that he is a *beggar*, *Steerforth*?' cried Mr. *Creakle*. 'Why, where does he go a-begging?'

'If he is not a *beggar* himself, his near *relation's* one,' said *Steerforth*. 'It's all the same.'

He *glanced* at me, and Mr. *Mell's* hand gently *patted* me upon the shoulder. I looked up with a flush upon my face and *remorse* in my heart, but Mr. *Mell's* eyes were fixed on *Steerforth*. He continued to pat me kindly on the shoulder, but he looked at him.

'Since you expect me, Mr. *Creakle*, to *justify* myself,' said *Steerforth*, 'and to say what I mean,--what I have to say is, that his mother lives on charity in an *alms*-house.'

Português → Mr. *Mell* still looked at him, and still *patted* me kindly on the shoulder, and said to himself, in a whisper, if I heard right: 'Yes, I thought so.'

Mr. *Creakle* turned to his assistant, with a severe *frown* and *laboured politeness*:

'Now, you hear what this gentleman says, Mr. *Mell*. Have the goodness, if you please, to set him right before the assembled school.'

'He is right, sir, without correction,' returned Mr. *Mell*, in the midst of a dead silence; 'what he has said is true.'

'Be so good then as declare publicly, will you,' said Mr. *Creakle*, putting his head on one side, and rolling his eyes round the school, 'whether it ever came to my knowledge until this moment?'

'I believe not directly,' he returned.

'Why, you know not,' said Mr. *Creakle*. 'Don't you, man?'

'I *apprehend* you never supposed my *worldly* circumstances to be very good,' replied the assistant.

'You know what my position is, and always has been, here.'

Português → 'I *apprehend*, if you come to that,' said Mr. *Creakle*, with his veins swelling again bigger than ever, 'that you've been in a wrong position altogether, and *mistook* this for a charity school. Mr. *Mell*, we'll part, if you please. The sooner the better.'

'There is no time,' answered Mr. *Mell*, rising, 'like the present.'

'Sir, to you!' said Mr. *Creakle*.

'I take my leave of you, Mr. *Creakle*, and all of you,' said Mr. *Mell*, *glancing* round the room, and again *patting* me gently on the shoulders. 'James *Steerforth*, the best wish I can leave you is that you may come to be ashamed of what you have done today. At present I would prefer to see you anything rather than a friend, to me, or to anyone in whom I feel an interest.'

Português → Once more he laid his hand upon my shoulder; and then taking his flute and a few books from his desk, and leaving the key in it for his successor, he went out of the school, with his property under his arm. Mr. *Creakle* then made a speech, through *Tungay*, in which he thanked *Steerforth* for *asserting* (though perhaps too *warmly*) the independence and *respectability* of Salem House; and

which he wound up by shaking hands with *Steerforth*, while we gave three cheers--I did not quite know what for, but I supposed for *Steerforth*, and so joined in them *ardently*, though I felt miserable. Mr. *Creakle* then *caned* Tommy *Traddles* for being discovered in tears, instead of cheers, on account of Mr. *Mell's* departure; and went back to his sofa, or his bed, or wherever he had come from.

Português → We were left to ourselves now, and looked very blank, I *recollect*, on one another. For myself, I felt so much self-*reproach* and *contrition* for my part in what had happened, that nothing would have *enabled* me to keep back my tears but the fear that *Steerforth*, who often looked at me, I saw, might think it *unfriendly*--or, I should rather say, considering our relative ages, and the feeling with which I regarded him, *undutiful*--if I showed the emotion which distressed me. He was very angry with *Traddles*, and said he was glad he had caught it.

Poor *Traddles*, who had passed the stage of lying with his head upon the desk, and was *relieving* himself as usual with a burst of *skeletons*, said he didn't care. Mr. *Mell* was ill-used.

'Who has ill-used him, you girl?' said *Steerforth*.

'Why, you have,' returned *Traddles*.

'What have I done?' said *Steerforth*.

Português → 'What have you done?' *retorted Traddles*. 'Hurt his feelings, and lost him his situation.'

'His feelings?' repeated *Steerforth disdainfully*. 'His feelings will soon get the better of it, I'll be bound. His feelings are not like yours, Miss *Traddles*. As to his situation--which was a precious one, wasn't it?--do you suppose I am not going to write home, and take care that he gets some money? *Polly?*'

Português → We thought this intention very noble in *Steerforth*, whose mother was a widow, and rich, and would do almost anything, it was said, that he asked her. We were all extremely glad to see *Traddles* so put down, and *exalted Steerforth* to the skies: especially when he told us, as he *condescended* to do, that what he had done had been done *expressly* for us, and for our cause; and that he had *conferred* a great *boon* upon us by *unselfishly* doing it. But I must say that when I was going on with a story in the dark that night, Mr. *Mell's* old flute seemed more than once to sound *mournfully* in my ears; and that when at last *Steerforth* was tired, and I lay down in my bed, I *fancied* it playing so *sorrowfully* somewhere, that I was quite *wretched*.

Português → I soon forgot him in the *contemplation* of *Steerforth*, who, in an easy amateur way, and without any book (he seemed to me to know everything by

heart), took some of his classes until a new master was found. The new master came from a grammar school; and before he entered on his duties, *dined* in the *parlour* one day, to be introduced to *Steerforth*. *Steerforth* approved of him highly, and told us he was a Brick. Without exactly understanding what learned distinction was meant by this, I respected him greatly for it, and had no doubt whatever of his superior knowledge: though he never took the pains with me--not that I was anybody--that Mr. *Mell* had taken.

There was only one other event in this half-year, out of the daily school-life, that made an impression upon me which still survives. It survives for many reasons.

Português → One afternoon, when we were all harassed into a state of dire confusion, and Mr. *Creakle* was laying about him *dreadfully*, *Tungay* came in, and called out in his usual strong way: 'Visitors for *Copperfield*!'

A few words were *interchanged* between him and Mr. *Creakle*, as, who the visitors were, and what room they were to be shown into; and then I, who had, according to custom, stood up on the announcement being made, and felt quite faint with *astonishment*, was told to go by the back stairs and get a clean *frill* on, before I repaired to the dining-room. These orders I *obeyed*, in such a *flutter* and hurry of my young spirits as I had never

known before; and when I got to the *parlour* door, and the thought came into my head that it might be my mother--I had only thought of Mr. or Miss *Murdstone* until then--I drew back my hand from the lock, and stopped to have a *sob* before I went in.

Português → At first I saw nobody; but feeling a pressure against the door, I looked round it, and there, to my *amazement*, were Mr. *Peggotty* and Ham, *ducking* at me with their hats, and *squeezing* one another against the wall. I could not help laughing; but it was much more in the pleasure of seeing them, than at the appearance they made. We shook hands in a very *cordial* way; and I laughed and laughed, until I pulled out my pocket-*handkerchief* and wiped my eyes.

Mr. *Peggotty* (who never shut his mouth once, I remember, during the visit) showed great concern when he saw me do this, and *nudged* Ham to say something.

'Cheer up, *Mas'r Davy bor*!' said Ham, in his *simpering* way. 'Why, how you have *grewed*!'

'Am I grown?' I said, drying my eyes. I was not crying at anything in particular that I know of; but somehow it made me cry, to see old friends.

Português → '*Growed, Mas'r Davy bor*'? Ain't he *grewed*!' said Ham.

'Ain't he *grewed*!' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

They made me laugh again by laughing at each other, and then we all three laughed until I was in danger of crying again.

'Do you know how mama is, Mr. *Peggotty*?' I said. 'And how my dear, dear, old *Peggotty* is?'

'*Oncommon*,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

'And little *Em'ly*, and Mrs. *Gummidge*?'

'On--common,' said Mr. *Peggotty*.

There was a silence. Mr. *Peggotty*, to relieve it, took two *prodigious lobsters*, and an enormous crab, and a large canvas bag of *shrimps*, out of his pockets, and *piled* them up in *Ham's* arms.

'You see,' said Mr. *Peggotty*, 'knowing as you was partial to a little *relish* with your *wittles* when you was along with us, we took the liberty. The old *Mawther biled* 'em, she did. Mrs. *Gummidge biled* 'em. Yes,' said Mr. *Peggotty*, slowly, who I thought appeared to stick to the subject on account of having no other subject ready, 'Mrs. *Gummidge*, I do assure you, she *biled* 'em.'

Português → I expressed my thanks; and Mr. *Peggotty*, after looking at Ham, who stood smiling *sheepishly* over the *shellfish*, without making any attempt to help him, said:

'We come, you see, the wind and tide making in our favour, in one of our *Yarmouth lugs* to *Gravesen*'. My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place, and wrote to me as if ever I *chanced* to come to *Gravesen*', I was to come over and *inquire* for *Mas'r Davy* and give her *dooty*, *humbly* wishing him well and reporting of the *fam'ly* as they was *oncommon* toe-be-sure. Little *Em'ly*, you see, she'll write to my sister when I go back, as I see you and as you was similarly *oncommon*, and so we make it quite a merry-go-rounder.'

I was obliged to consider a little before I understood what Mr. *Peggotty* meant by this figure, *expressive* of a complete circle of intelligence. I then thanked him *heartily*; and said, with a consciousness of *reddening*, that I supposed little *Em'ly* was *altered* too, since we used to pick up shells and *pebbles* on the beach?

Português → 'She's getting to be a woman, that's *wot* she's getting to be,' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'Ask HIM.' He meant Ham, who *beamed* with delight and *assent* over the bag of *shrimps*.

'Her pretty face!' said Mr. *Peggotty*, with his own shining like a light.

'Her learning!' said Ham.

'Her writing!' said Mr. *Peggotty*. 'Why it's as black as jet! And so large it is, you might see it *anywheres*.'

It was perfectly delightful to behold with what *enthusiasm* Mr. *Peggotty* became *inspired* when he thought of his little favourite. He stands before me again, his bluff hairy face *irradiating* with a *joyful* love and pride, for which I can find no description. His honest eyes fire up, and *sparkle*, as if their *depths* were *stirred* by something bright. His broad chest *heaves* with pleasure. His strong loose hands *clench* themselves, in his *earnestness*; and he *emphasizes* what he says with a right arm that shows, in my *pigmy* view, like a *sledge*-hammer.

Português → Ham was quite as earnest as he. I dare say they would have said much more about her, if they had not been *abashed* by the unexpected coming in of *Steerforth*, who, seeing me in a corner speaking with two strangers, stopped in a song he was singing, and said: 'I didn't know you were here, young *Copperfield*!' (for it was not the usual visiting room) and crossed by us on his way out.

I am not sure whether it was in the pride of having such a friend as *Steerforth*, or in the desire to explain to him how I came to have such a friend as Mr. *Peggotty*, that I called to him as he was going away. But I said, *modestly*--Good Heaven, how it all comes back to me this long time afterwards--!

'Don't go, *Steerforth*, if you please. These are two *Yarmouth boatmen*--very kind, good people--who are relations of my nurse, and have come from *Gravesend* to see me.'

Português → 'Aye, aye?' said *Steerforth*, returning. 'I am glad to see them. How are you both?'

There was an ease in his manner--a gay and light manner it was, but not *swaggering*--which I still believe to have borne a kind of *enchantment* with it. I still believe him, in virtue of this carriage, his animal spirits, his delightful voice, his handsome face and figure, and, for *ought* I know, of some *inborn* power of attraction besides (which I think a few people *possess*), to have carried a spell with him to which it was a natural weakness to yield, and which not many persons could withstand. I could not but see how pleased they were with him, and how they seemed to open their hearts to him in a moment.

'You must let them know at home, if you please, Mr. *Peggotty*,' I said, 'when that letter is sent, that Mr. *Steerforth* is very kind to me, and that I don't know what I should ever do here without him.'

Português → 'Nonsense!' said *Steerforth*, laughing. 'You *mustn't* tell them anything of the sort.'

'And if Mr. *Steerforth* ever comes into Norfolk or Suffolk, Mr. *Peggotty*,' I said, 'while I am there, you may depend upon it I shall bring him to *Yarmouth*, if he will let me, to see your house. You never saw such a good house, *Steerforth*. It's made out of a boat!'

'Made out of a boat, is it?' said *Steerforth*. 'It's the right sort of a house for such a thorough-built *boatman*.'

'So 'tis, sir, so 'tis, sir,' said Ham, *grinning*. 'You're right, young *gen'l'm'n*! *Mas'r Davy bor*', *gen'l'm'n*'s right. A thorough-built *boatman*! *Hor, hor*! That's what he is, too!'

Mr. *Peggotty* was no less pleased than his nephew, though his *modesty forbade* him to claim a personal compliment so *vociferously*.

'Well, sir,' he said, *bowing* and *chuckling*, and *tucking* in the ends of his *neckerchief* at his breast: 'I *thankee*, sir, I *thankee*! I do my *endeavours* in my line of life, sir.'

Português → 'The best of men can do no more, Mr. *Peggotty*,' said *Steerforth*. He had got his name already.

'I'll pound it, it's *wot* you do yourself, sir,' said Mr. *Peggotty*, shaking his head, 'and *wot* you do well--right well! I *thankee*, sir. I'm *obleeged* to you, sir, for your welcoming manner of me. I'm rough, sir, but I'm ready--least ways, I hope I'm ready, you *unnerstand*. My house ain't much for to see, sir, but it's *hearty* at your

service if ever you should come along with *Mas'r Davy* to see it. I'm a *reg'lar Dodman*, I am,' said Mr. *Peggotty*, by which he meant snail, and this was in *allusion* to his being slow to go, for he had attempted to go after every sentence, and had somehow or other come back again; 'but I wish you both well, and I wish you happy!'

Português → Ham *echoed* this sentiment, and we *parted* with them in the *heartiest* manner. I was almost tempted that evening to tell *Steerforth* about pretty little *Em'ly*, but I was too *timid* of mentioning her name, and too much afraid of his laughing at me. I remember that I thought a good deal, and in an *uneasy* sort of way, about Mr. *Peggotty* having said that she was getting on to be a woman; but I decided that was nonsense.

We transported the *shellfish*, or the '*relish*' as Mr. *Peggotty* had *modestly* called it, up into our room *unobserved*, and made a great supper that evening. But *Traddles* couldn't get happily out of it. He was too unfortunate even to come through a supper like anybody else. He was taken ill in the night--quite *prostrate* he was--in consequence of Crab; and after being *drugged* with black *draughts* and blue pills, to an extent which *Dempe* (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a *horse's* constitution, received a *caning* and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess.

Português → The rest of the half-year is a *jumble* in my *recollection* of the daily *strife* and struggle of our lives; of the *waning* summer and the changing season; of the *frosty* mornings when we were *rung* out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were *rung* into bed again; of the evening *schoolroom dimly lighted* and *indifferently warmed*, and the morning *schoolroom* which was nothing but a great *shivering*-machine; of the *alternation* of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled *mutton* with roast *mutton*; of *clods* of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked *slates*, tear-blotted copy-books, *canings*, *rulerings*, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, *suet-puddings*, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, *surrounding* all.

Português → I well remember though, how the distant idea of the holidays, after *seeming* for an immense time to be a stationary *speck*, began to come towards us, and to grow and grow. How from counting months, we came to weeks, and then to days; and how I then began to be afraid that I should not be sent for and when I learnt from *Steerforth* that I had been sent for, and was certainly to go home, had dim *forebodings* that I might break my leg first. How the breaking-up day changed its place fast, at last, from the week after next to next week, this week, the day after tomorrow, tomorrow, today, tonight--when I was inside the *Yarmouth* mail, and going home.

I had many a broken sleep inside the *Yarmouth* mail, and many an *incoherent* dream of all these things. But when I *awoke* at intervals, the ground outside the window was not the playground of Salem House, and the sound in my ears was not the sound of Mr. *Creakle* giving it to *Traddles*, but the sound of the *coachman* touching up the horses.



CHAPTER 8. My Holidays. Especially One Happy Afternoon

Português → When we arrived before day at the inn where the mail stopped, which was not the inn where my friend the waiter lived, I was shown up to a nice little bedroom, with DOLPHIN painted on the door. Very cold I was, I know, *notwithstanding* the hot tea they had given me before a large fire downstairs; and very glad I was to turn into the *Dolphin's* bed, pull the *Dolphin's* blankets round my head, and go to sleep.

Mr. *Barkis* the carrier was to call for me in the morning at nine o'clock. I got up at eight, a little *giddy* from the *shortness* of my night's rest, and was ready for him before the appointed time. He received me exactly as if not five minutes had *elapsed* since we were last together, and I had only been into the hotel to get change for *sixpence*, or something of that sort.

Português → As soon as I and my box were in the cart, and the carrier seated, the lazy horse walked away with us all at his accustomed pace.

'You look very well, Mr. *Barkis*,' I said, thinking he would like to know it.

Mr. *Barkis* rubbed his cheek with his cuff, and then looked at his cuff as if he expected to find some of the

bloom upon it; but made no other *acknowledgement* of the compliment.

'I gave your message, Mr. *Barkis*,' I said: 'I wrote to *Peggotty*.'

'Ah!' said Mr. *Barkis*.

Mr. *Barkis* seemed *gruff*, and answered *drily*.

'Wasn't it right, Mr. *Barkis*?' I asked, after a little hesitation.

'Why, no,' said Mr. *Barkis*.

'Not the message?'

'The message was right enough, perhaps,' said Mr. *Barkis*; 'but it come to an end there.'

Not understanding what he meant, I repeated *inquisitively*: 'Came to an end, Mr. *Barkis*?'

'Nothing come of it,' he explained, looking at me sideways. 'No answer.'

Português → 'There was an answer expected, was there, Mr. *Barkis*?' said I, opening my eyes. For this was a new light to me.

'When a man says he's *willin*',' said Mr. *Barkis*, turning his glance slowly on me again, 'it's as much as to say, that man's a-*waitin*' for a answer.'

'Well, Mr. *Barkis*?'

'Well,' said Mr. *Barkis*, carrying his eyes back to his *horse's* ears; 'that man's been a-*waitin'* for a answer ever since.'

'Have you told her so, Mr. *Barkis*?'

'No--no,' *growled* Mr. *Barkis*, reflecting about it. 'I ain't got no call to go and tell her so. I never said six words to her myself, I ain't a-goin' to tell her so.'

'Would you like me to do it, Mr. *Barkis*?' said I, *doubtfully*. 'You might tell her, if you would,' said Mr. *Barkis*, with another slow look at me, 'that *Barkis* was a-*waitin'* for a answer. Says you--what name is it?'

Português → 'Her name?'

'Ah!' said Mr. *Barkis*, with a nod of his head.

'*Peggotty*.'

'*Chrisen* name? Or *nat'ral* name?' said Mr. *Barkis*.

'Oh, it's not her Christian name. Her Christian name is Clara.'

'Is it though?' said Mr. *Barkis*.

He seemed to find an immense *fund* of reflection in this circumstance, and sat *pondering* and *inwardly whistling* for some time.

'Well!' he resumed at length. 'Says you, "*Peggotty*! *Barkis* is *waitin'* for a answer." Says she, perhaps,

"Answer to what?" Says you, "To what I told you." "What is that?" says she. "*Barkis* is *willin'*," says you.'

This extremely *artful* suggestion Mr. *Barkis* *accompanied* with a *nudge* of his elbow that gave me quite a stitch in my side. After that, he *slouched* over his horse in his usual manner; and made no other reference to the subject except, half an hour afterwards, taking a piece of chalk from his pocket, and writing up, inside the tilt of the cart, 'Clara *Peggotty*'--*apparently* as a private *memorandum*.

Português → Ah, what a strange feeling it was to be going home when it was not home, and to find that every object I looked at, reminded me of the happy old home, which was like a dream I could never dream again! The days when my mother and I and *Peggotty* were all in all to one another, and there was no one to come between us, rose up before me so *sorrowfully* on the road, that I am not sure I was glad to be there--not sure but that I would rather have remained away, and forgotten it in *Steerforth's* company. But there I was; and soon I was at our house, where the bare old *elm*-trees *wrung* their many hands in the *bleak wintry* air, and *shreds* of the old *rooks'-nests* *drifted* away upon the wind.

Português → The carrier put my box down at the garden-gate, and left me. I walked along the path

towards the house, *glancing* at the windows, and fearing at every step to see Mr. *Murdstone* or Miss *Murdstone* lowering out of one of them. No face appeared, however; and being come to the house, and knowing how to open the door, before dark, without knocking, I went in with a quiet, *timid* step.

God knows how *infantine* the memory may have been, that was *awakened* within me by the sound of my mother's voice in the old *parlour*, when I set foot in the hall. She was singing in a low tone. I think I must have *lain* in her arms, and heard her singing so to me when I was but a baby. The strain was new to me, and yet it was so old that it filled my heart *brim*-full; like a friend come back from a long absence.

Português → I believed, from the solitary and thoughtful way in which my mother *murmured* her song, that she was alone. And I went softly into the room. She was sitting by the fire, *suckling* an infant, whose tiny hand she held against her neck. Her eyes were looking down upon its face, and she sat singing to it. I was so far right, that she had no other companion.

I spoke to her, and she started, and cried out. But seeing me, she called me her dear *Davy*, her own boy! and coming half across the room to meet me, *kneeled* down upon the ground and kissed me, and laid my head

down on her *bosom* near the little creature that was *nestling* there, and put its hand to my lips.

I wish I had died. I wish I had died then, with that feeling in my heart! I should have been more fit for Heaven than I ever have been since.

Português → 'He is your brother,' said my mother, *fondling* me. 'Davy, my pretty boy! My poor child!' Then she kissed me more and more, and *clasped* me round the neck. This she was doing when *Peggotty* came running in, and *bounced* down on the ground beside us, and went mad about us both for a quarter of an hour.

It seemed that I had not been expected so soon, the carrier being much before his usual time. It seemed, too, that Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* had gone out upon a visit in the neighbourhood, and would not return before night. I had never hoped for this. I had never thought it possible that we three could be together *undisturbed*, once more; and I felt, for the time, as if the old days were come back.

Português → We *dined* together by the *fireside*. *Peggotty* was in attendance to wait upon us, but my mother wouldn't let her do it, and made her *dine* with us. I had my own old plate, with a brown view of a man-of-war in full sail upon it, which *Peggotty* had *hoarded* somewhere all the time I had been away, and would not have had broken, she said, for a hundred

pounds. I had my own old mug with David on it, and my own old little knife and fork that wouldn't cut.

While we were at table, I thought it a favourable occasion to tell *Peggotty* about Mr. *Barkis*, who, before I had finished what I had to tell her, began to laugh, and throw her *apron* over her face.

'*Peggotty*,' said my mother. 'What's the matter?'

Peggotty only laughed the more, and held her *apron* tight over her face when my mother tried to pull it away, and sat as if her head were in a bag.

Português → 'What are you doing, you stupid creature?' said my mother, laughing.

'Oh, *drat* the man!' cried *Peggotty*. 'He wants to marry me.'

'It would be a very good match for you; wouldn't it?' said my mother.

'Oh! I don't know,' said *Peggotty*. 'Don't ask me. I wouldn't have him if he was made of gold. Nor I wouldn't have anybody.'

'Then, why don't you tell him so, you ridiculous thing?' said my mother.

'Tell him so,' *retorted Peggotty*, looking out of her *apron*. 'He has never said a word to me about it. He

knows better. If he was to make so bold as say a word to me, I should slap his face.'

Her own was as red as ever I saw it, or any other face, I think; but she only covered it again, for a few moments at a time, when she was taken with a violent fit of laughter; and after two or three of those attacks, went on with her dinner.

Português → I remarked that my mother, though she smiled when *Peggotty* looked at her, became more serious and thoughtful. I had seen at first that she was changed. Her face was very pretty still, but it looked *careworn*, and too delicate; and her hand was so thin and white that it seemed to me to be almost transparent. But the change to which I now refer was *superadded* to this: it was in her manner, which became anxious and *fluttered*. At last she said, putting out her hand, and laying it *affectionately* on the hand of her old servant,

'*Peggotty*, dear, you are not going to be married?'

'Me, ma'am?' returned *Peggotty*, staring. 'Lord bless you, no!'

'Not just yet?' said my mother, *tenderly*.

'Never!' cried *Peggotty*.

My mother took her hand, and said:

'Don't leave me, *Peggotty*. Stay with me. It will not be for long, perhaps. What should I ever do without you!'

Português → 'Me leave you, my precious!' cried *Peggotty*. 'Not for all the world and his wife. Why, what's put that in your silly little head?'--For *Peggotty* had been used of old to talk to my mother sometimes like a child.

But my mother made no answer, except to thank her, and *Peggotty* went running on in her own fashion.

'Me leave you? I think I see myself. *Peggotty* go away from you? I should like to catch her at it! No, no, no,' said *Peggotty*, shaking her head, and *folding* her arms; 'not she, my dear. It isn't that there ain't some Cats that would be well enough pleased if she did, but they *sha'n't* be pleased. They shall be *aggravated*. I'll stay with you till I am a cross *cranky* old woman. And when I'm too deaf, and too lame, and too blind, and too *mumbly* for want of teeth, to be of any use at all, even to be found fault with, than I shall go to my *Davy*, and ask him to take me in.'

Português → 'And, *Peggotty*,' says I, 'I shall be glad to see you, and I'll make you as welcome as a queen.'

'Bless your dear heart!' cried *Peggotty*. 'I know you will!' And she kissed me beforehand, in grateful *acknowledgement* of my hospitality. After that, she

covered her head up with her *apron* again and had another laugh about Mr. *Barkis*. After that, she took the baby out of its little cradle, and *nursed* it. After that, she cleared the dinner table; after that, came in with another cap on, and her work-box, and the yard-measure, and the bit of wax-candle, all just the same as ever.

Português → We sat round the fire, and talked *delightfully*. I told them what a hard master Mr. *Creakle* was, and they *pitied* me very much. I told them what a fine fellow *Steerforth* was, and what a patron of mine, and *Peggotty* said she would walk a score of miles to see him. I took the little baby in my arms when it was awake, and *nursed* it *lovingly*. When it was asleep again, I *crept* close to my mother's side according to my old custom, broken now a long time, and sat with my arms embracing her waist, and my little red cheek on her shoulder, and once more felt her beautiful hair *drooping* over me--like an *angel's* wing as I used to think, I *recollect*--and was very happy indeed.

While I sat thus, looking at the fire, and seeing pictures in the red-hot *coals*, I almost believed that I had never been away; that Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* were such pictures, and would *vanish* when the fire got low; and that there was nothing real in all that I remembered, save my mother, *Peggotty*, and I.

Português → *Peggotty darned* away at a *stocking* as long as she could see, and then sat with it drawn on her left hand like a glove, and her needle in her right, ready to take another stitch whenever there was a blaze. I cannot *conceive* whose *stockings* they can have been that *Peggotty* was always *darning*, or where such an *unfailing* supply of *stockings* in want of *darning* can have come from. From my earliest *infancy* she seems to have been always employed in that class of *needlework*, and never by any chance in any other.

'I wonder,' said *Peggotty*, who was sometimes seized with a fit of wondering on some most unexpected topic, 'what's become of *Davy's* great-aunt?' 'Lor, *Peggotty*!' observed my mother, *rousing* herself from a *reverie*, 'what nonsense you talk!'

'Well, but I really do wonder, ma'am,' said *Peggotty*.

'What can have put such a person in your head?' *inquired* my mother. 'Is there nobody else in the world to come there?'

Português → 'I don't know how it is,' said *Peggotty*, 'unless it's on account of being stupid, but my head never can pick and choose its people. They come and they go, and they don't come and they don't go, just as they like. I wonder what's become of her?'

'How absurd you are, *Peggotty*!' returned my mother. 'One would suppose you wanted a second visit from her.'

'Lord forbid!' cried *Peggotty*.

'Well then, don't talk about such uncomfortable things, there's a good soul,' said my mother. 'Miss *Betsey* is shut up in her cottage by the sea, no doubt, and will remain there. At all events, she is not likely ever to trouble us again.'

'No!' *mused Peggotty*. 'No, that ain't likely at all.---I wonder, if she was to die, whether she'd leave *Davy* anything?'

'Good gracious me, *Peggotty*,' returned my mother, 'what a *nonsensical* woman you are! when you know that she took offence at the poor dear boy's ever being born at all.'

Português → 'I suppose she wouldn't be inclined to forgive him now,' *hinted Peggotty*.

'Why should she be inclined to forgive him now?' said my mother, rather sharply.

'Now that he's got a brother, I mean,' said *Peggotty*.

My mother immediately began to cry, and wondered how *Peggotty* dared to say such a thing.

'As if this poor little innocent in its cradle had ever done any harm to you or anybody else, you jealous thing!' said she. 'You had much better go and marry Mr. *Barkis*, the carrier. Why don't you?'

'I should make Miss *Murdstone* happy, if I was to,' said *Peggotty*.

'What a bad *disposition* you have, *Peggotty*!' returned my mother. 'You are as jealous of Miss *Murdstone* as it is possible for a ridiculous creature to be. You want to keep the keys yourself, and give out all the things, I suppose? I shouldn't be surprised if you did. When you know that she only does it out of kindness and the best intentions! You know she does, *Peggotty*--you know it well.'

Português → *Peggotty muttered* something to the effect of 'Bother the best intentions!' and something else to the effect that there was a little too much of the best intentions going on.

'I know what you mean, you cross thing,' said my mother. 'I understand you, *Peggotty*, perfectly. You know I do, and I wonder you don't colour up like fire. But one point at a time. Miss *Murdstone* is the point now, *Peggotty*, and you *sha'n't* escape from it. Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that she thinks I am too *thoughtless* and too--a--a--'

'Pretty,' suggested *Peggotty*.

'Well,' returned my mother, half laughing, 'and if she is so silly as to say so, can I be blamed for it?'

'No one says you can,' said *Peggotty*.

Português → 'No, I should hope not, indeed!' returned my mother. 'Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that on this account she wished to spare me a great deal of trouble, which she thinks I am not suited for, and which I really don't know myself that I AM suited for; and isn't she up early and late, and going to and *fro* continually--and doesn't she do all sorts of things, and *grobe* into all sorts of places, coal-holes and *pantries* and I don't know where, that can't be very *agreeable*--and do you mean to *insinuate* that there is not a sort of devotion in that?'

'I don't *insinuate* at all,' said *Peggotty*.

'You do, *Peggotty*,' returned my mother. 'You never do anything else, except your work. You are always *insinuating*. You *revel* in it. And when you talk of Mr. *Murdstone's* good intentions--'

'I never talked of 'em,' said *Peggotty*.

Português → 'No, *Peggotty*,' returned my mother, 'but you *insinuated*. That's what I told you just now. That's the worst of you. You WILL *insinuate*. I said, at the

moment, that I understood you, and you see I did. When you talk of Mr. *Murdstone's* good intentions, and pretend to *slight* them (for I don't believe you really do, in your heart, *Peggotty*), you must be as well convinced as I am how good they are, and how they *actuate* him in everything. If he seems to have been at all stern with a certain person, *Peggotty*--you understand, and so I am sure does *Davy*, that I am not *alluding* to anybody present--it is solely because he is satisfied that it is for a certain person's benefit. He naturally loves a certain person, on my account; and acts solely for a certain person's good. He is better able to judge of it than I am; for I very well know that I am a weak, light, *girlish* creature, and that he is a firm, grave, serious man. And he takes,' said my mother, with the tears which were *engendered* in her *affectionate* nature, stealing down her face, 'he takes great pains with me; and I ought to be very thankful to him, and very *submissive* to him even in my thoughts; and when I am not, *Peggotty*, I worry and condemn myself, and feel doubtful of my own heart, and don't know what to do.'

Português → *Peggotty* sat with her chin on the foot of the *stocking*, looking silently at the fire.

'There, *Peggotty*,' said my mother, changing her tone, 'don't let us fall out with one another, for I couldn't bear it. You are my true friend, I know, if I have any in the

world. When I call you a ridiculous creature, or a *vexatious* thing, or anything of that sort, *Peggotty*, I only mean that you are my true friend, and always have been, ever since the night when Mr. *Copperfield* first brought me home here, and you came out to the gate to meet me.'

Peggotty was not slow to respond, and *ratify* the treaty of friendship by giving me one of her best hugs. I think I had some *glimpses* of the real character of this conversation at the time; but I am sure, now, that the good creature originated it, and took her part in it, merely that my mother might comfort herself with the little *contradictory* summary in which she had *indulged*. The design was *efficacious*; for I remember that my mother seemed more at ease during the rest of the evening, and that *Peggotty* observed her less.

Português → When we had had our tea, and the ashes were thrown up, and the candles *snuffed*, I read *Peggotty* a chapter out of the *Crocodile* Book, in remembrance of old times--she took it out of her pocket: I don't know whether she had kept it there ever since--and then we talked about Salem House, which brought me round again to *Steerforth*, who was my great subject. We were very happy; and that evening, as the last of its race, and destined *evermore* to close that *volume* of my life, will never pass out of my memory.

It was almost ten o'clock before we heard the sound of wheels. We all got up then; and my mother said *hurriedly* that, as it was so late, and Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* approved of early hours for young people, perhaps I had better go to bed. I kissed her, and went upstairs with my candle directly, before they came in. It appeared to my childish fancy, as I *ascended* to the bedroom where I had been imprisoned, that they brought a cold blast of air into the house which blew away the old familiar feeling like a feather.

Português → I felt uncomfortable about going down to breakfast in the morning, as I had never set eyes on Mr. *Murdstone* since the day when I committed my memorable offence. However, as it must be done, I went down, after two or three false starts half-way, and as many runs back on *tiptoe* to my own room, and presented myself in the *parlour*.

He was standing before the fire with his back to it, while Miss *Murdstone* made the tea. He looked at me steadily as I entered, but made no sign of recognition whatever. I went up to him, after a moment of confusion, and said: 'I beg your pardon, sir. I am very sorry for what I did, and I hope you will forgive me.'

'I am glad to hear you are sorry, David,' he replied.

The hand he gave me was the hand I had *bitten*. I could not *restrain* my eye from resting for an instant on

a red spot upon it; but it was not so red as I turned, when I met that sinister expression in his face.

Português → 'How do you do, ma'am?' I said to Miss *Murdstone*.

'Ah, dear me!' *sighed* Miss *Murdstone*, giving me the tea-*caddy* scoop instead of her fingers. 'How long are the holidays?'

'A month, ma'am.'

'Counting from when?'

'From today, ma'am.'

'Oh!' said Miss *Murdstone*. 'Then here's one day off.'

She kept a calendar of the holidays in this way, and every morning checked a day off in exactly the same manner. She did it *gloomily* until she came to ten, but when she got into two figures she became more hopeful, and, as the time advanced, even *jocular*.

It was on this very first day that I had the *misfortune* to throw her, though she was not subject to such weakness in general, into a state of violent *consternation*. I came into the room where she and my mother were sitting; and the baby (who was only a few weeks old) being on my mother's lap, I took it very carefully in my arms. Suddenly Miss *Murdstone* gave such a scream that I all but dropped it.

Português → 'My dear Jane!' cried my mother.

'Good heavens, Clara, do you see?' *exclaimed* Miss *Murdstone*.

'See what, my dear Jane?' said my mother; 'where?'

'He's got it!' cried Miss *Murdstone*. 'The boy has got the baby!'

She was *limp* with horror; but *stiffened* herself to make a dart at me, and take it out of my arms. Then, she turned faint; and was so very ill that they were obliged to give her cherry brandy. I was *solemnly interdicted* by her, on her recovery, from touching my brother any more on any *pretence* whatever; and my poor mother, who, I could see, wished otherwise, *meekly* confirmed the *interdict*, by saying: 'No doubt you are right, my dear Jane.'

On another occasion, when we three were together, this same dear baby--it was truly dear to me, for our mother's sake--was the innocent occasion of Miss *Murdstone's* going into a passion. My mother, who had been looking at its eyes as it lay upon her lap, said:

Português → '*Davy!* come here!' and looked at mine.

I saw Miss *Murdstone* lay her beads down.

'I declare,' said my mother, gently, 'they are exactly alike. I suppose they are mine. I think they are the colour of mine. But they are wonderfully alike.'

'What are you talking about, Clara?' said Miss *Murdstone*.

'My dear Jane,' *faltered* my mother, a little *abashed* by the harsh tone of this inquiry, 'I find that the baby's eyes and *Davy's* are exactly alike.'

'Clara!' said Miss *Murdstone*, rising *angrily*, 'you are a *positive* fool sometimes.'

'My dear Jane,' *remonstrated* my mother.

'A *positive* fool,' said Miss *Murdstone*. 'Who else could compare my brother's baby with your boy? They are not at all alike. They are exactly unlike. They are utterly *dissimilar* in all respects. I hope they will ever remain so. I will not sit here, and hear such comparisons made.' With that she *stalked* out, and made the door bang after her.

Português → In short, I was not a favourite with Miss *Murdstone*. In short, I was not a favourite there with anybody, not even with myself; for those who did like me could not show it, and those who did not, showed it so *plainly* that I had a sensitive consciousness of always appearing *constrained*, *boorish*, and dull.

Português → I felt that I made them as uncomfortable as they made me. If I came into the room where they were, and they were talking together and my mother seemed cheerful, an anxious cloud would steal over her face from the moment of my entrance. If Mr. *Murdstone* were in his best humour, I checked him. If Miss *Murdstone* were in her worst, I *intensified* it. I had perception enough to know that my mother was the victim always; that she was afraid to speak to me or to be kind to me, lest she should give them some offence by her manner of doing so, and receive a lecture afterwards; that she was not only *ceaselessly* afraid of her own *offending*, but of my *offending*, and *uneasily* watched their looks if I only moved. Therefore I resolved to keep myself as much out of their way as I could; and many a *wintry* hour did I hear the church clock strike, when I was sitting in my *cheerless* bedroom, wrapped in my little great-coat, *poring* over a book.

Português → In the evening, sometimes, I went and sat with *Peggotty* in the kitchen. There I was comfortable, and not afraid of being myself. But neither of these resources was approved of in the *parlour*. The *tormenting* humour which was dominant there stopped them both. I was still held to be necessary to my poor mother's training, and, as one of her trials, could not be suffered to absent myself.

'David,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, one day after dinner when I was going to leave the room as usual; 'I am sorry to observe that you are of a *sullen disposition*.'

'As *sulky* as a bear!' said Miss *Murdstone*.

I stood still, and hung my head.

'Now, David,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, 'a *sullen obdurate disposition* is, of all *tempers*, the worst.'

'And the boy's is, of all such *dispositions* that ever I have seen,' remarked his sister, 'the most confirmed and stubborn. I think, my dear Clara, even you must observe it?'

Português → 'I beg your pardon, my dear Jane,' said my mother, 'but are you quite sure--I am certain you'll excuse me, my dear Jane--that you understand *Davy*?'

'I should be *somewhat* ashamed of myself, Clara,' returned Miss *Murdstone*, 'if I could not understand the boy, or any boy. I don't *profess* to be profound; but I do lay claim to common sense.'

'No doubt, my dear Jane,' returned my mother, 'your understanding is very *vigorous*--'

'Oh dear, no! Pray don't say that, Clara,' *interposed* Miss *Murdstone*, *angrily*.

'But I am sure it is,' resumed my mother; 'and everybody knows it is. I profit so much by it myself, in

many ways--at least I ought to--that no one can be more convinced of it than myself; and therefore I speak with great *diffidence*, my dear Jane, I assure you.'

Português → 'We'll say I don't understand the boy, Clara,' returned Miss *Murdstone*, arranging the little *fetters* on her *wrists*. 'We'll agree, if you please, that I don't understand him at all. He is much too deep for me. But perhaps my brother's penetration may *enable* him to have some *insight* into his character. And I believe my brother was speaking on the subject when we--not very *decently*--interrupted him.'

'I think, Clara,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, in a low grave voice, 'that there may be better and more *dispassionate* judges of such a question than you.'

'Edward,' replied my mother, *timidly*, 'you are a far better judge of all questions than I pretend to be. Both you and Jane are. I only said--'

'You only said something weak and *inconsiderate*,' he replied. 'Try not to do it again, my dear Clara, and keep a watch upon yourself.'

My mother's lips moved, as if she answered 'Yes, my dear Edward,' but she said nothing aloud.

Português → 'I was sorry, David, I remarked,' said Mr. *Murdstone*, turning his head and his eyes *stiffly* towards me, 'to observe that you are of a *sullen disposition*. This

is not a character that I can suffer to develop itself beneath my eyes without an effort at improvement. You must *endeavour*, sir, to change it. We must *endeavour* to change it for you.'

'I beg your pardon, sir,' I *faltered*. 'I have never meant to be *sullen* since I came back.'

'Don't take refuge in a lie, sir!' he returned so *fiercely*, that I saw my mother *involuntarily* put out her *trembling* hand as if to *interpose* between us. 'You have withdrawn yourself in your *sullenness* to your own room. You have kept your own room when you ought to have been here. You know now, once for all, that I require you to be here, and not there. Further, that I require you to bring obedience here. You know me, David. I will have it done.'

Português → Miss *Murdstone* gave a *hoarse* chuckle.

'I will have a respectful, prompt, and ready bearing towards myself,' he continued, 'and towards Jane *Murdstone*, and towards your mother. I will not have this room *shunned* as if it were infected, at the pleasure of a child. Sit down.'

He ordered me like a dog, and I *obeyed* like a dog.

'One thing more,' he said. 'I observe that you have an attachment to low and common company. You are not to *associate* with servants. The kitchen will not improve

you, in the many respects in which you need improvement. Of the woman who *abets* you, I say nothing--since you, Clara,' addressing my mother in a lower voice, 'from old *associations* and long-established *fancies*, have a weakness respecting her which is not yet overcome.'

'A most *unaccountable delusion* it is!' cried Miss *Murdstone*.

'I only say,' he resumed, addressing me, 'that I *disapprove* of your *preferring* such company as Mistress *Peggotty*, and that it is to be abandoned. Now, David, you understand me, and you know what will be the consequence if you fail to obey me to the letter.'

Português → I knew well--better perhaps than he thought, as far as my poor mother was concerned--and I *obeyed* him to the letter. I *retreated* to my own room no more; I took refuge with *Peggotty* no more; but sat *wearily* in the *parlour* day after day, looking forward to night, and bedtime.

What *irksome constraint* I underwent, sitting in the same attitude hours upon hours, afraid to move an arm or a leg lest Miss *Murdstone* should complain (as she did on the least *pretence*) of my *restlessness*, and afraid to move an eye lest she should light on some look of dislike or scrutiny that would find new cause for complaint in mine! What *intolerable dulness* to sit

listening to the *ticking* of the clock; and watching Miss *Murdstone's* little shiny steel beads as she *strung* them; and wondering whether she would ever be married, and if so, to what sort of unhappy man; and counting the *divisions* in the *moulding* of the chimney-piece; and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the *curls* and *corkscrews* in the paper on the wall!

Português → What walks I took alone, down muddy lanes, in the bad winter weather, carrying that *parlour*, and Mr. and Miss *Murdstone* in it, everywhere: a *monstrous load* that I was obliged to bear, a *daymare* that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that *brooded* on my *wits*, and *blunted* them!

What meals I had in silence and embarrassment, always feeling that there were a knife and fork too many, and that mine; an appetite too many, and that mine; a plate and chair too many, and those mine; a somebody too many, and that I!



Índice - Versão em Português

1. Prefácio

2. CAPÍTULO 1. Eu Nasço

3. CAPÍTULO 2. Eu Observo

4. CAPÍTULO 3. Minha Vida Muda

5. CAPÍTULO 4. Eu Caio em Desgraça

6. CAPÍTULO 5. Sou Mandado para Longe de Casa

7. CAPÍTULO 6. Amplio Meu Círculo de Conhecidos

8. CAPÍTULO 7. Meu "primeiro Semestre" na Salem House

9. CAPÍTULO 8. Minhas Férias. em Especial, Uma Tarde Feliz

Contents

Prefácio

English → por Charles Dickens

DAVID COPPERFIELD

Por Charles Dickens

DEDICADO COM CARINHO AO SR. E À SRA.
RICHARD WATSON, DE ROCKINGHAM,
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

SUMÁRIO

English → I. Eu Nasço II. Eu Observo III. Minha Vida Muda IV. Eu Caio em Desgraça V. Sou Mandado Embora VI. Amplio Meu Círculo de Relações VII. Meu "Primeiro Semestre" em Salem House VIII. Minhas Férias. Sobretudo Uma Tarde Feliz IX. Tenho um Aniversário Memorável X. Sou Negligenciado e Providenciam Meu Destino XI. Começo a Vida por Minha Própria Conta e Não Gosto Dela XII. Gostando Ainda Menos da Vida por Minha Própria Conta, Tomo uma Grande Resolução XIII. O Desfecho de Minha Resolução XIV. Minha Tia Decide o que Fazer Comigo XV. Recomeço Mais uma Vez XVI. Sou um Menino Novo em Mais de um Sentido XVII. Alguém Aparece XVIII. Uma Retrospectiva XIX. Olho ao Meu Redor e Faço uma Descoberta XX. A Casa de Steerforth XXI. A Pequena Em'ly XXII. Algumas Cenas Antigas e Algumas Pessoas

Novas XXIII. Confirmo o que Disse o Sr. Dick e Escolho uma Profissão XXIV. Minha Primeira Noitada XXV. Anjos Bons e Maus XXVI. Caio em Cativo XXVII. Tommy Traddles XXVIII. O Desafio do Sr. Micawber XXIX. Visito Steerforth em Sua Casa, Outra Vez XXX. Uma Perda XXXI. Uma Perda Maior XXXII. O Início de uma Longa Viagem XXXIII. Bem-aventurado XXXIV. Minha Tia Me Deixa Espantado XXXV. Abatimento XXXVI. Entusiasmo XXXVII. Um Pouco de Água Fria XXXVIII. A Dissolução de uma Sociedade XXXIX. Wickfield e Heep XL. O Andarilho XLI. As Tias de Dora XLII. Malefício XLIII. Outra Retrospectiva XLIV. Nossa Vida Doméstica XLV. O Sr. Dick Cumpre as Previsões de Minha Tia XLVI. Notícias XLVII. Martha XLVIII. Assuntos Domésticos XLIX. Vejo-me Envolvido em um Mistério L. O Sonho do Sr. Peggotty se Realiza LI. O Início de uma Viagem Mais Longa LII. Eu Colaboro para uma Explosão LIII. Outra Retrospectiva LIV. As Transações do Sr. Micawber LV. Tempestade LVI. A Ferida Nova e a Antiga LVII. Os Emigrantes LVIII. Ausência LIX. Retorno LX. Agnes LXI. Apresentam-me Dois Penitentes Interessantes LXII. Uma Luz Ilumina Meu Caminho LXIII. Uma Visita LXIV. Uma Última Retrospectiva

English → PREFÁCIO À EDIÇÃO DE 1850

Acabei de terminar este livro, por isso é difícil falar sobre ele com calma. Meus sentimentos ainda são fortes. Estou feliz por ter concluído um longo projeto, mas triste por deixar tantos personagens. Talvez eu canse meus queridos leitores ao compartilhar esses sentimentos pessoais.

Além disso, procurei dizer tudo que é importante sobre a história dentro da própria história.

Talvez os leitores não se importem com a tristeza de um escritor ao largar a pena depois de dois anos de trabalho criativo. Ele sente que manda embora uma parte de si quando seus personagens o deixam para sempre. Só tenho mais uma coisa a dizer: nenhum leitor pode acreditar nesta história mais do que eu acreditei nela enquanto a escrevia.

Por isso, vou olhar para a frente, não para trás. Termino este livro com esperança no tempo em que voltarei a publicar todos os meses. Também lembro com gratidão o sol e a chuva generosos que caíram sobre estas páginas de David Copperfield e me fizeram feliz.

English → Londres, outubro de 1850.

PREFÁCIO À EDIÇÃO CHARLES DICKENS

No primeiro prefácio, eu disse que acabara de terminar este livro e não conseguia falar sobre ele com

calma. Meus sentimentos ainda eram fortes. Eu estava feliz por concluir um longo projeto, mas triste por deixar muitos personagens. Temia cansar os leitores com meus sentimentos pessoais.

Além disso, eu havia procurado dizer tudo que era importante sobre a história dentro da própria história.

Talvez os leitores não se importassem com a tristeza de um escritor ao largar a pena depois de dois anos de trabalho criativo. Ele sente que uma parte dele vai embora quando seus personagens partem para sempre. Eu só tinha mais uma coisa a dizer: nenhum leitor poderia acreditar nesta história mais do que eu acreditei nela enquanto a escrevia.

Esses sentimentos ainda são verdadeiros hoje, e vou contar mais um segredo. De todos os meus livros, este é o que mais gosto. Amo cada filho da minha imaginação, como um pai ama sua família. Mas, como muitos pais, tenho um filho preferido no coração. O nome dele é

English → DAVID COPPERFIELD.

English → 1869

English → A VIDA PESSOAL E AS EXPERIÊNCIAS DO JOVEM DAVID COPPERFIELD



CAPÍTULO I. Eu Nasço

English → Estas páginas mostrarão se me torno o herói da minha própria vida ou se outra pessoa se torna. Vou começar pelo começo. Disseram-me que nasci à meia-noite de uma sexta-feira. O relógio começou a bater no mesmo momento em que comecei a chorar.

Por causa do dia e da hora do meu nascimento, a parteira e algumas mulheres sábias da região fizeram duas previsões. Disseram que eu teria má sorte na vida e conseguiria ver fantasmas. Elas acreditavam que essas coisas valiam para todo bebê azarado nascido tarde numa sexta-feira à noite.

Minha história mostrará se a primeira previsão se realizou. Quanto a ver fantasmas, talvez eu tenha usado esse dom quando bebê, pois nunca mais o tive. Não me importo. Se outra pessoa tem esse dom agora, pode ficar com ele de bom grado.

English → Nasci com uma fina membrana chamada coifa, que as pessoas acreditavam proteger marinheiros de afogamentos. Ela foi posta à venda por quinze guinéus, mas a única oferta foi de duas libras e um pouco de xerez, por isso minha mãe recusou. Dez anos depois, ela foi vendida numa rifa local. Uma senhora idosa ganhou, embora tenha pagado um pouco menos

do que devia. Viveu até os noventa e dois anos e morreu em segurança na cama. Dizia com orgulho que nunca viajara sobre a água, exceto ao atravessar uma ponte, e sempre criticava as pessoas que navegavam pelo mundo.

Para não me afastar da história, vou voltar ao meu nascimento.

Nasci em Blunderstone, Suffolk, seis meses depois da morte de meu pai. Ainda hoje, parece estranho que ele nunca tenha me visto. Quando criança, eu o ligava à sua lápide branca. Nas noites escuras, sentia pena porque ela ficava sozinha lá fora, enquanto nossa pequena sala era quente e iluminada e nossas portas estavam trancadas.

English → A tia de meu pai, Miss Betsey Trotwood, era a pessoa mais importante da família. Ela se casara com um homem mais jovem e bonito, mas ele a tratava mal e talvez até tivesse tentado jogá-la de uma janela. Ela lhe pagou para aceitar a separação, e ele foi para a Índia. A notícia da morte dele chegou em menos de dez anos. Miss Betsey retomou o nome de solteira, comprou uma casa perto do mar e passou a viver ali apenas com uma criada.

Meu pai já havia sido o preferido dela, mas ela ficou profundamente ofendida quando ele se casou com minha mãe, a quem chamou de 'boneca de cera' sem

nunca conhecê-la. Minha mãe ainda não tinha vinte anos, enquanto meu pai tinha o dobro da idade e era doente. Ele morreu um ano depois do casamento, seis meses antes de eu nascer.

Essa era a situação na importante sexta-feira do meu nascimento. É claro que eu não podia conhecer nem lembrar sozinho os acontecimentos que vêm a seguir.

English → Naquela tarde clara e ventosa de março, minha mãe estava sentada, triste, junto ao fogo. Sentia-se mal, tinha medo do parto e se preocupava com o bebê que nasceria sem pai. Ao secar as lágrimas e levantar os olhos, viu uma mulher estranha atravessando o jardim.

Depois de olhar outra vez, minha mãe teve certeza de que a mulher era Miss Betsey. O sol poente brilhava sobre ela enquanto caminhava, rígida e calma, até a porta. Ninguém mais poderia ter aquela aparência.

Ao chegar à casa, ela mostrou quem era. Em vez de tocar a campainha como uma visitante comum, olhou pela janela e apertou tanto o nariz contra o vidro que ele ficou achatado e branco.

Ela assustou tanto minha mãe que sempre acreditei que Miss Betsey fez com que eu nascesse naquela sexta-feira.

Minha mãe assustada foi para trás da cadeira. Miss Betsey olhou devagar pela sala até vê-la. Então franziu a testa e fez sinal para que minha mãe abrisse a porta, como se esperasse que todos lhe obedecessem. Minha mãe foi.

English → - Sra. David Copperfield, creio eu - disse Miss Betsey, talvez notando as roupas pretas de luto e a gravidez de minha mãe.

- Sim - disse minha mãe com voz fraca.

- Sou Miss Trotwood - disse a visitante. - Suponho que já ouviu falar de mim?

Minha mãe disse que sim. Sentiu-se desconfortável porque sua resposta não pareceu muito contente.

- Agora está me vendo - disse Miss Betsey. Minha mãe abaixou a cabeça e a convidou a entrar.

Elas entraram na pequena sala porque o melhor cômodo não era usado desde o funeral de meu pai. Miss Betsey não disse nada depois que se sentaram. Minha mãe tentou se controlar, mas começou a chorar. - Ah, pare com isso! - disse Miss Betsey depressa.

Minha mãe não conseguiu parar, por isso chorou até não ter mais lágrimas.

- Tire a touca, menina, e deixe-me olhar para você - disse Miss Betsey.

Minha mãe estava assustada demais para recusar aquele pedido estranho. Suas mãos tremiam enquanto obedecia, e seus cabelos fartos e bonitos caíram ao redor do rosto.

English → - Meu Deus! - exclamou Miss Betsey. - Você é apenas uma criança!

Minha mãe parecia muito jovem. Abaixou a cabeça e chorou, dizendo que temia ser uma viúva infantil e que seria uma mãe infantil se sobrevivesse. Por um momento, pensou que Miss Betsey tocara seus cabelos com carinho. Mas, ao olhar para cima, viu Miss Betsey encarando o fogo, com as mãos sobre um joelho e os pés junto à lareira.

- Pelo amor de Deus - perguntou Miss Betsey de repente - , por que a casa se chama Rookery?

- A senhora quer dizer a casa? - perguntou minha mãe.

- Por que Rookery? - disse Miss Betsey. - Cookery seria um nome mais útil se algum de vocês entendesse a vida prática.

- O Sr. Copperfield escolheu o nome - respondeu minha mãe. - Quando comprou a casa, pensou que galinhas viviam ao redor dela.

O vento da tarde sacudiu os olmos altos e antigos no fim do jardim. Eles se inclinavam uns para os outros como gigantes contando segredos e depois moviam os galhos com força. Ninhos velhos e quebrados balançavam nos galhos altos como navios naufragados num mar de tempestade.

English → - Onde estão os pássaros? - perguntou Miss Betsey.

- Os...? - Minha mãe estava pensando em outra coisa.

- As gralhas. O que aconteceu com elas? - perguntou Miss Betsey.

- Não há gralhas desde que viemos para cá - disse minha mãe. - O Sr. Copperfield pensou que era uma grande colônia, mas os ninhos eram velhos e os pássaros tinham partido havia muito tempo.

- Isso é bem típico de David Copperfield! - exclamou Miss Betsey. - Ele chama a casa de Rookery quando não há uma gralha por perto. Acredita que existem pássaros só porque vê ninhos!

- O Sr. Copperfield está morto - respondeu minha mãe - , e se a senhora ousar falar mal dele comigo...

Por um momento, minha pobre mãe pareceu pronta para atacar minha tia, embora Miss Betsey pudesse vencê-la com facilidade. Mas minha mãe apenas se

levantou da cadeira. Depois se sentou em silêncio e desmaiou.

Quando minha mãe se recuperou, encontrou Miss Betsey junto à janela. A tarde virava noite, e elas só conseguiam se ver à luz do fogo.

English → - Bem? - disse Miss Betsey, voltando à cadeira como se apenas tivesse olhado para fora. - E para quando você espera...?

- Estou tremendo inteira - disse minha mãe com voz fraca. - Não sei o que está acontecendo. Tenho certeza de que vou morrer!

- Não, não, não - disse Miss Betsey. - Tome um pouco de chá.

- Ai, meu Deus, acha que isso vai me ajudar? - exclamou minha mãe, desamparada.

- É claro que vai - disse Miss Betsey. - É apenas sua imaginação. Como você chama sua menina?

- Ainda não sei se o bebê será uma menina, senhora - disse minha mãe com inocência.

- Deus abençoe o bebê! - exclamou Miss Betsey. - Não estou falando do bebê. Quero dizer sua criada.

- Peggotty - disse minha mãe.

- Peggotty! - repetiu Miss Betsey com raiva. - Alguém recebeu mesmo esse nome na igreja? Minha mãe explicou, com voz fraca, que era o sobrenome dela. O Sr. Copperfield o usava porque o primeiro nome de Peggotty era igual ao de minha mãe.

English → - Peggotty! - chamou Miss Betsey, abrindo a porta. - Traga chá. Sua patroa está um pouco indisposta. Depressa.

Miss Betsey deu a ordem como se sempre tivesse mandado na casa. Olhou para Peggotty, surpresa, vindo pelo corredor com uma vela. Depois fechou a porta, sentou-se de novo, pôs os pés junto ao fogo e cruzou as mãos sobre um joelho.

- Você disse que o bebê pode ser uma menina - falou Miss Betsey. - Tenho certeza de que será uma menina. Sinto que deve ser. Desde o momento em que essa menina nascer...

- Talvez seja um menino - ousou dizer minha mãe.

- Estou dizendo que deve ser uma menina - respondeu Miss Betsey. - Não discuta. Serei amiga e madrinha dela. Você deve chamá-la Betsey Trotwood Copperfield. Ela não deve repetir meus erros nem dar amor e confiança a quem não os merece. Vou cuidar disso.

English → Miss Betsey movia a cabeça com força depois de cada frase, como se lembrasse uma dor antiga, mas não quisesse falar dela. Pelo menos foi isso que minha mãe pensou enquanto observava à fraca luz do fogo. Estava assustada, indisposta e confusa demais para enxergar com clareza ou saber o que dizer.

Depois de um breve silêncio, Miss Betsey perguntou:
- David era bom para você, menina? Vocês eram felizes juntos?

- Éramos muito felizes - disse minha mãe. - O Sr. Copperfield era quase bom demais para mim.

- Então ele a mimava, suponho? - respondeu Miss Betsey.

- Sim, receio que mimava. Agora estou sozinha e preciso depender de mim mesma de novo neste mundo difícil - disse minha mãe, chorando.

- Bem, não chore - disse Miss Betsey. - Vocês não combinavam bem, se é que duas pessoas podem combinar. Foi por isso que perguntei. Você era órfã, não era? - Sim.

- E você era governanta?

English → - Eu cuidava das crianças de uma família que o Sr. Copperfield visitava - explicou minha mãe. - Ele era muito bondoso e me dava muita atenção. Por

fim, pediu que eu me casasse com ele. Aceitei, e nos casamos.

- Ah, pobre menina! - disse Miss Betsey, ainda olhando com a testa franzida para o fogo. - Você sabe fazer alguma coisa?

- Perdão, senhora? - perguntou minha mãe, nervosa.

- Por exemplo, sabe cuidar de uma casa? - perguntou Miss Betsey.

- Não muito bem, receio - respondeu minha mãe. - Não tão bem quanto eu gostaria. Mas o Sr. Copperfield estava me ensinando...

- Como se ele próprio soubesse muito sobre isso! - interrompeu Miss Betsey. Minha mãe continuou: - Eu queria aprender, e ele ensinava com paciência. Teria melhorado se ele não tivesse morrido... - Então começou a chorar e não conseguiu continuar.

- Pronto, pronto - disse Miss Betsey. - Eu anotava as despesas da casa e conferia tudo com o Sr. Copperfield todas as noites - exclamou minha mãe antes de voltar a chorar.

English → - Não chore mais - disse Miss Betsey. Minha mãe continuou: - Nunca discutimos por causa das contas. Ele apenas dizia que meus números três

pareciam cinco e que eu fazia caudas curvas nos setes e nove. - Então voltou a chorar.

- Você vai adoecer - disse Miss Betsey. - Isso não fará bem a você nem à minha afilhada. Precisa parar de chorar.

Isso ajudou a acalmar minha mãe, embora seu mal-estar crescente ajudasse mais. Elas ficaram sentadas em silêncio, exceto quando Miss Betsey dizia de vez em quando: - Ah! - com os pés junto ao fogo.

- Sei que David usou o dinheiro para comprar uma renda anual para si - disse Miss Betsey mais tarde. - O que ele deixou para você?

- O Sr. Copperfield foi bondoso e atencioso e deixou uma parte dessa renda para mim - respondeu minha mãe com dificuldade.

- Quanto? - perguntou Miss Betsey.

- Cento e cinco libras por ano - disse minha mãe.

English → - Ele poderia ter feito pior - disse minha tia.

Naquele momento, minha mãe piorou muito. Peggotty entrou com o chá e as velas, viu como ela estava mal e depressa a levou para o andar de cima. Depois mandou seu sobrinho Ham, que estava

escondido na casa para alguma emergência, buscar a parteira e o médico.

A parteira e o médico chegaram com poucos minutos de diferença. Ficaram surpresos ao encontrar uma desconhecida de aparência séria junto ao fogo, com a touca no braço e algodão nos ouvidos. Peggotty nada sabia sobre ela, e minha mãe não dissera nada, por isso Miss Betsey continuava sendo um mistério. O algodão nos bolsos e nos ouvidos fazia com que parecesse ainda mais séria.

Depois de examinar minha mãe no andar de cima, o médico voltou. Percebeu que talvez precisasse ficar horas com a mulher estranha, por isso tentou ser simpático. Era um homem muito pequeno e gentil. Movia-se em silêncio e devagar, sempre com a cabeça inclinada para um lado. Era tão manso que não conseguiria falar com grosseria nem mesmo com um cão perigoso. Em vez disso, ofereceria algumas palavras suaves.

English → O Sr. Chillip olhou com gentileza para minha tia, com a cabeça inclinada para um lado. Fez uma pequena reverência, tocou a orelha esquerda e falou sobre o algodão:

- Há alguma dor em um lugar específico, senhora?

- O quê? - respondeu minha tia, tirando o algodão de um ouvido como uma rolha.

A brusquidão dela assustou tanto o Sr. Chillip que ele quase perdeu a calma. Mesmo assim, repetiu a pergunta com delicadeza.

- Há alguma dor em um lugar específico, senhora?

- Bobagem! - respondeu minha tia, colocando novamente o algodão no ouvido.

O Sr. Chillip só pôde ficar sentado, vendo-a olhar para o fogo. Cerca de quinze minutos depois de ser chamado ao andar de cima, ele voltou.

- E então? - perguntou minha tia, tirando o algodão do ouvido mais próximo dele.

- Bem, senhora - disse o Sr. Chillip - , estamos avançando devagar.

- Bah! - disse minha tia com grande desprezo, antes de recolocar o algodão.

O Sr. Chillip disse depois que o comportamento dela quase o chocou como médico. Mesmo assim, observou-a junto ao fogo por quase duas horas. Foi chamado e depois voltou mais uma vez.

English → - E então? - perguntou minha tia, tirando novamente o algodão.

- Bem, senhora - disse o Sr. Chillip - , estamos avançando devagar.

- Já! - rosnou minha tia. O Sr. Chillip não conseguiu suportar aquilo e depois disse que quase perdeu o ânimo. Preferiu esperar na escada escura e fria até que precisassem dele.

Ham Peggotty contou depois que a Srta. Betsey o pegou olhando pela porta da sala. Nervosa com os sons vindos do andar de cima, ela o arrastou pelo colarinho, sacudiu-o, bagunçou seus cabelos e tapou seus ouvidos. Quando o soltou depois da meia-noite, a tia dele disse que seu rosto estava vermelho como o de um bebê recém-nascido.

O gentil Sr. Chillip não conseguia continuar zangado num momento daqueles. Assim que ficou livre, entrou na sala e falou com muita suavidade a minha tia.

- Bem, senhora, fico feliz em lhe dar os parabéns.

- Por quê? - perguntou minha tia com rispidez.

Os modos severos dela perturbaram novamente o Sr. Chillip. Ele fez uma pequena reverência e sorriu, na esperança de acalmá-la.

English → - Meu Deus, o que esse homem está fazendo? - gritou minha tia. - Ele não sabe falar?

- Por favor, acalme-se, minha cara senhora - disse o Sr. Chillip com muita delicadeza.

- Não há mais motivo para preocupação, senhora. Por favor, acalme-se.

Parecia um milagre que minha tia não sacudisse a notícia para fora dele. Em vez disso, balançou a cabeça com tanta ferocidade que ele ficou com medo.

Quando recuperou a coragem, o Sr. Chillip disse: - Meus parabéns. Agora tudo terminou, e tudo correu bem.

Minha tia observou o Sr. Chillip atentamente durante os cinco minutos que ele levou para fazer esse discurso.

- Como ela está? - perguntou minha tia, cruzando os braços enquanto a touca ainda pendia de um deles.

O Sr. Chillip esperava que a jovem mãe logo ficasse confortável, apesar de sua triste situação familiar. Disse que minha tia poderia vê-la em breve e que a visita talvez ajudasse.

- E ELA? Como ELA está? - perguntou minha tia com rispidez.

English → O Sr. Chillip inclinou a cabeça e olhou para minha tia como um pássaro gentil.

- O bebê - disse minha tia. - Como ela está?

- Senhora - respondeu o Sr. Chillip - , pensei que soubesse. É um menino.

Minha tia não disse nada. Bateu na cabeça do Sr. Chillip com a touca, colocou-a torta e foi embora para sempre. Desapareceu como uma fada zangada.

Eu estava em meu cesto ao lado da cama de minha mãe. A menina que minha tia esperava, Betsey Trotwood Copperfield, permaneceria para sempre no mundo dos sonhos. Lá fora, a luz brilhava sobre o túmulo de meu pai - o homem sem o qual eu nunca teria existido.



CAPÍTULO 2. Eu Observo

English → Minhas primeiras lembranças claras são de minha mãe jovem e bonita e de Peggotty. Peggotty tinha olhos muito escuros e faces e braços rijos e vermelhos. Quando criança, eu me perguntava por que os pássaros não a bicavam em vez das maçãs.

Lembro-me de minha mãe e Peggotty ajoelhadas, separadas, enquanto eu caminhava com dificuldade entre elas. Também me lembro de segurar o dedo áspero de Peggotty, endurecido pela costura.

Talvez isso seja imaginação, mas crianças muito pequenas conseguem lembrar e observar mais do que os adultos pensam. Os adultos que observam bem talvez apenas tenham conservado um dom da infância, junto com seu frescor e sua capacidade de apreciar as coisas.

Talvez eu pareça me afastar da história, mas essas ideias vêm em parte de minha própria experiência. Acredito que fui uma criança observadora e que, como adulto, me lembro bem da infância.

Quando volto à primeira infância, minha mãe e Peggotty são as primeiras pessoas de quem me lembro com clareza. De que mais consigo me recordar?

English → Nossa casa familiar aparece em minha memória. Atrás da cozinha de Peggotty há um pombal vazio, uma casinha de cachorro vazia e aves assustadoramente altas. Um galo feroz me observa, e à noite sonho com gansos que me perseguem como leões selvagens.

Um longo corredor liga a cozinha de Peggotty à porta da frente. À noite, corro diante da despensa escura e de seus cheiros estranhos. Usamos uma sala todas as noites e a mais elegante aos domingos. Esse aposento me lembra o funeral de meu pai. Depois de ouvir ali como Lázaro voltou da morte, fico com tanto medo que elas me mostram o cemitério tranquilo sob a lua.

O cemitério tem a relva mais verde, a sombra mais profunda e as pedras mais silenciosas que conheço. De manhã cedo, vejo ovelhas pastando ali e a luz do sol alcançando o relógio de sol. Pergunto-me se ele fica feliz por poder marcar as horas novamente.

Na igreja, Peggotty muitas vezes verifica nossa casa pela janela, mas me obriga a olhar para o pastor. Logo fico entediado: observo um menino, uma ovelha junto à porta, as pedras em memória dos mortos e o púlpito. Por fim adormeço, caio ruidosamente do banco alto e Peggotty me leva para fora.

English → Lembro-me de nossa casa com as janelas dos quartos abertas e velhos ninhos nas árvores. No

jardim fechado dos fundos, borboletas voam e frutas maravilhosas crescem. Minha mãe colhe frutas enquanto eu como bagas escondido. Então o verão de repente vira inverno, e observo minha linda mãe brincar com seus cachos brilhantes.

Essas estavam entre minhas primeiras impressões. Eu também entendia que minha mãe e eu tínhamos um pouco de medo de Peggotty e geralmente seguíamos suas instruções.

Certa noite, li para Peggotty sobre crocodilos enquanto esperávamos minha mãe. Eu estava com muito sono, mas me recusava a ir para a cama. Forcei os olhos a ficar abertos e observei Peggotty, seus objetos de costura e sua caixa de trabalho. Sabia que adormeceria se parasse de olhar.

De repente perguntei: - Peggotty, você já foi casada?

- Meu Deus, mestre Davy - respondeu Peggotty. - Por que está pensando em casamento?

Ela se assustou tanto que despertei por completo. Parou de costurar e me olhou, segurando a agulha na ponta do fio.

English → - Mas você JÁ foi casada, Peggotty? - perguntei. - Você é uma mulher muito bonita, não é?

A beleza de Peggotty era diferente da beleza de minha mãe, mas eu achava que ela era perfeita à sua maneira. Seu rosto vermelho e áspero me lembrava um escabelo vermelho e liso da melhor sala.

- Eu, bonita, Davy? - disse Peggotty. - Ah, não, querido! Mas por que está pensando em casamento?

- Não sei! A gente não pode se casar com mais de uma pessoa ao mesmo tempo, pode, Peggotty?

- Claro que não - respondeu Peggotty imediatamente.

- Mas, se a pessoa com quem você se casa morre, você pode se casar com outra, não pode, Peggotty?

- Pode, se quiser, querido - disse Peggotty. - As pessoas têm opiniões diferentes sobre isso.

- Mas qual é a sua opinião, Peggotty? - perguntei.

Observei-a com curiosidade porque ela me observava do mesmo modo.

Depois de uma pausa, Peggotty voltou à costura. Ela disse: - Nunca me casei, mestre Davy, e não espero me casar. Isso é tudo o que sei.

English → Depois de um minuto em silêncio, perguntei: - Você não está zangada, está, Peggotty?

Pensei que as respostas curtas significavam que ela estava zangada, mas me enganei. Ela largou a costura,

abriu os braços e me abraçou com tanta força que dois botões voaram das costas de seu vestido.

- Agora leia mais sobre os croco-dilos - disse Peggotty, ainda pronunciando a palavra de modo errado. - Ainda não ouvi nem de longe o bastante.

Eu não entendia por que Peggotty parecia estranha nem por que voltou depressa aos crocodilos. Li como as pessoas escapavam deles virando rapidamente e lutavam contra eles na água. Acompanhei todas as aventuras, mas Peggotty estava distraída e continuava tocando o rosto e os braços com a agulha.

Tínhamos terminado os crocodilos e começado os jacarés quando a campainha do jardim tocou. À porta estavam minha mãe, mais bonita que de costume, e um cavalheiro de cabelos e suíças negras. Ele voltara conosco da igreja no domingo anterior.

English → Minha mãe se abaixou para me abraçar e beijar. O cavalheiro disse que eu era mais afortunado que um rei, ou algo parecido que só entendi mais tarde.

- O que isso quer dizer? - perguntei a ele por cima do ombro dela.

Ele tocou minha cabeça, mas não gostei dele nem de sua voz grave. Senti ciúme quando a mão dele tocou a mão de minha mãe ao me tocar, por isso a afastei.

- Ah, Davy! - protestou minha mãe.

- Querido menino! - disse o cavalheiro. - Entendo por que ele a ama tanto!

O rosto de minha mãe ficou lindamente vermelho. Ela me disse com delicadeza para não ser rude e depois agradeceu ao cavalheiro por acompanhá-la até em casa. Quando ele segurou a mão dela, achei que ela olhou para mim.

- Vamos dizer boa-noite, meu belo rapaz - disse o cavalheiro depois de se inclinar sobre a pequena luva de minha mãe. Eu o vi fazer isso.

- Boa-noite! - disse eu.

- Vamos, sejamos os melhores amigos do mundo! - riu o cavalheiro. - Aperte minha mão!

English → Minha mãe segurava minha mão direita com a esquerda, por isso ofereci a ele a outra mão.

- Ora, essa é a mão errada, Davy! - riu o cavalheiro.

Minha mãe levou minha mão direita para a frente, mas continuei me recusando a entregá-la a ele. Ele apertou calorosamente minha outra mão, chamou-me de corajoso e foi embora.

Ainda o vejo se virando no jardim e nos dando um último olhar com seus olhos escuros e ameaçadores antes de a porta se fechar.

Peggotty trancou tudo depressa, e entramos na sala. Em vez de se sentar junto ao fogo, minha mãe ficou do outro lado do aposento e cantarolou. Peggotty permaneceu rígida no meio da sala e perguntou se ela aproveitara a noite.

- Obrigada, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe alegremente. - Tive uma noite MUITO agradável.

- Às vezes, um desconhecido proporciona uma mudança agradável - sugeriu Peggotty.

- Uma mudança realmente muito agradável - respondeu minha mãe.

Peggotty continuou imóvel enquanto minha mãe voltou a cantar. Caí num sono leve e ouvi vozes sem entendê-las. Quando despertei pela metade, as duas mulheres conversavam e choravam.

English → - O Sr. Copperfield não teria gostado de um homem como esse - disse Peggotty. - Eu digo isso e juro!

Minha mãe gritou: - Você vai me enlouquecer! Alguma pobre mulher já foi tão maltratada por sua criada? Por que me chamo de moça? Eu não fui casada, Peggotty?

Peggotty concordou que ela fora casada. Minha mãe perguntou como Peggotty podia magoá-la com

palavras amargas quando ela não tinha nenhum amigo fora de casa para ajudá-la.

- Isso é motivo ainda maior para dizer que não vai dar certo - respondeu Peggotty várias vezes. Ela movimentou o castiçal com tanta força que achei que o jogaria longe.

Chorando mais, minha mãe disse que Peggotty era injusta porque nada acontecera além da educação comum. Ela não podia impedir que as pessoas a admirassem. Perguntou se Peggotty queria que raspasse a cabeça ou estragasse o rosto e disse que Peggotty provavelmente gostaria disso.

English → Achei que Peggotty ficou profundamente magoada com essa acusação.

Minha mãe veio até minha poltrona, abraçou-me e chamou-me de seu querido pequeno Davy. Perguntou como alguém podia sugerir que ela não amava seu precioso menino.

- Ninguém jamais sugeriu uma coisa dessas - disse Peggotty.

Minha mãe insistiu que Peggotty tinha sugerido isso. Disse que não comprara uma sombrinha nova porque gastava dinheiro comigo. Então me abraçou e perguntou com tristeza se era uma mãe cruel e egoísta que não me amava.

Todos começamos a chorar, e eu chorei mais alto. Com os sentimentos feridos, chamei Peggotty de fera. Ela ficou muito abalada, mas, depois de fazer as pazes com minha mãe, ajoelhou-se junto à minha poltrona e também fez as pazes comigo. Seu vestido apertado perdeu vários botões enquanto ela se movia.

Fomos para a cama muito tristes. Meus soluços me acordaram por muito tempo. Depois que um soluço forte me ergueu na cama, encontrei minha mãe sentada ao meu lado. Adormeci em segurança nos braços dela.

English → Não me lembro de quando o cavalheiro voltou. Ele apareceu na igreja, caminhou para casa conosco e entrou para ver nosso famoso gerânio. Pediu que minha mãe escolhesse uma flor para ele e prometeu guardá-la para sempre. Achei que era tolo porque ela logo se desfaria.

Peggotty passava menos noites conosco. Minha mãe a escutava mais e, embora continuássemos amigos, nosso lar parecia menos confortável. Eu me perguntava se Peggotty não gostava dos lindos vestidos de minha mãe ou de suas visitas frequentes ao nosso vizinho.

Acostumei-me ao homem de suíças negras, mas ainda não gostava dele e sentia ciúme. Como criança, eu não entendia o verdadeiro motivo. Percebia detalhes

separados, mas ainda não conseguia ligá-los e descobrir o que estava acontecendo.

Certa manhã de outono, o Sr. Murdstone passou a cavalo diante de nosso jardim. Disse a minha mãe que ia a Lowestoft encontrar amigos que tinham um barco. Então se ofereceu alegremente para me levar à sua frente no cavalo.

English → O ar límpido e o cavalo animado me deram vontade de ir. Peggotty me levou ao andar de cima para me arrumar. Pela janela, vimos o Sr. Murdstone e minha mãe caminharem devagar em lados opostos da cerca do jardim. Peggotty de repente ficou zangada e escovou meu cabelo com muita força.

O Sr. Murdstone me segurava com facilidade enquanto cavalgávamos. Muitas vezes eu me virava para estudar seu rosto. Seus olhos negros e rasos às vezes pareciam estrábicos, e eu me perguntava no que ele pensava. Seus cabelos espessos, a barba forte e o rosto regular faziam-no parecer bonito apesar de meu medo. Minha pobre mãe provavelmente pensava o mesmo.

Entramos num hotel à beira-mar. Dois homens com grandes casacos rústicos fumavam sozinhos, cada um deitado sobre pelo menos quatro cadeiras. Casacos, capas de marinheiro e uma bandeira estavam amontoados num canto.

Quando entramos, os dois homens se levantaram de modo desajeitado e gritaram: - Olá, Murdstone! Pensávamos que você estivesse morto!

English → - Ainda não. disse o Sr. Murdstone.

- E quem é este pirralho?. disse um dos cavalheiros, segurando-me.

- É Davy. respondeu o Sr. Murdstone.

- Davy de quê?. disse o cavalheiro.. Jones?

- Copperfield. disse o Sr. Murdstone.

- O quê! O estorvo da encantadora Sra. Copperfield?. disse o cavalheiro.. A linda viuvinha?

- Quinion. disse o Sr. Murdstone - , tenha cuidado, por favor. Há alguém de ouvido atento.

- Quem?. perguntou o cavalheiro, rindo. Ergui rapidamente os olhos, curioso para saber.

- Apenas Brooks, de Sheffield. disse o Sr. Murdstone.

Fiquei muito aliviado ao descobrir que era apenas Brooks, de Sheffield, pois a princípio realmente pensei que fosse eu.

Parecia haver algo muito cômico na reputação do Sr. Brooks, de Sheffield, pois ambos os cavalheiros riram com vontade quando ele foi mencionado, e o Sr. Murdstone também se divertiu bastante. Depois de

algum riso, o cavalheiro a quem ele chamara Quinion disse:

- E qual é a opinião de Brooks, de Sheffield, a respeito do empreendimento planejado?

English → - Bem, não sei se Brooks entende muito do assunto no momento. respondeu o Sr. Murdstone - , mas creio que em geral não é favorável.

Isso provocou mais risos, e o Sr. Quinion disse que tocaria a campainha para pedir um pouco de xerez com que brindar a Brooks. Assim fez. quando o vinho chegou, obrigou-me a tomar um pouco com um biscoito e, antes de beber, a ficar de pé e dizer: "À ruína de Brooks, de Sheffield!" O brinde foi recebido com grandes aplausos e risos tão intensos que também me fizeram rir. diante disso, eles riram ainda mais. Em suma, divertimo-nos muito.

English → Depois disso, caminhamos pelo alto da falésia, sentamos na relva e observamos as coisas por um telescópio. eu próprio nada conseguia distinguir quando o colocava diante do olho, mas fingia que sim. e então voltamos ao hotel para um jantar cedo. Durante todo o tempo em que estivemos fora, os dois cavalheiros fumaram incessantemente. coisa que, a julgar pelo cheiro de seus casacos rústicos, pensei que deviam fazer desde o dia em que os casacos haviam chegado da alfaiataria. Não devo esquecer que fomos a

bordo do iate, onde os três desceram para a cabine e se ocuparam com alguns papéis. Vi-os trabalhando com grande afinco quando olhei pela claraboia aberta. Durante esse tempo, deixaram-me com um homem muito simpático, que tinha uma enorme cabeleira ruiva e, sobre ela, um chapéu pequeno e lustroso. vestia uma camisa ou colete xadrez, com "SKYLARK" escrito em letras maiúsculas sobre o peito. Pensei que fosse seu nome e que, como vivia a bordo e não tinha porta voltada para a rua onde pudesse colocá-lo, usava-o ali em vez disso. mas, quando o chamei de Sr. Skylark, ele disse que esse era o nome da embarcação.

English → Observei durante todo o dia que o Sr. Murdstone era mais sério e comedido que os dois cavalheiros. Eles eram muito alegres e despreocupados. Brincavam livremente um com o outro, mas raramente com ele. Pareceu-me que ele era mais inteligente e frio do que ambos e que o encaravam com um sentimento semelhante ao meu. Notei que, uma ou duas vezes, enquanto o Sr. Quinion falava, olhou de esguelha para o Sr. Murdstone, como se quisesse certificar-se de que ele não estava descontente. e que certa vez, quando o Sr. Passnidge. o outro cavalheiro. estava muito animado, Quinion pisou-lhe o pé e advertiu-o secretamente com os olhos para que observasse o Sr. Murdstone, sentado severo e calado. Tampouco me recordo de o Sr. Murdstone rir

naquele dia, exceto com a piada de Sheffield. e essa, aliás, era dele próprio.

English → Voltamos para casa no início da noite. A noite estava belíssima, e minha mãe e ele tornaram a passear junto à roseira-brava, enquanto me mandaram entrar para tomar o chá. Depois que ele partiu, minha mãe me perguntou tudo sobre o dia que eu tivera e sobre o que eles haviam dito e feito. Mencionei o que disseram a respeito dela. ela riu e me disse que eram sujeitos atrevidos que falavam bobagens. mas eu sabia que ela ficara satisfeita. Sabia disso tão bem quanto sei agora. Aproveitei a oportunidade para perguntar se ela conhecia um pouco o Sr. Brooks, de Sheffield, mas respondeu que não. apenas supunha que fosse fabricante de facas e garfos.

English → Posso dizer que o rosto dela. mudado, como tenho motivos para lembrar, e desaparecido, como sei que está. se foi, quando neste instante surge diante de mim tão nítido quanto qualquer rosto que eu escolha observar numa rua cheia? Posso dizer que sua beleza inocente e juvenil desapareceu e deixou de existir, quando seu sopro toca meu rosto agora como naquela noite? Posso dizer que ela alguma vez mudou, quando minha memória a traz de volta à vida apenas assim e, mais fiel à juventude amorosa do que eu fui ou

qualquer homem é, ainda conserva com firmeza aquilo que amava então?

Escrevo sobre ela exatamente como era quando, depois dessa conversa, eu fora me deitar e ela veio desejar-me boa-noite. Ajoelhou-se alegremente ao lado da cama, apoiou o queixo nas mãos e, rindo, disse:

English → - O que foi que eles disseram, Davy? Conte-me de novo. Não consigo acreditar.

- "Encantadora...". comecei.

Minha mãe pôs as mãos sobre meus lábios para me deter.

- Não disseram "encantadora". disse ela, rindo.. Não poderiam ter dito "encantadora", Davy. Agora sei que não disseram!

- Disseram, sim. "A encantadora Sra. Copperfield". repeti com firmeza.. E "linda".

- Não, não, jamais disseram "linda". Não "linda". interrompeu minha mãe, tornando a colocar os dedos sobre meus lábios.

- Disseram, sim. "Linda viuvinha."

- Que criaturas tolas e atrevidas!. disse minha mãe, rindo e cobrindo o rosto.. Que homens ridículos! Não são, querido Davy...?

- Sim, mamãe?

- Não conte a Peggotty. ela poderia ficar zangada com eles. Eu própria estou terrivelmente zangada, mas preferiria que Peggotty não soubesse.

Prometi, naturalmente. nós nos beijamos repetidas vezes, e logo adormeci profundamente.

A esta distância no tempo, parece-me que foi no dia seguinte que Peggotty apresentou a surpreendente e aventureira proposta que estou prestes a mencionar. mas provavelmente ocorreu uns dois meses depois.

English → Certa noite, estávamos sentados como antes. quando minha mãe saía como antes - , em companhia da meia, da régua, do pedaço de cera, da caixa com São Paulo na tampa e do livro dos crocodilos, quando Peggotty, depois de olhar várias vezes para mim e abrir a boca como se fosse falar sem nada dizer. o que julguei ser apenas um bocejo, pois do contrário teria ficado um tanto alarmado - , disse em tom persuasivo:

- Mestre Davy, o que acharia de ir comigo passar quinze dias na casa de meu irmão, em Yarmouth? Não seria uma maravilha?

- Seu irmão é um homem agradável, Peggotty?. perguntei, a título preliminar.

- Ah, que homem agradável ele é!. disse Peggotty, erguendo as mãos.. E há o mar. os barcos e navios. os pescadores. a praia. e o Am para brincar com você...

Peggotty queria dizer seu sobrinho Ham, mencionado em meu primeiro capítulo. mas falou dele como se fosse um fragmento da gramática inglesa.

English → O resumo de delícias deixou-me excitado, e respondi que seria de fato uma maravilha, mas o que diria minha mãe?

- Pois eu seria capaz de apostar uma guiné. disse Peggotty, atenta ao meu rosto. que ela nos deixará ir. Pergunto assim que ela chegar em casa, se você quiser. Pronto!

- Mas o que ela fará enquanto estivermos fora?. perguntei, apoiando os pequenos cotovelos na mesa para discutir a questão.. Ela não pode viver sozinha.

Se Peggotty de repente procurava um buraco no calcanhar daquela meia, devia ser um buraco muito pequeno e nem sequer digno de cerzimento.

- Escute, Peggotty! Ela não pode viver sozinha, você sabe.

- Ah, Deus o abençoe!. disse Peggotty, enfim tornando a olhar para mim.. Você não sabe? Ela vai

passar quinze dias com a Sra. Grayper. A Sra. Grayper receberá muitos convidados.

English → Ah! Se era assim, eu estava inteiramente disposto a ir. Esperei com a maior impaciência até minha mãe voltar da casa da Sra. Grayper. pois era justamente aquela vizinha. para saber se teríamos permissão de pôr em prática essa grande ideia. Sem demonstrar nem de longe a surpresa que eu esperava, minha mãe aderiu prontamente. tudo foi combinado naquela noite, inclusive que pagariam minha alimentação e hospedagem durante a visita.

Logo chegou o dia de nossa partida. Era um dia tão próximo que chegou depressa até mesmo para mim, que ardia de expectativa e receava um pouco que um terremoto, uma montanha em chamas ou alguma outra grande convulsão da natureza interviesse para impedir a expedição. Iríamos numa carroça de transportador que partia de manhã, depois do desjejum. Eu teria dado qualquer quantia para receber permissão de me agasalhar na véspera e dormir de chapéu e botas.

English → Ainda hoje me comove profundamente, embora eu o conte com leveza, lembrar como estava ansioso para deixar meu lar feliz. pensar em quão pouco suspeitava aquilo que deixava para sempre.

Fico contente de recordar que, quando a carroça do transportador estava no portão e minha mãe

permanecia ali me beijando, uma afetuosa gratidão por ela e pelo velho lugar ao qual eu jamais dera as costas fez-me chorar. Fico contente de saber que minha mãe também chorou e que senti o coração dela bater contra o meu.

Fico contente de recordar que, quando o transportador começou a avançar, minha mãe correu para fora do portão e gritou-lhe que parasse, para que pudesse beijar-me mais uma vez. Fico contente de me deter na intensidade e no amor com que ergueu o rosto para o meu e assim fez.

English → Quando a deixávamos parada na estrada, o Sr. Murdstone aproximou-se dela e pareceu censurá-la por estar tão comovida. Eu olhava para trás, contornando a cobertura da carroça, e me perguntava que direito tinha ele de se intrometer. Peggotty, que também olhava para trás do outro lado, não parecia nada satisfeita, a julgar pelo rosto que voltou a trazer para dentro da carroça.

Fiquei algum tempo contemplando Peggotty, devaneando sobre esta hipótese: caso a encarregassem de me abandonar, como o menino do conto de fadas, será que eu seria capaz de encontrar o caminho de volta para casa seguindo os botões que ela fosse perdendo?



CAPÍTULO 3. Minha Vida Muda

English → O cavalo do transportador era, espero eu, o cavalo mais preguiçoso do mundo, e arrastava-se de cabeça baixa, como se gostasse de fazer esperar as pessoas a quem se destinavam as encomendas. Eu imaginava, na verdade, que às vezes ele ria perceptivelmente ao pensar nisso, mas o transportador dizia que era apenas uma tosse. O transportador costumava manter a cabeça baixa como o cavalo e pender sonolento para a frente enquanto conduzia, com um braço apoiado em cada joelho. Digo "conduzia", mas tive a impressão de que a carroça teria chegado igualmente bem a Yarmouth sem ele, pois era o cavalo quem fazia tudo. quanto a conversar, a única ideia que ele tinha do assunto era assobiar.

English → Peggotty levava sobre os joelhos uma cesta de provisões que nos teria sustentado com folga se viajássemos a Londres pelo mesmo meio de transporte. Comemos bastante e dormimos bastante. Peggotty sempre adormecia com o queixo apoiado na alça da cesta, sem jamais afrouxar a mão que a segurava. e eu não teria acreditado, se não a tivesse ouvido, que uma mulher indefesa pudesse roncar tanto.

Fizemos tantos desvios, entrando e saindo de caminhos secundários, demoramos tanto para entregar

uma armação de cama numa estalagem e parar em outros lugares, que fiquei muito cansado e muito contente quando avistamos Yarmouth. Parecia um tanto esponjosa e encharcada, pensei, quando percorri com os olhos a grande extensão monótona além do rio. e não pude deixar de me perguntar, se o mundo era mesmo redondo como dizia meu livro de geografia, como qualquer parte dele poderia ser tão plana. Mas concluí que Yarmouth talvez ficasse num dos polos, o que explicaria a situação.

English → Quando nos aproximamos um pouco e vimos toda a paisagem ao redor formando uma linha baixa e reta sob o céu, sugeri a Peggotty que um ou dois morros poderiam melhorá-la. Também disse que seria mais bonito se a terra estivesse um pouco mais separada do mar e se a cidade e a maré não se misturassem tanto, como torrada com água. Mas Peggotty respondeu, com mais firmeza que de costume, que devíamos aceitar as coisas como as encontrávamos e que ela, de sua parte, tinha orgulho de se chamar uma legítima habitante de Yarmouth.

Quando entramos na rua. que me era bastante estranha - , sentimos o cheiro de peixe, piche, estopa e alcatrão, vimos marinheiros andando de um lado para outro e carroças subindo e descendo ruidosamente sobre as pedras. então senti que havia sido injusto com

um lugar tão movimentado, e assim disse a Peggotty. Ela ouviu minhas manifestações de encanto com grande satisfação e informou-me que era fato bem conhecido. suponho que por aqueles que tiveram a felicidade de nascer em Yarmouth. que, no conjunto, Yarmouth era o melhor lugar do universo.

English → - Aqui está meu Am!. gritou Peggotty.. Cresceu tanto que está irreconhecível!

Na verdade, ele nos esperava na estalagem e perguntou como eu estava, como se fôssemos velhos conhecidos. A princípio, não senti que o conhecia tão bem quanto ele me conhecia, pois não visitava nossa casa desde a noite em que nasci e, naturalmente, levava vantagem sobre mim. Mas nossa intimidade avançou muito quando ele me pôs nas costas para levar-me para casa. Agora era um sujeito enorme e forte, de um metro e oitenta, largo na mesma proporção e de ombros curvos. mas tinha rosto risonho de menino e cabelos claros e encaracolados que lhe davam uma aparência muito acanhada. Vestia uma jaqueta de lona e calças tão rígidas que ficariam igualmente bem em pé sozinhas, sem pernas dentro delas. E não se poderia dizer propriamente que usava um chapéu, mas que sua parte superior era coberta, como um velho edifício, por alguma coisa besuntada de piche.

English → Com Ham carregando-me nas costas e levando uma pequena caixa nossa debaixo do braço, e Peggotty carregando outra caixa pequena, entramos em caminhos cobertos de aparas e pequenos montes de areia, passamos por usinas de gás, cordoarias, estaleiros de barcos, estaleiros navais, pátios de desmonte de navios, oficinas de calafates, galpões de aparelhadores, forjas de ferreiros e uma grande desordem de lugares semelhantes, até chegarmos à extensão monótona que eu já avistara de longe. então Ham disse:

- Lá está nossa casa, mestre Davy!

Olhei em todas as direções, até onde a vista alcançava sobre a vastidão, ao longe para o mar e ao longe para o rio, mas não consegui distinguir casa alguma. Não muito longe havia uma barça negra, ou alguma outra espécie de embarcação aposentada, encalhada em terra firme, com um tubo de ferro saindo dela como chaminé e soltando fumaça muito aconchegante. mas nada mais que pudesse servir de moradia era visível para mim.

English → - Não é aquilo?. perguntei.. Aquela coisa que parece um navio?

- É aquilo mesmo, mestre Davy. respondeu Ham.

Se fosse o palácio de Aladim, com ovo de roca e tudo, creio que não poderia ter ficado mais encantado com a ideia romântica de morar ali. Havia uma porta encantadora recortada na lateral, a embarcação tinha teto e pequenas janelas. mas seu encanto maravilhoso era ser um barco verdadeiro, que sem dúvida estivera na água centenas de vezes e jamais fora destinado a servir de casa em terra firme. Era isso que me fascinava. Se alguma vez tivesse sido feito para servir de moradia, talvez eu o julgasse pequeno, inconveniente ou solitário. mas, como nunca fora projetado para uso semelhante, tornou-se uma habitação perfeita.

English → Por dentro, era lindamente limpo e o mais arrumado possível. Havia uma mesa, um relógio holandês e uma cômoda. sobre a cômoda, uma bandeja de chá pintada com uma senhora de sombrinha passeando com uma criança de aspecto militar que fazia rodar um arco. Uma Bíblia impedia que a bandeja caísse. e, se a bandeja caísse, quebraria uma quantidade de xícaras, pires e um bule agrupados em torno do livro. Nas paredes havia algumas gravuras comuns, coloridas, emolduradas e protegidas por vidro, com temas das Escrituras. depois disso, jamais tornei a vê-las nas mãos de vendedores ambulantes sem rever de uma só vez todo o interior da casa do irmão de Peggotty. Abraão, de vermelho, indo sacrificar Isaac, de

azul, e Daniel, de amarelo, lançado numa cova de leões verdes, eram as mais destacadas. Sobre a pequena prateleira da lareira havia uma imagem do lugre "Sarah Jane", construído em Sunderland, com uma pequena popa de madeira verdadeira colada nela. obra de arte que combinava composição e carpintaria e que eu considerava uma das posses mais invejáveis que o mundo poderia oferecer. Havia ganchos nas vigas do teto, cuja utilidade eu então não compreendi, e alguns armários, caixotes e comodidades semelhantes, que serviam de assento e completavam as cadeiras.

English → Vi tudo isso no primeiro olhar depois de cruzar a soleira. como fazem as crianças, segundo minha teoria. e então Peggotty abriu uma pequena porta e mostrou-me meu quarto. Era o quarto mais completo e desejável que já se vira. na popa da embarcação - , com uma pequena janela no lugar por onde antes passava o leme. um espelhinho, na altura exata para mim, pregado à parede e emoldurado por conchas de ostras. uma caminha na qual havia espaço apenas suficiente para entrar. e um ramalhete de algas numa caneca azul sobre a mesa. As paredes eram caiadas tão brancas quanto leite e a colcha de retalhos quase fazia meus olhos doerem com seu brilho. Uma coisa que notei especialmente naquela casa encantadora foi o cheiro de peixe, tão penetrante que, quando tirei o lenço do bolso para enxugar o nariz,

descobri que cheirava exatamente como se tivesse embrulhado uma lagosta. Quando comuniquei confidencialmente essa descoberta a Peggotty, ela informou-me que o irmão negociava lagostas, caranguejos e lagostins. depois descobri que um monte dessas criaturas, maravilhosamente aglomeradas umas sobre as outras e sem jamais parar de beliscar tudo o que agarravam, costumava ser encontrado num pequeno anexo de madeira onde se guardavam panelas e chaleiras.

English → Fomos recebidos por uma mulher muito cortês de avental branco, que eu vira fazendo uma reverência à porta quando estava nas costas de Ham, a uns quatrocentos metros de distância. Também por uma linda menininha. ou assim me pareceu. com um colar de contas azuis, que não deixou que eu a beijasse quando me ofereci para fazê-lo, mas fugiu e se escondeu. Pouco depois, quando havíamos jantado suntuosamente linguados pequenos cozidos, manteiga derretida e batatas, além de uma costeleta para mim, chegou em casa um homem peludo de rosto muito bondoso. Como chamou Peggotty de "moça" e lhe deu um beijo estalado na face, não tive dúvida, considerando a correção geral da conduta dela, de que fosse seu irmão. e assim se revelou, sendo logo apresentado a mim como o Sr. Peggotty, dono da casa.

English → - É um prazer vê-lo, senhor. disse o Sr. Peggotty.. Vai nos achar rudes, senhor, mas vai nos achar prestativos.

Agradei e respondi que tinha certeza de que seria feliz num lugar tão encantador.

- Como está sua mãe, senhor?. disse o Sr. Peggotty.. Deixou-a bem-disposta?

Dei a entender ao Sr. Peggotty que ela estava tão bem-disposta quanto eu poderia desejar e que mandava cumprimentos. uma ficção cortês de minha parte.

- Tenho muita gratidão por ela, com certeza. disse o Sr. Peggotty.. Bem, senhor, se conseguir se acomodar aqui por quinze dias com ela. apontou para a irmã - , com Ham e com a pequena Em'ly, teremos orgulho de sua companhia.

Depois de fazer as honras de sua casa dessa maneira hospitaleira, o Sr. Peggotty saiu para lavar-se numa chaleira cheia de água quente, observando que "água fria nunca tiraria sua sujeira". Logo voltou, com a aparência muito melhor. mas tão corado que não pude deixar de pensar que seu rosto tinha em comum com as lagostas, caranguejos e lagostins o fato de entrar na água quente muito escuro e sair muito vermelho.

English → Depois do chá, quando a porta se fechou e tudo ficou aconchegante. pois as noites agora eram frias e enevoadas - , aquilo me pareceu o retiro mais delicioso que a imaginação humana poderia conceber. Ouvir o vento ganhar força no mar, saber que a névoa se arrastava sobre a planície desolada lá fora, contemplar o fogo e pensar que não havia casa alguma por perto além daquela, e que aquela casa era um barco, era como um encantamento. A pequena Em'ly vencera a timidez e estava sentada a meu lado no menor e mais baixo dos armários, que tinha o tamanho exato para nós dois e se encaixava perfeitamente no canto da chaminé. A Sra. Gummidge, de avental branco, tricotava do outro lado do fogo. Peggotty, com o trabalho de agulha, sentia-se tão à vontade com São Paulo e o pedaço de vela de cera como se jamais tivessem conhecido outro teto. Ham, que me dera minha primeira lição de jogo de quatro, tentava recordar um método de ler a sorte com as cartas sujas e imprimia marcas de peixe do polegar em todas as cartas que virava. O Sr. Peggotty fumava seu cachimbo. Senti que era um momento para conversa e confidências.

English → - Sr. Peggotty!. digo eu.

- Senhor. diz ele.

- Deu a seu filho o nome de Ham porque morava numa espécie de arca?

O Sr. Peggotty pareceu considerar a ideia profunda, mas respondeu:

- Não, senhor. Nunca dei nome nenhum a ele.

- Então quem lhe deu esse nomeá. perguntei, apresentando ao Sr. Peggotty a segunda pergunta do catecismo.

- Ora, senhor, foi o pai dele quem lhe deu. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Pensei que o senhor fosse o pai dele!

- Meu irmão Joe era o pai dele. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Morreu, Sr. Peggotty?. insinuei, depois de uma pausa respeitosa.

- Morreu afogado. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

Fiquei muito surpreso ao descobrir que o Sr. Peggotty não era pai de Ham e comecei a perguntar-me se eu estaria enganado quanto ao parentesco dele com qualquer outra pessoa presente. Estava tão curioso para saber que decidi esclarecer tudo com o Sr. Peggotty.

- A pequena Em'ly. disse eu, lançando-lhe um olhar.. Ela é sua filha, não é, Sr. Peggotty?

English → - Não, senhor. Meu cunhado Tom era o pai dela.

Não consegui evitar.. Morreu, Sr. Peggotty?. insinuei, após outro silêncio respeitoso.

- Morreu afogado. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

Senti a dificuldade de retomar o assunto, mas ainda não chegara ao fundo dele e precisava fazê-lo de algum modo. Então perguntei:

- O senhor não tem NENHUM filho, Sr. Peggotty?

- Não, mestre. respondeu ele com uma risada curta.. Sou solteirão.

- Solteirão!. exclamei, espantado.. Então quem é aquela, Sr. Peggotty?. aponte para a pessoa de avental que tricotava.

- É a Sra. Gummidge. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Gummidge, Sr. Peggotty?

English → Mas nesse momento Peggotty. quero dizer, a minha própria Peggotty. fez gestos tão claros para que eu não fizesse mais perguntas que só pude ficar sentado olhando para toda a companhia silenciosa até a hora de dormir. Depois, na privacidade de minha pequena cabine, ela me contou que Ham e Em'ly eram sobrinhos órfãos que nosso anfitrião adotara em épocas diferentes, ainda crianças, quando ficaram sem

recursos. A Sra. Gummidge era viúva do companheiro de barco dele, que morrera muito pobre. O próprio Sr. Peggotty era pobre, disse ela, mas tinha um coração de ouro e era firme como aço. essas foram suas comparações. O único assunto que o fazia perder a calma ou praguejar era sua própria generosidade. Se qualquer um deles falasse nisso, ele dava um golpe forte na mesa com a mão direita. certa vez chegou a rachá-la. e jurava que iria embora para sempre se voltassem a mencionar o assunto. Ninguém sabia a origem da terrível expressão que ele usava, mas todos a consideravam uma maldição muito solene.

English → Eu compreendia perfeitamente a bondade de meu anfitrião e, num estado de espírito muito luxuoso, acentuado pela sonolência, ouvi as mulheres irem dormir noutra pequena alcova semelhante à minha, na extremidade oposta do barco, e ele e Ham pendurarem para si duas redes nos ganchos que eu notara no teto. À medida que o sono se apoderava de mim, ouvi o vento uivar no mar e atravessar a planície com tamanha fúria que tive a indolente apreensão de que as grandes águas se erguessem durante a noite. Mas lembrei-me de que, afinal, estava num barco. e que um homem como o Sr. Peggotty não era má pessoa para se ter a bordo caso alguma coisa acontecesse.

Nada aconteceu, porém, pior que a manhã. Quase tão logo ela iluminou a moldura de conchas de ostra de meu espelho, eu já estava fora da cama e lá fora com a pequena Em'ly, recolhendo pedras na praia.

English → - Suponho que você seja uma verdadeira marinheira. disse a Em'ly. Não sei se supunha coisa semelhante, mas senti que dizer algo era um ato de galanteria. e, naquele instante, uma vela brilhante próxima de nós refletiu uma imagem tão bela e pequena no olho luminoso dela que me ocorreu dizer isso.

- Não. respondeu Em'ly, sacudindo a cabeça.. Tenho medo do mar.

- Medo! - exclamei, assumindo um apropriado ar de valentia e fazendo-me muito grande diante do poderoso oceano. - Eu não tenho!

- Ah! Mas ele é cruel - disse Em'ly. - Já o vi ser muito cruel com alguns de nossos homens. Vi-o despedaçar por completo um barco tão grande quanto nossa casa.

- Espero que não tenha sido o barco em que...

- Em que meu pai morreu afogado? - disse Em'ly. - Não. Não foi aquele; nunca vi aquele barco.

- Nem seu pai? - perguntei-lhe.

English → A pequena Em'ly sacudiu a cabeça. - Não que eu me lembre!

Que coincidência! Comecei imediatamente a explicar que jamais vira meu próprio pai; que minha mãe e eu sempre vivêramos sozinhos na situação mais feliz que se poderia imaginar, que ainda vivíamos assim e pretendíamos viver assim para sempre; e que a sepultura de meu pai ficava no cemitério junto a nossa casa, sombreada por uma árvore sob cujos ramos eu caminhara, ouvindo os pássaros cantar em muitas manhãs agradáveis. Mas, ao que parecia, havia algumas diferenças entre a orfandade de Em'ly e a minha. Ela perdera a mãe antes do pai; e ninguém sabia onde ficava a sepultura dele, a não ser que estava em algum ponto nas profundezas do mar.

- Além disso - disse Em'ly, enquanto procurava conchas e pedrinhas - , seu pai era um cavalheiro e sua mãe é uma dama; meu pai era pescador, minha mãe era filha de pescador e meu tio Dan é pescador.

- Dan é o Sr. Peggotty, não é? - perguntei.

- Tio Dan... ali - respondeu Em'ly, apontando com a cabeça para a casa-barco.

- Sim. Refiro-me a ele. Deve ser muito bom, imagino.

English → - Bom? - disse Em'ly. - Se algum dia eu me tornasse uma dama, daria a ele um casaco azul-celeste

com botões de diamante, calças de nanquim, um colete de veludo vermelho, um chapéu de dois bicos, um grande relógio de ouro, um cachimbo de prata e uma caixa cheia de dinheiro.

Eu disse não ter dúvida de que o Sr. Peggotty merecia muito bem esses tesouros. Devo reconhecer que me era difícil imaginá-lo inteiramente à vontade nos trajes propostos por sua grata sobrinha e que eu tinha dúvidas especiais quanto à conveniência do chapéu de dois bicos; mas guardei essas opiniões para mim.

Ao enumerar esses objetos, a pequena Em'ly parara e olhara para o céu como se contemplasse uma visão gloriosa. Prosseguimos, recolhendo conchas e pedrinhas.

- Você gostaria de ser uma dama? - perguntei.

Emily olhou para mim, riu e fez que "sim" com a cabeça.

- Gostaria muito. Então todos seríamos gente fina juntos. Eu, meu tio, Ham e a Sra. Gummidge. Não nos importariamos quando chegasse o tempo de tempestade. Não por nossa causa, quero dizer. É claro que nos importariamos pelos pobres pescadores e os ajudariamos com dinheiro quando sofressem alguma desgraça. - Aquilo me pareceu um quadro muito

satisfatório e, portanto, nada improvável. Manifestei o prazer que sentia ao contemplá-lo, e a pequena Em'ly ganhou coragem para dizer timidamente:

English → - Agora não acha que tem medo do mar?

Ele estava tranquilo o bastante para me dar confiança, mas não tenho dúvida de que, se tivesse visto uma onda de tamanho moderado chegar revolvendo-se, eu teria saído correndo, com a terrível lembrança dos parentes dela que morreram afogados. Contudo, respondi "não" e acrescentei: - Você também não parece ter medo, embora diga que tem. - Pois ela caminhava perto demais da borda de uma espécie de velho molhe ou passadiço de madeira sobre o qual passeávamos, e eu receava que caísse.

- Não tenho medo deste jeito - disse a pequena Em'ly. - Mas acordo quando venta e tremo pensando no tio Dan e em Ham, e acho que os ouço gritando por socorro. É por isso que gostaria tanto de ser uma dama. Mas não tenho medo deste jeito. Nem um pouco. Olhe!

Ela afastou-se de meu lado e correu por uma viga irregular que se projetava do lugar onde estávamos e avançava, a certa altura e sem proteção alguma, sobre a água profunda. O incidente ficou tão gravado em minha memória que, se eu fosse desenhista, acredito que conseguiria traçar aqui sua forma com a mesma exatidão daquele dia, e a pequena Em'ly lançando-se

para a frente rumo ao perigo - como me pareceu - , com um olhar que nunca esqueci dirigido para muito longe, mar adentro.

English → A pequena figura leve, ousada e ágil voltou em segurança para junto de mim, e logo ri de meus medos e do grito que dera; de todo modo, em vão, pois não havia ninguém por perto. Mais tarde, já adulto, muitas vezes me perguntei se a súbita imprudência da criança e seu olhar distante escondiam alguma atração misericordiosa pelo perigo, como se o pai morto a chamasse para que sua vida pudesse terminar naquele dia. Houve um tempo em que me perguntei se, caso toda a vida futura dela me tivesse sido mostrada de modo que até uma criança pudesse entendê-la, e se um gesto meu pudesse salvá-la, eu deveria ter erguido a mão. Houve um tempo - não durou muito, mas existiu - em que me perguntei se teria sido melhor as águas se fecharem sobre a cabeça da pequena Em'ly naquela manhã, diante de meus olhos; e respondi que sim, teria sido.

Talvez isso seja prematuro. Talvez eu o tenha registrado cedo demais. Mas deixemos assim.

Passeamos por longa distância e carregamo-nos de coisas que julgamos curiosas; devolvemos cuidadosamente à água algumas estrelas-do-mar encalhadas - neste momento, mal conheço o bastante

essa espécie para ter plena certeza de que elas tinham razão para nos agradecer por isso, ou o contrário - e então voltamos à morada do Sr. Peggotty. Paramos ao abrigo do anexo das lagostas para trocar um beijo inocente e entramos para o desjejum, radiantes de saúde e alegria.

English → - Parecem dois jovens mavishes - disse o Sr. Peggotty. Eu sabia que, no dialeto local, isso queria dizer dois jovens tordos, e recebi-o como elogio.

Naturalmente, eu estava apaixonado pela pequena Em'ly. Tenho certeza de que amava aquela criança com tanta sinceridade e ternura, com maior pureza e desprendimento, do que pode existir no melhor amor de uma idade posterior, por mais elevado e enobrecedor que seja. Tenho certeza de que minha fantasia criou em torno daquela criaturinha de olhos azuis algo que a tornava etérea e fazia dela um verdadeiro anjo. Se, numa manhã ensolarada, ela abrisse um pequeno par de asas e saísse voando diante de meus olhos, não creio que eu considerasse isso muito além do que tinha razão para esperar.

Costumávamos caminhar durante horas por aquela velha planície sombria de Yarmouth, muito carinhosos. Os dias brincavam ao nosso redor, como se o próprio Tempo ainda não tivesse crescido, mas também fosse criança e estivesse sempre brincando. Eu dizia a Em'ly

que a adorava e que, se ela não confessasse que também me adorava, eu seria obrigado a me matar com uma espada. Ela disse que sim, e não tenho dúvida de que dizia a verdade.

Quanto a qualquer noção de desigualdade, pouca idade ou outra dificuldade em nosso caminho, a pequena Em'ly e eu não tínhamos problema semelhante, porque não tínhamos futuro. Não tomávamos mais providências para envelhecer do que para rejuvenescer. Éramos a admiração da Sra. Gummidge e de Peggotty, que à noite costumavam sussurrar, quando ficávamos sentados carinhosamente lado a lado em nosso pequeno armário: - Meu Deus! Não é lindo? - O Sr. Peggotty sorria para nós por trás do cachimbo, e Ham passava a noite inteira sorrindo e nada mais fazia. Suponho que sentissem por nós uma espécie de prazer semelhante ao que encontrariam num belo brinquedo ou num modelo de bolso do Coliseu.

English → Logo descobri que a Sra. Gummidge nem sempre se tornava tão agradável quanto se poderia esperar, dadas as circunstâncias de sua residência com o Sr. Peggotty. A Sra. Gummidge tinha uma índole bastante queixosa e às vezes choramingava mais do que era confortável para os demais numa casa tão pequena. Eu sentia muita pena dela; mas havia

momentos em que teria sido mais agradável, pensei, se a Sra. Gummidge dispusesse de um aposento próprio e conveniente onde pudesse se recolher, permanecendo lá até recuperar o ânimo.

O Sr. Peggotty ia ocasionalmente a uma estalagem chamada The Willing Mind. Descobri isso quando ele saiu na segunda ou terceira noite de nossa visita e a Sra. Gummidge olhou para o relógio holandês, entre oito e nove horas, dizendo que ele estava lá e que, além disso, soubera desde manhã que ele iria.

A Sra. Gummidge passara o dia inteiro abatida e rompera em lágrimas pela manhã quando o fogo soltou fumaça. - Sou uma criatura solitária e desamparada - foram as palavras da Sra. Gummidge quando ocorreu esse incidente desagradável - , e tudo dá errado para mim.

- Ah, logo vai parar - disse Peggotty - torno a dizer que me refiro à nossa Peggotty - ; além disso, sabe que não é mais desagradável para você do que para nós.

English → - Sinto mais - disse a Sra. Gummidge.

Era um dia muito frio, com rajadas cortantes de vento. O canto especial da Sra. Gummidge junto ao fogo parecia-me o lugar mais quente e aconchegante da casa, assim como sua cadeira era certamente a mais confortável, mas naquele dia nada disso lhe convinha.

Queixava-se constantemente do frio e de que ele provocava nas costas uma visita  o a que chamava "arrepios". Por fim, derramou l  grimas a esse respeito e repetiu que era "uma criatura solit  ria e desamparada" e que "tudo dava errado para ela".

- Sem d  vida, est   muito frio - disse Peggotty. - Todos devem senti-lo da mesma forma.

- Sinto mais do que os outros - disse a Sra. Gummidge.

O mesmo aconteceu no jantar, quando a Sra. Gummidge era sempre servida logo depois de mim, a quem davam prefer  ncia como visitante ilustre. Os peixes eram pequenos e cheios de espinhas, e as batatas estavam um pouco queimadas. Todos reconhecemos que isso era um tanto decepcionante; mas a Sra. Gummidge disse que sentia mais do que n  s, tornou a derramar l  grimas e repetiu a declara  o anterior com grande amargura.

Assim, quando o Sr. Peggotty voltou para casa por volta das nove horas, a desafortunada Sra. Gummidge tricotava em seu canto num estado muito infeliz e miser  vel. Peggotty trabalhava alegremente. Ham remendava um grande par de botas imperme  veis; e eu, com a pequena Em'ly a meu lado, lia para eles. Desde o ch  , a Sra. Gummidge n  o fizera observa  o

alguma além de um suspiro desolado e não erguera os olhos uma só vez.

English → - Bem, companheiros - disse o Sr. Peggotty, sentando-se - , como estão?

Todos dissemos ou expressamos com o olhar alguma coisa para recebê-lo, exceto a Sra. Gummidge, que apenas sacudiu a cabeça sobre o tricô.

- O que há de errado? - disse o Sr. Peggotty, batendo palmas. - Anime-se, minha velha! - Com "minha velha", o Sr. Peggotty queria dizer "minha cara".

A Sra. Gummidge não pareceu capaz de se animar. Tirou um velho lenço de seda preta e enxugou os olhos; mas, em vez de guardá-lo no bolso, manteve-o do lado de fora, tornou a enxugá-los e continuou segurando-o, pronto para o uso.

- O que houve, senhora? - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Nada - respondeu a Sra. Gummidge. - Você vem do The Willing Mind, Dan'l?

- Bem, sim, passei um tempinho no The Willing Mind esta noite - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Lamento tê-lo obrigado a ir para lá - disse a Sra. Gummidge.

- Obrigado! Ninguém precisa me obrigar - respondeu o Sr. Peggotty com uma risada franca. - Vou até depressa demais.

- Muito depressa - disse a Sra. Gummidge, sacudindo a cabeça e enxugando os olhos. - Sim, sim, muito depressa. Lamento que seja por minha causa que você vá tão depressa.

English → - Por sua causa! Não é por sua causa! - disse o Sr. Peggotty. - Não acredite nem um pouco nisso.

- Sim, sim, é - exclamou a Sra. Gummidge. - Sei o que sou. Sei que sou uma criatura solitária e desamparada, e não apenas que tudo dá errado para mim, mas que eu própria desagrade a todos. Sim, sim. Sinto mais que os outros e demonstro mais. É minha desgraça.

Enquanto permanecia sentado absorvendo tudo aquilo, realmente não pude deixar de pensar que a desgraça se estendia a alguns outros membros daquela família além da Sra. Gummidge. Mas o Sr. Peggotty não fez observação semelhante; limitou-se a responder com outro pedido para que ela se animasse.

- Não sou como gostaria de ser - disse a Sra. Gummidge. - Estou longe disso. Sei o que sou. Meus sofrimentos deixaram-me contrariada. Sinto meus sofrimentos e eles me deixam contrariada. Queria não

senti-los, mas sinto. Queria conseguir endurecer-me contra eles, mas não consigo. Torno a casa desagradável. Não me admiro. Deixei sua irmã assim o dia inteiro, e também o mestre Davy.

Nesse ponto, subitamente comovido, gritei: - Não deixou, Sra. Gummidge! - tomado de grande aflição.

English → - Não é certo que eu faça isso - disse a Sra. Gummidge. - Não é uma retribuição adequada. Seria melhor eu voltar para minha casa e morrer. Sou uma criatura solitária e desamparada, e seria muito melhor não contrariar ninguém aqui. Se tudo precisa dar errado para mim e eu mesma preciso contrariar os outros, que eu faça isso em minha própria paróquia. Dan'l, é melhor eu voltar para casa, morrer e deixar de ser um peso!

A Sra. Gummidge retirou-se com essas palavras e foi para a cama. Depois que ela saiu, o Sr. Peggotty, que não demonstrara nenhum sentimento além da mais profunda compaixão, olhou ao redor para todos nós e, assentindo com uma viva expressão daquele mesmo sentimento ainda animando-lhe o rosto, disse num sussurro:

- Ela estava pensando no velho!

Não compreendi bem em que velho se supunha que a Sra. Gummidge fixara o pensamento, até que

Peggotty, ao levar-me para a cama, explicou que era o falecido Sr. Gummidge; e que seu irmão sempre tomava isso como verdade indiscutível em ocasiões semelhantes, o que sempre tinha sobre ele um efeito comovente. Algum tempo depois de ele se acomodar em sua rede naquela noite, eu próprio o ouvi repetir a Ham: - Pobre criatura! Estava pensando no velho! - E, sempre que a Sra. Gummidge era vencida de maneira semelhante durante o restante de nossa estadia - coisa que aconteceu algumas vezes - , ele dizia sempre o mesmo para atenuar a circunstância, e sempre com a mais terna comiseração.

English → Assim passaram as duas semanas, sem mudança além das marés, que alteravam os horários de saída e chegada do Sr. Peggotty e também os compromissos de Ham. Quando Ham não trabalhava, às vezes caminhava conosco para nos mostrar os barcos e navios, e uma ou duas vezes nos levou para remar. Não sei por que certas impressões ficam mais ligadas a um lugar do que outras, embora isso pareça acontecer com a maioria das pessoas, sobretudo nas lembranças da infância. Nunca ouço ou leio o nome de Yarmouth sem me lembrar de uma manhã de domingo na praia: os sinos chamando para a igreja, a pequena Em'ly apoiada em meu ombro, Ham jogando pedras lentamente na água e o sol, longe no mar, rompendo a

névoa espessa e nos mostrando os navios como se fossem suas próprias sombras.

Por fim, chegou o dia de voltar para casa. Suportei a separação do Sr. Peggotty e da Sra. Gummidge, mas a angústia de deixar a pequena Em'ly foi lancinante. Fomos de braços dados até a estalagem onde parava o transportador, e no caminho prometi escrever-lhe. - Mais tarde cumpri a promessa em letras maiores do que aquelas com que em geral se anuncia à mão que há aposentos para alugar. - Ficamos profundamente comovidos ao nos despedir; e, se alguma vez em minha vida abriu-se um vazio em meu coração, abriu-se naquele dia.

Durante todo o tempo de minha visita, eu voltara a ser ingrato com meu lar e pensara pouco ou nada nele. Mas, tão logo me vi voltado em sua direção, minha jovem e reprovadora consciência pareceu apontar prontamente para lá; e senti, tanto mais por causa do abatimento de meu ânimo, que aquele era meu ninho e que minha mãe era meu consolo e minha amiga.

English → Essa sensação crescia enquanto avançávamos; assim, quanto mais nos aproximávamos, quanto mais familiares se tornavam os objetos pelos quais passávamos, maior era minha excitação para chegar e correr para os braços dela. Mas Peggotty, em vez de compartilhar esses arroubos, tentava contê-los -

embora com muita bondade - e parecia confusa e indisposta.

Apesar dela, porém, Blunderstone Rookery haveria de chegar quando isso aprouvesse ao cavalo do transportador - e chegou. Como me recordo bem dela, numa fria tarde cinzenta, sob um céu sombrio que ameaçava chuva!

A porta se abriu e, meio rindo, meio chorando em minha agradável agitação, procurei minha mãe. Não era ela, mas uma criada desconhecida.

- Ora, Peggotty! - disse tristemente. - Ela ainda não voltou para casa?

- Sim, sim, mestre Davy - disse Peggotty. - Ela voltou. Espere um pouco, mestre Davy, e eu... eu lhe contarei uma coisa.

Entre a agitação e sua inaptidão natural para descer da carroça, Peggotty transformava-se num festão absolutamente extraordinário, mas eu me sentia vazio e desconcertado demais para lhe dizer isso. Depois de descer, segurou-me pela mão, levou-me, intrigado, até a cozinha e fechou a porta.

English → - Peggotty! - exclamei, bastante assustado. - O que aconteceu?

- Não aconteceu nada, Deus o abençoe, querido mestre Davy! - respondeu ela, assumindo um ar vivaz.

- Alguma coisa aconteceu, tenho certeza. Onde está mamãe?

- Onde está mamãe, mestre Davy? - repetiu Peggotty.

- Sim. Por que não veio até o portão e por que entramos aqui? Ah, Peggotty! - Meus olhos estavam cheios de lágrimas, e senti que cairia no chão.

- Deus abençoe o menino precioso! - exclamou Peggotty, segurando-me. - O que foi? Fale, meu querido!

- Ela também não morreu! Ah, ela não morreu, Peggotty?

Peggotty gritou "não!" com um volume de voz espantoso; depois se sentou, começou a arfar e disse que eu lhe causara um susto.

Dei-lhe um abraço para desfazer o susto, ou para causar-lhe outro na direção correta, e então fiquei de pé diante dela, contemplando-a com ansiosa interrogação.

- Veja, querido, eu já deveria ter lhe contado - disse Peggotty - , mas não tive oportunidade. Talvez devesse ter criado uma, mas não consegui azatamente - essa

era sempre a palavra que Peggotty usava no lugar de exatamente - preparar meu espírito para isso.

English → - Continue, Peggotty - disse eu, mais assustado que antes.

- Mestre Davy - disse Peggotty, desamarrando a touca com mão trêmula e falando quase sem fôlego. - O que acha? Você ganhou um pai!

Estremeci e empalideci. Alguma coisa - não sei o quê nem de que modo - ligada à sepultura no cemitério e à ressurreição dos mortos pareceu atingir-me como um vento malsão.

- Um novo - disse Peggotty.

- Um novo? - repeti.

Peggotty engasgou, como se tentasse engolir alguma coisa muito dura, e, estendendo a mão, disse:

- Venha conhecê-lo.

- Não quero conhecê-lo.

- E sua mamãe - disse Peggotty.

Parei de recuar e fomos diretamente para a melhor sala, onde ela me deixou. De um lado do fogo estava sentada minha mãe; do outro, o Sr. Murdstone. Minha mãe deixou cair o trabalho e se levantou depressa, mas timidamente, pensei.

- Vamos, minha querida Clara - disse o Sr. Murdstone.
- Lembre-se! Controle-se, controle-se sempre! Meu rapaz Davy, como vai?

English → Dei-lhe a mão. Após um momento de expectativa, fui beijar minha mãe; ela me beijou, afagou gentilmente meu ombro e tornou a sentar-se diante do trabalho. Eu não conseguia olhar para ela, não conseguia olhar para ele, sabia muito bem que ele observava a nós dois; voltei-me para a janela e contemplei lá fora alguns arbustos que pendiam a cabeça no frio.

Assim que pude escapar de mansinho, subi de mansinho a escada. Meu querido e antigo quarto estava mudado, e eu dormiria muito longe dali. Desci novamente, vagando à procura de alguma coisa que continuasse igual, pois tudo parecia tão alterado; e fui parar no quintal. Logo recuei dali, pois a casinha de cachorro antes vazia agora era ocupada por um cão enorme - de latido grave e pelo negro como Ele - , que ficou furioso ao me ver e avançou para alcançar-me.



CAPÍTULO 4. Eu Caio em Desgraça

English → Se o aposento para o qual transferiram minha cama fosse um ser consciente capaz de dar testemunho, eu poderia ainda hoje apelar a ele - quem dormirá lá agora, pergunto-me? - para que confirmasse com que coração pesado entrei. Subi até lá ouvindo o cachorro no quintal latir atrás de mim durante todo o caminho, enquanto eu escalava os degraus; e, contemplando o aposento de modo tão vazio e desconcertado quanto ele parecia contemplar-me, sentei-me com as pequenas mãos cruzadas e fiquei pensando.

Pensei nas coisas mais estranhas. Na forma do aposento, nas rachaduras do teto, no papel das paredes, nas imperfeições do vidro da janela que formavam ondulações e covinhas na paisagem, no lavatório que se desequilibrava sobre três pernas e tinha em si alguma coisa descontente que me lembrava a Sra. Gummidge sob a influência do velho. Eu chorava o tempo todo, mas, exceto por ter consciência de estar com frio e abatido, tenho certeza de que nunca pensei no motivo do choro. Por fim, em minha desolação, comecei a considerar que estava terrivelmente apaixonado pela pequena Em'ly e fora arrancado dela para vir àquele lugar onde ninguém parecia querer-me ou importar-se comigo nem a metade do que ela se

importava. Isso tornou tudo tão lamentável que me enrolei num canto da colcha e chorei até adormecer.

Despertei quando alguém disse: - Aqui está ele! - e descobriu minha cabeça quente. Minha mãe e Peggotty haviam vindo procurar-me, e uma delas fizera isso.

English → - Davy - disse minha mãe. - O que aconteceu?

Achei muito estranho que ela me perguntasse e respondi: - Nada. - Recordo que me virei de bruços para esconder o lábio trêmulo, que lhe respondia com maior sinceridade. - Davy - disse minha mãe. - Davy, meu filho!

Acredito que nenhuma palavra que ela pudesse pronunciar me teria comovido tanto naquele momento quanto chamar-me de seu filho. Escondi as lágrimas na roupa de cama e afastei-a com a mão quando ela tentou erguer-me.

- Isso é obra sua, Peggotty, sua criatura cruel! - disse minha mãe. - Não tenho dúvida alguma. Como consegue conciliar com sua consciência, pergunto-me, predispor meu próprio filho contra mim ou contra qualquer pessoa que me seja querida? O que pretende com isso, Peggotty?

A pobre Peggotty ergueu as mãos e os olhos e limitou-se a responder, numa espécie de paráfrase da

oração de agradecimento que eu costumava recitar depois do jantar: - Que Deus a perdoe, Sra. Copperfield, e que nunca venha a se arrepender de verdade pelo que acabou de dizer!

- Isso basta para me enlouquecer - exclamou minha mãe. - Justamente em minha lua de mel, quando até meu inimigo mais inveterado poderia abrandar-se, seria de imaginar, e não me invejar um pouco de paz de espírito e felicidade. Davy, seu menino malcriado! Peggotty, sua criatura selvagem! Ah, meu Deus! - exclamou minha mãe, voltando-se de um para outro com seus modos voluntariosos e irritadiços. - Como este mundo é incômodo justamente quando temos o maior direito de esperar que seja o mais agradável possível!

English → Senti o toque de uma mão que eu sabia não ser a dela nem a de Peggotty e escorreguei para ficar de pé junto à cama. Era a mão do Sr. Murdstone, e ele a manteve sobre meu braço enquanto dizia:

- O que é isto? Clara, meu amor, você se esqueceu? Firmeza, minha querida!

- Sinto muito, Edward. disse minha mãe.. Eu pretendia me comportar muito bem, mas estou tão aflita.

- De fato!. respondeu ele.. É desagradável ouvir isso tão cedo, Clara.

- Digo que é muito duro fazerem-me sentir assim agora. respondeu minha mãe, fazendo beicinho.. E é... muito duro... não é?

Ele a puxou para si, sussurrou-lhe ao ouvido e beijou-a. Quando vi a cabeça de minha mãe pousar em seu ombro e o braço dela tocar-lhe o pescoço, compreendi tão bem que ele poderia moldar sua natureza flexível na forma que quisesse quanto sei agora que assim fez.

English → - Desça, meu amor. disse o Sr. Murdstone.. David e eu desceremos juntos. Minha amiga. acrescentou, voltando para Peggotty um rosto que se ensombrecia, depois de acompanhar minha mãe com os olhos e despedi-la com um aceno e um sorriso - , sabe o nome de sua patroa?

- Ela é minha patroa há muito tempo, senhor. respondeu Peggotty.. Devo saber.. É verdade. respondeu ele.. Mas, ao subir a escada, pareceu-me ouvi-la tratá-la por um nome que já não é o dela. Ela adotou o meu, como sabe. Vai se lembrar disso?

Peggotty, lançando-me alguns olhares inquietos, fez uma reverência e saiu sem responder. suponho que viu que esperavam sua partida e que não tinha pretexto para ficar. Quando ficamos sozinhos, ele fechou a porta, sentou-se numa cadeira e, mantendo-me de pé diante dele, fitou-me firmemente nos olhos. Senti os meus

atraídos para os dele com igual firmeza. Ao recordar-nos assim opostos, frente a frente, parece-me tornar a ouvir meu coração bater depressa e com força.

English → - David. disse ele, apertando os lábios até ficarem finos - , se tenho de lidar com um cavalo ou cachorro obstinado, o que acha que faço?

- Não sei.

- Eu bato nele.

Eu respondera numa espécie de sussurro ofegante, mas, em meu silêncio, senti que agora minha respiração se tornava ainda mais curta.

- Faça-o estremecer e sentir dor. Digo a mim mesmo: "Hei de dominar esse sujeito". e, ainda que isso lhe custasse todo o sangue que possui, eu o faria. O que é isso em seu rosto?

- Sujeira. respondi.

Ele sabia tão bem quanto eu que era a marca das lágrimas. Mas, ainda que fizesse a pergunta vinte vezes, cada uma acompanhada de vinte golpes, creio que meu coração infantil teria se partido antes que eu lhe dissesse a verdade.

- Você tem bastante inteligência para um garotinho. disse ele, com aquele sorriso grave que lhe era próprio

- , e vejo que me compreendeu muito bem. Lave o rosto, senhor, e desça comigo.

English → Apontou para o lavatório, que eu comparara à Sra. Gummidge, e fez com a cabeça um gesto para que lhe obedecesse na mesma hora. Pouca dúvida tive então, e menos ainda tenho agora, de que me derrubaria sem o menor escrúpulo caso eu hesitasse.

- Clara, minha querida. disse ele depois que cumpri sua ordem e ele me conduziu à sala, ainda com a mão em meu braço - , espero que não volte a ficar aflita. Logo corrigiremos os humores de nosso jovem.

English → Deus me ajude, talvez eu pudesse ter sido corrigido para toda a vida. talvez uma palavra bondosa naquele momento pudesse ter feito de mim outra criatura para sempre. Uma palavra de estímulo e explicação, de compaixão por minha ignorância infantil, de boas-vindas ao lar, de garantia de que aquilo ainda era meu lar, poderia ter-me tornado obediente a ele no coração, e não apenas em minha aparência hipócrita, e poderia ter-me levado a respeitá-lo em vez de odiá-lo. Pareceu-me que minha mãe lamentava ver-me tão assustado e estranho, de pé na sala, e que, quando pouco depois me esgueirei até uma cadeira, acompanhou-me com olhos ainda mais tristes. talvez sentindo falta de certa liberdade em meu passo infantil

- . mas a palavra não foi dita, e passou o momento de dizê-la.

English → Jantamos sozinhos, nós três. Ele parecia gostar muito de minha mãe. receio que isso não me fizesse gostar mais dele - , e ela gostava muito dele. Pelo que disseram, compreendi que uma irmã mais velha dele viria hospedar-se com eles e era esperada naquela noite. Não tenho certeza se descobri então ou mais tarde que, sem participar ativamente de negócio algum, ele possuía uma parte, ou recebia uma renda anual dos lucros, de uma casa de vinhos em Londres à qual sua família estava ligada desde o tempo do bisavô e na qual sua irmã tinha interesse semelhante. mas posso mencioná-lo aqui, tenha sido quando for.

English → Depois do jantar, quando estávamos sentados junto ao fogo e eu planejava fugir para junto de Peggotty sem ter coragem de escapar, por medo de ofender o dono da casa, uma carruagem chegou ao portão do jardim e ele saiu para receber a visitante. Minha mãe o acompanhou. Eu a seguia timidamente quando, à porta da sala e na penumbra, ela se voltou, abraçou-me como costumava fazer e sussurrou que eu devia amar meu novo pai e obedecer-lhe. Fez isso depressa e em segredo, como se fosse errado, mas com ternura. estendeu a mão para trás e segurou a

minha até chegarmos perto do lugar onde ele estava no jardim, quando a soltou e passou o braço pelo dele.

English → Quem chegara era Miss Murdstone, uma senhora de aparência sombria. escura como o irmão, com quem se parecia muito no rosto e na voz, e com sobrancelhas pesadíssimas que quase se encontravam sobre o grande nariz, como se, impedida pelas injustiças de seu sexo de usar suíças, houvesse transferido para ali essa ornamentação. Trouxe duas caixas negras, duras e intransigentes, com as iniciais marcadas nas tampas por duros pregos de latão. Ao pagar o cocheiro, tirou o dinheiro de uma rígida bolsa de aço, guardada numa verdadeira prisão de bolsa que pendia de seu braço por uma corrente pesada e se fechava como uma mordida. Até então, eu jamais vira uma senhora tão inteiramente metálica quanto Miss Murdstone.

Foi conduzida à sala com muitas demonstrações de boas-vindas e ali reconheceu formalmente minha mãe como nova parenta próxima. Depois olhou para mim e perguntou:

English → - Esse é seu menino, cunhada?

Minha mãe reconheceu-me como tal.

- De modo geral. disse Miss Murdstone - , não gosto de meninos. Como vai, menino?

Nessas circunstâncias encorajadoras, respondi que estava muito bem e esperava que ela também estivesse. mas com graça tão insuficiente que Miss Murdstone descartou-me em duas palavras:

- Faltam-lhe modos!

Depois de pronunciar isso com grande nitidez, pediu o favor de ser conduzida a seu quarto, que desde então se tornou para mim um lugar de temor e pavor, onde as duas caixas negras jamais eram vistas abertas nem deixadas destrancadas e onde. pois espiei uma ou duas vezes durante sua ausência. numerosas pequenas algemas e rebites de aço, com os quais Miss Murdstone se adornava ao vestir-se, geralmente pendiam do espelho em formidável disposição.

English → Pelo que consegui compreender, ela viera definitivamente e não tinha intenção de partir. Na manhã seguinte, começou a "ajudar" minha mãe. passou o dia entrando e saindo da despensa, pondo tudo em ordem e devastando os antigos arranjos. Uma das primeiras coisas notáveis que observei em Miss Murdstone foi a suspeita constante de que os criados escondiam algum homem nas dependências. Sob a influência dessa ilusão, mergulhava no depósito de carvão nas horas mais inconvenientes e quase nunca abria a porta de um armário escuro sem fechá-la de repente, convencida de que o apanhara.

Embora nada houvesse de leve em Miss Murdstone, ela era uma verdadeira cotovia para levantar-se cedo. Já estava de pé. e, como ainda hoje acredito, procurando aquele homem. antes que qualquer outra pessoa da casa começasse a se mexer. Peggotty opinava que ela até dormia com um olho aberto. mas não pude concordar, pois experimentei fazê-lo depois de ouvir a sugestão e descobri que era impossível.

English → Logo na primeira manhã após sua chegada, levantou-se e tocou a campainha ao cantar do galo. Quando minha mãe desceu para o desjejum e ia preparar o chá, Miss Murdstone deu-lhe uma espécie de bicada na face. sua maior aproximação de um beijo. e disse:

- Agora, minha querida Clara, sabe que vim para poupá-la de todos os incômodos que puder. Você é bonita e irrefletida demais. minha mãe corou, mas riu, e não pareceu desgostar dessa caracterização. para receber deveres que eu possa assumir. Se tiver a bondade de entregar-me suas chaves, querida, no futuro cuidarei de todas essas coisas.

Desde então, Miss Murdstone guardou as chaves o dia inteiro em sua pequena prisão e, à noite, debaixo do travesseiro. minha mãe não tinha mais relação com elas do que eu.

English → Minha mãe não deixou sua autoridade escapar sem sombra alguma de protesto. Certa noite, quando Miss Murdstone expunha ao irmão alguns planos domésticos que ele aprovava, minha mãe começou de repente a chorar e disse que achava que poderiam tê-la consultado.

- Clara!. disse o Sr. Murdstone severamente.. Clara! Estou admirado com você.

- Ah, é muito fácil dizer que está admirado, Edward!. disse minha mãe.. É muito fácil falar de firmeza, mas você próprio não gostaria disso.

English → A firmeza, devo observar, era a grande qualidade sobre a qual o Sr. e Miss Murdstone haviam assentado sua posição. Seja como eu expressasse naquela época minha compreensão do assunto, caso me pedissem, eu entendia claramente, à minha maneira, que era outro nome para tirania e para certo humor sombrio, arrogante e diabólico existente nos dois. O credo, como eu o formularia agora, era este: o Sr. Murdstone era firme. ninguém em seu mundo devia ser tão firme quanto ele. na verdade, ninguém mais devia ser firme, pois todos tinham de se dobrar à firmeza dele. Miss Murdstone constituía uma exceção. Podia ser firme, mas apenas por parentesco e em grau inferior e tributário. Minha mãe era outra exceção. Podia e devia ser firme, mas apenas para suportar a

firmeza deles e acreditar firmemente que não existia outra firmeza na Terra.

English → - É muito duro. disse minha mãe. que em minha própria casa...

- Minha própria casa?. repetiu o Sr. Murdstone.. Clara!

- NOSSA própria casa, quero dizer. balbuciou minha mãe, evidentemente assustada.. Espero que saiba o que quero dizer, Edward... é muito duro que em SUA própria casa eu não possa dar uma palavra sobre assuntos domésticos. Tenho certeza de que administrava muito bem antes de nos casarmos. Há testemunhas. disse minha mãe, soluçando.. Pergunte a Peggotty se eu não me saía muito bem quando ninguém interferia!

- Edward. disse Miss Murdstone - , acabemos com isso. Partirei amanhã.

- Jane Murdstone. disse o irmão - , cale-se! Como ousa insinuar que não conhece meu caráter melhor do que suas palavras dão a entender?

English → - Tenho certeza. prosseguiu minha pobre mãe, em penosa desvantagem e entre muitas lágrimas. de que não quero que ninguém parta. Eu me sentiria muito infeliz se alguém partisse. Não peço muito. Não sou insensata. Quero apenas ser consultada de vez em quando. Sou muito grata a qualquer pessoa que me

ajude e só quero ser consultada, como mera formalidade, algumas vezes. Pensei que antes você gostasse de eu ser um pouco inexperiente e juvenil, Edward. tenho certeza de que disse isso - , mas agora parece odiar-me por essa razão, de tão severo que é.

- Edward. tornou a dizer Miss Murdstone - , acabemos com isso. Partirei amanhã.

- Jane Murdstone!. trovejou o Sr. Murdstone.. Quer fazer o favor de se calar? Como ousa?

Miss Murdstone libertou o lenço da prisão de sua bolsa e o manteve diante dos olhos.

English → - Clara. continuou ele, olhando para minha mãe - , você me surpreende! Deixa-me espantado! Sim, agradava-me a ideia de casar com uma pessoa inexperiente e sem artifícios, formar-lhe o caráter e infundir nele certa porção daquela firmeza e decisão de que necessitava. Mas, quando Jane Murdstone tem a bondade de auxiliar-me nesse esforço, assumindo por minha causa uma posição semelhante à de governanta da casa, e recebe em troca uma retribuição vil...

- Ah, por favor, por favor, Edward. disse minha mãe - , não me acuse de ingratidão. Tenho certeza de que não sou ingrata. Ninguém jamais disse isso antes. Tenho muitos defeitos, mas não esse. Ah, não faça isso, querido!

- Quando Jane Murdstone recebe, como eu dizia. continuou ele, depois de esperar que minha mãe se calasse - , uma retribuição vil, esse sentimento meu esfria e se transforma.

English → - Não diga isso, meu amor!. implorou minha mãe com voz lastimosa.. Ah, não diga, Edward! Não suporto ouvir. Seja eu o que for, sou afetuosa. Sei que sou afetuosa. Não diria isso se não tivesse certeza. Pergunte a Peggotty. Tenho certeza de que ela dirá que sou afetuosa.

- Nenhuma medida de mera fraqueza, Clara. respondeu o Sr. Murdstone. terá o menor peso para mim. Você desperdiça o fôlego.

- Por favor, façamos as pazes. disse minha mãe.. Eu não conseguiria viver sob frieza ou falta de bondade. Sinto muito. Sei que tenho muitos defeitos, e é muito bom de sua parte, Edward, com sua força de espírito, tentar corrigi-los por mim. Jane, não faço objeção a coisa alguma. Meu coração ficaria inteiramente partido se você pensasse em partir.... Minha mãe estava comovida demais para prosseguir.

English → - Jane Murdstone. disse o Sr. Murdstone à irmã - , espero que palavras duras entre nós sejam raras. Não foi culpa minha ocorrer nesta noite um fato tão incomum. Fui levado a isso por outra pessoa. Tampouco foi culpa sua. Outra pessoa a levou a isso.

Procuremos ambos esquecer. E, como esta. acrescentou, depois dessas palavras magnânimas. não é uma cena apropriada para o menino... David, vá para a cama!

Mal consegui encontrar a porta por causa das lágrimas que enchiam meus olhos. Sentia tanta pena da aflição de minha mãe. mas tateei para sair e subi às escuras para meu quarto, sem ânimo sequer para desejar boa-noite a Peggotty ou pedir-lhe uma vela. Quando ela subiu para procurar-me, cerca de uma hora depois, e me despertou, disse que minha mãe fora indisposta para a cama e que o Sr. e Miss Murdstone estavam sentados sozinhos.

English → Na manhã seguinte, descendo um pouco mais cedo que de costume, parei diante da porta da sala ao ouvir a voz de minha mãe. Ela pedia com grande sinceridade e humildade o perdão de Miss Murdstone, que lho concedeu, e ocorreu uma perfeita reconciliação. Depois disso, nunca soube que minha mãe desse opinião sobre assunto algum sem primeiro recorrer a Miss Murdstone ou descobrir por algum meio seguro qual era a opinião dela. e nunca vi Miss Murdstone, quando perdia a calma. fraqueza que possuía - , mover a mão para a bolsa como se fosse tirar as chaves e oferecê-las de volta a minha mãe sem ver minha mãe tomada de terrível medo.

English → A marca sombria que existia no sangue dos Murdstone escurecia também a religião deles, que era severa e cheia de ira. Mais tarde pensei que isso era uma consequência necessária da firmeza do Sr. Murdstone, que não permitia poupar ninguém do peso máximo das penas mais duras para as quais encontrasse alguma desculpa. Seja como for, lembro-me bem das expressões terríveis com que íamos à igreja e de como o lugar parecia diferente. O temido domingo volta, e eu entro primeiro no velho banco, como um prisioneiro vigiado levado a um culto de condenação. Miss Murdstone, com um vestido de veludo preto que parece feito de uma mortalha, vem logo atrás de mim. depois minha mãe. depois o marido dela. Peggotty já não está ali como antigamente. Ouço Miss Murdstone murmurar as respostas e destacar todas as palavras assustadoras com um prazer cruel. Vejo seus olhos escuros percorrerem a igreja quando diz 'pecadores miseráveis', como se insultasse toda a congregação. Vejo rapidamente minha mãe mover os lábios com timidez entre os dois, enquanto cada um murmura junto a um de seus ouvidos como um trovão distante. De repente, pergunto com medo se nosso bom e velho pastor pode estar errado e o Sr. e Miss Murdstone certos, e se todos os anjos do Céu podem ser anjos destruidores. Se movo um dedo ou relaxo um

músculo do rosto, Miss Murdstone me cutuca com o livro de orações e faz meu lado doer.

English → Sim, e novamente, enquanto voltamos a pé para casa, noto alguns vizinhos olhando para minha mãe e para mim e sussurrando. Novamente, enquanto os três seguem de braços dados e eu fico para trás sozinho, acompanho alguns daqueles olhares e me pergunto se os passos de minha mãe de fato já não são tão leves quanto antes e se a alegria de sua beleza foi quase inteiramente consumida pelas preocupações. Novamente, pergunto-me se algum vizinho recorda, como eu, a maneira como ela e eu voltávamos juntos para casa. e fico pensando estupidamente nisso durante todo o dia lúgubre e sombrio.

English → Falara-se algumas vezes em mandar-me para um internato. O Sr. e Miss Murdstone haviam levantado a questão, e naturalmente minha mãe concordara. mas, nada fora decidido. Enquanto isso, eu estudava em casa. Será que algum dia esquecerei aquelas lições? Nominalmente, eram presididas por minha mãe, mas na realidade pelo Sr. Murdstone e sua irmã, sempre presentes, que as consideravam ocasião favorável para dar a minha mãe lições daquela firmeza mal denominada que era a ruína de nossas duas vidas. Creio que me mantiveram em casa para isso. Eu aprendera com facilidade e boa vontade quando minha

mãe e eu vivíamos sozinhos. Lembro vagamente de aprender o alfabeto junto a seus joelhos. Ainda hoje, quando vejo as grossas letras negras da cartilha, a intrigante novidade de suas formas e a afável simplicidade do O, do Q e do S parecem surgir outra vez diante de mim como então. Mas não despertam repugnância nem relutância. Ao contrário, parece-me ter caminhado por uma trilha de flores até chegar ao livro dos crocodilos, sempre encorajado pela delicadeza da voz e dos modos de minha mãe. Mas recordo as solenes lições posteriores como o golpe mortal de minha paz e uma penosa rotina diária de trabalho e sofrimento. Eram muito longas, numerosas e difíceis. algumas perfeitamente incompreensíveis para mim - , e em geral deixavam-me tão confuso quanto creio que deixavam minha pobre mãe.

English → Deixe-me recordar como acontecia e trazer de volta uma daquelas manhãs.

Entro na segunda melhor sala depois do desjejum, com meus livros, um caderno de exercícios e uma lousa. Minha mãe está pronta para mim diante da escrivaninha, mas não tão pronta quanto o Sr. Murdstone em sua poltrona junto à janela. embora finja ler um livro. ou Miss Murdstone, sentada perto de minha mãe enfiando contas de aço num cordão. A simples visão dos dois exerce tal influência sobre mim

que começo a sentir as palavras que me esforcei infinitamente para pôr na cabeça escorregarem todas para longe, não sei para onde. A propósito, para onde será que vão?

English → Entrego o primeiro livro a minha mãe. Talvez seja uma gramática, uma história ou geografia. Lanço um último olhar desesperado à página ao entregá-la e começo a recitar em voz alta, em ritmo de corrida, enquanto ainda está fresca. Tropeço numa palavra. O Sr. Murdstone ergue os olhos. Tropeço em outra. Miss Murdstone ergue os olhos. Fico vermelho, atrapalho-me em meia dúzia de palavras e paro. Creio que minha mãe me mostraria o livro se ousasse, mas não ousa, e diz suavemente:

- Ah, Davy, Davy!

- Vamos, Clara. diz o Sr. Murdstone - , seja firme com o menino. Não diga "Ah, Davy, Davy!". Isso é infantil. Ele sabe ou não sabe a lição.

- Ele NÃO sabe. intervém Miss Murdstone, terrível.

- Realmente receio que não saiba. diz minha mãe.

- Então, como vê, Clara. responde Miss Murdstone - , deve simplesmente devolver-lhe o livro e obrigá-lo a aprender.

English → - Sim, certamente. diz minha mãe.. É exatamente o que pretendo fazer, minha querida Jane. Agora, Davy, tente outra vez e não seja estúpido.

Obedeço à primeira parte da ordem tentando novamente, mas não tenho o mesmo êxito com a segunda, pois fico muito estúpido. Tropeço antes de chegar ao ponto anterior, num trecho em que antes me saíra bem, e paro para pensar. Mas não consigo pensar na lição. Penso em quantos metros de renda há na touca de Miss Murdstone, ou no preço do roupão do Sr. Murdstone, ou em qualquer problema igualmente ridículo com o qual nada tenho que ver nem desejo ter. O Sr. Murdstone faz um movimento de impaciência que há muito espero. Miss Murdstone faz o mesmo. Minha mãe olha submissamente para eles, fecha o livro e o põe de lado como tarefa atrasada a cumprir depois das demais.

English → Logo se forma uma pilha dessas tarefas atrasadas, que cresce como uma bola de neve rolando. Quanto maior fica, mais estúpido me torno. A situação é tão desesperadora e sinto-me atolado em tamanho pântano de absurdos que abandono toda ideia de sair e entrego-me ao destino. É realmente melancólica a maneira desesperada como minha mãe e eu nos olhamos enquanto continuo errando. Mas o maior efeito dessas lições miseráveis ocorre quando minha

mãe, pensando que ninguém a observa, tenta soprar-me a resposta com o movimento dos lábios. Nesse instante, Miss Murdstone, que durante todo o tempo esperava apenas isso, diz em profunda voz de advertência:

- Clara!

Minha mãe se assusta, cora e sorri fracamente. O Sr. Murdstone deixa a cadeira, pega o livro, atira-o em mim ou bate-me nas orelhas com ele, e me expulsa da sala pelos ombros.

English → Mesmo terminadas as lições, ainda falta o pior, sob a forma de um cálculo aterrador. O Sr. Murdstone o inventa e dita para mim: "Se eu entrar numa queijaria e comprar cinco mil queijos Double Gloucester a quatro pence e meio cada, com pagamento à vista...". ponto em que vejo Miss Murdstone secretamente radiante. Debruço-me sobre os queijos sem resultado nem esclarecimento até a hora do jantar, quando, depois de transformar-me num Mulato ao esfregar a sujeira da lousa nos poros da pele, recebo uma fatia de pão para ajudar-me com os queijos e sou considerado em desgraça pelo resto da noite.

English → A esta distância no tempo, parece-me que meus desafortunados estudos geralmente seguiam esse curso. Eu poderia ter-me saído muito bem sem os Murdstone. mas a influência deles sobre mim era como

o fascínio de duas serpentes sobre um infeliz passarinho. Mesmo quando atravessava a manhã com resultado razoável, pouco ganhava além do jantar. pois Miss Murdstone jamais suportava ver-me sem tarefa e, se eu imprudentemente mostrava estar desocupado, chamava para mim a atenção do irmão dizendo: "Clara, querida, nada se compara ao trabalho: dê um exercício a seu menino". e ali mesmo me sentavam diante de nova labuta. Quanto a brincar com outras crianças de minha idade, eu quase não o fazia. pois a sombria teologia dos Murdstone transformava todas as crianças num enxame de pequenas víboras. embora certa vez uma criança tenha sido colocada no meio dos Discípulos. e sustentava que elas contaminavam umas às outras.

English → O resultado natural desse tratamento, mantido, suponho, por seis meses ou mais, foi tornar-me taciturno, obtuso e obstinado. A sensação de que a cada dia eu era mais excluído e afastado de minha mãe não me tornava menos assim. Creio que teria ficado quase entorpecido não fosse uma circunstância.

English → Era isto. Meu pai deixara uma pequena coleção de livros num cômodo no andar de cima, ao lado do meu quarto, ao qual eu tinha acesso e com o qual ninguém mais da casa se importava. Daquele

pequeno cômodo abençoado saíam Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, o Vigário de Wakefield, Dom Quixote, Gil Blas e Robinson Crusoé, um grupo glorioso que me fazia companhia. Eles mantinham vivas minha imaginação e minha esperança de algo além daquele lugar e daquele tempo. Eles, As Mil e Uma Noites e os Contos dos Gênios não me fizeram mal, pois eu nada entendia do que pudesse haver de ruim em alguns deles. Hoje me espanta que eu encontrasse tempo, entre meus estudos difíceis e meus erros, para ler tanto. É curioso pensar que eu me consolava de meus pequenos problemas. que para mim eram enormes. representando meus personagens preferidos e colocando o Sr. e Miss Murdstone no papel de todos os vilões. Durante uma semana inteira fui Tom Jones, um Tom Jones infantil e inocente. Durante um mês, creio, representei minha ideia de Roderick Random. Gostava muito de alguns volumes de Viagens que havia nas prateleiras. Por muitos dias percorri minha parte da casa armado com uma peça de madeira de uma velha forma de botas, como se fosse um capitão da Marinha Real Britânica cercado por selvagens e decidido a vender caro a própria vida. O capitão nunca perdia a dignidade ao levar pancadas da Gramática Latina. Eu perdia. mas o capitão continuava capitão e herói,

apesar de todas as gramáticas de todas as línguas, vivas ou mortas.

English → Esse era meu único e constante consolo. Quando penso nele, sempre se forma em minha mente a imagem de uma noite de verão, os meninos brincando no cemitério e eu sentado na cama, lendo como se disso dependesse minha vida. Cada celeiro da vizinhança, cada pedra da igreja e cada palmo do cemitério possuía em minha mente uma associação própria ligada àqueles livros e representava algum lugar que eles haviam tornado famoso. Vi Tom Pipes subir o campanário. observei Strap, com a mochila às costas, parar para descansar junto à pequena cancela. e sei que o comodoro Trunnion ergueu aquele porrete contra o Sr. Pickle na sala da pequena estalagem de nossa aldeia.

O leitor agora compreende, tão bem quanto eu, o que eu era quando cheguei ao ponto de minha história juvenil ao qual estou retornando.

English → Certa manhã, ao entrar na sala com meus livros, encontrei minha mãe ansiosa, Miss Murdstone firme e o Sr. Murdstone enrolando alguma coisa na extremidade inferior de uma bengala. fina e flexível - , que ele parou de preparar quando entrei, equilibrando-a e brandindo-a no ar.

- Estou lhe dizendo, Clara. disse o Sr. Murdstone - , que eu próprio fui muitas vezes castigado com vara.

- Sem dúvida. naturalmente. disse Miss Murdstone.

- Certamente, minha querida Jane. balbuciou minha mãe humildemente.. Mas... mas acha que isso fez bem a Edward?

- Acha que fez mal a Edward, Clara?. perguntou o Sr. Murdstone gravemente.

- Essa é a questão. disse a irmã.

Minha mãe respondeu:. Certamente, minha querida Jane. e nada mais disse.

Receei que eu tivesse interesse pessoal naquele diálogo e procurei os olhos do Sr. Murdstone quando se fixaram nos meus.

- Agora, David. disse ele, e tornei a ver aquele estrabismo enquanto falava - , hoje precisa ter muito mais cuidado que de costume.. Equilibrou e brandiu mais uma vez a vara. concluída a preparação, colocou-a a seu lado com um olhar significativo e pegou o livro.

English → Como começo, isso foi excelente para refrescar minha presença de espírito. Senti as palavras das lições escaparem não uma a uma nem linha por linha, mas página inteira de cada vez. tentei agarrá-las, mas pareciam, se assim posso dizer, ter calçado patins

e deslizavam para longe com uma suavidade impossível de deter.

Começamos mal e prosseguimos pior. Eu entrara com a ideia de me distinguir, convencido de estar muito bem preparado. mas revelou-se um completo engano. Livro após livro foi acrescentado à pilha de fracassos, sob a vigilância firme de Miss Murdstone. Quando por fim chegamos aos cinco mil queijos. naquele dia ele os transformou em bengalas, recordo - , minha mãe rompeu em lágrimas.

- Clara!. disse Miss Murdstone em seu tom de advertência.

English → - Acho que não estou muito bem, minha querida Jane. disse minha mãe.

Vi-o piscar solenemente para a irmã enquanto se levantava e dizia, pegando a vara:

- Ora, Jane, dificilmente podemos esperar que Clara suporte com perfeita firmeza a preocupação e o tormento que David lhe causou hoje. Isso seria estoicismo. Clara está muito fortalecida e melhorada, mas não podemos esperar tanto dela. David, você e eu subiremos, menino.

Quando ele me levou para fora, minha mãe correu em nossa direção. Miss Murdstone disse:. Clara! Você é

uma perfeita tola?. e interveio. Vi minha mãe tapar os ouvidos e ouvi-a chorar.

Ele me conduziu lenta e gravemente até meu quarto. tenho certeza de que se comprazia no desfile formal daquela execução de justiça. e, quando chegamos, prendeu de repente minha cabeça sob o braço.

English → - Sr. Murdstone! Senhor!. gritei.. Não! Por favor, não me castigue! Tentei aprender, senhor, mas não consigo enquanto o senhor e Miss Murdstone estão presentes. Realmente não consigo!

- Não consegue mesmo, David?. disse ele.. Veremos isso.

Ele prendia minha cabeça como numa morsa, mas consegui me virar ao redor dele e detê-lo por um momento, implorando que não me batesse. Só o detive por um instante, pois logo depois ele me golpeou com força. No mesmo instante, apanhei entre os dentes a mão com que me segurava e a mordi até atravessar a pele. Só de pensar nisso meus dentes se arrepiam.

Então ele me bateu como se quisesse me matar. Acima de todo o barulho que fazíamos, ouvi pessoas subindo correndo a escada e gritando. ouvi minha mãe gritar e também Peggotty. Depois ele saiu, e a porta foi trancada pelo lado de fora. Eu fiquei caído no chão,

febril, quente, machucado, dolorido e tomado por uma raiva pequena e impotente.

English → Como me recordo bem, depois que me acalmei, da quietude antinatural que parecia reinar em toda a casa! Como me lembro de que, quando minha dor e minha cólera começaram a esfriar, passei a sentir-me perverso!

Fiquei sentado escutando por muito tempo, mas não se ouvia som algum. Ergui-me devagar do chão e vi meu rosto no espelho, tão inchado, vermelho e feio que quase me assustou. As marcas do castigo estavam doloridas e rígidas e, quando me mexia, faziam-me chorar de novo. mas nada eram comparadas à culpa que eu sentia. Pesava em meu peito como se eu fosse o mais atroz dos criminosos.

Começava a escurecer, e eu fechara a janela. passara a maior parte do tempo com a cabeça apoiada no peitoril, alternando entre chorar, cochilar e olhar apaticamente para fora. quando a chave girou e Miss Murdstone entrou com pão, carne e leite. Colocou-os sobre a mesa sem dizer uma palavra, fitando-me o tempo todo com firmeza exemplar, e retirou-se, trancando novamente a porta.

English → Muito depois de anoitecer, continuei sentado, perguntando-me se mais alguém viria. Quando isso pareceu improvável naquela noite, despi-me e fui

para a cama. então comecei a imaginar, amedrontado, o que fariam comigo. Seria criminoso o ato que eu cometera? Seria preso e mandado para a cadeia? Correria o risco de ser enforcado?

Jamais esquecerei o despertar na manhã seguinte: sentir-me alegre e renovado no primeiro instante e logo depois ser esmagado pela velha e sombria opressão da lembrança. Miss Murdstone reapareceu antes que eu saísse da cama. informou-me claramente que eu podia caminhar no jardim durante meia hora, e não mais, e retirou-se, deixando a porta aberta para que eu aproveitasse a permissão.

English → Assim fiz, e fiz todas as manhãs de meu encarceramento, que durou cinco dias. Se pudesse ter visto minha mãe a sós, teria me ajoelhado diante dela e implorado perdão. mas, durante todo aquele tempo, não vi ninguém além de Miss Murdstone. exceto nas orações da noite, na sala. Miss Murdstone levava-me até lá depois que todos já estavam em seus lugares. eu ficava, jovem proscrito, inteiramente sozinho perto da porta. e minha carcereira conduzia-me solenemente para fora antes que alguém deixasse a posição de oração. Observei apenas que minha mãe ficava o mais distante possível de mim e mantinha o rosto voltado para outro lado, de modo que nunca o vi. e que a mão

do Sr. Murdstone estava envolvida numa grande faixa de linho.

English → Não consigo transmitir a ninguém uma ideia da duração daqueles cinco dias. Em minha lembrança, eles ocupam o espaço de anos. Eu ouvia todos os sons da casa: campainhas, portas abrindo e fechando, vozes e passos na escada. Risos, assobios ou cantos do lado de fora pareciam ainda mais tristes em minha solidão e desgraça. As horas passavam sem certeza, sobretudo à noite, quando eu acordava pensando que era manhã e descobria que a família ainda nem fora dormir e que toda a noite continuava pela frente. Eu tinha sonhos tristes e pesadelos. O dia, o meio-dia, a tarde e a noite voltavam. Os meninos brincavam no cemitério, e eu os observava de longe, com vergonha de aparecer à janela e revelar que era prisioneiro. Era estranho nunca ouvir minha própria voz. Pequenos momentos de alegria vinham com a comida e a bebida e logo desapareciam. Numa tarde começou a chover, trazendo um cheiro fresco. A chuva caiu cada vez mais forte entre mim e a igreja, até que ela e a noite pareceram me apagar em tristeza, medo e remorso. Tudo isso parece ter girado durante anos, e não dias, de tão vivo que ficou em minha memória. Na última noite de meu castigo, acordei ao ouvir meu nome sussurrado. Sentei-me na cama, estendi os braços no escuro e disse:

English → - É você, Peggotty?

Não houve resposta imediata, mas pouco depois ouvi novamente meu nome, num tom tão misterioso e terrível que creio que teria sofrido um ataque se não me ocorresse que a voz devia vir pelo buraco da fechadura.

Tateei até a porta e, aproximando os lábios do buraco da fechadura, sussurrei: É você, querida Peggotty?

- Sim, meu precioso Davy. respondeu ela.. Fale baixinho como um camundongo, ou a Gata nos ouvirá.

Compreendi que se referia a Miss Murdstone e percebi a urgência da situação, pois o quarto dela ficava bem perto.

- Como está mamãe, querida Peggotty? Está muito zangada comigo?

Antes de responder, ouvi Peggotty chorar suavemente de seu lado do buraco da fechadura, como eu chorava do meu.. Não. Não muito.

- O que farão comigo, querida Peggotty? Você sabe?

English → - Escola. Perto de Londres. respondeu Peggotty. Precisei pedir que repetisse, pois na primeira vez ela falou diretamente dentro de minha garganta, porque eu me esquecera de afastar a boca do buraco da fechadura e aproximar o ouvido. e, embora suas

palavras me fizessem muitas cócegas, não consegui ouvi-las.

- Quando, Peggotty?

- Amanhã.

- Foi por isso que Miss Murdstone tirou as roupas de minhas gavetas?. coisa que ela fizera, embora eu tenha esquecido de mencionar.

- Sim. disse Peggotty.. Mala.

- Não verei mamãe?

- Verá. disse Peggotty.. De manhã.

Então Peggotty encostou a boca ao buraco da fechadura e transmitiu através dele estas palavras com tanto sentimento e sinceridade quanto um buraco de fechadura jamais serviu para transmitir, atrevo-me a afirmar: disparando cada pequena frase interrompida numa breve explosão convulsiva própria.

English → - Davy, querido. Se ultimamente não tenho estado tão próxima de você quanto antes, não é porque não o amo tanto ou ainda mais, meu lindo querido. É porque achei que seria melhor para você e também para outra pessoa. Davy, meu amor, está escutando? Consegue ouvir?

- Si-si-si-sim, Peggotty!. solucei.

- Meu querido!. disse Peggotty, cheia de compaixão.. Quero dizer que você nunca deve me esquecer, pois eu nunca vou esquecê-lo. Vou cuidar de sua mãe, Davy, tão bem quanto sempre cuidei de você, e não vou deixá-la. Talvez chegue o dia em que ela fique feliz em apoiar a pobre cabeça outra vez no braço de sua velha Peggotty, boba e rabugenta. E vou escrever para você, meu querido, embora não tenha estudo. E eu vou... eu vou.... Como não podia me beijar, Peggotty começou a beijar o buraco da fechadura.

English → - Obrigado, querida Peggotty!. disse eu.. Ah, obrigado! Obrigado! Promete-me uma coisa, Peggotty? Escreverá ao Sr. Peggotty, à pequena Em'ly, à Sra. Gummidge e a Ham para dizer que não sou tão mau quanto talvez suponham, e que mando meu amor a todos. especialmente à pequena Em'ly? Fará isso, por favor, Peggotty?

Aquela alma bondosa prometeu, e nós dois beijamos o buraco da fechadura com a maior afeição. recordo que o acariciei com a mão como se fosse seu rosto honesto. e nos separamos. A partir daquela noite, cresceu em meu peito por Peggotty um sentimento que não sei definir muito bem. Ela não substituiu minha mãe. ninguém poderia fazê-lo. mas ocupou um vazio em meu coração que se fechou em torno dela, e senti por ela algo que jamais senti por outro ser humano. Era

também uma espécie de afeição cômica. no entanto, se ela tivesse morrido, não consigo imaginar o que eu teria feito nem como teria representado a tragédia que isso seria para mim.

English → De manhã, Miss Murdstone apareceu como de costume e informou-me que eu iria para a escola, notícia que não era para mim tão nova quanto ela supunha. Disse também que, depois de vestido, eu devia descer à sala e tomar o desjejum. Ali encontrei minha mãe muito pálida e com os olhos vermelhos. corri para seus braços e pedi-lhe perdão do fundo de minha alma sofredora.

- Ah, Davy!. disse ela.. Como pôde ferir alguém que amo! Procure melhorar, reze para melhorar! Eu o perdoo. mas fico tão triste, Davy, por você guardar paixões tão más no coração.

Eles a haviam convencido de que eu era perverso, e ela lamentava isso mais do que minha partida. Senti-o dolorosamente. Tentei tomar meu desjejum de despedida, mas as lágrimas caíam sobre o pão com manteiga e escorriam para o chá. Às vezes eu via minha mãe olhar para mim, depois lançar um olhar à vigilante Miss Murdstone e então baixar ou desviar os olhos.

English → - A mala do mestre Copperfield, ali!. disse Miss Murdstone quando se ouviram rodas no portão.

Procurei Peggotty, mas não era ela. nem ela nem o Sr. Murdstone apareceram. Meu antigo conhecido, o transportador, estava à porta. Levaram a mala para a carroça e a colocaram dentro.

- Clara!. disse Miss Murdstone em tom de advertência.

- Estou pronta, minha querida Jane. respondeu minha mãe.. Adeus, Davy. Você parte para seu próprio bem. Adeus, meu filho. Voltará para casa nas férias e será um menino melhor.

- Clara!. repetiu Miss Murdstone.

- Certamente, minha querida Jane. respondeu minha mãe, que me segurava.. Eu o perdoo, meu querido menino. Deus o abençoe!

- Clara!. repetiu Miss Murdstone.

Miss Murdstone teve a bondade de acompanhar-me até a carroça e, no caminho, dizer que esperava que eu me arrependesse antes de chegar a um mau fim. então subi na carroça, e o cavalo preguiçoso partiu caminhando.



CAPÍTULO 5. Sou Mandado para Longe de Casa

English → Talvez tivéssemos percorrido oitocentos metros, e meu lenço já estava completamente encharcado, quando o transportador parou de repente. Ao olhar para saber por quê, vi, para meu espanto, Peggotty sair de uma sebe e subir na carroça. Envolveu-me com os dois braços e apertou-me contra o espartilho até a pressão em meu nariz tornar-se extremamente dolorosa, embora eu só pensasse nisso depois, quando o encontrei muito sensível. Peggotty não disse uma única palavra. Soltando um dos braços, enfiou-o no bolso até o cotovelo e tirou alguns sacos de papel com bolos, que empurrou para meus bolsos, e uma bolsa, que pôs em minha mão. mas continuou sem dizer palavra. Depois de outro e último aperto com ambos os braços, desceu da carroça e saiu correndo. acredito, e sempre acreditei, que não lhe restava um único botão no vestido. Peguei um dos vários que rolavam pelo chão e por muito tempo guardei-o como lembrança.

English → O transportador olhou para mim como se perguntasse se ela voltaria. Sacudi a cabeça e disse que achava que não.. Avante, então. disse o transportador ao cavalo preguiçoso, que avançou de acordo.

Como a essa altura eu já chorara tanto quanto era possível, comecei a pensar que não adiantava continuar, sobretudo porque, até onde me lembrava, nem Roderick Random nem aquele Capitão da Marinha Real Britânica jamais haviam chorado em situações difíceis. O transportador, vendo minha resolução, propôs estender meu lenço sobre o lombo do cavalo para secar. Agradei e concordei. naquelas circunstâncias, ele pareceu especialmente pequeno.

English → Agora tive tempo de examinar a bolsa. Era de couro rígido, com fecho de pressão, e continha três xelins brilhantes, que Peggotty evidentemente polira com alvaiade para aumentar meu prazer. Mas seu conteúdo mais precioso eram duas moedas de meia coroa dobradas juntas num pedaço de papel em que a mão de minha mãe escrevera: "Para Davy. Com meu amor." Fiquei tão comovido que pedi ao transportador a bondade de devolver-me o lenço. mas ele disse achar melhor que eu passasse sem ele, e eu também achei. Enxuguei os olhos na manga e contive-me.

E definitivamente, embora, em consequência das emoções anteriores, eu ainda fosse ocasionalmente tomado por um soluço tempestuoso. Depois de avançarmos aos solavancos por algum tempo, perguntei ao transportador se ele iria até o fim.

English → - Até o fim de onde?. perguntou o transportador.

- Até lá. respondi.

- Onde fica "lá"?. perguntou ele.

- Perto de Londres. respondi.

- Ora, aquele cavalo. disse o transportador, puxando a rédea para indicá-lo. estaria mais morto que porco antes de percorrer metade da distância.

- Então só vai até Yarmouth?. perguntei.

- Mais ou menos. disse o transportador.. Lá vou pôr você na diligência, e a diligência o levará até... onde quer que seja.

Como isso era dizer muito para o transportador. cujo nome era Sr. Barkis - , pois, como observei num capítulo anterior, tinha temperamento fleumático e não era nada conversador, ofereci-lhe um bolo como prova de atenção. Ele o engoliu de uma só vez, exatamente como um elefante, e o bolo não causou em seu grande rosto impressão maior do que causaria no de um elefante.

English → - Foi ELA quem fez?. perguntou o Sr. Barkis, sempre inclinado para a frente de seu modo desleixado, sobre o estrado da carroça, com um braço em cada joelho.

- Refere-se a Peggotty, senhor?
- Sim. disse o Sr. Barkis.. Ela.
- Sim. Ela faz todos os nossos doces e cozinha tudo.
- Faz mesmo?. disse o Sr. Barkis. Franziu os lábios como se fosse assobiar, mas não assobiou. Ficou olhando para as orelhas do cavalo como se visse ali alguma coisa nova e permaneceu assim por bastante tempo. Pouco depois, perguntou:
 - Nenhum namorado, suponho?
 - Disse "doce", Sr. Barkis?. Pois pensei que quisesse mais alguma coisa para comer e aludisse diretamente a essa espécie de alimento.
 - Namorado. disse o Sr. Barkis.. Um homem que passeie com ela!
 - Com Peggotty?
 - Sim. disse ele.. Ela.
 - Ah, não. Ela nunca teve namorado.
 - Nunca teve mesmo!.. disse o Sr. Barkis.

English → Tornou a franzir os lábios para assobiar, e novamente não assobiou, mas ficou olhando para as orelhas do cavalo.

- Então ela faz. disse o Sr. Barkis, depois de um longo intervalo de reflexão. todas as tortas de maçã e cozinha tudo, não é?

Respondi que assim era.

- Bem. Vou lhe dizer uma coisa. disse o Sr. Barkis.. Talvez você escreva para ela?

- Certamente escreverei. respondi.

- Sim. disse ele, voltando lentamente os olhos para mim.. Bem! Se escrever para ela, talvez se lembre de dizer que Barkis está disposto. Pode fazer isso?

- Que Barkis está disposto. repeti inocentemente.. Essa é toda a mensagem?

- Si-im. disse ele, refletindo.. Si-im. Barkis está disposto.

- Mas amanhã estará de novo em Blunderstone, Sr. Barkis. disse eu, vacilando um pouco ao pensar que então estaria longe dali - , e poderia transmitir sua mensagem muito melhor pessoalmente.

English → Ele rejeitou a sugestão com um movimento da cabeça e repetiu seu pedido com grande seriedade:. Barkis está disposto. Essa é a mensagem.. Aceitei prontamente transmiti-la. Enquanto esperava a carruagem no hotel de Yarmouth naquela mesma tarde, consegui papel e tinta e escrevi a Peggotty: 'Minha

querida Peggotty, cheguei aqui em segurança. Barkis está disposto. Meu amor para mamãe. Com carinho. P.S. Ele quer especialmente que você saiba: BARKIS ESTÁ DISPOSTO.'

Depois que assumi antecipadamente essa missão, o Sr. Barkis recaiu em perfeito silêncio. eu, sentindo-me inteiramente exausto por tudo o que acontecera, deitei sobre um saco na carroça e adormeci. Dormi profundamente até chegarmos a Yarmouth, que me pareceu tão inteiramente nova e estranha no pátio da hospedaria onde entramos que abandonei na mesma hora a esperança secreta de encontrar ali alguém da família do Sr. Peggotty, talvez até a própria pequena Em'ly.

English → A diligência estava no pátio, brilhando muito por toda parte, mas ainda sem cavalos. naquele estado, parecia improvável que algum dia fosse a Londres. Eu pensava nisso e me perguntava o que acabaria acontecendo com minha mala, que o Sr. Barkis deixara no pavimento do pátio junto à lança. pois conduziu a carroça para o fundo do pátio a fim de virá-la - , e também o que acabaria acontecendo comigo, quando uma senhora olhou por uma janela saliente onde pendiam aves e peças de carne e perguntou:

- É esse o pequeno cavalheiro de Blunderstone?

- Sim, senhora. respondi.
- Qual é o nomeá. perguntou a senhora.
- Copperfield, senhora. respondi.
- Isso não serve. retrucou ela.. Não há jantar pago aqui nesse nome.
- Será Murdstone, senhora?. perguntei.
- Se você é o mestre Murdstone. disse a senhora - , por que primeiro dá outro nome?

English → Expliquei-lhe a situação. Ela tocou uma campainha e gritou:. William! Mostre a sala de refeições!. Um garçom saiu correndo de uma cozinha do outro lado do pátio para mostrá-la e pareceu muito surpreso ao descobrir que só precisava mostrá-la a mim.

Era uma sala grande e comprida, com alguns mapas enormes. Duvido que me sentisse muito mais estranho se os mapas fossem verdadeiros países estrangeiros e eu tivesse sido abandonado no meio deles. Pareceu-me uma liberdade sentar, com o boné na mão, na ponta da cadeira mais próxima da porta. e, quando o garçom estendeu uma toalha especialmente para mim e pôs sobre ela um conjunto de galheteiros, creio que devo ter ficado inteiramente vermelho de timidez.

English → Trouxe-me algumas costeletas e legumes e retirou as tampas com tamanha impetuosidade que temi tê-lo ofendido. Mas aliviou muito meu espírito ao colocar uma cadeira para mim junto à mesa e dizer com grande afabilidade: Vamos, grandalhão! Ataque!

Agradei e tomei lugar à mesa. mas achei extremamente difícil manejar faca e garfo com alguma destreza ou evitar salpicar-me de molho enquanto ele permanecia diante de mim, fitando-me intensamente e fazendo-me corar de modo terrível cada vez que nossos olhos se encontravam. Depois de observar-me até a segunda costeleta, perguntou:

- Há meio litro de cerveja para você. Quer tomar agora?

Agradei e disse que sim. Então ele serviu a cerveja de uma jarra num copo grande, ergueu-o contra a luz e fez a bebida parecer linda.

English → - Nossa!. disse ele.. Parece bastante, não é?

- Realmente parece bastante. respondi sorrindo, pois fiquei encantado por ele ser tão agradável. Era um homem de olhos brilhantes e rosto cheio de espinhas, com os cabelos espetados por toda a cabeça. Parado com uma mão na cintura e a outra erguendo o copo contra a luz, parecia muito amistoso.

- Ontem esteve aqui um cavalheiro. disse ele - , um homem gordo chamado Topsawyer. Talvez você o conheça?

- Não. comecei a dizer.. Acho que não...

- Usava calções e polainas, chapéu de aba larga, casaco cinza e gravata manchada. disse o garçom.

- Não. disse eu com timidez - , não tive o prazer...

- Ele entrou aqui. disse o garçom, olhando a luz através do copo. e pediu uma taça desta cerveja. Insistiu em pedi-la, embora eu dissesse que não. Bebeu e caiu morto. Era velha demais para ele. Na verdade, nem deveria ser servida.

English → Fiquei muito chocado ao ouvir sobre esse triste acidente e disse que seria melhor tomar um pouco de água.

- Veja bem. disse o garçom, ainda olhando a luz através do copo com um olho fechado - , o pessoal daqui não gosta que algo seja pedido e deixado. Eles ficam ofendidos. Mas posso beber, se quiser. Estou acostumado, e o costume é tudo. Acho que não vai me fazer mal se eu inclinar a cabeça para trás e beber depressa. Posso?

Respondi que ele me faria um grande favor se bebesse, caso achasse que podia fazer isso com

segurança, mas de forma alguma se houvesse perigo. Quando inclinou a cabeça para trás e bebeu depressa, confesso que tive o terrível medo de vê-lo sofrer o destino do falecido Sr. Topsawyer e cair morto no tapete. Mas a cerveja não lhe fez mal. Pelo contrário, achei que ele parecia mais disposto depois dela.

English → - O que temos aqui?. perguntou, enfiando o garfo em meu prato.. Não são costeletas?

- Costeletas. respondi.

- Deus me abençoe!. disse ele.. Eu não sabia que eram costeletas. Ora, uma costeleta é justamente o que se precisa para tirar os efeitos ruins daquela cerveja! Não é uma sorte?

Então ele pegou uma costeleta pelo osso com uma das mãos e uma batata com a outra, e pôs-se a comer com excelente apetite, para minha extrema satisfação. Depois pegou outra costeleta e outra batata. e, em seguida, mais uma costeleta e mais uma batata. Quando terminamos, trouxe-me um pudim e, depois de colocá-lo diante de mim, pareceu refletir e ficar absorto por alguns instantes.

- Como está a torta?. perguntou, voltando a si.

- É um pudim. respondi.

- Pudim!. disse.. Ora, Deus me valha, é mesmo! O quê?. acrescentou, examinando-o mais de perto.. Você não está querendo dizer que é um pudim de massa!

English → - Sim, é mesmo.

- Ora, pudim de massa. disse ele, pegando uma colher de sopa. é o meu pudim favorito! Não é uma sorte? Vamos, pequeno, vejamos quem consegue comer mais.

O garçom certamente conseguiu comer mais. Mais de uma vez, instou comigo para que entrasse na disputa e vencesse. mas, com a colher de sopa dele contra a minha colher de chá, a rapidez dele contra a minha e o apetite dele contra o meu, fiquei muito para trás desde a primeira colherada e não tive nenhuma possibilidade de competir. Acho que nunca vi ninguém saborear tanto um pudim. e, quando já não restava nada, ele riu como se o prazer ainda continuasse.

Ao vê-lo tão amigável e sociável, foi então que lhe pedi pena, tinta e papel para escrever a Peggotty. Ele não apenas os trouxe na mesma hora, como também teve a bondade de acompanhar por cima do meu ombro enquanto eu escrevia a carta. Quando terminei, perguntou-me para qual escola eu estava indo.

English → Respondei:. Perto de Londres - , que era tudo o que eu sabia.

- Ora essa!. disse ele, parecendo muito abatido.. Sinto muito por isso.

- Por quê?. perguntei-lhe.

- Meu Deus!. disse ele, balançando a cabeça.. Essa é a escola onde quebraram as costelas de um menino, duas costelas. Era um menino pequeno. Eu diria que ele tinha... deixe-me ver... quantos anos você tem?

Disse a ele que tinha entre oito e nove anos.

- É exatamente a idade dele. disse.. Tinha oito anos e seis meses quando quebraram a primeira costela. oito anos e oito meses quando quebraram a segunda e acabaram com ele.

Não pude esconder de mim nem do garçom que aquela era uma coincidência desagradável e perguntei como isso acontecera. A resposta não me animou, pois consistiu em duas palavras sombrias:. Com uma surra.

O toque da corneta da diligência no pátio proporcionou uma oportuna distração, que me fez levantar e perguntar, hesitante, no misto de orgulho e acanhamento de quem possuía uma bolsa (que tirei do bolso), se havia alguma coisa a pagar.

English → - Há uma folha de papel de carta. respondeu ele.. Você já comprou alguma vez uma folha de papel de carta?

Não consegui me lembrar de jamais ter comprado.

- É cara. disse ele - , por causa do imposto. Três pence. É assim que somos tributados neste país. Não há mais nada, exceto o garçom. Não se preocupe com a tinta. Nisso eu saio perdendo.

- Quanto deveria... quanto deveria eu... quanto convém que eu... quanto seria correto pagar ao garçom, por favor?. gaguejei, corando.

- Se eu não tivesse família, e se essa família não estivesse com varíola bovina. disse o garçom - , eu não aceitaria nem seis pence. Se eu não sustentasse um pai idoso e uma irmã adorável.... aqui o garçom ficou profundamente comovido - , eu não aceitaria nem um farthing. Se eu tivesse um bom emprego e fosse bem tratado aqui, pediria que aceitassem uma ninharia, em vez de recebê-la. Mas vivo de restos de comida... e durmo sobre o carvão.... aqui o garçom rompeu em lágrimas.

English → Fiquei muito consternado com seus infortúnios e senti que qualquer demonstração de reconhecimento inferior a nove pence seria pura brutalidade e dureza de coração. Dei-lhe, portanto, um dos meus três xelins reluzentes, que ele recebeu com grande humildade e veneração e, logo depois, fez girar com o polegar para comprovar se era legítimo.

English → Foi um pouco desconcertante para mim descobrir, enquanto me ajudavam a subir para a parte traseira da diligência, que supunham que eu tivesse comido todo o jantar sem ajuda alguma. Descobri isso ao ouvir a senhora da janela saliente dizer ao guarda:. Tome conta desse menino, George, ou ele vai estourar!. e ao observar que as criadas que estavam por ali saíram para me olhar e rir de mim como se eu fosse um jovem fenômeno. Meu infeliz amigo, o garçom, que recuperara por completo o bom humor, não pareceu perturbado com aquilo. pelo contrário, juntou-se à admiração geral sem o menor constrangimento. Se eu nutria alguma dúvida a respeito dele, suponho que isso a despertou pela metade. mas inclino-me a crer que, com a confiança singela de uma criança e sua natural deferência para com os mais velhos (qualidades que muito lamento que alguma criança troque prematuramente pela sagacidade mundana), mesmo então eu, no conjunto, não desconfiava seriamente dele.

English → Devo admitir que achei bastante injusto tornar-me, sem merecê-lo, alvo das brincadeiras do cocheiro e do guarda: diziam que a diligência estava pesada atrás por eu estar sentado ali e que seria mais conveniente eu viajar num carroção. Quando a história do meu suposto apetite se espalhou entre os passageiros do lado de fora, eles também se divertiram

à minha custa. perguntaram se, na escola, pagariam por mim como por dois ou três irmãos e se eu fora contratado por preço fechado ou se viajaria segundo a tarifa normal, além de outras perguntas agradáveis. O pior era que eu sabia que teria vergonha de comer quando surgisse uma oportunidade e que, depois de um jantar bastante leve, passaria a noite com fome. pois, na pressa, deixara meus bolos no hotel. Meus receios se concretizaram. Quando paramos para cear, não consegui reunir coragem para comer coisa alguma, embora tivesse muita vontade. fiquei sentado junto ao fogo, dizendo que não queria nada. Nem isso me poupou de novas piadas, pois um cavalheiro de voz rouca e rosto áspero, que comera de uma caixa de sanduíches durante quase todo o caminho, exceto quando bebia de uma garrafa, disse que eu parecia uma jiboia que comia numa só refeição o bastante para muito tempo. depois disso, ele próprio chegou a provocar uma erupção na pele com carne bovina cozida.

English → Havíamos partido de Yarmouth às três da tarde e deveríamos chegar a Londres por volta das oito da manhã seguinte. Era pleno verão, e a noite estava muito agradável. Quando atravessávamos uma aldeia, eu imaginava como seriam as casas por dentro e o que estariam fazendo seus moradores. e, quando meninos vinham correndo atrás de nós, subiam na traseira e

ficavam ali balançando por algum tempo, eu me perguntava se seus pais ainda viviam e se eles eram felizes em casa. Portanto, tinha muito em que pensar, além de minha mente voltar continuamente ao tipo de lugar para o qual eu estava indo. perspectiva terrível. Às vezes, lembro-me, entregava-me a pensamentos sobre minha casa e Peggotty. e tentava, de maneira confusa e às cegas, recordar como eu me sentira e que espécie de menino costumava ser antes de morder o sr. Murdstone, coisa sobre a qual não conseguia chegar a conclusão alguma, pois me parecia tê-lo mordido numa antiguidade extremamente remota.

English → A noite não foi tão agradável quanto o entardecer, pois esfriou. e, como me colocaram entre dois cavalheiros (o de rosto áspero e outro) para impedir que eu caísse da diligência, quase fui sufocado quando adormeceram e me bloquearam por completo. Às vezes me apertavam com tanta força que eu não conseguia evitar gritar:. Oh! Por favor! - , o que não lhes agradava nem um pouco, porque os despertava. À minha frente havia uma senhora idosa com um enorme manto de pele que, no escuro, parecia mais um monte de feno que uma senhora, de tão embrulhada que estava. Ela levava consigo uma cesta e, por muito tempo, não soubera o que fazer com ela, até perceber que, por minhas pernas serem curtas, poderia colocá-la debaixo de mim. Aquilo me imobilizava e machucava

tanto que me deixava perfeitamente infeliz. mas, se eu me mexesse um mínimo que fosse e fizesse um copo dentro da cesta tilintar contra outra coisa (como inevitavelmente acontecia), ela me dava a mais cruel cutucada com o pé e dizia:. Ora, não fique VOCÊ se remexendo. SEUS ossos são bastante jovens, tenho certeza!

English → Por fim o sol nasceu, e então meus companheiros pareceram dormir mais à vontade. Não se pode conceber as dificuldades que haviam enfrentado durante toda a noite e que se haviam manifestado nos mais terríveis arquejos e roncos. À medida que o sol subia, o sono deles ficava mais leve e, assim, pouco a pouco, um após o outro, despertaram. Lembro-me de ter ficado muito surpreso com a simulação que todos fizeram então, fingindo não ter dormido absolutamente nada, e com a extraordinária indignação com que cada um repeliu a acusação. Ainda hoje sofro do mesmo espanto, pois tenho invariavelmente observado que, de todas as fraquezas humanas, aquela que nossa natureza comum menos se dispõe a confessar (não consigo imaginar por quê) é a fraqueza de ter adormecido numa diligência.

English → Como Londres me pareceu extraordinária quando a vi à distância. como eu acreditava que todas as aventuras de todos os meus heróis favoritos

estivessem continuamente acontecendo e tornando a acontecer ali. e como, vagamente, eu a concebia em minha mente mais repleta de maravilhas e perversidade do que todas as cidades da Terra. não preciso deter-me aqui para relatar. Aproximamo-nos aos poucos e, no devido tempo, chegamos à estalagem no distrito de Whitechapel para a qual nos dirigíamos. Não me lembro se era o Touro Azul ou o Javali Azul. mas sei que era alguma coisa Azul e que sua figura estava pintada na traseira da diligência.

O olhar do guarda pousou em mim enquanto ele descia, e ele disse à porta da bilheteria:

- Há alguém aqui esperando um juvenzinho registrado em nome de Murdstone, vindo de Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, para ficar até que venham buscá-lo?

English → Ninguém respondeu.

- Tente Copperfield, por favor, senhor. disse eu, baixando os olhos, desamparado.

- Há alguém aqui esperando um juvenzinho registrado em nome de Murdstone, vindo de Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, mas que atende pelo nome de Copperfield, para ficar até que venham buscá-lo?. disse o guarda.. Vamos! Há alguém?

Não. Não havia ninguém. Olhei em volta, ansioso. mas a pergunta não causou impressão alguma em nenhum dos circunstantes, exceto num homem de polainas e caolho, que sugeriu que seria melhor colocarem uma coleira de latão em meu pescoço e me amarrarem no estábulo.

Trouxeram uma escada, e desci depois da senhora que parecia um monte de feno, sem ousar me mexer até que retirassem a cesta dela. A essa altura, a diligência já estava sem passageiros. a bagagem foi logo descarregada. os cavalos haviam sido desatrelados antes mesmo de retirarem as malas. e então a própria diligência foi conduzida e recuada por alguns cavaleiros, para deixá-la fora do caminho. Ainda assim, ninguém apareceu para reclamar o empoeirado juvenzinho vindo de Blunderstone, Suffolk.

English → Mais solitário do que Robinson Crusoé, que não tinha ninguém para olhar para ele e constatar que estava só, entrei na bilheteria e, a convite do funcionário de serviço, passei para trás do balcão e sentei-me na balança em que pesavam a bagagem. Ali, enquanto contemplava os embrulhos, pacotes e livros e aspirava o cheiro dos estábulos. desde então associado àquela manhã - , uma procissão das mais terríveis considerações começou a desfilar por minha mente. Supondo que ninguém jamais viesse me buscar, por

quanto tempo consentiriam em me manter ali?

Manter-me-iam tempo bastante para que eu gastasse sete xelins? À noite, eu dormiria num daqueles compartimentos de madeira, junto com as outras bagagens, e pela manhã me lavaria na bomba do pátio. ou seria posto para fora todas as noites e deveria voltar no dia seguinte, quando o escritório abrisse, para ficar outra vez à espera de que viessem me buscar?

Supondo que não houvesse engano algum e que o Sr. Murdstone tivesse concebido esse plano para se livrar de mim, o que eu faria? Se me permitissem ficar ali até que meus sete xelins acabassem, eu não poderia esperar continuar quando começasse a passar fome. Isso seria evidentemente inconveniente e desagradável para os clientes, além de expor o

Azul-Seja-Lá-O-Que-Fosse ao risco de arcar com as despesas do funeral. Se eu partisse na mesma hora e tentasse voltar para casa a pé, como poderia encontrar o caminho, como poderia esperar percorrer tamanha distância, como poderia ter certeza de encontrar alguém além de Peggotty, mesmo que conseguisse regressar? Se descobrisse onde ficavam as autoridades competentes mais próximas e me oferecesse para servir como soldado ou marinheiro, eu era tão pequeno que muito provavelmente não me aceitariam. Esses pensamentos, e uma centena de outros semelhantes, deixaram-me ardendo de calor e tonto de apreensão e

desalento. Eu estava no auge de minha febre quando um homem entrou e cochichou com o funcionário, que pouco depois me fez deslizar para fora da balança e me empurrou na direção dele, como se eu tivesse sido pesado, comprado, entregue e pago.

English → Ao sair do escritório de mãos dadas com esse novo conhecido, lancei-lhe um olhar furtivo. Era um jovem magro e descorado, de faces encovadas e queixo quase tão negro quanto o do Sr. Murdstone. mas aí terminava a semelhança, pois suas suíças estavam raspadas e seus cabelos, em vez de lustrosos, eram ásperos e ressequidos. Vestia um terno preto que também estava um tanto gasto e ressequido, e cujas mangas e pernas eram um pouco curtas. e trazia ao pescoço um lenço branco que não era dos mais limpos. Eu não supunha, nem suponho agora, que aquele lenço fosse toda a roupa branca que usava, mas era tudo quanto mostrava ou dava a entender que possuía.

- Você é o aluno novo?. perguntou ele.. Sim, senhor. respondi.

Eu supunha que fosse. Não sabia.

- Sou um dos professores da Salem House. disse ele.

English → Fiz-lhe uma reverência e senti-me profundamente intimidado. Tive tanta vergonha de aludir a uma coisa banal como meu baú diante de um

homem instruído e professor da Salem House, que já havíamos percorrido certa distância desde o pátio quando tive coragem de mencioná-lo. Voltamos, depois que insinuei humildemente que talvez ele me fosse útil mais tarde. e o professor disse ao funcionário que o transportador tinha instruções para vir buscá-lo ao meio-dia.

- Com licença, senhor. perguntei, quando já havíamos percorrido mais ou menos a mesma distância de antes - , fica longe?

- Fica lá para os lados de Blackheath. respondeu ele.

- É longe, senhor?. perguntei, hesitante.

- É uma boa caminhada. disse ele.. Iremos de diligência. São cerca de seis milhas.

English → Eu estava tão fraco e cansado que a ideia de aguentar mais seis milhas era demais para mim. Criei coragem para lhe dizer que não comeria nada durante toda a noite e que, se ele me permitisse comprar alguma coisa para comer, eu lhe ficaria muito agradecido. Ele pareceu surpreso com isso. ainda agora o vejo parar e olhar para mim. e, depois de refletir por alguns instantes, disse que precisava visitar uma pessoa idosa que morava não muito longe e que o melhor seria eu comprar um pouco de pão, ou qualquer outra coisa saudável de que gostasse mais, e tomar o

café da manhã na casa dela, onde poderíamos conseguir leite.

English → Assim, examinamos a vitrine de uma padaria e, depois de eu apresentar uma série de propostas para comprar tudo quanto havia de indigesto na loja, e de ele rejeitá-las uma a uma, decidimo-nos por um belo pãozinho integral, que me custou três pence. Depois, numa mercearia, compramos um ovo e uma fatia de bacon entremeado. o que ainda deixou, do segundo xelim reluzente, uma quantidade de troco que me pareceu considerável e me levou a julgar Londres um lugar muito barato. Munidos dessas provisões, seguimos em meio a um ruído e um tumulto enormes, que confundiam minha cabeça fatigada além de qualquer descrição, e atravessamos uma ponte que sem dúvida era a Ponte de Londres. na verdade, creio que ele me disse isso, mas eu estava meio adormecido - , até chegarmos à casa da pobre senhora, que fazia parte de um conjunto de casas de caridade, como percebi por sua aparência e por uma inscrição numa pedra sobre o portão, declarando que haviam sido fundadas para vinte e cinco mulheres pobres.

English → O professor da Salem House levantou o trinco de uma entre várias portinhas pretas, todas iguais, cada qual com uma pequena janela de vidraças em losango de um lado e outra pequena janela de

vidraças em losango acima. e entramos na casinha de uma daquelas pobres senhoras idosas, que soprava o fogo para fazer ferver uma pequena panela. Ao ver o professor entrar, a velha parou com o fole apoiado no joelho e disse algo que me pareceu soar como "Meu Charley!". mas, ao perceber que eu também entrava, levantou-se e, esfregando as mãos, fez uma espécie de meia medida atrapalhada.

- Poderia preparar o café da manhã deste jovem cavalheiro, por favor?. disse o mestre de Salem House.

- Se posso?. disse a velha.. Claro que posso, ora essa!

- Como está a senhora Fibbitson hoje?. perguntou o mestre, olhando para outra velha numa grande cadeira junto ao fogo, que era um embrulho tão grande de roupas que até hoje me sinto grato por não ter me sentado sobre ela por engano.

English → - Ah, ela está adoentada. disse a primeira velha.. É um dos dias ruins dela. Se o fogo se apagasse por algum acidente, acredito piamente que ela também se apagaria e nunca mais tornaria à vida.

English → Enquanto eles a olhavam, eu também a observei. Embora fosse um dia quente, ela parecia não pensar em outra coisa senão no fogo. Imaginei que tivesse ciúme até da panela que estava sobre ele. e tenho motivos para saber que recebeu com

ressentimento o recrutamento daquela panela para o serviço de cozer meu ovo e grelhar meu bacon, pois eu a vi, com meus próprios olhos consternados, sacudir o punho para mim uma vez, enquanto se realizavam aquelas operações culinárias e ninguém mais estava olhando. O sol entrava em torrentes pela pequena janela, mas ela se sentava de costas para ele, assim como o espaldar da grande cadeira, protegendo o fogo como se estivesse diligentemente mantendo-o aquecido, em vez de ser ele a aquecê-la, e vigiando-o da maneira mais desconfiada. O término dos preparativos do meu café da manhã, ao aliviar o fogo, deu-lhe tamanha alegria que ela riu em voz alta. e devo dizer que tinha uma risada muito pouco melodiosa.

English → Sentei-me diante do meu pão integral, do ovo e da fatia de bacon, acompanhados por uma tigela de leite, e fiz uma refeição deliciosa. Enquanto ainda a saboreava plenamente, a velha dona da casa perguntou ao mestre:

- Está com sua flauta?
 - Estou. respondeu ele.
 - Toque um pouco. disse a velha, em tom persuasivo..
- Toque!

English → Diante disso, o mestre enfiou a mão por baixo das abas do casaco e tirou sua flauta, dividida em

três partes, que aparafusou umas às outras, começando na mesma hora a tocar. Minha impressão, depois de muitos anos de reflexão, é que nunca pode ter existido no mundo alguém que tocasse pior. Ele produzia os sons mais lúgubres que já ouvi serem produzidos por qualquer meio, natural ou artificial. Não sei quais eram as melodias. se é que havia alguma coisa dessa natureza na execução, o que duvido - , mas o efeito daqueles acordes sobre mim foi, primeiro, fazer-me pensar em todas as minhas tristezas, até que mal consegui conter as lágrimas. depois, tirar-me o apetite. e, por fim, deixar-me com tanto sono que eu não conseguia manter os olhos abertos. Eles começam a se fechar novamente, e eu começo a cochilar, enquanto a lembrança ressurgue vívida diante de mim. Mais uma vez, o pequeno cômodo, com seu armário de canto aberto, suas cadeiras de espaldar quadrado, sua pequena escada angulosa que conduzia ao quarto de cima e suas três penas de pavão expostas sobre a lareira. lembro-me de ter imaginado, quando entrei ali pela primeira vez, o que aquele pavão teria pensado se soubesse a que destino seus adornos estavam condenados. desaparece diante de mim, e eu cochilo e durmo. A flauta torna-se inaudível. em seu lugar, ouvem-se as rodas da carruagem, e estou viajando. A carruagem sacoleja, desperto sobressaltado, e a flauta voltou, e o mestre de Salem House está sentado de

pernas cruzadas, tocando-a melancolicamente, enquanto a velha dona da casa contempla, encantada. Ela desaparece por sua vez, ele desaparece, tudo desaparece, e já não há flauta, nem mestre, nem Salem House, nem David Copperfield, nem coisa alguma além de um sono profundo.

English → Sonhei, segundo me pareceu, que certa vez, enquanto ele soprava aquela flauta lúgubre, a velha dona da casa, que se aproximara cada vez mais dele em sua admiração extasiada, inclinou-se sobre o espaldar da cadeira e deu-lhe um aperto afetuoso ao redor do pescoço, interrompendo por um momento sua execução. Eu me encontrava naquele estado intermediário entre o sono e a vigília, fosse então ou logo depois. pois, quando ele recomeçou. era um fato real que havia parado de tocar - , vi e ouvi a mesma velha perguntar à senhora Fibbitson se aquilo não era delicioso (referindo-se à flauta), ao que a senhora Fibbitson respondeu:. Sim, sim! É!. e fez um aceno para o fogo, ao qual, estou convencido, ela atribuía todo o mérito da apresentação.

English → Quando me pareceu que eu havia cochilado por muito tempo, o mestre de Salem House desatarraxou a flauta, separando-a nas três partes, guardou-as como antes e levou-me embora. Encontramos a carruagem bem perto e subimos ao

teto. mas eu estava tão morto de sono que, quando paramos na estrada para apanhar outra pessoa, puseram-me dentro dela, onde não havia passageiros e onde dormi profundamente, até perceber que a carruagem avançava a passo lento por uma ladeira íngreme, entre folhas verdes. Pouco depois, ela parou: havia chegado ao seu destino.

Uma curta caminhada levou-nos. isto é, o mestre e eu. a Salem House, que era cercada por um alto muro de tijolos e tinha um aspecto muito sombrio. Sobre uma porta nesse muro havia uma placa com os dizeres SALEM HOUSE. e, quando tocamos a campainha, fomos observados através de uma grade na porta por um rosto carrancudo que, depois que a porta se abriu, descobri pertencer a um homem corpulento, de pescoço taurino, perna de pau, têmporas salientes e cabelos cortados rente em toda a volta da cabeça.

English → - O aluno novo. disse o mestre.

O homem da perna de pau examinou-me de alto a baixo. o que não demorou muito, pois não havia muito de mim - , trancou o portão atrás de nós e retirou a chave. Estávamos subindo em direção à casa, entre algumas árvores escuras e pesadas, quando ele chamou meu acompanhante:. Ei!

Olhamos para trás, e ele estava parado à porta de uma pequena guarita onde morava, com um par de botas na mão.

- Aqui! O sapateiro veio enquanto o senhor estava fora, senhor Mell, e disse que não consegue mais consertá-las. Diz que não resta um só pedaço das botas originais e que não entende como o senhor ainda espera isso dele.

Com essas palavras, atirou as botas na direção do senhor Mell, que voltou alguns passos para apanhá-las e as olhou (com grande desconsolo, receei eu), enquanto prosseguíamos juntos. Observei então, pela primeira vez, que as botas que ele calçava estavam bastante gastas e que sua meia começava a romper-se num ponto, como um botão de flor.

English → Salem House era um edifício quadrado de tijolos, com alas, de aparência nua e sem mobília. Tudo ao redor estava tão silencioso que eu disse ao senhor Mell que supunha que os alunos tivessem saído. mas ele pareceu surpreso por eu não saber que era época de férias. Que todos os meninos estavam em suas respectivas casas. Que o senhor Creakle, o proprietário, estava à beira-mar com a senhora e a senhorita Creakle. e que eu fora enviado para lá durante as férias como castigo pela minha má conduta. tudo isso ele me explicou enquanto caminhávamos.

English → Contemplei a sala de aula à qual ele me conduziu como o lugar mais abandonado e desolado que eu já vira. Vejo-a agora. Uma sala comprida, com três longas fileiras de carteiras e seis de bancos, erizada por todos os lados de ganchos para chapéus e lousas. Retalhos de antigos cadernos de caligrafia e exercícios espalhavam-se pelo chão sujo. Algumas casinhas de bichos-da-seda, feitas dos mesmos materiais, estavam dispersas sobre as carteiras. Dois miseráveis camundongos brancos, deixados para trás por seu dono, corriam de um lado para outro num castelo abafado feito de papelão e arame, procurando com os olhos vermelhos, em todos os cantos, alguma coisa para comer. Um pássaro, numa gaiola pouco maior que ele próprio, produzia de vez em quando um ruído melancólico ao saltar sobre seu poleiro, a cinco centímetros de altura, ou ao descer dele. mas não cantava nem chilreava. Havia na sala um estranho cheiro insalubre, semelhante ao de calças de veludo mofadas, maçãs doces sem ventilação e livros apodrecidos. Dificilmente poderia haver mais tinta respingada por toda parte se o lugar não tivesse teto desde sua construção e, ao longo das diferentes estações do ano, o céu tivesse feito chover, nevar, cair granizo e soprar tinta para dentro dele.

English → Tendo o Sr. Mell me deixado enquanto levava para cima suas botas irremediáveis, fui devagar

até a extremidade superior da sala, observando tudo enquanto avançava. De repente, deparei com um cartaz de papelão, escrito com bela caligrafia, que estava sobre a carteira e trazia estas palavras: "CUIDADO COM ELE. ELE MORDE."

Subi na mesma hora na carteira, receando que houvesse pelo menos um cão enorme embaixo dela. Mas, embora procurasse por todos os lados com olhos inquietos, não consegui vê-lo. Ainda estava perscrutando o lugar quando o Sr. Mell voltou e perguntou o que eu fazia ali em cima.

- Peço desculpas, senhor. respondi - , por favor, estou procurando o cachorro.

- Cachorro?. disse ele.. Que cachorro?

- Não é um cachorro, senhor?

- O que não é um cachorro?

- Aquele com quem é preciso ter cuidado, senhor. aquele que morde.

English → - Não, Copperfield. disse ele, gravemente - , não é um cachorro. É um menino. Minhas instruções, Copperfield, são colocar este cartaz nas suas costas. Lamento começar assim com você, mas tenho de fazê-lo.. Com isso, fez-me descer e amarrou sobre meus ombros, como uma mochila, o cartaz que havia

sido cuidadosamente preparado para esse fim. e, onde quer que eu fosse depois, tinha o consolo de carregá-lo comigo.

English → Ninguém pode imaginar o que sofri por causa daquela placa. Mesmo quando ninguém conseguia me ver, eu imaginava que alguém a estava lendo. Virar-me e não encontrar ninguém não trazia alívio, pois eu imaginava que sempre havia alguém atrás de mim. O homem cruel da perna de pau piorava meu sofrimento. Ele tinha autoridade e, se me via encostado numa árvore, parede ou na casa, gritava da porta de sua guarita: 'Ei, você! Copperfield! Mostre bem essa placa ou vou denunciá-lo!' O pátio era um terreno nu coberto de cascalho, aberto para os fundos da casa e para as áreas de serviço. Eu sabia que os criados, o açougueiro, o padeiro e todos que iam e vinham pela casa liam, quando eu caminhava ali de manhã, que era preciso ter cuidado comigo porque eu mordia. Lembro que comecei realmente a ter medo de mim mesmo, como se fosse um menino selvagem que mordia.

English → Havia no pátio uma porta velha onde os meninos costumavam gravar os nomes. Ela estava inteiramente coberta de inscrições. Com medo do fim das férias e da volta deles, eu não conseguia ler um nome sem imaginar o tom com que seu dono leria: 'Cuidado com ele. Ele morde.' Um menino chamado J.

Steerforth gravara o nome muitas vezes e bem fundo. imaginei que leria a frase em voz forte e depois puxaria meus cabelos. Temi que Tommy Traddles zombasse e fingisse ter muito medo de mim, e imaginei que George Dimple cantaria a frase. Olhei para aquela porta como uma pequena criatura assustada até parecer que os donos dos quarenta e cinco nomes me rejeitavam juntos e gritavam, cada um do seu jeito: 'Cuidado com ele. Ele morde!'

English → O mesmo acontecia com os lugares nas carteiras e nos bancos. O mesmo acontecia com os renques de camas abandonadas que eu espiava a caminho da minha própria cama e quando já estava nela. Recordo-me de sonhar, noite após noite, que estava com minha mãe como ela costumava ser, ou que ia a uma reunião na casa do Sr. Peggotty, ou que viajava no alto da diligência, ou que jantava novamente com meu desafortunado amigo garçom. e, em todas essas circunstâncias, fazia as pessoas gritarem e me encararem ao se revelar, para minha infelicidade, que eu não vestia nada além da pequena camisola e daquele cartaz.

English → Na vida monótona e com o medo constante da reabertura da escola, aquilo era um sofrimento insuportável. Todos os dias eu tinha longas tarefas com o Sr. Mell, mas conseguia fazê-las sem

desgraça porque o Sr. e Miss Murdstone não estavam ali. Antes e depois, eu caminhava sob a vigilância do homem da perna de pau. Lembro nitidamente a umidade da casa, as pedras verdes e rachadas do pátio, um velho barril de água com vazamento e os troncos manchados das árvores sombrias, que pareciam receber mais chuva e menos sol que as outras. À uma hora, o Sr. Mell e eu almoçávamos na ponta de um salão comprido e vazio, cheio de mesas de madeira e cheiro de gordura. Depois tínhamos mais tarefas até o chá, que ele bebia numa xícara azul e eu numa caneca de lata. Durante todo o dia, até sete ou oito da noite, o Sr. Mell trabalhava em sua mesa com pena, tinta, régua, livros e papel, preparando as contas do semestre anterior. Quando guardava as coisas, pegava a flauta e soprava tanto que eu quase achava que acabaria passando inteiro pelo grande buraco do instrumento e escorrendo pelas teclas.

English → Vejo meu pequeno eu nas salas mal iluminadas, com a cabeça apoiada na mão, ouvindo a música triste do Sr. Mell e estudando as lições do dia seguinte. Vejo-me com os livros fechados, ainda ouvindo a flauta e pensando em minha antiga casa, no vento das planícies de Yarmouth, e sentindo-me triste e sozinho. Vejo-me subir para dormir entre os quartos vazios e chorar sentado na cama, desejando uma palavra carinhosa de Peggotty. Pela manhã, vejo-me

descer e olhar pela janela comprida e feia da escada para o sino da escola, no alto de uma construção, com um cata-vento acima. Eu temia a hora em que ele chamaria J. Steerforth e os outros para o trabalho. Só temia mais o momento em que o homem da perna de pau abriria o portão enferrujado para o terrível Sr. Creakle. Não creio que eu parecesse perigoso em nenhum desses momentos, mas sempre carregava o mesmo aviso nas costas.

English → O Sr. Mell nunca me dizia muita coisa, mas jamais era áspero comigo. Suponho que fazíamos companhia um ao outro, sem conversar. Esqueci-me de mencionar que às vezes ele falava sozinho, arreganhava os dentes, cerrava o punho, rangia os dentes e puxava os cabelos de maneira inexplicável. Eram peculiaridades suas: a princípio me assustavam, embora logo me habituassem a elas.



CAPÍTULO 6. Amplio Meu Círculo de Conhecidos

English → Eu levava essa vida havia cerca de um mês quando o homem da perna de pau começou a andar pesadamente de um lado para outro com um esfregão e um balde d'água, do que deduzi que estavam sendo feitos preparativos para receber o Sr. Creakle e os meninos. Eu não estava enganado. pouco depois, o esfregão entrou na sala de aula e expulsou de lá o Sr. Mell e a mim. Durante alguns dias, vivemos e nos arranjamos onde e como podíamos, sempre atrapalhando duas ou três moças que raramente haviam aparecido antes e que estavam tão continuamente envoltas em poeira que eu espirrava quase tanto como se Salem House fosse uma enorme tabaqueira.

Certo dia, o Sr. Mell informou-me que o Sr. Creakle voltaria para casa naquela noite. À noite, depois do chá, soube que ele havia chegado. Antes da hora de dormir, o homem da perna de pau veio buscar-me para que eu comparecesse diante dele.

English → A parte da casa ocupada pelo Sr. Creakle era muito mais confortável que a nossa, e ele possuía um pequeno e acolhedor jardim que parecia agradável depois do pátio poeirento, um deserto em miniatura

onde, a meu ver, apenas um camelo ou um dromedário poderia sentir-se em casa. Até mesmo notar o conforto do corredor enquanto eu seguia, trêmulo, para a presença do Sr. Creakle pareceu-me uma ousadia. Quando fui conduzido à sala, fiquei tão intimidado que mal vi a Sra. Creakle ou a Srta. Creakle, ambas presentes, nem qualquer coisa além do Sr. Creakle: um cavalheiro corpulento, sentado numa poltrona, com um feixe de corrente e sinetes de relógio e, ao lado, um copo e uma garrafa.

- Então!. disse o Sr. Creakle.. Este é o jovem cavalheiro cujos dentes devem ser limados! Vire-o.

English → O homem da perna de pau fez-me girar para exibir o cartaz e, depois de dar tempo para que fosse examinado por completo, virou-me novamente, deixando-me de frente para o Sr. Creakle, e tomou posição ao lado dele. O rosto do Sr. Creakle era abrasado, e seus olhos, pequenos e fundos. tinha veias grossas na testa, nariz pequeno e queixo grande. Era calvo no alto da cabeça e possuía alguns cabelos ralos, de aspecto úmido e já grisalhos, penteados sobre cada têmpora de modo que os dois lados se entrelaçavam em sua testa. Mas a circunstância que mais me impressionou era não ter voz e falar apenas num sussurro. O esforço que isso lhe custava, ou a consciência de falar daquela maneira débil, tornava seu

rosto zangado ainda mais zangado e suas veias grossas ainda mais salientes quando falava. olhando para trás, não me surpreende que essa peculiaridade me parecesse sua principal característica.. Agora. disse o Sr. Creakle.. Qual é o relatório sobre este menino?

English → - Ainda não há nada contra ele. respondeu o homem da perna de pau.. Não houve oportunidade.

Pareceu-me que o sr. Creakle estava desapontado. Pareceu-me que a sra. Creakle e a senhorita Creakle (para quem olhei então pela primeira vez e que eram ambas magras e caladas) não estavam desapontadas.

- Venha cá, senhor!.. disse o sr. Creakle, fazendo-me sinal.

- Venha cá!.. disse o homem da perna de pau, repetindo o gesto.

- Tenho a felicidade de conhecer seu padraço. sussurrou o sr. Creakle, pegando-me pela orelha - . ele é um homem de valor e de caráter firme. Ele me conhece, e eu o conheço. VOCÊ me conhece? Hein?. disse o sr. Creakle, beliscando-me a orelha com uma ferocidade brincalhona.

- Ainda não, senhor. respondi, recuando de dor.

- Ainda não? Hein?. repetiu o sr. Creakle.. Mas logo conhecerá. Hein?

- Logo conhecerá. Hein?. repetiu o homem da perna de pau. Mais tarde descobri que, com sua voz forte, ele geralmente servia de intérprete do sr. Creakle para os meninos.

English → Eu estava muito assustado e disse que esperava que sim, se ele assim desejasse. Durante todo esse tempo, sentia como se minha orelha estivesse em chamas, de tão forte que ele a beliscava.

- Vou lhe dizer o que sou. sussurrou o sr. Creakle, soltando-a por fim, não sem antes dar-lhe uma última torção que me trouxe lágrimas aos olhos.. Sou um tártaro.

- Um tártaro. disse o homem da perna de pau.

- Quando digo que farei uma coisa, eu a faço. disse o sr. Creakle - . e, quando digo que mandarei fazer uma coisa, ela será feita.

- ...Mandarei fazer uma coisa, ela será feita. repetiu o homem da perna de pau.

- Sou um homem de caráter decidido. disse o Sr. Creakle.. É isso que sou. Cumpro o meu dever. É isso que faço. Minha própria carne e sangue. ao dizer isso, olhou para a Sra. Creakle - , quando se volta contra mim, deixa de ser minha carne e meu sangue. Eu a repudio. Aquele sujeito. dirigiu-se ao homem da perna de pau. esteve aqui outra vez?

English → - Não. foi a resposta.

- Não. disse o Sr. Creakle.. Ele sabe que é melhor não vir. Ele me conhece. Que fique longe. Eu digo que fique longe. repetiu o Sr. Creakle, batendo com a mão na mesa e olhando para a Sra. Creakle - , pois ele me conhece. Agora você também começou a me conhecer, meu jovem amigo, e pode ir. Leve-o daqui.

Fiquei muito contente por receber ordem de sair, pois tanto a Sra. Creakle quanto a Srta. Creakle enxugavam os olhos, e eu me sentia tão constrangido por elas quanto por mim mesmo. Mas trazia na mente um pedido que me dizia tão diretamente respeito que não pude deixar de fazê-lo, embora eu próprio me espantasse com minha coragem:

- Por favor, senhor...

O Sr. Creakle sussurrou:. Ah! O que é isto?. e fixou os olhos em mim como se pretendesse me reduzir a cinzas com eles.

- Por favor, senhor. gaguejei - , se me fosse permitido. lamento sinceramente, senhor, o que fiz. tirar este cartaz antes que os meninos voltem...

English → Não sei se o Sr. Creakle falava a sério ou se fez aquilo apenas para me assustar, mas levantou-se da cadeira de súbito. diante disso, recuei precipitadamente, sem esperar que o homem da perna

de pau me acompanhasse, e não parei uma única vez até chegar ao meu quarto. Ali, percebendo que não me perseguiam, fui me deitar, pois já era hora, e permaneci tremendo durante umas duas horas.

Na manhã seguinte, o Sr. Sharp voltou. O Sr. Sharp era o professor principal e superior ao Sr. Mell. O Sr. Mell fazia as refeições com os meninos, mas o Sr. Sharp almoçava e jantava à mesa do Sr. Creakle. Parecia-me um cavalheiro débil, de aparência delicada, com um nariz bastante proeminente e o hábito de manter a cabeça inclinada para um lado, como se ela fosse um pouco pesada demais para ele. Seus cabelos eram muito lisos e ondulados. mas o primeiro menino que regressou informou-me que se tratava de uma peruca. de segunda mão, segundo ELE. e que o Sr. Sharp saía todos os sábados à tarde para mandar cacheá-la.

English → Quem me deu essa informação não foi outro senão Tommy Traddles. Foi o primeiro menino a voltar. Apresentou-se informando-me de que eu encontraria seu nome no canto direito do portão, acima do ferrolho superior. então eu disse:. Traddles?. ao que ele respondeu:. O próprio - , e depois me pediu um relato completo a meu respeito e sobre minha família.

English → Foi uma circunstância feliz para mim que Traddles tivesse voltado primeiro. Ele se divertiu tanto

com meu cartaz que me poupou do embaraço de ter de revelá-lo ou escondê-lo, apresentando-me a cada um dos outros meninos que regressava, grande ou pequeno, na mesma hora após sua chegada, com esta fórmula:. Olhem só! Aqui está uma diversão!

Felizmente, também, a maioria dos meninos voltou abatida e não se mostrou tão turbulenta às minhas custas quanto eu esperava. Alguns deles, é verdade, dançaram ao meu redor como índios selvagens, e a maior parte não conseguiu resistir à tentação de fingir que eu era um cachorro, fazendo-me festas e acalmando-me para que eu não mordesse, dizendo:. Deite-se, senhor!. e chamando-me de Towzer.

Naturalmente, tudo isso era desconcertante entre tantos desconhecidos e me custou algumas lágrimas, mas, de modo geral, foi muito melhor do que eu havia previsto.

English → mas, não se considerou que eu tivesse sido formalmente recebido na escola até a chegada de J. Steerforth. Fui levado diante desse rapaz como se comparecesse perante um magistrado. Ele tinha fama de ser um grande estudioso, era muito bonito e pelo menos seis anos mais velho do que eu. Sob um abrigo no pátio, interrogou-me sobre os detalhes de meu castigo e dignou-se a declarar que aquilo era "uma vergonha danada". por essa razão, fiquei para sempre ligado a ele.

- Quanto dinheiro você tem, Copperfield?. perguntou ele, afastando-se comigo depois de encerrar meu caso nesses termos. Respondi que tinha sete xelins.

- É melhor você me entregar isso para eu guardar. disse ele.. Pelo menos, pode fazê-lo se quiser. Não precisa, se não quiser.

Apressei-me a aceitar sua amistosa sugestão e, abrindo a bolsa de Peggotty, virei-a de cabeça para baixo sobre a mão dele.

English → - Quer gastar alguma coisa agora?. perguntou-me ele.

- Não, obrigado. respondi.

- Você pode, se quiser, sabe. disse Steerforth.. É só dizer.

- Não, obrigado, senhor. repeti.

- Talvez você queira gastar uns dois xelins numa garrafa de vinho de groselha mais tarde, lá no quarto?. disse Steerforth.. Pelo que vejo, você fica no meu quarto.

Aquilo certamente não me havia ocorrido antes, mas respondi que sim, que gostaria.

- Muito bem. disse Steerforth.. Imagino que você também ficaria contente em gastar mais um xelim ou coisa parecida em bolinhos de amêndoa, não é?

Respondi que sim, que também gostaria disso.

- E mais um xelim ou coisa parecida em biscoitos, e outro em frutas, hein?. disse Steerforth.. Ora, jovem Copperfield, você está gastando à larga!

Sorri porque ele sorria, mas também fiquei um pouco inquieto.

English → - Bem!. disse Steerforth.. Precisamos fazer o dinheiro render o máximo possível. Farei o melhor que puder por você. Posso sair quando quiser e vou trazer a comida escondida.. Guardou o dinheiro e disse com bondade que eu não me preocupasse, pois cuidaria de tudo. Cumpriu a palavra, embora eu temesse que aquilo fosse errado e desperdiçasse as duas meias-coroas de minha mãe. ao menos guardei o precioso papel que as envolvia. Quando subimos para dormir, ele tirou os sete xelins inteiros em provisões e os colocou sobre minha cama ao luar, dizendo:

- Aí está, jovem Copperfield. você tem um banquete digno de um rei.

English → Eu era jovem demais para dirigir a festa na presença dele e minhas mãos tremiam só de pensar nisso. Pedi que Steerforth presidisse, e os outros meninos do quarto apoiaram o pedido. Ele aceitou, sentou-se em meu travesseiro, distribuiu a comida com perfeita justiça e serviu o vinho de groselha em seu

pequeno copo sem pé. Sentei-me à esquerda dele, e os outros ficaram nas camas próximas e no chão.

English → Lembro muito bem de nós sentados ali, falando em sussurros. ou melhor, eles falavam e eu ouvia com respeito. O luar entrava pela janela e desenhava um retângulo claro no chão, enquanto quase todos ficávamos na sombra. Quando Steerforth precisava procurar algo, acendia um fósforo numa caixa de fósforo e uma luz azul brilhava sobre nós por um instante. A escuridão, o segredo da festa e os sussurros criavam uma sensação misteriosa. Eu ouvia tudo com respeito e medo, feliz por estarem perto, mas assustado quando Traddles fingia ver um fantasma no canto.

English → Ouvi todo tipo de história sobre a escola. Diziam que o Sr. Creakle tinha bons motivos para se chamar de tirano: era o mestre mais severo, batia nos meninos todos os dias como um soldado e não tinha piedade. Steerforth dizia que ele nada sabia além de bater e era mais ignorante que o pior aluno. Anos antes, fora um pequeno comerciante de lúpulo no Borough. depois de falir e gastar o dinheiro da Sra. Creakle, entrou no negócio de escolas. Ouvi muitas outras histórias e me perguntei como os meninos sabiam delas.

English → Ouvi que Tungay, o homem da perna de pau, era um bárbaro teimoso que trabalhara com Creakle no comércio de lúpulo. Os meninos achavam que entrara na escola porque quebrara a perna a serviço de Creakle, fizera trabalhos desonestos e conhecia seus segredos. Para Tungay, todos na escola, exceto Creakle, eram inimigos, e seu único prazer era ser cruel. Creakle tinha um filho que ajudava na escola e certa vez protestou contra um castigo cruel e contra a maneira como o pai tratava a mãe. Creakle o expulsou de casa, e desde então a Sra. e Miss Creakle viviam tristes.

English → A coisa mais surpreendente era haver um menino em quem Creakle nunca ousava bater: J. Steerforth. Steerforth confirmou isso e disse que gostaria de vê-lo tentar. Quando um menino perguntou o que faria, ele acendeu um fósforo para iluminar a resposta e disse que derrubaria Creakle com o tinteiro de sete xelins e seis pence da lareira. Ficamos algum tempo no escuro, sem respirar.

English → Ouvi dizer que se supunha que tanto o Sr. Sharp quanto o Sr. Mell recebiam salários miseráveis. e que, quando havia carne quente e fria no jantar à mesa do Sr. Creakle, esperava-se sempre que o Sr. Sharp dissesse preferir a fria. fato novamente confirmado por J. Steerforth, o único aluno pensionista que comia na

sala. Ouvi dizer que a peruca do Sr. Sharp não lhe servia bem e que ele não precisava mostrar-se tão presunçoso. outra pessoa disse "arrogante". a respeito dela, pois seus próprios cabelos ruivos apareciam claramente por trás.

English → Ouvi que o filho de um comerciante de carvão estudava em troca da conta de carvão e por isso era chamado de 'Troca ou Escambo'. Diziam que a cerveja da mesa roubava o dinheiro dos pais e o pudim era uma fraude. Os alunos achavam que Miss Creakle amava Steerforth. pensando na voz, no rosto, nos modos e nos cabelos dele, achei provável. Também ouvi que o Sr. Mell era boa pessoa, mas não tinha dinheiro, e que sua mãe era muito pobre. Lembrei-me do café da manhã e das palavras 'Meu Charley', mas felizmente fiquei calado.

English → Ouvimos tudo isso, e muito mais, prolongou-se por algum tempo depois do banquete. A maior parte dos convidados foi deitar-se assim que terminaram de comer e beber. e nós, que havíamos permanecido semivestidos, sussurrando e escutando, por fim também nos recolhemos.

- Boa noite, jovem Copperfield. disse Steerforth.. Eu cuidarei de você.. Você é muito bondoso. respondi, agradecido.. Sou-lhe muito grato.

- Você não tem uma irmã, temê. perguntou Steerforth, bocejando.

- Não. respondi.

- É uma pena. disse Steerforth.. Se você tivesse uma, imagino que seria uma menina bonita, tímida, pequenina e de olhos vivos. Eu teria gostado de conhecê-la. Boa noite, jovem Copperfield.

- Boa noite, senhor. respondi.

English → Pensei muito nele depois que fui me deitar e, lembro-me, ergui-me para contemplá-lo onde jazia ao luar, com o belo rosto voltado para cima e a cabeça repousando à vontade sobre o braço. Aos meus olhos, era uma pessoa de grande poder. essa era, naturalmente, a razão por que meus pensamentos se fixavam nele. Nenhum futuro velado se insinuava obscuramente sobre ele nos raios da lua. Não havia imagem sombria de seus passos no jardim pelo qual sonhei caminhar a noite inteira.



CAPÍTULO 7. Meu "primeiro Semestre" na Salem House

English → No dia seguinte, as aulas começaram para valer. Lembro-me da profunda impressão que me causou o rugido de vozes na sala de aula calar-se subitamente como a morte quando o sr. Creakle entrou depois do café da manhã e ficou parado à porta, olhando ao redor para nós como um gigante de livro de histórias a inspecionar seus cativos.

Tungay estava junto ao cotovelo do sr. Creakle. Não havia necessidade, pensei, de gritar "Silêncio!" com tanta ferocidade, pois todos os meninos haviam ficado mudos e imóveis.

Viu-se o sr. Creakle falar, e ouviu-se Tungay transmitir o seguinte:

- Agora, meninos, este é um novo semestre. Tenham cuidado com o que fazem neste novo semestre. Aconselho-os a voltar renovados às lições, pois eu volto renovado aos castigos. Não recuarei. Não adiantará se esfregarem o corpo. não conseguirão apagar as marcas que lhes deixarei. Agora, todos ao trabalho!

English → Depois da terrível introdução, Tungay saiu mancando. Creakle veio até mim e disse que, se eu era famoso por morder, ele também era. Mostrou a vara e perguntou se ela era um dente afiado, duplo e

profundo, e se mordia. A cada pergunta me golpeava e me fazia contorcer. Assim fui apresentado a Salem House, como disse Steerforth, e logo estava chorando.

Essas distinções não eram só para mim. Ao caminhar pela sala, Creakle tratava da mesma forma a maioria dos meninos, sobretudo os menores. Metade da escola já se contorcia e chorava antes das aulas. Tenho medo de lembrar quantos choravam ao final do dia, para não parecer exagero.

English → Talvez nenhum homem tenha gostado tanto da profissão quanto Creakle. Bater nos meninos satisfazia nele uma fome. Não resistia especialmente a um menino gordinho e ficava inquieto até deixar marcas nele. Eu era gordinho e sei disso. Ainda hoje meu sangue ferve contra aquele bruto incapaz, que não tinha direito de receber tamanha responsabilidade. Como almirante ou comandante do exército, provavelmente teria causado menos mal.

English → Miseráveis pequenos propiciadores de um Ídolo implacável, como éramos abjetos diante dele! Que estreia na vida me parece agora, ao olhar para trás, termos sido tão vis e servis perante um homem de tais qualidades e pretensões!

English → Vejo-me de novo na carteira, observando humildemente os olhos dele enquanto usa a régua num caderno depois de bater nas mãos de outra vítima.

Observo porque preciso saber quem sofrerá a seguir. Uma fila de meninos também olha. Creakle finge não notar, faz caretas e então olha de lado. todos baixamos a cabeça e trememos. Logo voltamos a observá-lo. Um aluno com exercício incompleto se aproxima e promete melhorar. Creakle faz uma piada antes de bater nele, e nós, pálidos e apavorados, somos obrigados a rir.

English → Vejo-me na carteira numa tarde quente de verão. Os meninos zumbem ao redor como moscas. Depois do almoço gorduroso, minha cabeça pesa como chumbo e eu daria tudo para dormir. Observo Creakle, piscando como uma coruja jovem. Quando o sono me vence por um minuto, ele ainda aparece em meu sonho, até chegar silenciosamente por trás e me acordar com uma marca vermelha nas costas.

English → Eis-me no pátio de recreio, com os olhos ainda fascinados por ele, embora eu não possa vê-lo. A janela, a pouca distância, atrás da qual sei que ele está jantando, representa-o, e é para ela que olho. Se seu rosto aparece perto dali, o meu assume uma expressão suplicante e submissa. Se ele olha através da vidraça, até o menino mais audacioso (com exceção de Steerforth) interrompe um grito ou brado pela metade e torna-se contemplativo. Certo dia, Traddles (o menino mais desafortunado do mundo) quebra acidentalmente aquela janela com uma bola. Ainda agora estremeço

com a tremenda sensação de vê-lo fazer isso e de sentir que a bola foi quicar na cabeça sagrada do sr. Creakle.

English → Pobre Traddles! Em seu terno azul apertado, que fazia braços e pernas parecerem salsichas, era o mais alegre e o mais infeliz dos meninos. Apanhava quase todos os dias e sempre dizia que escreveria ao tio, mas nunca escrevia. Depois de apoiar a cabeça na mesa, logo voltava a rir e desenhava esqueletos na lousa antes de as lágrimas secarem. No início pensei que os esqueletos o lembravam de que os castigos não durariam para sempre. Mas acho que ele os desenhava apenas porque eram fáceis e não precisavam de rostos.

English → Traddles era muito honrado e considerava dever solene dos meninos apoiarem uns aos outros. Sofreu por isso em várias ocasiões, particularmente certa vez em que Steerforth riu na igreja, o bedel julgou que fosse Traddles e o retirou dali. Ainda o vejo, levado sob custódia, desprezado pela congregação. Ele jamais revelou quem fora o verdadeiro culpado, embora pagasse por isso no dia seguinte e ficasse detido por tantas horas que saiu com todo um cemitério de esqueletos pululando por seu Dicionário de Latim. Mas recebeu sua recompensa. Steerforth disse que não havia nada de delator em Traddles, e todos nós

consideramos aquilo o maior dos elogios. Quanto a mim, eu teria suportado muita coisa (embora fosse muito menos corajoso que Traddles e nem de longe tão velho) para conquistar semelhante recompensa.

English → Ver Steerforth caminhar à nossa frente rumo à igreja, de braço dado com a senhorita Creakle, era um dos grandes espetáculos da minha vida. Eu não achava a senhorita Creakle tão bela quanto a pequena Em'ly e não a amava (não ousava). mas considerava-a uma jovem de extraordinários encantos e insuperável distinção. Quando Steerforth, de calças brancas, levava a sombrinha dela, eu me orgulhava de conhecê-lo e acreditava que ela não poderia deixar de adorá-lo de todo o coração. O sr. Sharp e o sr. Mell eram ambos personagens notáveis aos meus olhos. mas Steerforth era para eles o que o sol era para duas estrelas.

English → Steerforth continuou a me proteger e mostrou-se um amigo muito útil, pois ninguém ousava importunar alguém a quem ele honrava com seu apoio. Ele não podia. ou, de qualquer modo, não o fazia. defender-me do sr. Creakle, que era muito severo comigo. mas, sempre que eu recebia tratamento pior que o habitual, dizia que me faltava um pouco da coragem dele e que ele próprio não teria tolerado aquilo. eu sentia que pretendia me encorajar e considerava-o muito bondoso. Havia uma vantagem, e

apenas uma que eu conheça, na severidade do sr. Creakle. Minha tabuleta atrapalhava-o quando ele passava atrás do banco em que eu me sentava e queria me atingir de passagem. por esse motivo, logo foi retirada, e nunca mais a vi.

English → Uma circunstância fortuita consolidou a intimidade entre Steerforth e mim de uma maneira que me inspirou grande orgulho e satisfação, embora às vezes ocasionasse inconvenientes. Certa vez, quando ele me concedia a honra de conversar comigo no pátio, arrisquei observar que alguma coisa ou alguém. já não me lembro o quê. se parecia com alguma coisa ou alguém de *Peregrine Pickle*. Naquele momento ele não disse nada. mas, quando eu ia me deitar à noite, perguntou se eu possuía aquele livro.

Respondi que não e expliquei como o havia lido, assim como todos aqueles outros livros que mencionei.

- E você se lembra deles?. perguntou Steerforth.

- Ah, sim. respondi. eu tinha boa memória e acreditava recordá-los muito bem.

- Então vou lhe dizer uma coisa, jovem Copperfield. disse Steerforth - : você os contará para mim. Não consigo adormecer muito cedo à noite e geralmente acordo bastante cedo pela manhã. Vamos percorrê-los

um após outro. Faremos disso umas verdadeiras *Mil e Uma Noites*.

English → Senti-me extremamente lisonjeado com aquele arranjo, e começamos a pô-lo em prática naquela mesma noite. Não estou em condições de dizer que estragos cometi em meus autores favoritos ao interpretá-los, e muito relutaria em sabê-lo. mas eu nutria profunda fé neles e, segundo creio, narrava o que narrava de maneira simples e sincera. e essas qualidades ajudavam muito.

English → O inconveniente era que, muitas vezes, eu sentia sono à noite ou estava desanimado e pouco disposto a retomar a história. nesses momentos, a tarefa era bastante árdua, mas tinha de ser cumprida, pois decepcionar ou desagradar Steerforth estava, naturalmente, fora de questão. Também de manhã, quando me sentia cansado e teria apreciado muitíssimo mais uma hora de repouso, era aborrecido ser despertado, como a sultana Sherazade, e obrigado a contar uma longa história antes que tocasse o sino de levantar. mas Steerforth era resoluto. Como, em compensação, ele me explicava as contas, os exercícios e tudo o que havia de difícil em minhas tarefas, eu não saía perdendo na transação. mas, devo fazer justiça a mim mesmo. Não me movia nenhum motivo interesseiro ou egoísta, nem o medo que eu tivesse

dele. Eu o admirava e amava, e sua aprovação era recompensa suficiente. Ela era tão preciosa para mim que, hoje, recordo essas ninharias com o coração dolorido.

English → Steerforth também era atencioso, embora às vezes sua firme atenção irritasse Traddles e os outros. A carta prometida de Peggotty chegou poucas semanas depois, trazendo um bolo cercado de laranjas e duas garrafas de vinho de prímula. Como era meu dever, entreguei o tesouro a Steerforth e pedi que o distribuísse.

- Vou lhe dizer uma coisa, jovem Copperfield. disse ele.. O vinho será guardado para molhar sua garganta quando você contar histórias.

English → Corei e pedi modestamente que não fizesse isso. Mas ele dizia que às vezes eu ficava rouco e decidiu usar cada gota para esse fim. Guardou o vinho em sua caixa e o servia num frasco através de um pequeno tubo quando eu precisava me recuperar. Às vezes misturava suco de laranja, gengibre ou uma bala de hortelã. Não posso dizer que essas experiências melhorassem o sabor ou fossem boas para o estômago à noite e pela manhã, mas eu bebia com gratidão e reconhecia sua atenção.

English → Parecia que passávamos meses com Peregrine e outros meses com as demais histórias.

Nunca faltava uma história, e o vinho durou quase tanto quanto elas. O pobre Traddles ria exageradamente nas partes engraçadas e fingia morrer de medo nas assustadoras. Muitas vezes isso me atrapalhava. Certa vez fingiu tremer tanto com uma aventura de Gil Blas que Creakle o ouviu no corredor e o castigou por fazer desordem. Contar histórias no escuro alimentava meu lado sonhador e talvez não fosse útil. Mas eu gostava de ser querido no quarto e de saber que minha habilidade atraía atenção, embora fosse o menor aluno. Numa escola governada pela crueldade, aprende-se pouco. Os meninos eram ignorantes demais porque sofriam demais para estudar. Ainda assim, minha vaidade e a ajuda de Steerforth me fizeram avançar e recolher alguns pequenos conhecimentos, embora não me livrassem dos castigos.

English → Nisso fui muito auxiliado pelo sr. Mell, que tinha por mim uma afeição da qual me lembro com gratidão. Sempre me doía observar que Steerforth o tratava com sistemático desprezo e raramente perdia uma oportunidade de ferir seus sentimentos ou induzir outros a fazê-lo. Isso me perturbou ainda mais durante muito tempo porque logo contei a Steerforth. De quem eu não conseguiria guardar tal segredo mais do que conseguiria esconder um bolo ou qualquer outro bem material. A respeito das duas velhas senhoras que o sr.

Mell me levava para visitar. e eu sempre temia que Steerforth revelasse o fato e o atormentasse com isso.

Nenhum de nós imaginava, atrevo-me a dizer, quando tomei meu café da manhã naquela primeira manhã e adormeci à sombra das penas do pavão ao som da flauta, que consequências resultariam da chegada de minha insignificante pessoa àquele asilo. Mas a visita teve consequências imprevistas e, a seu modo, bastante sérias.

English → Certo dia, quando o sr. Creakle permaneceu em casa por estar indisposto. o que naturalmente espalhou uma viva alegria por toda a escola - , houve grande algazarra durante os trabalhos da manhã. O enorme alívio e satisfação sentidos pelos meninos tornavam-nos difíceis de controlar. e, embora o temido Tungay trouxesse sua perna de pau duas ou três vezes e anotasse os nomes dos principais infratores, isso não causou grande impressão, pois tinham quase certeza de que se meteriam em dificuldades no dia seguinte, fizessem o que fizessem, e sem dúvida julgaram prudente divertir-se naquele dia.

English → Na verdade, era dia de meio expediente, por ser sábado. Mas, como o barulho no pátio incomodaria o sr. Creakle e o tempo não favorecia uma caminhada, mandaram-nos para a sala de aula à tarde e deram-nos tarefas mais leves que o habitual,

preparadas para a ocasião. Era o dia da semana em que o sr. Sharp saía para mandar cachear a peruca. assim, o sr. Mell, que sempre executava o trabalho pesado, qualquer que fosse, ficou sozinho à frente da escola. Se eu pudesse associar a imagem de um touro ou de um urso a alguém tão brando quanto o sr. Mell, pensaria nele, em relação àquela tarde em que o tumulto chegou ao auge, como um desses animais acossado por mil cães. Recordo-o curvando a cabeça dolorida, apoiada na mão ossuda, sobre o livro em sua escrivaninha e tentando, infeliz, prosseguir com seu trabalho enfadonho em meio a um tumulto capaz de deixar tonto o presidente da Câmara dos Comuns. Os meninos saíam de seus lugares e voltavam a eles, brincando de troca de cantos com os demais. havia meninos rindo, cantando, falando, dançando e uivando. meninos arrastavam os pés, rodopiavam ao redor dele, sorriam, faziam caretas e o imitavam pelas costas e diante de seus olhos. imitavam sua pobreza, suas botas, seu casaco, sua mãe, tudo o que lhe dizia respeito e que deveriam ter tratado com consideração.

English → - Silêncio!. gritou o sr. Mell, levantando-se de súbito e batendo o livro na escrivaninha.. O que significa isto? É impossível suportar. É de enlouquecer. Como podem fazer isso comigo, meninos?

Era meu o livro que ele batera na escrivaninha. e, enquanto eu permanecia ao seu lado, acompanhando seu olhar enquanto percorria a sala, vi todos os meninos pararem: alguns subitamente surpresos, alguns um tanto amedrontados e outros talvez arrependidos.

O lugar de Steerforth ficava no fundo da sala de aula, na extremidade oposta do longo aposento. Ele estava recostado à parede, com as mãos nos bolsos, e olhou para o sr. Mell com os lábios franzidos como se assobiasse, quando o sr. Mell o encarou.

- Silêncio, sr. Steerforth!.. disse o sr. Mell.

- Cale-se você. disse Steerforth, ficando vermelho..
Com quem pensa que está falando?

- Sente-se. disse o sr. Mell.

- Sente-se você. disse Steerforth. e cuide da sua vida.

English → Houve risadinhas e alguns aplausos. mas o sr. Mell estava tão pálido que o silêncio se seguiu na mesma hora. Um menino que havia corrido para trás dele a fim de voltar a imitar sua mãe mudou de ideia e fingiu querer que lhe aparassem uma pena.

- Se você pensa, Steerforth. disse o sr. Mell - , que não conheço o poder que pode exercer sobre qualquer espírito aqui. ele pousou a mão, sem pensar no que

fazia (segundo supus), sobre minha cabeça - , ou que não o observei, nestes últimos minutos, incitando os mais novos a cometer contra mim toda sorte de ultrajes, está enganado.

- Não me dou sequer ao trabalho de pensar no senhor. disse Steerforth, friamente - . portanto, por acaso, não estou enganado.

- E quando se vale de sua posição de favorito aqui, senhor. prosseguiu o sr. Mell, com o lábio tremendo muito - , para insultar um cavalheiro...

English → - Um quê? Onde está ele?. disse Steerforth.

Nesse momento, alguém gritou:. Que vergonha, J. Steerforth! Isso é demais!. Era Traddles, a quem o sr. Mell na mesma hora desconcertou, mandando-o calar-se.. Para insultar alguém que não teve sorte na vida, senhor, que jamais lhe causou a menor ofensa e que há muitas razões para não insultar, razões que você já tem idade e discernimento suficientes para compreender. disse o sr. Mell, com os lábios tremendo cada vez mais - , você comete uma ação vil e mesquinha. Pode sentar-se ou ficar de pé, como preferir, senhor. Copperfield, continue.

- Jovem Copperfield. disse Steerforth, avançando pela sala - , espere um pouco. Vou lhe dizer uma coisa,

sr. Mell, de uma vez por todas. Quando toma a liberdade de me chamar de vil ou mesquinho, ou qualquer coisa semelhante, o senhor é um mendigo insolente. Já é sempre um mendigo, como sabe. mas, quando faz isso, é um mendigo insolente.

English → Não sei ao certo se ele ia golpear o sr. Mell, se o sr. Mell ia golpeá-lo ou se havia tal intenção de qualquer dos lados. Vi toda a escola enrijecer como se tivesse sido transformada em pedra e encontrei o sr. Creakle no meio de nós, com Tungay ao lado e a sra. e a senhorita Creakle olhando pela porta como se estivessem assustadas. O sr. Mell, com os cotovelos sobre a escrivaninha e o rosto entre as mãos, permaneceu sentado e completamente imóvel por alguns instantes.

- Sr. Mell. disse o sr. Creakle, sacudindo-o pelo braço. seu sussurro estava agora tão audível que Tungay julgou desnecessário repetir suas palavras - , espero que o senhor não tenha se esquecido de si mesmo?

English → - Não, senhor, não. respondeu o mestre, mostrando o rosto, balançando a cabeça e esfregando as mãos em grande agitação.. Não, senhor. Não. Eu me lembrei de mim, eu... não, sr. Creakle, não me esqueci de mim, eu... eu me lembrei de mim, senhor. Eu... eu... gostaria que o senhor tivesse se lembrado de mim um pouco antes, sr. Creakle. Teria... teria sido mais

bondoso, senhor, mais justo, senhor. Teria me poupado de alguma coisa, senhor.

O sr. Creakle, encarando firmemente o sr. Mell, pôs a mão no ombro de Tungay, subiu os pés no banco próximo e sentou-se sobre a escrivaninha. Depois de continuar fitando o sr. Mell do alto de seu trono, enquanto este balançava a cabeça, esfregava as mãos e permanecia no mesmo estado de agitação, o sr. Creakle voltou-se para Steerforth e disse:

- Pois bem, senhor, já que ele não se digna a me contar, o que aconteceu?

Steerforth esquivou-se da pergunta por algum tempo, olhando para o adversário com desprezo e raiva e permanecendo calado. Mesmo naquele intervalo, lembro-me, não pude deixar de pensar na nobreza de sua aparência e em como o sr. Mell parecia comum e sem graça em comparação com ele.

English → - O que ele quis dizer, então, ao falar de favoritos?. perguntou Steerforth, por fim.

- Favoritos?. repetiu o sr. Creakle, com as veias da testa inchando rapidamente.. Quem falou em favoritos?

- Ele. respondeu Steerforth.

- E poderia me dizer o que quis dizer com isso, senhor?. exigiu o sr. Creakle, voltando-se furioso para seu assistente.

- Quis dizer, sr. Creakle. respondeu ele em voz baixa - , exatamente o que disse: que nenhum aluno tinha o direito de se valer de sua posição de favorito para me humilhar.

- Humilhar o SENHOR?. disse o sr. Creakle.. Pelos céus! Mas permita-me perguntar-lhe, sr. Como-é-mesmo-seu-nome. e então o sr. Creakle cruzou os braços sobre o peito, bengala e tudo, e franziu tanto as sobancelhas que seus olhinhos quase desapareceram sob elas. se, ao falar de favoritos, o senhor demonstrou o devido respeito por mim? Por mim, senhor. disse o sr. Creakle, projetando subitamente a cabeça em sua direção e puxando-a de volta - , o diretor deste estabelecimento e seu empregador.

English → - Não foi prudente, senhor, estou disposto a admitir. disse o sr. Mell.. Eu não o teria feito se estivesse calmo.

Nesse momento, Steerforth interveio.

- Então ele disse que eu era mesquinho, depois disse que eu era vil, e então eu o chamei de mendigo. Se estivesse calmo, talvez não o tivesse chamado de

mendigo. Mas chamei, e estou pronto para arcar com as consequências.

Sem talvez ponderar se havia de fato consequências com que arcar, senti-me inteiramente inflamado por aquele discurso galante. Ele também impressionou os meninos, pois houve entre eles um leve murmúrio, embora ninguém dissesse palavra.

- Estou surpreso, Steerforth, embora sua franqueza o honre. disse o sr. Creakle - , certamente o honre. estou surpreso, Steerforth, devo dizer, por você aplicar semelhante qualificativo a qualquer pessoa empregada e remunerada na Salem House, senhor.

English → Steerforth soltou uma breve risada.

- Isso não é resposta à minha observação, senhor. disse o sr. Creakle.. Espero mais do que isso de você, Steerforth.

Se, aos meus olhos, o sr. Mell parecia sem graça diante do belo rapaz, seria absolutamente impossível dizer quão sem graça parecia o sr. Creakle.. Que ele negue. disse Steerforth.

- Negar que é mendigo, Steerforth?. disse o sr. Creakle.. Ora, onde é que ele vai mendigar?

- Se ele próprio não é mendigo, um parente próximo dele é. disse Steerforth.. Dá no mesmo.

Ele lançou um olhar para mim, e a mão do sr. Mell deu leves palmadas em meu ombro. Ergui os olhos, com o rosto corado e remorso no coração, mas os olhos do sr. Mell estavam fixos em Steerforth. Ele continuou a afagar bondosamente meu ombro, porém olhava para Steerforth.

- Já que espera que eu me justifique, sr. Creakle. disse Steerforth - , e que explique o que quero dizer, o que tenho a dizer é que a mãe dele vive da caridade num asilo.

English → O sr. Mell continuou olhando para ele e afagando bondosamente meu ombro, e disse para si mesmo, num sussurro, se ouvi direito:. Sim, eu imaginava.

O sr. Creakle voltou-se para seu assistente com uma expressão severa e uma polidez laboriosa:

- Pois bem, o senhor ouviu o que este cavalheiro disse, sr. Mell. Tenha a bondade, por favor, de corrigi-lo diante da escola reunida.

- Ele está certo, senhor, e não há o que corrigir. respondeu o sr. Mell em meio a um silêncio mortal.. O que disse é verdade.

- Então tenha a bondade de declarar publicamente. disse o sr. Creakle, inclinando a cabeça para um lado e

girando os olhos pela escola. se isso alguma vez chegou ao meu conhecimento antes deste momento.

- Creio que não diretamente. respondeu ele.

- Ora, o senhor sabe que não. disse o sr. Creakle.. Não sabe, homem?

- Imagino que o senhor nunca tenha suposto que minhas condições materiais fossem muito boas. respondeu o assistente.. Sabe qual é, e sempre foi, minha posição aqui.

English → - Imagino, já que chegamos a esse ponto. disse o Sr. Creakle, com as veias tornando a inchar mais do que nunca - , que o senhor esteve o tempo todo numa posição errada e confundiu isto com uma escola de caridade. Sr. Mell, vamos nos separar, por favor. Quanto antes, melhor.

- Não há momento. respondeu o Sr. Mell, levantando-se. como o presente.

- O senhor é quem sabe!. disse o Sr. Creakle.

- Despeço-me do senhor, Sr. Creakle, e de todos vocês. disse o Sr. Mell, percorrendo a sala com os olhos e tornando a acariciar gentilmente meus ombros.. James Steerforth, o melhor voto que posso lhe deixar é que venha a se envergonhar do que fez hoje. Neste momento, preferiria vê-lo como qualquer coisa, menos

como amigo meu ou de qualquer pessoa por quem eu tenha interesse.

English → Mais uma vez, pousou a mão em meu ombro. depois, pegando a flauta e alguns livros de sua carteira, e deixando nela a chave para seu sucessor, saiu da escola com seus pertences debaixo do braço. O Sr. Creakle então fez, por intermédio de Tungay, um discurso em que agradeceu a Steerforth por ter defendido. embora talvez com calor excessivo. a independência e a respeitabilidade da Salem House. e concluiu apertando a mão de Steerforth, enquanto dávamos três vivas. Eu não sabia bem por quê, mas supus que fossem para Steerforth e, por isso, participei com ardor, embora me sentisse desgraçado. Em seguida, o Sr. Creakle castigou Tommy Traddles com a vara porque o encontrara em lágrimas, em vez de dando vivas, por causa da partida do Sr. Mell. e voltou para seu sofá, sua cama ou qualquer lugar de onde tivesse vindo.

English → Ficamos então entregues a nós mesmos e, pelo que recordo, olhamos uns para os outros muito desconcertados. Quanto a mim, sentia tanto remorso e arrependimento por minha participação no ocorrido que nada teria conseguido conter minhas lágrimas, exceto o receio de que Steerforth, que me olhava com frequência, como percebi, pudesse julgar pouco

amistoso. ou melhor, considerando nossa diferença de idade e o sentimento com que eu o contemplava, pouco respeitoso. que eu demonstrasse a emoção que me afligia. Ele estava muito zangado com Traddles e disse que se alegrava por ele ter recebido o castigo.

O pobre Traddles, que já passara da fase de ficar com a cabeça apoiada na carteira e agora se aliviava, como de costume, com uma profusão de esqueletos, disse que não se importava. O Sr. Mell fora maltratado.

- Quem o maltratou, sua menina?. perguntou Steerforth.

- Ora, você. respondeu Traddles.

- O que foi que eu fizé. perguntou Steerforth.

English → - O que você fez?. retrucou Traddles.. Feriu os sentimentos dele e o fez perder o emprego.

- Os sentimentos dele?. repetiu Steerforth com desdém.. Os sentimentos dele logo superarão isso, garanto. Não são como os seus, Srta. Traddles. Quanto ao emprego. que emprego precioso, não era? - , você supõe que não vou escrever para casa e providenciar para que ele receba algum dinheiro? Sua mariquinhas?

English → Julgamos muito nobre essa intenção de Steerforth, cuja mãe era viúva e rica e, segundo se dizia, faria quase tudo que ele lhe pedisse. Ficamos

todos extremamente contentes ao ver Traddles tão rebaixado e exaltamos Steerforth até os céus, sobretudo quando ele se dignou a nos dizer que fizera aquilo expressamente por nós e por nossa causa, e que nos concedera um grande benefício ao agir desinteressadamente. Mas devo dizer que, enquanto eu prosseguia com uma história no escuro naquela noite, a velha flauta do Sr. Mell pareceu soar tristemente em meus ouvidos mais de uma vez. e que, quando Steerforth enfim se cansou e fui me deitar, imaginei ouvi-la tocar tão pesarosamente em algum lugar que me senti inteiramente infeliz.

English → Logo me esqueci dele ao contemplar Steerforth, que, com a desenvoltura de um amador e sem livro algum. parecia-me saber tudo de cor - , assumiu algumas de suas turmas até que encontrassem um novo professor. O novo professor veio de uma escola de gramática. e, antes de iniciar suas funções, jantou certo dia na sala de visitas para ser apresentado a Steerforth. Steerforth aprovou-o plenamente e nos disse que ele era "um sujeito de primeira". Sem compreender exatamente que distinção erudita essa expressão significava, passei a respeitá-lo muito por isso e não tive dúvida alguma de seu saber superior, embora nunca se desse comigo ao trabalho. não que eu fosse alguém importante. que o Sr. Mell tivera.

Houve apenas outro acontecimento naquele semestre, fora da rotina escolar cotidiana, que me causou uma impressão ainda hoje sobrevivente. E sobrevive por muitas razões.

English → Certa tarde, quando todos estávamos atormentados até um estado de terrível confusão e o Sr. Creakle distribuía golpes por toda parte, Tungay entrou e bradou com sua habitual voz forte:.. Visitas para Copperfield!

Ele e o Sr. Creakle trocaram algumas palavras sobre quem eram os visitantes e a que sala deveriam ser conduzidos. então eu, que, como de costume, me levantara ao ouvir o anúncio e me sentia quase desfalecer de espanto, recebi ordem de subir pela escada dos fundos e colocar um colarinho limpo antes de me dirigir à sala de jantar. Obedeci com uma agitação e uma pressa de meu jovem espírito como jamais conhecera. e, quando cheguei à porta da sala e me ocorreu que poderia ser minha mãe. até então eu só pensara no Sr. ou na Srta. Murdstone - , retirei a mão da maçaneta e parei para soluçar antes de entrar.

English → A princípio, não vi ninguém. mas, sentindo uma pressão contra a porta, olhei ao redor dela e ali, para meu espanto, estavam o Sr. Peggotty e Ham, fazendo-me medidas com os chapéus e espremendo um ao outro contra a parede. Não consegui deixar de

rir, mas ria muito mais pela alegria de vê-los do que pela figura que faziam. Apertamos as mãos com grande cordialidade. e ri sem parar, até tirar o lenço do bolso e enxugar os olhos.

O Sr. Peggotty. que, recordo, não fechou a boca uma única vez durante a visita. mostrou grande preocupação ao me ver fazer isso e cutucou Ham para que dissesse alguma coisa.

- Anime-se, mestre Davy, meu rapaz!. disse Ham, com seu jeito sorridente.. Ora, como você cresceu!

- Eu cresci?. perguntei, enxugando os olhos. Que eu saiba, não chorava por nenhuma razão em particular. mas, de algum modo, rever velhos amigos me fazia chorar.

English → - Cresceu, mestre Davy, meu rapaz? Vejam como ele cresceu!. disse Ham.

- Como ele cresceu!. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

Eles me fizeram rir novamente ao rirem um do outro, e então nós três rimos até eu correr o risco de tornar a chorar.

- O senhor sabe como está mamãe, Sr. Peggotty?. perguntei.. E como está minha querida, querida e velha Peggotty?

- Extraordinariamente bem. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- E a pequena Em'ly e a Sra. Gummidge?

- Extraordinariamente bem. respondeu o Sr. Peggotty.

Fez-se silêncio. Para quebrá-lo, o Sr. Peggotty tirou dos bolsos duas lagostas enormes, um caranguejo gigantesco e uma grande sacola de lona cheia de camarões, e empilhou tudo nos braços de Ham.

- Veja. disse o Sr. Peggotty - , como sabíamos que você gostava de um acompanhamento saboroso para sua comida quando estava conosco, tomamos a liberdade. A velha senhora foi quem os cozinhou. A Sra. Gummidge os cozinhou. Sim. prosseguiu lentamente o Sr. Peggotty, que, a meu ver, se apegava ao assunto por não ter outro à mão - , asseguro-lhe que foi a Sra. Gummidge quem os cozinhou.

English → Expressei meus agradecimentos. e o Sr. Peggotty, depois de olhar para Ham, que permanecia sorrindo timidamente por cima dos mariscos, sem fazer qualquer tentativa de ajudá-lo, disse:

- Viemos, como vê, com vento e maré a nosso favor, num dos nossos barcos de Yarmouth até Gravesend. Minha irmã me escreveu o nome deste lugar e disse que, se algum dia eu viesse por acaso a Gravesend, deveria passar aqui, perguntar pelo mestre Davy e transmitir as lembranças dela, desejando-lhe humildemente todo o bem e contando que a família

estava extraordinariamente bem, com toda a certeza. A pequena Em'ly, veja, escreverá à minha irmã quando eu voltar, dizendo que o vi e que o senhor também estava extraordinariamente bem. assim fazemos a notícia dar uma volta completa.

Precisei refletir um pouco antes de compreender o que o Sr. Peggotty queria dizer com essa figura, que expressava um círculo completo de informações. Então lhe agradei de coração e, consciente de que corava, disse que supunha que a pequena Em'ly também estivesse mudada desde o tempo em que recolhíamos conchas e pedrinhas na praia.

English → - Está se tornando uma mulher, é isso que está acontecendo com ela. disse o Sr. Peggotty..

Pergunte a ELE.. Referia-se a Ham, que, por cima da sacola de camarões, irradiava alegria e concordância.

- E o rostinho bonito dela!. disse o Sr. Peggotty, com o próprio rosto brilhando como uma luz.

- E o que ela aprendeu!. disse Ham.

- E a letra dela!. disse o Sr. Peggotty.. Ora, é preta como azeviche! E tão grande que se pode enxergá-la de qualquer lugar.

Era absolutamente encantador observar o entusiasmo que tomava conta do Sr. Peggotty quando pensava em sua pequena favorita. Torno a vê-lo diante

de mim: seu rosto franco e peludo iluminado por um jubiloso amor e orgulho para os quais não encontro descrição. Seus olhos honestos se acendem e cintilam, como se algo luminoso lhes agitasse as profundezas. Seu peito largo se ergue de prazer. Suas mãos fortes e soltas se fecham em sua veemência. e ele enfatiza o que diz com um braço direito que, aos meus olhos de pigmeu, parece uma marreta.

English → Ham estava tão entusiasmado quanto ele. Creio que teriam falado muito mais sobre ela se não fossem intimidados pela entrada inesperada de Steerforth. Ao me ver num canto conversando com dois desconhecidos, ele interrompeu a canção que cantava e disse:. Não sabia que você estava aqui, jovem Copperfield!. pois aquela não era a sala de visitas habitual - , e passou por nós a caminho da saída.

Não sei ao certo se foi pelo orgulho de ter um amigo como Steerforth ou pelo desejo de lhe explicar como eu viera a ter um amigo como o Sr. Peggotty que o chamei quando ele se afastava. Mas eu disse, modestamente. meu Deus, como tudo isso me volta à memória depois de tanto tempo! - :

- Não vá embora, Steerforth, por favor. Estes são dois marinheiros de Yarmouth. pessoas muito boas e bondosas - , parentes de minha ama, que vieram de Gravesend para me ver.

English → - Ah, sim?. disse Steerforth, voltando.. Fico contente em conhecê-los. Como vão os dois?

Havia em suas maneiras uma naturalidade. alegre e ligeira, mas sem arrogância. que ainda acredito trazer consigo uma espécie de encantamento. Ainda creio que, graças a esse porte, à vivacidade, à voz encantadora, ao belo rosto e à bela figura e, tanto quanto sei, a algum poder inato de atração. que penso poucas pessoas possuírem - , ele carregava consigo um fascínio ao qual era uma fraqueza natural ceder e a que poucos conseguiam resistir. Não pude deixar de perceber quanto eles se agradaram dele e como pareceram abrir-lhe o coração num instante.

- Por favor, Sr. Peggotty, quando essa carta for enviada, diga ao pessoal de casa. falei. que o Sr. Steerforth é muito bondoso comigo e que não sei o que faria aqui sem ele.

English → - Que bobagem!.. disse Steerforth, rindo.. Não deve lhes dizer nada disso.

- E se algum dia o Sr. Steerforth for a Norfolk ou Suffolk enquanto eu estiver lá, Sr. Peggotty. prosseguí - , pode ter certeza de que o levarei a Yarmouth, se ele permitir, para conhecer sua casa. Você nunca viu uma casa tão boa, Steerforth. É feita de um barco!

- Feita de um barco, és. disse Steerforth.. É a espécie certa de casa para um marinheiro tão completo.

- É sim, senhor, é sim, senhor. disse Ham, abrindo um sorriso.. Tem razão, jovem cavalheiro! Mestre Davy, meu rapaz, o cavalheiro tem razão. Um marinheiro completo! Ah, ah! É exatamente isso que ele é!

O Sr. Peggotty ficou tão satisfeito quanto o sobrinho, embora sua modéstia o impedisse de reivindicar tão ruidosamente o elogio pessoal.

- Bem, senhor. disse ele, fazendo uma reverência, rindo baixinho e enfiando no peito as pontas do lenço do pescoço - , agradeço-lhe, senhor, agradeço-lhe! Faço o melhor que posso em meu ofício, senhor.

English → - Nem o melhor dos homens pode fazer mais, Sr. Peggotty. disse Steerforth. Já havia aprendido o nome dele.

- Aposto que é o que o próprio senhor faz. disse o Sr. Peggotty, balançando a cabeça - , e faz muito bem, muito bem mesmo! Agradeço-lhe, senhor. Sou-lhe grato, senhor, pela maneira acolhedora com que me recebe. Sou rude, senhor, mas estou pronto. ao menos espero estar pronto, compreende. Minha casa não é grande coisa de se ver, senhor, mas estará cordialmente a seu dispor se algum dia vier conhecê-la com o mestre Davy. Sou um verdadeiro caracol. disse o

Sr. Peggotty, usando a palavra no sentido de alguém lento para partir, pois tentara ir embora depois de cada frase e, de algum modo, sempre voltara - , mas desejo o bem e a felicidade aos dois!

English → Ham repetiu esse sentimento, e nos despedimos deles com a maior cordialidade. Naquela noite, quase me senti tentado a falar a Steerforth sobre a bonita pequena Em'ly, mas era tímido demais para mencionar o nome dela e temia demais que ele risse de mim. Recordo que pensei muito, e com certo desassossego, no fato de o Sr. Peggotty ter dito que ela estava se tornando uma mulher. mas concluí que isso era uma bobagem.

Levamos os mariscos. ou o "acompanhamento", como modestamente os chamara o Sr. Peggotty. para nosso quarto sem sermos vistos e fizemos naquela noite uma grande ceia. Mas Traddles não conseguiu sair-se bem nem mesmo dela. Era azarado demais até para atravessar uma ceia como qualquer outra pessoa. Passou mal durante a noite. ficou completamente prostrado. por causa do caranguejo. e, depois de receber tantos remédios que Demple, cujo pai era médico, disse serem suficientes para arruinar a constituição de um cavalo, recebeu um castigo e seis capítulos do Novo Testamento em grego por se recusar a confessar.

English → O restante do semestre é, em minha lembrança, uma confusão da luta e do esforço cotidianos de nossa vida. do verão que se extinguia e da mudança das estações. das manhãs geladas em que o sino nos arrancava da cama e do cheiro frio, frio das noites escuras em que o sino nos mandava de volta para ela. da sala de aula vespertina, mal iluminada e insuficientemente aquecida, e da sala matinal, que não passava de uma grande máquina de fazer tremer. da alternância entre carne bovina cozida e assada, carneiro cozido e assado. de nacos de pão com manteiga, livros de lições com as pontas dobradas, lousas rachadas, cadernos manchados de lágrimas, castigos com vara e régua, cortes de cabelo, domingos chuvosos, pudins de sebo e uma atmosfera suja de tinta envolvendo tudo.

English → mas, recordo-me bem de como a distante ideia das férias, depois de parecer durante um tempo imenso um ponto imóvel, começou a se aproximar e a crescer cada vez mais. De como passamos de contar meses a contar semanas, e depois dias. e de como então comecei a temer que não mandassem me buscar e, quando soube por Steerforth que haviam mandado e que eu certamente iria para casa, tive vagos pressentimentos de que antes quebraria a perna. De como o dia do encerramento mudou depressa de lugar: da semana depois da próxima para a próxima semana,

esta semana, depois de amanhã, amanhã, hoje, esta noite. quando eu já estava dentro da diligência postal para Yarmouth, voltando para casa.

Tive muitos sonos interrompidos dentro da diligência para Yarmouth e muitos sonhos incoerentes com todas essas coisas. Mas, quando despertava a intervalos, o terreno do lado de fora da janela não era o pátio da Salem House, e o som em meus ouvidos não era o do Sr. Creakle castigando Traddles, mas o do cocheiro incitando os cavalos.



CAPÍTULO 8. Minhas Férias. em Especial, Uma Tarde Feliz

English → Quando chegamos, antes do amanhecer, à hospedaria onde parava a diligência postal. que não era aquela em que vivia meu amigo garçom - , conduziram-me a um belo quartinho com a palavra GOLFINHO pintada na porta. Eu estava com muito frio, bem sei, apesar do chá quente que me haviam dado diante de uma grande lareira no andar de baixo. e fiquei muito contente de me enfiar na cama do Golfinho, puxar os cobertores do Golfinho sobre a cabeça e adormecer.

O transportador, Sr. Barkis, viria me buscar às nove da manhã. Levantei-me às oito, um pouco tonto por ter dormido tão pouco, e estava pronto antes da hora marcada. Ele me recebeu exatamente como se não houvessem transcorrido nem cinco minutos desde a última vez em que estivéramos juntos, e como se eu tivesse apenas entrado no hotel para trocar uma moeda de seis pence ou algo semelhante.

English → Assim que eu e meu baú estávamos na carroça e o transportador se acomodara, o cavalo preguiçoso partiu conosco em seu passo habitual.

- O senhor parece muito bem, Sr. Barkis. falei, pensando que ele gostaria de saber disso.

O Sr. Barkis esfregou a face com o punho da manga e depois olhou para ele, como se esperasse encontrar ali um pouco do viço. mas não manifestou de outro modo que recebera o elogio.

- Entreguei seu recado, Sr. Barkis. disse eu.. Escrevi para Peggotty.

- Ah!. disse o Sr. Barkis.

O Sr. Barkis parecia mal-humorado e respondeu secamente.

- Não foi certo, Sr. Barkis?. perguntei, depois de hesitar um pouco.

- Bem, não. respondeu o Sr. Barkis.

- O recado não estava certo?

- Talvez o recado estivesse certo. disse o Sr. Barkis - , mas a coisa terminou aí.

Sem compreender o que queria dizer, repeti com curiosidade:. Terminou aí, Sr. Barkis?

- Não deu em nada. explicou ele, olhando-me de lado.. Nenhuma resposta.

English → - Esperava-se uma resposta, Sr. Barkis?. perguntei, arregalando os olhos, pois isso era uma novidade para mim.

- Quando um homem diz que está disposto. disse o Sr. Barkis, voltando lentamente os olhos para mim - , é o mesmo que dizer que esse homem está esperando uma resposta.

- E então, Sr. Barkis?

- Então. disse o Sr. Barkis, tornando a dirigir os olhos para as orelhas do cavalo - , esse homem está esperando uma resposta desde então.

- O senhor disse isso a ela, Sr. Barkis?

- Não... não. resmungou o Sr. Barkis, refletindo sobre o assunto.. Não tenho motivo para ir dizer isso a ela. Eu mesmo nunca lhe disse seis palavras. não vou dizer isso a ela.

- Gostaria que eu o fizesse, Sr. Barkis?. perguntei, hesitante.. Você poderia lhe dizer, se quisesse. respondeu o Sr. Barkis, lançando-me outro olhar demorado - , que Barkis estava esperando uma resposta. Você diz... como é mesmo o nome?

English → - O nome dela?.

- Ah! - disse o senhor Barkis, fazendo um aceno com a cabeça!

- Peggotty!

- Nome de batismo? Ou nome de família? - perguntou o senhor Barkis!

- Ah, esse não é o nome de batismo dela. O nome de batismo é Clara!

- É mesmo? - disse o senhor Barkis!

Ele pareceu encontrar nessa circunstância uma fonte inesgotável de reflexão e ficou algum tempo meditando e assobiando intimamente!

- Bem! - retomou ele por fim. - Você diz: "Peggotty! Barkis está esperando uma resposta." Talvez ela diga: "Resposta a quê?" Você diz: "Àquilo que lhe contei." "E o que é?", pergunta ela. "Barkis está disposto", diz você!

O senhor Barkis acompanhou essa sugestão extremamente engenhosa com uma cotovelada que me provocou uma bela pontada no lado do corpo. Depois disso, tornou a se curvar sobre o cavalo à sua maneira habitual e não voltou a mencionar o assunto, exceto quando, meia hora depois, tirou do bolso um pedaço de giz e escreveu na parte interna da cobertura da carroça: "Clara Peggotty" - aparentemente como lembrete particular!

English → Ah, que sensação estranha era voltar para casa quando ela já não era minha casa, e descobrir que cada objeto para o qual eu olhava me fazia recordar o antigo lar feliz, semelhante a um sonho que eu nunca mais poderia sonhar! Os dias em que minha mãe, Peggotty e eu éramos tudo uns para os outros, sem

ninguém que se interpusesse entre nós, surgiram diante de mim com tanta tristeza ao longo da estrada que não tenho certeza de ter ficado contente por estar ali - nem de que não teria preferido permanecer longe e esquecê-los na companhia de Steerforth!

English → O transportador deixou minha caixa junto ao portão do jardim e partiu. Caminhei pela vereda em direção à casa, lançando olhares às janelas e temendo, a cada passo, ver o senhor Murdstone ou a senhorita Murdstone contemplando-me sombriamente de uma delas. Mas, nenhum rosto apareceu; e, chegando à casa e sabendo como abrir a porta antes que escurecesse, sem bater, entrei com passos silenciosos e tímidos.

Deus sabe quão infantil pode ter sido a lembrança que despertou em mim o som da voz de minha mãe na velha sala, quando pus os pés no vestíbulo. Ela cantava em voz baixa. Creio que devo ter ficado deitado em seus braços e ouvido-a cantar assim para mim quando eu era somente um bebê. A melodia era nova para mim e, no entanto, tão antiga que encheu meu coração até a borda, como um amigo que regressasse depois de uma longa ausência.

English → Pelo modo solitário e pensativo com que minha mãe murmurava sua canção, julguei que estivesse sozinha. Entrei suavemente no aposento. Ela estava sentada junto ao fogo, amamentando um bebê,

cuja mãozinha segurava contra o próprio pescoço. Seus olhos estavam baixados para o rosto da criança, e ela cantava para ela. Eu tinha razão até certo ponto: não havia ali nenhuma outra companhia!

Falei com ela; minha mãe sobressaltou-se e soltou um grito. Mas, ao me ver, chamou-me de seu querido Davy, seu próprio menino! E, atravessando metade da sala para vir ao meu encontro, ajoelhou-se no chão, beijou-me, apoiou minha cabeça em seu peito, perto da pequena criatura que ali se aninhava, e levou a mãozinha dela aos meus lábios!

Eu desejaria ter morrido. Desejaria ter morrido naquele momento, com aquele sentimento no coração! Eu estaria mais preparado para o Céu do que nunca estive desde então.

English → - Ele é seu irmão - disse minha mãe, acariciando-me. - Davy, meu lindo menino! Minha pobre criança! - Então me beijou repetidas vezes e envolveu meu pescoço com os braços. Era o que estava fazendo quando Peggotty entrou correndo, deixou-se cair no chão ao nosso lado e, durante quinze minutos, ficou fora de si de alegria por nós dois!

Ao que parecia, eu não era esperado tão cedo, pois o transportador chegara muito antes do horário habitual. Parecia também que o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone haviam saído para fazer uma visita na vizinhança e não

regressariam antes da noite. Eu nunca esperara por isso. Nunca imaginara ser possível que nós três pudéssemos ficar juntos e sem perturbação mais uma vez; e, por algum tempo, senti como se os antigos dias houvessem voltado.

English → Jantamos juntos junto à lareira. Peggotty estava ali para nos servir, mas minha mãe não permitiu e a fez jantar conosco. Eu tinha meu velho prato, com a imagem marrom de um navio de guerra a toda vela, que Peggotty guardara em algum lugar durante todo o tempo em que estive ausente e que, segundo disse, não teria permitido que quebrassem nem por cem libras. Tinha minha velha caneca com o nome David e meus antigos garfinho e faquinha que não cortavam!

Enquanto estávamos à mesa, achei que era uma ocasião favorável para contar a Peggotty a respeito do senhor Barkis; antes que eu terminasse de lhe contar tudo, ela começou a rir e a cobrir o rosto com o avental!

- Peggotty - disse minha mãe. - O que foi?.

Peggotty somente riu ainda mais e manteve o avental apertado contra o rosto quando minha mãe tentou afastá-lo, permanecendo sentada como se tivesse a cabeça dentro de um saco.

English → - O que você está fazendo, sua criatura tola? - perguntou minha mãe, rindo!

- Ah, que homem importuno! - exclamou Peggotty. - Ele quer se casar comigo!

- Seria um casamento muito bom para você, não seria? - disse minha mãe!

- Ah! Não sei - disse Peggotty. - Não me pergunte. Eu não o aceitaria nem que fosse feito de ouro. E não aceitaria ninguém!

- Então por que você não lhe diz isso, sua criatura ridícula? - perguntou minha mãe!

- Dizer-lhe isso? - retrucou Peggotty, espiando por detrás do avental. - Ele nunca me disse uma palavra a esse respeito. Sabe que é melhor não fazê-lo. Se tivesse o atrevimento de me dizer alguma coisa, eu lhe daria uma bofetada!

Seu rosto estava tão vermelho quanto qualquer rosto que eu já tivesse visto, creio eu; mas ela só tornava a cobri-lo por alguns instantes quando era acometida por um violento acesso de riso e, depois de duas ou três dessas crises, continuou a jantar!

English → Notei que minha mãe, embora sorrisse quando Peggotty olhava para ela, se tornava mais séria e pensativa. Desde o primeiro instante, eu percebera que ela estava mudada. Seu rosto ainda era muito bonito, mas parecia fatigado pelas preocupações e delicado demais; e sua mão era tão fina e branca que

me parecia quase transparente. Porém, àquilo se acrescentava a mudança a que agora me refiro: estava em seus modos, que se tornaram ansiosos e inquietos. Por fim, estendeu a mão, pousou-a afetuosamente sobre a mão de sua velha criada e disse:

- Peggotty, querida, você não vai se casar, vaiá.

- Eu, senhora? - respondeu Peggotty, arregalando os olhos. - Deus a abençoe, não.

- Nem por enquanto? - perguntou minha mãe com ternura!

- Nunca! - exclamou Peggotty!

Minha mãe tomou-lhe a mão e disse:

- Não me deixe, Peggotty. Fique comigo. Talvez não seja por muito tempo. O que eu faria sem vocês.

English → - Eu deixar a senhora, minha querida! - exclamou Peggotty. - Nem por tudo deste mundo. Ora, o que pôs isso nessa sua cabecinha tola? - Pois Peggotty tinha o antigo costume de falar às vezes com minha mãe como se ela fosse uma criança!

Mas minha mãe não respondeu, limitando-se a agradecer-lhe, e Peggotty continuou a falar à sua maneira!

- Eu deixar a senhora? Até parece! Peggotty ir embora e abandoná-la? Eu queria vê-la tentar! Não,

não, não - disse Peggotty, sacudindo a cabeça e cruzando os braços. - Ela não fará isso, minha querida. Não é que não existam certas Gatas que ficariam muito satisfeitas se ela fosse embora, mas não terão esse prazer. Vão ficar contrariadas. Ficarei com a senhora até me tornar uma velha rabugenta e irritadiça. E, quando eu estiver surda demais, manca demais, cega demais e falando embolado demais por falta de dentes para ter qualquer utilidade, até mesmo para alguém encontrar defeitos em mim, então irei procurar meu Davy e lhe pedirei que me acolha!

English → - E eu, Peggotty - disse eu - , ficarei contente em vê-la e a receberei como uma rainha!

- Abençoado seja seu querido coração! - exclamou Peggotty. - Sei que receberá! - E beijou-me antecipadamente, em grato reconhecimento de minha hospitalidade. Depois disso, tornou a cobrir a cabeça com o avental e riu mais uma vez por causa do senhor Barkis. Depois, tirou o bebê do pequeno berço e cuidou dele. Depois, retirou a mesa do jantar; depois, voltou usando outra touca e trazendo sua caixa de costura, a régua de uma jarda e o pedaço de vela de cera, tudo exatamente como sempre fora!

English → Sentamo-nos ao redor do fogo e conversamos deliciosamente. Contei-lhes que mestre severo era o senhor Creakle, e elas tiveram muita pena

de mim. Contei-lhes que excelente rapaz era Steerforth e como me protegia, e Peggotty disse que caminharia vinte milhas para vê-lo. Tomei o pequeno bebê nos braços quando estava acordado e cuidei dele com carinho. Quando tornou a adormecer, aconcheguei-me ao lado de minha mãe, conforme meu antigo costume, interrompido havia tanto tempo, e fiquei sentado com os braços em volta de sua cintura e minha pequena face corada apoiada em seu ombro; mais uma vez senti seus belos cabelos caírem sobre mim - como a asa de um anjo, segundo eu costumava pensar, lembro-me - e fui realmente muito feliz!

Enquanto eu permanecia assim, olhando para o fogo e vendo imagens nas brasas incandescentes, quase acreditei que nunca estivera ausente; que o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone eram imagens como aquelas e desapareceriam quando o fogo baixasse; e que nada de tudo quanto eu recordava era real, exceto minha mãe, Peggotty e eu!

English → Peggotty cerziu uma meia enquanto conseguiu enxergar e depois ficou sentada com ela enfiada na mão esquerda como uma luva e a agulha na direita, pronta para dar outro ponto sempre que surgisse uma chama. Não consigo imaginar a quem poderiam pertencer as meias que Peggotty estava sempre cerzindo, nem de onde poderia provir aquele

inesgotável suprimento de meias necessitadas de remendo. Desde minha mais remota infância, ela parece ter estado sempre ocupada com essa espécie de costura e nunca, por acaso algum, com qualquer outra.

- Eu me pergunto - disse Peggotty, que às vezes era tomada por um acesso de curiosidade a respeito dos assuntos mais inesperados - o que terá acontecido à tia-avó de Davy. - Ora, Peggotty! - observou minha mãe, despertando de um devaneio. - Que absurdo você está dizendo.

- Bem, mas eu realmente me pergunto, senhora - disse Peggotty!

- O que pode ter posto tal pessoa em sua cabeça? - perguntou minha mãe. - Não existe mais ninguém no mundo que possa entrar nela?.

English → - Não sei como isso acontece - disse Peggotty - , a menos que seja por eu ser tola, mas minha cabeça nunca consegue escolher as pessoas que entram nela. Elas vêm e vão, ou não vêm e não vão, conforme bem entendem. Eu me pergunto o que terá acontecido com ela!

- Como você é absurda, Peggotty! - respondeu minha mãe. - Seria possível imaginar que você desejasse uma segunda visita dela!

- Deus me livre! - exclamou Peggotty!

- Então não fale de coisas tão desagradáveis, seja boazinha - disse minha mãe. - Sem dúvida, a senhorita Betsey está encerrada em sua casa de campo à beira-mar e continuará lá. De qualquer modo, não é provável que volte a nos incomodar!

- Não! - refletiu Peggotty. - Não, isso não é nada provável. Eu me pergunto se, quando ela morrer, deixará alguma coisa para Davy!

- Meu Deus do céu, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe - , que mulher disparatada você é! Ainda mais sabendo que ela se ofendeu simplesmente porque o pobre menino querido nasceu!

English → - Suponho que agora ela não estaria disposta a perdoá-lo - insinuou Peggotty!

- Por que agora ela estaria disposta a perdoá-lo? - perguntou minha mãe, um tanto ríspida!

- Agora que ele tem um irmão, quero dizer - disse Peggotty!

Minha mãe começou imediatamente a chorar e perguntou como Peggotty ousava dizer semelhante coisa!

- Como se este pobre inocente em seu berço já tivesse feito algum mal a você ou a qualquer outra

pessoa, sua ciumenta! - disse ela. - Seria muito melhor você ir se casar com o senhor Barkis, o transportador. Por que não vaiá.

- Eu faria a senhorita Murdstone feliz se o fizesse - disse Peggotty!

- Que mau gênio você tem, Peggotty! - respondeu minha mãe. - Você tem tanto ciúme da senhorita Murdstone quanto uma criatura ridícula poderia ter. Suponho que queira guardar as chaves e distribuir pessoalmente todas as coisas? Não me surpreenderia se quisesse. Quando sabe que ela só faz isso por bondade e com as melhores intenções! Você sabe que é assim, Peggotty; sabe muito bem!

English → Peggotty murmurou algo no sentido de "Malditas boas intenções!" e mais alguma coisa indicando que havia boas intenções em excesso por toda parte!

- Sei o que você quer dizer, sua rabugenta - disse minha mãe. - Eu a compreendo perfeitamente, Peggotty. Você sabe disso, e me admira que não fique vermelha como fogo. Mas tratemos de um ponto por vez. A senhorita Murdstone é o ponto agora, Peggotty, e você não escapará dele. Não a ouviu dizer repetidas vezes que me considera leviana demais e... e..!

- Bonita - sugeriu Peggotty!

- Bem - respondeu minha mãe, rindo pela metade - , e, se ela é tola o bastante para dizer isso, podem me culpará.

- Ninguém diz que podem - respondeu Peggotty!

English → - Não, de fato espero que não! - respondeu minha mãe. - Você não a ouviu dizer repetidas vezes que, por esse motivo, desejava poupar-me de muitas preocupações para as quais julga que não tenho aptidão, e para as quais eu própria realmente nem sei se TENHO aptidão; e ela não se levanta cedo e se deita tarde, andando constantemente de um lado para outro? Não faz toda espécie de coisas e não vasculha toda espécie de lugares, carvoeiras, despensas e não sei mais onde, o que não pode ser muito agradável? E você pretende insinuar que não existe nisso uma espécie de dedicação?.

- Não estou insinuando coisa alguma - disse Peggotty!

- Está, sim, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe. - Você nunca faz outra coisa, exceto seu trabalho. Está sempre insinuando. Deleita-se com isso. E quando fala das boas intenções do senhor Murdstone..!

- Nunca falei delas - disse Peggotty!

English → - Não, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe - , mas insinuou. Foi o que acabei de lhe dizer. Esse é seu

pior defeito. Você sempre INSISTE em insinuar. Eu disse naquele momento que a compreendia, e agora vê que compreendi. Quando fala das boas intenções do senhor Murdstone e finge menosprezá-las (pois não creio que realmente o faça em seu coração, Peggotty), deve estar tão convencida quanto eu de como são boas e de como o orientam em tudo. Se ele pareceu um pouco severo com certa pessoa, Peggotty - você compreende, e tenho certeza de que Davy também, que não estou me referindo a ninguém aqui presente - , é somente porque está convencido de que isso beneficia certa pessoa. Naturalmente, ele ama certa pessoa por minha causa e age unicamente para o bem dessa pessoa. É mais capaz de julgar isso do que eu, pois sei muito bem que sou uma criatura fraca, leviana e pueril, enquanto ele é um homem firme, grave e sério. E ele tem - disse minha mãe, enquanto as lágrimas geradas por sua natureza afetuosa lhe deslizavam pelo rosto - , tem muito trabalho comigo; e eu deveria ser muito grata a ele e muito submissa, até em meus pensamentos; e, quando não sou, Peggotty, fico aflita, condeno a mim mesma, começo a duvidar do meu próprio coração e não sei o que fazer!

English → Peggotty ficou sentada com o queixo apoiado no pé da meia, olhando silenciosamente para o fogo!

- Pronto, Peggotty - disse minha mãe, mudando de tom - , não vamos brigar uma com a outra, pois eu não suportaria. Você é minha verdadeira amiga, eu sei, se tenho alguma neste mundo. Quando a chamo de criatura ridícula, de pessoa irritante ou de qualquer coisa assim, Peggotty, quero dizer somente que você é minha verdadeira amiga e sempre foi, desde a noite em que o senhor Copperfield me trouxe pela primeira vez para esta casa e você saiu até o portão para me receber.

Peggotty não demorou a responder e a ratificar o tratado de amizade, dando-me um de seus melhores abraços. Creio que na época tive alguns vislumbres do verdadeiro caráter daquela conversa; mas agora tenho certeza de que a boa criatura a iniciou e desempenhou seu papel nela somente para que minha mãe pudesse consolar-se com o pequeno resumo contraditório ao qual se entregara. O plano foi eficaz, pois me lembro de que minha mãe pareceu mais tranquila durante o restante da noite e de que Peggotty passou a observá-la menos.

English → Depois de tomarmos o chá, de cobrirmos as cinzas e de aparmos os pavios das velas, li para Peggotty um capítulo do Livro dos Crocodilos, em lembrança dos velhos tempos - ela o tirou do bolso; não sei se o guardara ali desde então - , e depois

falamos sobre Salem House, o que me levou novamente a Steerforth, meu grande assunto. Estávamos muito felizes; e aquela noite, a última de sua espécie e destinada para sempre a encerrar aquele volume de minha vida, nunca desaparecerá de minha memória.

Eram quase dez horas quando ouvimos o ruído de rodas. Todos nos levantamos, e minha mãe disse apressadamente que, como era tão tarde e o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone aprovavam horários adiantados para os jovens, talvez fosse melhor eu ir para a cama. Beije-i-a e subi diretamente com minha vela, antes que eles entrassem. Para minha imaginação infantil, enquanto eu subia ao quarto em que estivera preso, pareceu que eles traziam para dentro da casa uma rajada de ar frio que dissipava como uma pluma a antiga atmosfera familiar!

English → Senti-me inquieto diante da ideia de descer para o café da manhã, pois não via o senhor Murdstone desde o dia em que cometera minha memorável ofensa. Entretanto, como era inevitável, desci, depois de duas ou três falsas partidas em que cheguei à metade do caminho e de igual número de corridas na ponta dos pés de volta ao meu quarto, e apresentei-me na sala!

Ele estava parado diante do fogo, de costas para ele, enquanto a senhorita Murdstone preparava o chá. Olhou-me fixamente quando entrei, mas não deu sinal algum de reconhecimento. Depois de um momento de hesitação, aproximei-me e disse: - Peço-lhe perdão, senhor. Sinto muito pelo que fiz e espero que me perdoe!

- Fico contente em saber que está arrependido, David
- respondeu ele!

A mão que ele me ofereceu era aquela que eu havia mordido. Não consegui impedir que meus olhos repousassem por um instante sobre uma marca vermelha nela; mas a marca não era tão vermelha quanto eu fiquei ao deparar com aquela expressão sinistra em seu rosto!

English → - Como vai, senhora? - perguntei à senhorita Murdstone!

- Ah, meu Deus! - suspirou a senhorita Murdstone, oferecendo-me a colherinha da caixa de chá em vez dos dedos. - Quanto duram as férias?.

- Um mês, senhora!

- Contando a partir de quando?.

- De hoje, senhora!

- Ah! - disse a senhorita Murdstone. - Então já se foi um dia!

Ela mantinha assim um calendário das férias e, todas as manhãs, riscava um dia exatamente da mesma maneira. Fazia isso sombriamente até chegar a dez; mas, quando entrou nos dois algarismos, tornou-se mais esperançosa e, à medida que o tempo avançava, chegou até a ficar jocosa!

Foi precisamente naquele primeiro dia que tive a infelicidade de lançá-la, embora em geral não fosse sujeita a semelhante fraqueza, num estado de violenta consternação. Entrei na sala onde ela e minha mãe estavam sentadas; e, como o bebê (que tinha somente algumas semanas de vida) se encontrava no colo de minha mãe, tomei-o nos braços com todo o cuidado. De repente, a senhorita Murdstone soltou tamanho grito que quase o deixei cair.

English → - Minha querida Jane! - exclamou minha mãe!

- Santo Deus, Clara, você está vendo? - exclamou a senhorita Murdstone!

- Vendo o quê, minha querida Jane? - perguntou minha mãe. - Onde?.

- Ele o pegou! - gritou a senhorita Murdstone. - O menino está com o bebê.

Ela ficou prostrada de horror; mas enrijeceu-se para investir contra mim e tirá-lo de meus braços. Depois, sentiu-se desfalecer; e ficou tão mal que foram obrigados a lhe dar conhaque de cereja. Quando se recuperou, proibiu-me solenemente de voltar a tocar em meu irmão sob qualquer pretexto; e minha pobre mãe, que, eu percebia, desejava o contrário, confirmou humildemente a proibição, dizendo: - Sem dúvida você tem razão, minha querida Jane!

Em outra ocasião, quando nós três estávamos juntos, esse mesmo querido bebê - era verdadeiramente querido para mim, por causa de nossa mãe - foi o motivo inocente de a senhorita Murdstone perder a calma. Minha mãe, que observara os olhos dele enquanto repousava em seu colo, disse:.

English → - Davy! Venha cá! - e olhou para os meus!

Vi a senhorita Murdstone pousar o colar de contas!

- Eu afirmo - disse minha mãe, com brandura - que são exatamente iguais. Suponho que sejam como os meus. Creio que têm a mesma cor que os meus. Mas são maravilhosamente parecidos!

- Do que você está falando, Clara? - perguntou a senhorita Murdstone!

- Minha querida Jane - titubeou minha mãe, um pouco constrangida pelo tom áspero da pergunta - ,

descobri que os olhos do bebê e os de Davy são exatamente iguais!

- Clara! - disse a senhorita Murdstone, levantando-se com raiva. - Às vezes você é uma verdadeira tola!

- Minha querida Jane - protestou minha mãe!

- Uma verdadeira tola - disse a senhorita Murdstone.
- Quem mais compararia o bebê de meu irmão ao seu menino? Eles não são nem um pouco parecidos. São exatamente diferentes. São inteiramente distintos em todos os aspectos. Espero que continuem assim para sempre. Não ficarei aqui sentada ouvindo tais comparações. - Dito isso, saiu a passos duros e fez a porta bater atrás de si!

English → Em suma, eu não era um dos favoritos da Srta. Murdstone. Em suma, ali eu não era o favorito de ninguém, nem sequer de mim mesmo. pois os que gostavam de mim não podiam demonstrá-lo, e os que não gostavam o mostravam com tanta clareza que eu tinha a dolorosa consciência de parecer sempre constrangido, grosseiro e enfadonho.

English → Eu sentia que os deixava tão pouco à vontade quanto eles me deixavam. Se eu entrasse na sala onde estavam conversando e minha mãe parecesse alegre, uma nuvem de ansiedade se insinuava em seu rosto desde o instante de minha

entrada. Se o Sr. Murdstone estivesse no melhor dos humores, eu o refreava. Se a Srta. Murdstone estivesse no pior, eu o intensificava. Tinha discernimento suficiente para saber que minha mãe era sempre a vítima. que temia falar comigo ou tratar-me com bondade, para não ofendê-los pela maneira como o fizesse e receber depois uma reprimenda. que vivia não apenas receosa de cometer alguma falta, mas também de que eu a cometesse, e observava inquieta as expressões deles ao menor movimento meu. Por isso, resolvi manter-me longe deles tanto quanto pudesse. e durante muitas horas de inverno ouvi o relógio da igreja bater enquanto permanecia em meu quarto desolado, envolto em meu pequeno sobretudo e curvado sobre um livro.

English → Às vezes, à noite, eu ia me sentar com Peggotty na cozinha. Ali me sentia confortável e não tinha medo de ser eu mesmo. Mas nenhuma dessas duas alternativas era aprovada na sala. O espírito de tormento que ali predominava pôs fim a ambas. Ainda me consideravam necessário à educação de minha pobre mãe e, como uma de suas provações, eu não podia ter permissão para me ausentar.

- David. disse o Sr. Murdstone certo dia, depois do jantar, quando eu ia sair da sala como de costume - , lamento observar que você tem uma natureza taciturna.

- Tão mal-humorado quanto um urso!. disse a Srta. Murdstone.

Parei e baixe a cabeça.

- Pois bem, David. disse o Sr. Murdstone - , uma natureza taciturna e obstinada é, de todos os temperamentos, o pior.

- E a natureza do menino. observou sua irmã. é, entre todas as desse tipo que já vi, a mais arraigada e teimosa. Creio, minha querida Clara, que até você deve perceber isso.

English → - Peço-lhe perdão, minha querida Jane. disse minha mãe - , mas você tem absoluta certeza. sei que me desculpará, querida Jane. de que compreende Davy?

- Eu me envergonharia um pouco de mim mesma, Clara. respondeu a Srta. Murdstone - , se não conseguisse compreender o menino, ou qualquer menino. Não alego possuir profundidade, mas reivindico para mim o bom senso.

- Sem dúvida, minha querida Jane. respondeu minha mãe - , sua compreensão é muito vigorosa...

- Ora, não! Por favor, não diga isso, Clara. interrompeu a Srta. Murdstone, irritada.

- Mas tenho certeza de que é. continuou minha mãe - , e todos sabem disso. Eu mesma me benefico tanto dela, de tantas maneiras. ou ao menos deveria - , que ninguém pode estar mais convencido disso do que eu. e, portanto, falo com grande hesitação, minha querida Jane, asseguro-lhe.

English → - Digamos que não compreendo o menino, Clara. respondeu a Srta. Murdstone, ajeitando as pequenas algemas nos pulsos.. Concordemos, por favor, que não o compreendo de modo algum. Ele é profundo demais para mim. Talvez, porém, a perspicácia de meu irmão lhe permita alguma compreensão do caráter dele. E creio que meu irmão falava sobre esse assunto quando nós o interrompemos de maneira não muito decorosa.

- Creio, Clara. disse o Sr. Murdstone, em voz baixa e grave - , que pode haver juízes melhores e mais imparciais para uma questão dessas do que você.

- Edward. respondeu minha mãe, timidamente - , você julga todas as questões muito melhor do que eu pretendo julgar. Tanto você quanto Jane. Eu apenas disse...

- Você apenas disse algo fraco e irrefletido. respondeu ele.. Procure não tornar a fazê-lo, minha querida Clara, e vigie a si mesma.

Os lábios de minha mãe se moveram, como se respondesse "Sim, meu querido Edward", mas ela não disse nada em voz alta.

English → - Eu dizia, David. falou o Sr. Murdstone, voltando rigidamente a cabeça e os olhos para mim - , que lamentava observar que você tem uma natureza taciturna. Não posso permitir que semelhante caráter se desenvolva diante de meus olhos sem fazer um esforço para melhorá-lo. O senhor deve se empenhar em mudá-lo. Nós devemos nos empenhar em mudá-lo pelo senhor.

- Peço-lhe perdão, senhor. balbuciei.. Desde que voltei, nunca tive a intenção de ser taciturno.

- Não se refugie numa mentira, senhor!. retrucou ele com tamanha ferocidade que vi minha mãe estender involuntariamente a mão trêmula, como se quisesse interpor-se entre nós.. Em sua obstinação, você se retirou para o próprio quarto. Ficou lá quando deveria estar aqui. Agora sabe, de uma vez por todas, que exijo que fique aqui, e não lá. Além disso, exijo que traga consigo obediência para cá. Você me conhece, David. Farei com que isso seja cumprido.

English → A senhorita Murdstone soltou uma risada rouca.

- Exigirei uma atitude respeitosa, imediata e solícita para comigo. prosseguiu ele - , para com Jane Murdstone e para com sua mãe. Não permitirei que esta sala seja evitada como se estivesse contaminada, ao capricho de uma criança. Sente-se.

Ele me deu uma ordem como se eu fosse um cão, e obedeci como um cão.

- Mais uma coisa. disse ele.. Observo que você tem apego a companhias inferiores e vulgares. Não deve conviver com os criados. A cozinha não o aperfeiçoará nos muitos aspectos em que você precisa melhorar. Quanto à mulher que o favorece, nada direi, pois você, Clara. acrescentou, dirigindo-se a minha mãe em voz mais baixa - , por antigas relações e fantasias há muito arraigadas, tem a respeito dela uma fraqueza que ainda não foi superada.

- Uma ilusão absolutamente inexplicável!. disse a senhorita Murdstone.

- Digo apenas. retomou ele, dirigindo-se a mim. que desaprovo sua preferência pela companhia de alguém como a senhora Peggotty e que ela deve ser abandonada. Agora, David, você me compreende e sabe qual será a consequência se deixar de me obedecer ao pé da letra.

English → Eu sabia muito bem. talvez melhor do que ele imaginava, no que dizia respeito à minha pobre mãe. e obedeci-lhe ao pé da letra. Não tornei a me retirar para meu quarto nem a procurar refúgio junto a Peggotty. sentei-me, porém, cansado na sala, dia após dia, aguardando a noite e a hora de dormir.

Que penosa contenção supor-tei, sentado na mesma posição durante horas e horas, com medo de mover um braço ou uma perna para que a senhorita Murdstone não se queixasse. como fazia ao menor pretexto. de minha inquietação, e com medo até de mover os olhos para que ela não surpreendesse em mim algum olhar de desagrado ou de observação que lhe proporcionasse novo motivo de queixa! Que tédio intolerável ficar ouvindo o tique-taque do relógio, observando as pequenas contas reluzentes de aço enquanto a senhorita Murdstone as enfiava, imaginando se algum dia ela se casaria e, nesse caso, com que espécie de homem infeliz. contando as divisões da moldura da lareira e deixando meus olhos vagarem até o teto, por entre os arabescos e espirais do papel de parede!

English → Que caminhadas fiz sozinho por caminhos lamacentos, durante o mau tempo do inverno, levando comigo por toda parte aquela sala, com o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone dentro dela: uma carga

monstruosa que eu era obrigado a suportar, um pesadelo diurno impossível de interromper, um peso que pairava sobre minha inteligência e a embotava!

Que refeições fiz em silêncio e constrangimento, sempre sentindo que havia uma faca e um garfo em excesso, e eram os meus. um apetite em excesso, e era o meu. um prato e uma cadeira em excesso, e eram os meus. uma pessoa em excesso, e essa pessoa era eu!



Preface

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

por Charles Dickens

DAVID COPPERFIELD

Por Charles Dickens

DEDICADO COM CARINHO AO SR. E À SRA. RICHARD WATSON, DE
ROCKINGHAM, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

SUMÁRIO

Original English Version

by Charles Dickens

DAVID COPPERFIELD

By Charles Dickens

AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED TO THE HON. Mr. AND Mrs. RICHARD
WATSON, OF ROCKINGHAM, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

CONTENTS

Tradução Integral em Português

por Charles Dickens

DAVID COPPERFIELD

Por Charles Dickens

AFETUOSAMENTE DEDICADO A O EXMO. SR. E A EXMA. SRA. RICHARD
WATSON, DE ROCKINGHAM, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

SUMÁRIO

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

I. Eu Nasço II. Eu Observo III. Minha Vida Muda IV. Eu Caio em Desgraça V. Sou Mandado Embora VI. Amplio Meu Círculo de Relações VII. Meu "Primeiro Semestre" em Salem House VIII. Minhas Férias. Sobre tudo Uma Tarde Feliz IX. Tenho um Aniversário Memorável X. Sou Negligenciado e Providenciam Meu Destino XI. Começo a Vida por Minha Própria Conta e Não Gosto Dela XII. Gostando Ainda Menos da Vida por Minha Própria Conta, Tomo uma Grande Resolução XIII. O Desfecho de Minha Resolução XIV. Minha Tia Decide o que Fazer Comigo XV. Recomeço Mais uma Vez XVI. Sou um Menino Novo em Mais de um Sentido XVII. Alguém Aparece XVIII. Uma Retrospectiva XIX. Olho ao Meu Redor e Faço uma Descoberta XX. A Casa de Steerforth XXI. A Pequena Em'ly XXII. Algumas Cenas Antigas e Algumas Pessoas Novas XXIII. Confirmando o que Disse o Sr. Dick e Escolho uma Profissão XXIV. Minha Primeira Noitada XXV. Anjos Bons e Maus XXVI. Caio em Cativo XXVII. Tommy Traddles XXVIII. O Desafio do Sr. Micawber XXIX. Visito Steerforth em Sua Casa, Outra Vez XXX. Uma Perda XXXI. Uma Perda Maior XXXII. O Início de uma Longa Viagem XXXIII. Bem-aventurado XXXIV. Minha Tia Me Deixa Espantado XXXV. Abatimento XXXVI. Entusiasmo XXXVII. Um Pouco de Água Fria XXXVIII. A Dissolução de uma Sociedade XXXIX. Wickfield e Heep XL. O Andarilho XLI. As Tias de Dora XLII. Malefício XLIII. Outra Retrospectiva XLIV. Nossa Vida Doméstica XLV. O Sr. Dick Cumpre as Previsões de Minha Tia XLVI. Notícias XLVII. Martha XLVIII. Assuntos Domésticos XLIX. Vejo-me Envolvido em um Mistério L. O Sonho do Sr. Peggotty se Realiza LI. O Início de uma Viagem Mais Longa LII. Eu Colaboro para uma Explosão LIII. Outra Retrospectiva LIV. As Transações do Sr. Micawber LV. Tempestade LVI. A Ferida Nova e a Antiga LVII. Os Emigrantes LVIII. Ausência LIX. Retorno LX. Agnes LXI. Apresentam-me Dois Penitentes Interessantes LXII. Uma Luz Ilumina Meu Caminho LXIII. Uma Visita LXIV. Uma Última Retrospectiva

Original English Version

I. I Am Born II. I Observe III. I Have a Change IV. I Fall into Disgrace V. I Am Sent Away VI. I Enlarge My Circle of Acquaintance VII. My 'First Half' at Salem House VIII. My Holidays. Especially One Happy Afternoon IX. I Have a Memorable Birthday X. I Become Neglected, and Am Provided For XI. I Begin Life on My Own Account, and Don't Like It XII. Liking Life on My Own Account No Better, I Form a Great Resolution XIII. The Sequel of My Resolution XIV. My Aunt Makes up Her Mind About Me XV. I Make Another Beginning XVI. I Am a New Boy in More Senses Than One XVII. Somebody Turns Up XVIII. A Retrospect XIX. I Look About Me and Make a Discovery XX. Steerforth's Home XXI. Little Em'ly XXII. Some Old Scenes, and Some

New People XXIII. I Corroborate Mr. Dick, and Choose a Profession XXIV. My First Dissipation XXV. Good and Bad Angels XXVI. I Fall into Captivity XXVII. Tommy Traddles XXVIII. Mr. Micawber's Gauntlet XXIX. I Visit Steerforth at His Home, Again XXX. A Loss XXXI. A Greater Loss XXXII. The Beginning of a Long Journey XXXIII. Blissful XXXIV. My Aunt Astonishes Me XXXV. Depression XXXVI. Enthusiasm XXXVII. A Little Cold Water XXXVIII. A Dissolution of Partnership XXXIX. Wickfield and Heep XL. The Wanderer XLI. Dora's Aunts XLII. Mischief XLIII. Another Retrospect XLIV. Our Housekeeping XLV. Mr. Dick Fulfills My Aunt's Predictions XLVI. Intelligence XLVII. Martha XLVIII. Domestic XLIX. I Am Involved in Mystery L. Mr. Peggotty's Dream Comes True LI. The Beginning of a Longer Journey LII. I Assist at an Explosion LIII. Another Retrospect LIV. Mr. Micawber's Transactions LV. Tempest LVI. The New Wound, and the Old LVII. The Emigrants LVIII. Absence LIX. Return LX. Agnes LXI. I Am Shown Two Interesting Penitents LXII. A Light Shines on My Way LXIII. A Visitor LXIV. A Last Retrospect

Tradução Integral em Português

I. Eu Nasço II. Eu Observo III. Minha Vida Muda IV. Eu Caio em Desgraça V. Sou Mandado Embora VI. Amplio Meu Círculo de Relações VII. Meu "Primeiro Semestre" em Salem House VIII. Minhas Férias. Sobretudo Uma Tarde Feliz IX. Tenho um Aniversário Memorável X. Sou Negligenciado e Providenciam Meu Destino XI. Começo a Vida por Minha Própria Conta e Não Gosto Dela XII. Gostando Ainda Menos da Vida por Minha Própria Conta, Tomo uma Grande Resolução XIII. O Desfecho de Minha Resolução XIV. Minha Tia Decide o que Fazer Comigo XV. Recomeço Mais uma Vez XVI. Sou um Menino Novo em Mais de um Sentido XVII. Alguém Aparece XVIII. Uma Retrospectiva XIX. Olho ao Meu Redor e Faço uma Descoberta XX. A Casa de Steerforth XXI. A Pequena Em'ly XXII. Algumas Cenas Antigas e Algumas Pessoas Novas XXIII. Confirmo o que Disse o Sr. Dick e Escolho uma Profissão XXIV. Minha Primeira Noitada XXV. Anjos Bons e Maus XXVI. Caio em Cativo XXVII. Tommy Traddles XXVIII. O Desafio do Sr. Micawber XXIX. Visito Steerforth em Sua Casa, Outra Vez XXX. Uma Perda XXXI. Uma Perda Maior XXXII. O Início de uma Longa Viagem XXXIII. Bem-aventurado XXXIV. Minha Tia Me Deixa Espantado XXXV. Abatimento XXXVI. Entusiasmo XXXVII. Um Pouco de Água Fria XXXVIII. A Dissolução de uma Sociedade XXXIX. Wickfield e Heep XL. O Andarilho XLI. As Tias de Dora XLII. Malefício XLIII. Outra Retrospectiva XLIV. Nossa Vida Doméstica XLV. O Sr. Dick Cumpre as Previsões de Minha Tia XLVI. Notícias XLVII. Martha XLVIII. Assuntos Domésticos XLIX. Vejo-me Envolvido em um Mistério L. O Sonho do Sr. Peggotty se Realiza LI. O Início de uma Viagem Mais Longa LII. Eu Colaboro para uma Explosão LIII. Outra

Retrospectiva LIV. As Transações do Sr. Micawber LV. Tempestade LVI. A Ferida Nova e a Antiga LVII. Os Emigrantes LVIII. Ausência LIX. Retorno LX. Agnes LXI. Apresentam-me Dois Penitentes Interessantes LXII. Uma Luz Ilumina Meu Caminho LXIII. Uma Visita LXIV. Uma Última Retrospectiva

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

PREFÁCIO À EDIÇÃO DE 1850

Acabei de terminar este livro, por isso é difícil falar sobre ele com calma. Meus sentimentos ainda são fortes. Estou feliz por ter concluído um longo projeto, mas triste por deixar tantos personagens. Talvez eu canse meus queridos leitores ao compartilhar esses sentimentos pessoais.

Além disso, procurei dizer tudo que é importante sobre a história dentro da própria história.

Talvez os leitores não se importem com a tristeza de um escritor ao largar a pena depois de dois anos de trabalho criativo. Ele sente que manda embora uma parte de si quando seus personagens o deixam para sempre. Só tenho mais uma coisa a dizer: nenhum leitor pode acreditar nesta história mais do que eu acreditei nela enquanto a escrevia.

Por isso, vou olhar para a frente, não para trás. Termino este livro com esperança no tempo em que voltarei a publicar todos os meses. Também lembro com gratidão o sol e a chuva generosos que caíram sobre estas páginas de David Copperfield e me fizeram feliz.

Original English Version

PREFACE TO 1850 EDITION

I do not find it easy to get sufficiently far away from this Book, in the first sensations of having finished it, to refer to it with the composure which this formal heading would seem to require. My interest in it, is so recent and strong; and my mind is so divided between pleasure and regret--pleasure in the achievement of a long design, regret in the separation from many companions--that I am in danger of wearying the reader whom I love, with personal confidences, and private emotions.

Besides which, all that I could say of the Story, to any purpose, I have endeavoured to say in it.

It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know, how sorrowfully the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' imaginative task; or how an Author feels as if he were dismissing some portion of himself into the shadowy world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. Yet, I have nothing else to tell; unless, indeed, I were to confess (which might be of less moment still) that no one can ever believe this Narrative, in the reading, more than I have believed it in the writing.

Instead of looking back, therefore, I will look forward. I cannot close this Volume more agreeably to myself, than with a hopeful glance towards the

time when I shall again put forth my two green leaves once a month, and with a faithful remembrance of the genial sun and showers that have fallen on these leaves of David Copperfield, and made me happy.

Tradução Integral em Português

PREFÁCIO À EDIÇÃO DE 1850

Não me parece fácil afastar-me o bastante deste Livro, nas primeiras sensações de tê-lo terminado, para me referir a ele com a serenidade que este cabeçalho formal parece exigir. Meu interesse por ele é tão recente e intenso, e meu espírito está tão dividido entre prazer e pesar - prazer pela realização de um longo projeto, pesar pela separação de tantos companheiros - que corro o risco de fatigar o leitor, a quem estimo, com confidências pessoais e emoções íntimas.

Além disso, tudo o que eu poderia dizer de relevante a respeito da História procurei dizer nela própria.

Talvez pouco interessasse ao leitor saber com quanta tristeza se depõe a pena ao término de uma tarefa imaginativa de dois anos; ou como um Autor sente estar despedindo uma parte de si mesmo para o mundo das sombras, quando uma multidão de criaturas de seu cérebro o deixa para sempre. No entanto, nada mais tenho a contar; a menos que confessasse, de fato (o que talvez fosse ainda menos importante), que ninguém jamais poderá acreditar nesta Narrativa, ao lê-la, mais do que nela acreditei ao escrevê-la.

Portanto, em vez de olhar para trás, olharei para a frente. Não poderia encerrar este Volume de modo mais agradável para mim do que lançando um olhar esperançoso ao tempo em que voltarei a publicar minhas duas folhas verdes uma vez por mês, e guardando uma fiel lembrança do sol generoso e das chuvas que caíram sobre estas folhas de David Copperfield e me fizeram feliz.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Londres, outubro de 1850.

PREFÁCIO À EDIÇÃO CHARLES DICKENS

No primeiro prefácio, eu disse que acabara de terminar este livro e não conseguia falar sobre ele com calma. Meus sentimentos ainda eram fortes. Eu estava feliz por concluir um longo projeto, mas triste por deixar muitos personagens. Temia cansar os leitores com meus sentimentos pessoais.

Além disso, eu havia procurado dizer tudo que era importante sobre a história dentro da própria história.

Talvez os leitores não se importassem com a tristeza de um escritor ao largar a pena depois de dois anos de trabalho criativo. Ele sente que uma parte dele vai embora quando seus personagens partem para sempre. Eu só tinha mais uma coisa a dizer: nenhum leitor poderia acreditar nesta história mais do que eu acreditei nela enquanto a escrevia.

Esses sentimentos ainda são verdadeiros hoje, e vou contar mais um segredo. De todos os meus livros, este é o que mais gosto. Amo cada filho da minha imaginação, como um pai ama sua família. Mas, como muitos pais, tenho um filho preferido no coração. O nome dele é

Original English Version

London, _October_, 1850.

PREFACE TO THE CHARLES DICKENS EDITION

I REMARKED in the original Preface to this Book, that I did not find it easy to get sufficiently far away from it, in the first sensations of having finished it, to refer to it with the composure which this formal heading would seem to require. My interest in it was so recent and strong, and my mind was so divided between pleasure and regret--pleasure in the achievement of a long design, regret in the separation from many companions--that I was in danger of wearying the reader with personal confidences and private emotions.

Besides which, all that I could have said of the Story to any purpose, I had endeavoured to say in it.

It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know how sorrowfully the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' imaginative task; or how an Author feels as if he were dismissing some portion of himself into the shadowy world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. Yet, I had nothing else to tell; unless, indeed, I were to confess (which

might be of less moment still), that no one can ever believe this Narrative, in the reading, more than I believed it in the writing.

So true are these avowals at the present day, that I can now only take the reader into one confidence more. Of all my books, I like this the best. It will be easily believed that I am a fond parent to every child of my fancy, and that no one can ever love that family as dearly as I love them. But, like many fond parents, I have in my heart of hearts a favourite child. And his name is

Tradução Integral em Português

Londres, _outubro_ de 1850.

PREFÁCIO À EDIÇÃO CHARLES DICKENS

OBSERVEI, no Prefácio original deste Livro, que não me parecia fácil afastar-me o bastante dele, nas primeiras sensações de tê-lo terminado, para me referir a ele com a serenidade que este cabeçalho formal parecia exigir. Meu interesse por ele era tão recente e intenso, e meu espírito estava tão dividido entre prazer e pesar - prazer pela realização de um longo projeto, pesar pela separação de tantos companheiros - que eu corria o risco de fatigar o leitor com confidências pessoais e emoções íntimas.

Além disso, tudo o que eu poderia ter dito de relevante a respeito da História procurei dizer nela própria.

Talvez pouco interessasse ao leitor saber com quanta tristeza se depõe a pena ao término de uma tarefa imaginativa de dois anos; ou como um Autor sente estar despedindo uma parte de si mesmo para o mundo das sombras, quando uma multidão de criaturas de seu cérebro o deixa para sempre. No entanto, nada mais tinha a contar; a menos que confessasse, de fato (o que talvez fosse ainda menos importante), que ninguém jamais poderia acreditar nesta Narrativa, ao lê-la, mais do que nela acreditei ao escrevê-la.

Tão verdadeiras continuam hoje essas declarações que agora só posso fazer ao leitor mais uma confidência. De todos os meus livros, este é o de que mais gosto. Será fácil acreditar que sou um pai afetuoso para cada filho de minha imaginação e que ninguém jamais poderá amar essa família tanto quanto eu. Mas, como muitos pais afetuosos, no fundo do coração tenho um filho predileto. E seu nome é

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

DAVID COPPERFIELD.

Original English Version

DAVID COPPERFIELD.

Tradução Integral em Português

DAVID COPPERFIELD.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

1869

Original English Version

1869

Tradução Integral em Português

1869

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A VIDA PESSOAL E AS EXPERIÊNCIAS DO JOVEM DAVID COPPERFIELD

Original English Version

THE PERSONAL HISTORY AND EXPERIENCE OF DAVID COPPERFIELD
THE YOUNGER

Tradução Integral em Português

A HISTÓRIA PESSOAL E A EXPERIÊNCIA DE DAVID COPPERFIELD, O
JOVEM

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER I. I Am Born

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Estas páginas mostrarão se me torno o herói da minha própria vida ou se outra pessoa se torna. Vou começar pelo começo. Disseram-me que nasci à meia-noite de uma sexta-feira. O relógio começou a bater no mesmo momento em que comecei a chorar.

Por causa do dia e da hora do meu nascimento, a parteira e algumas mulheres sábias da região fizeram duas previsões. Disseram que eu teria má sorte na vida e conseguiria ver fantasmas. Elas acreditavam que essas coisas valiam para todo bebê azarado nascido tarde numa sexta-feira à noite.

Minha história mostrará se a primeira previsão se realizou. Quanto a ver fantasmas, talvez eu tenha usado esse dom quando bebê, pois nunca mais o tive. Não me importo. Se outra pessoa tem esse dom agora, pode ficar com ele de bom grado.

Original English Version

Whether I shall turn out to be the hero of my own life, or whether that station will be held by anybody else, these pages must show. To begin my life with the beginning of my life, I record that I was born (as I have been informed and believe) on a Friday, at twelve o'clock at night. It was remarked that the clock began to strike, and I began to cry, simultaneously.

In consideration of the day and hour of my birth, it was declared by the nurse, and by some sage women in the neighbourhood who had taken a lively interest in me several months before there was any possibility of our becoming personally acquainted, first, that I was destined to be unlucky in life; and secondly, that I was privileged to see ghosts and spirits; both these gifts inevitably attaching, as they believed, to all unlucky infants of either gender, born towards the small hours on a Friday night.

I need say nothing here, on the first head, because nothing can show better than my history whether that prediction was verified or falsified by the result. On the second branch of the question, I will only remark, that unless I ran through that part of my inheritance while I was still a baby, I have not come into it yet. But I do not at all complain of having been kept out of this property; and if anybody else should be in the present enjoyment of it, he is heartily welcome to keep it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Se hei de revelar-me o herói de minha própria vida, ou se esse posto será ocupado por outra pessoa, estas páginas deverão mostrar. Para começar minha vida pelo começo de minha vida, registro que nasci (conforme me informaram e como acredito) numa sexta-feira, à meia-noite. Observou-se que o relógio começou a bater e eu comecei a chorar ao mesmo tempo.

Em consideração ao dia e à hora de meu nascimento, a parteira e algumas mulheres sábias da vizinhança, que haviam demonstrado vivo interesse por mim vários meses antes que houvesse qualquer possibilidade de travarmos conhecimento pessoal, declararam, primeiro, que eu estava destinado a ser infeliz na vida; e, segundo, que teria o privilégio de ver fantasmas e espíritos; dons que, segundo acreditavam, cabiam inevitavelmente a todos os bebês desafortunados, de qualquer sexo, nascidos nas primeiras horas de uma sexta-feira à noite.

Nada preciso dizer aqui sobre o primeiro ponto, pois nada pode mostrar melhor do que minha história se a previsão foi confirmada ou desmentida pelo resultado. Quanto ao segundo ramo da questão, observarei apenas que, a menos que eu tenha esgotado essa parte de minha herança ainda bebê, ainda não tomei posse dela. Mas não me queixo absolutamente de ter sido privado dessa propriedade; e, se outra pessoa estiver atualmente desfrutando-a, está cordialmente convidada a conservá-la.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Nasci com uma fina membrana chamada coifa, que as pessoas acreditavam proteger marinheiros de afogamentos. Ela foi posta à venda por quinze guinéus, mas a única oferta foi de duas libras e um pouco de xerez, por isso minha mãe recusou. Dez anos depois, ela foi vendida numa rifa local. Uma senhora idosa ganhou, embora tenha pagado um pouco menos do que devia. Viveu até os noventa e dois anos e morreu em segurança na cama. Dizia com orgulho que nunca viajara sobre a água, exceto ao atravessar uma ponte, e sempre criticava as pessoas que navegavam pelo mundo.

Para não me afastar da história, vou voltar ao meu nascimento.

Nasci em Blunderstone, Suffolk, seis meses depois da morte de meu pai. Ainda hoje, parece estranho que ele nunca tenha me visto. Quando criança, eu o ligava à sua lápide branca. Nas noites escuras, sentia pena porque ela ficava sozinha lá fora, enquanto nossa pequena sala era quente e iluminada e nossas portas estavam trancadas.

Original English Version

I was born with a caul, which was advertised for sale, in the newspapers, at the low price of fifteen guineas. Whether sea-going people were short of money about that time, or were short of faith and preferred cork jackets, I don't know; all I know is, that there was but one solitary bidding, and that was from an attorney connected with the bill-broking business, who offered two pounds in cash, and the balance in sherry, but declined to be guaranteed from drowning on any higher bargain. Consequently the advertisement was withdrawn at a dead loss--for as to sherry, my poor dear mother's own sherry was in the market then--and ten years afterwards, the caul was put up in a raffle down in our part of the country, to fifty members at half-a-crown a head, the winner to spend five shillings. I was present myself, and I remember to have felt quite uncomfortable and confused, at a part of myself being disposed of in that way. The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very reluctantly, produced from it the stipulated five shillings, all in halfpence, and twopence halfpenny short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of arithmetic, to endeavour without any effect to prove to her. It is a fact which will be long remembered as remarkable down there, that she was never drowned, but died triumphantly in bed, at ninety-two. I have understood that it was, to the last, her proudest boast, that she never had been on the water in her life, except upon a bridge; and that over her tea (to which she was extremely partial) she, to the last, expressed her indignation at the impiety of mariners and others, who had the presumption to go 'meandering' about the world. It was in vain to represent to her that some conveniences, tea perhaps

included, resulted from this objectionable practice. She always returned, with greater emphasis and with an instinctive knowledge of the strength of her objection, 'Let us have no meandering.'

Not to meander myself, at present, I will go back to my birth.

I was born at Blunderstone, in Suffolk, or 'there by', as they say in Scotland. I was a posthumous child. My father's eyes had closed upon the light of this world six months, when mine opened on it. There is something strange to me, even now, in the reflection that he never saw me; and something stranger yet in the shadowy remembrance that I have of my first childish associations with his white grave-stone in the churchyard, and of the indefinable compassion I used to feel for it lying out alone there in the dark night, when our little parlour was warm and bright with fire and candle, and the doors of our house were--almost cruelly, it seemed to me sometimes--bolted and locked against it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Nasci com uma coifa, que foi anunciada para venda nos jornais pelo baixo preço de quinze guinéus. Não sei se os homens do mar estavam sem dinheiro ou sem fé e preferiam coletes de cortiça; só sei que houve uma única oferta. Um advogado ligado ao comércio de títulos ofereceu duas libras em dinheiro e o restante em xerez, mas não quis pagar mais por uma garantia contra afogamento. Assim, o anúncio foi retirado com prejuízo, pois o xerez de minha pobre mãe também estava à venda. Dez anos depois, a coifa foi sorteada em nossa região entre cinquenta pessoas, a meia coroa por pessoa, e o vencedor devia pagar cinco xelins. Eu estava presente e me senti desconfortável ao ver uma parte de mim sendo vendida daquele modo. Uma senhora idosa com uma cesta ganhou. Com muita relutância, tirou da cesta os cinco xelins em moedas pequenas, mas faltaram dois pence e meio. Foi impossível fazê-la entender a conta. Ela nunca se afogou: morreu vitoriosa na cama, aos noventa e dois anos. Até o fim, orgulhava-se de nunca ter estado sobre a água, exceto numa ponte. Enquanto tomava o chá, de que gostava muito, criticava marinheiros e outras pessoas que ousavam vaguear pelo mundo. Era inútil explicar que algumas comodidades, talvez até o chá, vinham dessas viagens. Ela sempre respondia com mais força: 'Nada de ficar vagueando.'

Para não ficar eu próprio vagueando, por enquanto, voltarei ao meu nascimento.

Nasci em Blunderstone, no Suffolk, ou "por aquelas bandas", como dizem na Escócia. Fui um filho póstumo. Os olhos de meu pai haviam se fechado para a luz deste mundo havia seis meses quando os meus se abriram para

ela. Há algo de estranho para mim, ainda hoje, ao pensar que ele nunca me viu; e algo ainda mais estranho na lembrança indistinta que guardo de minhas primeiras associações infantis com sua lápide branca no cemitério da igreja, e da compaixão indefinível que eu sentia por ela, deitada sozinha lá fora na noite escura, enquanto nossa pequena sala estava cálida e luminosa com o fogo e a vela, e as portas de nossa casa estavam - quase cruelmente, parecia-me às vezes - aferrolhadas e trancadas contra ela.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A tia de meu pai, Miss Betsey Trotwood, era a pessoa mais importante da família. Ela se casara com um homem mais jovem e bonito, mas ele a tratava mal e talvez até tivesse tentado jogá-la de uma janela. Ela lhe pagou para aceitar a separação, e ele foi para a Índia. A notícia da morte dele chegou em menos de dez anos. Miss Betsey retomou o nome de solteira, comprou uma casa perto do mar e passou a viver ali apenas com uma criada.

Meu pai já havia sido o preferido dela, mas ela ficou profundamente ofendida quando ele se casou com minha mãe, a quem chamou de 'boneca de cera' sem nunca conhecê-la. Minha mãe ainda não tinha vinte anos, enquanto meu pai tinha o dobro da idade e era doente. Ele morreu um ano depois do casamento, seis meses antes de eu nascer.

Essa era a situação na importante sexta-feira do meu nascimento. É claro que eu não podia conhecer nem lembrar sozinho os acontecimentos que vêm a seguir.

Original English Version

An aunt of my father's, and consequently a great-aunt of mine, of whom I shall have more to relate by and by, was the principal magnate of our family. Miss Trotwood, or Miss Betsey, as my poor mother always called her, when she sufficiently overcame her dread of this formidable personage to mention her at all (which was seldom), had been married to a husband younger than herself, who was very handsome, except in the sense of the homely adage, 'handsome is, that handsome does'--for he was strongly suspected of having beaten Miss Betsey, and even of having once, on a disputed question of supplies, made some hasty but determined arrangements to throw her out of a two pair of stairs' window. These evidences of an incompatibility of temper induced Miss Betsey to pay him off, and effect a separation by mutual consent. He went to India with his capital, and there, according to a wild legend in our family, he was once seen riding on an elephant, in company with a Baboon; but I think it must have been a Baboo--or a Begum. Anyhow, from India tidings of his death reached home, within ten years. How they affected my aunt, nobody knew; for immediately upon the separation, she took her maiden name again, bought a cottage in a hamlet on the sea-coast a long way off, established herself there as a single woman with one servant, and was understood to live secluded, ever afterwards, in an inflexible retirement.

My father had once been a favourite of hers, I believe; but she was mortally affronted by his marriage, on the ground that my mother was 'a wax doll'.

She had never seen my mother, but she knew her to be not yet twenty. My father and Miss Betsey never met again. He was double my mother's age when he married, and of but a delicate constitution. He died a year afterwards, and, as I have said, six months before I came into the world.

This was the state of matters, on the afternoon of, what I may be excused for calling, that eventful and important Friday. I can make no claim therefore to have known, at that time, how matters stood; or to have any remembrance, founded on the evidence of my own senses, of what follows.

Tradução Integral em Português

A tia de meu pai, Miss Betsey Trotwood, era a pessoa mais importante da família. Ela se casara com um homem mais jovem e bonito, mas ele a tratava mal e talvez até tivesse tentado jogá-la de uma janela. Ela lhe pagou para aceitar a separação, e ele foi para a Índia. A notícia da morte dele chegou em menos de dez anos. Miss Betsey retomou o nome de solteira, comprou uma casa perto do mar e passou a viver ali apenas com uma criada.

Meu pai fora um dos favoritos dela, creio; mas ela se sentiu mortalmente ofendida com o casamento dele, alegando que minha mãe era "uma boneca de cera". Nunca tinha visto minha mãe, mas sabia que ela ainda não completara vinte anos. Meu pai e Miss Betsey nunca mais se encontraram. Ele tinha o dobro da idade de minha mãe quando se casou e uma constituição bastante delicada. Morreu um ano depois e, como já disse, seis meses antes de eu vir ao mundo.

Esse era o estado das coisas na tarde daquela que, espero que me perdoem por assim chamá-la, memorável e importante sexta-feira. Portanto, não posso alegar que soubesse, naquela época, como estavam as coisas, nem que tenha qualquer lembrança, fundada no testemunho de meus próprios sentidos, do que vem a seguir.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Naquela tarde clara e ventosa de março, minha mãe estava sentada, triste, junto ao fogo. Sentia-se mal, tinha medo do parto e se preocupava com o bebê que nasceria sem pai. Ao secar as lágrimas e levantar os olhos, viu uma mulher estranha atravessando o jardim.

Depois de olhar outra vez, minha mãe teve certeza de que a mulher era Miss Betsey. O sol poente brilhava sobre ela enquanto caminhava, rígida e calma, até a porta. Ninguém mais poderia ter aquela aparência.

Ao chegar à casa, ela mostrou quem era. Em vez de tocar a campainha como uma visitante comum, olhou pela janela e apertou tanto o nariz contra o vidro que ele ficou achatado e branco.

Ela assustou tanto minha mãe que sempre acreditei que Miss Betsey fez com que eu nascesse naquela sexta-feira.

Minha mãe assustada foi para trás da cadeira. Miss Betsey olhou devagar pela sala até vê-la. Então franziu a testa e fez sinal para que minha mãe abrisse a porta, como se esperasse que todos lhe obedecessem. Minha mãe foi.

Original English Version

My mother was sitting by the fire, but poorly in health, and very low in spirits, looking at it through her tears, and desponding heavily about herself and the fatherless little stranger, who was already welcomed by some grosses of prophetic pins, in a drawer upstairs, to a world not at all excited on the subject of his arrival; my mother, I say, was sitting by the fire, that bright, windy March afternoon, very timid and sad, and very doubtful of ever coming alive out of the trial that was before her, when, lifting her eyes as she dried them, to the window opposite, she saw a strange lady coming up the garden.

My mother had a sure foreboding at the second glance, that it was Miss Betsey. The setting sun was glowing on the strange lady, over the garden-fence, and she came walking up to the door with a fell rigidity of figure and composure of countenance that could have belonged to nobody else.

When she reached the house, she gave another proof of her identity. My father had often hinted that she seldom conducted herself like any ordinary Christian; and now, instead of ringing the bell, she came and looked in at that identical window, pressing the end of her nose against the glass to that extent, that my poor dear mother used to say it became perfectly flat and white in a moment.

She gave my mother such a turn, that I have always been convinced I am indebted to Miss Betsey for having been born on a Friday.

My mother had left her chair in her agitation, and gone behind it in the corner. Miss Betsey, looking round the room, slowly and inquiringly, began on the other side, and carried her eyes on, like a Saracen's Head in a Dutch clock, until they reached my mother. Then she made a frown and a gesture to my mother, like one who was accustomed to be obeyed, to come and open the door. My mother went.

Tradução Integral em Português

Minha mãe estava sentada junto ao fogo, com a saúde frágil e o ânimo muito abatido, contemplando-o através das lágrimas e desalentando-se profundamente por si mesma e pelo pequeno desconhecido sem pai, já recebido por algumas grosas de alfinetes proféticos, numa gaveta no andar de cima, num mundo que não estava nem um pouco agitado com a perspectiva de sua chegada; minha mãe, dizia eu, estava sentada junto ao fogo naquela tarde clara e ventosa de março, muito tímida e triste, duvidando muito que sairia viva da provação que a aguardava, quando, erguendo os olhos para enxugá-los, viu pela janela em frente uma senhora desconhecida subindo pelo jardim.

Ao segundo olhar, minha mãe teve a certeza pressaga de que era Miss Betsey. O sol poente resplandecia sobre a estranha senhora, por cima da cerca do jardim, e ela caminhava até a porta com uma temível rigidez de porte e serenidade de semblante que não poderiam pertencer a mais ninguém.

Quando chegou à casa, deu outra prova de sua identidade. Meu pai muitas vezes insinuara que ela raramente se comportava como um cristão comum; e agora, em vez de tocar a campainha, aproximou-se e espiou por aquela mesma janela, apertando a ponta do nariz contra o vidro a tal ponto que minha pobre e querida mãe costumava dizer que ele ficou perfeitamente achatado e branco num instante.

Ela causou tamanho susto em minha mãe que sempre estive convencido de dever a Miss Betsey o fato de ter nascido numa sexta-feira.

Agitada, minha mãe deixara a cadeira e se refugiara atrás dela, num canto. Miss Betsey, examinando a sala lenta e inquisitivamente, começou pelo lado oposto e foi deslocando os olhos, como a cabeça de um sarraceno num relógio holandês, até que eles alcançaram minha mãe. Então franziu o cenho e fez-lhe um gesto, como quem estava acostumada a ser obedecida, para que viesse abrir a porta. Minha mãe foi.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Sra. David Copperfield, creio eu - disse Miss Betsey, talvez notando as roupas pretas de luto e a gravidez de minha mãe.

- Sim - disse minha mãe com voz fraca.

- Sou Miss Trotwood - disse a visitante. - Suponho que já ouviu falar de mim?

Minha mãe disse que sim. Sentiu-se desconfortável porque sua resposta não pareceu muito contente.

- Agora está me vendo - disse Miss Betsey. Minha mãe abaixou a cabeça e a convidou a entrar.

Elas entraram na pequena sala porque o melhor cômodo não era usado desde o funeral de meu pai. Miss Betsey não disse nada depois que se sentaram. Minha mãe tentou se controlar, mas começou a chorar. - Ah, pare com isso! - disse Miss Betsey depressa.

Minha mãe não conseguiu parar, por isso chorou até não ter mais lágrimas.

- Tire a touca, menina, e deixe-me olhar para você - disse Miss Betsey.

Minha mãe estava assustada demais para recusar aquele pedido estranho. Suas mãos tremiam enquanto obedecia, e seus cabelos fartos e bonitos caíram ao redor do rosto.

Original English Version

'Mrs. David Copperfield, I think,' said Miss Betsey; the emphasis referring, perhaps, to my mother's mourning weeds, and her condition.

'Yes,' said my mother, faintly.

'Miss Trotwood,' said the visitor. 'You have heard of her, I dare say?'

My mother answered she had had that pleasure. And she had a disagreeable consciousness of not appearing to imply that it had been an overpowering pleasure.

'Now you see her,' said Miss Betsey. My mother bent her head, and begged her to walk in.

They went into the parlour my mother had come from, the fire in the best room on the other side of the passage not being lighted--not having been lighted, indeed, since my father's funeral; and when they were both seated, and Miss Betsey said nothing, my mother, after vainly trying to restrain herself, began to cry. 'Oh tut, tut, tut!' said Miss Betsey, in a hurry. 'Don't do that! Come, come!'

My mother couldn't help it notwithstanding, so she cried until she had had her cry out.

'Take off your cap, child,' said Miss Betsey, 'and let me see you.'

My mother was too much afraid of her to refuse compliance with this odd request, if she had any disposition to do so. Therefore she did as she was told, and did it with such nervous hands that her hair (which was luxuriant and beautiful) fell all about her face.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Sra. David Copperfield, creio eu - disse Miss Betsey; a ênfase talvez se referisse às roupas de luto de minha mãe e ao estado em que ela se encontrava.

- Sim - disse minha mãe, debilmente.

- Miss Trotwood - disse a visitante. - Suponho que já tenha ouvido falar dela.

Minha mãe respondeu que tivera esse prazer. E teve a desagradável consciência de não parecer dar a entender que fora um prazer irresistível.

- Agora está vendo-a - disse Miss Betsey. Minha mãe inclinou a cabeça e pediu-lhe que entrasse.

Foram para a saleta de onde minha mãe saíra, pois o fogo da melhor sala, do outro lado do corredor, não estava aceso - na verdade, não era aceso desde o funeral de meu pai - ; e, quando ambas se sentaram e Miss Betsey nada disse, minha mãe, depois de tentar em vão conter-se, começou a chorar. - Ora, ora, ora! - disse Miss Betsey, apressadamente. - Não faça isso! Vamos, vamos!

Apesar disso, minha mãe não conseguiu evitar e chorou até esgotar o pranto.

- Tire a touca, menina - disse Miss Betsey - , e deixe-me vê-la.

Minha mãe tinha medo demais dela para se recusar a atender a esse estranho pedido, mesmo que tivesse alguma inclinação para fazê-lo. Portanto, fez o que lhe mandaram, e com mãos tão nervosas que seus cabelos - fartos e belos - caíram-lhe em torno do rosto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Meu Deus! - exclamou Miss Betsey. - Você é apenas uma criança!

Minha mãe parecia muito jovem. Abaixou a cabeça e chorou, dizendo que temia ser uma viúva infantil e que seria uma mãe infantil se sobrevivesse. Por um momento, pensou que Miss Betsey tocara seus cabelos com carinho. Mas, ao olhar para cima, viu Miss Betsey encarando o fogo, com as mãos sobre um joelho e os pés junto à lareira.

- Pelo amor de Deus - perguntou Miss Betsey de repente - , por que a casa se chama Rookery?

- A senhora quer dizer a casa? - perguntou minha mãe.

- Por que Rookery? - disse Miss Betsey. - Cookery seria um nome mais útil se algum de vocês entendesse a vida prática.

- O Sr. Copperfield escolheu o nome - respondeu minha mãe. - Quando comprou a casa, pensou que galinhas viviam ao redor dela.

O vento da tarde sacudiu os olmos altos e antigos no fim do jardim. Eles se inclinavam uns para os outros como gigantes contando segredos e depois moviam os galhos com força. Ninhos velhos e quebrados balançavam nos galhos altos como navios naufragados num mar de tempestade.

Original English Version

'Why, bless my heart!' exclaimed Miss Betsey. 'You are a very Baby!'

My mother was, no doubt, unusually youthful in appearance even for her years; she hung her head, as if it were her fault, poor thing, and said, sobbing, that indeed she was afraid she was but a childish widow, and would be but a childish mother if she lived. In a short pause which ensued, she had a fancy that she felt Miss Betsey touch her hair, and that with no ungentle hand; but, looking at her, in her timid hope, she found that lady sitting with the skirt of her dress tucked up, her hands folded on one knee, and her feet upon the fender, frowning at the fire.

'In the name of Heaven,' said Miss Betsey, suddenly, 'why Rookery?'

'Do you mean the house, ma'am?' asked my mother.

'Why Rookery?' said Miss Betsey. 'Cookery would have been more to the purpose, if you had had any practical ideas of life, either of you.'

'The name was Mr. Copperfield's choice,' returned my mother. 'When he bought the house, he liked to think that there were rooks about it.'

The evening wind made such a disturbance just now, among some tall old elm-trees at the bottom of the garden, that neither my mother nor Miss Betsey could forbear glancing that way. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ora, Deus me valha! - exclamou Miss Betsey. - Você é uma verdadeira criança!

Sem dúvida, minha mãe tinha uma aparência incomumente jovem até mesmo para sua idade; baixou a cabeça, como se isso fosse culpa sua, pobrezinha, e disse, entre soluços, que na verdade temia não passar de uma viúva infantil e que seria apenas uma mãe infantil, se vivesse. Durante a breve pausa que se seguiu, imaginou sentir Miss Betsey tocar-lhe os cabelos, e não com mão áspera; mas, olhando para ela com tímida esperança, encontrou-a sentada com a saia do vestido erguida, as mãos cruzadas sobre um joelho e os pés apoiados na grade da lareira, olhando carrancuda para o fogo.

- Em nome dos céus - disse Miss Betsey de repente - , por que Rookery?

- Refere-se à casa, senhora? - perguntou minha mãe.

- Por que Rookery? - disse Miss Betsey. - Cookery teria sido mais apropriado, se qualquer um de vocês dois tivesse alguma ideia prática da vida.

- O nome foi escolhido pelo Sr. Copperfield - respondeu minha mãe. - Quando comprou a casa, ele gostava de pensar que havia gralhas ao redor dela.

O vento da tarde sacudiu os olmos altos e antigos no fim do jardim. Eles se inclinavam uns para os outros como gigantes contando segredos e depois moviam os galhos com força. Ninhos velhos e quebrados balançavam nos galhos altos como navios naufragados num mar de tempestade.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Onde estão os pássaros? - perguntou Miss Betsey.

- Os...? - Minha mãe estava pensando em outra coisa.

- As gralhas. O que aconteceu com elas? - perguntou Miss Betsey.

- Não há gralhas desde que viemos para cá - disse minha mãe. - O Sr. Copperfield pensou que era uma grande colônia, mas os ninhos eram velhos e os pássaros tinham partido havia muito tempo.

- Isso é bem típico de David Copperfield! - exclamou Miss Betsey. - Ele chama a casa de Rookery quando não há uma gralha por perto. Acredita que existem pássaros só porque vê ninhos!

- O Sr. Copperfield está morto - respondeu minha mãe - , e se a senhora ousar falar mal dele comigo...

Por um momento, minha pobre mãe pareceu pronta para atacar minha tia, embora Miss Betsey pudesse vencê-la com facilidade. Mas minha mãe apenas se levantou da cadeira. Depois se sentou em silêncio e desmaiou.

Quando minha mãe se recuperou, encontrou Miss Betsey junto à janela. A tarde virava noite, e elas só conseguiam se ver à luz do fogo.

Original English Version

'Where are the birds?' asked Miss Betsey.

'The--?' My mother had been thinking of something else.

'The rooks--what has become of them?' asked Miss Betsey.

'There have not been any since we have lived here,' said my mother. 'We thought--Mr. Copperfield thought--it was quite a large rookery; but the nests were very old ones, and the birds have deserted them a long while.'

'David Copperfield all over!' cried Miss Betsey. 'David Copperfield from head to foot! Calls a house a rookery when there's not a rook near it, and takes the birds on trust, because he sees the nests!'

'Mr. Copperfield,' returned my mother, 'is dead, and if you dare to speak unkindly of him to me--'

My poor dear mother, I suppose, had some momentary intention of committing an assault and battery upon my aunt, who could easily have settled her with one hand, even if my mother had been in far better training for such an encounter than she was that evening. But it passed with the action of rising from her chair; and she sat down again very meekly, and fainted.

When she came to herself, or when Miss Betsey had restored her, whichever it was, she found the latter standing at the window. The twilight was by this time shading down into darkness; and dimly as they saw each other, they could not have done that without the aid of the fire.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Onde estão os pássaros? - perguntou Miss Betsey.

- Os...? - Minha mãe estava pensando em outra coisa.

- As gralhas... o que foi feito delas? - perguntou Miss Betsey.

- Não há nenhuma desde que moramos aqui - disse minha mãe. - Pensávamos... o Sr. Copperfield pensava... que era um viveiro de gralhas bem grande; mas os ninhos eram muito antigos e os pássaros os abandonaram há muito tempo.

- David Copperfield por inteiro! - exclamou Miss Betsey. - David Copperfield da cabeça aos pés! Chama uma casa de viveiro de gralhas quando não há uma gralha por perto e acredita nos pássaros só porque vê os ninhos!

- O Sr. Copperfield - respondeu minha mãe - está morto, e, se ousar falar dele com maldade diante de mim...

Minha pobre e querida mãe, suponho, teve por um instante a intenção de agredir minha tia, que facilmente a teria dominado com uma só mão, mesmo que minha mãe estivesse muito mais preparada para tal confronto do que estava naquela noite. Mas sua intenção não passou do movimento de erguer-se da cadeira; ela tornou a sentar-se muito mansamente e desmaiou.

Quando voltou a si, ou quando Miss Betsey a fez recobrar os sentidos, fosse qual fosse o caso, encontrou-a de pé junto à janela. A essa altura, o crepúsculo já se transformava em escuridão; e, por mais indistintamente que se vissem, nem isso poderiam ter feito sem o auxílio do fogo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Bem? - disse Miss Betsey, voltando à cadeira como se apenas tivesse olhado para fora. - E para quando você espera...?

- Estou tremendo inteira - disse minha mãe com voz fraca. - Não sei o que está acontecendo. Tenho certeza de que vou morrer!

- Não, não, não - disse Miss Betsey. - Tome um pouco de chá.

- Ai, meu Deus, acha que isso vai me ajudar? - exclamou minha mãe, desamparada.

- É claro que vai - disse Miss Betsey. - É apenas sua imaginação. Como você chama sua menina?

- Ainda não sei se o bebê será uma menina, senhora - disse minha mãe com inocência.

- Deus abençoe o bebê! - exclamou Miss Betsey. - Não estou falando do bebê. Quero dizer sua criada.

- Peggotty - disse minha mãe.

- Peggotty! - repetiu Miss Betsey com raiva. - Alguém recebeu mesmo esse nome na igreja? Minha mãe explicou, com voz fraca, que era o sobrenome dela. O Sr. Copperfield o usava porque o primeiro nome de Peggotty era igual ao de minha mãe.

Original English Version

'Well?' said Miss Betsey, coming back to her chair, as if she had only been taking a casual look at the prospect; 'and when do you expect--'

'I am all in a tremble,' faltered my mother. 'I don't know what's the matter. I shall die, I am sure!'

'No, no, no,' said Miss Betsey. 'Have some tea.'

'Oh dear me, dear me, do you think it will do me any good?' cried my mother in a helpless manner.

'Of course it will,' said Miss Betsey. 'It's nothing but fancy. What do you call your girl?'

'I don't know that it will be a girl, yet, ma'am,' said my mother innocently.

'Bless the Baby!' exclaimed Miss Betsey, unconsciously quoting the second sentiment of the pincushion in the drawer upstairs, but applying it to my mother instead of me, 'I don't mean that. I mean your servant-girl.'

'Peggotty,' said my mother.

'Peggotty!' repeated Miss Betsey, with some indignation. 'Do you mean to say, child, that any human being has gone into a Christian church, and got herself named Peggotty?' 'It's her surname,' said my mother, faintly. 'Mr. Copperfield called her by it, because her Christian name was the same as mine.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Bem? - disse Miss Betsey, voltando à cadeira como se apenas tivesse ido olhar casualmente a paisagem. - E para quando espera...?

- Estou tremendo toda - balbuciou minha mãe. - Não sei o que está acontecendo. Vou morrer, tenho certeza!

- Não, não, não - disse Miss Betsey. - Tome um pouco de chá.

- Ai, meu Deus, meu Deus, acha que isso me fará algum bem? - exclamou minha mãe, desamparada.

- É claro que fará - disse Miss Betsey. - Não passa de imaginação. Como você chama sua menina?

- Ainda não sei se será uma menina, senhora - disse minha mãe com inocência.

- Deus abençoe a criança! - exclamou Miss Betsey, citando inconscientemente o segundo dizer da almofadinha de alfinetes na gaveta do andar de cima, mas aplicando-o a minha mãe em vez de a mim. - Não estou falando disso. Refiro-me à sua criada.

- Peggotty - disse minha mãe.

- Peggotty! - repetiu Miss Betsey com certa indignação. - Quer me dizer, menina, que algum ser humano entrou numa igreja cristã e deixou que lhe dessem o nome de Peggotty? - É o sobrenome dela - disse minha mãe, debilmente. - O Sr. Copperfield chamava-a assim porque o nome de batismo dela era igual ao meu.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Peggotty! - chamou Miss Betsey, abrindo a porta. - Traga chá. Sua patroa está um pouco indisposta. Depressa.

Miss Betsey deu a ordem como se sempre tivesse mandado na casa. Olhou para Peggotty, surpresa, vindo pelo corredor com uma vela. Depois fechou a porta, sentou-se de novo, pôs os pés junto ao fogo e cruzou as mãos sobre um joelho.

- Você disse que o bebê pode ser uma menina - falou Miss Betsey. - Tenho certeza de que será uma menina. Sinto que deve ser. Desde o momento em que essa menina nascer...

- Talvez seja um menino - ousou dizer minha mãe.

- Estou dizendo que deve ser uma menina - respondeu Miss Betsey. - Não discuta. Serei amiga e madrinha dela. Você deve chamá-la Betsey Trotwood Copperfield. Ela não deve repetir meus erros nem dar amor e confiança a quem não os merece. Vou cuidar disso.

Original English Version

'Here! Peggotty!' cried Miss Betsey, opening the parlour door. 'Tea. Your mistress is a little unwell. Don't dawdle.'

Having issued this mandate with as much potentiality as if she had been a recognized authority in the house ever since it had been a house, and having looked out to confront the amazed Peggotty coming along the passage with a candle at the sound of a strange voice, Miss Betsey shut the door again, and sat down as before: with her feet on the fender, the skirt of her dress tucked up, and her hands folded on one knee.

'You were speaking about its being a girl,' said Miss Betsey. 'I have no doubt it will be a girl. I have a presentiment that it must be a girl. Now child, from the moment of the birth of this girl--'

'Perhaps boy,' my mother took the liberty of putting in.

'I tell you I have a presentiment that it must be a girl,' returned Miss Betsey. 'Don't contradict. From the moment of this girl's birth, child, I intend to be her friend. I intend to be her godmother, and I beg you'll call her Betsey Trotwood Copperfield. There must be no mistakes in life with THIS Betsey Trotwood. There must be no trifling with HER affections, poor dear. She must be well brought up, and well guarded from reposing any foolish confidences where they are not deserved. I must make that MY care.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Aqui, Peggotty! - gritou Miss Betsey, abrindo a porta da saleta. - Chá. Sua patroa não está se sentindo muito bem. Não fique enrolando.

Tendo expedido essa ordem com tanta autoridade quanto se fosse reconhecidamente a dona da casa desde que a casa existia, e tendo olhado para fora a fim de enfrentar a espantada Peggotty, que vinha pelo corredor com uma vela ao ouvir uma voz estranha, Miss Betsey tornou a fechar a porta e sentou-se como antes: os pés na grade da lareira, a saia do vestido erguida e as mãos cruzadas sobre um joelho.

- Você falava sobre ser uma menina - disse Miss Betsey. - Não tenho dúvida de que será uma menina. Tenho o pressentimento de que há de ser uma menina. Agora, menina, desde o momento do nascimento dessa criança...

- Talvez seja menino - minha mãe tomou a liberdade de interpor.

- Estou lhe dizendo que tenho o pressentimento de que há de ser uma menina - respondeu Miss Betsey. - Não me contradiga. Desde o momento do nascimento dessa menina, pretendo ser sua amiga. Pretendo ser sua madrinha e peço que a chame Betsey Trotwood Copperfield. Não deverá haver erros na vida DESTA Betsey Trotwood. Ninguém deverá brincar com os afetos DELA, pobrezinha. Deverá ser bem-educada e bem protegida contra a entrega de qualquer confiança insensata a quem não a mereça. Devo tomar ISSO a meu encargo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Miss Betsey movia a cabeça com força depois de cada frase, como se lembrasse uma dor antiga, mas não quisesse falar dela. Pelo menos foi isso que minha mãe pensou enquanto observava à fraca luz do fogo. Estava assustada, indisposta e confusa demais para enxergar com clareza ou saber o que dizer.

Depois de um breve silêncio, Miss Betsey perguntou: - David era bom para você, menina? Vocês eram felizes juntos?

- Éramos muito felizes - disse minha mãe. - O Sr. Copperfield era quase bom demais para mim.

- Então ele a mimava, suponho? - respondeu Miss Betsey.

- Sim, receio que mimava. Agora estou sozinha e preciso depender de mim mesma de novo neste mundo difícil - disse minha mãe, chorando.

- Bem, não chore - disse Miss Betsey. - Vocês não combinavam bem, se é que duas pessoas podem combinar. Foi por isso que perguntei. Você era órfã, não era? - Sim.

- E você era governanta?

Original English Version

There was a twitch of Miss Betsey's head, after each of these sentences, as if her own old wrongs were working within her, and she repressed any plainer reference to them by strong constraint. So my mother suspected, at least, as she observed her by the low glimmer of the fire: too much scared by Miss Betsey, too uneasy in herself, and too subdued and bewildered altogether, to observe anything very clearly, or to know what to say.

'And was David good to you, child?' asked Miss Betsey, when she had been silent for a little while, and these motions of her head had gradually ceased. 'Were you comfortable together?'

'We were very happy,' said my mother. 'Mr. Copperfield was only too good to me.'

'What, he spoilt you, I suppose?' returned Miss Betsey.

'For being quite alone and dependent on myself in this rough world again, yes, I fear he did indeed,' sobbed my mother.

'Well! Don't cry!' said Miss Betsey. 'You were not equally matched, child--if any two people can be equally matched--and so I asked the question. You were an orphan, weren't you?' 'Yes.'

'And a governess?'

Tradução Integral em Português

A cabeça de Miss Betsey dava um pequeno espasmo depois de cada uma dessas frases, como se os antigos agravos que sofrera atuassem dentro dela e ela reprimisse, mediante forte contenção, qualquer referência mais explícita a eles. Ao menos foi o que minha mãe suspeitou, observando-a à fraca luz do fogo: assustada demais com Miss Betsey, inquieta demais consigo própria e, no conjunto, abatida e confusa demais para observar qualquer coisa com muita clareza ou saber o que dizer.

- E David era bom para você, menina? - perguntou Miss Betsey, depois de ficar calada por algum tempo e de os movimentos de sua cabeça cessarem gradualmente. - Viviam bem juntos?

- Éramos muito felizes - disse minha mãe. - O Sr. Copperfield era até bom demais para mim.

- O quê? Ele a mimava, suponho - replicou Miss Betsey.

- Por ter voltado a ficar completamente sozinha e dependente de mim mesma neste mundo difícil, sim, receio que de fato mimava - soluçou minha mãe.

- Bem! Não chore! - disse Miss Betsey. - Vocês não formavam um par de iguais, menina - se é que duas pessoas podem formar um par de iguais - , e foi por isso que perguntei. Você era órfã, não era? - Sim.

- E governanta?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Eu cuidava das crianças de uma família que o Sr. Copperfield visitava - explicou minha mãe. - Ele era muito bondoso e me dava muita atenção. Por fim, pediu que eu me casasse com ele. Aceitei, e nos casamos.

- Ah, pobre menina! - disse Miss Betsey, ainda olhando com a testa franzida para o fogo. - Você sabe fazer alguma coisa?

- Perdão, senhora? - perguntou minha mãe, nervosa.

- Por exemplo, sabe cuidar de uma casa? - perguntou Miss Betsey.

- Não muito bem, receio - respondeu minha mãe. - Não tão bem quanto eu gostaria. Mas o Sr. Copperfield estava me ensinando...

- Como se ele próprio soubesse muito sobre isso! - interrompeu Miss Betsey. Minha mãe continuou: - Eu queria aprender, e ele ensinava com paciência. Teria melhorado se ele não tivesse morrido... - Então começou a chorar e não conseguiu continuar.

- Pronto, pronto - disse Miss Betsey. - Eu anotava as despesas da casa e conferia tudo com o Sr. Copperfield todas as noites - exclamou minha mãe antes de voltar a chorar.

Original English Version

'I was nursery-governess in a family where Mr. Copperfield came to visit. Mr. Copperfield was very kind to me, and took a great deal of notice of me, and paid me a good deal of attention, and at last proposed to me. And I accepted him. And so we were married,' said my mother simply.

'Ha! Poor Baby!' mused Miss Betsey, with her frown still bent upon the fire. 'Do you know anything?'

'I beg your pardon, ma'am,' faltered my mother.

'About keeping house, for instance,' said Miss Betsey.

'Not much, I fear,' returned my mother. 'Not so much as I could wish. But Mr. Copperfield was teaching me--'

('Much he knew about it himself!') said Miss Betsey in a parenthesis. --'And I hope I should have improved, being very anxious to learn, and he very patient to teach me, if the great misfortune of his death'--my mother broke down again here, and could get no farther.

'Well, well!' said Miss Betsey. --'I kept my housekeeping-book regularly, and balanced it with Mr. Copperfield every night,' cried my mother in another burst of distress, and breaking down again.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Eu era governanta das crianças numa família que o Sr. Copperfield costumava visitar. O Sr. Copperfield era muito bondoso comigo, prestava muita atenção em mim, dedicava-me muitos cuidados e, por fim, pediu-me em casamento. E eu o aceitei. E assim nos casamos - disse minha mãe com simplicidade.

- Ah! Pobre criança! - meditou Miss Betsey, mantendo o cenho franzido para o fogo. - Você sabe alguma coisa?

- Perdão, senhora? - balbuciou minha mãe.

- Sobre cuidar de uma casa, por exemplo - disse Miss Betsey.

- Não muito, receio - respondeu minha mãe. - Não tanto quanto eu gostaria. Mas o Sr. Copperfield estava me ensinando...

(- Como se ele próprio entendesse muito disso! -) disse Miss Betsey entre parênteses. - E espero que eu tivesse melhorado, pois estava muito ansiosa para aprender e ele era muito paciente para me ensinar, se não fosse a grande desgraça da morte dele... - Minha mãe tornou a se desfazer em lágrimas e não conseguiu prosseguir.

- Bem, bem! - disse Miss Betsey. - Eu mantinha regularmente meu livro de despesas domésticas e conferia as contas com o Sr. Copperfield todas as noites - exclamou minha mãe, numa nova explosão de aflição, desfazendo-se outra vez.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não chore mais - disse Miss Betsey. Minha mãe continuou: - Nunca discutimos por causa das contas. Ele apenas dizia que meus números três pareciam cinco e que eu fazia caudas curvas nos setes e nove. - Então voltou a chorar.

- Você vai adoecer - disse Miss Betsey. - Isso não fará bem a você nem à minha afilhada. Precisa parar de chorar.

Isso ajudou a acalmar minha mãe, embora seu mal-estar crescente ajudasse mais. Elas ficaram sentadas em silêncio, exceto quando Miss Betsey dizia de vez em quando: - Ah! - com os pés junto ao fogo.

- Sei que David usou o dinheiro para comprar uma renda anual para si - disse Miss Betsey mais tarde. - O que ele deixou para você?

- O Sr. Copperfield foi bondoso e atencioso e deixou uma parte dessa renda para mim - respondeu minha mãe com dificuldade.

- Quanto? - perguntou Miss Betsey.

- Cento e cinco libras por ano - disse minha mãe.

Original English Version

'Well, well!' said Miss Betsey. 'Don't cry any more.' --'And I am sure we never had a word of difference respecting it, except when Mr. Copperfield objected to my threes and fives being too much like each other, or to my putting curly tails to my sevens and nines,' resumed my mother in another burst, and breaking down again.

'You'll make yourself ill,' said Miss Betsey, 'and you know that will not be good either for you or for my god-daughter. Come! You mustn't do it!'

This argument had some share in quieting my mother, though her increasing indisposition had a larger one. There was an interval of silence, only broken by Miss Betsey's occasionally ejaculating 'Ha!' as she sat with her feet upon the fender.

'David had bought an annuity for himself with his money, I know,' said she, by and by. 'What did he do for you?'

'Mr. Copperfield,' said my mother, answering with some difficulty, 'was so considerate and good as to secure the reversion of a part of it to me.'

'How much?' asked Miss Betsey.

'A hundred and five pounds a year,' said my mother.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Bem, bem! - disse Miss Betsey. - Não chore mais. - E tenho certeza de que nunca tivemos uma palavra de desavença a esse respeito, exceto quando o Sr. Copperfield reclamava que meus algarismos três e cinco eram parecidos demais, ou que eu punha caudas encaracoladas nos setes e noves - retomou minha mãe em outro acesso, e mais uma vez se desfez.

- Você vai acabar adoecendo - disse Miss Betsey - , e sabe que isso não fará bem nem a você nem à minha afilhada. Vamos! Não pode continuar assim!

Esse argumento teve alguma influência para acalmar minha mãe, embora seu crescente mal-estar tivesse influência maior. Houve um intervalo de silêncio, interrompido apenas quando Miss Betsey exclamava ocasionalmente "Ah!", sentada com os pés apoiados na grade da lareira.

- Sei que David havia comprado para si uma renda vitalícia com o dinheiro dele - disse ela, pouco depois. - O que fez por você?

- O Sr. Copperfield - disse minha mãe, respondendo com certa dificuldade - teve a consideração e a bondade de assegurar para mim a reversão de uma parte dela.

- Quanto? - perguntou Miss Betsey.

- Cento e cinco libras por ano - disse minha mãe.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Ele poderia ter feito pior - disse minha tia.

Naquele momento, minha mãe piorou muito. Peggotty entrou com o chá e as velas, viu como ela estava mal e depressa a levou para o andar de cima. Depois mandou seu sobrinho Ham, que estava escondido na casa para alguma emergência, buscar a parteira e o médico.

A parteira e o médico chegaram com poucos minutos de diferença. Ficaram surpresos ao encontrar uma desconhecida de aparência séria junto ao fogo, com a touca no braço e algodão nos ouvidos. Peggotty nada sabia sobre ela, e minha mãe não dissera nada, por isso Miss Betsey continuava sendo um mistério. O algodão nos bolsos e nos ouvidos fazia com que parecesse ainda mais séria.

Depois de examinar minha mãe no andar de cima, o médico voltou. Percebeu que talvez precisasse ficar horas com a mulher estranha, por isso tentou ser simpático. Era um homem muito pequeno e gentil. Movia-se em silêncio e devagar, sempre com a cabeça inclinada para um lado. Era tão manso que não conseguiria falar com grosseria nem mesmo com um cão perigoso. Em vez disso, ofereceria algumas palavras suaves.

Original English Version

'He might have done worse,' said my aunt.

The word was appropriate to the moment. My mother was so much worse that Peggotty, coming in with the teaboard and candles, and seeing at a glance how ill she was,—as Miss Betsey might have done sooner if there had been light enough,—conveyed her upstairs to her own room with all speed; and immediately dispatched Ham Peggotty, her nephew, who had been for some days past secreted in the house, unknown to my mother, as a special messenger in case of emergency, to fetch the nurse and doctor.

Those allied powers were considerably astonished, when they arrived within a few minutes of each other, to find an unknown lady of portentous appearance, sitting before the fire, with her bonnet tied over her left arm, stopping her ears with jewellers' cotton. Peggotty knowing nothing about her, and my mother saying nothing about her, she was quite a mystery in the parlour; and the fact of her having a magazine of jewellers' cotton in her pocket, and sticking the article in her ears in that way, did not detract from the solemnity of her presence.

The doctor having been upstairs and come down again, and having satisfied himself, I suppose, that there was a probability of this unknown lady and himself having to sit there, face to face, for some hours, laid himself out to

be polite and social. He was the meekest of his sex, the mildest of little men. He sidled in and out of a room, to take up the less space. He walked as softly as the Ghost in Hamlet, and more slowly. He carried his head on one side, partly in modest depreciation of himself, partly in modest propitiation of everybody else. It is nothing to say that he hadn't a word to throw at a dog. He couldn't have thrown a word at a mad dog. He might have offered him one gently, or half a one, or a fragment of one; for he spoke as slowly as he walked; but he wouldn't have been rude to him, and he couldn't have been quick with him, for any earthly consideration.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Poderia ter feito pior - disse minha tia.

A palavra era apropriada ao momento. Minha mãe estava tão pior que Peggotty, ao entrar com a bandeja de chá e as velas e perceber imediatamente como ela estava mal - como Miss Betsey talvez tivesse percebido antes se houvesse luz suficiente - , levou-a depressa para seu quarto no andar de cima; e enviou imediatamente Ham Peggotty, seu sobrinho, que nos últimos dias permanecera escondido na casa, sem que minha mãe soubesse, como mensageiro especial em caso de emergência, para buscar a parteira e o médico.

Essas potências aliadas ficaram consideravelmente espantadas quando, chegando com poucos minutos de diferença, encontraram uma senhora desconhecida de aparência portentosa sentada diante do fogo, com a touca amarrada sobre o braço esquerdo e os ouvidos tapados com algodão de joalheiro. Como Peggotty nada sabia sobre ela e minha mãe nada dizia a seu respeito, ela era um verdadeiro mistério na saleta; e o fato de guardar no bolso um estoque de algodão de joalheiro e introduzi-lo nos ouvidos daquele modo em nada diminuía a solenidade de sua presença.

Depois de subir, tornar a descer e se convencer, suponho, de que provavelmente ele e aquela senhora desconhecida teriam de permanecer sentados ali, frente a frente, durante algumas horas, o médico se dispôs a ser cortês e sociável. Era o mais manso dos homens, o mais afável dos homenzinhos. Entrava e saía de lado de um aposento para ocupar menos espaço. Caminhava tão silenciosamente quanto o Fantasma de Hamlet, e mais devagar. Mantinha a cabeça inclinada para um lado, em parte por modesta depreciação de si mesmo, em parte por modesta tentativa de apaziguar todos os demais. Dizer que ele não tinha uma palavra para atirar a um cão não é dizer nada. Ele não seria capaz de atirar uma palavra nem sequer a um cão raivoso. Talvez lhe oferecesse uma delicadamente, ou meia palavra, ou um fragmento de palavra, pois falava tão devagar quanto caminhava; mas não seria grosseiro com ele e não conseguiria ser rápido

com ele por consideração alguma deste mundo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O Sr. Chillip olhou com gentileza para minha tia, com a cabeça inclinada para um lado. Fez uma pequena reverência, tocou a orelha esquerda e falou sobre o algodão:

- Há alguma dor em um lugar específico, senhora?

- O quê? - respondeu minha tia, tirando o algodão de um ouvido como uma rolha.

A brusquidão dela assustou tanto o Sr. Chillip que ele quase perdeu a calma. Mesmo assim, repetiu a pergunta com delicadeza.

- Há alguma dor em um lugar específico, senhora?

- Bobagem! - respondeu minha tia, colocando novamente o algodão no ouvido.

O Sr. Chillip só pôde ficar sentado, vendo-a olhar para o fogo. Cerca de quinze minutos depois de ser chamado ao andar de cima, ele voltou.

- E então? - perguntou minha tia, tirando o algodão do ouvido mais próximo dele.

- Bem, senhora - disse o Sr. Chillip - , estamos avançando devagar.

- Bah! - disse minha tia com grande desprezo, antes de recolocar o algodão.

O Sr. Chillip disse depois que o comportamento dela quase o chocou como médico. Mesmo assim, observou-a junto ao fogo por quase duas horas. Foi chamado e depois voltou mais uma vez.

Original English Version

Mr. Chillip, looking mildly at my aunt with his head on one side, and making her a little bow, said, in allusion to the jewellers' cotton, as he softly touched his left ear:

'Some local irritation, ma'am?'

'What!' replied my aunt, pulling the cotton out of one ear like a cork.

Mr. Chillip was so alarmed by her abruptness--as he told my mother afterwards--that it was a mercy he didn't lose his presence of mind. But he repeated sweetly:

'Some local irritation, ma'am?'

'Nonsense!' replied my aunt, and corked herself again, at one blow.

Mr. Chillip could do nothing after this, but sit and look at her feebly, as she sat and looked at the fire, until he was called upstairs again. After some quarter of an hour's absence, he returned.

'Well?' said my aunt, taking the cotton out of the ear nearest to him.

'Well, ma'am,' returned Mr. Chillip, 'we are--we are progressing slowly, ma'am.'

'Ba--a--ah!' said my aunt, with a perfect shake on the contemptuous interjection. And corked herself as before.

Really--really--as Mr. Chillip told my mother, he was almost shocked; speaking in a professional point of view alone, he was almost shocked. But he sat and looked at her, notwithstanding, for nearly two hours, as she sat looking at the fire, until he was again called out. After another absence, he again returned.

Tradução Integral em Português

O Sr. Chillip, olhando mansamente para minha tia com a cabeça inclinada para um lado e fazendo-lhe uma pequena reverência, disse, em alusão ao algodão de joalheiro, enquanto tocava de leve a própria orelha esquerda:

- Alguma irritação local, senhora?

- O quê?! - respondeu minha tia, arrancando o algodão de um ouvido como se fosse uma rolha.

O Sr. Chillip ficou tão alarmado com a brusquidão dela - como contou mais tarde a minha mãe - que foi uma sorte não ter perdido a presença de espírito. Mas repetiu docemente:

- Alguma irritação local, senhora?

- Bobagem! - respondeu minha tia, voltando a arrolhar-se de um só golpe.

Depois disso, nada restou ao Sr. Chillip senão ficar sentado, olhando debilmente para ela, enquanto ela permanecia sentada olhando o fogo, até ser chamado outra vez ao andar de cima. Após cerca de quinze minutos de ausência, retornou.

- Bem? - disse minha tia, tirando o algodão do ouvido mais próximo dele.

- Bem, senhora - respondeu o Sr. Chillip - , estamos... estamos avançando devagar, senhora.

- Bá-á-á! - disse minha tia, fazendo estremecer perfeitamente a interjeição desdenhosa. E tornou a arrolhar-se como antes.

Realmente... realmente... como o Sr. Chillip contou a minha mãe, ele ficou quase chocado; falando apenas de um ponto de vista profissional, ficou quase chocado. Apesar disso, permaneceu sentado olhando para ela durante quase duas horas, enquanto ela continuava olhando o fogo, até ser novamente chamado. Após outra ausência, tornou a voltar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- E então? - perguntou minha tia, tirando novamente o algodão.

- Bem, senhora - disse o Sr. Chillip - , estamos avançando devagar.

- Já! - rosnou minha tia. O Sr. Chillip não conseguiu suportar aquilo e depois disse que quase perdeu o ânimo. Preferiu esperar na escada escura e fria até que precisassem dele.

Ham Peggotty contou depois que a Srta. Betsey o pegou olhando pela porta da sala. Nervosa com os sons vindos do andar de cima, ela o arrastou pelo colarinho, sacudiu-o, bagunçou seus cabelos e tapou seus ouvidos. Quando o soltou depois da meia-noite, a tia dele disse que seu rosto estava vermelho como o de um bebê recém-nascido.

O gentil Sr. Chillip não conseguia continuar zangado num momento daqueles. Assim que ficou livre, entrou na sala e falou com muita suavidade a minha tia.

- Bem, senhora, fico feliz em lhe dar os parabéns.

- Por quê? - perguntou minha tia com rispidez.

Os modos severos dela perturbaram novamente o Sr. Chillip. Ele fez uma pequena reverência e sorriu, na esperança de acalmá-la.

Original English Version

'Well?' said my aunt, taking out the cotton on that side again.

'Well, ma'am,' returned Mr. Chillip, 'we are--we are progressing slowly, ma'am.'

'Ya--a--ah!' said my aunt. With such a snarl at him, that Mr. Chillip absolutely could not bear it. It was really calculated to break his spirit, he said afterwards. He preferred to go and sit upon the stairs, in the dark and a strong draught, until he was again sent for.

Ham Peggotty, who went to the national school, and was a very dragon at his catechism, and who may therefore be regarded as a credible witness, reported next day, that happening to peep in at the parlour-door an hour after this, he was instantly descried by Miss Betsey, then walking to and fro in a state of agitation, and pounced upon before he could make his escape. That there were now occasional sounds of feet and voices overhead which he inferred the cotton did not exclude, from the circumstance of his evidently being clutched by the lady as a victim on whom to expend her superabundant agitation when the sounds were loudest. That, marching him constantly up and down by the collar (as if he had been taking too much

laudanum), she, at those times, shook him, rumbled his hair, made light of his linen, stopped his ears as if she confounded them with her own, and otherwise tousled and maltreated him. This was in part confirmed by his aunt, who saw him at half past twelve o'clock, soon after his release, and affirmed that he was then as red as I was.

The mild Mr. Chillip could not possibly bear malice at such a time, if at any time. He sidled into the parlour as soon as he was at liberty, and said to my aunt in his meekest manner:

'Well, ma'am, I am happy to congratulate you.'

'What upon?' said my aunt, sharply.

Mr. Chillip was fluttered again, by the extreme severity of my aunt's manner; so he made her a little bow and gave her a little smile, to mollify her.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Bem? - disse minha tia, tornando a tirar o algodão daquele lado.

- Bem, senhora - respondeu o Sr. Chillip - , estamos... estamos avançando devagar, senhora.

- Iá-á-á! - disse minha tia, rosnando para ele de tal maneira que o Sr. Chillip simplesmente não pôde suportar. Aquilo era de fato capaz de quebrar-lhe o ânimo, disse ele mais tarde. Preferiu ir sentar-se na escada, no escuro e em plena corrente de ar, até ser chamado novamente.

Ham Peggotty, que frequentava a escola nacional e era um verdadeiro mestre em seu catecismo, podendo portanto ser considerado uma testemunha confiável, contou no dia seguinte que, ao espiar pela porta da sala uma hora depois, foi imediatamente visto pela Srta. Betsey, que andava de um lado para outro muito agitada, e capturado antes que pudesse escapar. Ouvindo-se então, às vezes, passos e vozes no andar de cima, ele concluiu que o algodão não os abafava, pois a senhora claramente o agarrava como vítima para gastar sua agitação quando os sons ficavam mais altos. Levando-o constantemente de um lado para outro pelo colarinho, ela o sacudiu, bagunçou seu cabelo, desarrumou sua roupa, tapou-lhe os ouvidos como se os confundisse com os próprios e o maltratou de outras maneiras. Isso foi em parte confirmado pela tia dele, que o viu à meia-noite e meia, pouco depois de ser solto, e afirmou que ele estava tão vermelho quanto eu.

O afável Sr. Chillip não poderia guardar rancor num momento daqueles, se é que alguma vez era capaz disso. Assim que ficou livre, entrou de lado na saleta e disse a minha tia com seus modos mais mansos:

- Bem, senhora, tenho a satisfação de lhe dar os parabéns.
- Por quê? - disse minha tia, secamente.

O Sr. Chillip tornou a se perturbar com a extrema severidade dos modos de minha tia; por isso, fez-lhe uma pequena reverência e deu-lhe um pequeno sorriso, para abrandá-la.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Meu Deus, o que esse homem está fazendo? - gritou minha tia. - Ele não sabe falar?

- Por favor, acalme-se, minha cara senhora - disse o Sr. Chillip com muita delicadeza.

- Não há mais motivo para preocupação, senhora. Por favor, acalme-se.

Parecia um milagre que minha tia não sacudisse a notícia para fora dele. Em vez disso, balançou a cabeça com tanta ferocidade que ele ficou com medo.

Quando recuperou a coragem, o Sr. Chillip disse: - Meus parabéns. Agora tudo terminou, e tudo correu bem.

Minha tia observou o Sr. Chillip atentamente durante os cinco minutos que ele levou para fazer esse discurso.

- Como ela está? - perguntou minha tia, cruzando os braços enquanto a touca ainda pendia de um deles.

O Sr. Chillip esperava que a jovem mãe logo ficasse confortável, apesar de sua triste situação familiar. Disse que minha tia poderia vê-la em breve e que a visita talvez ajudasse.

- E ELA? Como ELA está? - perguntou minha tia com rispidez.

Original English Version

'Mercy on the man, what's he doing!' cried my aunt, impatiently. 'Can't he speak?'

'Be calm, my dear ma'am,' said Mr. Chillip, in his softest accents.

'There is no longer any occasion for uneasiness, ma'am. Be calm.'

It has since been considered almost a miracle that my aunt didn't shake him, and shake what he had to say, out of him. She only shook her own head at him, but in a way that made him quail.

'Well, ma'am,' resumed Mr. Chillip, as soon as he had courage, 'I am happy to congratulate you. All is now over, ma'am, and well over.'

During the five minutes or so that Mr. Chillip devoted to the delivery of this oration, my aunt eyed him narrowly.

'How is she?' said my aunt, folding her arms with her bonnet still tied on one of them.

'Well, ma'am, she will soon be quite comfortable, I hope,' returned Mr. Chillip. 'Quite as comfortable as we can expect a young mother to be, under these melancholy domestic circumstances. There cannot be any objection to your seeing her presently, ma'am. It may do her good.'

'And SHE. How is SHE?' said my aunt, sharply.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Valha-me Deus, o que esse homem está fazendo? - exclamou minha tia, impaciente. - Ele não sabe falar?

- Acalme-se, minha cara senhora - disse o Sr. Chillip com sua voz mais suave.

- Já não há motivo algum para inquietação, senhora. Acalme-se.

Desde então, considerou-se quase um milagre minha tia não o ter sacudido até arrancar dele o que tinha a dizer. Limitou-se a sacudir a própria cabeça para ele, mas de um modo que o fez acovardar-se.

- Bem, senhora - prosseguiu o Sr. Chillip assim que reuniu coragem - , tenho a satisfação de lhe dar os parabéns. Agora tudo terminou, senhora, e terminou bem.

Durante os cerca de cinco minutos que o Sr. Chillip dedicou à pronúncia desse discurso, minha tia o examinou atentamente.

- Como ela está? - disse minha tia, cruzando os braços, com a touca ainda amarrada a um deles.

- Bem, senhora, espero que logo esteja bastante confortável - respondeu o Sr. Chillip. - Tão confortável quanto se pode esperar que esteja uma jovem mãe nestas melancólicas circunstâncias domésticas. Não haverá objeção alguma a que a senhora a veja dentro em pouco. Talvez isso lhe faça bem.

- E ELA? Como ELA está? - disse minha tia, secamente.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O Sr. Chillip inclinou a cabeça e olhou para minha tia como um pássaro gentil.

- O bebê - disse minha tia. - Como ela está?

- Senhora - respondeu o Sr. Chillip - , pensei que soubesse. É um menino.

Minha tia não disse nada. Bateu na cabeça do Sr. Chillip com a touca, colocou-a torta e foi embora para sempre. Desapareceu como uma fada zangada.

Eu estava em meu cesto ao lado da cama de minha mãe. A menina que minha tia esperava, Betsey Trotwood Copperfield, permaneceria para sempre no mundo dos sonhos. Lá fora, a luz brilhava sobre o túmulo de meu pai - o homem sem o qual eu nunca teria existido.

Original English Version

Mr. Chillip laid his head a little more on one side, and looked at my aunt like an amiable bird.

'The baby,' said my aunt. 'How is she?'

'Ma'am,' returned Mr. Chillip, 'I apprehended you had known. It's a boy.'

My aunt said never a word, but took her bonnet by the strings, in the manner of a sling, aimed a blow at Mr. Chillip's head with it, put it on bent, walked out, and never came back. She vanished like a discontented fairy; or like one of those supernatural beings, whom it was popularly supposed I was entitled to see; and never came back any more.

No. I lay in my basket, and my mother lay in her bed; but Betsey Trotwood Copperfield was for ever in the land of dreams and shadows, the tremendous region whence I had so lately travelled; and the light upon the window of our room shone out upon the earthly bourne of all such travellers, and the mound above the ashes and the dust that once was he, without whom I had never been.

Tradução Integral em Português

O Sr. Chillip inclinou um pouco mais a cabeça para o lado e olhou para minha tia como um pássaro afável.

- A criança - disse minha tia. - Como ela está?

- Senhora - respondeu o Sr. Chillip - , pensei que já soubesse. É um menino.

Minha tia não disse uma palavra, mas segurou a touca pelas fitas como se fosse uma funda, desferiu com ela um golpe contra a cabeça do Sr. Chillip,

colocou-a torta, saiu e nunca mais voltou. Desapareceu como uma fada descontente; ou como um daqueles seres sobrenaturais que, segundo a crença popular, eu tinha o direito de ver; e nunca mais retornou.

Não. Eu estava deitado no meu cesto e minha mãe em sua cama; mas Betsey Trotwood Copperfield ficara para sempre na terra dos sonhos e das sombras, a tremenda região de onde eu viajara tão recentemente; e a luz na janela de nosso quarto iluminava o destino terreno de todos esses viajantes, e o montículo sobre as cinzas e o pó daquele que um dia existira e sem o qual eu jamais teria existido.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER 2. I Observe

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Minhas primeiras lembranças claras são de minha mãe jovem e bonita e de Peggotty. Peggotty tinha olhos muito escuros e faces e braços rijos e vermelhos. Quando criança, eu me perguntava por que os pássaros não a bicavam em vez das maçãs.

Lembro-me de minha mãe e Peggotty ajoelhadas, separadas, enquanto eu caminhava com dificuldade entre elas. Também me lembro de segurar o dedo áspero de Peggotty, endurecido pela costura.

Talvez isso seja imaginação, mas crianças muito pequenas conseguem lembrar e observar mais do que os adultos pensam. Os adultos que observam bem talvez apenas tenham conservado um dom da infância, junto com seu frescor e sua capacidade de apreciar as coisas.

Talvez eu pareça me afastar da história, mas essas ideias vêm em parte de minha própria experiência. Acredito que fui uma criança observadora e que, como adulto, me lembro bem da infância.

Quando volto à primeira infância, minha mãe e Peggotty são as primeiras pessoas de quem me lembro com clareza. De que mais consigo me recordar?

Original English Version

The first objects that assume a distinct presence before me, as I look far back, into the blank of my infancy, are my mother with her pretty hair and youthful shape, and Peggotty with no shape at all, and eyes so dark that they seemed to darken their whole neighbourhood in her face, and cheeks and arms so hard and red that I wondered the birds didn't peck her in preference to apples.

I believe I can remember these two at a little distance apart, dwarfed to my sight by stooping down or kneeling on the floor, and I going unsteadily from the one to the other. I have an impression on my mind which I cannot distinguish from actual remembrance, of the touch of Peggotty's forefinger as she used to hold it out to me, and of its being roughened by needlework, like a pocket nutmeg-grater.

This may be fancy, though I think the memory of most of us can go farther back into such times than many of us suppose; just as I believe the power of observation in numbers of very young children to be quite wonderful for its closeness and accuracy. Indeed, I think that most grown men who are

remarkable in this respect, may with greater propriety be said not to have lost the faculty, than to have acquired it; the rather, as I generally observe such men to retain a certain freshness, and gentleness, and capacity of being pleased, which are also an inheritance they have preserved from their childhood.

I might have a misgiving that I am 'meandering' in stopping to say this, but that it brings me to remark that I build these conclusions, in part upon my own experience of myself; and if it should appear from anything I may set down in this narrative that I was a child of close observation, or that as a man I have a strong memory of my childhood, I undoubtedly lay claim to both of these characteristics.

Looking back, as I was saying, into the blank of my infancy, the first objects I can remember as standing out by themselves from a confusion of things, are my mother and Peggotty. What else do I remember? Let me see.

Tradução Integral em Português

Os primeiros objetos que assumem uma presença distinta diante de mim, quando volto os olhos para o vazio de minha primeira infância, são minha mãe, com seus belos cabelos e formas juvenis, e Peggotty, sem forma alguma, com olhos tão escuros que pareciam escurecer toda a região ao redor deles em seu rosto, e faces e braços tão rijos e vermelhos que eu me admirava de os pássaros não os bicarem em vez das maçãs.

Creio ser capaz de recordar as duas a pequena distância uma da outra, apequenadas a meus olhos por se curvarem ou se ajoelharem no chão, enquanto eu caminhava com passos incertos de uma para outra. Tenho na mente uma impressão que não consigo distinguir de uma lembrança verdadeira: o toque do indicador de Peggotty quando ela o estendia para mim, áspero do trabalho de agulha como um ralador de noz-moscada de bolso.

Isso talvez seja imaginação, embora eu pense que a memória da maioria de nós pode recuar mais nesses tempos do que muitos supõem; assim como acredito ser extraordinária a capacidade de observação de muitas crianças bem pequenas, por sua minúcia e exatidão. De fato, creio que, a respeito da maioria dos homens adultos que se destacam nesse aspecto, seria mais correto dizer que não perderam a faculdade do que dizer que a adquiriram; tanto mais porque geralmente observo que tais homens conservam certo frescor, certa delicadeza e certa capacidade de se encantar, que também são uma herança preservada da infância.

Eu poderia rezear estar "vagueando" ao me deter para dizer isso, não fosse o fato de que isso me leva a observar que fundamento essas conclusões,

em parte, na experiência que tenho de mim mesmo; e, se alguma coisa que eu venha a registrar nesta narrativa der a entender que fui uma criança de observação atenta, ou que, como homem, guardo uma memória vigorosa de minha infância, reivindico indubitavelmente para mim ambas as características.

Voltando os olhos, como eu dizia, para o vazio de minha primeira infância, os primeiros objetos de que me lembro destacando-se isoladamente de uma confusão de coisas são minha mãe e Peggotty. De que mais me recordo? Vejamos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Nossa casa familiar aparece em minha memória. Atrás da cozinha de Peggotty há um pombal vazio, uma casinha de cachorro vazia e aves assustadoramente altas. Um galo feroz me observa, e à noite sonho com gansos que me perseguem como leões selvagens.

Um longo corredor liga a cozinha de Peggotty à porta da frente. À noite, corro diante da despensa escura e de seus cheiros estranhos. Usamos uma sala todas as noites e a mais elegante aos domingos. Esse aposento me lembra o funeral de meu pai. Depois de ouvir ali como Lázaro voltou da morte, fico com tanto medo que elas me mostram o cemitério tranquilo sob a lua.

O cemitério tem a relva mais verde, a sombra mais profunda e as pedras mais silenciosas que conheço. De manhã cedo, vejo ovelhas pastando ali e a luz do sol alcançando o relógio de sol. Pergunto-me se ele fica feliz por poder marcar as horas novamente.

Na igreja, Peggotty muitas vezes verifica nossa casa pela janela, mas me obriga a olhar para o pastor. Logo fico entediado: observo um menino, uma ovelha junto à porta, as pedras em memória dos mortos e o púlpito. Por fim adormeço, caio ruidosamente do banco alto e Peggotty me leva para fora.

Original English Version

There comes out of the cloud, our house--not new to me, but quite familiar, in its earliest remembrance. On the ground-floor is Peggotty's kitchen, opening into a back yard; with a pigeon-house on a pole, in the centre, without any pigeons in it; a great dog-kennel in a corner, without any dog; and a quantity of fowls that look terribly tall to me, walking about, in a menacing and ferocious manner. There is one cock who gets upon a post to crow, and seems to take particular notice of me as I look at him through the kitchen window, who makes me shiver, he is so fierce. Of the geese outside the side-gate who come waddling after me with their long necks stretched out when I go that way, I dream at night: as a man environed by wild beasts might dream of lions.

Here is a long passage--what an enormous perspective I make of it!--leading from Peggotty's kitchen to the front door. A dark store-room opens out of it, and that is a place to be run past at night; for I don't know what may be among those tubs and jars and old tea-chests, when there is nobody in there with a dimly-burning light, letting a mouldy air come out of the door, in which there is the smell of soap, pickles, pepper, candles, and coffee, all at one whiff. Then there are the two parlours: the parlour in which we sit of an evening, my mother and I and Peggotty--for Peggotty is quite

our companion, when her work is done and we are alone--and the best parlour where we sit on a Sunday; grandly, but not so comfortably. There is something of a doleful air about that room to me, for Peggotty has told me--I don't know when, but apparently ages ago--about my father's funeral, and the company having their black cloaks put on. One Sunday night my mother reads to Peggotty and me in there, how Lazarus was raised up from the dead. And I am so frightened that they are afterwards obliged to take me out of bed, and show me the quiet churchyard out of the bedroom window, with the dead all lying in their graves at rest, below the solemn moon.

There is nothing half so green that I know anywhere, as the grass of that churchyard; nothing half so shady as its trees; nothing half so quiet as its tombstones. The sheep are feeding there, when I kneel up, early in the morning, in my little bed in a closet within my mother's room, to look out at it; and I see the red light shining on the sun-dial, and think within myself, 'Is the sun-dial glad, I wonder, that it can tell the time again?'

Here is our pew in the church. What a high-backed pew! With a window near it, out of which our house can be seen, and IS seen many times during the morning's service, by Peggotty, who likes to make herself as sure as she can that it's not being robbed, or is not in flames. But though Peggotty's eye wanders, she is much offended if mine does, and frowns to me, as I stand upon the seat, that I am to look at the clergyman. But I can't always look at him--I know him without that white thing on, and I am afraid of his wondering why I stare so, and perhaps stopping the service to inquire--and what am I to do? It's a dreadful thing to gape, but I must do something. I look at my mother, but she pretends not to see me. I look at a boy in the aisle, and he makes faces at me. I look at the sunlight coming in at the open door through the porch, and there I see a stray sheep--I don't mean a sinner, but mutton--half making up his mind to come into the church. I feel that if I looked at him any longer, I might be tempted to say something out loud; and what would become of me then! I look up at the monumental tablets on the wall, and try to think of Mr. Bodgers late of this parish, and what the feelings of Mrs. Bodgers must have been, when affliction sore, long time Mr. Bodgers bore, and physicians were in vain. I wonder whether they called in Mr. Chillip, and he was in vain; and if so, how he likes to be reminded of it once a week. I look from Mr. Chillip, in his Sunday neckcloth, to the pulpit; and think what a good place it would be to play in, and what a castle it would make, with another boy coming up the stairs to attack it, and having the velvet cushion with the tassels thrown down on his head. In time my eyes gradually shut up; and, from seeming to hear the clergyman singing a drowsy song in the heat, I hear nothing, until I fall off the seat

with a crash, and am taken out, more dead than alive, by Peggotty.

Tradução Integral em Português

Surge da nuvem nossa casa - não nova para mim, mas perfeitamente familiar em minha lembrança mais remota. No térreo fica a cozinha de Peggotty, que dá para um quintal nos fundos; no centro há um pombal sobre um poste, sem pombo algum dentro dele; num canto, uma grande casinha de cachorro, sem cachorro algum; e uma quantidade de aves que me parecem terrivelmente altas, caminhando de um lado para outro de modo ameaçador e feroz. Há um galo que sobe num poste para cantar e parece prestar atenção especial em mim quando o observo pela janela da cozinha; ele me faz estremecer, de tão feroz. À noite, sonho com os gansos do lado de fora do portão lateral, que vêm gingando atrás de mim, com os longos pescoços estendidos, quando passo por ali: como um homem cercado de feras poderia sonhar com leões.

Aqui está um longo corredor - que perspectiva enorme faço dele! - que vai da cozinha de Peggotty à porta da frente. Uma despensa escura dá para ele, e é um lugar pelo qual se deve passar correndo à noite; pois não sei o que pode haver entre aquelas tinas, potes e velhos baús de chá, quando ninguém está lá dentro com uma luz fraca, deixando escapar pela porta um ar bolorento que traz, de uma só vez, o cheiro de sabão, conservas, pimenta, velas e café. Depois há as duas salas: aquela em que nos sentamos à noite, minha mãe, eu e Peggotty - pois Peggotty é perfeitamente nossa companheira quando termina o trabalho e estamos sozinhos - , e a melhor sala, onde nos sentamos aos domingos; com imponência, mas não com tanto conforto. Para mim, há algo de lúgubre naquele aposento, pois Peggotty me contou - não sei quando, mas aparentemente há séculos - sobre o funeral de meu pai e sobre os convidados vestindo suas capas negras. Certa noite de domingo, minha mãe lê ali para Peggotty e para mim como Lázaro foi ressuscitado dos mortos. E fico tão assustado que depois elas precisam me tirar da cama e mostrar-me, pela janela do quarto, o cemitério tranquilo, com todos os mortos repousando em suas sepulturas sob a lua solene.

Em nenhum lugar que eu conheça há algo nem de longe tão verde quanto a relva daquele cemitério; nada nem de longe tão sombreado quanto suas árvores; nada nem de longe tão quieto quanto suas lápides. As ovelhas pastam ali quando, de manhã cedo, eu me ajoelho em minha pequena cama num aposento contíguo ao quarto de minha mãe para contemplá-lo; e vejo a luz vermelha brilhando no relógio de sol e penso comigo: "Será que o relógio de sol está contente por poder dizer as horas outra vez?"

Aqui está nosso banco na igreja. Que encosto alto! Perto dele há uma janela pela qual nossa casa pode ser vista, e Peggotty olha para ela muitas vezes durante o culto para ter certeza de que não está sendo roubada nem pegando fogo. Embora os olhos de Peggotty se desviem, ela se ofende se os meus fazem o mesmo e manda que eu olhe para o pastor. Mas não consigo olhar sempre para ele. Olho para minha mãe, para um menino no corredor, para a luz do sol e para uma ovelha perdida perto da porta. Olho para as placas de pedra na parede e penso no Sr. Bodgers e nos médicos que não puderam ajudá-lo. Depois olho para o púlpito e imagino que seria um bom castelo para brincar. Aos poucos meus olhos se fecham; então caio do banco com estrondo e Peggotty me leva para fora, mais morto que vivo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)

[Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Lembro-me de nossa casa com as janelas dos quartos abertas e velhos ninhos nas árvores. No jardim fechado dos fundos, borboletas voam e frutas maravilhosas crescem. Minha mãe colhe frutas enquanto eu como bagas escondido. Então o verão de repente vira inverno, e observo minha linda mãe brincar com seus cachos brilhantes.

Essas estavam entre minhas primeiras impressões. Eu também entendia que minha mãe e eu tínhamos um pouco de medo de Peggotty e geralmente seguíamos suas instruções.

Certa noite, li para Peggotty sobre crocodilos enquanto esperávamos minha mãe. Eu estava com muito sono, mas me recusava a ir para a cama. Forcei os olhos a ficar abertos e observei Peggotty, seus objetos de costura e sua caixa de trabalho. Sabia que adormeceria se parasse de olhar.

De repente perguntei: - Peggotty, você já foi casada?

- Meu Deus, mestre Davy - respondeu Peggotty. - Por que está pensando em casamento?

Ela se assustou tanto que despertei por completo. Parou de costurar e me olhou, segurando a agulha na ponta do fio.

Original English Version

And now I see the outside of our house, with the latticed bedroom-windows standing open to let in the sweet-smelling air, and the ragged old rooks'-nests still dangling in the elm-trees at the bottom of the front garden. Now I am in the garden at the back, beyond the yard where the empty pigeon-house and dog-kennel are--a very preserve of butterflies, as I remember it, with a high fence, and a gate and padlock; where the fruit clusters on the trees, riper and richer than fruit has ever been since, in any other garden, and where my mother gathers some in a basket, while I stand by, bolting furtive gooseberries, and trying to look unmoved. A great wind rises, and the summer is gone in a moment. We are playing in the winter twilight, dancing about the parlour. When my mother is out of breath and rests herself in an elbow-chair, I watch her winding her bright curls round her fingers, and straitening her waist, and nobody knows better than I do that she likes to look so well, and is proud of being so pretty.

That is among my very earliest impressions. That, and a sense that we were both a little afraid of Peggotty, and submitted ourselves in most things to her direction, were among the first opinions--if they may be so called--that I ever derived from what I saw.

Peggotty and I were sitting one night by the parlour fire, alone. I had been reading to Peggotty about crocodiles. I must have read very perspicuously, or the poor soul must have been deeply interested, for I remember she had a cloudy impression, after I had done, that they were a sort of vegetable. I was tired of reading, and dead sleepy; but having leave, as a high treat, to sit up until my mother came home from spending the evening at a neighbour's, I would rather have died upon my post (of course) than have gone to bed. I had reached that stage of sleepiness when Peggotty seemed to swell and grow immensely large. I propped my eyelids open with my two forefingers, and looked perseveringly at her as she sat at work; at the little bit of wax-candle she kept for her thread--how old it looked, being so wrinkled in all directions!--at the little house with a thatched roof, where the yard-measure lived; at her work-box with a sliding lid, with a view of St. Paul's Cathedral (with a pink dome) painted on the top; at the brass thimble on her finger; at herself, whom I thought lovely. I felt so sleepy, that I knew if I lost sight of anything for a moment, I was gone.

'Peggotty,' says I, suddenly, 'were you ever married?'

'Lord, Master Davy,' replied Peggotty. 'What's put marriage in your head?'

She answered with such a start, that it quite awoke me. And then she stopped in her work, and looked at me, with her needle drawn out to its thread's length.

Tradução Integral em Português

E agora vejo o exterior de nossa casa, com as janelas de treliça dos quartos abertas para deixar entrar o ar perfumado, e os velhos e esfarrapados ninhos de gralhas ainda pendurados nos olmos ao fundo do jardim da frente. Agora estou no jardim dos fundos, para além do quintal onde ficam o pombal e a casinha de cachorro vazios - um verdadeiro santuário de borboletas, como me lembro, cercado por uma cerca alta e com portão e cadeado; ali, as frutas se aglomeram nas árvores, mais maduras e opulentas do que jamais foram depois em qualquer outro jardim, e minha mãe recolhe algumas numa cesta, enquanto permaneço a seu lado, engolindo furtivamente groselhas verdes e tentando parecer impassível. Ergue-se um grande vento e, num instante, o verão acabou. Brincamos no crepúsculo do inverno, dançando pela sala. Quando minha mãe fica sem fôlego e descansa numa poltrona, observo-a enrolar os cachos brilhantes nos dedos e endireitar a cintura, e ninguém sabe melhor do que eu que ela gosta de estar tão bonita e se orgulha de sua beleza.

Essa está entre minhas primeiras impressões. Essa, e a sensação de que ambos tínhamos um pouco de medo de Peggotty e nos submetíamos à

orientação dela na maioria das coisas, estavam entre as primeiras opiniões - se é que assim podem ser chamadas - que tirei do que via.

Certa noite, Peggotty e eu estávamos sentados sozinhos junto ao fogo da sala. Eu estivera lendo para ela a respeito de crocodilos. Devo ter lido com muita clareza, ou a pobre criatura devia estar profundamente interessada, pois me lembro de que, depois que terminei, ela guardava a vaga impressão de que eles eram uma espécie de vegetal. Eu estava cansado de ler e morrendo de sono; mas, tendo recebido permissão, como grande privilégio, para ficar acordado até minha mãe voltar de uma noite na casa de um vizinho, preferiria morrer em meu posto (naturalmente) a ir para a cama. Chegara àquela fase de sonolência em que Peggotty parecia inchar e tornar-se imensamente grande. Mantive as pálpebras abertas com os dois indicadores e olhei obstinadamente para ela enquanto trabalhava; para o pedacinho de vela de cera que guardava para passar no fio - como parecia velho, todo enrugado em todas as direções! - ; para a casinha de teto de palha onde morava a régua; para sua caixa de costura de tampa corrediça, com uma vista da Catedral de São Paulo (com uma cúpula cor-de-rosa) pintada em cima; para o dedal de latão em seu dedo; para ela própria, que eu julgava adorável. Sentia tanto sono que sabia que, se perdesse qualquer coisa de vista por um instante, estaria acabado.

- Peggotty - digo eu de repente - , você já foi casada?

- Santo Deus, jovem mestre Davy - respondeu Peggotty. - O que pôs casamento na sua cabeça?

Ela respondeu com tamanho sobressalto que me despertou por completo. Então interrompeu o trabalho e me olhou, com a agulha puxada até o fim do fio.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Mas você JÁ foi casada, Peggotty? - perguntei. - Você é uma mulher muito bonita, não é?

A beleza de Peggotty era diferente da beleza de minha mãe, mas eu achava que ela era perfeita à sua maneira. Seu rosto vermelho e áspero me lembrava um escabelo vermelho e liso da melhor sala.

- Eu, bonita, Davy? - disse Peggotty. - Ah, não, querido! Mas por que está pensando em casamento?

- Não sei! A gente não pode se casar com mais de uma pessoa ao mesmo tempo, pode, Peggotty?

- Claro que não - respondeu Peggotty imediatamente.

- Mas, se a pessoa com quem você se casa morre, você pode se casar com outra, não pode, Peggotty?

- Pode, se quiser, querido - disse Peggotty. - As pessoas têm opiniões diferentes sobre isso.

- Mas qual é a sua opinião, Peggotty? - perguntei.

Observei-a com curiosidade porque ela me observava do mesmo modo.

Depois de uma pausa, Peggotty voltou à costura. Ela disse: - Nunca me casei, mestre Davy, e não espero me casar. Isso é tudo o que sei.

Original English Version

'But WERE you ever married, Peggotty?' says I. 'You are a very handsome woman, an't you?'

I thought her in a different style from my mother, certainly; but of another school of beauty, I considered her a perfect example. There was a red velvet footstool in the best parlour, on which my mother had painted a nosegay. The ground-work of that stool, and Peggotty's complexion appeared to me to be one and the same thing. The stool was smooth, and Peggotty was rough, but that made no difference.

'Me handsome, Davy!' said Peggotty. 'Lawk, no, my dear! But what put marriage in your head?'

'I don't know!--You mustn't marry more than one person at a time, may you, Peggotty?'

'Certainly not,' says Peggotty, with the promptest decision.

'But if you marry a person, and the person dies, why then you may marry another person, mayn't you, Peggotty?'

'YOU MAY,' says Peggotty, 'if you choose, my dear. That's a matter of opinion.'

'But what is your opinion, Peggotty?' said I.

I asked her, and looked curiously at her, because she looked so curiously at me.

'My opinion is,' said Peggotty, taking her eyes from me, after a little indecision and going on with her work, 'that I never was married myself, Master Davy, and that I don't expect to be. That's all I know about the subject.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Mas você JÁ foi casada, Peggotty? - digo eu. - Você é uma mulher muito bonita, não é?

Eu certamente a considerava de um estilo diferente do de minha mãe; mas, em outra escola de beleza, julgava-a um modelo perfeito. Havia na melhor sala um escabelo de veludo vermelho no qual minha mãe pintara um ramalhete. O fundo daquele escabelo e a tez de Peggotty pareciam-me exatamente a mesma coisa. O escabelo era liso e Peggotty era áspera, mas isso não fazia diferença.

- Eu, bonita, Davy! - disse Peggotty. - Nossa, não, meu querido! Mas o que pôs casamento na sua cabeça?

- Não sei! A gente não pode se casar com mais de uma pessoa de cada vez, pode, Peggotty?

- Claro que não - diz Peggotty com a mais pronta decisão.

- Mas, se a gente se casa com uma pessoa e a pessoa morre, então pode se casar com outra pessoa, não pode, Peggotty?

- PODE - diz Peggotty - , se quiser, meu querido. É uma questão de opinião.

- Mas qual é a sua opinião, Peggotty? - perguntei.

Fiz-lhe a pergunta e olhei-a com curiosidade, porque ela me olhava de modo tão curioso.

- Minha opinião - disse Peggotty, desviando os olhos de mim, depois de uma breve indecisão, e retomando o trabalho - é que eu mesma nunca fui casada, mestre Davy, e não espero vir a ser. É tudo o que sei sobre o assunto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois de um minuto em silêncio, perguntei: - Você não está zangada, está, Peggotty?

Pensei que as respostas curtas significavam que ela estava zangada, mas me enganei. Ela largou a costura, abriu os braços e me abraçou com tanta força que dois botões voaram das costas de seu vestido.

- Agora leia mais sobre os croco-dilos - disse Peggotty, ainda pronunciando a palavra de modo errado. - Ainda não ouvi nem de longe o bastante.

Eu não entendia por que Peggotty parecia estranha nem por que voltou depressa aos crocodilos. Li como as pessoas escapavam deles virando rapidamente e lutavam contra eles na água. Acompanhei todas as aventuras, mas Peggotty estava distraída e continuava tocando o rosto e os braços com a agulha.

Tínhamos terminado os crocodilos e começado os jacarés quando a campainha do jardim tocou. À porta estavam minha mãe, mais bonita que de costume, e um cavalheiro de cabelos e suíças negras. Ele voltara conosco da igreja no domingo anterior.

Original English Version

'You an't cross, I suppose, Peggotty, are you?' said I, after sitting quiet for a minute.

I really thought she was, she had been so short with me; but I was quite mistaken: for she laid aside her work (which was a stocking of her own), and opening her arms wide, took my curly head within them, and gave it a good squeeze. I know it was a good squeeze, because, being very plump, whenever she made any little exertion after she was dressed, some of the buttons on the back of her gown flew off. And I recollect two bursting to the opposite side of the parlour, while she was hugging me.

'Now let me hear some more about the Crorkindills,' said Peggotty, who was not quite right in the name yet, 'for I an't heard half enough.'

I couldn't quite understand why Peggotty looked so queer, or why she was so ready to go back to the crocodiles. However, we returned to those monsters, with fresh wakefulness on my part, and we left their eggs in the sand for the sun to hatch; and we ran away from them, and baffled them by constantly turning, which they were unable to do quickly, on account of their unwieldy make; and we went into the water after them, as natives, and put sharp pieces of timber down their throats; and in short we ran the whole crocodile gauntlet. I did, at least; but I had my doubts of Peggotty, who was

thoughtfully sticking her needle into various parts of her face and arms, all the time.

We had exhausted the crocodiles, and begun with the alligators, when the garden-bell rang. We went out to the door; and there was my mother, looking unusually pretty, I thought, and with her a gentleman with beautiful black hair and whiskers, who had walked home with us from church last Sunday.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Você não está zangada, está, Peggotty? - perguntei, depois de ficar sentado em silêncio por um minuto.

Eu realmente pensava que estivesse, pois fora tão seca comigo; mas estava completamente enganado: ela pôs de lado o trabalho - que era uma meia sua - e, abrindo bem os braços, envolveu neles minha cabeça encaracolada e deu-lhe um forte aperto. Sei que foi um forte aperto porque, sendo muito rechonchuda, sempre que fazia qualquer pequeno esforço depois de vestida, alguns dos botões nas costas do vestido saltavam. E recordo que dois dispararam para o outro lado da sala enquanto ela me abraçava.

- Agora deixe-me ouvir mais alguma coisa sobre os Crocodilos - disse Peggotty, que ainda não acertara bem o nome - , pois ainda não ouvi nem a metade do que basta.

Eu não conseguia entender muito bem por que Peggotty parecia tão estranha nem por que estava tão disposta a voltar aos crocodilos. Contudo, retornamos àqueles monstros, com renovada vigília de minha parte, e deixamos seus ovos na areia para que o sol os chocasse; fugimos deles e os confundimos mudando constantemente de direção, coisa que não conseguiam fazer depressa por causa do corpo desajeitado; fomos atrás deles na água, como faziam os nativos, e enfiamos pedaços afiados de madeira em suas gargantas; em suma, enfrentamos todas as provas dos crocodilos. Eu as enfrentei, ao menos; quanto a Peggotty, eu tinha minhas dúvidas, pois o tempo todo ela enfiava pensativamente a agulha em diversos pontos do rosto e dos braços.

Havíamos esgotado os crocodilos e começado os aligátors quando tocou a campainha do jardim. Fomos até a porta; lá estava minha mãe, parecendo-me mais bonita que de costume, acompanhada de um cavalheiro de belos cabelos e suíças negras, que no domingo anterior voltara conosco da igreja a pé.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Minha mãe se abaixou para me abraçar e beijar. O cavalheiro disse que eu era mais afortunado que um rei, ou algo parecido que só entendi mais tarde.

- O que isso quer dizer? - perguntei a ele por cima do ombro dela.

Ele tocou minha cabeça, mas não gostei dele nem de sua voz grave. Senti ciúme quando a mão dele tocou a mão de minha mãe ao me tocar, por isso a afastei.

- Ah, Davy! - protestou minha mãe.

- Querido menino! - disse o cavalheiro. - Entendo por que ele a ama tanto!

O rosto de minha mãe ficou lindamente vermelho. Ela me disse com delicadeza para não ser rude e depois agradeceu ao cavalheiro por acompanhá-la até em casa. Quando ele segurou a mão dela, achei que ela olhou para mim.

- Vamos dizer boa-noite, meu belo rapaz - disse o cavalheiro depois de se inclinar sobre a pequena luva de minha mãe. Eu o vi fazer isso.

- Boa-noite! - disse eu.

- Vamos, sejamos os melhores amigos do mundo! - riu o cavalheiro. - Aperte minha mão!

Original English Version

As my mother stooped down on the threshold to take me in her arms and kiss me, the gentleman said I was a more highly privileged little fellow than a monarch--or something like that; for my later understanding comes, I am sensible, to my aid here.

'What does that mean?' I asked him, over her shoulder.

He patted me on the head; but somehow, I didn't like him or his deep voice, and I was jealous that his hand should touch my mother's in touching me--which it did. I put it away, as well as I could.

'Oh, Davy!' remonstrated my mother.

'Dear boy!' said the gentleman. 'I cannot wonder at his devotion!'

I never saw such a beautiful colour on my mother's face before. She gently chid me for being rude; and, keeping me close to her shawl, turned to thank the gentleman for taking so much trouble as to bring her home. She put out her hand to him as she spoke, and, as he met it with his own, she glanced, I thought, at me.

'Let us say "good night", my fine boy,' said the gentleman, when he had bent his head--I saw him!--over my mother's little glove.

'Good night!' said I.

'Come! Let us be the best friends in the world!' said the gentleman, laughing. 'Shake hands!'

Tradução Integral em Português

Quando minha mãe se curvou na soleira para tomar-me nos braços e beijar-me, o cavalheiro disse que eu era um garotinho mais privilegiado que um monarca - ou algo parecido; pois percebo que minha compreensão posterior vem aqui em meu auxílio.

- O que isso quer dizer? - perguntei-lhe por cima do ombro dela.

Ele afagou minha cabeça; mas, por algum motivo, não gostei dele nem de sua voz grave, e senti ciúme de que sua mão tocasse a de minha mãe ao me tocar - o que de fato aconteceu. Afastei-a como pude.

- Ah, Davy! - protestou minha mãe.

- Querido menino! - disse o cavalheiro. - Não posso admirar-me de sua devoção!

Nunca tinha visto cor tão bonita no rosto de minha mãe. Ela me repreendeu gentilmente pela grosseria e, mantendo-me junto ao xale, voltou-se para agradecer ao cavalheiro o incômodo que tivera de acompanhá-la até em casa. Enquanto falava, estendeu-lhe a mão e, quando ele a recebeu na sua, pareceu-me que ela lançou um olhar para mim.

- Digamos "boa-noite", meu belo rapaz - disse o cavalheiro, depois de inclinar a cabeça - eu o vi! - sobre a pequena luva de minha mãe.

- Boa-noite! - disse eu.

- Vamos! Sejamos os melhores amigos do mundo! - disse o cavalheiro, rindo. - Aperte minha mão!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Minha mãe segurava minha mão direita com a esquerda, por isso ofereci a ele a outra mão.

- Ora, essa é a mão errada, Davy! - riu o cavalheiro.

Minha mãe levou minha mão direita para a frente, mas continuei me recusando a entregá-la a ele. Ele apertou calorosamente minha outra mão, chamou-me de corajoso e foi embora.

Ainda o vejo se virando no jardim e nos dando um último olhar com seus olhos escuros e ameaçadores antes de a porta se fechar.

Peggotty trancou tudo depressa, e entramos na sala. Em vez de se sentar junto ao fogo, minha mãe ficou do outro lado do aposento e cantarolou. Peggotty permaneceu rígida no meio da sala e perguntou se ela aproveitara a noite.

- Obrigada, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe alegremente. - Tive uma noite MUITO agradável.

- Às vezes, um desconhecido proporciona uma mudança agradável - sugeriu Peggotty.

- Uma mudança realmente muito agradável - respondeu minha mãe.

Peggotty continuou imóvel enquanto minha mãe voltou a cantar. Caí num sono leve e ouvi vozes sem entendê-las. Quando despertei pela metade, as duas mulheres conversavam e choravam.

Original English Version

My right hand was in my mother's left, so I gave him the other.

'Why, that's the Wrong hand, Davy!' laughed the gentleman.

My mother drew my right hand forward, but I was resolved, for my former reason, not to give it him, and I did not. I gave him the other, and he shook it heartily, and said I was a brave fellow, and went away.

At this minute I see him turn round in the garden, and give us a last look with his ill-omened black eyes, before the door was shut.

Peggotty, who had not said a word or moved a finger, secured the fastenings instantly, and we all went into the parlour. My mother, contrary to her usual habit, instead of coming to the elbow-chair by the fire, remained at the other end of the room, and sat singing to herself. --'Hope you have had a pleasant evening, ma'am,' said Peggotty, standing as stiff as a barrel in the centre of the room, with a candlestick in her hand.

'Much obliged to you, Peggotty,' returned my mother, in a cheerful voice, 'I have had a VERY pleasant evening.'

'A stranger or so makes an agreeable change,' suggested Peggotty.

'A very agreeable change, indeed,' returned my mother.

Peggotty continuing to stand motionless in the middle of the room, and my mother resuming her singing, I fell asleep, though I was not so sound asleep but that I could hear voices, without hearing what they said. When I half awoke from this uncomfortable doze, I found Peggotty and my mother both in tears, and both talking.

Tradução Integral em Português

Minha mão direita estava na esquerda de minha mãe, por isso lhe dei a outra.

- Ora, essa é a mão Errada, Davy! - riu o cavalheiro.

Minha mãe puxou minha mão direita para a frente, mas eu estava decidido, pela razão anterior, a não dá-la a ele, e não a dei. Ofereci-lhe a outra; ele a apertou com entusiasmo, disse que eu era um rapaz valente e foi embora.

Neste instante, ainda o vejo voltar-se no jardim e lançar-nos um último olhar com seus agourentos olhos negros antes de a porta se fechar.

Peggotty, que não dissera uma palavra nem movera um dedo, fechou imediatamente todos os trincos, e entramos na sala. Minha mãe, contrariando seu hábito, em vez de vir para a poltrona junto ao fogo, permaneceu na outra extremidade do aposento e sentou-se cantarolando para si mesma. - Espero que tenha tido uma noite agradável, senhora - disse Peggotty, em pé no centro da sala, rígida como um barril, com um castiçal na mão.

- Muito obrigada, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe, com voz alegre. - Tive uma noite MUITO agradável.

- Um ou outro desconhecido proporciona uma mudança agradável - sugeriu Peggotty.

- Uma mudança de fato muito agradável - respondeu minha mãe.

Como Peggotty continuasse imóvel no meio do aposento e minha mãe retomasse o canto, adormeci, embora não tão profundamente que não pudesse ouvir vozes, sem compreender o que diziam. Quando despertei pela metade daquele cochilo incômodo, encontrei Peggotty e minha mãe ambas em lágrimas e ambas conversando.

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- O Sr. Copperfield não teria gostado de um homem como esse - disse Peggotty. - Eu digo isso e juro!

Minha mãe gritou: - Você vai me enlouquecer! Alguma pobre mulher já foi tão maltratada por sua criada? Por que me chamo de moça? Eu não fui casada, Peggotty?

Peggotty concordou que ela fora casada. Minha mãe perguntou como Peggotty podia magoá-la com palavras amargas quando ela não tinha nenhum amigo fora de casa para ajudá-la.

- Isso é motivo ainda maior para dizer que não vai dar certo - respondeu Peggotty várias vezes. Ela movimentou o castiçal com tanta força que achei que o jogaria longe.

Chorando mais, minha mãe disse que Peggotty era injusta porque nada acontecera além da educação comum. Ela não podia impedir que as pessoas a admirassem. Perguntou se Peggotty queria que raspasse a cabeça ou estragasse o rosto e disse que Peggotty provavelmente gostaria disso.

Original English Version

'Not such a one as this, Mr. Copperfield wouldn't have liked,' said Peggotty. 'That I say, and that I swear!'

'Good Heavens!' cried my mother, 'you'll drive me mad! Was ever any poor girl so ill-used by her servants as I am! Why do I do myself the injustice of calling myself a girl? Have I never been married, Peggotty?'

'God knows you have, ma'am,' returned Peggotty. 'Then, how can you dare,' said my mother--'you know I don't mean how can you dare, Peggotty, but how can you have the heart--to make me so uncomfortable and say such bitter things to me, when you are well aware that I haven't, out of this place, a single friend to turn to?'

'The more's the reason,' returned Peggotty, 'for saying that it won't do. No! That it won't do. No! No price could make it do. No!--I thought Peggotty would have thrown the candlestick away, she was so emphatic with it.

'How can you be so aggravating,' said my mother, shedding more tears than before, 'as to talk in such an unjust manner! How can you go on as if it was all settled and arranged, Peggotty, when I tell you over and over again, you cruel thing, that beyond the commonest civilities nothing has passed! You talk of admiration. What am I to do? If people are so silly as to indulge the sentiment, is it my fault? What am I to do, I ask you? Would you wish me to

shave my head and black my face, or disfigure myself with a burn, or a scald, or something of that sort? I dare say you would, Peggotty. I dare say you'd quite enjoy it.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Um homem como esse, o Sr. Copperfield não teria aprovado - disse Peggotty. - É o que digo e o que juro!

- Meu Deus! - exclamou minha mãe. - Você vai me enlouquecer! Alguma pobre moça já foi tão maltratada pelos criados quanto eu? Por que cometo comigo mesma a injustiça de me chamar de moça? Por acaso nunca fui casada, Peggotty?

- Deus sabe que foi, senhora - respondeu Peggotty. - Então como se atreve - disse minha mãe - , você sabe que não quero dizer "como se atreve", Peggotty, mas como tem coragem de me deixar tão incomodada e dizer-me coisas tão amargas, quando sabe perfeitamente que, fora deste lugar, não tenho um único amigo a quem recorrer?

- Razão a mais - respondeu Peggotty - para dizer que não pode ser. Não! Não pode ser. Não! Não há preço que possa fazer isso dar certo. Não! - Pensei que Peggotty fosse atirar longe o castiçal, de tão enfática que o manjava.

- Como pode ser tão exasperante - disse minha mãe, derramando ainda mais lágrimas - a ponto de falar de modo tão injusto! Como pode continuar como se tudo estivesse decidido e combinado, Peggotty, quando lhe digo repetidas vezes, sua criatura cruel, que nada aconteceu além das cortesias mais comuns! Você fala de admiração. O que devo fazer? Se as pessoas são tolas o bastante para nutrir esse sentimento, a culpa é minha? O que devo fazer, pergunto? Gostaria que eu raspasse a cabeça e pintasse o rosto de preto, ou me desfigurasse com fogo, água fervente ou alguma coisa assim? Aposto que gostaria, Peggotty. Aposto que se deliciaria com isso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Achei que Peggotty ficou profundamente magoada com essa acusação.

Minha mãe veio até minha poltrona, abraçou-me e chamou-me de seu querido pequeno Davy. Perguntou como alguém podia sugerir que ela não amava seu precioso menino.

- Ninguém jamais sugeriu uma coisa dessas - disse Peggotty.

Minha mãe insistiu que Peggotty tinha sugerido isso. Disse que não comprara uma sombrinha nova porque gastava dinheiro comigo. Então me abraçou e perguntou com tristeza se era uma mãe cruel e egoísta que não me amava.

Todos começamos a chorar, e eu chorei mais alto. Com os sentimentos feridos, chamei Peggotty de fera. Ela ficou muito abalada, mas, depois de fazer as pazes com minha mãe, ajoelhou-se junto à minha poltrona e também fez as pazes comigo. Seu vestido apertado perdeu vários botões enquanto ela se movia.

Fomos para a cama muito tristes. Meus soluços me acordaram por muito tempo. Depois que um soluço forte me ergueu na cama, encontrei minha mãe sentada ao meu lado. Adormeci em segurança nos braços dela.

Original English Version

Peggotty seemed to take this aspersion very much to heart, I thought.

'And my dear boy,' cried my mother, coming to the elbow-chair in which I was, and caressing me, 'my own little Davy! Is it to be hinted to me that I am wanting in affection for my precious treasure, the dearest little fellow that ever was!'

'Nobody never went and hinted no such a thing,' said Peggotty.

'You did, Peggotty!' returned my mother. 'You know you did. What else was it possible to infer from what you said, you unkind creature, when you know as well as I do, that on his account only last quarter I wouldn't buy myself a new parasol, though that old green one is frayed the whole way up, and the fringe is perfectly mangy? You know it is, Peggotty. You can't deny it.' Then, turning affectionately to me, with her cheek against mine, 'Am I a naughty mama to you, Davy? Am I a nasty, cruel, selfish, bad mama? Say I am, my child; say "yes", dear boy, and Peggotty will love you; and Peggotty's love is a great deal better than mine, Davy. I don't love you at all, do I?'

At this, we all fell a-crying together. I think I was the loudest of the party, but I am sure we were all sincere about it. I was quite heart-broken myself,

and am afraid that in the first transports of wounded tenderness I called Peggotty a 'Beast'. That honest creature was in deep affliction, I remember, and must have become quite buttonless on the occasion; for a little volley of those explosives went off, when, after having made it up with my mother, she kneeled down by the elbow-chair, and made it up with me.

We went to bed greatly dejected. My sobs kept waking me, for a long time; and when one very strong sob quite hoisted me up in bed, I found my mother sitting on the coverlet, and leaning over me. I fell asleep in her arms, after that, and slept soundly.

Tradução Integral em Português

Pareceu-me que Peggotty levou muito a sério essa acusação.

- E meu querido menino - exclamou minha mãe, vindo até a poltrona em que eu estava e me acariciando - , meu pequeno Davy! Por acaso querem insinuar que não tenho afeição pelo meu precioso tesouro, o garotinho mais querido que já existiu?

- Ninguém nunca insinuou coisa nenhuma parecida - disse Peggotty.

- Você insinuou, Peggotty! - respondeu minha mãe. - Sabe que insinuou. O que mais seria possível concluir do que disse, sua criatura maldosa, quando sabe tão bem quanto eu que, só por causa dele, no último trimestre não comprei para mim uma sombrinha nova, embora aquela velha verde esteja toda puída de cima a baixo e as franjas pareçam perfeitamente sarnentas? Você sabe que é assim, Peggotty. Não pode negar. - Então, voltando-se carinhosamente para mim, com a face encostada à minha: - Sou uma mamãe levada com você, Davy? Sou uma mamãe feia, cruel, egoísta e má? Diga que sou, meu filho; diga "sim", querido menino, e Peggotty há de amá-lo; e o amor de Peggotty é muito melhor que o meu, Davy. Eu não amo você de modo algum, amo?

Diante disso, todos começamos a chorar juntos. Creio que meu choro era o mais alto dos três, mas tenho certeza de que todos éramos sinceros. Eu próprio estava com o coração inteiramente partido e receio que, no primeiro arroubo de ternura ferida, tenha chamado Peggotty de "Fera". Lembro-me de que aquela criatura honesta estava profundamente aflita e deve ter ficado completamente sem botões naquela ocasião; pois uma pequena salva daqueles projéteis explodiu quando, depois de fazer as pazes com minha mãe, ela se ajoelhou junto à poltrona e fez as pazes comigo.

Fomos nos deitar muito abatidos. Durante longo tempo, meus soluços continuaram me despertando; e, quando um soluço muito forte chegou a

erguer-me na cama, encontrei minha mãe sentada sobre a colcha e inclinada sobre mim. Depois disso, adormeci em seus braços e dormi profundamente.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Não me lembro de quando o cavalheiro voltou. Ele apareceu na igreja, caminhou para casa conosco e entrou para ver nosso famoso gerânio. Pediu que minha mãe escolhesse uma flor para ele e prometeu guardá-la para sempre. Achei que era tolo porque ela logo se desfaria.

Peggotty passava menos noites conosco. Minha mãe a escutava mais e, embora continuássemos amigos, nosso lar parecia menos confortável. Eu me perguntava se Peggotty não gostava dos lindos vestidos de minha mãe ou de suas visitas frequentes ao nosso vizinho.

Acostumei-me ao homem de suíças negras, mas ainda não gostava dele e sentia ciúme. Como criança, eu não entendia o verdadeiro motivo. Percebia detalhes separados, mas ainda não conseguia ligá-los e descobrir o que estava acontecendo.

Certa manhã de outono, o Sr. Murdstone passou a cavalo diante de nosso jardim. Disse a minha mãe que ia a Lowestoft encontrar amigos que tinham um barco. Então se ofereceu alegremente para me levar à sua frente no cavalo.

Original English Version

Whether it was the following Sunday when I saw the gentleman again, or whether there was any greater lapse of time before he reappeared, I cannot recall. I don't profess to be clear about dates. But there he was, in church, and he walked home with us afterwards. He came in, too, to look at a famous geranium we had, in the parlour-window. It did not appear to me that he took much notice of it, but before he went he asked my mother to give him a bit of the blossom. She begged him to choose it for himself, but he refused to do that--I could not understand why--so she plucked it for him, and gave it into his hand. He said he would never, never part with it any more; and I thought he must be quite a fool not to know that it would fall to pieces in a day or two.

Peggotty began to be less with us, of an evening, than she had always been. My mother deferred to her very much--more than usual, it occurred to me--and we were all three excellent friends; still we were different from what we used to be, and were not so comfortable among ourselves. Sometimes I fancied that Peggotty perhaps objected to my mother's wearing all the pretty dresses she had in her drawers, or to her going so often to visit at that neighbour's; but I couldn't, to my satisfaction, make out how it was.

Gradually, I became used to seeing the gentleman with the black whiskers. I liked him no better than at first, and had the same uneasy jealousy of him; but if I had any reason for it beyond a child's instinctive dislike, and a general idea that Peggotty and I could make much of my mother without any help, it certainly was not THE reason that I might have found if I had been older. No such thing came into my mind, or near it. I could observe, in little pieces, as it were; but as to making a net of a number of these pieces, and catching anybody in it, that was, as yet, beyond me.

One autumn morning I was with my mother in the front garden, when Mr. Murdstone--I knew him by that name now--came by, on horseback. He reined up his horse to salute my mother, and said he was going to Lowestoft to see some friends who were there with a yacht, and merrily proposed to take me on the saddle before him if I would like the ride.

Tradução Integral em Português

Não consigo recordar se foi no domingo seguinte que tornei a ver o cavalheiro ou se decorreu mais tempo antes de ele reaparecer. Não alego ter clareza quanto às datas. Mas lá estava ele na igreja e, depois, voltou conosco a pé. Entrou também para ver um famoso gerânio que tínhamos na janela da sala. Não me pareceu que prestasse muita atenção à planta, mas, antes de partir, pediu a minha mãe que lhe desse um pedaço da flor. Ela pediu que ele próprio o escolhesse, mas ele se recusou a fazê-lo - não consegui entender por quê - , de modo que ela o colheu e colocou em sua mão. Ele disse que nunca, nunca mais se separaria daquilo; e pensei que devia ser um perfeito tolo por não saber que em um ou dois dias a flor se desfaria.

À noite, Peggotty começou a ficar menos conosco do que sempre ficara. Minha mãe cedia muito a ela - mais do que de costume, parecia-me - e nós três éramos excelentes amigos; ainda assim, estávamos diferentes do que éramos antes e não nos sentíamos tão à vontade entre nós. Às vezes eu imaginava que talvez Peggotty desaprovasse minha mãe vestir todos os belos vestidos que tinha nas gavetas, ou ir tantas vezes visitar aquele vizinho; mas não conseguia compreender de modo satisfatório como isso se dava.

Gradualmente, acostumei-me a ver o cavalheiro das suíças negras. Não gostava mais dele que no princípio e sentia o mesmo ciúme inquieto; mas, se tinha alguma razão para isso além da antipatia instintiva de uma criança e da ideia geral de que Peggotty e eu podíamos dar toda a atenção necessária a minha mãe sem a ajuda de ninguém, certamente não era A razão que eu teria encontrado se fosse mais velho. Nada disso me passou pela cabeça, nem sequer chegou perto dela. Eu conseguia observar, por

assim dizer, pequenos fragmentos; mas formar uma rede com muitos desses fragmentos e apanhar alguém nela ainda estava além de minha capacidade.

Certa manhã de outono, eu estava com minha mãe no jardim da frente quando o Sr. Murdstone - agora eu já sabia seu nome - passou a cavalo. Puxou as rédeas para cumprimentar minha mãe e disse que ia a Lowestoft ver alguns amigos que estavam lá com um iate; então, alegremente, propôs levar-me na sela à sua frente se eu quisesse passear.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O ar límpido e o cavalo animado me deram vontade de ir. Peggotty me levou ao andar de cima para me arrumar. Pela janela, vimos o Sr. Murdstone e minha mãe caminharem devagar em lados opostos da cerca do jardim. Peggotty de repente ficou zangada e escovou meu cabelo com muita força.

O Sr. Murdstone me segurava com facilidade enquanto cavalgávamos. Muitas vezes eu me virava para estudar seu rosto. Seus olhos negros e rasos às vezes pareciam estrábicos, e eu me perguntava no que ele pensava. Seus cabelos espessos, a barba forte e o rosto regular faziam-no parecer bonito apesar de meu medo. Minha pobre mãe provavelmente pensava o mesmo.

Entramos num hotel à beira-mar. Dois homens com grandes casacos rústicos fumavam sozinhos, cada um deitado sobre pelo menos quatro cadeiras. Casacos, capas de marinheiro e uma bandeira estavam amontoados num canto.

Quando entramos, os dois homens se levantaram de modo desajeitado e gritaram: - Olá, Murdstone! Pensávamos que você estivesse morto!

Original English Version

The air was so clear and pleasant, and the horse seemed to like the idea of the ride so much himself, as he stood snorting and pawing at the garden-gate, that I had a great desire to go. So I was sent upstairs to Peggotty to be made spruce; and in the meantime Mr. Murdstone dismounted, and, with his horse's bridle drawn over his arm, walked slowly up and down on the outer side of the sweetbriar fence, while my mother walked slowly up and down on the inner to keep him company. I recollect Peggotty and I peeping out at them from my little window; I recollect how closely they seemed to be examining the sweetbriar between them, as they strolled along; and how, from being in a perfectly angelic temper, Peggotty turned cross in a moment, and brushed my hair the wrong way, excessively hard.

Mr. Murdstone and I were soon off, and trotting along on the green turf by the side of the road. He held me quite easily with one arm, and I don't think I was restless usually; but I could not make up my mind to sit in front of him without turning my head sometimes, and looking up in his face. He had that kind of shallow black eye--I want a better word to express an eye that has no depth in it to be looked into--which, when it is abstracted, seems from some peculiarity of light to be disfigured, for a moment at a time, by a cast. Several times when I glanced at him, I observed that appearance with a

sort of awe, and wondered what he was thinking about so closely. His hair and whiskers were blacker and thicker, looked at so near, than even I had given them credit for being. A squareness about the lower part of his face, and the dotted indication of the strong black beard he shaved close every day, reminded me of the wax-work that had travelled into our neighbourhood some half-a-year before. This, his regular eyebrows, and the rich white, and black, and brown, of his complexion--confound his complexion, and his memory!--made me think him, in spite of my misgivings, a very handsome man. I have no doubt that my poor dear mother thought him so too.

We went to an hotel by the sea, where two gentlemen were smoking cigars in a room by themselves. Each of them was lying on at least four chairs, and had a large rough jacket on. In a corner was a heap of coats and boat-cloaks, and a flag, all bundled up together.

They both rolled on to their feet in an untidy sort of manner, when we came in, and said, 'Halloa, Murdstone! We thought you were dead!'

Tradução Integral em Português

O ar estava tão límpido e agradável, e o próprio cavalo parecia gostar tanto da ideia do passeio, bufando e escavando o chão diante do portão do jardim, que senti grande vontade de ir. Assim, fui mandado ao andar de cima, aos cuidados de Peggotty, para ficar bem-arrumado; enquanto isso, o Sr. Murdstone desmontou e, com as rédeas do cavalo passadas sobre o braço, caminhou lentamente de um lado para outro do lado de fora da cerca de roseira-brava, enquanto minha mãe fazia o mesmo do lado de dentro, para lhe fazer companhia. Recordo que Peggotty e eu os espiamos pela minha pequena janela; recordo como pareciam examinar atentamente entre os dois a roseira-brava enquanto passeavam; e como Peggotty, que estava com um humor perfeitamente angelical, tornou-se zangada num instante e escovou meus cabelos com excessiva força, na direção errada.

O Sr. Murdstone e eu logo partimos, trotando pela relva verde ao lado da estrada. Ele me segurava com facilidade usando um só braço e não creio que eu fosse habitualmente inquieto; mas não conseguia decidir-me a permanecer sentado à sua frente sem voltar às vezes a cabeça e olhar-lhe o rosto. Tinha aquela espécie de olho negro e raso - gostaria de encontrar palavra melhor para exprimir um olho sem profundidade alguma dentro da qual se possa olhar - que, quando distraído, parece, por alguma peculiaridade da luz, ficar por instantes desfigurado por um estrabismo. Várias vezes, ao lançar-lhe um olhar, observei essa aparência com uma espécie de temor e me perguntei em que estaria pensando com tanta concentração. Vistos tão de perto, seus cabelos e suíças eram mais negros

e espessos do que eu havia imaginado. A forma quadrada da parte inferior do rosto e os pontos que denunciavam a vigorosa barba negra, renteada todos os dias, lembravam-me as figuras de cera que haviam visitado nossa vizinhança uns seis meses antes. Isso, suas sobrancelhas regulares e os ricos tons brancos, negros e castanhos de sua tez - maldita seja sua tez, e sua memória! - faziam-me considerá-lo, apesar de meus receios, um homem muito bonito. Não tenho dúvida de que minha pobre e querida mãe pensava o mesmo.

Fomos a um hotel à beira-mar, onde dois cavalheiros fumavam charutos sozinhos numa sala. Cada um estava estendido sobre pelo menos quatro cadeiras e vestia um grande casaco rústico. Num canto havia um monte de casacos e capas de marinheiro, além de uma bandeira, tudo amontoado.

Quando entramos, ambos rolaram para ficar de pé de modo bastante desalinhado e disseram: - Olá, Murdstone! Pensamos que estivesse morto!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Ainda não. disse o Sr. Murdstone.
- E quem é este pirralho?. disse um dos cavalheiros, segurando-me.
- É Davy. respondeu o Sr. Murdstone.
- Davy de quê?. disse o cavalheiro.. Jones?
- Copperfield. disse o Sr. Murdstone.
- O quê! O estorvo da encantadora Sra. Copperfield?. disse o cavalheiro.. A linda viuvinha?
- Quinion. disse o Sr. Murdstone - , tenha cuidado, por favor. Há alguém de ouvido atento.
- Quem?. perguntou o cavalheiro, rindo. Ergui rapidamente os olhos, curioso para saber.
- Apenas Brooks, de Sheffield. disse o Sr. Murdstone.

Fiquei muito aliviado ao descobrir que era apenas Brooks, de Sheffield, pois a princípio realmente pensei que fosse eu.

Parecia haver algo muito cômico na reputação do Sr. Brooks, de Sheffield, pois ambos os cavalheiros riram com vontade quando ele foi mencionado, e o Sr. Murdstone também se divertiu bastante. Depois de algum riso, o cavalheiro a quem ele chamara Quinion disse:

- E qual é a opinião de Brooks, de Sheffield, a respeito do empreendimento planejado?

Original English Version

'Not yet,' said Mr. Murdstone.

'And who's this shaver?' said one of the gentlemen, taking hold of me.

'That's Davy,' returned Mr. Murdstone.

'Davy who?' said the gentleman. 'Jones?'

'Copperfield,' said Mr. Murdstone.

'What! Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield's encumbrance?' cried the gentleman. 'The pretty little widow?'

'Quinion,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'take care, if you please. Somebody's sharp.'

'Who is?' asked the gentleman, laughing. I looked up, quickly; being curious to know.

'Only Brooks of Sheffield,' said Mr. Murdstone.

I was quite relieved to find that it was only Brooks of Sheffield; for, at first, I really thought it was I.

There seemed to be something very comical in the reputation of Mr. Brooks of Sheffield, for both the gentlemen laughed heartily when he was mentioned, and Mr. Murdstone was a good deal amused also. After some laughing, the gentleman whom he had called Quinion, said:

'And what is the opinion of Brooks of Sheffield, in reference to the projected business?'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ainda não - disse o Sr. Murdstone.

- E quem é este pirralho? - disse um dos cavalheiros, segurando-me.

- É Davy - respondeu o Sr. Murdstone.

- Davy de quê? - disse o cavalheiro. - Jones?

- Copperfield - disse o Sr. Murdstone.

- O quê! O estorvo da encantadora Sra. Copperfield? - exclamou o cavalheiro. - A linda viuvinha?

- Quinion - disse o Sr. Murdstone - , tenha cuidado, por favor. Há alguém de ouvido atento.

- Quem? - perguntou o cavalheiro, rindo. Ergui rapidamente os olhos, curioso para saber.

- Apenas Brooks, de Sheffield - disse o Sr. Murdstone.

Fiquei muito aliviado ao descobrir que era apenas Brooks, de Sheffield, pois a princípio realmente pensei que fosse eu.

Parecia haver algo muito cômico na reputação do Sr. Brooks, de Sheffield, pois ambos os cavalheiros riram com vontade quando ele foi mencionado, e o Sr. Murdstone também se divertiu bastante. Depois de algum riso, o cavalheiro a quem ele chamara Quinion disse:

- E qual é a opinião de Brooks, de Sheffield, a respeito do empreendimento planejado?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Bem, não sei se Brooks entende muito do assunto no momento. respondeu o Sr. Murdstone - , mas creio que em geral não é favorável.

Isso provocou mais risos, e o Sr. Quinion disse que tocara a campainha para pedir um pouco de xerez com que brindar a Brooks. Assim fez. quando o vinho chegou, obrigou-me a tomar um pouco com um biscoito e, antes de beber, a ficar de pé e dizer: "À ruína de Brooks, de Sheffield!" O brinde foi recebido com grandes aplausos e risos tão intensos que também me fizeram rir. diante disso, eles riram ainda mais. Em suma, divertimo-nos muito.

Original English Version

'Why, I don't know that Brooks understands much about it at present,' replied Mr. Murdstone; 'but he is not generally favourable, I believe.'

There was more laughter at this, and Mr. Quinion said he would ring the bell for some sherry in which to drink to Brooks. This he did; and when the wine came, he made me have a little, with a biscuit, and, before I drank it, stand up and say, 'Confusion to Brooks of Sheffield!' The toast was received with great applause, and such hearty laughter that it made me laugh too; at which they laughed the more. In short, we quite enjoyed ourselves.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Bem, não sei se Brooks entende muito do assunto no momento - respondeu o Sr. Murdstone - , mas creio que em geral não é favorável.

Isso provocou mais risos, e o Sr. Quinion disse que tocara a campainha para pedir um pouco de xerez com que brindar a Brooks. Assim fez; quando o vinho chegou, obrigou-me a tomar um pouco com um biscoito e, antes de beber, a ficar de pé e dizer: "À ruína de Brooks, de Sheffield!" O brinde foi recebido com grandes aplausos e risos tão intensos que também me fizeram rir; diante disso, eles riram ainda mais. Em suma, divertimo-nos muito.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois disso, caminhamos pelo alto da falésia, sentamos na relva e observamos as coisas por um telescópio. eu próprio nada conseguia distinguir quando o colocava diante do olho, mas fingia que sim. e então voltamos ao hotel para um jantar cedo. Durante todo o tempo em que estivemos fora, os dois cavalheiros fumaram incessantemente. coisa que, a julgar pelo cheiro de seus casacos rústicos, pensei que deviam fazer desde o dia em que os casacos haviam chegado da alfaiataria. Não devo esquecer que fomos a bordo do iate, onde os três desceram para a cabine e se ocuparam com alguns papéis. Vi-os trabalhando com grande afinho quando olhei pela claraboia aberta. Durante esse tempo, deixaram-me com um homem muito simpático, que tinha uma enorme cabeleira ruiva e, sobre ela, um chapéu pequeno e lustroso. vestia uma camisa ou colete xadrez, com "SKYLARK" escrito em letras maiúsculas sobre o peito. Pensei que fosse seu nome e que, como vivia a bordo e não tinha porta voltada para a rua onde pudesse colocá-lo, usava-o ali em vez disso. mas, quando o chamei de Sr. Skylark, ele disse que esse era o nome da embarcação.

Original English Version

We walked about on the cliff after that, and sat on the grass, and looked at things through a telescope--I could make out nothing myself when it was put to my eye, but I pretended I could--and then we came back to the hotel to an early dinner. All the time we were out, the two gentlemen smoked incessantly--which, I thought, if I might judge from the smell of their rough coats, they must have been doing, ever since the coats had first come home from the tailor's. I must not forget that we went on board the yacht, where they all three descended into the cabin, and were busy with some papers. I saw them quite hard at work, when I looked down through the open skylight. They left me, during this time, with a very nice man with a very large head of red hair and a very small shiny hat upon it, who had got a cross-barred shirt or waistcoat on, with 'Skylark' in capital letters across the chest. I thought it was his name; and that as he lived on board ship and hadn't a street door to put his name on, he put it there instead; but when I called him Mr. Skylark, he said it meant the vessel.

Tradução Integral em Português

Depois disso, caminhamos pelo alto da falésia, sentamos na relva e observamos as coisas por um telescópio - eu próprio nada conseguia distinguir quando o colocava diante do olho, mas fingia que sim - e então voltamos ao hotel para um jantar cedo. Durante todo o tempo em que estivemos fora, os dois cavalheiros fumaram incessantemente - coisa que, a julgar pelo cheiro de seus casacos rústicos, pensei que deviam fazer

desde o dia em que os casacos haviam chegado da alfaiataria. Não devo esquecer que fomos a bordo do iate, onde os três desceram para a cabine e se ocuparam com alguns papéis. Vi-os trabalhando com grande afinco quando olhei pela claraboia aberta. Durante esse tempo, deixaram-me com um homem muito simpático, que tinha uma enorme cabeleira ruiva e, sobre ela, um chapéu pequeno e lustroso; vestia uma camisa ou colete xadrez, com "SKYLARK" escrito em letras maiúsculas sobre o peito. Pensei que fosse seu nome e que, como vivia a bordo e não tinha porta voltada para a rua onde pudesse colocá-lo, usava-o ali em vez disso; mas, quando o chamei de Sr. Skylark, ele disse que esse era o nome da embarcação.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Observei durante todo o dia que o Sr. Murdstone era mais sério e comedido que os dois cavalheiros. Eles eram muito alegres e despreocupados. Brincavam livremente um com o outro, mas raramente com ele. Pareceu-me que ele era mais inteligente e frio do que ambos e que o encaravam com um sentimento semelhante ao meu. Notei que, uma ou duas vezes, enquanto o Sr. Quinion falava, olhou de esguelha para o Sr. Murdstone, como se quisesse certificar-se de que ele não estava descontente. e que certa vez, quando o Sr. Passnidge, o outro cavalheiro, estava muito animado, Quinion pisou-lhe o pé e advertiu-o secretamente com os olhos para que observasse o Sr. Murdstone, sentado severo e calado. Tampouco me recordo de o Sr. Murdstone rir naquele dia, exceto com a piada de Sheffield. e essa, aliás, era dele próprio.

Original English Version

I observed all day that Mr. Murdstone was graver and steadier than the two gentlemen. They were very gay and careless. They joked freely with one another, but seldom with him. It appeared to me that he was more clever and cold than they were, and that they regarded him with something of my own feeling. I remarked that, once or twice when Mr. Quinion was talking, he looked at Mr. Murdstone sideways, as if to make sure of his not being displeased; and that once when Mr. Passnidge (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he trod upon his foot, and gave him a secret caution with his eyes, to observe Mr. Murdstone, who was sitting stern and silent. Nor do I recollect that Mr. Murdstone laughed at all that day, except at the Sheffield joke--and that, by the by, was his own.

Tradução Integral em Português

Observei durante todo o dia que o Sr. Murdstone era mais sério e comedido que os dois cavalheiros. Eles eram muito alegres e despreocupados. Brincavam livremente um com o outro, mas raramente com ele. Pareceu-me que ele era mais inteligente e frio do que ambos e que o encaravam com um sentimento semelhante ao meu. Notei que, uma ou duas vezes, enquanto o Sr. Quinion falava, olhou de esguelha para o Sr. Murdstone, como se quisesse certificar-se de que ele não estava descontente; e que certa vez, quando o Sr. Passnidge - o outro cavalheiro - estava muito animado, Quinion pisou-lhe o pé e advertiu-o secretamente com os olhos para que observasse o Sr. Murdstone, sentado severo e calado. Tampouco me recordo de o Sr. Murdstone rir naquele dia, exceto com a piada de Sheffield - e essa, aliás, era dele próprio.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Voltamos para casa no início da noite. A noite estava belíssima, e minha mãe e ele tornaram a passear junto à roseira-brava, enquanto me mandaram entrar para tomar o chá. Depois que ele partiu, minha mãe me perguntou tudo sobre o dia que eu tivera e sobre o que eles haviam dito e feito. Mencionei o que disseram a respeito dela. Ela riu e me disse que eram sujeitos atrevidos que falavam bobagens. Mas eu sabia que ela ficara satisfeita. Sabia disso tão bem quanto sei agora. Aproveitei a oportunidade para perguntar se ela conhecia um pouco o Sr. Brooks, de Sheffield, mas respondeu que não. Apenas supunha que fosse fabricante de facas e garfos.

Original English Version

We went home early in the evening. It was a very fine evening, and my mother and he had another stroll by the sweetbriar, while I was sent in to get my tea. When he was gone, my mother asked me all about the day I had had, and what they had said and done. I mentioned what they had said about her, and she laughed, and told me they were impudent fellows who talked nonsense--but I knew it pleased her. I knew it quite as well as I know it now. I took the opportunity of asking if she was at all acquainted with Mr. Brooks of Sheffield, but she answered No, only she supposed he must be a manufacturer in the knife and fork way.

Tradução Integral em Português

Voltamos para casa no início da noite. A noite estava belíssima, e minha mãe e ele tornaram a passear junto à roseira-brava, enquanto me mandaram entrar para tomar o chá. Depois que ele partiu, minha mãe me perguntou tudo sobre o dia que eu tivera e sobre o que eles haviam dito e feito. Mencionei o que disseram a respeito dela; ela riu e me disse que eram sujeitos atrevidos que falavam bobagens - mas eu sabia que ela ficara satisfeita. Sabia disso tão bem quanto sei agora. Aproveitei a oportunidade para perguntar se ela conhecia um pouco o Sr. Brooks, de Sheffield, mas respondeu que não; apenas supunha que fosse fabricante de facas e garfos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Posso dizer que o rosto dela. mudado, como tenho motivos para lembrar, e desaparecido, como sei que está. se foi, quando neste instante surge diante de mim tão nítido quanto qualquer rosto que eu escolha observar numa rua cheia? Posso dizer que sua beleza inocente e juvenil desapareceu e deixou de existir, quando seu sopro toca meu rosto agora como naquela noite? Posso dizer que ela alguma vez mudou, quando minha memória a traz de volta à vida apenas assim e, mais fiel à juventude amorosa do que eu fui ou qualquer homem é, ainda conserva com firmeza aquilo que amava então?

Escrevo sobre ela exatamente como era quando, depois dessa conversa, eu fora me deitar e ela veio desejar-me boa-noite. Ajoelhou-se alegremente ao lado da cama, apoiou o queixo nas mãos e, rindo, disse:

Original English Version

Can I say of her face--altered as I have reason to remember it, perished as I know it is--that it is gone, when here it comes before me at this instant, as distinct as any face that I may choose to look on in a crowded street? Can I say of her innocent and girlish beauty, that it faded, and was no more, when its breath falls on my cheek now, as it fell that night? Can I say she ever changed, when my remembrance brings her back to life, thus only; and, truer to its loving youth than I have been, or man ever is, still holds fast what it cherished then?

I write of her just as she was when I had gone to bed after this talk, and she came to bid me good night. She kneeled down playfully by the side of the bed, and laying her chin upon her hands, and laughing, said:

Tradução Integral em Português

Posso dizer que o rosto dela - mudado, como tenho motivos para lembrar, e desaparecido, como sei que está - se foi, quando neste instante surge diante de mim tão nítido quanto qualquer rosto que eu escolha observar numa rua cheia? Posso dizer que sua beleza inocente e juvenil desapareceu e deixou de existir, quando seu sopro toca meu rosto agora como naquela noite? Posso dizer que ela alguma vez mudou, quando minha memória a traz de volta à vida apenas assim e, mais fiel à juventude amorosa do que eu fui ou qualquer homem é, ainda conserva com firmeza aquilo que amava então?

Escrevo sobre ela exatamente como era quando, depois dessa conversa, eu fora me deitar e ela veio desejar-me boa-noite. Ajoelhou-se alegremente ao lado da cama, apoiou o queixo nas mãos e, rindo, disse:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- O que foi que eles disseram, Davy? Conte-me de novo. Não consigo acreditar.

- "Encantadora...". comecei.

Minha mãe pôs as mãos sobre meus lábios para me deter.

- Não disseram "encantadora". disse ela, rindo.. Não poderiam ter dito "encantadora", Davy. Agora sei que não disseram!

- Disseram, sim. "A encantadora Sra. Copperfield". repeti com firmeza.. E "linda".

- Não, não, jamais disseram "linda". Não "linda". interrompeu minha mãe, tornando a colocar os dedos sobre meus lábios.

- Disseram, sim. "Linda viuvinha."

- Que criaturas tolas e atrevidas!. disse minha mãe, rindo e cobrindo o rosto.. Que homens ridículos! Não são, querido Davy...?

- Sim, mamãe?

- Não conte a Peggotty. ela poderia ficar zangada com eles. Eu própria estou terrivelmente zangada, mas preferiria que Peggotty não soubesse.

Prometi, naturalmente. nós nos beijamos repetidas vezes, e logo adormeci profundamente.

A esta distância no tempo, parece-me que foi no dia seguinte que Peggotty apresentou a surpreendente e aventureira proposta que estou prestes a mencionar. mas provavelmente ocorreu uns dois meses depois.

Original English Version

'What was it they said, Davy? Tell me again. I can't believe it.'

"Bewitching--" I began.

My mother put her hands upon my lips to stop me.

'It was never bewitching,' she said, laughing. 'It never could have been bewitching, Davy. Now I know it wasn't!'

'Yes, it was. "Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield",' I repeated stoutly. 'And, "pretty."'

'No, no, it was never pretty. Not pretty,' interposed my mother, laying her fingers on my lips again.

'Yes it was. "Pretty little widow."'

'What foolish, impudent creatures!' cried my mother, laughing and covering her face. 'What ridiculous men! An't they? Davy dear--'

'Well, Ma.'

'Don't tell Peggotty; she might be angry with them. I am dreadfully angry with them myself; but I would rather Peggotty didn't know.'

I promised, of course; and we kissed one another over and over again, and I soon fell fast asleep.

It seems to me, at this distance of time, as if it were the next day when Peggotty broached the striking and adventurous proposition I am about to mention; but it was probably about two months afterwards.

Tradução Integral em Português

- O que foi que eles disseram, Davy? Conte-me de novo. Não consigo acreditar.

- "Encantadora..." - comecei.

Minha mãe pôs as mãos sobre meus lábios para me deter.

- Não disseram "encantadora" - disse ela, rindo. - Não poderiam ter dito "encantadora", Davy. Agora sei que não disseram!

- Disseram, sim. "A encantadora Sra. Copperfield" - repeti com firmeza. - E "linda".

- Não, não, jamais disseram "linda". Não "linda" - interrompeu minha mãe, tornando a colocar os dedos sobre meus lábios.

- Disseram, sim. "Linda viuvinha."

- Que criaturas tolas e atrevidas! - exclamou minha mãe, rindo e cobrindo o rosto. - Que homens ridículos! Não são, querido Davy...?

- Sim, mamãe?

- Não conte a Peggotty; ela poderia ficar zangada com eles. Eu própria estou terrivelmente zangada, mas preferiria que Peggotty não soubesse.

Prometi, naturalmente; nós nos beijamos repetidas vezes, e logo adormeci profundamente.

A esta distância no tempo, parece-me que foi no dia seguinte que Peggotty apresentou a surpreendente e aventureira proposta que estou prestes a mencionar; mas provavelmente ocorreu uns dois meses depois.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Certa noite, estávamos sentados como antes. quando minha mãe saía como antes - , em companhia da meia, da régua, do pedaço de cera, da caixa com São Paulo na tampa e do livro dos crocodilos, quando Peggotty, depois de olhar várias vezes para mim e abrir a boca como se fosse falar sem nada dizer. o que julguei ser apenas um bocejo, pois do contrário teria ficado um tanto alarmado - , disse em tom persuasivo:

- Mestre Davy, o que acharia de ir comigo passar quinze dias na casa de meu irmão, em Yarmouth? Não seria uma maravilha?

- Seu irmão é um homem agradável, Peggotty?. perguntei, a título preliminar.

- Ah, que homem agradável ele é!. disse Peggotty, erguendo as mãos.. E há o mar. os barcos e navios. os pescadores. a praia. e o Am para brincar com você...

Peggotty queria dizer seu sobrinho Ham, mencionado em meu primeiro capítulo. mas falou dele como se fosse um fragmento da gramática inglesa.

Original English Version

We were sitting as before, one evening (when my mother was out as before), in company with the stocking and the yard-measure, and the bit of wax, and the box with St. Paul's on the lid, and the crocodile book, when Peggotty, after looking at me several times, and opening her mouth as if she were going to speak, without doing it--which I thought was merely gaping, or I should have been rather alarmed--said coaxingly:

'Master Davy, how should you like to go along with me and spend a fortnight at my brother's at Yarmouth? Wouldn't that be a treat?'

'Is your brother an agreeable man, Peggotty?' I inquired, provisionally.

'Oh, what an agreeable man he is!' cried Peggotty, holding up her hands. 'Then there's the sea; and the boats and ships; and the fishermen; and the beach; and Am to play with--'

Peggotty meant her nephew Ham, mentioned in my first chapter; but she spoke of him as a morsel of English Grammar.

Tradução Integral em Português

Certa noite, estávamos sentados como antes - quando minha mãe saía como antes - , em companhia da meia, da régua, do pedaço de cera, da caixa com São Paulo na tampa e do livro dos crocodilos, quando Peggotty, depois de olhar várias vezes para mim e abrir a boca como se fosse falar

sem nada dizer - o que julguei ser apenas um bocejo, pois do contrário teria ficado um tanto alarmado - , disse em tom persuasivo:

- Mestre Davy, o que acharia de ir comigo passar quinze dias na casa de meu irmão, em Yarmouth? Não seria uma maravilha?

- Seu irmão é um homem agradável, Peggotty? - perguntei, a título preliminar.

- Ah, que homem agradável ele é! - exclamou Peggotty, erguendo as mãos.

- E há o mar; os barcos e navios; os pescadores; a praia; e o Am para brincar com você...

Peggotty queria dizer seu sobrinho Ham, mencionado em meu primeiro capítulo; mas falou dele como se fosse um fragmento da gramática inglesa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O resumo de delícias deixou-me excitado, e respondi que seria de fato uma maravilha, mas o que diria minha mãe?

- Pois eu seria capaz de apostar uma guiné. disse Peggotty, atenta ao meu rosto. que ela nos deixará ir. Pergunto assim que ela chegar em casa, se você quiser. Pronto!

- Mas o que ela fará enquanto estivermos fora?. perguntei, apoiando os pequenos cotovelos na mesa para discutir a questão.. Ela não pode viver sozinha.

Se Peggotty de repente procurava um buraco no calcanhar daquela meia, devia ser um buraco muito pequeno e nem sequer digno de cerzimento.

- Escute, Peggotty! Ela não pode viver sozinha, você sabe.

- Ah, Deus o abençoe!. disse Peggotty, enfim tornando a olhar para mim.. Você não sabe? Ela vai passar quinze dias com a Sra. Grayper. A Sra. Grayper receberá muitos convidados.

Original English Version

I was flushed by her summary of delights, and replied that it would indeed be a treat, but what would my mother say?

'Why then I'll as good as bet a guinea,' said Peggotty, intent upon my face, 'that she'll let us go. I'll ask her, if you like, as soon as ever she comes home. There now!'

'But what's she to do while we're away?' said I, putting my small elbows on the table to argue the point. 'She can't live by herself.'

If Peggotty were looking for a hole, all of a sudden, in the heel of that stocking, it must have been a very little one indeed, and not worth darning.

'I say! Peggotty! She can't live by herself, you know.'

'Oh, bless you!' said Peggotty, looking at me again at last. 'Don't you know? She's going to stay for a fortnight with Mrs. Grayper. Mrs. Grayper's going to have a lot of company.'

Tradução Integral em Português

O resumo de delícias deixou-me excitado, e respondi que seria de fato uma maravilha, mas o que diria minha mãe?

- Pois eu seria capaz de apostar uma guiné - disse Peggotty, atenta ao meu rosto - que ela nos deixará ir. Pergunto assim que ela chegar em casa, se você quiser. Pronto!

- Mas o que ela fará enquanto estivermos fora? - perguntei, apoiando os pequenos cotovelos na mesa para discutir a questão. - Ela não pode viver sozinha.

Se Peggotty de repente procurava um buraco no calcanhar daquela meia, devia ser um buraco muito pequeno e nem sequer digno de cerzimento.

- Escute, Peggotty! Ela não pode viver sozinha, você sabe.

- Ah, Deus o abençoe! - disse Peggotty, enfim tornando a olhar para mim. - Você não sabe? Ela vai passar quinze dias com a Sra. Grayper. A Sra. Grayper receberá muitos convidados.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ah! Se era assim, eu estava inteiramente disposto a ir. Esperei com a maior impaciência até minha mãe voltar da casa da Sra. Grayper. pois era justamente aquela vizinha. para saber se teríamos permissão de pôr em prática essa grande ideia. Sem demonstrar nem de longe a surpresa que eu esperava, minha mãe aderiu prontamente. tudo foi combinado naquela noite, inclusive que pagariam minha alimentação e hospedagem durante a visita.

Logo chegou o dia de nossa partida. Era um dia tão próximo que chegou depressa até mesmo para mim, que ardia de expectativa e receava um pouco que um terremoto, uma montanha em chamas ou alguma outra grande convulsão da natureza intervisse para impedir a expedição. Iríamos numa carroça de transportador que partia de manhã, depois do desjejum. Eu teria dado qualquer quantia para receber permissão de me agasalhar na véspera e dormir de chapéu e botas.

Original English Version

Oh! If that was it, I was quite ready to go. I waited, in the utmost impatience, until my mother came home from Mrs. Grayper's (for it was that identical neighbour), to ascertain if we could get leave to carry out this great idea. Without being nearly so much surprised as I had expected, my mother entered into it readily; and it was all arranged that night, and my board and lodging during the visit were to be paid for.

The day soon came for our going. It was such an early day that it came soon, even to me, who was in a fever of expectation, and half afraid that an earthquake or a fiery mountain, or some other great convulsion of nature, might interpose to stop the expedition. We were to go in a carrier's cart, which departed in the morning after breakfast. I would have given any money to have been allowed to wrap myself up over-night, and sleep in my hat and boots.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ah! Se era assim, eu estava inteiramente disposto a ir. Esperei com a maior impaciência até minha mãe voltar da casa da Sra. Grayper - pois era justamente aquela vizinha - para saber se teríamos permissão de pôr em prática essa grande ideia. Sem demonstrar nem de longe a surpresa que eu esperava, minha mãe aderiu prontamente; tudo foi combinado naquela noite, inclusive que pagariam minha alimentação e hospedagem durante a visita.

Logo chegou o dia de nossa partida. Era um dia tão próximo que chegou depressa até mesmo para mim, que ardia de expectativa e receava um pouco que um terremoto, uma montanha em chamas ou alguma outra grande convulsão da natureza intervisse para impedir a expedição. Iríamos numa carroça de transportador que partia de manhã, depois do desjejum. Eu teria dado qualquer quantia para receber permissão de me agasalhar na véspera e dormir de chapéu e botas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ainda hoje me comove profundamente, embora eu o conte com leveza, lembrar como estava ansioso para deixar meu lar feliz. pensar em quão pouco suspeitava aquilo que deixava para sempre.

Fico contente de recordar que, quando a carroça do transportador estava no portão e minha mãe permanecia ali me beijando, uma afetuosa gratidão por ela e pelo velho lugar ao qual eu jamais dera as costas fez-me chorar. Fico contente de saber que minha mãe também chorou e que senti o coração dela bater contra o meu.

Fico contente de recordar que, quando o transportador começou a avançar, minha mãe correu para fora do portão e gritou-lhe que parasse, para que pudesse beijar-me mais uma vez. Fico contente de me deter na intensidade e no amor com que ergueu o rosto para o meu e assim fez.

Original English Version

It touches me nearly now, although I tell it lightly, to recollect how eager I was to leave my happy home; to think how little I suspected what I did leave for ever.

I am glad to recollect that when the carrier's cart was at the gate, and my mother stood there kissing me, a grateful fondness for her and for the old place I had never turned my back upon before, made me cry. I am glad to know that my mother cried too, and that I felt her heart beat against mine.

I am glad to recollect that when the carrier began to move, my mother ran out at the gate, and called to him to stop, that she might kiss me once more. I am glad to dwell upon the earnestness and love with which she lifted up her face to mine, and did so.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ainda hoje me comove profundamente, embora eu o conte com leveza, lembrar como estava ansioso para deixar meu lar feliz; pensar em quão pouco suspeitava aquilo que deixava para sempre.

Fico contente de recordar que, quando a carroça do transportador estava no portão e minha mãe permanecia ali me beijando, uma afetuosa gratidão por ela e pelo velho lugar ao qual eu jamais dera as costas fez-me chorar. Fico contente de saber que minha mãe também chorou e que senti o coração dela bater contra o meu.

Fico contente de recordar que, quando o transportador começou a avançar, minha mãe correu para fora do portão e gritou-lhe que parasse, para que pudesse beijar-me mais uma vez. Fico contente de me deter na intensidade

e no amor com que ergueu o rosto para o meu e assim fez.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando a deixávamos parada na estrada, o Sr. Murdstone aproximou-se dela e pareceu censurá-la por estar tão comovida. Eu olhava para trás, contornando a cobertura da carroça, e me perguntava que direito tinha ele de se intrometer. Peggotty, que também olhava para trás do outro lado, não parecia nada satisfeita, a julgar pelo rosto que voltou a trazer para dentro da carroça.

Fiquei algum tempo contemplando Peggotty, devaneando sobre esta hipótese: caso a encarregassem de me abandonar, como o menino do conto de fadas, será que eu seria capaz de encontrar o caminho de volta para casa seguindo os botões que ela fosse perdendo?

Original English Version

As we left her standing in the road, Mr. Murdstone came up to where she was, and seemed to expostulate with her for being so moved. I was looking back round the awning of the cart, and wondered what business it was of his. Peggotty, who was also looking back on the other side, seemed anything but satisfied; as the face she brought back in the cart denoted.

I sat looking at Peggotty for some time, in a reverie on this supposititious case: whether, if she were employed to lose me like the boy in the fairy tale, I should be able to track my way home again by the buttons she would shed.

Tradução Integral em Português

Quando a deixávamos parada na estrada, o Sr. Murdstone aproximou-se dela e pareceu censurá-la por estar tão comovida. Eu olhava para trás, contornando a cobertura da carroça, e me perguntava que direito tinha ele de se intrometer. Peggotty, que também olhava para trás do outro lado, não parecia nada satisfeita, a julgar pelo rosto que voltou a trazer para dentro da carroça.

Fiquei algum tempo contemplando Peggotty, devaneando sobre esta hipótese: caso a encarregassem de me abandonar, como o menino do conto de fadas, será que eu seria capaz de encontrar o caminho de volta para casa seguindo os botões que ela fosse perdendo?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER 3. I Have a Change

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O cavalo do transportador era, espero eu, o cavalo mais preguiçoso do mundo, e arrastava-se de cabeça baixa, como se gostasse de fazer esperar as pessoas a quem se destinavam as encomendas. Eu imaginava, na verdade, que às vezes ele ria perceptivelmente ao pensar nisso, mas o transportador dizia que era apenas uma tosse. O transportador costumava manter a cabeça baixa como o cavalo e pender sonolento para a frente enquanto conduzia, com um braço apoiado em cada joelho. Digo "conduzia", mas tive a impressão de que a carroça teria chegado igualmente bem a Yarmouth sem ele, pois era o cavalo quem fazia tudo. quanto a conversar, a única ideia que ele tinha do assunto era assobiar.

Original English Version

The carrier's horse was the laziest horse in the world, I should hope, and shuffled along, with his head down, as if he liked to keep people waiting to whom the packages were directed. I fancied, indeed, that he sometimes chuckled audibly over this reflection, but the carrier said he was only troubled with a cough. The carrier had a way of keeping his head down, like his horse, and of drooping sleepily forward as he drove, with one of his arms on each of his knees. I say 'drove', but it struck me that the cart would have gone to Yarmouth quite as well without him, for the horse did all that; and as to conversation, he had no idea of it but whistling.

Tradução Integral em Português

O cavalo do transportador era, espero eu, o cavalo mais preguiçoso do mundo, e arrastava-se de cabeça baixa, como se gostasse de fazer esperar as pessoas a quem se destinavam as encomendas. Eu imaginava, na verdade, que às vezes ele ria perceptivelmente ao pensar nisso, mas o transportador dizia que era apenas uma tosse. O transportador costumava manter a cabeça baixa como o cavalo e pender sonolento para a frente enquanto conduzia, com um braço apoiado em cada joelho. Digo "conduzia", mas tive a impressão de que a carroça teria chegado igualmente bem a Yarmouth sem ele, pois era o cavalo quem fazia tudo; quanto a conversar, a única ideia que ele tinha do assunto era assobiar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Peggotty levava sobre os joelhos uma cesta de provisões que nos teria sustentado com folga se viajássemos a Londres pelo mesmo meio de transporte. Comemos bastante e dormimos bastante. Peggotty sempre adormecia com o queixo apoiado na alça da cesta, sem jamais afrouxar a mão que a segurava. e eu não teria acreditado, se não a tivesse ouvido, que uma mulher indefesa pudesse roncar tanto.

Fizemos tantos desvios, entrando e saindo de caminhos secundários, demoramos tanto para entregar uma armação de cama numa estalagem e parar em outros lugares, que fiquei muito cansado e muito contente quando avistamos Yarmouth. Parecia um tanto esponjosa e encharcada, pensei, quando percorri com os olhos a grande extensão monótona além do rio. e não pude deixar de me perguntar, se o mundo era mesmo redondo como dizia meu livro de geografia, como qualquer parte dele poderia ser tão plana. Mas concluí que Yarmouth talvez ficasse num dos polos, o que explicaria a situação.

Original English Version

Peggotty had a basket of refreshments on her knee, which would have lasted us out handsomely, if we had been going to London by the same conveyance. We ate a good deal, and slept a good deal. Peggotty always went to sleep with her chin upon the handle of the basket, her hold of which never relaxed; and I could not have believed unless I had heard her do it, that one defenceless woman could have snored so much.

We made so many deviations up and down lanes, and were such a long time delivering a bedstead at a public-house, and calling at other places, that I was quite tired, and very glad, when we saw Yarmouth. It looked rather spongy and soppy, I thought, as I carried my eye over the great dull waste that lay across the river; and I could not help wondering, if the world were really as round as my geography book said, how any part of it came to be so flat. But I reflected that Yarmouth might be situated at one of the poles; which would account for it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Peggotty levava sobre os joelhos uma cesta de provisões que nos teria sustentado com folga se viajássemos a Londres pelo mesmo meio de transporte. Comemos bastante e dormimos bastante. Peggotty sempre adormecia com o queixo apoiado na alça da cesta, sem jamais afrouxar a mão que a segurava; e eu não teria acreditado, se não a tivesse ouvido, que uma mulher indefesa pudesse roncar tanto.

Fizemos tantos desvios, entrando e saindo de caminhos secundários, demoramos tanto para entregar uma armação de cama numa estalagem e parar em outros lugares, que fiquei muito cansado e muito contente quando avistamos Yarmouth. Parecia um tanto esponjosa e encharcada, pensei, quando percorri com os olhos a grande extensão monótona além do rio; e não pude deixar de me perguntar, se o mundo era mesmo redondo como dizia meu livro de geografia, como qualquer parte dele poderia ser tão plana. Mas concluí que Yarmouth talvez ficasse num dos polos, o que explicaria a situação.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando nos aproximamos um pouco e vimos toda a paisagem ao redor formando uma linha baixa e reta sob o céu, sugeri a Peggotty que um ou dois morros poderiam melhorá-la. Também disse que seria mais bonito se a terra estivesse um pouco mais separada do mar e se a cidade e a maré não se misturassem tanto, como torrada com água. Mas Peggotty respondeu, com mais firmeza que de costume, que devíamos aceitar as coisas como as encontrávamos e que ela, de sua parte, tinha orgulho de se chamar uma legítima habitante de Yarmouth.

Quando entramos na rua, que me era bastante estranha - , sentimos o cheiro de peixe, piche, estopa e alcatrão, vimos marinheiros andando de um lado para outro e carroças subindo e descendo ruidosamente sobre as pedras. então senti que havia sido injusto com um lugar tão movimentado, e assim disse a Peggotty. Ela ouviu minhas manifestações de encanto com grande satisfação e informou-me que era fato bem conhecido. suponho que por aqueles que tiveram a felicidade de nascer em Yarmouth. que, no conjunto, Yarmouth era o melhor lugar do universo.

Original English Version

As we drew a little nearer, and saw the whole adjacent prospect lying a straight low line under the sky, I hinted to Peggotty that a mound or so might have improved it; and also that if the land had been a little more separated from the sea, and the town and the tide had not been quite so much mixed up, like toast and water, it would have been nicer. But Peggotty said, with greater emphasis than usual, that we must take things as we found them, and that, for her part, she was proud to call herself a Yarmouth Bloater.

When we got into the street (which was strange enough to me) and smelt the fish, and pitch, and oakum, and tar, and saw the sailors walking about, and the carts jingling up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice; and said as much to Peggotty, who heard my expressions of delight with great complacency, and told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born Bloaters) that Yarmouth was, upon the whole, the finest place in the universe.

Tradução Integral em Português

Quando nos aproximamos um pouco e vimos toda a paisagem ao redor formando uma linha baixa e reta sob o céu, sugeri a Peggotty que um ou dois morros poderiam melhorá-la. Também disse que seria mais bonito se a terra estivesse um pouco mais separada do mar e se a cidade e a maré não se misturassem tanto, como torrada com água. Mas Peggotty

respondeu, com mais firmeza que de costume, que devíamos aceitar as coisas como as encontrávamos e que ela, de sua parte, tinha orgulho de se chamar uma legítima habitante de Yarmouth.

Quando entramos na rua - que me era bastante estranha - , sentimos o cheiro de peixe, piche, estopa e alcatrão, vimos marinheiros andando de um lado para outro e carroças subindo e descendo ruidosamente sobre as pedras; então senti que havia sido injusto com um lugar tão movimentado, e assim disse a Peggotty. Ela ouviu minhas manifestações de encanto com grande satisfação e informou-me que era fato bem conhecido - suponho que por aqueles que tiveram a felicidade de nascer em Yarmouth - que, no conjunto, Yarmouth era o melhor lugar do universo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Aqui está meu Am!. gritou Peggotty.. Cresceu tanto que está irreconhecível!

Na verdade, ele nos esperava na estalagem e perguntou como eu estava, como se fôssemos velhos conhecidos. A princípio, não senti que o conhecia tão bem quanto ele me conhecia, pois não visitava nossa casa desde a noite em que nasci e, naturalmente, levava vantagem sobre mim. Mas nossa intimidade avançou muito quando ele me pôs nas costas para levar-me para casa. Agora era um sujeito enorme e forte, de um metro e oitenta, largo na mesma proporção e de ombros curvos. mas tinha rosto risonho de menino e cabelos claros e encaracolados que lhe davam uma aparência muito acanhada. Vestia uma jaqueta de lona e calças tão rígidas que ficariam igualmente bem em pé sozinhas, sem pernas dentro delas. E não se poderia dizer propriamente que usava um chapéu, mas que sua parte superior era coberta, como um velho edifício, por alguma coisa besuntada de piche.

Original English Version

'Here's my Am!' screamed Peggotty, 'grewed out of knowledge!'

He was waiting for us, in fact, at the public-house; and asked me how I found myself, like an old acquaintance. I did not feel, at first, that I knew him as well as he knew me, because he had never come to our house since the night I was born, and naturally he had the advantage of me. But our intimacy was much advanced by his taking me on his back to carry me home. He was, now, a huge, strong fellow of six feet high, broad in proportion, and round-shouldered; but with a simpering boy's face and curly light hair that gave him quite a sheepish look. He was dressed in a canvas jacket, and a pair of such very stiff trousers that they would have stood quite as well alone, without any legs in them. And you couldn't so properly have said he wore a hat, as that he was covered in a-top, like an old building, with something pitchy.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Aqui está meu Am! - gritou Peggotty. - Cresceu tanto que está irreconhecível!

Na verdade, ele nos esperava na estalagem e perguntou como eu estava, como se fôssemos velhos conhecidos. A princípio, não senti que o conhecia tão bem quanto ele me conhecia, pois não visitava nossa casa desde a noite em que nasci e, naturalmente, levava vantagem sobre mim. Mas nossa intimidade avançou muito quando ele me pôs nas costas para

levar-me para casa. Agora era um sujeito enorme e forte, de um metro e oitenta, largo na mesma proporção e de ombros curvos; mas tinha rosto risonho de menino e cabelos claros e encaracolados que lhe davam uma aparência muito acanhada. Vestia uma jaqueta de lona e calças tão rígidas que ficariam igualmente bem em pé sozinhas, sem pernas dentro delas. E não se poderia dizer propriamente que usava um chapéu, mas que sua parte superior era coberta, como um velho edifício, por alguma coisa besuntada de piche.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Com Ham carregando-me nas costas e levando uma pequena caixa nossa debaixo do braço, e Peggotty carregando outra caixa pequena, entramos em caminhos cobertos de aparas e pequenos montes de areia, passamos por usinas de gás, cordoarias, estaleiros de barcos, estaleiros navais, pátios de desmonte de navios, oficinas de calafates, galpões de aparelhadores, forjas de ferreiros e uma grande desordem de lugares semelhantes, até chegarmos à extensão monótona que eu já avistara de longe. então Ham disse:

- Lá está nossa casa, mestre Davy!

Olhei em todas as direções, até onde a vista alcançava sobre a vastidão, ao longe para o mar e ao longe para o rio, mas não consegui distinguir casa alguma. Não muito longe havia uma barcaça negra, ou alguma outra espécie de embarcação aposentada, encalhada em terra firme, com um tubo de ferro saindo dela como chaminé e soltando fumaça muito aconchegante. mas nada mais que pudesse servir de moradia era visível para mim.

Original English Version

Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm, and Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand, and went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon the dull waste I had already seen at a distance; when Ham said,

'Yon's our house, Mas'r Davy!'

I looked in all directions, as far as I could stare over the wilderness, and away at the sea, and away at the river, but no house could I make out. There was a black barge, or some other kind of superannuated boat, not far off, high and dry on the ground, with an iron funnel sticking out of it for a chimney and smoking very cosily; but nothing else in the way of a habitation that was visible to me.

Tradução Integral em Português

Com Ham carregando-me nas costas e levando uma pequena caixa nossa debaixo do braço, e Peggotty carregando outra caixa pequena, entramos em caminhos cobertos de aparas e pequenos montes de areia, passamos por usinas de gás, cordoarias, estaleiros de barcos, estaleiros navais, pátios de desmonte de navios, oficinas de calafates, galpões de aparelhadores,

forjas de ferreiros e uma grande desordem de lugares semelhantes, até chegarmos à extensão monótona que eu já avistara de longe; então Ham disse:

- Lá está nossa casa, mestre Davy!

Olhei em todas as direções, até onde a vista alcançava sobre a vastidão, ao longe para o mar e ao longe para o rio, mas não consegui distinguir casa alguma. Não muito longe havia uma barcaça negra, ou alguma outra espécie de embarcação aposentada, encalhada em terra firme, com um tubo de ferro saindo dela como chaminé e soltando fumaça muito aconchegante; mas nada mais que pudesse servir de moradia era visível para mim.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não é aquilo?. perguntei.. Aquela coisa que parece um navio?

- É aquilo mesmo, mestre Davy. respondeu Ham.

Se fosse o palácio de Aladim, com ovo de roca e tudo, creio que não poderia ter ficado mais encantado com a ideia romântica de morar ali. Havia uma porta encantadora recortada na lateral, a embarcação tinha teto e pequenas janelas. mas seu encanto maravilhoso era ser um barco verdadeiro, que sem dúvida estivera na água centenas de vezes e jamais fora destinado a servir de casa em terra firme. Era isso que me fascinava. Se alguma vez tivesse sido feito para servir de moradia, talvez eu o julgasse pequeno, inconveniente ou solitário. mas, como nunca fora projetado para uso semelhante, tornou-se uma habitação perfeita.

Original English Version

'That's not it?' said I. 'That ship-looking thing?'

'That's it, Mas'r Davy,' returned Ham.

If it had been Aladdin's palace, roc's egg and all, I suppose I could not have been more charmed with the romantic idea of living in it. There was a delightful door cut in the side, and it was roofed in, and there were little windows in it; but the wonderful charm of it was, that it was a real boat which had no doubt been upon the water hundreds of times, and which had never been intended to be lived in, on dry land. That was the captivation of it to me. If it had ever been meant to be lived in, I might have thought it small, or inconvenient, or lonely; but never having been designed for any such use, it became a perfect abode.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não é aquilo? - perguntei. - Aquela coisa que parece um navio?

- É aquilo mesmo, mestre Davy - respondeu Ham.

Se fosse o palácio de Aladim, com ovo de roca e tudo, creio que não poderia ter ficado mais encantado com a ideia romântica de morar ali. Havia uma porta encantadora recortada na lateral, a embarcação tinha teto e pequenas janelas; mas seu encanto maravilhoso era ser um barco verdadeiro, que sem dúvida estivera na água centenas de vezes e jamais fora destinado a servir de residência em terra firme. Era isso que me fascinava. Se alguma vez tivesse sido feito para servir de moradia, talvez eu o julgasse pequeno, inconveniente ou solitário; mas, como nunca fora projetado para uso semelhante, tornou-se uma habitação perfeita.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Por dentro, era lindamente limpo e o mais arrumado possível. Havia uma mesa, um relógio holandês e uma cômoda. sobre a cômoda, uma bandeja de chá pintada com uma senhora de sombrinha passeando com uma criança de aspecto militar que fazia rodar um arco. Uma Bíblia impedia que a bandeja caísse. e, se a bandeja caísse, quebraria uma quantidade de xícaras, pires e um bule agrupados em torno do livro. Nas paredes havia algumas gravuras comuns, coloridas, emolduradas e protegidas por vidro, com temas das Escrituras. depois disso, jamais tornei a vê-las nas mãos de vendedores ambulantes sem rever de uma só vez todo o interior da casa do irmão de Peggotty. Abraão, de vermelho, indo sacrificar Isaac, de azul, e Daniel, de amarelo, lançado numa cova de leões verdes, eram as mais destacadas. Sobre a pequena prateleira da lareira havia uma imagem do lugre "Sarah Jane", construído em Sunderland, com uma pequena popa de madeira verdadeira colada nela. obra de arte que combinava composição e carpintaria e que eu considerava uma das posses mais invejáveis que o mundo poderia oferecer. Havia ganchos nas vigas do teto, cuja utilidade eu então não compreendi, e alguns armários, caixotes e comodidades semelhantes, que serviam de assento e completavam as cadeiras.

Original English Version

It was beautifully clean inside, and as tidy as possible. There was a table, and a Dutch clock, and a chest of drawers, and on the chest of drawers there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a parasol, taking a walk with a military-looking child who was trundling a hoop. The tray was kept from tumbling down, by a bible; and the tray, if it had tumbled down, would have smashed a quantity of cups and saucers and a teapot that were grouped around the book. On the walls there were some common coloured pictures, framed and glazed, of scripture subjects; such as I have never seen since in the hands of pedlars, without seeing the whole interior of Peggotty's brother's house again, at one view. Abraham in red going to sacrifice Isaac in blue, and Daniel in yellow cast into a den of green lions, were the most prominent of these. Over the little mantelshelf, was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' lugger, built at Sunderland, with a real little wooden stern stuck on to it; a work of art, combining composition with carpentry, which I considered to be one of the most enviable possessions that the world could afford. There were some hooks in the beams of the ceiling, the use of which I did not divine then; and some lockers and boxes and conveniences of that sort, which served for seats and eked out the chairs.

Tradução Integral em Português

Por dentro, era lindamente limpo e o mais arrumado possível. Havia uma mesa, um relógio holandês e uma cômoda; sobre a cômoda, uma bandeja de chá pintada com uma senhora de sombrinha passeando com uma criança de aspecto militar que fazia rodar um arco. Uma Bíblia impedia que a bandeja caísse; e, se a bandeja caísse, quebraria uma quantidade de xícaras, pires e um bule agrupados em torno do livro. Nas paredes havia algumas gravuras comuns, coloridas, emolduradas e protegidas por vidro, com temas das Escrituras; depois disso, jamais tornei a vê-las nas mãos de vendedores ambulantes sem rever de uma só vez todo o interior da casa do irmão de Peggotty. Abraão, de vermelho, indo sacrificar Isaac, de azul, e Daniel, de amarelo, lançado numa cova de leões verdes, eram as mais destacadas. Sobre a pequena prateleira da lareira havia uma imagem do lugre "Sarah Jane", construído em Sunderland, com uma pequena popa de madeira verdadeira colada nela; obra de arte que combinava composição e carpintaria e que eu considerava uma das posses mais invejáveis que o mundo poderia oferecer. Havia ganchos nas vigas do teto, cuja utilidade eu então não compreendi, e alguns armários, caixotes e comodidades semelhantes, que serviam de assento e completavam as cadeiras.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Vi tudo isso no primeiro olhar depois de cruzar a soleira. como fazem as crianças, segundo minha teoria. e então Peggotty abriu uma pequena porta e mostrou-me meu quarto. Era o quarto mais completo e desejável que já se vira. na popa da embarcação - , com uma pequena janela no lugar por onde antes passava o leme. um espelhinho, na altura exata para mim, pregado à parede e emoldurado por conchas de ostras. uma caminha na qual havia espaço apenas suficiente para entrar. e um ramalhete de algas numa caneca azul sobre a mesa. As paredes eram caiadas tão brancas quanto leite e a colcha de retalhos quase fazia meus olhos doerem com seu brilho. Uma coisa que notei especialmente naquela casa encantadora foi o cheiro de peixe, tão penetrante que, quando tirei o lenço do bolso para enxugar o nariz, descobri que cheirava exatamente como se tivesse embrulhado uma lagosta. Quando comuniquei confidencialmente essa descoberta a Peggotty, ela informou-me que o irmão negociava lagostas, caranguejos e lagostins. depois descobri que um monte dessas criaturas, maravilhosamente aglomeradas umas sobre as outras e sem jamais parar de beliscar tudo o que agarravam, costumava ser encontrado num pequeno anexo de madeira onde se guardavam panelas e chaleiras.

Original English Version

All this I saw in the first glance after I crossed the threshold--child-like, according to my theory--and then Peggotty opened a little door and showed me my bedroom. It was the completest and most desirable bedroom ever seen--in the stern of the vessel; with a little window, where the rudder used to go through; a little looking-glass, just the right height for me, nailed against the wall, and framed with oyster-shells; a little bed, which there was just room enough to get into; and a nosegay of seaweed in a blue mug on the table. The walls were whitewashed as white as milk, and the patchwork counterpane made my eyes quite ache with its brightness. One thing I particularly noticed in this delightful house, was the smell of fish; which was so searching, that when I took out my pocket-handkerchief to wipe my nose, I found it smelt exactly as if it had wrapped up a lobster. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs, and crawfish; and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful conglomeration with one another, and never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept.

Tradução Integral em Português

Vi tudo isso no primeiro olhar depois de cruzar a soleira - como fazem as crianças, segundo minha teoria - e então Peggotty abriu uma pequena porta e mostrou-me meu quarto. Era o quarto mais completo e desejável que já se vira - na popa da embarcação - , com uma pequena janela no lugar por onde antes passava o leme; um espelhinho, na altura exata para mim, pregado à parede e emoldurado por conchas de ostras; uma caminha na qual havia espaço apenas suficiente para entrar; e um ramalhete de algas numa caneca azul sobre a mesa. As paredes eram caiadas tão brancas quanto leite e a colcha de retalhos quase fazia meus olhos doerem com seu brilho. Uma coisa que notei especialmente naquela casa encantadora foi o cheiro de peixe, tão penetrante que, quando tirei o lenço do bolso para enxugar o nariz, descobri que cheirava exatamente como se tivesse embrulhado uma lagosta. Quando comuniquei confidencialmente essa descoberta a Peggotty, ela informou-me que o irmão negociava lagostas, caranguejos e lagostins; depois descobri que um monte dessas criaturas, maravilhosamente aglomeradas umas sobre as outras e sem jamais parar de beliscar tudo o que agarravam, costumava ser encontrado num pequeno anexo de madeira onde se guardavam panelas e chaleiras.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Fomos recebidos por uma mulher muito cortês de avental branco, que eu vira fazendo uma reverência à porta quando estava nas costas de Ham, a uns quatrocentos metros de distância. Também por uma linda menininha, ou assim me pareceu, com um colar de contas azuis, que não deixou que eu a beijasse quando me ofereci para fazê-lo, mas fugiu e se escondeu. Pouco depois, quando havíamos jantado suntuosamente linguados pequenos cozidos, manteiga derretida e batatas, além de uma costeleta para mim, chegou em casa um homem peludo de rosto muito bondoso. Como chamou Peggotty de "moça" e lhe deu um beijo estalado na face, não tive dúvida, considerando a correção geral da conduta dela, de que fosse seu irmão, e assim se revelou, sendo logo apresentado a mim como o Sr. Peggotty, dono da casa.

Original English Version

We were welcomed by a very civil woman in a white apron, whom I had seen curtsying at the door when I was on Ham's back, about a quarter of a mile off. Likewise by a most beautiful little girl (or I thought her so) with a necklace of blue beads on, who wouldn't let me kiss her when I offered to, but ran away and hid herself. By and by, when we had dined in a sumptuous manner off boiled dabs, melted butter, and potatoes, with a chop for me, a hairy man with a very good-natured face came home. As he called Peggotty 'Lass', and gave her a hearty smack on the cheek, I had no doubt, from the general propriety of her conduct, that he was her brother; and so he turned out--being presently introduced to me as Mr. Peggotty, the master of the house.

Tradução Integral em Português

Fomos recebidos por uma mulher muito cortês de avental branco, que eu vira fazendo uma reverência à porta quando estava nas costas de Ham, a uns quatrocentos metros de distância. Também por uma linda menininha - ou assim me pareceu - com um colar de contas azuis, que não deixou que eu a beijasse quando me ofereci para fazê-lo, mas fugiu e se escondeu. Pouco depois, quando havíamos jantado suntuosamente linguados pequenos cozidos, manteiga derretida e batatas, além de uma costeleta para mim, chegou em casa um homem peludo de rosto muito bondoso. Como chamou Peggotty de "moça" e lhe deu um beijo estalado na face, não tive dúvida, considerando a correção geral da conduta dela, de que fosse seu irmão; e assim se revelou, sendo logo apresentado a mim como o Sr. Peggotty, dono da casa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- É um prazer vê-lo, senhor. disse o Sr. Peggotty.. Vai nos achar rudes, senhor, mas vai nos achar prestativos.

Agradei e respondi que tinha certeza de que seria feliz num lugar tão encantador.

- Como está sua mãe, senhor?. disse o Sr. Peggotty.. Deixou-a bem-disposta?

Dei a entender ao Sr. Peggotty que ela estava tão bem-disposta quanto eu poderia desejar e que mandava cumprimentos. uma ficção cortês de minha parte.

- Tenho muita gratidão por ela, com certeza. disse o Sr. Peggotty.. Bem, senhor, se conseguir se acomodar aqui por quinze dias com ela. apontou para a irmã - , com Ham e com a pequena Em'ly, teremos orgulho de sua companhia.

Depois de fazer as honras de sua casa dessa maneira hospitaleira, o Sr. Peggotty saiu para lavar-se numa chaleira cheia de água quente, observando que "água fria nunca tiraria sua sujeira". Logo voltou, com a aparência muito melhor. mas tão corado que não pude deixar de pensar que seu rosto tinha em comum com as lagostas, caranguejos e lagostins o fato de entrar na água quente muito escuro e sair muito vermelho.

Original English Version

'Glad to see you, sir,' said Mr. Peggotty. 'You'll find us rough, sir, but you'll find us ready.'

I thanked him, and replied that I was sure I should be happy in such a delightful place.

'How's your Ma, sir?' said Mr. Peggotty. 'Did you leave her pretty jolly?'

I gave Mr. Peggotty to understand that she was as jolly as I could wish, and that she desired her compliments--which was a polite fiction on my part.

'I'm much obleeged to her, I'm sure,' said Mr. Peggotty. 'Well, sir, if you can make out here, fur a fortnut, 'long wi' her,' nodding at his sister, 'and Ham, and little Em'ly, we shall be proud of your company.'

Having done the honours of his house in this hospitable manner, Mr. Peggotty went out to wash himself in a kettleful of hot water, remarking that 'cold would never get his muck off'. He soon returned, greatly improved in appearance; but so rubicund, that I couldn't help thinking his face had this in common with the lobsters, crabs, and crawfish,--that it went into the hot

water very black, and came out very red.

Tradução Integral em Português

- É um prazer vê-lo, senhor - disse o Sr. Peggotty. - Vai nos achar rudes, senhor, mas vai nos achar prestativos.

Agradei e respondi que tinha certeza de que seria feliz num lugar tão encantador.

- Como está sua mãe, senhor? - disse o Sr. Peggotty. - Deixou-a bem-disposta?

Dei a entender ao Sr. Peggotty que ela estava tão bem-disposta quanto eu poderia desejar e que mandava cumprimentos - uma ficção cortês de minha parte.

- Tenho muita gratidão por ela, com certeza - disse o Sr. Peggotty. - Bem, senhor, se conseguir se acomodar aqui por quinze dias com ela - apontou para a irmã - , com Ham e com a pequena Em'ly, teremos orgulho de sua companhia.

Depois de fazer as honras de sua casa dessa maneira hospitaleira, o Sr. Peggotty saiu para lavar-se numa chaleira cheia de água quente, observando que "água fria nunca tiraria sua sujeira". Logo voltou, com a aparência muito melhor; mas tão corado que não pude deixar de pensar que seu rosto tinha em comum com as lagostas, caranguejos e lagostins o fato de entrar na água quente muito escuro e sair muito vermelho.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois do chá, quando a porta se fechou e tudo ficou aconchegante. pois as noites agora eram frias e enevoadas - , aquilo me pareceu o retiro mais delicioso que a imaginação humana poderia conceber. Ouvir o vento ganhar força no mar, saber que a névoa se arrastava sobre a planície desolada lá fora, contemplar o fogo e pensar que não havia casa alguma por perto além daquela, e que aquela casa era um barco, era como um encantamento. A pequena Em'ly vencera a timidez e estava sentada a meu lado no menor e mais baixo dos armários, que tinha o tamanho exato para nós dois e se encaixava perfeitamente no canto da chaminé. A Sra. Gummidge, de avental branco, tricotava do outro lado do fogo. Peggotty, com o trabalho de agulha, sentia-se tão à vontade com São Paulo e o pedaço de vela de cera como se jamais tivessem conhecido outro teto. Ham, que me dera minha primeira lição de jogo de quatro, tentava recordar um método de ler a sorte com as cartas sujas e imprimia marcas de peixe do polegar em todas as cartas que virava. O Sr. Peggotty fumava seu cachimbo. Senti que era um momento para conversa e confidências.

Original English Version

After tea, when the door was shut and all was made snug (the nights being cold and misty now), it seemed to me the most delicious retreat that the imagination of man could conceive. To hear the wind getting up out at sea, to know that the fog was creeping over the desolate flat outside, and to look at the fire, and think that there was no house near but this one, and this one a boat, was like enchantment. Little Em'ly had overcome her shyness, and was sitting by my side upon the lowest and least of the lockers, which was just large enough for us two, and just fitted into the chimney corner. Mrs. Peggotty with the white apron, was knitting on the opposite side of the fire. Peggotty at her needlework was as much at home with St. Paul's and the bit of wax-candle, as if they had never known any other roof. Ham, who had been giving me my first lesson in all-fours, was trying to recollect a scheme of telling fortunes with the dirty cards, and was printing off fishy impressions of his thumb on all the cards he turned. Mr. Peggotty was smoking his pipe. I felt it was a time for conversation and confidence.

Tradução Integral em Português

Depois do chá, quando a porta se fechou e tudo ficou aconchegante - pois as noites agora eram frias e enevoadas - , aquilo me pareceu o retiro mais delicioso que a imaginação humana poderia conceber. Ouvir o vento ganhar força no mar, saber que a névoa se arrastava sobre a planície desolada lá fora, contemplar o fogo e pensar que não havia casa alguma

por perto além daquela, e que aquela casa era um barco, era como um encantamento. A pequena Em'ly vencera a timidez e estava sentada a meu lado no menor e mais baixo dos armários, que tinha o tamanho exato para nós dois e se encaixava perfeitamente no canto da chaminé. A Sra. Gummidge, de avental branco, tricotava do outro lado do fogo. Peggotty, com o trabalho de agulha, sentia-se tão à vontade com São Paulo e o pedaço de vela de cera como se jamais tivessem conhecido outro teto. Ham, que me dera minha primeira lição de jogo de quatro, tentava recordar um método de ler a sorte com as cartas sujas e imprimia marcas de peixe do polegar em todas as cartas que virava. O Sr. Peggotty fumava seu cachimbo. Senti que era um momento para conversa e confidências.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Sr. Peggotty!. digo eu.

- Senhor. diz ele.

- Deu a seu filho o nome de Ham porque morava numa espécie de arca?

O Sr. Peggotty pareceu considerar a ideia profunda, mas respondeu:

- Não, senhor. Nunca dei nome nenhum a ele.

- Então quem lhe deu esse nomeá. perguntei, apresentando ao Sr. Peggotty a segunda pergunta do catecismo.

- Ora, senhor, foi o pai dele quem lhe deu. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Pensei que o senhor fosse o pai dele!

- Meu irmão Joe era o pai dele. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Morreu, Sr. Peggotty?. insinuei, depois de uma pausa respeitosa.

- Morreu afogado. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

Fiquei muito surpreso ao descobrir que o Sr. Peggotty não era pai de Ham e comecei a perguntar-me se eu estaria enganado quanto ao parentesco dele com qualquer outra pessoa presente. Estava tão curioso para saber que decidi esclarecer tudo com o Sr. Peggotty.

- A pequena Em'ly. disse eu, lançando-lhe um olhar.. Ela é sua filha, não é, Sr. Peggotty?

Original English Version

'Mr. Peggotty!' says I.

'Sir,' says he.

'Did you give your son the name of Ham, because you lived in a sort of ark?'

Mr. Peggotty seemed to think it a deep idea, but answered:

'No, sir. I never giv him no name.'

'Who gave him that name, then?' said I, putting question number two of the catechism to Mr. Peggotty.

'Why, sir, his father giv it him,' said Mr. Peggotty.

'I thought you were his father!'

'My brother Joe was his father,' said Mr. Peggotty.

'Dead, Mr. Peggotty?' I hinted, after a respectful pause.

'Drowndead,' said Mr. Peggotty.

I was very much surprised that Mr. Peggotty was not Ham's father, and began to wonder whether I was mistaken about his relationship to anybody else there. I was so curious to know, that I made up my mind to have it out with Mr. Peggotty.

'Little Em'ly,' I said, glancing at her. 'She is your daughter, isn't she, Mr. Peggotty?'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Sr. Peggotty! - digo eu.

- Senhor - diz ele.

- Deu a seu filho o nome de Ham porque morava numa espécie de arca?

O Sr. Peggotty pareceu considerar a ideia profunda, mas respondeu:

- Não, senhor. Nunca dei nome nenhum a ele.

- Então quem lhe deu esse nome? - perguntei, apresentando ao Sr. Peggotty a segunda pergunta do catecismo.

- Ora, senhor, foi o pai dele quem lhe deu - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Pensei que o senhor fosse o pai dele!

- Meu irmão Joe era o pai dele - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Morreu, Sr. Peggotty? - insinuei, depois de uma pausa respeitosa.

- Morreu afogado - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

Fiquei muito surpreso ao descobrir que o Sr. Peggotty não era pai de Ham e comecei a perguntar-me se eu estaria enganado quanto ao parentesco dele com qualquer outra pessoa presente. Estava tão curioso para saber que decidi esclarecer tudo com o Sr. Peggotty.

- A pequena Em'ly - disse eu, lançando-lhe um olhar. - Ela é sua filha, não é, Sr. Peggotty?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não, senhor. Meu cunhado Tom era o pai dela.

Não consegui evitar.. Morreu, Sr. Peggotty?. insinuei, após outro silêncio respeitoso.

- Morreu afogado. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

Senti a dificuldade de retomar o assunto, mas ainda não chegara ao fundo dele e precisava fazê-lo de algum modo. Então perguntei:

- O senhor não tem NENHUM filho, Sr. Peggotty?

- Não, mestre. respondeu ele com uma risada curta.. Sou solteiro.

- Solteiro!. exclamei, espantado.. Então quem é aquela, Sr. Peggotty?. apontei para a pessoa de avental que tricotava.

- É a Sra. Gummidge. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Gummidge, Sr. Peggotty?

Original English Version

'No, sir. My brother-in-law, Tom, was her father.'

I couldn't help it. '--Dead, Mr. Peggotty?' I hinted, after another respectful silence.

'Drowndead,' said Mr. Peggotty.

I felt the difficulty of resuming the subject, but had not got to the bottom of it yet, and must get to the bottom somehow. So I said:

'Haven't you ANY children, Mr. Peggotty?'

'No, master,' he answered with a short laugh. 'I'm a bachelore.'

'A bachelor!' I said, astonished. 'Why, who's that, Mr. Peggotty?' pointing to the person in the apron who was knitting.

'That's Missis Gummidge,' said Mr. Peggotty.

'Gummidge, Mr. Peggotty?'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não, senhor. Meu cunhado Tom era o pai dela.

Não consegui evitar. - Morreu, Sr. Peggotty? - insinuei, após outro silêncio respeitoso.

- Morreu afogado - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

Senti a dificuldade de retomar o assunto, mas ainda não chegara ao fundo dele e precisava fazê-lo de algum modo. Então perguntei:

- O senhor não tem NENHUM filho, Sr. Peggotty?

- Não, mestre - respondeu ele com uma risada curta. - Sou solteirão.

- Solteirão! - exclamei, espantado. - Então quem é aquela, Sr. Peggotty? - apontei para a pessoa de avental que tricotava.

- É a Sra. Gummidge - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Gummidge, Sr. Peggotty?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mas nesse momento Peggotty. quero dizer, a minha própria Peggotty. fez gestos tão claros para que eu não fizesse mais perguntas que só pude ficar sentado olhando para toda a companhia silenciosa até a hora de dormir. Depois, na privacidade de minha pequena cabine, ela me contou que Ham e Em'ly eram sobrinhos órfãos que nosso anfitrião adotara em épocas diferentes, ainda crianças, quando ficaram sem recursos. A Sra. Gummidge era viúva do companheiro de barco dele, que morrera muito pobre. O próprio Sr. Peggotty era pobre, disse ela, mas tinha um coração de ouro e era firme como aço. essas foram suas comparações. O único assunto que o fazia perder a calma ou praguejar era sua própria generosidade. Se qualquer um deles falasse nisso, ele dava um golpe forte na mesa com a mão direita. certa vez chegou a rachá-la. e jurava que iria embora para sempre se voltassem a mencionar o assunto. Ninguém sabia a origem da terrível expressão que ele usava, mas todos a consideravam uma maldição muito solene.

Original English Version

But at this point Peggotty--I mean my own peculiar Peggotty--made such impressive motions to me not to ask any more questions, that I could only sit and look at all the silent company, until it was time to go to bed. Then, in the privacy of my own little cabin, she informed me that Ham and Em'ly were an orphan nephew and niece, whom my host had at different times adopted in their childhood, when they were left destitute: and that Mrs. Gummidge was the widow of his partner in a boat, who had died very poor. He was but a poor man himself, said Peggotty, but as good as gold and as true as steel--those were her similes. The only subject, she informed me, on which he ever showed a violent temper or swore an oath, was this generosity of his; and if it were ever referred to, by any one of them, he struck the table a heavy blow with his right hand (had split it on one such occasion), and swore a dreadful oath that he would be 'Gormed' if he didn't cut and run for good, if it was ever mentioned again. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the etymology of this terrible verb passive to be gormed; but that they all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation.

Tradução Integral em Português

Mas nesse momento Peggotty - quero dizer, a minha própria Peggotty - fez gestos tão claros para que eu não fizesse mais perguntas que só pude ficar sentado olhando para toda a companhia silenciosa até a hora de dormir. Depois, na privacidade de minha pequena cabine, ela me contou que Ham e Em'ly eram sobrinhos órfãos que nosso anfitrião adotara em épocas

diferentes, ainda crianças, quando ficaram sem recursos. A Sra. Gummidge era viúva do companheiro de barco dele, que morrera muito pobre. O próprio Sr. Peggotty era pobre, disse ela, mas tinha um coração de ouro e era firme como aço - essas foram suas comparações. O único assunto que o fazia perder a calma ou praguejar era sua própria generosidade. Se qualquer um deles falasse nisso, ele dava um golpe forte na mesa com a mão direita - certa vez chegou a rachá-la - e jurava que iria embora para sempre se voltassem a mencionar o assunto. Ninguém sabia a origem da terrível expressão que ele usava, mas todos a consideravam uma maldição muito solene.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu compreendia perfeitamente a bondade de meu anfitrião e, num estado de espírito muito luxuoso, acentuado pela sonolência, ouvi as mulheres irem dormir noutra pequena alcova semelhante à minha, na extremidade oposta do barco, e ele e Ham pendurarem para si duas redes nos ganchos que eu notara no teto. À medida que o sono se apoderava de mim, ouvi o vento uivar no mar e atravessar a planície com tamanha fúria que tive a indolente apreensão de que as grandes águas se erguessem durante a noite. Mas lembrei-me de que, afinal, estava num barco. e que um homem como o Sr. Peggotty não era má pessoa para se ter a bordo caso alguma coisa acontecesse.

Nada aconteceu, porém, pior que a manhã. Quase tão logo ela iluminou a moldura de conchas de ostra de meu espelho, eu já estava fora da cama e lá fora com a pequena Em'ly, recolhendo pedras na praia.

Original English Version

I was very sensible of my entertainer's goodness, and listened to the women's going to bed in another little crib like mine at the opposite end of the boat, and to him and Ham hanging up two hammocks for themselves on the hooks I had noticed in the roof, in a very luxurious state of mind, enhanced by my being sleepy. As slumber gradually stole upon me, I heard the wind howling out at sea and coming on across the flat so fiercely, that I had a lazy apprehension of the great deep rising in the night. But I bethought myself that I was in a boat, after all; and that a man like Mr. Peggotty was not a bad person to have on board if anything did happen.

Nothing happened, however, worse than morning. Almost as soon as it shone upon the oyster-shell frame of my mirror I was out of bed, and out with little Em'ly, picking up stones upon the beach.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu compreendia perfeitamente a bondade de meu anfitrião e, num estado de espírito muito luxuoso, acentuado pela sonolência, ouvi as mulheres irem dormir noutra pequena alcova semelhante à minha, na extremidade oposta do barco, e ele e Ham pendurarem para si duas redes nos ganchos que eu notara no teto. À medida que o sono se apoderava de mim, ouvi o vento uivar no mar e atravessar a planície com tamanha fúria que tive a indolente apreensão de que as grandes águas se erguessem durante a noite. Mas lembrei-me de que, afinal, estava num barco; e que um homem como o Sr. Peggotty não era má pessoa para se ter a bordo caso alguma coisa acontecesse.

Nada aconteceu, porém, pior que a manhã. Quase tão logo ela iluminou a moldura de conchas de ostra de meu espelho, eu já estava fora da cama e lá fora com a pequena Em'ly, recolhendo pedras na praia.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Suponho que você seja uma verdadeira marinheira. disse a Em'ly. Não sei se suponha coisa semelhante, mas senti que dizer algo era um ato de galanteria. e, naquele instante, uma vela brilhante próxima de nós refletiu uma imagem tão bela e pequena no olho luminoso dela que me ocorreu dizer isso.

- Não. respondeu Em'ly, sacudindo a cabeça.. Tenho medo do mar.

- Medo! - exclamei, assumindo um apropriado ar de valentia e fazendo-me muito grande diante do poderoso oceano. - Eu não tenho!

- Ah! Mas ele é cruel - disse Em'ly. - Já o vi ser muito cruel com alguns de nossos homens. Vi-o despedaçar por completo um barco tão grande quanto nossa casa.

- Espero que não tenha sido o barco em que...

- Em que meu pai morreu afogado? - disse Em'ly. - Não. Não foi aquele; nunca vi aquele barco.

- Nem seu pai? - perguntei-lhe.

Original English Version

'You're quite a sailor, I suppose?' I said to Em'ly. I don't know that I supposed anything of the kind, but I felt it an act of gallantry to say something; and a shining sail close to us made such a pretty little image of itself, at the moment, in her bright eye, that it came into my head to say this.

'No,' replied Em'ly, shaking her head, 'I'm afraid of the sea.'

'Afraid!' I said, with a becoming air of boldness, and looking very big at the mighty ocean. 'I an't!'

'Ah! but it's cruel,' said Em'ly. 'I have seen it very cruel to some of our men. I have seen it tear a boat as big as our house, all to pieces.'

'I hope it wasn't the boat that--'

'That father was drowned in?' said Em'ly. 'No. Not that one, I never see that boat.'

'Nor him?' I asked her.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Suponho que você seja uma verdadeira marinheira - disse a Em'ly. Não sei se suponha coisa semelhante, mas senti que dizer algo era um ato de

galanteria; e, naquele instante, uma vela brilhante próxima de nós refletiu uma imagem tão bela e pequena no olho luminoso dela que me ocorreu dizer isso.

- Não - respondeu Em'ly, sacudindo a cabeça. - Tenho medo do mar.

- Medo! - exclamei, assumindo um apropriado ar de valentia e fazendo-me muito grande diante do poderoso oceano. - Eu não tenho!

- Ah! Mas ele é cruel - disse Em'ly. - Já o vi ser muito cruel com alguns de nossos homens. Vi-o despedaçar por completo um barco tão grande quanto nossa casa.

- Espero que não tenha sido o barco em que...

- Em que meu pai morreu afogado? - disse Em'ly. - Não. Não foi aquele; nunca vi aquele barco.

- Nem seu pai? - perguntei-lhe.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A pequena Em'ly sacudiu a cabeça. - Não que eu me lembre!

Que coincidência! Comecei imediatamente a explicar que jamais vira meu próprio pai; que minha mãe e eu sempre vivêramos sozinhos na situação mais feliz que se poderia imaginar, que ainda vivíamos assim e pretendíamos viver assim para sempre; e que a sepultura de meu pai ficava no cemitério junto a nossa casa, sombreada por uma árvore sob cujos ramos eu caminhara, ouvindo os pássaros cantar em muitas manhãs agradáveis. Mas, ao que parecia, havia algumas diferenças entre a orfandade de Em'ly e a minha. Ela perdera a mãe antes do pai; e ninguém sabia onde ficava a sepultura dele, a não ser que estava em algum ponto nas profundezas do mar.

- Além disso - disse Em'ly, enquanto procurava conchas e pedrinhas - , seu pai era um cavalheiro e sua mãe é uma dama; meu pai era pescador, minha mãe era filha de pescador e meu tio Dan é pescador.

- Dan é o Sr. Peggotty, não é? - perguntei.

- Tio Dan... ali - respondeu Em'ly, apontando com a cabeça para a casa-barco.

- Sim. Refiro-me a ele. Deve ser muito bom, imagino.

Original English Version

Little Em'ly shook her head. 'Not to remember!'

Here was a coincidence! I immediately went into an explanation how I had never seen my own father; and how my mother and I had always lived by ourselves in the happiest state imaginable, and lived so then, and always meant to live so; and how my father's grave was in the churchyard near our house, and shaded by a tree, beneath the boughs of which I had walked and heard the birds sing many a pleasant morning. But there were some differences between Em'ly's orphanhood and mine, it appeared. She had lost her mother before her father; and where her father's grave was no one knew, except that it was somewhere in the depths of the sea.

'Besides,' said Em'ly, as she looked about for shells and pebbles, 'your father was a gentleman and your mother is a lady; and my father was a fisherman and my mother was a fisherman's daughter, and my uncle Dan is a fisherman.'

'Dan is Mr. Peggotty, is he?' said I.

'Uncle Dan--yonder,' answered Em'ly, nodding at the boat-house.

'Yes. I mean him. He must be very good, I should think?'

Tradução Integral em Português

A pequena Em'ly sacudiu a cabeça. - Não que eu me lembre!

Que coincidência! Comecei imediatamente a explicar que jamais vira meu próprio pai; que minha mãe e eu sempre vivêramos sozinhos na situação mais feliz que se poderia imaginar, que ainda vivíamos assim e pretendíamos viver assim para sempre; e que a sepultura de meu pai ficava no cemitério junto a nossa casa, sombreada por uma árvore sob cujos ramos eu caminhara, ouvindo os pássaros cantar em muitas manhãs agradáveis. Mas, ao que parecia, havia algumas diferenças entre a orfandade de Em'ly e a minha. Ela perdera a mãe antes do pai; e ninguém sabia onde ficava a sepultura dele, a não ser que estava em algum ponto nas profundezas do mar.

- Além disso - disse Em'ly, enquanto procurava conchas e pedrinhas - , seu pai era um cavalheiro e sua mãe é uma dama; meu pai era pescador, minha mãe era filha de pescador e meu tio Dan é pescador.

- Dan é o Sr. Peggotty, não é? - perguntei.

- Tio Dan... ali - respondeu Em'ly, apontando com a cabeça para a casa-barco.

- Sim. Refiro-me a ele. Deve ser muito bom, imagino.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Bom? - disse Em'ly. - Se algum dia eu me tornasse uma dama, daria a ele um casaco azul-celeste com botões de diamante, calças de nanquim, um colete de veludo vermelho, um chapéu de dois bicos, um grande relógio de ouro, um cachimbo de prata e uma caixa cheia de dinheiro.

Eu disse não ter dúvida de que o Sr. Peggotty merecia muito bem esses tesouros. Devo reconhecer que me era difícil imaginá-lo inteiramente à vontade nos trajes propostos por sua grata sobrinha e que eu tinha dúvidas especiais quanto à conveniência do chapéu de dois bicos; mas guardei essas opiniões para mim.

Ao enumerar esses objetos, a pequena Em'ly parara e olhara para o céu como se contemplasse uma visão gloriosa. Prosseguimos, recolhendo conchas e pedrinhas.

- Você gostaria de ser uma dama? - perguntei.

Emily olhou para mim, riu e fez que "sim" com a cabeça.

- Gostaria muito. Então todos seríamos gente fina juntos. Eu, meu tio, Ham e a Sra. Gummidge. Não nos importaríamos quando chegasse o tempo de tempestade. Não por nossa causa, quero dizer. É claro que nos importaríamos pelos pobres pescadores e os ajudaríamos com dinheiro quando sofressem alguma desgraça. - Aquilo me pareceu um quadro muito satisfatório e, portanto, nada improvável. Manifestei o prazer que sentia ao contemplá-lo, e a pequena Em'ly ganhou coragem para dizer timidamente:

Original English Version

'Good?' said Em'ly. 'If I was ever to be a lady, I'd give him a sky-blue coat with diamond buttons, nankeen trousers, a red velvet waistcoat, a cocked hat, a large gold watch, a silver pipe, and a box of money.'

I said I had no doubt that Mr. Peggotty well deserved these treasures. I must acknowledge that I felt it difficult to picture him quite at his ease in the raiment proposed for him by his grateful little niece, and that I was particularly doubtful of the policy of the cocked hat; but I kept these sentiments to myself.

Little Em'ly had stopped and looked up at the sky in her enumeration of these articles, as if they were a glorious vision. We went on again, picking up shells and pebbles.

'You would like to be a lady?' I said.

Emily looked at me, and laughed and nodded 'yes'.

'I should like it very much. We would all be gentlefolks together, then. Me, and uncle, and Ham, and Mrs. Gummidge. We wouldn't mind then, when there comes stormy weather.---Not for our own sakes, I mean. We would for the poor fishermen's, to be sure, and we'd help 'em with money when they come to any hurt.' This seemed to me to be a very satisfactory and therefore not at all improbable picture. I expressed my pleasure in the contemplation of it, and little Em'ly was emboldened to say, shyly,

Tradução Integral em Português

- Bom? - disse Em'ly. - Se algum dia eu me tornasse uma dama, daria a ele um casaco azul-celeste com botões de diamante, calças de nanquim, um colete de veludo vermelho, um chapéu de dois bicos, um grande relógio de ouro, um cachimbo de prata e uma caixa cheia de dinheiro.

Eu disse não ter dúvida de que o Sr. Peggotty merecia muito bem esses tesouros. Devo reconhecer que me era difícil imaginá-lo inteiramente à vontade nos trajes propostos por sua grata sobrinha e que eu tinha dúvidas especiais quanto à conveniência do chapéu de dois bicos; mas guardei essas opiniões para mim.

Ao enumerar esses objetos, a pequena Em'ly parara e olhara para o céu como se contemplasse uma visão gloriosa. Prosseguimos, recolhendo conchas e pedrinhas.

- Você gostaria de ser uma dama? - perguntei.

Emily olhou para mim, riu e fez que "sim" com a cabeça.

- Gostaria muito. Então todos seríamos gente fina juntos. Eu, meu tio, Ham e a Sra. Gummidge. Não nos importariamos quando chegasse o tempo de tempestade. Não por nossa causa, quero dizer. É claro que nos importariamos pelos pobres pescadores e os ajudariamos com dinheiro quando sofressem alguma desgraça. - Aquilo me pareceu um quadro muito satisfatório e, portanto, nada improvável. Manifestei o prazer que sentia ao contemplá-lo, e a pequena Em'ly ganhou coragem para dizer timidamente:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Agora não acha que tem medo do mar?

Ele estava tranquilo o bastante para me dar confiança, mas não tenho dúvida de que, se tivesse visto uma onda de tamanho moderado chegar revolvendo-se, eu teria saído correndo, com a terrível lembrança dos parentes dela que morreram afogados. Contudo, respondi "não" e acrescentei: - Você também não parece ter medo, embora diga que tem. - Pois ela caminhava perto demais da borda de uma espécie de velho molhe ou passadiço de madeira sobre o qual passeávamos, e eu receava que caísse.

- Não tenho medo deste jeito - disse a pequena Em'ly. - Mas acordo quando venta e tremo pensando no tio Dan e em Ham, e acho que os ouço gritando por socorro. É por isso que gostaria tanto de ser uma dama. Mas não tenho medo deste jeito. Nem um pouco. Olhe!

Ela afastou-se de meu lado e correu por uma viga irregular que se projetava do lugar onde estávamos e avançava, a certa altura e sem proteção alguma, sobre a água profunda. O incidente ficou tão gravado em minha memória que, se eu fosse desenhista, acredito que conseguiria traçar aqui sua forma com a mesma exatidão daquele dia, e a pequena Em'ly lançando-se para a frente rumo ao perigo - como me pareceu - , com um olhar que nunca esqueci dirigido para muito longe, mar adentro.

Original English Version

'Don't you think you are afraid of the sea, now?'

It was quiet enough to reassure me, but I have no doubt if I had seen a moderately large wave come tumbling in, I should have taken to my heels, with an awful recollection of her drowned relations. However, I said 'No,' and I added, 'You don't seem to be either, though you say you are,'--for she was walking much too near the brink of a sort of old jetty or wooden causeway we had strolled upon, and I was afraid of her falling over.

'I'm not afraid in this way,' said little Em'ly. 'But I wake when it blows, and tremble to think of Uncle Dan and Ham and believe I hear 'em crying out for help. That's why I should like so much to be a lady. But I'm not afraid in this way. Not a bit. Look here!'

She started from my side, and ran along a jagged timber which protruded from the place we stood upon, and overhung the deep water at some height, without the least defence. The incident is so impressed on my remembrance, that if I were a draughtsman I could draw its form here, I dare say, accurately as it was that day, and little Em'ly springing forward to

her destruction (as it appeared to me), with a look that I have never forgotten, directed far out to sea.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Agora não acha que tem medo do mar?

Ele estava tranquilo o bastante para me dar confiança, mas não tenho dúvida de que, se tivesse visto uma onda de tamanho moderado chegar revolvendo-se, eu teria saído correndo, com a terrível lembrança dos parentes dela que morreram afogados. Contudo, respondi "não" e acrescentei: - Você também não parece ter medo, embora diga que tem. - Pois ela caminhava perto demais da borda de uma espécie de velho molhe ou passadiço de madeira sobre o qual passeávamos, e eu receava que caísse.

- Não tenho medo deste jeito - disse a pequena Em'ly. - Mas acordo quando venta e tremo pensando no tio Dan e em Ham, e acho que os ouço gritando por socorro. É por isso que gostaria tanto de ser uma dama. Mas não tenho medo deste jeito. Nem um pouco. Olhe!

Ela afastou-se de meu lado e correu por uma viga irregular que se projetava do lugar onde estávamos e avançava, a certa altura e sem proteção alguma, sobre a água profunda. O incidente ficou tão gravado em minha memória que, se eu fosse desenhista, acredito que conseguiria traçar aqui sua forma com a mesma exatidão daquele dia, e a pequena Em'ly lançando-se para a frente rumo ao perigo - como me pareceu - , com um olhar que nunca esqueci dirigido para muito longe, mar adentro.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A pequena figura leve, ousada e ágil voltou em segurança para junto de mim, e logo ri de meus medos e do grito que dera; de todo modo, em vão, pois não havia ninguém por perto. Mais tarde, já adulto, muitas vezes me perguntei se a súbita imprudência da criança e seu olhar distante escondiam alguma atração misericordiosa pelo perigo, como se o pai morto a chamasse para que sua vida pudesse terminar naquele dia. Houve um tempo em que me perguntei se, caso toda a vida futura dela me tivesse sido mostrada de modo que até uma criança pudesse entendê-la, e se um gesto meu pudesse salvá-la, eu deveria ter erguido a mão. Houve um tempo - não durou muito, mas existiu - em que me perguntei se teria sido melhor as águas se fecharem sobre a cabeça da pequena Em'ly naquela manhã, diante de meus olhos; e respondi que sim, teria sido.

Talvez isso seja prematuro. Talvez eu o tenha registrado cedo demais. Mas deixemos assim.

Passeamos por longa distância e carregamo-nos de coisas que julgamos curiosas; devolvemos cuidadosamente à água algumas estrelas-do-mar encalhadas - neste momento, mal conheço o bastante essa espécie para ter plena certeza de que elas tinham razão para nos agradecer por isso, ou o contrário - e então voltamos à morada do Sr. Peggotty. Paramos ao abrigo do anexo das lagostas para trocar um beijo inocente e entramos para o desjejum, radiantes de saúde e alegria.

Original English Version

The light, bold, fluttering little figure turned and came back safe to me, and I soon laughed at my fears, and at the cry I had uttered; fruitlessly in any case, for there was no one near. But there have been times since, in my manhood, many times there have been, when I have thought, Is it possible, among the possibilities of hidden things, that in the sudden rashness of the child and her wild look so far off, there was any merciful attraction of her into danger, any tempting her towards him permitted on the part of her dead father, that her life might have a chance of ending that day? There has been a time since when I have wondered whether, if the life before her could have been revealed to me at a glance, and so revealed as that a child could fully comprehend it, and if her preservation could have depended on a motion of my hand, I ought to have held it up to save her. There has been a time since--I do not say it lasted long, but it has been--when I have asked myself the question, would it have been better for little Em'ly to have had the waters close above her head that morning in my sight; and when I have answered Yes, it would have been.

This may be premature. I have set it down too soon, perhaps. But let it stand.

We strolled a long way, and loaded ourselves with things that we thought curious, and put some stranded starfish carefully back into the water--I hardly know enough of the race at this moment to be quite certain whether they had reason to feel obliged to us for doing so, or the reverse--and then made our way home to Mr. Peggotty's dwelling. We stopped under the lee of the lobster-outhouse to exchange an innocent kiss, and went in to breakfast glowing with health and pleasure.

Tradução Integral em Português

A pequena figura leve, ousada e ágil voltou em segurança para junto de mim, e logo ri de meus medos e do grito que dera; de todo modo, em vão, pois não havia ninguém por perto. Mais tarde, já adulto, muitas vezes me perguntei se a súbita imprudência da criança e seu olhar distante escondiam alguma atração misericordiosa pelo perigo, como se o pai morto a chamasse para que sua vida pudesse terminar naquele dia. Houve um tempo em que me perguntei se, caso toda a vida futura dela me tivesse sido mostrada de modo que até uma criança pudesse entendê-la, e se um gesto meu pudesse salvá-la, eu deveria ter erguido a mão. Houve um tempo - não durou muito, mas existiu - em que me perguntei se teria sido melhor as águas se fecharem sobre a cabeça da pequena Em'ly naquela manhã, diante de meus olhos; e respondi que sim, teria sido.

Talvez isso seja prematuro. Talvez eu o tenha registrado cedo demais. Mas deixemos assim.

Passeamos por longa distância e carregamo-nos de coisas que julgamos curiosas; devolvemos cuidadosamente à água algumas estrelas-do-mar encalhadas - neste momento, mal conheço o bastante essa espécie para ter plena certeza de que elas tinham razão para nos agradecer por isso, ou o contrário - e então voltamos à morada do Sr. Peggotty. Paramos ao abrigo do anexo das lagostas para trocar um beijo inocente e entramos para o desjejum, radiantes de saúde e alegria.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Parecem dois jovens mavishes - disse o Sr. Peggotty. Eu sabia que, no dialeto local, isso queria dizer dois jovens tordos, e recebi-o como elogio.

Naturalmente, eu estava apaixonado pela pequena Em'ly. Tenho certeza de que amava aquela criança com tanta sinceridade e ternura, com maior pureza e desprendimento, do que pode existir no melhor amor de uma idade posterior, por mais elevado e enobrecedor que seja. Tenho certeza de que minha fantasia criou em torno daquela criaturinha de olhos azuis algo que a tornava etérea e fazia dela um verdadeiro anjo. Se, numa manhã ensolarada, ela abrisse um pequeno par de asas e saísse voando diante de meus olhos, não creio que eu considerasse isso muito além do que tinha razão para esperar.

Costumávamos caminhar durante horas por aquela velha planície sombria de Yarmouth, muito carinhosos. Os dias brincavam ao nosso redor, como se o próprio Tempo ainda não tivesse crescido, mas também fosse criança e estivesse sempre brincando. Eu dizia a Em'ly que a adorava e que, se ela não confessasse que também me adorava, eu seria obrigado a me matar com uma espada. Ela disse que sim, e não tenho dúvida de que dizia a verdade.

Quanto a qualquer noção de desigualdade, pouca idade ou outra dificuldade em nosso caminho, a pequena Em'ly e eu não tínhamos problema semelhante, porque não tínhamos futuro. Não tomávamos mais providências para envelhecer do que para rejuvenescer. Éramos a admiração da Sra. Gummidge e de Peggotty, que à noite costumavam sussurrar, quando ficávamos sentados carinhosamente lado a lado em nosso pequeno armário: - Meu Deus! Não é lindo? - O Sr. Peggotty sorria para nós por trás do cachimbo, e Ham passava a noite inteira sorrindo e nada mais fazia. Suponho que sentissem por nós uma espécie de prazer semelhante ao que encontrariam num belo brinquedo ou num modelo de bolso do Coliseu.

Original English Version

'Like two young mavishes,' Mr. Peggotty said. I knew this meant, in our local dialect, like two young thrushes, and received it as a compliment.

Of course I was in love with little Em'ly. I am sure I loved that baby quite as truly, quite as tenderly, with greater purity and more disinterestedness, than can enter into the best love of a later time of life, high and ennobling as it is. I am sure my fancy raised up something round that blue-eyed mite of a child, which etherealized, and made a very angel of her. If, any sunny forenoon, she had spread a little pair of wings and flown away before my

eyes, I don't think I should have regarded it as much more than I had had reason to expect.

We used to walk about that dim old flat at Yarmouth in a loving manner, hours and hours. The days sported by us, as if Time had not grown up himself yet, but were a child too, and always at play. I told Em'ly I adored her, and that unless she confessed she adored me I should be reduced to the necessity of killing myself with a sword. She said she did, and I have no doubt she did.

As to any sense of inequality, or youthfulness, or other difficulty in our way, little Em'ly and I had no such trouble, because we had no future. We made no more provision for growing older, than we did for growing younger. We were the admiration of Mrs. Gummidge and Peggotty, who used to whisper of an evening when we sat, lovingly, on our little locker side by side, 'Lor! wasn't it beautiful!' Mr. Peggotty smiled at us from behind his pipe, and Ham grinned all the evening and did nothing else. They had something of the sort of pleasure in us, I suppose, that they might have had in a pretty toy, or a pocket model of the Colosseum.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Parecem dois jovens mavisches - disse o Sr. Peggotty. Eu sabia que, no dialeto local, isso queria dizer dois jovens tordos, e recebi-o como elogio.

Naturalmente, eu estava apaixonado pela pequena Em'ly. Tenho certeza de que amava aquela criança com tanta sinceridade e ternura, com maior pureza e desprendimento, do que pode existir no melhor amor de uma idade posterior, por mais elevado e enobrecedor que seja. Tenho certeza de que minha fantasia criou em torno daquela criaturinha de olhos azuis algo que a tornava etérea e fazia dela um verdadeiro anjo. Se, numa manhã ensolarada, ela abrisse um pequeno par de asas e saísse voando diante de meus olhos, não creio que eu considerasse isso muito além do que tinha razão para esperar.

Costumávamos caminhar durante horas por aquela velha planície sombria de Yarmouth, muito carinhosos. Os dias brincavam ao nosso redor, como se o próprio Tempo ainda não tivesse crescido, mas também fosse criança e estivesse sempre brincando. Eu dizia a Em'ly que a adorava e que, se ela não confessasse que também me adorava, eu seria obrigado a me matar com uma espada. Ela disse que sim, e não tenho dúvida de que dizia a verdade.

Quanto a qualquer noção de desigualdade, pouca idade ou outra dificuldade em nosso caminho, a pequena Em'ly e eu não tínhamos problema semelhante, porque não tínhamos futuro. Não tomávamos mais

providências para envelhecer do que para rejuvenescer. Éramos a admiração da Sra. Gummidge e de Peggotty, que à noite costumavam sussurrar, quando ficávamos sentados carinhosamente lado a lado em nosso pequeno armário: - Meu Deus! Não é lindo? - O Sr. Peggotty sorria para nós por trás do cachimbo, e Ham passava a noite inteira sorrindo e nada mais fazia. Suponho que sentissem por nós uma espécie de prazer semelhante ao que encontrariam num belo brinquedo ou num modelo de bolso do Coliseu.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Logo descobri que a Sra. Gummidge nem sempre se tornava tão agradável quanto se poderia esperar, dadas as circunstâncias de sua residência com o Sr. Peggotty. A Sra. Gummidge tinha uma índole bastante queixosa e às vezes choramingava mais do que era confortável para os demais numa casa tão pequena. Eu sentia muita pena dela; mas havia momentos em que teria sido mais agradável, pensei, se a Sra. Gummidge dispusesse de um aposento próprio e conveniente onde pudesse se recolher, permanecendo lá até recuperar o ânimo.

O Sr. Peggotty ia ocasionalmente a uma estalagem chamada The Willing Mind. Descobri isso quando ele saiu na segunda ou terceira noite de nossa visita e a Sra. Gummidge olhou para o relógio holandês, entre oito e nove horas, dizendo que ele estava lá e que, além disso, soubera desde manhã que ele iria.

A Sra. Gummidge passara o dia inteiro abatida e rompera em lágrimas pela manhã quando o fogo soltou fumaça. - Sou uma criatura solitária e desamparada - foram as palavras da Sra. Gummidge quando ocorreu esse incidente desagradável -, e tudo dá errado para mim.

- Ah, logo vai parar - disse Peggotty - torno a dizer que me refiro à nossa Peggotty - ; além disso, sabe que não é mais desagradável para você do que para nós.

Original English Version

I soon found out that Mrs. Gummidge did not always make herself so agreeable as she might have been expected to do, under the circumstances of her residence with Mr. Peggotty. Mrs. Gummidge's was rather a fretful disposition, and she whimpered more sometimes than was comfortable for other parties in so small an establishment. I was very sorry for her; but there were moments when it would have been more agreeable, I thought, if Mrs. Gummidge had had a convenient apartment of her own to retire to, and had stopped there until her spirits revived.

Mr. Peggotty went occasionally to a public-house called The Willing Mind. I discovered this, by his being out on the second or third evening of our visit, and by Mrs. Gummidge's looking up at the Dutch clock, between eight and nine, and saying he was there, and that, what was more, she had known in the morning he would go there.

Mrs. Gummidge had been in a low state all day, and had burst into tears in the forenoon, when the fire smoked. 'I am a lone lorn creetur', were Mrs. Gummidge's words, when that unpleasant occurrence took place, 'and

everythink goes contrary with me.'

'Oh, it'll soon leave off,' said Peggotty--I again mean our Peggotty--'and besides, you know, it's not more disagreeable to you than to us.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Logo descobri que a Sra. Gummidge nem sempre se tornava tão agradável quanto se poderia esperar, dadas as circunstâncias de sua residência com o Sr. Peggotty. A Sra. Gummidge tinha uma índole bastante queixosa e às vezes choramingava mais do que era confortável para os demais numa casa tão pequena. Eu sentia muita pena dela; mas havia momentos em que teria sido mais agradável, pensei, se a Sra. Gummidge dispusesse de um aposento próprio e conveniente onde pudesse se recolher, permanecendo lá até recuperar o ânimo.

O Sr. Peggotty ia ocasionalmente a uma estalagem chamada The Willing Mind. Descobri isso quando ele saiu na segunda ou terceira noite de nossa visita e a Sra. Gummidge olhou para o relógio holandês, entre oito e nove horas, dizendo que ele estava lá e que, além disso, soubera desde manhã que ele iria.

A Sra. Gummidge passara o dia inteiro abatida e rompera em lágrimas pela manhã quando o fogo soltou fumaça. - Sou uma criatura solitária e desamparada - foram as palavras da Sra. Gummidge quando ocorreu esse incidente desagradável - , e tudo dá errado para mim.

- Ah, logo vai parar - disse Peggotty - torno a dizer que me refiro à nossa Peggotty - ; além disso, sabe que não é mais desagradável para você do que para nós.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Sinto mais - disse a Sra. Gummidge.

Era um dia muito frio, com rajadas cortantes de vento. O canto especial da Sra. Gummidge junto ao fogo parecia-me o lugar mais quente e aconchegante da casa, assim como sua cadeira era certamente a mais confortável, mas naquele dia nada disso lhe convinha. Queixava-se constantemente do frio e de que ele provocava nas costas uma visita a que chamava "arrepios". Por fim, derramou lágrimas a esse respeito e repetiu que era "uma criatura solitária e desamparada" e que "tudo dava errado para ela".

- Sem dúvida, está muito frio - disse Peggotty. - Todos devem senti-lo da mesma forma.

- Sinto mais do que os outros - disse a Sra. Gummidge.

O mesmo aconteceu no jantar, quando a Sra. Gummidge era sempre servida logo depois de mim, a quem davam preferência como visitante ilustre. Os peixes eram pequenos e cheios de espinhas, e as batatas estavam um pouco queimadas. Todos reconhecemos que isso era um tanto decepcionante; mas a Sra. Gummidge disse que sentia mais do que nós, tornou a derramar lágrimas e repetiu a declaração anterior com grande amargura.

Assim, quando o Sr. Peggotty voltou para casa por volta das nove horas, a desafortunada Sra. Gummidge tricotava em seu canto num estado muito infeliz e miserável. Peggotty trabalhava alegremente. Havia remendado um grande par de botas impermeáveis; e eu, com a pequena Em'ly a meu lado, lia para eles. Desde o chá, a Sra. Gummidge não fizera observação alguma além de um suspiro desolado e não erguera os olhos uma só vez.

Original English Version

'I feel it more,' said Mrs. Gummidge.

It was a very cold day, with cutting blasts of wind. Mrs. Gummidge's peculiar corner of the fireside seemed to me to be the warmest and snuggest in the place, as her chair was certainly the easiest, but it didn't suit her that day at all. She was constantly complaining of the cold, and of its occasioning a visitation in her back which she called 'the creeps'. At last she shed tears on that subject, and said again that she was 'a lone lorn creetur' and everything went contrary with her'.

'It is certainly very cold,' said Peggotty. 'Everybody must feel it so.'

'I feel it more than other people,' said Mrs. Gummidge.

So at dinner; when Mrs. Gummidge was always helped immediately after me, to whom the preference was given as a visitor of distinction. The fish were small and bony, and the potatoes were a little burnt. We all acknowledged that we felt this something of a disappointment; but Mrs. Gummidge said she felt it more than we did, and shed tears again, and made that former declaration with great bitterness.

Accordingly, when Mr. Peggotty came home about nine o'clock, this unfortunate Mrs. Gummidge was knitting in her corner, in a very wretched and miserable condition. Peggotty had been working cheerfully. Ham had been patching up a great pair of waterboots; and I, with little Em'ly by my side, had been reading to them. Mrs. Gummidge had never made any other remark than a forlorn sigh, and had never raised her eyes since tea.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Sinto mais - disse a Sra. Gummidge.

Era um dia muito frio, com rajadas cortantes de vento. O canto especial da Sra. Gummidge junto ao fogo parecia-me o lugar mais quente e aconchegante da casa, assim como sua cadeira era certamente a mais confortável, mas naquele dia nada disso lhe convinha. Queixava-se constantemente do frio e de que ele provocava nas costas uma visita a que chamava "arrepios". Por fim, derramou lágrimas a esse respeito e repetiu que era "uma criatura solitária e desamparada" e que "tudo dava errado para ela".

- Sem dúvida, está muito frio - disse Peggotty. - Todos devem senti-lo da mesma forma.

- Sinto mais do que os outros - disse a Sra. Gummidge.

O mesmo aconteceu no jantar, quando a Sra. Gummidge era sempre servida logo depois de mim, a quem davam preferência como visitante ilustre. Os peixes eram pequenos e cheios de espinhas, e as batatas estavam um pouco queimadas. Todos reconhecemos que isso era um tanto decepcionante; mas a Sra. Gummidge disse que sentia mais do que nós, tornou a derramar lágrimas e repetiu a declaração anterior com grande amargura.

Assim, quando o Sr. Peggotty voltou para casa por volta das nove horas, a desafortunada Sra. Gummidge tricotava em seu canto num estado muito infeliz e miserável. Peggotty trabalhava alegremente. Ham remendava um grande par de botas impermeáveis; e eu, com a pequena Em'ly a meu lado, lia para eles. Desde o chá, a Sra. Gummidge não fizera observação alguma além de um suspiro desolado e não erguera os olhos uma só vez.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Bem, companheiros - disse o Sr. Peggotty, sentando-se - , como estão?

Todos dissemos ou expressamos com o olhar alguma coisa para recebê-lo, exceto a Sra. Gummidge, que apenas sacudiu a cabeça sobre o tricô.

- O que há de errado? - disse o Sr. Peggotty, batendo palmas. - Anime-se, minha velha! - Com "minha velha", o Sr. Peggotty queria dizer "minha cara".

A Sra. Gummidge não pareceu capaz de se animar. Tirou um velho lenço de seda preta e enxugou os olhos; mas, em vez de guardá-lo no bolso, manteve-o do lado de fora, tornou a enxugá-los e continuou segurando-o, pronto para o uso.

- O que houve, senhora? - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Nada - respondeu a Sra. Gummidge. - Você vem do The Willing Mind, Dan'!

- Bem, sim, passei um tempinho no The Willing Mind esta noite - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Lamento tê-lo obrigado a ir para lá - disse a Sra. Gummidge.

- Obrigado! Ninguém precisa me obrigar - respondeu o Sr. Peggotty com uma risada franca. - Vou até depressa demais.

- Muito depressa - disse a Sra. Gummidge, sacudindo a cabeça e enxugando os olhos. - Sim, sim, muito depressa. Lamento que seja por minha causa que você vá tão depressa.

Original English Version

'Well, Mates,' said Mr. Peggotty, taking his seat, 'and how are you?'

We all said something, or looked something, to welcome him, except Mrs. Gummidge, who only shook her head over her knitting.

'What's amiss?' said Mr. Peggotty, with a clap of his hands. 'Cheer up, old Mawther!' (Mr. Peggotty meant old girl.)

Mrs. Gummidge did not appear to be able to cheer up. She took out an old black silk handkerchief and wiped her eyes; but instead of putting it in her pocket, kept it out, and wiped them again, and still kept it out, ready for use.

'What's amiss, dame?' said Mr. Peggotty.

'Nothing,' returned Mrs. Gummidge. 'You've come from The Willing Mind, Dan'!'

'Why yes, I've took a short spell at The Willing Mind tonight,' said Mr. Peggotty.

'I'm sorry I should drive you there,' said Mrs. Gummidge.

'Drive! I don't want no driving,' returned Mr. Peggotty with an honest laugh. 'I only go too ready.'

'Very ready,' said Mrs. Gummidge, shaking her head, and wiping her eyes. 'Yes, yes, very ready. I am sorry it should be along of me that you're so ready.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Bem, companheiros - disse o Sr. Peggotty, sentando-se - , como estão?

Todos dissemos ou expressamos com o olhar alguma coisa para recebê-lo, exceto a Sra. Gummidge, que apenas sacudiu a cabeça sobre o tricô.

- O que há de errado? - disse o Sr. Peggotty, batendo palmas. - Anime-se, minha velha! - Com "minha velha", o Sr. Peggotty queria dizer "minha cara".

A Sra. Gummidge não pareceu capaz de se animar. Tirou um velho lenço de seda preta e enxugou os olhos; mas, em vez de guardá-lo no bolso, manteve-o do lado de fora, tornou a enxugá-los e continuou segurando-o, pronto para o uso.

- O que houve, senhora? - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Nada - respondeu a Sra. Gummidge. - Você vem do The Willing Mind, Dan'!

- Bem, sim, passei um tempinho no The Willing Mind esta noite - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- Lamento tê-lo obrigado a ir para lá - disse a Sra. Gummidge.

- Obrigado! Ninguém precisa me obrigar - respondeu o Sr. Peggotty com uma risada franca. - Vou até depressa demais.

- Muito depressa - disse a Sra. Gummidge, sacudindo a cabeça e enxugando os olhos. - Sim, sim, muito depressa. Lamento que seja por minha causa que você vá tão depressa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Por sua causa! Não é por sua causa! - disse o Sr. Peggotty. - Não acredite nem um pouco nisso.

- Sim, sim, é - exclamou a Sra. Gummidge. - Sei o que sou. Sei que sou uma criatura solitária e desamparada, e não apenas que tudo dá errado para mim, mas que eu própria desagrade a todos. Sim, sim. Sinto mais que os outros e demonstro mais. É minha desgraça.

Enquanto permanecia sentado absorvendo tudo aquilo, realmente não pude deixar de pensar que a desgraça se estendia a alguns outros membros daquela família além da Sra. Gummidge. Mas o Sr. Peggotty não fez observação semelhante; limitou-se a responder com outro pedido para que ela se animasse.

- Não sou como gostaria de ser - disse a Sra. Gummidge. - Estou longe disso. Sei o que sou. Meus sofrimentos deixaram-me contrariada. Sinto meus sofrimentos e eles me deixam contrariada. Queria não senti-los, mas sinto. Queria conseguir endurecer-me contra eles, mas não consigo. Torno a casa desagradável. Não me admiro. Deixei sua irmã assim o dia inteiro, e também o mestre Davy.

Nesse ponto, subitamente comovido, gritei: - Não deixou, Sra. Gummidge! - tomado de grande aflição.

Original English Version

'Along o' you! It an't along o' you!' said Mr. Peggotty. 'Don't ye believe a bit on it.'

'Yes, yes, it is,' cried Mrs. Gummidge. 'I know what I am. I know that I am a lone lorn creetur', and not only that everythink goes contrary with me, but that I go contrary with everybody. Yes, yes. I feel more than other people do, and I show it more. It's my misfortun'.'

I really couldn't help thinking, as I sat taking in all this, that the misfortune extended to some other members of that family besides Mrs. Gummidge. But Mr. Peggotty made no such retort, only answering with another entreaty to Mrs. Gummidge to cheer up.

'I an't what I could wish myself to be,' said Mrs. Gummidge. 'I am far from it. I know what I am. My troubles has made me contrary. I feel my troubles, and they make me contrary. I wish I didn't feel 'em, but I do. I wish I could be hardened to 'em, but I an't. I make the house uncomfortable. I don't wonder at it. I've made your sister so all day, and Master Davy.'

Here I was suddenly melted, and roared out, 'No, you haven't, Mrs. Gummidge,' in great mental distress.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Por sua causa! Não é por sua causa! - disse o Sr. Peggotty. - Não acredite nem um pouco nisso.

- Sim, sim, é - exclamou a Sra. Gummidge. - Sei o que sou. Sei que sou uma criatura solitária e desamparada, e não apenas que tudo dá errado para mim, mas que eu própria desagradei a todos. Sim, sim. Sinto mais que os outros e demonstro mais. É minha desgraça.

Enquanto permanecia sentado absorvendo tudo aquilo, realmente não pude deixar de pensar que a desgraça se estendia a alguns outros membros daquela família além da Sra. Gummidge. Mas o Sr. Peggotty não fez observação semelhante; limitou-se a responder com outro pedido para que ela se animasse.

- Não sou como gostaria de ser - disse a Sra. Gummidge. - Estou longe disso. Sei o que sou. Meus sofrimentos deixaram-me contrariada. Sinto meus sofrimentos e eles me deixam contrariada. Queria não senti-los, mas sinto. Queria conseguir endurecer-me contra eles, mas não consigo. Torno a casa desagradável. Não me admiro. Deixei sua irmã assim o dia inteiro, e também o mestre Davy.

Nesse ponto, subitamente comovido, gritei: - Não deixou, Sra. Gummidge! - tomado de grande aflição.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não é certo que eu faça isso - disse a Sra. Gummidge. - Não é uma retribuição adequada. Seria melhor eu voltar para minha casa e morrer. Sou uma criatura solitária e desamparada, e seria muito melhor não contrariar ninguém aqui. Se tudo precisa dar errado para mim e eu mesma preciso contrariar os outros, que eu faça isso em minha própria paróquia. Dan'l, é melhor eu voltar para casa, morrer e deixar de ser um peso!

A Sra. Gummidge retirou-se com essas palavras e foi para a cama. Depois que ela saiu, o Sr. Peggotty, que não demonstrara nenhum sentimento além da mais profunda compaixão, olhou ao redor para todos nós e, assentindo com uma viva expressão daquele mesmo sentimento ainda animando-lhe o rosto, disse num sussurro:

- Ela estava pensando no velho!

Não compreendi bem em que velho se supunha que a Sra. Gummidge fixara o pensamento, até que Peggotty, ao levar-me para a cama, explicou que era o falecido Sr. Gummidge; e que seu irmão sempre tomava isso como verdade indiscutível em ocasiões semelhantes, o que sempre tinha sobre ele um efeito comovente. Algum tempo depois de ele se acomodar em sua rede naquela noite, eu próprio o ouvi repetir a Ham: - Pobre criatura! Estava pensando no velho! - E, sempre que a Sra. Gummidge era vencida de maneira semelhante durante o restante de nossa estadia - coisa que aconteceu algumas vezes - , ele dizia sempre o mesmo para atenuar a circunstância, e sempre com a mais terna comiseração.

Original English Version

'It's far from right that I should do it,' said Mrs. Gummidge. 'It an't a fit return. I had better go into the house and die. I am a lone lorn creetur', and had much better not make myself contrary here. If thinks must go contrary with me, and I must go contrary myself, let me go contrary in my parish. Dan'l, I'd better go into the house, and die and be a riddance!'

Mrs. Gummidge retired with these words, and betook herself to bed. When she was gone, Mr. Peggotty, who had not exhibited a trace of any feeling but the profoundest sympathy, looked round upon us, and nodding his head with a lively expression of that sentiment still animating his face, said in a whisper:

'She's been thinking of the old 'un!'

I did not quite understand what old one Mrs. Gummidge was supposed to have fixed her mind upon, until Peggotty, on seeing me to bed, explained that it was the late Mr. Gummidge; and that her brother always took that for

a received truth on such occasions, and that it always had a moving effect upon him. Some time after he was in his hammock that night, I heard him myself repeat to Ham, 'Poor thing! She's been thinking of the old 'un!' And whenever Mrs. Gummidge was overcome in a similar manner during the remainder of our stay (which happened some few times), he always said the same thing in extenuation of the circumstance, and always with the tenderest commiseration.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não é certo que eu faça isso - disse a Sra. Gummidge. - Não é uma retribuição adequada. Seria melhor eu voltar para minha casa e morrer. Sou uma criatura solitária e desamparada, e seria muito melhor não contrariar ninguém aqui. Se tudo precisa dar errado para mim e eu mesma preciso contrariar os outros, que eu faça isso em minha própria paróquia. Dan'l, é melhor eu voltar para casa, morrer e deixar de ser um peso!

A Sra. Gummidge retirou-se com essas palavras e foi para a cama. Depois que ela saiu, o Sr. Peggotty, que não demonstrara nenhum sentimento além da mais profunda compaixão, olhou ao redor para todos nós e, assentindo com uma viva expressão daquele mesmo sentimento ainda animando-lhe o rosto, disse num sussurro:

- Ela estava pensando no velho!

Não compreendi bem em que velho se supunha que a Sra. Gummidge fixara o pensamento, até que Peggotty, ao levar-me para a cama, explicou que era o falecido Sr. Gummidge; e que seu irmão sempre tomava isso como verdade indiscutível em ocasiões semelhantes, o que sempre tinha sobre ele um efeito comovente. Algum tempo depois de ele se acomodar em sua rede naquela noite, eu próprio o ouvi repetir a Ham: - Pobre criatura! Estava pensando no velho! - E, sempre que a Sra. Gummidge era vencida de maneira semelhante durante o restante de nossa estadia - coisa que aconteceu algumas vezes - , ele dizia sempre o mesmo para atenuar a circunstância, e sempre com a mais terna comiseração.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Assim passaram as duas semanas, sem mudança além das marés, que alteravam os horários de saída e chegada do Sr. Peggotty e também os compromissos de Ham. Quando Ham não trabalhava, às vezes caminhava conosco para nos mostrar os barcos e navios, e uma ou duas vezes nos levou para remar. Não sei por que certas impressões ficam mais ligadas a um lugar do que outras, embora isso pareça acontecer com a maioria das pessoas, sobretudo nas lembranças da infância. Nunca ouço ou leio o nome de Yarmouth sem me lembrar de uma manhã de domingo na praia: os sinos chamando para a igreja, a pequena Em'ly apoiada em meu ombro, Ham jogando pedras lentamente na água e o sol, longe no mar, rompendo a névoa espessa e nos mostrando os navios como se fossem suas próprias sombras.

Por fim, chegou o dia de voltar para casa. Suportei a separação do Sr. Peggotty e da Sra. Gummidge, mas a angústia de deixar a pequena Em'ly foi lancinante. Fomos de braços dados até a estalagem onde parava o transportador, e no caminho prometi escrever-lhe. - Mais tarde cumpri a promessa em letras maiores do que aquelas com que em geral se anuncia à mão que há aposentos para alugar. - Ficamos profundamente comovidos ao nos despedir; e, se alguma vez em minha vida abriu-se um vazio em meu coração, abriu-se naquele dia.

Durante todo o tempo de minha visita, eu voltara a ser ingrato com meu lar e pensara pouco ou nada nele. Mas, tão logo me vi voltado em sua direção, minha jovem e reprovadora consciência pareceu apontar prontamente para lá; e senti, tanto mais por causa do abatimento de meu ânimo, que aquele era meu ninho e que minha mãe era meu consolo e minha amiga.

Original English Version

So the fortnight slipped away, varied by nothing but the variation of the tide, which altered Mr. Peggotty's times of going out and coming in, and altered Ham's engagements also. When the latter was unemployed, he sometimes walked with us to show us the boats and ships, and once or twice he took us for a row. I don't know why one slight set of impressions should be more particularly associated with a place than another, though I believe this obtains with most people, in reference especially to the associations of their childhood. I never hear the name, or read the name, of Yarmouth, but I am reminded of a certain Sunday morning on the beach, the bells ringing for church, little Em'ly leaning on my shoulder, Ham lazily dropping stones into the water, and the sun, away at sea, just breaking through the heavy mist, and showing us the ships, like their own shadows.

At last the day came for going home. I bore up against the separation from Mr. Peggotty and Mrs. Gummidge, but my agony of mind at leaving little Em'ly was piercing. We went arm-in-arm to the public-house where the carrier put up, and I promised, on the road, to write to her. (I redeemed that promise afterwards, in characters larger than those in which apartments are usually announced in manuscript, as being to let.) We were greatly overcome at parting; and if ever, in my life, I have had a void made in my heart, I had one made that day.

Now, all the time I had been on my visit, I had been ungrateful to my home again, and had thought little or nothing about it. But I was no sooner turned towards it, than my reproachful young conscience seemed to point that way with a ready finger; and I felt, all the more for the sinking of my spirits, that it was my nest, and that my mother was my comforter and friend.

Tradução Integral em Português

Assim passaram as duas semanas, sem mudança além das marés, que alteravam os horários de saída e chegada do Sr. Peggotty e também os compromissos de Ham. Quando Ham não trabalhava, às vezes caminhava conosco para nos mostrar os barcos e navios, e uma ou duas vezes nos levou para remar. Não sei por que certas impressões ficam mais ligadas a um lugar do que outras, embora isso pareça acontecer com a maioria das pessoas, sobretudo nas lembranças da infância. Nunca ouço ou leio o nome de Yarmouth sem me lembrar de uma manhã de domingo na praia: os sinos chamando para a igreja, a pequena Em'ly apoiada em meu ombro, Ham jogando pedras lentamente na água e o sol, longe no mar, rompendo a névoa espessa e nos mostrando os navios como se fossem suas próprias sombras.

Por fim, chegou o dia de voltar para casa. Suportei a separação do Sr. Peggotty e da Sra. Gummidge, mas a angústia de deixar a pequena Em'ly foi lancinante. Fomos de braços dados até a estalagem onde parava o transportador, e no caminho prometi escrever-lhe. - Mais tarde cumpri a promessa em letras maiores do que aquelas com que em geral se anuncia à mão que há aposentos para alugar. - Ficamos profundamente comovidos ao nos despedir; e, se alguma vez em minha vida abriu-se um vazio em meu coração, abriu-se naquele dia.

Durante todo o tempo de minha visita, eu voltara a ser ingrato com meu lar e pensara pouco ou nada nele. Mas, tão logo me vi voltado em sua direção, minha jovem e reprovadora consciência pareceu apontar prontamente para lá; e senti, tanto mais por causa do abatimento de meu ânimo, que aquele era meu ninho e que minha mãe era meu consolo e minha amiga.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Essa sensação crescia enquanto avançávamos; assim, quanto mais nos aproximávamos, quanto mais familiares se tornavam os objetos pelos quais passávamos, maior era minha excitação para chegar e correr para os braços dela. Mas Peggotty, em vez de compartilhar esses arrebatamentos, tentava contê-los - embora com muita bondade - e parecia confusa e indisposta.

Apesar dela, porém, Blunderstone Rookery haveria de chegar quando isso aproovesse ao cavalo do transportador - e chegou. Como me recordo bem dela, numa fria tarde cinzenta, sob um céu sombrio que ameaçava chuva!

A porta se abriu e, meio rindo, meio chorando em minha agradável agitação, procurei minha mãe. Não era ela, mas uma criada desconhecida.

- Ora, Peggotty! - disse tristemente. - Ela ainda não voltou para casa?

- Sim, sim, mestre Davy - disse Peggotty. - Ela voltou. Espere um pouco, mestre Davy, e eu... eu lhe contarei uma coisa.

Entre a agitação e sua inaptidão natural para descer da carroça, Peggotty transformava-se num festão absolutamente extraordinário, mas eu me sentia vazio e desconcertado demais para lhe dizer isso. Depois de descer, segurou-me pela mão, levou-me, intrigado, até a cozinha e fechou a porta.

Original English Version

This gained upon me as we went along; so that the nearer we drew, the more familiar the objects became that we passed, the more excited I was to get there, and to run into her arms. But Peggotty, instead of sharing in those transports, tried to check them (though very kindly), and looked confused and out of sorts.

Blunderstone Rookery would come, however, in spite of her, when the carrier's horse pleased--and did. How well I recollect it, on a cold grey afternoon, with a dull sky, threatening rain!

The door opened, and I looked, half laughing and half crying in my pleasant agitation, for my mother. It was not she, but a strange servant.

'Why, Peggotty!' I said, ruefully, 'isn't she come home?'

'Yes, yes, Master Davy,' said Peggotty. 'She's come home. Wait a bit, Master Davy, and I'll--I'll tell you something.'

Between her agitation, and her natural awkwardness in getting out of the cart, Peggotty was making a most extraordinary festoon of herself, but I felt too blank and strange to tell her so. When she had got down, she took me by the hand; led me, wondering, into the kitchen; and shut the door.

Tradução Integral em Português

Essa sensação crescia enquanto avançávamos; assim, quanto mais nos aproximávamos, quanto mais familiares se tornavam os objetos pelos quais passávamos, maior era minha excitação para chegar e correr para os braços dela. Mas Peggotty, em vez de compartilhar esses arrebatos, tentava contê-los - embora com muita bondade - e parecia confusa e indisposta.

Apesar dela, porém, Blunderstone Rookery haveria de chegar quando isso aproovesse ao cavalo do transportador - e chegou. Como me recordo bem dela, numa fria tarde cinzenta, sob um céu sombrio que ameaçava chuva!

A porta se abriu e, meio rindo, meio chorando em minha agradável agitação, procurei minha mãe. Não era ela, mas uma criada desconhecida.

- Ora, Peggotty! - disse tristemente. - Ela ainda não voltou para casa?

- Sim, sim, mestre Davy - disse Peggotty. - Ela voltou. Espere um pouco, mestre Davy, e eu... eu lhe contarei uma coisa.

Entre a agitação e sua inaptidão natural para descer da carroça, Peggotty transformava-se num festão absolutamente extraordinário, mas eu me sentia vazio e desconcertado demais para lhe dizer isso. Depois de descer, segurou-me pela mão, levou-me, intrigado, até a cozinha e fechou a porta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Peggotty! - exclamei, bastante assustado. - O que aconteceu?
 - Não aconteceu nada, Deus o abençoe, querido mestre Davy! - respondeu ela, assumindo um ar vivaz.
 - Alguma coisa aconteceu, tenho certeza. Onde está mamãe?
 - Onde está mamãe, mestre Davy? - repetiu Peggotty.
 - Sim. Por que não veio até o portão e por que entramos aqui? Ah, Peggotty! - Meus olhos estavam cheios de lágrimas, e senti que cairia no chão.
 - Deus abençoe o menino precioso! - exclamou Peggotty, segurando-me. - O que foi? Fale, meu querido!
 - Ela também não morreu! Ah, ela não morreu, Peggotty?
- Peggotty gritou "não!" com um volume de voz espantoso; depois se sentou, começou a arfar e disse que eu lhe causara um susto.
- Dei-lhe um abraço para desfazer o susto, ou para causar-lhe outro na direção correta, e então fiquei de pé diante dela, contemplando-a com ansiosa interrogação.
- Veja, querido, eu já deveria ter lhe contado - disse Peggotty - , mas não tive oportunidade. Talvez devesse ter criado uma, mas não consegui azatamente - essa era sempre a palavra que Peggotty usava no lugar de exatamente - preparar meu espírito para isso.

Original English Version

- 'Peggotty!' said I, quite frightened. 'What's the matter?'
- 'Nothing's the matter, bless you, Master Davy dear!' she answered, assuming an air of sprightliness.
- 'Something's the matter, I'm sure. Where's mama?'
- 'Where's mama, Master Davy?' repeated Peggotty.
- 'Yes. Why hasn't she come out to the gate, and what have we come in here for? Oh, Peggotty! My eyes were full, and I felt as if I were going to tumble down.
- 'Bless the precious boy!' cried Peggotty, taking hold of me. 'What is it? Speak, my pet!'
- 'Not dead, too! Oh, she's not dead, Peggotty?'

Peggotty cried out No! with an astonishing volume of voice; and then sat down, and began to pant, and said I had given her a turn.

I gave her a hug to take away the turn, or to give her another turn in the right direction, and then stood before her, looking at her in anxious inquiry.

'You see, dear, I should have told you before now,' said Peggotty, 'but I hadn't an opportunity. I ought to have made it, perhaps, but I couldn't azackly'--that was always the substitute for exactly, in Peggotty's militia of words--'bring my mind to it.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Peggotty! - exclamei, bastante assustado. - O que aconteceu?

- Não aconteceu nada, Deus o abençoe, querido mestre Davy! - respondeu ela, assumindo um ar vivaz.

- Alguma coisa aconteceu, tenho certeza. Onde está mamãe?

- Onde está mamãe, mestre Davy? - repetiu Peggotty.

- Sim. Por que não veio até o portão e por que entramos aqui? Ah, Peggotty! - Meus olhos estavam cheios de lágrimas, e senti que cairia no chão.

- Deus abençoe o menino precioso! - exclamou Peggotty, segurando-me. - O que foi? Fale, meu querido!

- Ela também não morreu! Ah, ela não morreu, Peggotty?

Peggotty gritou "não!" com um volume de voz espantoso; depois se sentou, começou a arfar e disse que eu lhe causara um susto.

Dei-lhe um abraço para desfazer o susto, ou para causar-lhe outro na direção correta, e então fiquei de pé diante dela, contemplando-a com ansiosa interrogação.

- Veja, querido, eu já deveria ter lhe contado - disse Peggotty - , mas não tive oportunidade. Talvez devesse ter criado uma, mas não consegui azatamente - essa era sempre a palavra que Peggotty usava no lugar de exatamente - preparar meu espírito para isso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Continue, Peggotty - disse eu, mais assustado que antes.

- Mestre Davy - disse Peggotty, desamarrando a touca com mão trêmula e falando quase sem fôlego. - O que acha? Você ganhou um pai!

Estremeci e empalideci. Alguma coisa - não sei o quê nem de que modo - ligada à sepultura no cemitério e à ressurreição dos mortos pareceu atingir-me como um vento malsão.

- Um novo - disse Peggotty.

- Um novo? - repeti.

Peggotty engasgou, como se tentasse engolir alguma coisa muito dura, e, estendendo a mão, disse:

- Venha conhecê-lo.

- Não quero conhecê-lo.

- E sua mamãe - disse Peggotty.

Parei de recuar e fomos diretamente para a melhor sala, onde ela me deixou. De um lado do fogo estava sentada minha mãe; do outro, o Sr. Murdstone. Minha mãe deixou cair o trabalho e se levantou depressa, mas timidamente, pensei.

- Vamos, minha querida Clara - disse o Sr. Murdstone. - Lembre-se! Controle-se, controle-se sempre! Meu rapaz Davy, como vai?

Original English Version

'Go on, Peggotty,' said I, more frightened than before.

'Master Davy,' said Peggotty, untying her bonnet with a shaking hand, and speaking in a breathless sort of way. 'What do you think? You have got a Pa!'

I trembled, and turned white. Something--I don't know what, or how--connected with the grave in the churchyard, and the raising of the dead, seemed to strike me like an unwholesome wind.

'A new one,' said Peggotty.

'A new one?' I repeated.

Peggotty gave a gasp, as if she were swallowing something that was very hard, and, putting out her hand, said:

'Come and see him.'

'I don't want to see him.'

--'And your mama,' said Peggotty.

I ceased to draw back, and we went straight to the best parlour, where she left me. On one side of the fire, sat my mother; on the other, Mr. Murdstone. My mother dropped her work, and arose hurriedly, but timidly I thought.

'Now, Clara my dear,' said Mr. Murdstone. 'Recollect! control yourself, always control yourself! Davy boy, how do you do?'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Continue, Peggotty - disse eu, mais assustado que antes.

- Mestre Davy - disse Peggotty, desamarrando a touca com mão trêmula e falando quase sem fôlego. - O que acha? Você ganhou um pai!

Estremeci e empalideci. Alguma coisa - não sei o quê nem de que modo - ligada à sepultura no cemitério e à ressurreição dos mortos pareceu atingir-me como um vento malsão.

- Um novo - disse Peggotty.

- Um novo? - repeti.

Peggotty engasgou, como se tentasse engolir alguma coisa muito dura, e, estendendo a mão, disse:

- Venha conhecê-lo.

- Não quero conhecê-lo.

- E sua mamãe - disse Peggotty.

Parei de recuar e fomos diretamente para a melhor sala, onde ela me deixou. De um lado do fogo estava sentada minha mãe; do outro, o Sr. Murdstone. Minha mãe deixou cair o trabalho e se levantou depressa, mas timidamente, pensei.

- Vamos, minha querida Clara - disse o Sr. Murdstone. - Lembre-se! Controle-se, controle-se sempre! Meu rapaz Davy, como vai?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Dei-lhe a mão. Após um momento de expectativa, fui beijar minha mãe; ela me beijou, afagou gentilmente meu ombro e tornou a sentar-se diante do trabalho. Eu não conseguia olhar para ela, não conseguia olhar para ele, sabia muito bem que ele observava a nós dois; voltei-me para a janela e contemplei lá fora alguns arbustos que pendiam a cabeça no frio.

Assim que pude escapar de mansinho, subi de mansinho a escada. Meu querido e antigo quarto estava mudado, e eu dormiria muito longe dali. Desci novamente, vagando à procura de alguma coisa que continuasse igual, pois tudo parecia tão alterado; e fui parar no quintal. Logo recuei dali, pois a casinha de cachorro antes vazia agora era ocupada por um cão enorme - de latido grave e pelo negro como Ele -, que ficou furioso ao me ver e avançou para alcançar-me.

Original English Version

I gave him my hand. After a moment of suspense, I went and kissed my mother: she kissed me, patted me gently on the shoulder, and sat down again to her work. I could not look at her, I could not look at him, I knew quite well that he was looking at us both; and I turned to the window and looked out there, at some shrubs that were drooping their heads in the cold.

As soon as I could creep away, I crept upstairs. My old dear bedroom was changed, and I was to lie a long way off. I rambled downstairs to find anything that was like itself, so altered it all seemed; and roamed into the yard. I very soon started back from there, for the empty dog-kennel was filled up with a great dog--deep mouthed and black-haired like Him--and he was very angry at the sight of me, and sprang out to get at me.

Tradução Integral em Português

Dei-lhe a mão. Após um momento de expectativa, fui beijar minha mãe; ela me beijou, afagou gentilmente meu ombro e tornou a sentar-se diante do trabalho. Eu não conseguia olhar para ela, não conseguia olhar para ele, sabia muito bem que ele observava a nós dois; voltei-me para a janela e contemplei lá fora alguns arbustos que pendiam a cabeça no frio.

Assim que pude escapar de mansinho, subi de mansinho a escada. Meu querido e antigo quarto estava mudado, e eu dormiria muito longe dali. Desci novamente, vagando à procura de alguma coisa que continuasse igual, pois tudo parecia tão alterado; e fui parar no quintal. Logo recuei dali, pois a casinha de cachorro antes vazia agora era ocupada por um cão enorme - de latido grave e pelo negro como Ele -, que ficou furioso ao me ver e avançou para alcançar-me.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER 4. I Fall Into Disgrace

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Se o aposento para o qual transferiram minha cama fosse um ser consciente capaz de dar testemunho, eu poderia ainda hoje apelar a ele - quem dormirá lá agora, pergunto-me? - para que confirmasse com que coração pesado entrei. Subi até lá ouvindo o cachorro no quintal latir atrás de mim durante todo o caminho, enquanto eu escalava os degraus; e, contemplando o aposento de modo tão vazio e desconcertado quanto ele parecia contemplar-me, sentei-me com as pequenas mãos cruzadas e fiquei pensando.

Pensei nas coisas mais estranhas. Na forma do aposento, nas rachaduras do teto, no papel das paredes, nas imperfeições do vidro da janela que formavam ondulações e covinhas na paisagem, no lavatório que se desequilibrava sobre três pernas e tinha em si alguma coisa descontente que me lembrava a Sra. Gummidge sob a influência do velho. Eu chorava o tempo todo, mas, exceto por ter consciência de estar com frio e abatido, tenho certeza de que nunca pensei no motivo do choro. Por fim, em minha desolação, comecei a considerar que estava terrivelmente apaixonado pela pequena Em'ly e fora arrancado dela para vir àquele lugar onde ninguém parecia querer-me ou importar-se comigo nem a metade do que ela se importava. Isso tornou tudo tão lamentável que me enrolei num canto da colcha e chorei até adormecer.

Despertei quando alguém disse: - Aqui está ele! - e descobriu minha cabeça quente. Minha mãe e Peggotty haviam vindo procurar-me, e uma delas fizera isso.

Original English Version

If the room to which my bed was removed were a sentient thing that could give evidence, I might appeal to it at this day--who sleeps there now, I wonder!--to bear witness for me what a heavy heart I carried to it. I went up there, hearing the dog in the yard bark after me all the way while I climbed the stairs; and, looking as blank and strange upon the room as the room looked upon me, sat down with my small hands crossed, and thought.

I thought of the oddest things. Of the shape of the room, of the cracks in the ceiling, of the paper on the walls, of the flaws in the window-glass making ripples and dimples on the prospect, of the washing-stand being rickety on its three legs, and having a discontented something about it, which reminded me of Mrs. Gummidge under the influence of the old one. I

was crying all the time, but, except that I was conscious of being cold and dejected, I am sure I never thought why I cried. At last in my desolation I began to consider that I was dreadfully in love with little Em'ly, and had been torn away from her to come here where no one seemed to want me, or to care about me, half as much as she did. This made such a very miserable piece of business of it, that I rolled myself up in a corner of the counterpane, and cried myself to sleep.

I was awoke by somebody saying 'Here he is!' and uncovering my hot head. My mother and Peggotty had come to look for me, and it was one of them who had done it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Se o aposento para o qual transferiram minha cama fosse um ser consciente capaz de dar testemunho, eu poderia ainda hoje apelar a ele - quem dormirá lá agora, pergunto-me? - para que confirmasse com que coração pesado entrei. Subi até lá ouvindo o cachorro no quintal latir atrás de mim durante todo o caminho, enquanto eu escalava os degraus; e, contemplando o aposento de modo tão vazio e desconcertado quanto ele parecia contemplar-me, sentei-me com as pequenas mãos cruzadas e fiquei pensando.

Pensei nas coisas mais estranhas. Na forma do aposento, nas rachaduras do teto, no papel das paredes, nas imperfeições do vidro da janela que formavam ondulações e covinhas na paisagem, no lavatório que se desequilibrava sobre três pernas e tinha em si alguma coisa descontente que me lembrava a Sra. Gummidge sob a influência do velho. Eu chorava o tempo todo, mas, exceto por ter consciência de estar com frio e abatido, tenho certeza de que nunca pensei no motivo do choro. Por fim, em minha desolação, comecei a considerar que estava terrivelmente apaixonado pela pequena Em'ly e fora arrancado dela para vir àquele lugar onde ninguém parecia querer-me ou importar-se comigo nem a metade do que ela se importava. Isso tornou tudo tão lamentável que me enrolei num canto da colcha e chorei até adormecer.

Despertei quando alguém disse: - Aqui está ele! - e descobriu minha cabeça quente. Minha mãe e Peggotty haviam vindo procurar-me, e uma delas fizera isso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Davy - disse minha mãe. - O que aconteceu?

Achei muito estranho que ela me perguntasse e respondi: - Nada. - Recordo que me virei de bruços para esconder o lábio trêmulo, que lhe respondia com maior sinceridade. - Davy - disse minha mãe. - Davy, meu filho!

Acredito que nenhuma palavra que ela pudesse pronunciar me teria comovido tanto naquele momento quanto chamar-me de seu filho. Escondi as lágrimas na roupa de cama e afastei-a com a mão quando ela tentou erguer-me.

- Isso é obra sua, Peggotty, sua criatura cruel! - disse minha mãe. - Não tenho dúvida alguma. Como consegue conciliar com sua consciência, pergunto-me, predispor meu próprio filho contra mim ou contra qualquer pessoa que me seja querida? O que pretende com isso, Peggotty?

A pobre Peggotty ergueu as mãos e os olhos e limitou-se a responder, numa espécie de paráfrase da oração de agradecimento que eu costumava recitar depois do jantar: - Que Deus a perdoe, Sra. Copperfield, e que nunca venha a se arrepender de verdade pelo que acabou de dizer!

- Isso basta para me enlouquecer - exclamou minha mãe. - Justamente em minha lua de mel, quando até meu inimigo mais inveterado poderia abrandar-se, seria de imaginar, e não me invejar um pouco de paz de espírito e felicidade. Davy, seu menino malcriado! Peggotty, sua criatura selvagem! Ah, meu Deus! - exclamou minha mãe, voltando-se de um para outro com seus modos voluntariosos e irritadiços. - Como este mundo é incômodo justamente quando temos o maior direito de esperar que seja o mais agradável possível!

Original English Version

'Davy,' said my mother. 'What's the matter?'

I thought it was very strange that she should ask me, and answered, 'Nothing.' I turned over on my face, I recollect, to hide my trembling lip, which answered her with greater truth. 'Davy,' said my mother. 'Davy, my child!'

I dare say no words she could have uttered would have affected me so much, then, as her calling me her child. I hid my tears in the bedclothes, and pressed her from me with my hand, when she would have raised me up.

'This is your doing, Peggotty, you cruel thing!' said my mother. 'I have no doubt at all about it. How can you reconcile it to your conscience, I wonder,

to prejudice my own boy against me, or against anybody who is dear to me? What do you mean by it, Peggotty?

Poor Peggotty lifted up her hands and eyes, and only answered, in a sort of paraphrase of the grace I usually repeated after dinner, 'Lord forgive you, Mrs. Copperfield, and for what you have said this minute, may you never be truly sorry!'

'It's enough to distract me,' cried my mother. 'In my honeymoon, too, when my most inveterate enemy might relent, one would think, and not envy me a little peace of mind and happiness. Davy, you naughty boy! Peggotty, you savage creature! Oh, dear me!' cried my mother, turning from one of us to the other, in her pettish wilful manner, 'what a troublesome world this is, when one has the most right to expect it to be as agreeable as possible!'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Davy - disse minha mãe. - O que aconteceu?

Achei muito estranho que ela me perguntasse e respondi: - Nada. - Recordo que me virei de bruços para esconder o lábio trêmulo, que lhe respondia com maior sinceridade. - Davy - disse minha mãe. - Davy, meu filho!

Acredito que nenhuma palavra que ela pudesse pronunciar me teria comovido tanto naquele momento quanto chamar-me de seu filho. Escondi as lágrimas na roupa de cama e afastei-a com a mão quando ela tentou erguer-me.

- Isso é obra sua, Peggotty, sua criatura cruel! - disse minha mãe. - Não tenho dúvida alguma. Como consegue conciliar com sua consciência, pergunto-me, predispor meu próprio filho contra mim ou contra qualquer pessoa que me seja querida? O que pretende com isso, Peggotty?

A pobre Peggotty ergueu as mãos e os olhos e limitou-se a responder, numa espécie de paráfrase da oração de agradecimento que eu costumava recitar depois do jantar: - Que Deus a perdoe, Sra. Copperfield, e que nunca venha a se arrepender de verdade pelo que acabou de dizer!

- Isso basta para me enlouquecer - exclamou minha mãe. - Justamente em minha lua de mel, quando até meu inimigo mais inveterado poderia abrandar-se, seria de imaginar, e não me invejar um pouco de paz de espírito e felicidade. Davy, seu menino malcriado! Peggotty, sua criatura selvagem! Ah, meu Deus! - exclamou minha mãe, voltando-se de um para outro com seus modos voluntariosos e irritadiços. - Como este mundo é incômodo justamente quando temos o maior direito de esperar que seja o mais agradável possível!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Senti o toque de uma mão que eu sabia não ser a dela nem a de Peggotty e escorreguei para ficar de pé junto à cama. Era a mão do Sr. Murdstone, e ele a manteve sobre meu braço enquanto dizia:

- O que é isto? Clara, meu amor, você se esqueceu? Firmeza, minha querida!

- Sinto muito, Edward. disse minha mãe.. Eu pretendia me comportar muito bem, mas estou tão aflita.

- De fato!. respondeu ele.. É desagradável ouvir isso tão cedo, Clara.

- Digo que é muito duro fazerem-me sentir assim agora. respondeu minha mãe, fazendo beicinho.. E é... muito duro... não é?

Ele a puxou para si, sussurrou-lhe ao ouvido e beijou-a. Quando vi a cabeça de minha mãe pousar em seu ombro e o braço dela tocar-lhe o pescoço, compreendi tão bem que ele poderia moldar sua natureza flexível na forma que quisesse quanto sei agora que assim fez.

Original English Version

I felt the touch of a hand that I knew was neither hers nor Peggotty's, and slipped to my feet at the bed-side. It was Mr. Murdstone's hand, and he kept it on my arm as he said:

'What's this? Clara, my love, have you forgotten?--Firmness, my dear!'

'I am very sorry, Edward,' said my mother. 'I meant to be very good, but I am so uncomfortable.'

'Indeed!' he answered. 'That's a bad hearing, so soon, Clara.'

'I say it's very hard I should be made so now,' returned my mother, pouting; 'and it is--very hard--isn't it?'

He drew her to him, whispered in her ear, and kissed her. I knew as well, when I saw my mother's head lean down upon his shoulder, and her arm touch his neck--I knew as well that he could mould her pliant nature into any form he chose, as I know, now, that he did it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Senti o toque de uma mão que eu sabia não ser a dela nem a de Peggotty e escorreguei para ficar de pé junto à cama. Era a mão do Sr. Murdstone, e ele a manteve sobre meu braço enquanto dizia:

- O que é isto? Clara, meu amor, você se esqueceu? Firmeza, minha querida!

- Sinto muito, Edward - disse minha mãe. - Eu pretendia me comportar muito bem, mas estou tão aflita.

- De fato! - respondeu ele. - É desagradável ouvir isso tão cedo, Clara.

- Digo que é muito duro fazerem-me sentir assim agora - respondeu minha mãe, fazendo beicinho. - E é... muito duro... não é?

Ele a puxou para si, sussurrou-lhe ao ouvido e beijou-a. Quando vi a cabeça de minha mãe pousar em seu ombro e o braço dela tocar-lhe o pescoço, compreendi tão bem que ele poderia moldar sua natureza flexível na forma que quisesse quanto sei agora que assim fez.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Desça, meu amor. disse o Sr. Murdstone.. David e eu desceremos juntos. Minha amiga. acrescentou, voltando para Peggotty um rosto que se ensombrecia, depois de acompanhar minha mãe com os olhos e despedi-la com um aceno e um sorriso - , sabe o nome de sua patroa?

- Ela é minha patroa há muito tempo, senhor. respondeu Peggotty.. Devo saber.. É verdade. respondeu ele.. Mas, ao subir a escada, pareceu-me ouvi-la tratá-la por um nome que já não é o dela. Ela adotou o meu, como sabe. Vai se lembrar disso?

Peggotty, lançando-me alguns olhares inquietos, fez uma reverência e saiu sem responder. suponho que viu que esperavam sua partida e que não tinha pretexto para ficar. Quando ficamos sozinhos, ele fechou a porta, sentou-se numa cadeira e, mantendo-me de pé diante dele, fitou-me firmemente nos olhos. Senti os meus atraídos para os dele com igual firmeza. Ao recordar-nos assim opostos, frente a frente, parece-me tornar a ouvir meu coração bater depressa e com força.

Original English Version

'Go you below, my love,' said Mr. Murdstone. 'David and I will come down, together. My friend,' turning a darkening face on Peggotty, when he had watched my mother out, and dismissed her with a nod and a smile; 'do you know your mistress's name?'

'She has been my mistress a long time, sir,' answered Peggotty, 'I ought to know it.' 'That's true,' he answered. 'But I thought I heard you, as I came upstairs, address her by a name that is not hers. She has taken mine, you know. Will you remember that?'

Peggotty, with some uneasy glances at me, curtsied herself out of the room without replying; seeing, I suppose, that she was expected to go, and had no excuse for remaining. When we two were left alone, he shut the door, and sitting on a chair, and holding me standing before him, looked steadily into my eyes. I felt my own attracted, no less steadily, to his. As I recall our being opposed thus, face to face, I seem again to hear my heart beat fast and high.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Desça, meu amor - disse o Sr. Murdstone. - David e eu desceremos juntos. Minha amiga - acrescentou, voltando para Peggotty um rosto que se ensombrecia, depois de acompanhar minha mãe com os olhos e despedi-la com um aceno e um sorriso - , sabe o nome de sua patroa?

- Ela é minha patroa há muito tempo, senhor - respondeu Peggotty. - Devo saber. - É verdade - respondeu ele. - Mas, ao subir a escada, pareceu-me ouvi-la tratá-la por um nome que já não é o dela. Ela adotou o meu, como sabe. Vai se lembrar disso?

Peggotty, lançando-me alguns olhares inquietos, fez uma reverência e saiu sem responder; suponho que percebeu que esperavam sua partida e que não tinha pretexto para ficar. Quando ficamos sozinhos, ele fechou a porta, sentou-se numa cadeira e, mantendo-me de pé diante dele, fitou-me firmemente nos olhos. Senti os meus atraídos para os dele com igual firmeza. Ao recordar-nos assim opostos, frente a frente, parece-me tornar a ouvir meu coração bater depressa e com força.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- David. disse ele, apertando os lábios até ficarem finos - , se tenho de lidar com um cavalo ou cachorro obstinado, o que acha que faço?

- Não sei.

- Eu bato nele.

Eu respondera numa espécie de sussurro ofegante, mas, em meu silêncio, senti que agora minha respiração se tornava ainda mais curta.

- Faço-o estremecer e sentir dor. Digo a mim mesmo: "Hei de dominar esse sujeito". e, ainda que isso lhe custasse todo o sangue que possuí, eu o faria. O que é isso em seu rosto?

- Sujeira. respondi.

Ele sabia tão bem quanto eu que era a marca das lágrimas. Mas, ainda que fizesse a pergunta vinte vezes, cada uma acompanhada de vinte golpes, creio que meu coração infantil teria se partido antes que eu lhe dissesse a verdade.

- Você tem bastante inteligência para um garotinho. disse ele, com aquele sorriso grave que lhe era próprio - , e vejo que me compreendeu muito bem. Lave o rosto, senhor, e desça comigo.

Original English Version

'David,' he said, making his lips thin, by pressing them together, 'if I have an obstinate horse or dog to deal with, what do you think I do?'

'I don't know.'

'I beat him.'

I had answered in a kind of breathless whisper, but I felt, in my silence, that my breath was shorter now.

'I make him wince, and smart. I say to myself, "I'll conquer that fellow"; and if it were to cost him all the blood he had, I should do it. What is that upon your face?'

'Dirt,' I said.

He knew it was the mark of tears as well as I. But if he had asked the question twenty times, each time with twenty blows, I believe my baby heart would have burst before I would have told him so.

'You have a good deal of intelligence for a little fellow,' he said, with a grave smile that belonged to him, 'and you understood me very well, I see. Wash

that face, sir, and come down with me.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- David - disse ele, apertando os lábios até ficarem finos - , se tenho de lidar com um cavalo ou cachorro obstinado, o que acha que faço?

- Não sei.

- Eu bato nele.

Eu respondera numa espécie de sussurro ofegante, mas, em meu silêncio, senti que agora minha respiração se tornava ainda mais curta.

- Faço-o estremecer e sentir dor. Digo a mim mesmo: "Hei de dominar esse sujeito"; e, ainda que isso lhe custasse todo o sangue que possuí, eu o faria. O que é isso em seu rosto?

- Sujeira - respondi.

Ele sabia tão bem quanto eu que era a marca das lágrimas. Mas, ainda que fizesse a pergunta vinte vezes, cada uma acompanhada de vinte golpes, creio que meu coração infantil teria se partido antes que eu lhe dissesse a verdade.

- Você tem bastante inteligência para um garotinho - disse ele, com aquele sorriso grave que lhe era próprio - , e vejo que me compreendeu muito bem. Lave o rosto, senhor, e desça comigo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Apontou para o lavatório, que eu comparara à Sra. Gummidge, e fez com a cabeça um gesto para que lhe obedecesse na mesma hora. Pouca dúvida tive então, e menos ainda tenho agora, de que me derrubaria sem o menor escrúpulo caso eu hesitasse.

- Clara, minha querida. disse ele depois que cumpri sua ordem e ele me conduziu à sala, ainda com a mão em meu braço - , espero que não volte a ficar aflita. Logo corrigiremos os humores de nosso jovem.

Original English Version

He pointed to the washing-stand, which I had made out to be like Mrs. Gummidge, and motioned me with his head to obey him directly. I had little doubt then, and I have less doubt now, that he would have knocked me down without the least compunction, if I had hesitated.

'Clara, my dear,' he said, when I had done his bidding, and he walked me into the parlour, with his hand still on my arm; 'you will not be made uncomfortable any more, I hope. We shall soon improve our youthful humours.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Apontou para o lavatório, que eu comparara à Sra. Gummidge, e fez com a cabeça um gesto para que lhe obedecesse imediatamente. Pouca dúvida tive então, e menos ainda tenho agora, de que me derrubaria sem o menor escrúpulo caso eu hesitasse.

- Clara, minha querida - disse ele depois que cumpri sua ordem e ele me conduziu à sala, ainda com a mão em meu braço - , espero que não volte a ficar aflita. Logo corrigiremos os humores de nosso jovem.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Deus me ajude, talvez eu pudesse ter sido corrigido para toda a vida. talvez uma palavra bondosa naquele momento pudesse ter feito de mim outra criatura para sempre. Uma palavra de estímulo e explicação, de compaixão por minha ignorância infantil, de boas-vindas ao lar, de garantia de que aquilo ainda era meu lar, poderia ter-me tornado obediente a ele no coração, e não apenas em minha aparência hipócrita, e poderia ter-me levado a respeitá-lo em vez de odiá-lo. Pareceu-me que minha mãe lamentava ver-me tão assustado e estranho, de pé na sala, e que, quando pouco depois me esgueirei até uma cadeira, acompanhou-me com olhos ainda mais tristes. talvez sentindo falta de certa liberdade em meu passo infantil - . mas a palavra não foi dita, e passou o momento de dizê-la.

Original English Version

God help me, I might have been improved for my whole life, I might have been made another creature perhaps, for life, by a kind word at that season. A word of encouragement and explanation, of pity for my childish ignorance, of welcome home, of reassurance to me that it was home, might have made me dutiful to him in my heart henceforth, instead of in my hypocritical outside, and might have made me respect instead of hate him. I thought my mother was sorry to see me standing in the room so scared and strange, and that, presently, when I stole to a chair, she followed me with her eyes more sorrowfully still--missing, perhaps, some freedom in my childish tread--but the word was not spoken, and the time for it was gone.

Tradução Integral em Português

Deus me ajude, talvez eu pudesse ter sido corrigido para toda a vida; talvez uma palavra bondosa naquele momento pudesse ter feito de mim outra criatura para sempre. Uma palavra de estímulo e explicação, de compaixão por minha ignorância infantil, de boas-vindas ao lar, de garantia de que aquilo ainda era meu lar, poderia ter-me tornado obediente a ele no coração, e não apenas em minha aparência hipócrita, e poderia ter-me levado a respeitá-lo em vez de odiá-lo. Pareceu-me que minha mãe lamentava ver-me tão assustado e estranho, de pé na sala, e que, quando pouco depois me esgueirei até uma cadeira, acompanhou-me com olhos ainda mais tristes - talvez sentindo falta de certa liberdade em meu passo infantil - ; mas a palavra não foi dita, e passou o momento de dizê-la.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Jantamos sozinhos, nós três. Ele parecia gostar muito de minha mãe. receio que isso não me fizesse gostar mais dele - , e ela gostava muito dele. Pelo que disseram, compreendi que uma irmã mais velha dele viria hospedar-se com eles e era esperada naquela noite. Não tenho certeza se descobri então ou mais tarde que, sem participar ativamente de negócio algum, ele possuía uma parte, ou recebia uma renda anual dos lucros, de uma casa de vinhos em Londres à qual sua família estava ligada desde o tempo do bisavô e na qual sua irmã tinha interesse semelhante. mas posso mencioná-lo aqui, tenha sido quando for.

Original English Version

We dined alone, we three together. He seemed to be very fond of my mother--I am afraid I liked him none the better for that--and she was very fond of him. I gathered from what they said, that an elder sister of his was coming to stay with them, and that she was expected that evening. I am not certain whether I found out then, or afterwards, that, without being actively concerned in any business, he had some share in, or some annual charge upon the profits of, a wine-merchant's house in London, with which his family had been connected from his great-grandfather's time, and in which his sister had a similar interest; but I may mention it in this place, whether or no.

Tradução Integral em Português

Jantamos sozinhos, nós três. Ele parecia gostar muito de minha mãe - receio que isso não me fizesse gostar mais dele - , e ela gostava muito dele. Pelo que disseram, compreendi que uma irmã mais velha dele viria hospedar-se com eles e era esperada naquela noite. Não tenho certeza se descobri então ou mais tarde que, sem participar ativamente de negócio algum, ele possuía uma parte, ou recebia uma renda anual dos lucros, de uma casa de vinhos em Londres à qual sua família estava ligada desde o tempo do bisavô e na qual sua irmã tinha interesse semelhante; mas posso mencioná-lo aqui, tenha sido quando for.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois do jantar, quando estávamos sentados junto ao fogo e eu planejava fugir para junto de Peggotty sem ter coragem de escapar, por medo de ofender o dono da casa, uma carruagem chegou ao portão do jardim e ele saiu para receber a visitante. Minha mãe o acompanhou. Eu a seguia timidamente quando, à porta da sala e na penumbra, ela se voltou, abraçou-me como costumava fazer e sussurrou que eu devia amar meu novo pai e obedecer-lhe. Fez isso depressa e em segredo, como se fosse errado, mas com ternura. estendeu a mão para trás e segurou a minha até chegarmos perto do lugar onde ele estava no jardim, quando a soltou e passou o braço pelo dele.

Original English Version

After dinner, when we were sitting by the fire, and I was meditating an escape to Peggotty without having the hardihood to slip away, lest it should offend the master of the house, a coach drove up to the garden-gate and he went out to receive the visitor. My mother followed him. I was timidly following her, when she turned round at the parlour door, in the dusk, and taking me in her embrace as she had been used to do, whispered me to love my new father and be obedient to him. She did this hurriedly and secretly, as if it were wrong, but tenderly; and, putting out her hand behind her, held mine in it, until we came near to where he was standing in the garden, where she let mine go, and drew hers through his arm.

Tradução Integral em Português

Depois do jantar, quando estávamos sentados junto ao fogo e eu planejava fugir para junto de Peggotty sem ter coragem de escapar, por medo de ofender o dono da casa, uma carruagem chegou ao portão do jardim e ele saiu para receber a visitante. Minha mãe o acompanhou. Eu a seguia timidamente quando, à porta da sala e na penumbra, ela se voltou, abraçou-me como costumava fazer e sussurrou que eu devia amar meu novo pai e obedecer-lhe. Fez isso depressa e em segredo, como se fosse errado, mas com ternura; estendeu a mão para trás e segurou a minha até chegarmos perto do lugar onde ele estava no jardim, quando a soltou e passou o braço pelo dele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quem chegara era Miss Murdstone, uma senhora de aparência sombria. escura como o irmão, com quem se parecia muito no rosto e na voz, e com sobrelanceiras pesadíssimas que quase se encontravam sobre o grande nariz, como se, impedida pelas injustiças de seu sexo de usar suíças, houvesse transferido para ali essa ornamentação. Trouxe duas caixas negras, duras e intransigentes, com as iniciais marcadas nas tampas por duros pregos de latão. Ao pagar o cocheiro, tirou o dinheiro de uma rígida bolsa de aço, guardada numa verdadeira prisão de bolsa que pendia de seu braço por uma corrente pesada e se fechava como uma mordida. Até então, eu jamais vira uma senhora tão inteiramente metálica quanto Miss Murdstone.

Foi conduzida à sala com muitas demonstrações de boas-vindas e ali reconheceu formalmente minha mãe como nova parenta próxima. Depois olhou para mim e perguntou:

Original English Version

It was Miss Murdstone who was arrived, and a gloomy-looking lady she was; dark, like her brother, whom she greatly resembled in face and voice; and with very heavy eyebrows, nearly meeting over her large nose, as if, being disabled by the wrongs of her sex from wearing whiskers, she had carried them to that account. She brought with her two uncompromising hard black boxes, with her initials on the lids in hard brass nails. When she paid the coachman she took her money out of a hard steel purse, and she kept the purse in a very jail of a bag which hung upon her arm by a heavy chain, and shut up like a bite. I had never, at that time, seen such a metallic lady altogether as Miss Murdstone was.

She was brought into the parlour with many tokens of welcome, and there formally recognized my mother as a new and near relation. Then she looked at me, and said:

Tradução Integral em Português

Quem chegara era Miss Murdstone, uma senhora de aparência sombria; escura como o irmão, com quem se parecia muito no rosto e na voz, e com sobrelanceiras pesadíssimas que quase se encontravam sobre o grande nariz, como se, impedida pelas injustiças de seu sexo de usar suíças, houvesse transferido para ali essa ornamentação. Trouxe duas caixas negras, duras e intransigentes, com as iniciais marcadas nas tampas por duros pregos de latão. Ao pagar o cocheiro, tirou o dinheiro de uma rígida bolsa de aço, guardada numa verdadeira prisão de bolsa que pendia de seu braço por uma corrente pesada e se fechava como uma mordida. Até então,

eu jamais vira uma senhora tão inteiramente metálica quanto Miss Murdstone.

Foi conduzida à sala com muitas demonstrações de boas-vindas e ali reconheceu formalmente minha mãe como nova parenta próxima. Depois olhou para mim e perguntou:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Esse é seu menino, cunhada?

Minha mãe reconheceu-me como tal.

- De modo geral. disse Miss Murdstone - , não gosto de meninos. Como vai, menino?

Nessas circunstâncias encorajadoras, respondi que estava muito bem e esperava que ela também estivesse. mas com graça tão insuficiente que Miss Murdstone descartou-me em duas palavras:

- Faltam-lhe modos!

Depois de pronunciar isso com grande nitidez, pediu o favor de ser conduzida a seu quarto, que desde então se tornou para mim um lugar de temor e pavor, onde as duas caixas negras jamais eram vistas abertas nem deixadas destrancadas e onde. pois espiei uma ou duas vezes durante sua ausência. numerosas pequenas algemas e rebites de aço, com os quais Miss Murdstone se adornava ao vestir-se, geralmente pendiam do espelho em formidável disposição.

Original English Version

'Is that your boy, sister-in-law?'

My mother acknowledged me.

'Generally speaking,' said Miss Murdstone, 'I don't like boys. How d'ye do, boy?'

Under these encouraging circumstances, I replied that I was very well, and that I hoped she was the same; with such an indifferent grace, that Miss Murdstone disposed of me in two words:

'Wants manner!'

Having uttered which, with great distinctness, she begged the favour of being shown to her room, which became to me from that time forth a place of awe and dread, wherein the two black boxes were never seen open or known to be left unlocked, and where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung upon the looking-glass in formidable array.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Esse é seu menino, cunhada?

Minha mãe reconheceu-me como tal.

- De modo geral - disse Miss Murdstone - , não gosto de meninos. Como vai, menino?

Nessas circunstâncias encorajadoras, respondi que estava muito bem e esperava que ela também estivesse; mas com graça tão insuficiente que Miss Murdstone descartou-me em duas palavras:

- Faltam-lhe modos!

Depois de pronunciar isso com grande nitidez, pediu o favor de ser conduzida a seu quarto, que desde então se tornou para mim um lugar de temor e pavor, onde as duas caixas negras jamais eram vistas abertas nem deixadas destrancadas e onde - pois espiei uma ou duas vezes durante sua ausência - numerosas pequenas algemas e rebites de aço, com os quais Miss Murdstone se adornava ao vestir-se, geralmente pendiam do espelho em formidável disposição.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Pelo que consegui compreender, ela viera definitivamente e não tinha intenção de partir. Na manhã seguinte, começou a "ajudar" minha mãe. passou o dia entrando e saindo da despensa, pondo tudo em ordem e devastando os antigos arranjos. Uma das primeiras coisas notáveis que observei em Miss Murdstone foi a suspeita constante de que os criados escondiam algum homem nas dependências. Sob a influência dessa ilusão, mergulhava no depósito de carvão nas horas mais inconvenientes e quase nunca abria a porta de um armário escuro sem fechá-la de repente, convencida de que o apanhara.

Embora nada houvesse de leve em Miss Murdstone, ela era uma verdadeira cotovia para levantar-se cedo. Já estava de pé. e, como ainda hoje acredito, procurando aquele homem. antes que qualquer outra pessoa da casa começasse a se mexer. Peggotty opinava que ela até dormia com um olho aberto. mas não pude concordar, pois experimentei fazê-lo depois de ouvir a sugestão e descobri que era impossível.

Original English Version

As well as I could make out, she had come for good, and had no intention of ever going again. She began to 'help' my mother next morning, and was in and out of the store-closet all day, putting things to rights, and making havoc in the old arrangements. Almost the first remarkable thing I observed in Miss Murdstone was, her being constantly haunted by a suspicion that the servants had a man secreted somewhere on the premises. Under the influence of this delusion, she dived into the coal-cellar at the most untimely hours, and scarcely ever opened the door of a dark cupboard without clapping it to again, in the belief that she had got him.

Though there was nothing very airy about Miss Murdstone, she was a perfect Lark in point of getting up. She was up (and, as I believe to this hour, looking for that man) before anybody in the house was stirring. Peggotty gave it as her opinion that she even slept with one eye open; but I could not concur in this idea; for I tried it myself after hearing the suggestion thrown out, and found it couldn't be done.

Tradução Integral em Português

Pelo que consegui compreender, ela viera definitivamente e não tinha intenção de partir. Na manhã seguinte, começou a "ajudar" minha mãe; passou o dia entrando e saindo da despensa, pondo tudo em ordem e devastando os antigos arranjos. Uma das primeiras coisas notáveis que observei em Miss Murdstone foi a suspeita constante de que os criados

escondiam algum homem nas dependências. Sob a influência dessa ilusão, mergulhava no depósito de carvão nas horas mais inconvenientes e quase nunca abria a porta de um armário escuro sem fechá-la de repente, convencida de que o apanhara.

Embora nada houvesse de leve em Miss Murdstone, ela era uma verdadeira cotovia para levantar-se cedo. Já estava de pé - e, como ainda hoje acredito, procurando aquele homem - antes que qualquer outra pessoa da casa começasse a se mexer. Peggotty opinava que ela até dormia com um olho aberto; mas não pude concordar, pois experimentei fazê-lo depois de ouvir a sugestão e descobri que era impossível.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Logo na primeira manhã após sua chegada, levantou-se e tocou a campainha ao cantar do galo. Quando minha mãe desceu para o desjejum e ia preparar o chá, Miss Murdstone deu-lhe uma espécie de bicada na face. sua maior aproximação de um beijo. e disse:

- Agora, minha querida Clara, sabe que vim para poupá-la de todos os incômodos que puder. Você é bonita e irrefletida demais. minha mãe corou, mas riu, e não pareceu desgostar dessa caracterização. para receber deveres que eu possa assumir. Se tiver a bondade de entregar-me suas chaves, querida, no futuro cuidarei de todas essas coisas.

Desde então, Miss Murdstone guardou as chaves o dia inteiro em sua pequena prisão e, à noite, debaixo do travesseiro. minha mãe não tinha mais relação com elas do que eu.

Original English Version

On the very first morning after her arrival she was up and ringing her bell at cock-crow. When my mother came down to breakfast and was going to make the tea, Miss Murdstone gave her a kind of peck on the cheek, which was her nearest approach to a kiss, and said:

'Now, Clara, my dear, I am come here, you know, to relieve you of all the trouble I can. You're much too pretty and thoughtless'--my mother blushed but laughed, and seemed not to dislike this character--'to have any duties imposed upon you that can be undertaken by me. If you'll be so good as give me your keys, my dear, I'll attend to all this sort of thing in future.'

From that time, Miss Murdstone kept the keys in her own little jail all day, and under her pillow all night, and my mother had no more to do with them than I had.

Tradução Integral em Português

Logo na primeira manhã após sua chegada, levantou-se e tocou a campainha ao cantar do galo. Quando minha mãe desceu para o desjejum e ia preparar o chá, Miss Murdstone deu-lhe uma espécie de bicada na face - sua maior aproximação de um beijo - e disse:

- Agora, minha querida Clara, sabe que vim para poupá-la de todos os incômodos que puder. Você é bonita e irrefletida demais - minha mãe corou, mas riu, e não pareceu desgostar dessa caracterização - para receber deveres que eu possa assumir. Se tiver a bondade de entregar-me suas chaves, querida, no futuro cuidarei de todas essas coisas.

Desde então, Miss Murdstone guardou as chaves o dia inteiro em sua pequena prisão e, à noite, debaixo do travesseiro; minha mãe não tinha mais relação com elas do que eu.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Minha mãe não deixou sua autoridade escapar sem sombra alguma de protesto. Certa noite, quando Miss Murdstone expunha ao irmão alguns planos domésticos que ele aprovava, minha mãe começou de repente a chorar e disse que achava que poderiam tê-la consultado.

- Clara!. disse o Sr. Murdstone severamente.. Clara! Estou admirado com você.

- Ah, é muito fácil dizer que está admirado, Edward!. disse minha mãe.. É muito fácil falar de firmeza, mas você próprio não gostaria disso.

Original English Version

My mother did not suffer her authority to pass from her without a shadow of protest. One night when Miss Murdstone had been developing certain household plans to her brother, of which he signified his approbation, my mother suddenly began to cry, and said she thought she might have been consulted.

'Clara!' said Mr. Murdstone sternly. 'Clara! I wonder at you.'

'Oh, it's very well to say you wonder, Edward!' cried my mother, 'and it's very well for you to talk about firmness, but you wouldn't like it yourself.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Minha mãe não deixou sua autoridade escapar sem sombra alguma de protesto. Certa noite, quando Miss Murdstone expunha ao irmão alguns planos domésticos que ele aprovava, minha mãe começou de repente a chorar e disse que achava que poderiam tê-la consultado.

- Clara! - disse o Sr. Murdstone severamente. - Clara! Estou admirado com você.

- Ah, é muito fácil dizer que está admirado, Edward! - exclamou minha mãe.

- É muito fácil falar de firmeza, mas você próprio não gostaria disso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A firmeza, devo observar, era a grande qualidade sobre a qual o Sr. e Miss Murdstone haviam assentado sua posição. Seja como eu expressasse naquela época minha compreensão do assunto, caso me pedissem, eu entendia claramente, à minha maneira, que era outro nome para tirania e para certo humor sombrio, arrogante e diabólico existente nos dois. O credo, como eu o formularia agora, era este: o Sr. Murdstone era firme; ninguém em seu mundo devia ser tão firme quanto ele. Na verdade, ninguém mais devia ser firme, pois todos tinham de se dobrar à firmeza dele. Miss Murdstone constituía uma exceção. Podia ser firme, mas apenas por parentesco e em grau inferior e tributário. Minha mãe era outra exceção. Podia e devia ser firme, mas apenas para suportar a firmeza deles e acreditar firmemente que não existia outra firmeza na Terra.

Original English Version

Firmness, I may observe, was the grand quality on which both Mr. and Miss Murdstone took their stand. However I might have expressed my comprehension of it at that time, if I had been called upon, I nevertheless did clearly comprehend in my own way, that it was another name for tyranny; and for a certain gloomy, arrogant, devil's humour, that was in them both. The creed, as I should state it now, was this. Mr. Murdstone was firm; nobody in his world was to be so firm as Mr. Murdstone; nobody else in his world was to be firm at all, for everybody was to be bent to his firmness. Miss Murdstone was an exception. She might be firm, but only by relationship, and in an inferior and tributary degree. My mother was another exception. She might be firm, and must be; but only in bearing their firmness, and firmly believing there was no other firmness upon earth.

Tradução Integral em Português

A firmeza, devo observar, era a grande qualidade sobre a qual o Sr. e Miss Murdstone haviam assentado sua posição. Seja como eu expressasse naquela época minha compreensão do assunto, caso me pedissem, eu entendia claramente, à minha maneira, que era outro nome para tirania e para certo humor sombrio, arrogante e diabólico existente nos dois. O credo, como eu o formularia agora, era este: o Sr. Murdstone era firme; ninguém em seu mundo devia ser tão firme quanto ele; na verdade, ninguém mais devia ser firme, pois todos tinham de se dobrar à firmeza dele. Miss Murdstone constituía uma exceção. Podia ser firme, mas apenas por parentesco e em grau inferior e tributário. Minha mãe era outra exceção. Podia e devia ser firme, mas apenas para suportar a firmeza deles e acreditar firmemente que não existia outra firmeza na Terra.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- É muito duro. disse minha mãe. que em minha própria casa...
- Minha própria casa?. repetiu o Sr. Murdstone.. Clara!
- NOSSA própria casa, quero dizer. balbuciou minha mãe, evidentemente assustada.. Espero que saiba o que quero dizer, Edward... é muito duro que em SUA própria casa eu não possa dar uma palavra sobre assuntos domésticos. Tenho certeza de que administrava muito bem antes de nos casarmos. Há testemunhas. disse minha mãe, soluçando.. Pergunte a Peggotty se eu não me saía muito bem quando ninguém interferia!
- Edward. disse Miss Murdstone - , acabemos com isso. Partirei amanhã.
- Jane Murdstone. disse o irmão - , cale-se! Como ousa insinuar que não conhece meu caráter melhor do que suas palavras dão a entender?

Original English Version

- 'It's very hard,' said my mother, 'that in my own house--'
- 'My own house?' repeated Mr. Murdstone. 'Clara!'
- 'OUR own house, I mean,' faltered my mother, evidently frightened--'I hope you must know what I mean, Edward--it's very hard that in YOUR own house I may not have a word to say about domestic matters. I am sure I managed very well before we were married. There's evidence,' said my mother, sobbing; 'ask Peggotty if I didn't do very well when I wasn't interfered with!'
- 'Edward,' said Miss Murdstone, 'let there be an end of this. I go tomorrow.'
- 'Jane Murdstone,' said her brother, 'be silent! How dare you to insinuate that you don't know my character better than your words imply?'

Tradução Integral em Português

- É muito duro - disse minha mãe - que em minha própria casa...
- Minha própria casa? - repetiu o Sr. Murdstone. - Clara!
- NOSSA própria casa, quero dizer - balbuciou minha mãe, evidentemente assustada. - Espero que saiba o que quero dizer, Edward... é muito duro que em SUA própria casa eu não possa dar uma palavra sobre assuntos domésticos. Tenho certeza de que administrava muito bem antes de nos casarmos. Há testemunhas - disse minha mãe, soluçando. - Pergunte a Peggotty se eu não me saía muito bem quando ninguém interferia!
- Edward - disse Miss Murdstone - , acabemos com isso. Partirei amanhã.

- Jane Murdstone - disse o irmão - , cale-se! Como ousa insinuar que não conhece meu caráter melhor do que suas palavras dão a entender?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Tenho certeza. prosseguiu minha pobre mãe, em penosa desvantagem e entre muitas lágrimas. de que não quero que ninguém parta. Eu me sentiria muito infeliz se alguém partisse. Não peço muito. Não sou insensata. Quero apenas ser consultada de vez em quando. Sou muito grata a qualquer pessoa que me ajude e só quero ser consultada, como mera formalidade, algumas vezes. Pensei que antes você gostasse de eu ser um pouco inexperiente e juvenil, Edward. tenho certeza de que disse isso - , mas agora parece odiar-me por essa razão, de tão severo que é.

- Edward. tornou a dizer Miss Murdstone - , acabemos com isso. Partirei amanhã.

- Jane Murdstone!. trovejou o Sr. Murdstone.. Quer fazer o favor de se calar? Como ousa?

Miss Murdstone libertou o lenço da prisão de sua bolsa e o manteve diante dos olhos.

Original English Version

'I am sure,' my poor mother went on, at a grievous disadvantage, and with many tears, 'I don't want anybody to go. I should be very miserable and unhappy if anybody was to go. I don't ask much. I am not unreasonable. I only want to be consulted sometimes. I am very much obliged to anybody who assists me, and I only want to be consulted as a mere form, sometimes. I thought you were pleased, once, with my being a little inexperienced and girlish, Edward--I am sure you said so--but you seem to hate me for it now, you are so severe.'

'Edward,' said Miss Murdstone, again, 'let there be an end of this. I go tomorrow.'

'Jane Murdstone,' thundered Mr. Murdstone. 'Will you be silent? How dare you?'

Miss Murdstone made a jail-delivery of her pocket-handkerchief, and held it before her eyes.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Tenho certeza - prosseguiu minha pobre mãe, em penosa desvantagem e entre muitas lágrimas - de que não quero que ninguém parta. Eu me sentiria muito infeliz se alguém partisse. Não peço muito. Não sou insensata. Quero apenas ser consultada de vez em quando. Sou muito grata a qualquer pessoa que me ajude e só quero ser consultada, como mera formalidade, algumas vezes. Pensei que antes você gostasse de eu

ser um pouco inexperiente e juvenil, Edward - tenho certeza de que disse isso - , mas agora parece odiar-me por essa razão, de tão severo que é.

- Edward - tornou a dizer Miss Murdstone - , acabemos com isso. Partirei amanhã.

- Jane Murdstone! - trovejou o Sr. Murdstone. - Quer fazer o favor de se calar? Como ousa?

Miss Murdstone libertou o lenço da prisão de sua bolsa e o manteve diante dos olhos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Clara. continuou ele, olhando para minha mãe - , você me surpreende! Deixa-me espantado! Sim, agradava-me a ideia de casar com uma pessoa inexperiente e sem artifícios, formar-lhe o caráter e infundir nele certa porção daquela firmeza e decisão de que necessitava. Mas, quando Jane Murdstone tem a bondade de auxiliar-me nesse esforço, assumindo por minha causa uma posição semelhante à de governanta da casa, e recebe em troca uma retribuição vil...

- Ah, por favor, por favor, Edward. disse minha mãe - , não me acuse de ingratidão. Tenho certeza de que não sou ingrata. Ninguém jamais disse isso antes. Tenho muitos defeitos, mas não esse. Ah, não faça isso, querido!

- Quando Jane Murdstone recebe, como eu dizia. continuou ele, depois de esperar que minha mãe se calasse - , uma retribuição vil, esse sentimento meu esfria e se transforma.

Original English Version

'Clara,' he continued, looking at my mother, 'you surprise me! You astound me! Yes, I had a satisfaction in the thought of marrying an inexperienced and artless person, and forming her character, and infusing into it some amount of that firmness and decision of which it stood in need. But when Jane Murdstone is kind enough to come to my assistance in this endeavour, and to assume, for my sake, a condition something like a housekeeper's, and when she meets with a base return--'

'Oh, pray, pray, Edward,' cried my mother, 'don't accuse me of being ungrateful. I am sure I am not ungrateful. No one ever said I was before. I have many faults, but not that. Oh, don't, my dear!'

'When Jane Murdstone meets, I say,' he went on, after waiting until my mother was silent, 'with a base return, that feeling of mine is chilled and altered.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Clara - continuou ele, olhando para minha mãe - , você me surpreende! Deixa-me espantado! Sim, agradava-me a ideia de casar com uma pessoa inexperiente e sem artifícios, formar-lhe o caráter e infundir nele certa porção daquela firmeza e decisão de que necessitava. Mas, quando Jane Murdstone tem a bondade de auxiliar-me nesse esforço, assumindo por minha causa uma posição semelhante à de governanta da casa, e recebe em troca uma retribuição vil...

- Ah, por favor, por favor, Edward - exclamou minha mãe - , não me acuse de ingratidão. Tenho certeza de que não sou ingrata. Ninguém jamais disse

isso antes. Tenho muitos defeitos, mas não esse. Ah, não faça isso, querido!

- Quando Jane Murdstone recebe, como eu dizia - continuou ele, depois de esperar que minha mãe se calasse - , uma retribuição vil, esse sentimento meu esfria e se transforma.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não diga isso, meu amor!. implorou minha mãe com voz lastimosa.. Ah, não diga, Edward! Não suporto ouvir. Seja eu o que for, sou afetuosa. Sei que sou afetuosa. Não diria isso se não tivesse certeza. Pergunte a Peggotty. Tenho certeza de que ela dirá que sou afetuosa.

- Nenhuma medida de mera fraqueza, Clara. respondeu o Sr. Murdstone. terá o menor peso para mim. Você desperdiça o fôlego.

- Por favor, façamos as pazes. disse minha mãe.. Eu não conseguiria viver sob frieza ou falta de bondade. Sinto muito. Sei que tenho muitos defeitos, e é muito bom de sua parte, Edward, com sua força de espírito, tentar corrigi-los por mim. Jane, não faço objeção a coisa alguma. Meu coração ficaria inteiramente partido se você pensasse em partir.... Minha mãe estava comovida demais para prosseguir.

Original English Version

'Don't, my love, say that!' implored my mother very piteously. 'Oh, don't, Edward! I can't bear to hear it. Whatever I am, I am affectionate. I know I am affectionate. I wouldn't say it, if I wasn't sure that I am. Ask Peggotty. I am sure she'll tell you I'm affectionate.'

'There is no extent of mere weakness, Clara,' said Mr. Murdstone in reply, 'that can have the least weight with me. You lose breath.'

'Pray let us be friends,' said my mother, 'I couldn't live under coldness or unkindness. I am so sorry. I have a great many defects, I know, and it's very good of you, Edward, with your strength of mind, to endeavour to correct them for me. Jane, I don't object to anything. I should be quite broken-hearted if you thought of leaving--' My mother was too much overcome to go on.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não diga isso, meu amor! - implorou minha mãe com voz lastimosa. - Ah, não diga, Edward! Não suporto ouvir. Seja eu o que for, sou afetuosa. Sei que sou afetuosa. Não diria isso se não tivesse certeza. Pergunte a Peggotty. Tenho certeza de que ela dirá que sou afetuosa.

- Nenhuma medida de mera fraqueza, Clara - respondeu o Sr. Murdstone - terá o menor peso para mim. Você desperdiça o fôlego.

- Por favor, façamos as pazes - disse minha mãe. - Eu não conseguiria viver sob frieza ou falta de bondade. Sinto muito. Sei que tenho muitos defeitos, e é muito bom de sua parte, Edward, com sua força de espírito, tentar corrigi-los por mim. Jane, não faço objeção a coisa alguma. Meu coração

ficaria inteiramente partido se você pensasse em partir... - Minha mãe estava comovida demais para prosseguir.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Jane Murdstone. disse o Sr. Murdstone à irmã - , espero que palavras duras entre nós sejam raras. Não foi culpa minha ocorrer nesta noite um fato tão incomum. Fui levado a isso por outra pessoa. Tampouco foi culpa sua. Outra pessoa a levou a isso. Procuremos ambos esquecer. E, como esta. acrescentou, depois dessas palavras magnânimas. não é uma cena apropriada para o menino... David, vá para a cama!

Mal consegui encontrar a porta por causa das lágrimas que enchiam meus olhos. Sentia tanta pena da aflição de minha mãe. mas tateei para sair e subi às escuras para meu quarto, sem ânimo sequer para desejar boa-noite a Peggotty ou pedir-lhe uma vela. Quando ela subiu para procurar-me, cerca de uma hora depois, e me despertou, disse que minha mãe fora indisposta para a cama e que o Sr. e Miss Murdstone estavam sentados sozinhos.

Original English Version

'Jane Murdstone,' said Mr. Murdstone to his sister, 'any harsh words between us are, I hope, uncommon. It is not my fault that so unusual an occurrence has taken place tonight. I was betrayed into it by another. Nor is it your fault. You were betrayed into it by another. Let us both try to forget it. And as this,' he added, after these magnanimous words, 'is not a fit scene for the boy--David, go to bed!'

I could hardly find the door, through the tears that stood in my eyes. I was so sorry for my mother's distress; but I groped my way out, and groped my way up to my room in the dark, without even having the heart to say good night to Peggotty, or to get a candle from her. When her coming up to look for me, an hour or so afterwards, awoke me, she said that my mother had gone to bed poorly, and that Mr. and Miss Murdstone were sitting alone.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Jane Murdstone - disse o Sr. Murdstone à irmã - , espero que palavras duras entre nós sejam raras. Não foi culpa minha ocorrer nesta noite um fato tão incomum. Fui levado a isso por outra pessoa. Tampouco foi culpa sua. Outra pessoa a levou a isso. Procuremos ambos esquecer. E, como esta - acrescentou, depois dessas palavras magnânimas - não é uma cena apropriada para o menino... David, vá para a cama!

Mal consegui encontrar a porta por causa das lágrimas que enchiam meus olhos. Sentia tanta pena da aflição de minha mãe; mas tateei para sair e subi às escuras para meu quarto, sem ânimo sequer para desejar boa-noite a Peggotty ou pedir-lhe uma vela. Quando ela subiu para procurar-me,

cerca de uma hora depois, e me despertou, disse que minha mãe fora indisposta para a cama e que o Sr. e Miss Murdstone estavam sentados sozinhos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Na manhã seguinte, descendo um pouco mais cedo que de costume, parei diante da porta da sala ao ouvir a voz de minha mãe. Ela pedia com grande sinceridade e humildade o perdão de Miss Murdstone, que lho concedeu, e ocorreu uma perfeita reconciliação. Depois disso, nunca soube que minha mãe desse opinião sobre assunto algum sem primeiro recorrer a Miss Murdstone ou descobrir por algum meio seguro qual era a opinião dela. e nunca vi Miss Murdstone, quando perdia a calma. fraqueza que possuía - , mover a mão para a bolsa como se fosse tirar as chaves e oferecê-las de volta a minha mãe sem ver minha mãe tomada de terrível medo.

Original English Version

Going down next morning rather earlier than usual, I paused outside the parlour door, on hearing my mother's voice. She was very earnestly and humbly entreating Miss Murdstone's pardon, which that lady granted, and a perfect reconciliation took place. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first appealing to Miss Murdstone, or without having first ascertained by some sure means, what Miss Murdstone's opinion was; and I never saw Miss Murdstone, when out of temper (she was infirm that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible fright.

Tradução Integral em Português

Na manhã seguinte, descendo um pouco mais cedo que de costume, parei diante da porta da sala ao ouvir a voz de minha mãe. Ela pedia com grande sinceridade e humildade o perdão de Miss Murdstone, que lho concedeu, e ocorreu uma perfeita reconciliação. Depois disso, nunca soube que minha mãe desse opinião sobre assunto algum sem primeiro recorrer a Miss Murdstone ou descobrir por algum meio seguro qual era a opinião dela; e nunca vi Miss Murdstone, quando perdia a calma - fraqueza que possuía - , mover a mão para a bolsa como se fosse tirar as chaves e oferecê-las de volta a minha mãe sem ver minha mãe tomada de terrível medo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A marca sombria que existia no sangue dos Murdstone escurecia também a religião deles, que era severa e cheia de ira. Mais tarde pensei que isso era uma consequência necessária da firmeza do Sr. Murdstone, que não permitia poupar ninguém do peso máximo das penas mais duras para as quais encontrasse alguma desculpa. Seja como for, lembro-me bem das expressões terríveis com que íamos à igreja e de como o lugar parecia diferente. O temido domingo volta, e eu entro primeiro no velho banco, como um prisioneiro vigiado levado a um culto de condenação. Miss Murdstone, com um vestido de veludo preto que parece feito de uma mortalha, vem logo atrás de mim. depois minha mãe. depois o marido dela. Peggotty já não está ali como antigamente. Ouço Miss Murdstone murmurar as respostas e destacar todas as palavras assustadoras com um prazer cruel. Vejo seus olhos escuros percorrerem a igreja quando diz 'pecadores miseráveis', como se insultasse toda a congregação. Vejo rapidamente minha mãe mover os lábios com timidez entre os dois, enquanto cada um murmura junto a um de seus ouvidos como um trovão distante. De repente, pergunto com medo se nosso bom e velho pastor pode estar errado e o Sr. e Miss Murdstone certos, e se todos os anjos do Céu podem ser anjos destruidores. Se movo um dedo ou relaxo um músculo do rosto, Miss Murdstone me cutuca com o livro de orações e faz meu lado doer.

Original English Version

The gloomy taint that was in the Murdstone blood, darkened the Murdstone religion, which was austere and wrathful. I have thought, since, that its assuming that character was a necessary consequence of Mr. Murdstone's firmness, which wouldn't allow him to let anybody off from the utmost weight of the severest penalties he could find any excuse for. Be this as it may, I well remember the tremendous visages with which we used to go to church, and the changed air of the place. Again, the dreaded Sunday comes round, and I file into the old pew first, like a guarded captive brought to a condemned service. Again, Miss Murdstone, in a black velvet gown, that looks as if it had been made out of a pall, follows close upon me; then my mother; then her husband. There is no Peggotty now, as in the old time. Again, I listen to Miss Murdstone mumbling the responses, and emphasizing all the dread words with a cruel relish. Again, I see her dark eyes roll round the church when she says 'miserable sinners', as if she were calling all the congregation names. Again, I catch rare glimpses of my mother, moving her lips timidly between the two, with one of them muttering at each ear like low thunder. Again, I wonder with a sudden fear whether it is likely that our good old clergyman can be wrong, and Mr. and

Miss Murdstone right, and that all the angels in Heaven can be destroying angels. Again, if I move a finger or relax a muscle of my face, Miss Murdstone pokes me with her prayer-book, and makes my side ache.

Tradução Integral em Português

A marca sombria que existia no sangue dos Murdstone escurecia também a religião deles, que era severa e cheia de ira. Mais tarde pensei que isso era uma consequência necessária da firmeza do Sr. Murdstone, que não permitia poupar ninguém do peso máximo das penas mais duras para as quais encontrasse alguma desculpa. Seja como for, lembro-me bem das expressões terríveis com que íamos à igreja e de como o lugar parecia diferente. O temido domingo volta, e eu entro primeiro no velho banco, como um prisioneiro vigiado levado a um culto de condenação. Miss Murdstone, com um vestido de veludo preto que parece feito de uma mortalha, vem logo atrás de mim; depois minha mãe; depois o marido dela. Peggotty já não está ali como antigamente. Ouço Miss Murdstone murmurar as respostas e destacar todas as palavras assustadoras com um prazer cruel. Vejo seus olhos escuros percorrerem a igreja quando diz 'pecadores miseráveis', como se insultasse toda a congregação. Vejo rapidamente minha mãe mover os lábios com timidez entre os dois, enquanto cada um murmura junto a um de seus ouvidos como um trovão distante. De repente, pergunto com medo se nosso bom e velho pastor pode estar errado e o Sr. e Miss Murdstone certos, e se todos os anjos do Céu podem ser anjos destruidores. Se movo um dedo ou relaxo um músculo do rosto, Miss Murdstone me cutuca com o livro de orações e faz meu lado doer.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Sim, e novamente, enquanto voltamos a pé para casa, noto alguns vizinhos olhando para minha mãe e para mim e sussurrando. Novamente, enquanto os três seguem de braços dados e eu fico para trás sozinho, acompanho alguns daqueles olhares e me pergunto se os passos de minha mãe de fato já não são tão leves quanto antes e se a alegria de sua beleza foi quase inteiramente consumida pelas preocupações. Novamente, pergunto-me se algum vizinho recorda, como eu, a maneira como ela e eu voltávamos juntos para casa. e fico pensando estupidamente nisso durante todo o dia lúgubre e sombrio.

Original English Version

Yes, and again, as we walk home, I note some neighbours looking at my mother and at me, and whispering. Again, as the three go on arm-in-arm, and I linger behind alone, I follow some of those looks, and wonder if my mother's step be really not so light as I have seen it, and if the gaiety of her beauty be really almost worried away. Again, I wonder whether any of the neighbours call to mind, as I do, how we used to walk home together, she and I; and I wonder stupidly about that, all the dreary dismal day.

Tradução Integral em Português

Sim, e novamente, enquanto voltamos a pé para casa, noto alguns vizinhos olhando para minha mãe e para mim e sussurrando. Novamente, enquanto os três seguem de braços dados e eu fico para trás sozinho, acompanho alguns daqueles olhares e me pergunto se os passos de minha mãe de fato já não são tão leves quanto antes e se a alegria de sua beleza foi quase inteiramente consumida pelas preocupações. Novamente, pergunto-me se algum vizinho recorda, como eu, a maneira como ela e eu voltávamos juntos para casa; e fico pensando estupidamente nisso durante todo o dia lúgubre e sombrio.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Falara-se algumas vezes em mandar-me para um internato. O Sr. e Miss Murdstone haviam levantado a questão, e naturalmente minha mãe concordara. mas, nada fora decidido. Enquanto isso, eu estudava em casa. Será que algum dia esquecerei aquelas lições? Nominalmente, eram presididas por minha mãe, mas na realidade pelo Sr. Murdstone e sua irmã, sempre presentes, que as consideravam ocasião favorável para dar a minha mãe lições daquela firmeza mal denominada que era a ruína de nossas duas vidas. Creio que me mantiveram em casa para isso. Eu aprendera com facilidade e boa vontade quando minha mãe e eu vivíamos sozinhos. Lembro vagamente de aprender o alfabeto junto a seus joelhos. Ainda hoje, quando vejo as grossas letras negras da cartilha, a intrigante novidade de suas formas e a afável simplicidade do O, do Q e do S parecem surgir outra vez diante de mim como então. Mas não despertam repugnância nem relutância. Ao contrário, parece-me ter caminhado por uma trilha de flores até chegar ao livro dos crocodilos, sempre encorajado pela delicadeza da voz e dos modos de minha mãe. Mas recordo as solenes lições posteriores como o golpe mortal de minha paz e uma penosa rotina diária de trabalho e sofrimento. Eram muito longas, numerosas e difíceis. algumas perfeitamente incompreensíveis para mim - , e em geral deixavam-me tão confuso quanto creio que deixavam minha pobre mãe.

Original English Version

There had been some talk on occasions of my going to boarding-school. Mr. and Miss Murdstone had originated it, and my mother had of course agreed with them. Nothing, however, was concluded on the subject yet. In the meantime, I learnt lessons at home. Shall I ever forget those lessons! They were presided over nominally by my mother, but really by Mr. Murdstone and his sister, who were always present, and found them a favourable occasion for giving my mother lessons in that miscalled firmness, which was the bane of both our lives. I believe I was kept at home for that purpose. I had been apt enough to learn, and willing enough, when my mother and I had lived alone together. I can faintly remember learning the alphabet at her knee. To this day, when I look upon the fat black letters in the primer, the puzzling novelty of their shapes, and the easy good-nature of O and Q and S, seem to present themselves again before me as they used to do. But they recall no feeling of disgust or reluctance. On the contrary, I seem to have walked along a path of flowers as far as the crocodile-book, and to have been cheered by the gentleness of my mother's voice and manner all the way. But these solemn lessons which succeeded those, I remember as the death-blow of my peace, and a grievous daily drudgery and misery. They were very long, very numerous, very

hard--perfectly unintelligible, some of them, to me--and I was generally as much bewildered by them as I believe my poor mother was herself.

Tradução Integral em Português

Falara-se algumas vezes em mandar-me para um internato. O Sr. e Miss Murdstone haviam levantado a questão, e naturalmente minha mãe concordara. Contudo, nada fora decidido. Enquanto isso, eu estudava em casa. Será que algum dia esquecerei aquelas lições? Nominalmente, eram presididas por minha mãe, mas na realidade pelo Sr. Murdstone e sua irmã, sempre presentes, que as consideravam ocasião favorável para dar a minha mãe lições daquela firmeza mal denominada que era a ruína de nossas duas vidas. Creio que me mantiveram em casa para isso. Eu aprendera com facilidade e boa vontade quando minha mãe e eu vivíamos sozinhos. Lembro vagamente de aprender o alfabeto junto a seus joelhos. Ainda hoje, quando vejo as grossas letras negras da cartilha, a intrigante novidade de suas formas e a afável simplicidade do O, do Q e do S parecem surgir outra vez diante de mim como então. Mas não despertam repugnância nem relutância. Ao contrário, parece-me ter caminhado por uma trilha de flores até chegar ao livro dos crocodilos, sempre encorajado pela delicadeza da voz e dos modos de minha mãe. Mas recorro as solenes lições posteriores como o golpe mortal de minha paz e uma penosa rotina diária de trabalho e sofrimento. Eram muito longas, numerosas e difíceis - algumas perfeitamente incompreensíveis para mim - , e em geral deixavam-me tão confuso quanto creio que deixavam minha pobre mãe.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Deixe-me recordar como acontecia e trazer de volta uma daquelas manhãs.

Entro na segunda melhor sala depois do desjejum, com meus livros, um caderno de exercícios e uma lousa. Minha mãe está pronta para mim diante da escrivaninha, mas não tão pronta quanto o Sr. Murdstone em sua poltrona junto à janela. embora finja ler um livro. ou Miss Murdstone, sentada perto de minha mãe enfiando contas de aço num cordão. A simples visão dos dois exerce tal influência sobre mim que começo a sentir as palavras que me esforcei infinitamente para pôr na cabeça escorregarem todas para longe, não sei para onde. A propósito, para onde será que vão?

Original English Version

Let me remember how it used to be, and bring one morning back again.

I come into the second-best parlour after breakfast, with my books, and an exercise-book, and a slate. My mother is ready for me at her writing-desk, but not half so ready as Mr. Murdstone in his easy-chair by the window (though he pretends to be reading a book), or as Miss Murdstone, sitting near my mother stringing steel beads. The very sight of these two has such an influence over me, that I begin to feel the words I have been at infinite pains to get into my head, all sliding away, and going I don't know where. I wonder where they do go, by the by?

Tradução Integral em Português

Deixe-me recordar como acontecia e trazer de volta uma daquelas manhãs.

Entro na segunda melhor sala depois do desjejum, com meus livros, um caderno de exercícios e uma lousa. Minha mãe está pronta para mim diante da escrivaninha, mas não tão pronta quanto o Sr. Murdstone em sua poltrona junto à janela - embora finja ler um livro - ou Miss Murdstone, sentada perto de minha mãe enfiando contas de aço num cordão. A simples visão dos dois exerce tal influência sobre mim que começo a sentir as palavras que me esforcei infinitamente para pôr na cabeça escorregarem todas para longe, não sei para onde. A propósito, para onde será que vão?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Entrego o primeiro livro a minha mãe. Talvez seja uma gramática, uma história ou geografia. Lanço um último olhar desesperado à página ao entregá-la e começo a recitar em voz alta, em ritmo de corrida, enquanto ainda está fresca. Tropeço numa palavra. O Sr. Murdstone ergue os olhos. Tropeço em outra. Miss Murdstone ergue os olhos. Fico vermelho, atrapalho-me em meia dúzia de palavras e paro. Creio que minha mãe me mostraria o livro se ousasse, mas não ousa, e diz suavemente:

- Ah, Davy, Davy!

- Vamos, Clara. diz o Sr. Murdstone - , seja firme com o menino. Não diga "Ah, Davy, Davy!". Isso é infantil. Ele sabe ou não sabe a lição.

- Ele NÃO sabe. intervém Miss Murdstone, terrível.

- Realmente receio que não saiba. diz minha mãe.

- Então, como vê, Clara. responde Miss Murdstone - , deve simplesmente devolver-lhe o livro e obrigá-lo a aprender.

Original English Version

I hand the first book to my mother. Perhaps it is a grammar, perhaps a history, or geography. I take a last drowning look at the page as I give it into her hand, and start off aloud at a racing pace while I have got it fresh. I trip over a word. Mr. Murdstone looks up. I trip over another word. Miss Murdstone looks up. I redden, tumble over half-a-dozen words, and stop. I think my mother would show me the book if she dared, but she does not dare, and she says softly:

'Oh, Davy, Davy!'

'Now, Clara,' says Mr. Murdstone, 'be firm with the boy. Don't say, "Oh, Davy, Davy!" That's childish. He knows his lesson, or he does not know it.'

'He does NOT know it,' Miss Murdstone interposes awfully.

'I am really afraid he does not,' says my mother.

'Then, you see, Clara,' returns Miss Murdstone, 'you should just give him the book back, and make him know it.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Entrego o primeiro livro a minha mãe. Talvez seja uma gramática, uma história ou geografia. Lanço um último olhar desesperado à página ao entregá-la e começo a recitar em voz alta, em ritmo de corrida, enquanto ainda está fresca. Tropeço numa palavra. O Sr. Murdstone ergue os olhos.

Tropeço em outra. Miss Murdstone ergue os olhos. Fico vermelho, atrapalho-me em meia dúzia de palavras e paro. Creio que minha mãe me mostraria o livro se ousasse, mas não ousa, e diz suavemente:

- Ah, Davy, Davy!

- Vamos, Clara - diz o Sr. Murdstone - , seja firme com o menino. Não diga "Ah, Davy, Davy!". Isso é infantil. Ele sabe ou não sabe a lição.

- Ele NÃO sabe - intervém Miss Murdstone, terrível.

- Realmente receio que não saiba - diz minha mãe.

- Então, como vê, Clara - responde Miss Murdstone - , deve simplesmente devolver-lhe o livro e obrigá-lo a aprender.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Sim, certamente. diz minha mãe.. É exatamente o que pretendo fazer, minha querida Jane. Agora, Davy, tente outra vez e não seja estúpido.

Obedeço à primeira parte da ordem tentando novamente, mas não tenho o mesmo êxito com a segunda, pois fico muito estúpido. Tropeço antes de chegar ao ponto anterior, num trecho em que antes me saíra bem, e paro para pensar. Mas não consigo pensar na lição. Penso em quantos metros de renda há na touca de Miss Murdstone, ou no preço do roupão do Sr. Murdstone, ou em qualquer problema igualmente ridículo com o qual nada tenho que ver nem desejo ter. O Sr. Murdstone faz um movimento de impaciência que há muito espero. Miss Murdstone faz o mesmo. Minha mãe olha submissamente para eles, fecha o livro e o põe de lado como tarefa atrasada a cumprir depois das demais.

Original English Version

'Yes, certainly,' says my mother; 'that is what I intend to do, my dear Jane. Now, Davy, try once more, and don't be stupid.'

I obey the first clause of the injunction by trying once more, but am not so successful with the second, for I am very stupid. I tumble down before I get to the old place, at a point where I was all right before, and stop to think. But I can't think about the lesson. I think of the number of yards of net in Miss Murdstone's cap, or of the price of Mr. Murdstone's dressing-gown, or any such ridiculous problem that I have no business with, and don't want to have anything at all to do with. Mr. Murdstone makes a movement of impatience which I have been expecting for a long time. Miss Murdstone does the same. My mother glances submissively at them, shuts the book, and lays it by as an arrear to be worked out when my other tasks are done.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Sim, certamente - diz minha mãe. - É exatamente o que pretendo fazer, minha querida Jane. Agora, Davy, tente outra vez e não seja estúpido.

Obedeço à primeira parte da ordem tentando novamente, mas não tenho o mesmo êxito com a segunda, pois fico muito estúpido. Tropeço antes de chegar ao ponto anterior, num trecho em que antes me saíra bem, e paro para pensar. Mas não consigo pensar na lição. Penso em quantos metros de renda há na touca de Miss Murdstone, ou no preço do roupão do Sr. Murdstone, ou em qualquer problema igualmente ridículo com o qual nada tenho que ver nem desejo ter. O Sr. Murdstone faz um movimento de impaciência que há muito espero. Miss Murdstone faz o mesmo. Minha mãe olha submissamente para eles, fecha o livro e o põe de lado como

tarafa atrasada a cumprir depois das demais.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Logo se forma uma pilha dessas tarefas atrasadas, que cresce como uma bola de neve rolando. Quanto maior fica, mais estúpido me torno. A situação é tão desesperadora e sinto-me atolado em tamanho pântano de absurdos que abandono toda ideia de sair e entrego-me ao destino. É realmente melancólica a maneira desesperada como minha mãe e eu nos olhamos enquanto continuo errando. Mas o maior efeito dessas lições miseráveis ocorre quando minha mãe, pensando que ninguém a observa, tenta soprar-me a resposta com o movimento dos lábios. Nesse instante, Miss Murdstone, que durante todo o tempo esperava apenas isso, diz em profunda voz de advertência:

- Clara!

Minha mãe se assusta, cora e sorri fracamente. O Sr. Murdstone deixa a cadeira, pega o livro, atira-o em mim ou bate-me nas orelhas com ele, e me expulsa da sala pelos ombros.

Original English Version

There is a pile of these arrears very soon, and it swells like a rolling snowball. The bigger it gets, the more stupid I get. The case is so hopeless, and I feel that I am wallowing in such a bog of nonsense, that I give up all idea of getting out, and abandon myself to my fate. The despairing way in which my mother and I look at each other, as I blunder on, is truly melancholy. But the greatest effect in these miserable lessons is when my mother (thinking nobody is observing her) tries to give me the cue by the motion of her lips. At that instant, Miss Murdstone, who has been lying in wait for nothing else all along, says in a deep warning voice:

'Clara!'

My mother starts, colours, and smiles faintly. Mr. Murdstone comes out of his chair, takes the book, throws it at me or boxes my ears with it, and turns me out of the room by the shoulders.

Tradução Integral em Português

Logo se forma uma pilha dessas tarefas atrasadas, que cresce como uma bola de neve rolando. Quanto maior fica, mais estúpido me torno. A situação é tão desesperadora e sinto-me atolado em tamanho pântano de absurdos que abandono toda ideia de sair e entrego-me ao destino. É realmente melancólica a maneira desesperada como minha mãe e eu nos olhamos enquanto continuo errando. Mas o maior efeito dessas lições miseráveis ocorre quando minha mãe, pensando que ninguém a observa, tenta soprar-me a resposta com o movimento dos lábios. Nesse instante,

Miss Murdstone, que durante todo o tempo esperava apenas isso, diz em profunda voz de advertência:

- Clara!

Minha mãe se assusta, cora e sorri fracamente. O Sr. Murdstone deixa a cadeira, pega o livro, atira-o em mim ou bate-me nas orelhas com ele, e me expulsa da sala pelos ombros.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mesmo terminadas as lições, ainda falta o pior, sob a forma de um cálculo aterrador. O Sr. Murdstone o inventa e dita para mim: "Se eu entrar numa queijaria e comprar cinco mil queijos Double Gloucester a quatro pence e meio cada, com pagamento à vista...". ponto em que vejo Miss Murdstone secretamente radiante. Debruço-me sobre os queijos sem resultado nem esclarecimento até a hora do jantar, quando, depois de transformar-me num Mulato ao esfregar a sujeira da lousa nos poros da pele, recebo uma fatia de pão para ajudar-me com os queijos e sou considerado em desgraça pelo resto da noite.

Original English Version

Even when the lessons are done, the worst is yet to happen, in the shape of an appalling sum. This is invented for me, and delivered to me orally by Mr. Murdstone, and begins, 'If I go into a cheesemonger's shop, and buy five thousand double-Gloucester cheeses at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment'--at which I see Miss Murdstone secretly overjoyed. I pore over these cheeses without any result or enlightenment until dinner-time, when, having made a Mulatto of myself by getting the dirt of the slate into the pores of my skin, I have a slice of bread to help me out with the cheeses, and am considered in disgrace for the rest of the evening.

Tradução Integral em Português

Mesmo terminadas as lições, ainda falta o pior, sob a forma de um cálculo aterrador. O Sr. Murdstone o inventa e dita para mim: "Se eu entrar numa queijaria e comprar cinco mil queijos Double Gloucester a quatro pence e meio cada, com pagamento à vista..." - ponto em que vejo Miss Murdstone secretamente radiante. Debruço-me sobre os queijos sem resultado nem esclarecimento até a hora do jantar, quando, depois de transformar-me num Mulato ao esfregar a sujeira da lousa nos poros da pele, recebo uma fatia de pão para ajudar-me com os queijos e sou considerado em desgraça pelo resto da noite.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A esta distância no tempo, parece-me que meus desafortunados estudos geralmente seguiam esse curso. Eu poderia ter-me saído muito bem sem os Murdstone, mas a influência deles sobre mim era como o fascínio de duas serpentes sobre um infeliz passarinho. Mesmo quando atravessava a manhã com resultado razoável, pouco ganhava além do jantar, pois Miss Murdstone jamais suportava ver-me sem tarefa e, se eu imprudentemente mostrava estar desocupado, chamava para mim a atenção do irmão dizendo: "Clara, querida, nada se compara ao trabalho: dê um exercício a seu menino". e ali mesmo me sentavam diante de nova labuta. Quanto a brincar com outras crianças de minha idade, eu quase não o fazia, pois a sombria teologia dos Murdstone transformava todas as crianças num enxame de pequenas víboras, embora certa vez uma criança tenha sido colocada no meio dos Discípulos, e sustentava que elas contaminavam umas às outras.

Original English Version

It seems to me, at this distance of time, as if my unfortunate studies generally took this course. I could have done very well if I had been without the Murdstones; but the influence of the Murdstones upon me was like the fascination of two snakes on a wretched young bird. Even when I did get through the morning with tolerable credit, there was not much gained but dinner; for Miss Murdstone never could endure to see me untasked, and if I rashly made any show of being unemployed, called her brother's attention to me by saying, 'Clara, my dear, there's nothing like work--give your boy an exercise'; which caused me to be clapped down to some new labour, there and then. As to any recreation with other children of my age, I had very little of that; for the gloomy theology of the Murdstones made all children out to be a swarm of little vipers (though there WAS a child once set in the midst of the Disciples), and held that they contaminated one another.

Tradução Integral em Português

A esta distância no tempo, parece-me que meus desafortunados estudos geralmente seguiam esse curso. Eu poderia ter-me saído muito bem sem os Murdstone; mas a influência deles sobre mim era como o fascínio de duas serpentes sobre um infeliz passarinho. Mesmo quando atravessava a manhã com resultado razoável, pouco ganhava além do jantar; pois Miss Murdstone jamais suportava ver-me sem tarefa e, se eu imprudentemente mostrava estar desocupado, chamava para mim a atenção do irmão dizendo: "Clara, querida, nada se compara ao trabalho: dê um exercício a seu menino"; e ali mesmo me sentavam diante de nova labuta. Quanto a brincar com outras crianças de minha idade, eu quase não o fazia; pois a

sombria teologia dos Murdstone transformava todas as crianças num enxame de pequenas víboras - embora certa vez uma criança tenha sido colocada no meio dos Discípulos - e sustentava que elas contaminavam umas às outras.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O resultado natural desse tratamento, mantido, suponho, por seis meses ou mais, foi tornar-me taciturno, obtuso e obstinado. A sensação de que a cada dia eu era mais excluído e afastado de minha mãe não me tornava menos assim. Creio que teria ficado quase entorpecido não fosse uma circunstância.

Original English Version

The natural result of this treatment, continued, I suppose, for some six months or more, was to make me sullen, dull, and dogged. I was not made the less so by my sense of being daily more and more shut out and alienated from my mother. I believe I should have been almost stupefied but for one circumstance.

Tradução Integral em Português

O resultado natural desse tratamento, mantido, suponho, por seis meses ou mais, foi tornar-me taciturno, obtuso e obstinado. A sensação de que a cada dia eu era mais excluído e afastado de minha mãe não me tornava menos assim. Creio que teria ficado quase entorpecido não fosse uma circunstância.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Era isto. Meu pai deixara uma pequena coleção de livros num cômodo no andar de cima, ao lado do meu quarto, ao qual eu tinha acesso e com o qual ninguém mais da casa se importava. Daquele pequeno cômodo abençoado saíam Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, o Vigário de Wakefield, Dom Quixote, Gil Blas e Robinson Crusoe, um grupo glorioso que me fazia companhia. Eles mantinham vivas minha imaginação e minha esperança de algo além daquele lugar e daquele tempo. Eles, As Mil e Uma Noites e os Contos dos Gênios não me fizeram mal, pois eu nada entendia do que pudesse haver de ruim em alguns deles. Hoje me espanta que eu encontrasse tempo, entre meus estudos difíceis e meus erros, para ler tanto. É curioso pensar que eu me consolava de meus pequenos problemas, que para mim eram enormes, representando meus personagens preferidos e colocando o Sr. e Miss Murdstone no papel de todos os vilões. Durante uma semana inteira fui Tom Jones, um Tom Jones infantil e inocente. Durante um mês, creio, representei minha ideia de Roderick Random. Gostava muito de alguns volumes de Viagens que havia nas prateleiras. Por muitos dias percorri minha parte da casa armado com uma peça de madeira de uma velha forma de botas, como se fosse um capitão da Marinha Real Britânica cercado por selvagens e decidido a vender caro a própria vida. O capitão nunca perdia a dignidade ao levar pancadas da Gramática Latina. Eu perdia, mas o capitão continuava capitão e herói, apesar de todas as gramáticas de todas as línguas, vivas ou mortas.

Original English Version

It was this. My father had left a small collection of books in a little room upstairs, to which I had access (for it adjoined my own) and which nobody else in our house ever troubled. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas, and Robinson Crusoe, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. They kept alive my fancy, and my hope of something beyond that place and time,--they, and the Arabian Nights, and the Tales of the Genii,--and did me no harm; for whatever harm was in some of them was not there for me; I knew nothing of it. It is astonishing to me now, how I found time, in the midst of my porings and blunderings over heavier themes, to read those books as I did. It is curious to me how I could ever have consoled myself under my small troubles (which were great troubles to me), by impersonating my favourite characters in them--as I did--and by putting Mr. and Miss Murdstone into all the bad ones--which I did too. I have been Tom Jones (a child's Tom Jones, a harmless creature) for a week together. I have sustained my own idea of Roderick Random for

a month at a stretch, I verily believe. I had a greedy relish for a few volumes of Voyages and Travels--I forget what, now--that were on those shelves; and for days and days I can remember to have gone about my region of our house, armed with the centre-piece out of an old set of boot-trees--the perfect realization of Captain Somebody, of the Royal British Navy, in danger of being beset by savages, and resolved to sell his life at a great price. The Captain never lost dignity, from having his ears boxed with the Latin Grammar. I did; but the Captain was a Captain and a hero, in despite of all the grammars of all the languages in the world, dead or alive.

Tradução Integral em Português

Era isto. Meu pai deixara uma pequena coleção de livros num cômodo no andar de cima, ao lado do meu quarto, ao qual eu tinha acesso e com o qual ninguém mais da casa se importava. Daquele pequeno cômodo abençoado saíam Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, o Vigário de Wakefield, Dom Quixote, Gil Blas e Robinson Crusoe, um grupo glorioso que me fazia companhia. Eles mantinham vivas minha imaginação e minha esperança de algo além daquele lugar e daquele tempo. Eles, As Mil e Uma Noites e os Contos dos Gênios não me fizeram mal, pois eu nada entendia do que pudesse haver de ruim em alguns deles. Hoje me espanta que eu encontrasse tempo, entre meus estudos difíceis e meus erros, para ler tanto. É curioso pensar que eu me consolava de meus pequenos problemas - que para mim eram enormes - representando meus personagens preferidos e colocando o Sr. e Miss Murdstone no papel de todos os vilões. Durante uma semana inteira fui Tom Jones, um Tom Jones infantil e inocente. Durante um mês, creio, representei minha ideia de Roderick Random. Gostava muito de alguns volumes de Viagens que havia nas prateleiras. Por muitos dias percorri minha parte da casa armado com uma peça de madeira de uma velha forma de botas, como se fosse um capitão da Marinha Real Britânica cercado por selvagens e decidido a vender caro a própria vida. O capitão nunca perdia a dignidade ao levar pancadas da Gramática Latina. Eu perdia; mas o capitão continuava capitão e herói, apesar de todas as gramáticas de todas as línguas, vivas ou mortas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Esse era meu único e constante consolo. Quando penso nele, sempre se forma em minha mente a imagem de uma noite de verão, os meninos brincando no cemitério e eu sentado na cama, lendo como se disso dependesse minha vida. Cada celeiro da vizinhança, cada pedra da igreja e cada palmo do cemitério possuía em minha mente uma associação própria ligada àqueles livros e representava algum lugar que eles haviam tornado famoso. Vi Tom Pipes subir o campanário. observei Strap, com a mochila às costas, parar para descansar junto à pequena cancela. e sei que o comodoro Trunnion ergueu aquele porrete contra o Sr. Pickle na sala da pequena estalagem de nossa aldeia.

O leitor agora compreende, tão bem quanto eu, o que eu era quando cheguei ao ponto de minha história juvenil ao qual estou retornando.

Original English Version

This was my only and my constant comfort. When I think of it, the picture always rises in my mind, of a summer evening, the boys at play in the churchyard, and I sitting on my bed, reading as if for life. Every barn in the neighbourhood, every stone in the church, and every foot of the churchyard, had some association of its own, in my mind, connected with these books, and stood for some locality made famous in them. I have seen Tom Pipes go climbing up the church-steeple; I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself upon the wicket-gate; and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse.

The reader now understands, as well as I do, what I was when I came to that point of my youthful history to which I am now coming again.

Tradução Integral em Português

Esse era meu único e constante consolo. Quando penso nele, sempre se forma em minha mente a imagem de uma noite de verão, os meninos brincando no cemitério e eu sentado na cama, lendo como se disso dependesse minha vida. Cada celeiro da vizinhança, cada pedra da igreja e cada palmo do cemitério possuía em minha mente uma associação própria ligada àqueles livros e representava algum lugar que eles haviam tornado famoso. Vi Tom Pipes subir o campanário; observei Strap, com a mochila às costas, parar para descansar junto à pequena cancela; e sei que o comodoro Trunnion ergueu aquele porrete contra o Sr. Pickle na sala da pequena estalagem de nossa aldeia.

O leitor agora compreende, tão bem quanto eu, o que eu era quando cheguei ao ponto de minha história juvenil ao qual estou retornando.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Certa manhã, ao entrar na sala com meus livros, encontrei minha mãe ansiosa, Miss Murdstone firme e o Sr. Murdstone enrolando alguma coisa na extremidade inferior de uma bengala. fina e flexível - , que ele parou de preparar quando entrei, equilibrando-a e brandindo-a no ar.

- Estou lhe dizendo, Clara. disse o Sr. Murdstone - , que eu próprio fui muitas vezes castigado com vara.

- Sem dúvida. naturalmente. disse Miss Murdstone.

- Certamente, minha querida Jane. balbuciou minha mãe humildemente.. Mas... mas acha que isso fez bem a Edward?

- Acha que fez mal a Edward, Clara?. perguntou o Sr. Murdstone gravemente.

- Essa é a questão. disse a irmã.

Minha mãe respondeu:. Certamente, minha querida Jane. e nada mais disse.

Receei que eu tivesse interesse pessoal naquele diálogo e procurei os olhos do Sr. Murdstone quando se fixaram nos meus.

- Agora, David. disse ele, e tornei a ver aquele estrabismo enquanto falava - , hoje precisa ter muito mais cuidado que de costume.. Equilibrou e brandiu mais uma vez a vara. concluída a preparação, colocou-a a seu lado com um olhar significativo e pegou o livro.

Original English Version

One morning when I went into the parlour with my books, I found my mother looking anxious, Miss Murdstone looking firm, and Mr. Murdstone binding something round the bottom of a cane--a lithe and limber cane, which he left off binding when I came in, and poised and switched in the air.

'I tell you, Clara,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'I have been often flogged myself.'

'To be sure; of course,' said Miss Murdstone.

'Certainly, my dear Jane,' faltered my mother, meekly. 'But--but do you think it did Edward good?'

'Do you think it did Edward harm, Clara?' asked Mr. Murdstone, gravely.

'That's the point,' said his sister.

To this my mother returned, 'Certainly, my dear Jane,' and said no more.

I felt apprehensive that I was personally interested in this dialogue, and sought Mr. Murdstone's eye as it lighted on mine.

'Now, David,' he said--and I saw that cast again as he said it--'you must be far more careful today than usual.' He gave the cane another poise, and another switch; and having finished his preparation of it, laid it down beside him, with an impressive look, and took up his book.

Tradução Integral em Português

Certa manhã, ao entrar na sala com meus livros, encontrei minha mãe ansiosa, Miss Murdstone firme e o Sr. Murdstone enrolando alguma coisa na extremidade inferior de uma bengala - fina e flexível - , que ele parou de preparar quando entrei, equilibrando-a e brandindo-a no ar.

- Estou lhe dizendo, Clara - disse o Sr. Murdstone - , que eu próprio fui muitas vezes castigado com vara.

- Sem dúvida; naturalmente - disse Miss Murdstone.

- Certamente, minha querida Jane - balbuciou minha mãe humildemente. - Mas... mas acha que isso fez bem a Edward?

- Acha que fez mal a Edward, Clara? - perguntou o Sr. Murdstone gravemente.

- Essa é a questão - disse a irmã.

Minha mãe respondeu: - Certamente, minha querida Jane - e nada mais disse.

Receei que eu tivesse interesse pessoal naquele diálogo e procurei os olhos do Sr. Murdstone quando se fixaram nos meus.

- Agora, David - disse ele, e tornei a ver aquele estrabismo enquanto falava - , hoje precisa ter muito mais cuidado que de costume. - Equilibrou e brandiu mais uma vez a vara; concluída a preparação, colocou-a a seu lado com um olhar significativo e pegou o livro.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Como começo, isso foi excelente para refrescar minha presença de espírito. Senti as palavras das lições escaparem não uma a uma nem linha por linha, mas página inteira de cada vez. tentei agarrá-las, mas pareciam, se assim posso dizer, ter calçado patins e deslizavam para longe com uma suavidade impossível de deter.

Começamos mal e prosseguimos pior. Eu entrara com a ideia de me distinguir, convencido de estar muito bem preparado. mas revelou-se um completo engano. Livro após livro foi acrescentado à pilha de fracassos, sob a vigilância firme de Miss Murdstone. Quando por fim chegamos aos cinco mil queijos. naquele dia ele os transformou em bengalas, recorde - , minha mãe rompeu em lágrimas.

- Clara!. disse Miss Murdstone em seu tom de advertência.

Original English Version

This was a good freshener to my presence of mind, as a beginning. I felt the words of my lessons slipping off, not one by one, or line by line, but by the entire page; I tried to lay hold of them; but they seemed, if I may so express it, to have put skates on, and to skim away from me with a smoothness there was no checking.

We began badly, and went on worse. I had come in with an idea of distinguishing myself rather, conceiving that I was very well prepared; but it turned out to be quite a mistake. Book after book was added to the heap of failures, Miss Murdstone being firmly watchful of us all the time. And when we came at last to the five thousand cheeses (canes he made it that day, I remember), my mother burst out crying.

'Clara!' said Miss Murdstone, in her warning voice.

Tradução Integral em Português

Como começo, isso foi excelente para refrescar minha presença de espírito. Senti as palavras das lições escaparem não uma a uma nem linha por linha, mas página inteira de cada vez; tentei agarrá-las, mas pareciam, se assim posso dizer, ter calçado patins e deslizavam para longe com uma suavidade impossível de deter.

Começamos mal e prosseguimos pior. Eu entrara com a ideia de me distinguir, convencido de estar muito bem preparado; mas revelou-se um completo engano. Livro após livro foi acrescentado à pilha de fracassos, sob a vigilância firme de Miss Murdstone. Quando por fim chegamos aos cinco mil queijos - naquele dia ele os transformou em bengalas, recorde - , minha mãe rompeu em lágrimas.

- Clara! - disse Miss Murdstone em seu tom de advertência.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Acho que não estou muito bem, minha querida Jane. disse minha mãe.

Vi-o piscar solenemente para a irmã enquanto se levantava e dizia, pegando a vara:

- Ora, Jane, dificilmente podemos esperar que Clara suporte com perfeita firmeza a preocupação e o tormento que David lhe causou hoje. Isso seria estoicismo. Clara está muito fortalecida e melhorada, mas não podemos esperar tanto dela. David, você e eu subiremos, menino.

Quando ele me levou para fora, minha mãe correu em nossa direção. Miss Murdstone disse:. Clara! Você é uma perfeita tola?. e interveio. Vi minha mãe tapar os ouvidos e ouvi-a chorar.

Ele me conduziu lenta e gravemente até meu quarto. tenho certeza de que se comprazia no desfile formal daquela execução de justiça. e, quando chegamos, prendeu de repente minha cabeça sob o braço.

Original English Version

'I am not quite well, my dear Jane, I think,' said my mother.

I saw him wink, solemnly, at his sister, as he rose and said, taking up the cane:

'Why, Jane, we can hardly expect Clara to bear, with perfect firmness, the worry and torment that David has occasioned her today. That would be stoical. Clara is greatly strengthened and improved, but we can hardly expect so much from her. David, you and I will go upstairs, boy.'

As he took me out at the door, my mother ran towards us. Miss Murdstone said, 'Clara! are you a perfect fool?' and interfered. I saw my mother stop her ears then, and I heard her crying.

He walked me up to my room slowly and gravely--I am certain he had a delight in that formal parade of executing justice--and when we got there, suddenly twisted my head under his arm.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Acho que não estou muito bem, minha querida Jane - disse minha mãe.

Vi-o piscar solenemente para a irmã enquanto se levantava e dizia, pegando a vara:

- Ora, Jane, dificilmente podemos esperar que Clara suporte com perfeita firmeza a preocupação e o tormento que David lhe causou hoje. Isso seria estoicismo. Clara está muito fortalecida e melhorada, mas não podemos

esperar tanto dela. David, você e eu subiremos, menino.

Quando ele me levou para fora, minha mãe correu em nossa direção. Miss Murdstone disse: - Clara! Você é uma perfeita tola? - e interveio. Vi minha mãe tapar os ouvidos e ouvi-a chorar.

Ele me conduziu lenta e gravemente até meu quarto - tenho certeza de que se comprazia no desfile formal daquela execução de justiça - e, quando chegamos, prendeu de repente minha cabeça sob o braço.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Sr. Murdstone! Senhor!. gritei.. Não! Por favor, não me castigue! Tentei aprender, senhor, mas não consigo enquanto o senhor e Miss Murdstone estão presentes. Realmente não consigo!

- Não consegue mesmo, David?. disse ele.. Veremos isso.

Ele prendia minha cabeça como numa morsa, mas consegui me virar ao redor dele e detê-lo por um momento, implorando que não me batesse. Só o detive por um instante, pois logo depois ele me golpeou com força. No mesmo instante, apanhei entre os dentes a mão com que me segurava e a mordi até atravessar a pele. Só de pensar nisso meus dentes se arrepiam.

Então ele me bateu como se quisesse me matar. Acima de todo o barulho que fazíamos, ouvi pessoas subindo correndo a escada e gritando. ouvi minha mãe gritar e também Peggotty. Depois ele saiu, e a porta foi trancada pelo lado de fora. Eu fiquei caído no chão, febril, quente, machucado, dolorido e tomado por uma raiva pequena e impotente.

Original English Version

'Mr. Murdstone! Sir!' I cried to him. 'Don't! Pray don't beat me! I have tried to learn, sir, but I can't learn while you and Miss Murdstone are by. I can't indeed!'

'Can't you, indeed, David?' he said. 'We'll try that.'

He had my head as in a vice, but I twined round him somehow, and stopped him for a moment, entreating him not to beat me. It was only a moment that I stopped him, for he cut me heavily an instant afterwards, and in the same instant I caught the hand with which he held me in my mouth, between my teeth, and bit it through. It sets my teeth on edge to think of it.

He beat me then, as if he would have beaten me to death. Above all the noise we made, I heard them running up the stairs, and crying out--I heard my mother crying out--and Peggotty. Then he was gone; and the door was locked outside; and I was lying, fevered and hot, and torn, and sore, and raging in my puny way, upon the floor.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Sr. Murdstone! Senhor! - gritei. - Não! Por favor, não me castigue! Tentei aprender, senhor, mas não consigo enquanto o senhor e Miss Murdstone estão presentes. Realmente não consigo!

- Não consegue mesmo, David? - disse ele. - Veremos isso.

Ele prendia minha cabeça como numa morsa, mas consegui me virar ao redor dele e detê-lo por um momento, implorando que não me batesse. Só o detive por um instante, pois logo depois ele me golpeou com força. No mesmo instante, apanhei entre os dentes a mão com que me segurava e a mordi até atravessar a pele. Só de pensar nisso meus dentes se arrepiam.

Então ele me bateu como se quisesse me matar. Acima de todo o barulho que fazíamos, ouvi pessoas subindo correndo a escada e gritando; ouvi minha mãe gritar e também Peggotty. Depois ele saiu, e a porta foi trancada pelo lado de fora. Eu fiquei caído no chão, febril, quente, machucado, dolorido e tomado por uma raiva pequena e impotente.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Como me recordo bem, depois que me acalmei, da quietude antinatural que parecia reinar em toda a casa! Como me lembro de que, quando minha dor e minha cólera começaram a esfriar, passei a sentir-me perverso!

Fiquei sentado escutando por muito tempo, mas não se ouvia som algum. Ergui-me devagar do chão e vi meu rosto no espelho, tão inchado, vermelho e feio que quase me assustou. As marcas do castigo estavam doloridas e rígidas e, quando me mexia, faziam-me chorar de novo. mas nada eram comparadas à culpa que eu sentia. Pesava em meu peito como se eu fosse o mais atroz dos criminosos.

Começava a escurecer, e eu fechara a janela. passara a maior parte do tempo com a cabeça apoiada no peitoril, alternando entre chorar, cochilar e olhar apaticamente para fora. quando a chave girou e Miss Murdstone entrou com pão, carne e leite. Colocou-os sobre a mesa sem dizer uma palavra, fitando-me o tempo todo com firmeza exemplar, e retirou-se, trancando novamente a porta.

Original English Version

How well I recollect, when I became quiet, what an unnatural stillness seemed to reign through the whole house! How well I remember, when my smart and passion began to cool, how wicked I began to feel!

I sat listening for a long while, but there was not a sound. I crawled up from the floor, and saw my face in the glass, so swollen, red, and ugly that it almost frightened me. My stripes were sore and stiff, and made me cry afresh, when I moved; but they were nothing to the guilt I felt. It lay heavier on my breast than if I had been a most atrocious criminal, I dare say.

It had begun to grow dark, and I had shut the window (I had been lying, for the most part, with my head upon the sill, by turns crying, dozing, and looking listlessly out), when the key was turned, and Miss Murdstone came in with some bread and meat, and milk. These she put down upon the table without a word, glaring at me the while with exemplary firmness, and then retired, locking the door after her.

Tradução Integral em Português

Como me recordo bem, depois que me acalmei, da quietude antinatural que parecia reinar em toda a casa! Como me lembro de que, quando minha dor e minha cólera começaram a esfriar, passei a sentir-me perverso!

Fiquei sentado escutando por muito tempo, mas não se ouvia som algum. Ergui-me devagar do chão e vi meu rosto no espelho, tão inchado,

vermelho e feio que quase me assustou. As marcas do castigo estavam doloridas e rígidas e, quando me mexia, faziam-me chorar de novo; mas nada eram comparadas à culpa que eu sentia. Pesava em meu peito como se eu fosse o mais atroz dos criminosos.

Começava a escurecer, e eu fechara a janela - passara a maior parte do tempo com a cabeça apoiada no peitoril, alternando entre chorar, cochilar e olhar apaticamente para fora - quando a chave girou e Miss Murdstone entrou com pão, carne e leite. Colocou-os sobre a mesa sem dizer uma palavra, fitando-me o tempo todo com firmeza exemplar, e retirou-se, trancando novamente a porta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Muito depois de anoitecer, continuei sentado, perguntando-me se mais alguém viria. Quando isso pareceu improvável naquela noite, despi-me e fui para a cama. então comecei a imaginar, amedrontado, o que fariam comigo. Seria criminoso o ato que eu cometera? Seria preso e mandado para a cadeia? Correria o risco de ser enforcado?

Jamais esquecerei o despertar na manhã seguinte: sentir-me alegre e renovado no primeiro instante e logo depois ser esmagado pela velha e sombria opressão da lembrança. Miss Murdstone reapareceu antes que eu saísse da cama. informou-me claramente que eu podia caminhar no jardim durante meia hora, e não mais, e retirou-se, deixando a porta aberta para que eu aproveitasse a permissão.

Original English Version

Long after it was dark I sat there, wondering whether anybody else would come. When this appeared improbable for that night, I undressed, and went to bed; and, there, I began to wonder fearfully what would be done to me. Whether it was a criminal act that I had committed? Whether I should be taken into custody, and sent to prison? Whether I was at all in danger of being hanged?

I never shall forget the waking, next morning; the being cheerful and fresh for the first moment, and then the being weighed down by the stale and dismal oppression of remembrance. Miss Murdstone reappeared before I was out of bed; told me, in so many words, that I was free to walk in the garden for half an hour and no longer; and retired, leaving the door open, that I might avail myself of that permission.

Tradução Integral em Português

Muito depois de anoitecer, continuei sentado, perguntando-me se mais alguém viria. Quando isso pareceu improvável naquela noite, despi-me e fui para a cama; então comecei a imaginar, amedrontado, o que fariam comigo. Seria criminoso o ato que eu cometera? Seria preso e mandado para a cadeia? Correria o risco de ser enforcado?

Jamais esquecerei o despertar na manhã seguinte: sentir-me alegre e renovado no primeiro instante e logo depois ser esmagado pela velha e sombria opressão da lembrança. Miss Murdstone reapareceu antes que eu saísse da cama; informou-me claramente que eu podia caminhar no jardim durante meia hora, e não mais, e retirou-se, deixando a porta aberta para que eu aproveitasse a permissão.

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Assim fiz, e fiz todas as manhãs de meu encarceramento, que durou cinco dias. Se pudesse ter visto minha mãe a sós, teria me ajoelhado diante dela e implorado perdão. mas, durante todo aquele tempo, não vi ninguém além de Miss Murdstone. exceto nas orações da noite, na sala. Miss Murdstone levava-me até lá depois que todos já estavam em seus lugares. eu ficava, jovem proscrito, inteiramente sozinho perto da porta. e minha carcereira conduzia-me solenemente para fora antes que alguém deixasse a posição de oração. Observei apenas que minha mãe ficava o mais distante possível de mim e mantinha o rosto voltado para outro lado, de modo que nunca o vi. e que a mão do Sr. Murdstone estava envolvida numa grande faixa de linho.

Original English Version

I did so, and did so every morning of my imprisonment, which lasted five days. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness; but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time--except at evening prayers in the parlour; to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed; where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door; and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. I only observed that my mother was as far off from me as she could be, and kept her face another way so that I never saw it; and that Mr. Murdstone's hand was bound up in a large linen wrapper.

Tradução Integral em Português

Assim fiz, e fiz todas as manhãs de meu encarceramento, que durou cinco dias. Se pudesse ter visto minha mãe a sós, teria me ajoelhado diante dela e implorado perdão; mas, durante todo aquele tempo, não vi ninguém além de Miss Murdstone - exceto nas orações da noite, na sala. Miss Murdstone levava-me até lá depois que todos já estavam em seus lugares; eu ficava, jovem proscrito, inteiramente sozinho perto da porta; e minha carcereira conduzia-me solenemente para fora antes que alguém deixasse a posição de oração. Observei apenas que minha mãe ficava o mais distante possível de mim e mantinha o rosto voltado para outro lado, de modo que nunca o vi; e que a mão do Sr. Murdstone estava envolvida numa grande faixa de linho.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Não consigo transmitir a ninguém uma ideia da duração daqueles cinco dias. Em minha lembrança, eles ocupam o espaço de anos. Eu ouvia todos os sons da casa: campainhas, portas abrindo e fechando, vozes e passos na escada. Risos, assobios ou cantos do lado de fora pareciam ainda mais tristes em minha solidão e desgraça. As horas passavam sem certeza, sobretudo à noite, quando eu acordava pensando que era manhã e descobria que a família ainda nem fora dormir e que toda a noite continuava pela frente. Eu tinha sonhos tristes e pesadelos. O dia, o meio-dia, a tarde e a noite voltavam. Os meninos brincavam no cemitério, e eu os observava de longe, com vergonha de aparecer à janela e revelar que era prisioneiro. Era estranho nunca ouvir minha própria voz. Pequenos momentos de alegria vinham com a comida e a bebida e logo desapareciam. Numa tarde começou a chover, trazendo um cheiro fresco. A chuva caiu cada vez mais forte entre mim e a igreja, até que ela e a noite pareceram me apagar em tristeza, medo e remorso. Tudo isso parece ter girado durante anos, e não dias, de tão vivo que ficou em minha memória. Na última noite de meu castigo, acordei ao ouvir meu nome sussurrado. Sentei-me na cama, estendi os braços no escuro e disse:

Original English Version

The length of those five days I can convey no idea of to any one. They occupy the place of years in my remembrance. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. On the last night of my restraint, I was awakened by hearing my own name spoken in a whisper. I started up in bed, and putting

out my arms in the dark, said:

Tradução Integral em Português

Não consigo transmitir a ninguém uma ideia da duração daqueles cinco dias. Em minha lembrança, eles ocupam o espaço de anos. Eu ouvia todos os sons da casa: campainhas, portas abrindo e fechando, vozes e passos na escada. Risos, assobios ou cantos do lado de fora pareciam ainda mais tristes em minha solidão e desgraça. As horas passavam sem certeza, sobretudo à noite, quando eu acordava pensando que era manhã e descobria que a família ainda nem fora dormir e que toda a noite continuava pela frente. Eu tinha sonhos tristes e pesadelos. O dia, o meio-dia, a tarde e a noite voltavam; os meninos brincavam no cemitério, e eu os observava de longe, com vergonha de aparecer à janela e revelar que era prisioneiro. Era estranho nunca ouvir minha própria voz. Pequenos momentos de alegria vinham com a comida e a bebida e logo desapareciam. Numa tarde começou a chover, trazendo um cheiro fresco. A chuva caiu cada vez mais forte entre mim e a igreja, até que ela e a noite pareceram me apagar em tristeza, medo e remorso. Tudo isso parece ter girado durante anos, e não dias, de tão vivo que ficou em minha memória. Na última noite de meu castigo, acordei ao ouvir meu nome sussurrado. Sentei-me na cama, estendi os braços no escuro e disse:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- É você, Peggotty?

Não houve resposta imediata, mas pouco depois ouvi novamente meu nome, num tom tão misterioso e terrível que creio que teria sofrido um ataque se não me ocorresse que a voz devia vir pelo buraco da fechadura.

Tateei até a porta e, aproximando os lábios do buraco da fechadura, sussurrei: É você, querida Peggotty?

- Sim, meu precioso Davy. respondeu ela.. Fale baixinho como um camundongo, ou a Gata nos ouvirá.

Compreendi que se referia a Miss Murdstone e percebi a urgência da situação, pois o quarto dela ficava bem perto.

- Como está mamãe, querida Peggotty? Está muito zangada comigo?

Antes de responder, ouvi Peggotty chorar suavemente de seu lado do buraco da fechadura, como eu chorava do meu.. Não. Não muito.

- O que farão comigo, querida Peggotty? Você sabe?

Original English Version

'Is that you, Peggotty?'

There was no immediate answer, but presently I heard my name again, in a tone so very mysterious and awful, that I think I should have gone into a fit, if it had not occurred to me that it must have come through the keyhole.

I groped my way to the door, and putting my own lips to the keyhole, whispered: 'Is that you, Peggotty dear?'

'Yes, my own precious Davy,' she replied. 'Be as soft as a mouse, or the Cat'll hear us.'

I understood this to mean Miss Murdstone, and was sensible of the urgency of the case; her room being close by.

'How's mama, dear Peggotty? Is she very angry with me?'

I could hear Peggotty crying softly on her side of the keyhole, as I was doing on mine, before she answered. 'No. Not very.'

'What is going to be done with me, Peggotty dear? Do you know?'

Tradução Integral em Português

- É você, Peggotty?

Não houve resposta imediata, mas pouco depois ouvi novamente meu nome, num tom tão misterioso e terrível que creio que teria sofrido um ataque se não me ocorresse que a voz devia vir pelo buraco da fechadura.

Tateei até a porta e, aproximando os lábios do buraco da fechadura, sussurrei: - É você, querida Peggotty?

- Sim, meu precioso Davy - respondeu ela. - Fale baixinho como um camundongo, ou a Gata nos ouvirá.

Compreendi que se referia a Miss Murdstone e percebi a urgência da situação, pois o quarto dela ficava bem perto.

- Como está mamãe, querida Peggotty? Está muito zangada comigo?

Antes de responder, ouvi Peggotty chorar suavemente de seu lado do buraco da fechadura, como eu chorava do meu. - Não. Não muito.

- O que farão comigo, querida Peggotty? Você sabe?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Escola. Perto de Londres. respondeu Peggotty. Precisei pedir que repetisse, pois na primeira vez ela falou diretamente dentro de minha garganta, porque eu me esquecera de afastar a boca do buraco da fechadura e aproximar o ouvido. e, embora suas palavras me fizessem muitas cócegas, não consegui ouvi-las.

- Quando, Peggotty?

- Amanhã.

- Foi por isso que Miss Murdstone tirou as roupas de minhas gavetas?. coisa que ela fizera, embora eu tenha esquecido de mencionar.

- Sim. disse Peggotty.. Mala.

- Não verei mamãe?

- Verá. disse Peggotty.. De manhã.

Então Peggotty encostou a boca ao buraco da fechadura e transmitiu através dele estas palavras com tanto sentimento e sinceridade quanto um buraco de fechadura jamais serviu para transmitir, atrevo-me a afirmar: disparando cada pequena frase interrompida numa breve explosão convulsiva própria.

Original English Version

'School. Near London,' was Peggotty's answer. I was obliged to get her to repeat it, for she spoke it the first time quite down my throat, in consequence of my having forgotten to take my mouth away from the keyhole and put my ear there; and though her words tickled me a good deal, I didn't hear them.

'When, Peggotty?'

'Tomorrow.'

'Is that the reason why Miss Murdstone took the clothes out of my drawers?' which she had done, though I have forgotten to mention it.

'Yes,' said Peggotty. 'Box.'

'Shan't I see mama?'

'Yes,' said Peggotty. 'Morning.'

Then Peggotty fitted her mouth close to the keyhole, and delivered these words through it with as much feeling and earnestness as a keyhole has ever been the medium of communicating, I will venture to assert: shooting

in each broken little sentence in a convulsive little burst of its own.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Escola. Perto de Londres - respondeu Peggotty. Precisei pedir que repetisse, pois na primeira vez ela falou diretamente dentro de minha garganta, porque eu me esquecera de afastar a boca do buraco da fechadura e aproximar o ouvido; e, embora suas palavras me fizessem muitas cócegas, não consegui ouvi-las.

- Quando, Peggotty?

- Amanhã.

- Foi por isso que Miss Murdstone tirou as roupas de minhas gavetas? - coisa que ela fizera, embora eu tenha esquecido de mencionar.

- Sim - disse Peggotty. - Mala.

- Não verei mamãe?

- Verá - disse Peggotty. - De manhã.

Então Peggotty encostou a boca ao buraco da fechadura e transmitiu através dele estas palavras com tanto sentimento e sinceridade quanto um buraco de fechadura jamais serviu para transmitir, atrevo-me a afirmar: disparando cada pequena frase interrompida numa breve explosão convulsiva própria.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Davy, querido. Se ultimamente não tenho estado tão próxima de você quanto antes, não é porque não o amo tanto ou ainda mais, meu lindo querido. É porque achei que seria melhor para você e também para outra pessoa. Davy, meu amor, está escutando? Consegue ouvir?

- Si-si-si-sim, Peggotty!. soluzei.

- Meu querido!. disse Peggotty, cheia de compaixão.. Quero dizer que você nunca deve me esquecer, pois eu nunca vou esquecê-lo. Vou cuidar de sua mãe, Davy, tão bem quanto sempre cuidei de você, e não vou deixá-la. Talvez chegue o dia em que ela fique feliz em apoiar a pobre cabeça outra vez no braço de sua velha Peggotty, boba e rabugenta. E vou escrever para você, meu querido, embora não tenha estudo. E eu vou... eu vou.... Como não podia me beijar, Peggotty começou a beijar o buraco da fechadura.

Original English Version

'Davy, dear. If I ain't been azackly as intimate with you. Lately, as I used to be. It ain't because I don't love you. Just as well and more, my pretty poppet. It's because I thought it better for you. And for someone else besides. Davy, my darling, are you listening? Can you hear?'

'Ye-ye-ye-yes, Peggotty!' I sobbed.

'My own!' said Peggotty, with infinite compassion. 'What I want to say, is. That you must never forget me. For I'll never forget you. And I'll take as much care of your mama, Davy. As ever I took of you. And I won't leave her. The day may come when she'll be glad to lay her poor head. On her stupid, cross old Peggotty's arm again. And I'll write to you, my dear. Though I ain't no scholar. And I'll--I'll--' Peggotty fell to kissing the keyhole, as she couldn't kiss me.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Davy, querido. Se ultimamente não tenho estado tão próxima de você quanto antes, não é porque não o amo tanto ou ainda mais, meu lindo querido. É porque achei que seria melhor para você e também para outra pessoa. Davy, meu amor, está escutando? Consegue ouvir?

- Si-si-si-sim, Peggotty! - soluzei.

- Meu querido! - disse Peggotty, cheia de compaixão. - Quero dizer que você nunca deve me esquecer, pois eu nunca vou esquecê-lo. Vou cuidar de sua mãe, Davy, tão bem quanto sempre cuidei de você, e não vou deixá-la. Talvez chegue o dia em que ela fique feliz em apoiar a pobre cabeça outra vez no braço de sua velha Peggotty, boba e rabugenta. E vou

escrever para você, meu querido, embora não tenha estudo. E eu vou... eu vou... - Como não podia me beijar, Peggotty começou a beijar o buraco da fechadura.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Obrigado, querida Peggotty!. disse eu.. Ah, obrigado! Obrigado! Promete-me uma coisa, Peggotty? Escreverá ao Sr. Peggotty, à pequena Em'ly, à Sra. Gummidge e a Ham para dizer que não sou tão mau quanto talvez suponham, e que mando meu amor a todos. especialmente à pequena Em'ly? Fará isso, por favor, Peggotty?

Aquela alma bondosa prometeu, e nós dois beijamos o buraco da fechadura com a maior afeição. recordo que o acariciei com a mão como se fosse seu rosto honesto. e nos separamos. A partir daquela noite, cresceu em meu peito por Peggotty um sentimento que não sei definir muito bem. Ela não substituiu minha mãe. ninguém poderia fazê-lo. mas ocupou um vazio em meu coração que se fechou em torno dela, e senti por ela algo que jamais senti por outro ser humano. Era também uma espécie de afeição cômica. no entanto, se ela tivesse morrido, não consigo imaginar o que eu teria feito nem como teria representado a tragédia que isso seria para mim.

Original English Version

'Thank you, dear Peggotty!' said I. 'Oh, thank you! Thank you! Will you promise me one thing, Peggotty? Will you write and tell Mr. Peggotty and little Em'ly, and Mrs. Gummidge and Ham, that I am not so bad as they might suppose, and that I sent 'em all my love--especially to little Em'ly? Will you, if you please, Peggotty?'

The kind soul promised, and we both of us kissed the keyhole with the greatest affection--I patted it with my hand, I recollect, as if it had been her honest face--and parted. From that night there grew up in my breast a feeling for Peggotty which I cannot very well define. She did not replace my mother; no one could do that; but she came into a vacancy in my heart, which closed upon her, and I felt towards her something I have never felt for any other human being. It was a sort of comical affection, too; and yet if she had died, I cannot think what I should have done, or how I should have acted out the tragedy it would have been to me.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Obrigado, querida Peggotty! - disse eu. - Ah, obrigado! Obrigado! Promete-me uma coisa, Peggotty? Escreverá ao Sr. Peggotty, à pequena Em'ly, à Sra. Gummidge e a Ham para dizer que não sou tão mau quanto talvez suponham, e que mando meu amor a todos - especialmente à pequena Em'ly? Fará isso, por favor, Peggotty?

Aquela alma bondosa prometeu, e nós dois beijamos o buraco da fechadura com a maior afeição - recordo que o acariciei com a mão como se fosse seu rosto honesto - e nos separamos. A partir daquela noite, cresceu em meu peito por Peggotty um sentimento que não sei definir muito bem. Ela não substituiu minha mãe; ninguém poderia fazê-lo; mas ocupou um vazio em meu coração que se fechou em torno dela, e senti por ela algo que jamais senti por outro ser humano. Era também uma espécie de afeição cômica; no entanto, se ela tivesse morrido, não consigo imaginar o que eu teria feito nem como teria representado a tragédia que isso seria para mim.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

De manhã, Miss Murdstone apareceu como de costume e informou-me que eu iria para a escola, notícia que não era para mim tão nova quanto ela supunha. Disse também que, depois de vestido, eu devia descer à sala e tomar o desjejum. Ali encontrei minha mãe muito pálida e com os olhos vermelhos. corri para seus braços e pedi-lhe perdão do fundo de minha alma sofredora.

- Ah, Davy!.. disse ela.. Como pôde ferir alguém que amo! Procure melhorar, reze para melhorar! Eu o perdoo. mas fico tão triste, Davy, por você guardar paixões tão más no coração.

Eles a haviam convencido de que eu era perverso, e ela lamentava isso mais do que minha partida. Senti-o dolorosamente. Tentei tomar meu desjejum de despedida, mas as lágrimas caíam sobre o pão com manteiga e escorriam para o chá. Às vezes eu via minha mãe olhar para mim, depois lançar um olhar à vigilante Miss Murdstone e então baixar ou desviar os olhos.

Original English Version

In the morning Miss Murdstone appeared as usual, and told me I was going to school; which was not altogether such news to me as she supposed. She also informed me that when I was dressed, I was to come downstairs into the parlour, and have my breakfast. There, I found my mother, very pale and with red eyes: into whose arms I ran, and begged her pardon from my suffering soul.

'Oh, Davy!' she said. 'That you could hurt anyone I love! Try to be better, pray to be better! I forgive you; but I am so grieved, Davy, that you should have such bad passions in your heart.'

They had persuaded her that I was a wicked fellow, and she was more sorry for that than for my going away. I felt it sorely. I tried to eat my parting breakfast, but my tears dropped upon my bread-and-butter, and trickled into my tea. I saw my mother look at me sometimes, and then glance at the watchful Miss Murdstone, and than look down, or look away.

Tradução Integral em Português

De manhã, Miss Murdstone apareceu como de costume e informou-me que eu iria para a escola, notícia que não era para mim tão nova quanto ela supunha. Disse também que, depois de vestido, eu devia descer à sala e tomar o desjejum. Ali encontrei minha mãe muito pálida e com os olhos vermelhos; corri para seus braços e pedi-lhe perdão do fundo de minha alma sofredora.

- Ah, Davy! - disse ela. - Como pôde ferir alguém que amo! Procure melhorar, reze para melhorar! Eu o perdoo; mas fico tão triste, Davy, por você guardar paixões tão más no coração.

Eles a haviam convencido de que eu era perverso, e ela lamentava isso mais do que minha partida. Senti-o dolorosamente. Tentei tomar meu desjejum de despedida, mas as lágrimas caíam sobre o pão com manteiga e escorriam para o chá. Às vezes eu via minha mãe olhar para mim, depois lançar um olhar à vigilante Miss Murdstone e então baixar ou desviar os olhos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- A mala do mestre Copperfield, ali!. disse Miss Murdstone quando se ouviram rodas no portão.

Procurei Peggotty, mas não era ela. nem ela nem o Sr. Murdstone apareceram. Meu antigo conhecido, o transportador, estava à porta. Levaram a mala para a carroça e a colocaram dentro.

- Clara!. disse Miss Murdstone em tom de advertência.

- Estou pronta, minha querida Jane. respondeu minha mãe.. Adeus, Davy. Você parte para seu próprio bem. Adeus, meu filho. Voltará para casa nas férias e será um menino melhor.

- Clara!. repetiu Miss Murdstone.

- Certamente, minha querida Jane. respondeu minha mãe, que me segurava.. Eu o perdoo, meu querido menino. Deus o abençoe!

- Clara!. repetiu Miss Murdstone.

Miss Murdstone teve a bondade de acompanhar-me até a carroça e, no caminho, dizer que esperava que eu me arrependesse antes de chegar a um mau fim. então subi na carroça, e o cavalo preguiçoso partiu caminhando.

Original English Version

'Master Copperfield's box there!' said Miss Murdstone, when wheels were heard at the gate.

I looked for Peggotty, but it was not she; neither she nor Mr. Murdstone appeared. My former acquaintance, the carrier, was at the door. The box was taken out to his cart, and lifted in.

'Clara!' said Miss Murdstone, in her warning note.

'Ready, my dear Jane,' returned my mother. 'Good-bye, Davy. You are going for your own good. Good-bye, my child. You will come home in the holidays, and be a better boy.'

'Clara!' Miss Murdstone repeated.

'Certainly, my dear Jane,' replied my mother, who was holding me. 'I forgive you, my dear boy. God bless you!'

'Clara!' Miss Murdstone repeated.

Miss Murdstone was good enough to take me out to the cart, and to say on the way that she hoped I would repent, before I came to a bad end; and

then I got into the cart, and the lazy horse walked off with it.

Tradução Integral em Português

- A mala do mestre Copperfield, ali! - disse Miss Murdstone quando se ouviram rodas no portão.

Procurei Peggotty, mas não era ela; nem ela nem o Sr. Murdstone apareceram. Meu antigo conhecido, o transportador, estava à porta. Levaram a mala para a carroça e a colocaram dentro.

- Clara! - disse Miss Murdstone em tom de advertência.

- Estou pronta, minha querida Jane - respondeu minha mãe. - Adeus, Davy. Você parte para seu próprio bem. Adeus, meu filho. Voltará para casa nas férias e será um menino melhor.

- Clara! - repetiu Miss Murdstone.

- Certamente, minha querida Jane - respondeu minha mãe, que me segurava. - Eu o perdoo, meu querido menino. Deus o abençoe!

- Clara! - repetiu Miss Murdstone.

Miss Murdstone teve a bondade de acompanhar-me até a carroça e, no caminho, dizer que esperava que eu me arrependesse antes de chegar a um mau fim; então subi na carroça, e o cavalo preguiçoso partiu caminhando.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER 5. I Am Sent Away from Home

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Talvez tivéssemos percorrido oitocentos metros, e meu lenço já estava completamente encharcado, quando o transportador parou de repente. Ao olhar para saber por quê, vi, para meu espanto, Peggotty sair de uma sebe e subir na carroça. Envolveu-me com os dois braços e apertou-me contra o espalho até a pressão em meu nariz tornar-se extremamente dolorosa, embora eu só pensasse nisso depois, quando o encontrei muito sensível. Peggotty não disse uma única palavra. Soltando um dos braços, enfiou-o no bolso até o cotovelo e tirou alguns sacos de papel com bolos, que empurrou para meus bolsos, e uma bolsa, que pôs em minha mão. mas continuou sem dizer palavra. Depois de outro e último aperto com ambos os braços, desceu da carroça e saiu correndo. acredito, e sempre acreditei, que não lhe restava um único botão no vestido. Peguei um dos vários que rolavam pelo chão e por muito tempo guardei-o como lembrança.

Original English Version

We might have gone about half a mile, and my pocket-handkerchief was quite wet through, when the carrier stopped short. Looking out to ascertain for what, I saw, to My amazement, Peggotty burst from a hedge and climb into the cart. She took me in both her arms, and squeezed me to her stays until the pressure on my nose was extremely painful, though I never thought of that till afterwards when I found it very tender. Not a single word did Peggotty speak. Releasing one of her arms, she put it down in her pocket to the elbow, and brought out some paper bags of cakes which she crammed into my pockets, and a purse which she put into my hand, but not one word did she say. After another and a final squeeze with both arms, she got down from the cart and ran away; and, my belief is, and has always been, without a solitary button on her gown. I picked up one, of several that were rolling about, and treasured it as a keepsake for a long time.

Tradução Integral em Português

Talvez tivéssemos percorrido oitocentos metros, e meu lenço já estava completamente encharcado, quando o transportador parou de repente. Ao olhar para saber por quê, vi, para meu espanto, Peggotty sair de uma sebe e subir na carroça. Envolveu-me com os dois braços e apertou-me contra o espalho até a pressão em meu nariz tornar-se extremamente dolorosa, embora eu só pensasse nisso depois, quando o encontrei muito sensível. Peggotty não disse uma única palavra. Soltando um dos braços, enfiou-o no bolso até o cotovelo e tirou alguns sacos de papel com bolos, que

empurrou para meus bolsos, e uma bolsa, que pôs em minha mão; mas continuou sem dizer palavra. Depois de outro e último aperto com ambos os braços, desceu da carroça e saiu correndo; acredito, e sempre acreditei, que não lhe restava um único botão no vestido. Peguei um dos vários que rolavam pelo chão e por muito tempo guardei-o como lembrança.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O transportador olhou para mim como se perguntasse se ela voltaria. Sacudi a cabeça e disse que achava que não.. Avante, então. disse o transportador ao cavalo preguiçoso, que avançou de acordo.

Como a essa altura eu já chorara tanto quanto era possível, comecei a pensar que não adiantava continuar, sobretudo porque, até onde me lembrava, nem Roderick Random nem aquele Capitão da Marinha Real Britânica jamais haviam chorado em situações difíceis. O transportador, vendo minha resolução, propôs estender meu lenço sobre o lombo do cavalo para secar. Agradei e concordei. naquelas circunstâncias, ele pareceu especialmente pequeno.

Original English Version

The carrier looked at me, as if to inquire if she were coming back. I shook my head, and said I thought not. 'Then come up,' said the carrier to the lazy horse; who came up accordingly.

Having by this time cried as much as I possibly could, I began to think it was of no use crying any more, especially as neither Roderick Random, nor that Captain in the Royal British Navy, had ever cried, that I could remember, in trying situations. The carrier, seeing me in this resolution, proposed that my pocket-handkerchief should be spread upon the horse's back to dry. I thanked him, and assented; and particularly small it looked, under those circumstances.

Tradução Integral em Português

O transportador olhou para mim como se perguntasse se ela voltaria. Sacudi a cabeça e disse que achava que não. - Avante, então - disse o transportador ao cavalo preguiçoso, que avançou de acordo.

Como a essa altura eu já chorara tanto quanto era possível, comecei a pensar que não adiantava continuar, sobretudo porque, até onde me lembrava, nem Roderick Random nem aquele Capitão da Marinha Real Britânica jamais haviam chorado em situações difíceis. O transportador, vendo minha resolução, propôs estender meu lenço sobre o lombo do cavalo para secar. Agradei e concordei; naquelas circunstâncias, ele pareceu especialmente pequeno.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Agora tive tempo de examinar a bolsa. Era de couro rígido, com fecho de pressão, e continha três xelins brilhantes, que Peggotty evidentemente polira com alvaíade para aumentar meu prazer. Mas seu conteúdo mais precioso eram duas moedas de meia coroa dobradas juntas num pedaço de papel em que a mão de minha mãe escrevera: "Para Davy. Com meu amor." Fiquei tão comovido que pedi ao transportador a bondade de devolver-me o lenço. mas ele disse achar melhor que eu passasse sem ele, e eu também achei. Enxuguei os olhos na manga e contive-me.

E definitivamente, embora, em consequência das emoções anteriores, eu ainda fosse ocasionalmente tomado por um soluço tempestuoso. Depois de avançarmos aos solavancos por algum tempo, perguntei ao transportador se ele iria até o fim.

Original English Version

I had now leisure to examine the purse. It was a stiff leather purse, with a snap, and had three bright shillings in it, which Peggotty had evidently polished up with whitening, for my greater delight. But its most precious contents were two half-crowns folded together in a bit of paper, on which was written, in my mother's hand, 'For Davy. With my love.' I was so overcome by this, that I asked the carrier to be so good as to reach me my pocket-handkerchief again; but he said he thought I had better do without it, and I thought I really had, so I wiped my eyes on my sleeve and stopped myself.

For good, too; though, in consequence of my previous emotions, I was still occasionally seized with a stormy sob. After we had jogged on for some little time, I asked the carrier if he was going all the way.

Tradução Integral em Português

Agora tive tempo de examinar a bolsa. Era de couro rígido, com fecho de pressão, e continha três xelins brilhantes, que Peggotty evidentemente polira com alvaíade para aumentar meu prazer. Mas seu conteúdo mais precioso eram duas moedas de meia coroa dobradas juntas num pedaço de papel em que a mão de minha mãe escrevera: "Para Davy. Com meu amor." Fiquei tão comovido que pedi ao transportador a bondade de devolver-me o lenço; mas ele disse achar melhor que eu passasse sem ele, e eu também achei. Enxuguei os olhos na manga e contive-me.

E definitivamente, embora, em consequência das emoções anteriores, eu ainda fosse ocasionalmente tomado por um soluço tempestuoso. Depois de avançarmos aos solavancos por algum tempo, perguntei ao transportador

se ele iria até o fim.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Até o fim de onde?. perguntou o transportador.
- Até lá. respondi.
- Onde fica "lá"?. perguntou ele.
- Perto de Londres. respondi.
- Ora, aquele cavalo. disse o transportador, puxando a rédea para indicá-lo. estaria mais morto que porco antes de percorrer metade da distância.
- Então só vai até Yarmouth?. perguntei.
- Mais ou menos. disse o transportador.. Lá vou pôr você na diligência, e a diligência o levará até... onde quer que seja.

Como isso era dizer muito para o transportador. cujo nome era Sr. Barkis - , pois, como observei num capítulo anterior, tinha temperamento fleumático e não era nada conversador, ofereci-lhe um bolo como prova de atenção. Ele o engoliu de uma só vez, exatamente como um elefante, e o bolo não causou em seu grande rosto impressão maior do que causaria no de um elefante.

Original English Version

'All the way where?' inquired the carrier.

'There,' I said.

'Where's there?' inquired the carrier.

'Near London,' I said.

'Why that horse,' said the carrier, jerking the rein to point him out, 'would be deader than pork afore he got over half the ground.'

'Are you only going to Yarmouth then?' I asked.

'That's about it,' said the carrier. 'And there I shall take you to the stage-cutch, and the stage-cutch that'll take you to--wherever it is.'

As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. Barkis) to say--he being, as I observed in a former chapter, of a phlegmatic temperament, and not at all conversational--I offered him a cake as a mark of attention, which he ate at one gulp, exactly like an elephant, and which made no more impression on his big face than it would have done on an elephant's.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Até o fim de onde? - perguntou o transportador.
- Até lá - respondi.
- Onde fica "lá"? - perguntou ele.
- Perto de Londres - respondi.
- Ora, aquele cavalo - disse o transportador, puxando a rédea para indicá-lo - estaria mais morto que porco antes de percorrer metade da distância.
- Então só vai até Yarmouth? - perguntei.
- Mais ou menos - disse o transportador. - Lá vou pôr você na diligência, e a diligência o levará até... onde quer que seja.

Como isso era dizer muito para o transportador - cujo nome era Sr. Barkis - , pois, como observei num capítulo anterior, tinha temperamento fleumático e não era nada conversador, ofereci-lhe um bolo como prova de atenção. Ele o engoliu de uma só vez, exatamente como um elefante, e o bolo não causou em seu grande rosto impressão maior do que causaria no de um elefante.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Foi ELA quem fez?. perguntou o Sr. Barkis, sempre inclinado para a frente de seu modo desleixado, sobre o estrado da carroça, com um braço em cada joelho.
- Refere-se a Peggotty, senhor?
- Sim. disse o Sr. Barkis.. Ela.
- Sim. Ela faz todos os nossos doces e cozinha tudo.
- Faz mesmo?. disse o Sr. Barkis. Franziu os lábios como se fosse assobiar, mas não assobiou. Ficou olhando para as orelhas do cavalo como se visse ali alguma coisa nova e permaneceu assim por bastante tempo. Pouco depois, perguntou:
- Nenhum namorado, suponho?
- Disse "doce", Sr. Barkis?. Pois pensei que quisesse mais alguma coisa para comer e aludisse diretamente a essa espécie de alimento.
- Namorado. disse o Sr. Barkis.. Um homem que passeie com ela!
- Com Peggotty?
- Sim. disse ele.. Ela.
- Ah, não. Ela nunca teve namorado.
- Nunca teve mesmo!. disse o Sr. Barkis.

Original English Version

'Did SHE make 'em, now?' said Mr. Barkis, always leaning forward, in his slouching way, on the footboard of the cart with an arm on each knee.

'Peggotty, do you mean, sir?'

'Ah!' said Mr. Barkis. 'Her.'

'Yes. She makes all our pastry, and does all our cooking.'

'Do she though?' said Mr. Barkis. He made up his mouth as if to whistle, but he didn't whistle. He sat looking at the horse's ears, as if he saw something new there; and sat so, for a considerable time. By and by, he said:

'No sweethearts, I b'lieve?'

'Sweetmeats did you say, Mr. Barkis?' For I thought he wanted something else to eat, and had pointedly alluded to that description of refreshment.

'Hearts,' said Mr. Barkis. 'Sweet hearts; no person walks with her!'

'With Peggotty?'

'Ah!' he said. 'Her.'

'Oh, no. She never had a sweetheart.'

'Didn't she, though!' said Mr. Barkis.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Foi ELA quem fez? - perguntou o Sr. Barkis, sempre inclinado para a frente de seu modo desleixado, sobre o estrado da carroça, com um braço em cada joelho.

- Refere-se a Peggotty, senhor?

- Sim - disse o Sr. Barkis. - Ela.

- Sim. Ela faz todos os nossos doces e cozinha tudo.

- Faz mesmo? - disse o Sr. Barkis. Franziu os lábios como se fosse assobiar, mas não assobiou. Ficou olhando para as orelhas do cavalo como se visse ali alguma coisa nova e permaneceu assim por bastante tempo. Pouco depois, perguntou:

- Nenhum namorado, suponho?

- Disse "doce", Sr. Barkis? - Pois pensei que quisesse mais alguma coisa para comer e aludisse diretamente a essa espécie de alimento.

- Namorado - disse o Sr. Barkis. - Um homem que passeie com ela!

- Com Peggotty?

- Sim - disse ele. - Ela.

- Ah, não. Ela nunca teve namorado.

- Nunca teve mesmo! - disse o Sr. Barkis.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Tornou a franzir os lábios para assobiar, e novamente não assobiou, mas ficou olhando para as orelhas do cavalo.

- Então ela faz. disse o Sr. Barkis, depois de um longo intervalo de reflexão. todas as tortas de maçã e cozinha tudo, não é?

Respondi que assim era.

- Bem. Vou lhe dizer uma coisa. disse o Sr. Barkis.. Talvez você escreva para ela?

- Certamente escreverei. respondi.

- Sim. disse ele, voltando lentamente os olhos para mim.. Bem! Se escrever para ela, talvez se lembre de dizer que Barkis está disposto. Pode fazer isso?

- Que Barkis está disposto. repeti inocentemente.. Essa é toda a mensagem?

- Si-im. disse ele, refletindo.. Si-im. Barkis está disposto.

- Mas amanhã estará de novo em Blunderstone, Sr. Barkis. disse eu, vacilando um pouco ao pensar que então estaria longe dali - , e poderia transmitir sua mensagem muito melhor pessoalmente.

Original English Version

Again he made up his mouth to whistle, and again he didn't whistle, but sat looking at the horse's ears.

'So she makes,' said Mr. Barkis, after a long interval of reflection, 'all the apple parsties, and doos all the cooking, do she?'

I replied that such was the fact.

'Well. I'll tell you what,' said Mr. Barkis. 'P'raps you might be writin' to her?'

'I shall certainly write to her,' I rejoined.

'Ah!' he said, slowly turning his eyes towards me. 'Well! If you was writin' to her, p'raps you'd recollect to say that Barkis was willin'; would you?'

'That Barkis is willing,' I repeated, innocently. 'Is that all the message?'

'Ye-es,' he said, considering. 'Ye-es. Barkis is willin'.'

'But you will be at Blunderstone again tomorrow, Mr. Barkis,' I said, faltering a little at the idea of my being far away from it then, and could give your own message so much better.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Tornou a franzir os lábios para assobiar, e novamente não assobiou, mas ficou olhando para as orelhas do cavalo.

- Então ela faz - disse o Sr. Barkis, depois de um longo intervalo de reflexão - todas as tortas de maçã e cozinha tudo, não é?

Respondi que assim era.

- Bem. Vou lhe dizer uma coisa - disse o Sr. Barkis. - Talvez você escreva para ela?

- Certamente escreverei - respondi.

- Sim - disse ele, voltando lentamente os olhos para mim. - Bem! Se escrever para ela, talvez se lembre de dizer que Barkis está disposto. Pode fazer isso?

- Que Barkis está disposto - repeti inocentemente. - Essa é toda a mensagem?

- Si-im - disse ele, refletindo. - Si-im. Barkis está disposto.

- Mas amanhã estará de novo em Blunderstone, Sr. Barkis - disse eu, vacilando um pouco ao pensar que então estaria longe dali - , e poderia transmitir sua mensagem muito melhor pessoalmente.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele rejeitou a sugestão com um movimento da cabeça e repetiu seu pedido com grande seriedade:.. Barkis está disposto. Essa é a mensagem.. Aceitei prontamente transmiti-la. Enquanto esperava a carruagem no hotel de Yarmouth naquela mesma tarde, consegui papel e tinta e escrevi a Peggotty: 'Minha querida Peggotty, cheguei aqui em segurança. Barkis está disposto. Meu amor para mamãe. Com carinho. P.S. Ele quer especialmente que você saiba: BARKIS ESTÁ DISPOSTO.'

Depois que assumi antecipadamente essa missão, o Sr. Barkis recaiu em perfeito silêncio. eu, sentindo-me inteiramente exausto por tudo o que acontecera, deitei sobre um saco na carroça e adormeci. Dormi profundamente até chegarmos a Yarmouth, que me pareceu tão inteiramente nova e estranha no pátio da hospedaria onde entramos que abandonei na mesma hora a esperança secreta de encontrar ali alguém da família do Sr. Peggotty, talvez até a própria pequena Em'ly.

Original English Version

As he repudiated this suggestion, however, with a jerk of his head, and once more confirmed his previous request by saying, with profound gravity, 'Barkis is willin'. That's the message,' I readily undertook its transmission. While I was waiting for the coach in the hotel at Yarmouth that very afternoon, I procured a sheet of paper and an inkstand, and wrote a note to Peggotty, which ran thus: 'My dear Peggotty. I have come here safe. Barkis is willing. My love to mama. Yours affectionately. P.S. He says he particularly wants you to know--BARKIS IS WILLING.'

When I had taken this commission on myself prospectively, Mr. Barkis relapsed into perfect silence; and I, feeling quite worn out by all that had happened lately, lay down on a sack in the cart and fell asleep. I slept soundly until we got to Yarmouth; which was so entirely new and strange to me in the inn-yard to which we drove, that I at once abandoned a latent hope I had had of meeting with some of Mr. Peggotty's family there, perhaps even with little Em'ly herself.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ele rejeitou a sugestão com um movimento da cabeça e repetiu seu pedido com grande seriedade: - Barkis está disposto. Essa é a mensagem. - Aceitei prontamente transmiti-la. Enquanto esperava a carruagem no hotel de Yarmouth naquela mesma tarde, consegui papel e tinta e escrevi a Peggotty: 'Minha querida Peggotty, cheguei aqui em segurança. Barkis está disposto. Meu amor para mamãe. Com carinho. P.S. Ele quer especialmente que você saiba: BARKIS ESTÁ DISPOSTO.'

Depois que assumi antecipadamente essa missão, o Sr. Barkis recaiu em perfeito silêncio; eu, sentindo-me inteiramente exausto por tudo o que acontecera, deitei sobre um saco na carroça e adormeci. Dormi profundamente até chegarmos a Yarmouth, que me pareceu tão inteiramente nova e estranha no pátio da hospedaria onde entramos que abandonei imediatamente a esperança secreta de encontrar ali alguém da família do Sr. Peggotty, talvez até a própria pequena Em'ly.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A diligência estava no pátio, brilhando muito por toda parte, mas ainda sem cavalos. naquele estado, parecia improvável que algum dia fosse a Londres. Eu pensava nisso e me perguntava o que acabaria acontecendo com minha mala, que o Sr. Barkis deixara no pavimento do pátio junto à lança. pois conduziu a carroça para o fundo do pátio a fim de virá-la - , e também o que acabaria acontecendo comigo, quando uma senhora olhou por uma janela saliente onde pendiam aves e peças de carne e perguntou:

- É esse o pequeno cavalheiro de Blunderstone?

- Sim, senhora. respondi.

- Qual é o nomeá. perguntou a senhora.

- Copperfield, senhora. respondi.

- Isso não serve. retrucou ela.. Não há jantar pago aqui nesse nome.

- Será Murdstone, senhora?. perguntei.

- Se você é o mestre Murdstone. disse a senhora - , por que primeiro dá outro nome?

Original English Version

The coach was in the yard, shining very much all over, but without any horses to it as yet; and it looked in that state as if nothing was more unlikely than its ever going to London. I was thinking this, and wondering what would ultimately become of my box, which Mr. Barkis had put down on the yard-pavement by the pole (he having driven up the yard to turn his cart), and also what would ultimately become of me, when a lady looked out of a bow-window where some fowls and joints of meat were hanging up, and said:

'Is that the little gentleman from Blunderstone?'

'Yes, ma'am,' I said.

'What name?' inquired the lady.

'Copperfield, ma'am,' I said.

'That won't do,' returned the lady. 'Nobody's dinner is paid for here, in that name.'

'Is it Murdstone, ma'am?' I said.

'If you're Master Murdstone,' said the lady, 'why do you go and give another name, first?'

Tradução Integral em Português

A diligência estava no pátio, brilhando muito por toda parte, mas ainda sem cavalos; naquele estado, parecia improvável que algum dia fosse a Londres. Eu pensava nisso e me perguntava o que acabaria acontecendo com minha mala, que o Sr. Barkis deixara no pavimento do pátio junto à lança - pois conduzira a carroça para o fundo do pátio a fim de virá-la - , e também o que acabaria acontecendo comigo, quando uma senhora olhou por uma janela saliente onde pendiam aves e peças de carne e perguntou:

- É esse o pequeno cavalheiro de Blunderstone?

- Sim, senhora - respondi.

- Qual é o nome? - perguntou a senhora.

- Copperfield, senhora - respondi.

- Isso não serve - retrucou ela. - Não há jantar pago aqui nesse nome.

- Será Murdstone, senhora? - perguntei.

- Se você é o mestre Murdstone - disse a senhora - , por que primeiro dá outro nome?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Expliquei-lhe a situação. Ela tocou uma campainha e gritou: William! Mostre a sala de refeições!. Um garçom saiu correndo de uma cozinha do outro lado do pátio para mostrá-la e pareceu muito surpreso ao descobrir que só precisava mostrá-la a mim.

Era uma sala grande e comprida, com alguns mapas enormes. Duvido que me sentisse muito mais estranho se os mapas fossem verdadeiros países estrangeiros e eu tivesse sido abandonado no meio deles. Pareceu-me uma liberdade sentar, com o boné na mão, na ponta da cadeira mais próxima da porta. e, quando o garçom estendeu uma toalha especialmente para mim e pôs sobre ela um conjunto de galheteiros, creio que devo ter ficado inteiramente vermelho de timidez.

Original English Version

I explained to the lady how it was, who then rang a bell, and called out, 'William! show the coffee-room!' upon which a waiter came running out of a kitchen on the opposite side of the yard to show it, and seemed a good deal surprised when he was only to show it to me.

It was a large long room with some large maps in it. I doubt if I could have felt much stranger if the maps had been real foreign countries, and I cast away in the middle of them. I felt it was taking a liberty to sit down, with my cap in my hand, on the corner of the chair nearest the door; and when the waiter laid a cloth on purpose for me, and put a set of castors on it, I think I must have turned red all over with modesty.

Tradução Integral em Português

Expliquei-lhe a situação. Ela tocou uma campainha e gritou: - William! Mostre a sala de refeições! - Um garçom saiu correndo de uma cozinha do outro lado do pátio para mostrá-la e pareceu muito surpreso ao descobrir que só precisava mostrá-la a mim.

Era uma sala grande e comprida, com alguns mapas enormes. Duvido que me sentisse muito mais estranho se os mapas fossem verdadeiros países estrangeiros e eu tivesse sido abandonado no meio deles. Pareceu-me uma liberdade sentar, com o boné na mão, na ponta da cadeira mais próxima da porta; e, quando o garçom estendeu uma toalha especialmente para mim e pôs sobre ela um conjunto de galheteiros, creio que devo ter ficado inteiramente vermelho de timidez.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Trouxe-me algumas costeletas e legumes e retirou as tampas com tamanha impetuosidade que temi tê-lo ofendido. Mas aliviou muito meu espírito ao colocar uma cadeira para mim junto à mesa e dizer com grande afabilidade:.. Vamos, grandalhão! Ataque!

Agradei e tomei lugar à mesa. mas achei extremamente difícil manejar faca e garfo com alguma destreza ou evitar salpicar-me de molho enquanto ele permanecia diante de mim, fitando-me intensamente e fazendo-me corar de modo terrível cada vez que nossos olhos se encontravam. Depois de observar-me até a segunda costeleta, perguntou:

- Há meio litro de cerveja para você. Quer tomar agora?

Agradei e disse que sim. Então ele serviu a cerveja de uma jarra num copo grande, ergueu-o contra a luz e fez a bebida parecer linda.

Original English Version

He brought me some chops, and vegetables, and took the covers off in such a bouncing manner that I was afraid I must have given him some offence. But he greatly relieved my mind by putting a chair for me at the table, and saying, very affably, 'Now, six-foot! come on!'

I thanked him, and took my seat at the board; but found it extremely difficult to handle my knife and fork with anything like dexterity, or to avoid splashing myself with the gravy, while he was standing opposite, staring so hard, and making me blush in the most dreadful manner every time I caught his eye. After watching me into the second chop, he said:

'There's half a pint of ale for you. Will you have it now?'

I thanked him and said, 'Yes.' Upon which he poured it out of a jug into a large tumbler, and held it up against the light, and made it look beautiful.

Tradução Integral em Português

Trouxe-me algumas costeletas e legumes e retirou as tampas com tamanha impetuosidade que temi tê-lo ofendido. Mas aliviou muito meu espírito ao colocar uma cadeira para mim junto à mesa e dizer com grande afabilidade: - Vamos, grandalhão! Ataque!

Agradei e tomei lugar à mesa; mas achei extremamente difícil manejar faca e garfo com alguma destreza ou evitar salpicar-me de molho enquanto ele permanecia diante de mim, fitando-me intensamente e fazendo-me corar de modo terrível cada vez que nossos olhos se encontravam. Depois de observar-me até a segunda costeleta, perguntou:

- Há meio litro de cerveja para você. Quer tomar agora?

Agradei e disse que sim. Então ele serviu a cerveja de uma jarra num copo grande, ergueu-o contra a luz e fez a bebida parecer linda.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Nossa!. disse ele.. Parece bastante, não é?
- Realmente parece bastante. respondi sorrindo, pois fiquei encantado por ele ser tão agradável. Era um homem de olhos brilhantes e rosto cheio de espinhas, com os cabelos espetados por toda a cabeça. Parado com uma mão na cintura e a outra erguendo o copo contra a luz, parecia muito amigoso.
- Ontem estive aqui um cavalheiro. disse ele - , um homem gordo chamado Topsawyer. Talvez você o conheça?
- Não. comecei a dizer.. Acho que não...
- Usava calções e polainas, chapéu de aba larga, casaco cinza e gravata manchada. disse o garçom.
- Não. disse eu com timidez - , não tive o prazer...
- Ele entrou aqui. disse o garçom, olhando a luz através do copo. e pediu uma taça desta cerveja. Insistiu em pedi-la, embora eu dissesse que não. Bebeu e caiu morto. Era velha demais para ele. Na verdade, nem deveria ser servida.

Original English Version

'My eye!' he said. 'It seems a good deal, don't it?'

'It does seem a good deal,' I answered with a smile. For it was quite delightful to me, to find him so pleasant. He was a twinkling-eyed, pimple-faced man, with his hair standing upright all over his head; and as he stood with one arm a-kimbo, holding up the glass to the light with the other hand, he looked quite friendly.

'There was a gentleman here, yesterday,' he said--'a stout gentleman, by the name of Topsawyer--perhaps you know him?'

'No,' I said, 'I don't think--'

'In breeches and gaiters, broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker,' said the waiter.

'No,' I said bashfully, 'I haven't the pleasure--'

'He came in here,' said the waiter, looking at the light through the tumbler, 'ordered a glass of this ale--WOULD order it--I told him not--drank it, and fell dead. It was too old for him. It oughtn't to be drawn; that's the fact.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Nossa! - disse ele. - Parece bastante, não é?

- Realmente parece bastante - respondi sorrindo, pois fiquei encantado por ele ser tão agradável. Era um homem de olhos brilhantes e rosto cheio de espinhas, com os cabelos espetados por toda a cabeça. Parado com uma mão na cintura e a outra erguendo o copo contra a luz, parecia muito amigável.

- Ontem estive aqui um cavalheiro - disse ele - , um homem gordo chamado Topsawyer. Talvez você o conheça?

- Não - comecei a dizer. - Acho que não...

- Usava calções e polainas, chapéu de aba larga, casaco cinza e gravata manchada - disse o garçom.

- Não - disse eu com timidez - , não tive o prazer...

- Ele entrou aqui - disse o garçom, olhando a luz através do copo - e pediu uma taça desta cerveja. Insistiu em pedi-la, embora eu dissesse que não. Bebeu e caiu morto. Era velha demais para ele. Na verdade, nem deveria ser servida.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Fiquei muito chocado ao ouvir sobre esse triste acidente e disse que seria melhor tomar um pouco de água.

- Veja bem. disse o garçom, ainda olhando a luz através do copo com um olho fechado - , o pessoal daqui não gosta que algo seja pedido e deixado. Eles ficam ofendidos. Mas posso beber, se quiser. Estou acostumado, e o costume é tudo. Acho que não vai me fazer mal se eu inclinar a cabeça para trás e beber depressa. Posso?

Respondi que ele me faria um grande favor se bebesse, caso achasse que podia fazer isso com segurança, mas de forma alguma se houvesse perigo. Quando inclinou a cabeça para trás e bebeu depressa, confesso que tive o terrível medo de vê-lo sofrer o destino do falecido Sr. Topsawyer e cair morto no tapete. Mas a cerveja não lhe fez mal. Pelo contrário, achei que ele parecia mais disposto depois dela.

Original English Version

I was very much shocked to hear of this melancholy accident, and said I thought I had better have some water.

'Why you see,' said the waiter, still looking at the light through the tumbler, with one of his eyes shut up, 'our people don't like things being ordered and left. It offends 'em. But I'll drink it, if you like. I'm used to it, and use is everything. I don't think it'll hurt me, if I throw my head back, and take it off quick. Shall I?'

I replied that he would much oblige me by drinking it, if he thought he could do it safely, but by no means otherwise. When he did throw his head back, and take it off quick, I had a horrible fear, I confess, of seeing him meet the fate of the lamented Mr. Topsawyer, and fall lifeless on the carpet. But it didn't hurt him. On the contrary, I thought he seemed the fresher for it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Fiquei muito chocado ao ouvir sobre esse triste acidente e disse que seria melhor tomar um pouco de água.

- Veja bem - disse o garçom, ainda olhando a luz através do copo com um olho fechado - , o pessoal daqui não gosta que algo seja pedido e deixado. Eles ficam ofendidos. Mas posso beber, se quiser. Estou acostumado, e o costume é tudo. Acho que não vai me fazer mal se eu inclinar a cabeça para trás e beber depressa. Posso?

Respondi que ele me faria um grande favor se bebesse, caso achasse que podia fazer isso com segurança, mas de forma alguma se houvesse perigo. Quando inclinou a cabeça para trás e bebeu depressa, confesso que tive o terrível medo de vê-lo sofrer o destino do falecido Sr. Topsawyer e cair morto no tapete. Mas a cerveja não lhe fez mal. Pelo contrário, achei que ele parecia mais disposto depois dela.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- O que temos aqui?. perguntou, enfiando o garfo em meu prato.. Não são costeletas?

- Costeletas. respondi.

- Deus me abençoe!. disse ele.. Eu não sabia que eram costeletas. Ora, uma costeleta é justamente o que se precisa para tirar os efeitos ruins daquela cerveja! Não é uma sorte?

Então ele pegou uma costeleta pelo osso com uma das mãos e uma batata com a outra, e pôs-se a comer com excelente apetite, para minha extrema satisfação. Depois pegou outra costeleta e outra batata. e, em seguida, mais uma costeleta e mais uma batata. Quando terminamos, trouxe-me um pudim e, depois de colocá-lo diante de mim, pareceu refletir e ficar absorto por alguns instantes.

- Como está a torta?. perguntou, voltando a si.

- É um pudim. respondi.

- Pudim!. disse.. Ora, Deus me valha, é mesmo! O quê?. acrescentou, examinando-o mais de perto.. Você não está querendo dizer que é um pudim de massa!

Original English Version

'What have we got here?' he said, putting a fork into my dish. 'Not chops?'

'Chops,' I said.

'Lord bless my soul!' he exclaimed, 'I didn't know they were chops. Why, a chop's the very thing to take off the bad effects of that beer! Ain't it lucky?'

So he took a chop by the bone in one hand, and a potato in the other, and ate away with a very good appetite, to my extreme satisfaction. He afterwards took another chop, and another potato; and after that, another chop and another potato. When we had done, he brought me a pudding, and having set it before me, seemed to ruminate, and to become absent in his mind for some moments.

'How's the pie?' he said, rousing himself.

'It's a pudding,' I made answer.

'Pudding!' he exclaimed. 'Why, bless me, so it is! What!' looking at it nearer. 'You don't mean to say it's a batter-pudding!'

Tradução Integral em Português

- O que temos aqui? - perguntou, enfiando o garfo em meu prato. - Não são costeletas?

- Costeletas - respondi.

- Deus me abençoe! - exclamou ele. - Eu não sabia que eram costeletas. Ora, uma costeleta é justamente o que se precisa para tirar os efeitos ruins daquela cerveja! Não é uma sorte?

Então ele pegou uma costeleta pelo osso com uma das mãos e uma batata com a outra, e pôs-se a comer com excelente apetite, para minha extrema satisfação. Depois pegou outra costeleta e outra batata; e, em seguida, mais uma costeleta e mais uma batata. Quando terminamos, trouxe-me um pudim e, depois de colocá-lo diante de mim, pareceu refletir e ficar absorto por alguns instantes.

- Como está a torta? - perguntou, voltando a si.

- É um pudim - respondi.

- Pudim! - exclamou. - Ora, Deus me valha, é mesmo! O quê? - acrescentou, examinando-o mais de perto. - Você não está querendo dizer que é um pudim de massa!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Sim, é mesmo.

- Ora, pudim de massa. disse ele, pegando uma colher de sopa. é o meu pudim favorito! Não é uma sorte? Vamos, pequeno, vejamos quem consegue comer mais.

O garçom certamente conseguiu comer mais. Mais de uma vez, instou comigo para que entrasse na disputa e vencesse. mas, com a colher de sopa dele contra a minha colher de chá, a rapidez dele contra a minha e o apetite dele contra o meu, fiquei muito para trás desde a primeira colherada e não tive nenhuma possibilidade de competir. Acho que nunca vi ninguém saborear tanto um pudim. e, quando já não restava nada, ele riu como se o prazer ainda continuasse.

Ao vê-lo tão amistoso e sociável, foi então que lhe pedi pena, tinta e papel para escrever a Peggotty. Ele não apenas os trouxe na mesma hora, como também teve a bondade de acompanhar por cima do meu ombro enquanto eu escrevia a carta. Quando terminei, perguntou-me para qual escola eu estava indo.

Original English Version

'Yes, it is indeed.'

'Why, a batter-pudding,' he said, taking up a table-spoon, 'is my favourite pudding! Ain't that lucky? Come on, little 'un, and let's see who'll get most.'

The waiter certainly got most. He entreated me more than once to come in and win, but what with his table-spoon to my tea-spoon, his dispatch to my dispatch, and his appetite to my appetite, I was left far behind at the first mouthful, and had no chance with him. I never saw anyone enjoy a pudding so much, I think; and he laughed, when it was all gone, as if his enjoyment of it lasted still.

Finding him so very friendly and companionable, it was then that I asked for the pen and ink and paper, to write to Peggotty. He not only brought it immediately, but was good enough to look over me while I wrote the letter. When I had finished it, he asked me where I was going to school.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Sim, é mesmo.

- Ora, pudim de massa - disse ele, pegando uma colher de sopa - é o meu pudim favorito! Não é uma sorte? Vamos, pequeno, vejamos quem consegue comer mais.

O garçom certamente conseguiu comer mais. Mais de uma vez, instou comigo para que entrasse na disputa e vencesse; mas, com a colher de sopa dele contra a minha colher de chá, a rapidez dele contra a minha e o apetite dele contra o meu, fiquei muito para trás desde a primeira colherada e não tive nenhuma possibilidade de competir. Acho que nunca vi ninguém saborear tanto um pudim; e, quando já não restava nada, ele riu como se o prazer ainda continuasse.

Ao vê-lo tão amistoso e sociável, foi então que lhe pedi pena, tinta e papel para escrever a Peggotty. Ele não apenas os trouxe imediatamente, como também teve a bondade de acompanhar por cima do meu ombro enquanto eu escrevia a carta. Quando terminei, perguntou-me para qual escola eu estava indo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Respondi:. Perto de Londres - , que era tudo o que eu sabia.

- Ora essa!. disse ele, parecendo muito abatido.. Sinto muito por isso.

- Por quê?. perguntei-lhe.

- Meu Deus!. disse ele, balançando a cabeça.. Essa é a escola onde quebraram as costelas de um menino, duas costelas. Era um menino pequeno. Eu diria que ele tinha... deixe-me ver... quantos anos você tem?

Disse a ele que tinha entre oito e nove anos.

- É exatamente a idade dele. disse.. Tinha oito anos e seis meses quando quebraram a primeira costela. oito anos e oito meses quando quebraram a segunda e acabaram com ele.

Não pude esconder de mim nem do garçom que aquela era uma coincidência desagradável e perguntei como isso acontecera. A resposta não me animou, pois consistiu em duas palavras sombrias:. Com uma surra.

O toque da corneta da diligência no pátio proporcionou uma oportuna distração, que me fez levantar e perguntar, hesitante, no misto de orgulho e acanhamento de quem possuía uma bolsa (que tirei do bolso), se havia alguma coisa a pagar.

Original English Version

I said, 'Near London,' which was all I knew.

'Oh! my eye!' he said, looking very low-spirited, 'I am sorry for that.'

'Why?' I asked him.

'Oh, Lord!' he said, shaking his head, 'that's the school where they broke the boy's ribs--two ribs--a little boy he was. I should say he was--let me see--how old are you, about?'

I told him between eight and nine.

'That's just his age,' he said. 'He was eight years and six months old when they broke his first rib; eight years and eight months old when they broke his second, and did for him.'

I could not disguise from myself, or from the waiter, that this was an uncomfortable coincidence, and inquired how it was done. His answer was not cheering to my spirits, for it consisted of two dismal words, 'With whopping.'

The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a seasonable diversion, which made me get up and hesitatingly inquire, in the mingled pride and diffidence of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.

Tradução Integral em Português

Respondi: - Perto de Londres - , que era tudo o que eu sabia.

- Ora essa! - disse ele, parecendo muito abatido. - Sinto muito por isso.

- Por quê? - perguntei-lhe.

- Meu Deus! - disse ele, balançando a cabeça. - Essa é a escola onde quebraram as costelas de um menino, duas costelas. Era um menino pequeno. Eu diria que ele tinha... deixe-me ver... quantos anos você tem?

Disse a ele que tinha entre oito e nove anos.

- É exatamente a idade dele - disse. - Tinha oito anos e seis meses quando quebraram a primeira costela; oito anos e oito meses quando quebraram a segunda e acabaram com ele.

Não pude esconder de mim nem do garçom que aquela era uma coincidência desagradável e perguntei como isso acontecera. A resposta não me animou, pois consistiu em duas palavras sombrias: - Com uma surra.

O toque da corneta da diligência no pátio proporcionou uma oportuna distração, que me fez levantar e perguntar, hesitante, no misto de orgulho e acanhamento de quem possuía uma bolsa (que tirei do bolso), se havia alguma coisa a pagar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Há uma folha de papel de carta. respondeu ele.. Você já comprou alguma vez uma folha de papel de carta?

Não consegui me lembrar de jamais ter comprado.

- É cara. disse ele - , por causa do imposto. Três pence. É assim que somos tributados neste país. Não há mais nada, exceto o garçom. Não se preocupe com a tinta. Nisso eu saio perdendo.

- Quanto deveria... quanto deveria eu... quanto convém que eu... quanto seria correto pagar ao garçom, por favor?. gaguejei, corando.

- Se eu não tivesse família, e se essa família não estivesse com varíola bovina. disse o garçom - , eu não aceitaria nem seis pence. Se eu não sustentasse um pai idoso e uma irmã adorável.... aqui o garçom ficou profundamente comovido - , eu não aceitaria nem um farthing. Se eu tivesse um bom emprego e fosse bem tratado aqui, pediria que aceitassem uma ninharia, em vez de recebê-la. Mas vivo de restos de comida... e durmo sobre o carvão.... aqui o garçom rompeu em lágrimas.

Original English Version

'There's a sheet of letter-paper,' he returned. 'Did you ever buy a sheet of letter-paper?'

I could not remember that I ever had.

'It's dear,' he said, 'on account of the duty. Threepence. That's the way we're taxed in this country. There's nothing else, except the waiter. Never mind the ink. I lose by that.'

'What should you--what should I--how much ought I to--what would it be right to pay the waiter, if you please?' I stammered, blushing.

'If I hadn't a family, and that family hadn't the cowpock,' said the waiter, 'I wouldn't take a sixpence. If I didn't support a aged pairint, and a lovely sister,'--here the waiter was greatly agitated--'I wouldn't take a farthing. If I had a good place, and was treated well here, I should beg acceptance of a trifle, instead of taking of it. But I live on broken wittles--and I sleep on the coals'--here the waiter burst into tears.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Há uma folha de papel de carta - respondeu ele. - Você já comprou alguma vez uma folha de papel de carta?

Não consegui me lembrar de jamais ter comprado.

- É cara - disse ele - , por causa do imposto. Três pence. É assim que somos tributados neste país. Não há mais nada, exceto o garçom. Não se preocupe com a tinta. Nisso eu saio perdendo.

- Quanto deveria... quanto deveria eu... quanto convém que eu... quanto seria correto pagar ao garçom, por favor? - gaguejei, corando.

- Se eu não tivesse família, e se essa família não estivesse com varíola bovina - disse o garçom - , eu não aceitaria nem seis pence. Se eu não sustentasse um pai idoso e uma irmã adorável... - aqui o garçom ficou profundamente comovido - , eu não aceitaria nem um farthing. Se eu tivesse um bom emprego e fosse bem tratado aqui, pediria que aceitassem uma ninharia, em vez de recebê-la. Mas vivo de restos de comida... e durmo sobre o carvão... - aqui o garçom rompeu em lágrimas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Fiquei muito consternado com seus infortúnios e senti que qualquer demonstração de reconhecimento inferior a nove pence seria pura brutalidade e dureza de coração. Dei-lhe, portanto, um dos meus três xelins reluzentes, que ele recebeu com grande humildade e veneração e, logo depois, fez girar com o polegar para comprovar se era legítimo.

Original English Version

I was very much concerned for his misfortunes, and felt that any recognition short of ninepence would be mere brutality and hardness of heart. Therefore I gave him one of my three bright shillings, which he received with much humility and veneration, and spun up with his thumb, directly afterwards, to try the goodness of.

Tradução Integral em Português

Fiquei muito consternado com seus infortúnios e senti que qualquer demonstração de reconhecimento inferior a nove pence seria pura brutalidade e dureza de coração. Dei-lhe, portanto, um dos meus três xelins reluzentes, que ele recebeu com grande humildade e veneração e, logo depois, fez girar com o polegar para comprovar se era legítimo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Foi um pouco desconcertante para mim descobrir, enquanto me ajudavam a subir para a parte traseira da diligência, que supunham que eu tivesse comido todo o jantar sem ajuda alguma. Descobri isso ao ouvir a senhora da janela saliente dizer ao guarda: Tome conta desse menino, George, ou ele vai estourar!. e ao observar que as criadas que estavam por ali saíram para me olhar e rir de mim como se eu fosse um jovem fenômeno. Meu infeliz amigo, o garçom, que recuperara por completo o bom humor, não pareceu perturbado com aquilo. pelo contrário, juntou-se à admiração geral sem o menor constrangimento. Se eu nutria alguma dúvida a respeito dele, suponho que isso a despertou pela metade. mas inclino-me a crer que, com a confiança singela de uma criança e sua natural deferência para com os mais velhos (qualidades que muito lamento que alguma criança troque prematuramente pela sagacidade mundana), mesmo então eu, no conjunto, não desconfiava seriamente dele.

Original English Version

It was a little disconcerting to me, to find, when I was being helped up behind the coach, that I was supposed to have eaten all the dinner without any assistance. I discovered this, from overhearing the lady in the bow-window say to the guard, 'Take care of that child, George, or he'll burst!' and from observing that the women-servants who were about the place came out to look and giggle at me as a young phenomenon. My unfortunate friend the waiter, who had quite recovered his spirits, did not appear to be disturbed by this, but joined in the general admiration without being at all confused. If I had any doubt of him, I suppose this half awakened it; but I am inclined to believe that with the simple confidence of a child, and the natural reliance of a child upon superior years (qualities I am very sorry any children should prematurely change for worldly wisdom), I had no serious mistrust of him on the whole, even then.

Tradução Integral em Português

Foi um pouco desconcertante para mim descobrir, enquanto me ajudavam a subir para a parte traseira da diligência, que supunham que eu tivesse comido todo o jantar sem ajuda alguma. Descobri isso ao ouvir a senhora da janela saliente dizer ao guarda: - Tome conta desse menino, George, ou ele vai estourar! - e ao observar que as criadas que estavam por ali saíram para me olhar e rir de mim como se eu fosse um jovem fenômeno. Meu infeliz amigo, o garçom, que recuperara por completo o bom humor, não pareceu perturbado com aquilo; pelo contrário, juntou-se à admiração geral sem o menor constrangimento. Se eu nutria alguma dúvida a respeito dele, suponho que isso a despertou pela metade; mas inclino-me a crer que, com

a confiança singela de uma criança e sua natural deferência para com os mais velhos (qualidades que muito lamento que alguma criança troque prematuramente pela sagacidade mundana), mesmo então eu, no conjunto, não desconfiava seriamente dele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Devo admitir que achei bastante injusto tornar-me, sem merecê-lo, alvo das brincadeiras do cocheiro e do guarda: diziam que a diligência estava pesada atrás por eu estar sentado ali e que seria mais conveniente eu viajar num carroção. Quando a história do meu suposto apetite se espalhou entre os passageiros do lado de fora, eles também se divertiram à minha custa. perguntaram se, na escola, pagariam por mim como por dois ou três irmãos e se eu fora contratado por preço fechado ou se viajaria segundo a tarifa normal, além de outras perguntas agradáveis. O pior era que eu sabia que teria vergonha de comer quando surgisse uma oportunidade e que, depois de um jantar bastante leve, passaria a noite com fome. pois, na pressa, deixara meus bolos no hotel. Meus receios se concretizaram. Quando paramos para cear, não consegui reunir coragem para comer coisa alguma, embora tivesse muita vontade. fiquei sentado junto ao fogo, dizendo que não queria nada. Nem isso me poupou de novas piadas, pois um cavalheiro de voz rouca e rosto áspero, que comera de uma caixa de sanduíches durante quase todo o caminho, exceto quando bebia de uma garrafa, disse que eu parecia uma jiboia que comia numa só refeição o bastante para muito tempo. depois disso, ele próprio chegou a provocar uma erupção na pele com carne bovina cozida.

Original English Version

I felt it rather hard, I must own, to be made, without deserving it, the subject of jokes between the coachman and guard as to the coach drawing heavy behind, on account of my sitting there, and as to the greater expediency of my travelling by waggon. The story of my supposed appetite getting wind among the outside passengers, they were merry upon it likewise; and asked me whether I was going to be paid for, at school, as two brothers or three, and whether I was contracted for, or went upon the regular terms; with other pleasant questions. But the worst of it was, that I knew I should be ashamed to eat anything, when an opportunity offered, and that, after a rather light dinner, I should remain hungry all night--for I had left my cakes behind, at the hotel, in my hurry. My apprehensions were realized. When we stopped for supper I couldn't muster courage to take any, though I should have liked it very much, but sat by the fire and said I didn't want anything. This did not save me from more jokes, either; for a husky-voiced gentleman with a rough face, who had been eating out of a sandwich-box nearly all the way, except when he had been drinking out of a bottle, said I was like a boa-constrictor who took enough at one meal to last him a long time; after which, he actually brought a rash out upon himself with boiled beef.

Tradução Integral em Português

Devo admitir que achei bastante injusto tornar-me, sem merecê-lo, alvo das brincadeiras do cocheiro e do guarda: diziam que a diligência estava pesada atrás por eu estar sentado ali e que seria mais conveniente eu viajar num carroção. Quando a história do meu suposto apetite se espalhou entre os passageiros do lado de fora, eles também se divertiram à minha custa; perguntaram se, na escola, pagariam por mim como por dois ou três irmãos e se eu fora contratado por preço fechado ou se viajaria segundo a tarifa normal, além de outras perguntas agradáveis. O pior era que eu sabia que teria vergonha de comer quando surgisse uma oportunidade e que, depois de um jantar bastante leve, passaria a noite com fome - pois, na pressa, deixara meus bolos no hotel. Meus receios se concretizaram. Quando paramos para cear, não consegui reunir coragem para comer coisa alguma, embora tivesse muita vontade; fiquei sentado junto ao fogo, dizendo que não queria nada. Nem isso me poupou de novas piadas, pois um cavalheiro de voz rouca e rosto áspero, que comera de uma caixa de sanduíches durante quase todo o caminho, exceto quando bebia de uma garrafa, disse que eu parecia uma jiboia que comia numa só refeição o bastante para muito tempo; depois disso, ele próprio chegou a provocar uma erupção na pele com carne bovina cozida.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Havíamos partido de Yarmouth às três da tarde e deveríamos chegar a Londres por volta das oito da manhã seguinte. Era pleno verão, e a noite estava muito agradável. Quando atravessávamos uma aldeia, eu imaginava como seriam as casas por dentro e o que estariam fazendo seus moradores. e, quando meninos vinham correndo atrás de nós, subiam na traseira e ficavam ali balançando por algum tempo, eu me perguntava se seus pais ainda viviam e se eles eram felizes em casa. Portanto, tinha muito em que pensar, além de minha mente voltar continuamente ao tipo de lugar para o qual eu estava indo. perspectiva terrível. Às vezes, lembro-me, entregava-me a pensamentos sobre minha casa e Peggotty. e tentava, de maneira confusa e às cegas, recordar como eu me sentira e que espécie de menino costumava ser antes de morder o sr. Murdstone, coisa sobre a qual não conseguia chegar a conclusão alguma, pois me parecia tê-lo mordido numa antiguidade extremamente remota.

Original English Version

We had started from Yarmouth at three o'clock in the afternoon, and we were due in London about eight next morning. It was Mid-summer weather, and the evening was very pleasant. When we passed through a village, I pictured to myself what the insides of the houses were like, and what the inhabitants were about; and when boys came running after us, and got up behind and swung there for a little way, I wondered whether their fathers were alive, and whether they were happy at home. I had plenty to think of, therefore, besides my mind running continually on the kind of place I was going to--which was an awful speculation. Sometimes, I remember, I resigned myself to thoughts of home and Peggotty; and to endeavouring, in a confused blind way, to recall how I had felt, and what sort of boy I used to be, before I bit Mr. Murdstone: which I couldn't satisfy myself about by any means, I seemed to have bitten him in such a remote antiquity.

Tradução Integral em Português

Havíamos partido de Yarmouth às três da tarde e deveríamos chegar a Londres por volta das oito da manhã seguinte. Era pleno verão, e a noite estava muito agradável. Quando atravessávamos uma aldeia, eu imaginava como seriam as casas por dentro e o que estariam fazendo seus moradores; e, quando meninos vinham correndo atrás de nós, subiam na traseira e ficavam ali balançando por algum tempo, eu me perguntava se seus pais ainda viviam e se eles eram felizes em casa. Portanto, tinha muito em que pensar, além de minha mente voltar continuamente ao tipo de lugar para o qual eu estava indo - perspectiva terrível. Às vezes, lembro-me, entregava-me a pensamentos sobre minha casa e Peggotty; e tentava, de

maneira confusa e às cegas, recordar como eu me sentira e que espécie de menino costumava ser antes de morder o sr. Murdstone, coisa sobre a qual não conseguia chegar a conclusão alguma, pois me parecia tê-lo mordido numa antiguidade extremamente remota.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A noite não foi tão agradável quanto o entardecer, pois esfriou. e, como me colocaram entre dois cavalheiros (o de rosto áspero e outro) para impedir que eu caísse da diligência, quase fui sufocado quando adormeceram e me bloquearam por completo. Às vezes me apertavam com tanta força que eu não conseguia evitar gritar.. Oh! Por favor! - , o que não lhes agradava nem um pouco, porque os despertava. À minha frente havia uma senhora idosa com um enorme manto de pele que, no escuro, parecia mais um monte de feno que uma senhora, de tão embrulhada que estava. Ela levava consigo uma cesta e, por muito tempo, não soubera o que fazer com ela, até perceber que, por minhas pernas serem curtas, poderia colocá-la debaixo de mim. Aquilo me imobilizava e machucava tanto que me deixava perfeitamente infeliz. mas, se eu me mexesse um mínimo que fosse e fizesse um copo dentro da cesta tilintar contra outra coisa (como inevitavelmente acontecia), ela me dava a mais cruel cutucada com o pé e dizia:. Ora, não fique VOCÊ se remexendo. SEUS ossos são bastante jovens, tenho certeza!

Original English Version

The night was not so pleasant as the evening, for it got chilly; and being put between two gentlemen (the rough-faced one and another) to prevent my tumbling off the coach, I was nearly smothered by their falling asleep, and completely blocking me up. They squeezed me so hard sometimes, that I could not help crying out, 'Oh! If you please!'--which they didn't like at all, because it woke them. Opposite me was an elderly lady in a great fur cloak, who looked in the dark more like a haystack than a lady, she was wrapped up to such a degree. This lady had a basket with her, and she hadn't known what to do with it, for a long time, until she found that on account of my legs being short, it could go underneath me. It cramped and hurt me so, that it made me perfectly miserable; but if I moved in the least, and made a glass that was in the basket rattle against something else (as it was sure to do), she gave me the cruellest poke with her foot, and said, 'Come, don't YOU fidget. YOUR bones are young enough, I'm sure!'

Tradução Integral em Português

A noite não foi tão agradável quanto o entardecer, pois esfriou; e, como me colocaram entre dois cavalheiros (o de rosto áspero e outro) para impedir que eu caísse da diligência, quase fui sufocado quando adormeceram e me bloquearam por completo. Às vezes me apertavam com tanta força que eu não conseguia evitar gritar: - Oh! Por favor! - , o que não lhes agradava nem um pouco, porque os despertava. À minha frente havia uma senhora idosa com um enorme manto de pele que, no escuro, parecia mais um monte de

feno que uma senhora, de tão embrulhada que estava. Ela levava consigo uma cesta e, por muito tempo, não soubera o que fazer com ela, até perceber que, por minhas pernas serem curtas, poderia colocá-la debaixo de mim. Aquilo me imobilizava e machucava tanto que me deixava perfeitamente infeliz; mas, se eu me mexesse um mínimo que fosse e fizesse um copo dentro da cesta tilintar contra outra coisa (como inevitavelmente acontecia), ela me dava a mais cruel cutucada com o pé e dizia: - Ora, não fique VOCÊ se remexendo. SEUS ossos são bastante jovens, tenho certeza!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Por fim o sol nasceu, e então meus companheiros pareceram dormir mais à vontade. Não se pode conceber as dificuldades que haviam enfrentado durante toda a noite e que se haviam manifestado nos mais terríveis arquejos e roncos. À medida que o sol subia, o sono deles ficava mais leve e, assim, pouco a pouco, um após o outro, despertaram. Lembro-me de ter ficado muito surpreso com a simulação que todos fizeram então, fingindo não ter dormido absolutamente nada, e com a extraordinária indignação com que cada um repeliu a acusação. Ainda hoje sofro do mesmo espanto, pois tenho invariavelmente observado que, de todas as fraquezas humanas, aquela que nossa natureza comum menos se dispõe a confessar (não consigo imaginar por quê) é a fraqueza de ter adormecido numa diligência.

Original English Version

At last the sun rose, and then my companions seemed to sleep easier. The difficulties under which they had laboured all night, and which had found utterance in the most terrific gasps and snorts, are not to be conceived. As the sun got higher, their sleep became lighter, and so they gradually one by one awoke. I recollect being very much surprised by the feint everybody made, then, of not having been to sleep at all, and by the uncommon indignation with which everyone repelled the charge. I labour under the same kind of astonishment to this day, having invariably observed that of all human weaknesses, the one to which our common nature is the least disposed to confess (I cannot imagine why) is the weakness of having gone to sleep in a coach.

Tradução Integral em Português

Por fim o sol nasceu, e então meus companheiros pareceram dormir mais à vontade. Não se pode conceber as dificuldades que haviam enfrentado durante toda a noite e que se haviam manifestado nos mais terríveis arquejos e roncos. À medida que o sol subia, o sono deles ficava mais leve e, assim, pouco a pouco, um após o outro, despertaram. Lembro-me de ter ficado muito surpreso com a simulação que todos fizeram então, fingindo não ter dormido absolutamente nada, e com a extraordinária indignação com que cada um repeliu a acusação. Ainda hoje sofro do mesmo espanto, pois tenho invariavelmente observado que, de todas as fraquezas humanas, aquela que nossa natureza comum menos se dispõe a confessar (não consigo imaginar por quê) é a fraqueza de ter adormecido numa diligência.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Como Londres me pareceu extraordinária quando a vi à distância. como eu acreditava que todas as aventuras de todos os meus heróis favoritos estivessem continuamente acontecendo e tornando a acontecer ali. e como, vagamente, eu a concebia em minha mente mais repleta de maravilhas e perversidade do que todas as cidades da Terra. não preciso deter-me aqui para relatar. Aproximamo-nos aos poucos e, no devido tempo, chegamos à estalagem no distrito de Whitechapel para a qual nos dirigíamos. Não me lembro se era o Touro Azul ou o Javali Azul. mas sei que era alguma coisa Azul e que sua figura estava pintada na traseira da diligência.

O olhar do guarda pousou em mim enquanto ele descia, e ele disse à porta da bilheteria:

- Há alguém aqui esperando um juvenzinho registrado em nome de Murdstone, vindo de Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, para ficar até que venham buscá-lo?

Original English Version

What an amazing place London was to me when I saw it in the distance, and how I believed all the adventures of all my favourite heroes to be constantly enacting and re-enacting there, and how I vaguely made it out in my own mind to be fuller of wonders and wickedness than all the cities of the earth, I need not stop here to relate. We approached it by degrees, and got, in due time, to the inn in the Whitechapel district, for which we were bound. I forget whether it was the Blue Bull, or the Blue Boar; but I know it was the Blue Something, and that its likeness was painted up on the back of the coach.

The guard's eye lighted on me as he was getting down, and he said at the booking-office door:

'Is there anybody here for a yoongster booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, to be left till called for?'

Tradução Integral em Português

Como Londres me pareceu extraordinária quando a vi à distância; como eu acreditava que todas as aventuras de todos os meus heróis favoritos estivessem continuamente acontecendo e tornando a acontecer ali; e como, vagamente, eu a concebia em minha mente mais repleta de maravilhas e perversidade do que todas as cidades da Terra - não preciso deter-me aqui para relatar. Aproximamo-nos aos poucos e, no devido tempo, chegamos à estalagem no distrito de Whitechapel para a qual nos

dirigíamos. Não me lembro se era o Touro Azul ou o Javali Azul; mas sei que era alguma coisa Azul e que sua figura estava pintada na traseira da diligência.

O olhar do guarda pousou em mim enquanto ele descia, e ele disse à porta da bilheteria:

- Há alguém aqui esperando um juvenzinho registrado em nome de Murdstone, vindo de Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, para ficar até que venham buscá-lo?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ninguém respondeu.

- Tente Copperfield, por favor, senhor. disse eu, baixando os olhos, desamparado.

- Há alguém aqui esperando um juvenzinho registrado em nome de Murdstone, vindo de Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, mas que atende pelo nome de Copperfield, para ficar até que venham buscá-lo?. disse o guarda.. Vamos! Há alguém?

Não. Não havia ninguém. Olhei em volta, ansioso. mas a pergunta não causou impressão alguma em nenhum dos circunstantes, exceto num homem de polainas e caolho, que sugeriu que seria melhor colocarem uma coleira de latão em meu pescoço e me amarrarem no estábulo.

Trouxeram uma escada, e desci depois da senhora que parecia um monte de feno, sem ousar me mexer até que retirassem a cesta dela. A essa altura, a diligência já estava sem passageiros. a bagagem foi logo descarregada. os cavalos haviam sido desatrelados antes mesmo de retirarem as malas. e então a própria diligência foi conduzida e recuada por alguns cavaleiros, para deixá-la fora do caminho. Ainda assim, ninguém apareceu para reclamar o empoeirado juvenzinho vindo de Blunderstone, Suffolk.

Original English Version

Nobody answered.

'Try Copperfield, if you please, sir,' said I, looking helplessly down.

'Is there anybody here for a yoongster, booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, but owing to the name of Copperfield, to be left till called for?' said the guard. 'Come! IS there anybody?'

No. There was nobody. I looked anxiously around; but the inquiry made no impression on any of the bystanders, if I except a man in gaiters, with one eye, who suggested that they had better put a brass collar round my neck, and tie me up in the stable.

A ladder was brought, and I got down after the lady, who was like a haystack: not daring to stir, until her basket was removed. The coach was clear of passengers by that time, the luggage was very soon cleared out, the horses had been taken out before the luggage, and now the coach itself was wheeled and backed off by some hostlers, out of the way. Still, nobody appeared, to claim the dusty youngster from Blunderstone, Suffolk.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ninguém respondeu.

- Tente Copperfield, por favor, senhor - disse eu, baixando os olhos, desamparado.

- Há alguém aqui esperando um juvenzinho registrado em nome de Murdstone, vindo de Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, mas que atende pelo nome de Copperfield, para ficar até que venham buscá-lo? - disse o guarda. - Vamos! Há alguém?

Não. Não havia ninguém. Olhei em volta, ansioso; mas a pergunta não causou impressão alguma em nenhum dos circunstantes, exceto num homem de polainas e caolho, que sugeriu que seria melhor colocarem uma coleira de latão em meu pescoço e me amarrarem no estábulo.

Trouxeram uma escada, e desci depois da senhora que parecia um monte de feno, sem ousar me mexer até que retirassem a cesta dela. A essa altura, a diligência já estava sem passageiros; a bagagem foi logo descarregada; os cavalos haviam sido desatrelados antes mesmo de retirarem as malas; e então a própria diligência foi conduzida e recuada por alguns cavaleiros, para deixá-la fora do caminho. Ainda assim, ninguém apareceu para reclamar o empoeirado juvenzinho vindo de Blunderstone, Suffolk.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mais solitário do que Robinson Crusoé, que não tinha ninguém para olhar para ele e constatar que estava só, entrei na bilheteria e, a convite do funcionário de serviço, passei para trás do balcão e sentei-me na balança em que pesavam a bagagem. Ali, enquanto contemplava os embrulhos, pacotes e livros e aspirava o cheiro dos estábulos. desde então associado àquela manhã - , uma procissão das mais terríveis considerações começou a desfilar por minha mente. Supondo que ninguém jamais viesse me buscar, por quanto tempo consentiriam em me manter ali? Manter-me-iam tempo bastante para que eu gastasse sete xelins? À noite, eu dormiria num daqueles compartimentos de madeira, junto com as outras bagagens, e pela manhã me lavaria na bomba do pátio. ou seria posto para fora todas as noites e deveria voltar no dia seguinte, quando o escritório abrisse, para ficar outra vez à espera de que viessem me buscar? Supondo que não houvesse engano algum e que o Sr. Murdstone tivesse concebido esse plano para se livrar de mim, o que eu faria? Se me permitissem ficar ali até que meus sete xelins acabassem, eu não poderia esperar continuar quando comesse a passar fome. Isso seria evidentemente inconveniente e desagradável para os clientes, além de expor o Azul-Seja-Lá-O-Que-Fosse ao risco de arcar com as despesas do funeral. Se eu partisse na mesma hora e tentasse voltar para casa a pé, como poderia encontrar o caminho, como poderia esperar percorrer tamanha distância, como poderia ter certeza de encontrar alguém além de Peggotty, mesmo que conseguisse regressar? Se descobrisse onde ficavam as autoridades competentes mais próximas e me oferecesse para servir como soldado ou marinheiro, eu era tão pequeno que muito provavelmente não me aceitariam. Esses pensamentos, e uma centena de outros semelhantes, deixaram-me ardendo de calor e tonto de apreensão e desalento. Eu estava no auge de minha febre quando um homem entrou e cochichou com o funcionário, que pouco depois me fez deslizar para fora da balança e me empurrou na direção dele, como se eu tivesse sido pesado, comprado, entregue e pago.

Original English Version

More solitary than Robinson Crusoe, who had nobody to look at him and see that he was solitary, I went into the booking-office, and, by invitation of the clerk on duty, passed behind the counter, and sat down on the scale at which they weighed the luggage. Here, as I sat looking at the parcels, packages, and books, and inhaling the smell of stables (ever since associated with that morning), a procession of most tremendous considerations began to march through my mind. Supposing nobody should ever fetch me, how long would they consent to keep me there? Would they keep me long enough to spend seven shillings? Should I sleep at night in

one of those wooden bins, with the other luggage, and wash myself at the pump in the yard in the morning; or should I be turned out every night, and expected to come again to be left till called for, when the office opened next day? Supposing there was no mistake in the case, and Mr. Murdstone had devised this plan to get rid of me, what should I do? If they allowed me to remain there until my seven shillings were spent, I couldn't hope to remain there when I began to starve. That would obviously be inconvenient and unpleasant to the customers, besides entailing on the Blue Whatever-it-was, the risk of funeral expenses. If I started off at once, and tried to walk back home, how could I ever find my way, how could I ever hope to walk so far, how could I make sure of anyone but Peggotty, even if I got back? If I found out the nearest proper authorities, and offered myself to go for a soldier, or a sailor, I was such a little fellow that it was most likely they wouldn't take me in. These thoughts, and a hundred other such thoughts, turned me burning hot, and made me giddy with apprehension and dismay. I was in the height of my fever when a man entered and whispered to the clerk, who presently slanted me off the scale, and pushed me over to him, as if I were weighed, bought, delivered, and paid for.

Tradução Integral em Português

Mais solitário do que Robinson Crusoe, que não tinha ninguém para olhar para ele e constatar que estava só, entrei na bilheteria e, a convite do funcionário de serviço, passei para trás do balcão e sentei-me na balança em que pesavam a bagagem. Ali, enquanto contemplava os embrulhos, pacotes e livros e aspirava o cheiro dos estábulos - desde então associado àquela manhã - , uma procissão das mais terríveis considerações começou a desfilar por minha mente. Supondo que ninguém jamais viesse me buscar, por quanto tempo consentiriam em me manter ali? Manter-me-iam tempo bastante para que eu gastasse sete xelins? À noite, eu dormiria num daqueles compartimentos de madeira, junto com as outras bagagens, e pela manhã me lavaria na bomba do pátio; ou seria posto para fora todas as noites e deveria voltar no dia seguinte, quando o escritório abrisse, para ficar outra vez à espera de que viessem me buscar? Supondo que não houvesse engano algum e que o Sr. Murdstone tivesse concebido esse plano para se livrar de mim, o que eu faria? Se me permitissem ficar ali até que meus sete xelins acabassem, eu não poderia esperar continuar quando começasse a passar fome. Isso seria evidentemente inconveniente e desagradável para os clientes, além de expor o Azul-Seja-Lá-O-Que-Fosse ao risco de arcar com as despesas do funeral. Se eu partisse imediatamente e tentasse voltar para casa a pé, como poderia encontrar o caminho, como poderia esperar percorrer tamanha distância, como poderia ter certeza de encontrar alguém além de Peggotty, mesmo que

conseguisse regressar? Se descobrisse onde ficavam as autoridades competentes mais próximas e me oferecesse para servir como soldado ou marinheiro, eu era tão pequeno que muito provavelmente não me aceitariam. Esses pensamentos, e uma centena de outros semelhantes, deixaram-me ardendo de calor e tonto de apreensão e desalento. Eu estava no auge de minha febre quando um homem entrou e cochichou com o funcionário, que pouco depois me fez deslizar para fora da balança e me empurrou na direção dele, como se eu tivesse sido pesado, comprado, entregue e pago.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ao sair do escritório de mãos dadas com esse novo conhecido, lancei-lhe um olhar furtivo. Era um jovem magro e descorado, de faces encovadas e queixo quase tão negro quanto o do Sr. Murdstone. mas aí terminava a semelhança, pois suas suíças estavam raspadas e seus cabelos, em vez de lustrosos, eram ásperos e ressequidos. Vestia um terno preto que também estava um tanto gasto e ressequido, e cujas mangas e pernas eram um pouco curtas. e trazia ao pescoço um lenço branco que não era dos mais limpos. Eu não supunha, nem suponho agora, que aquele lenço fosse toda a roupa branca que usava, mas era tudo quanto mostrava ou dava a entender que possuía.

- Você é o aluno novo?. perguntou ele.. Sim, senhor. respondi.

Eu supunha que fosse. Não sabia.

- Sou um dos professores da Salem House. disse ele.

Original English Version

As I went out of the office, hand in hand with this new acquaintance, I stole a look at him. He was a gaunt, sallow young man, with hollow cheeks, and a chin almost as black as Mr. Murdstone's; but there the likeness ended, for his whiskers were shaved off, and his hair, instead of being glossy, was rusty and dry. He was dressed in a suit of black clothes which were rather rusty and dry too, and rather short in the sleeves and legs; and he had a white neck-kerchief on, that was not over-clean. I did not, and do not, suppose that this neck-kerchief was all the linen he wore, but it was all he showed or gave any hint of.

'You're the new boy?' he said. 'Yes, sir,' I said.

I supposed I was. I didn't know.

'I'm one of the masters at Salem House,' he said.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ao sair do escritório de mãos dadas com esse novo conhecido, lancei-lhe um olhar furtivo. Era um jovem magro e descorado, de faces encovadas e queixo quase tão negro quanto o do Sr. Murdstone; mas aí terminava a semelhança, pois suas suíças estavam raspadas e seus cabelos, em vez de lustrosos, eram ásperos e ressequidos. Vestia um terno preto que também estava um tanto gasto e ressequido, e cujas mangas e pernas eram um pouco curtas; e trazia ao pescoço um lenço branco que não era dos mais limpos. Eu não supunha, nem suponho agora, que aquele lenço fosse toda a roupa branca que usava, mas era tudo quanto mostrava ou dava a

entender que possuía.

- Você é o aluno novo? - perguntou ele. - Sim, senhor - respondi.

Eu supunha que fosse. Não sabia.

- Sou um dos professores da Salem House - disse ele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Fiz-lhe uma reverência e senti-me profundamente intimidado. Tive tanta vergonha de aludir a uma coisa banal como meu baú diante de um homem instruído e professor da Salem House, que já havíamos percorrido certa distância desde o pátio quando tive coragem de mencioná-lo. Voltamos, depois que insinuei humildemente que talvez ele me fosse útil mais tarde, e o professor disse ao funcionário que o transportador tinha instruções para vir buscá-lo ao meio-dia.

- Com licença, senhor. perguntei, quando já havíamos percorrido mais ou menos a mesma distância de antes - , fica longe?

- Fica lá para os lados de Blackheath. respondeu ele.

- É longe, senhor?. perguntei, hesitante.

- É uma boa caminhada. disse ele.. Iremos de diligência. São cerca de seis milhas.

Original English Version

I made him a bow and felt very much overawed. I was so ashamed to allude to a commonplace thing like my box, to a scholar and a master at Salem House, that we had gone some little distance from the yard before I had the hardihood to mention it. We turned back, on my humbly insinuating that it might be useful to me hereafter; and he told the clerk that the carrier had instructions to call for it at noon.

'If you please, sir,' I said, when we had accomplished about the same distance as before, 'is it far?'

'It's down by Blackheath,' he said.

'Is that far, sir?' I diffidently asked.

'It's a good step,' he said. 'We shall go by the stage-coach. It's about six miles.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Fiz-lhe uma reverência e senti-me profundamente intimidado. Tive tanta vergonha de aludir a uma coisa banal como meu baú diante de um homem instruído e professor da Salem House, que já havíamos percorrido certa distância desde o pátio quando tive coragem de mencioná-lo. Voltamos, depois que insinuei humildemente que talvez ele me fosse útil mais tarde; e o professor disse ao funcionário que o transportador tinha instruções para vir buscá-lo ao meio-dia.

- Com licença, senhor - perguntei, quando já havíamos percorrido mais ou menos a mesma distância de antes - , fica longe?
- Fica lá para os lados de Blackheath - respondeu ele.
- É longe, senhor? - perguntei, hesitante.
- É uma boa caminhada - disse ele. - Iremos de diligência. São cerca de seis milhas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu estava tão fraco e cansado que a ideia de aguentar mais seis milhas era demais para mim. Criei coragem para lhe dizer que não comeria nada durante toda a noite e que, se ele me permitisse comprar alguma coisa para comer, eu lhe ficaria muito agradecido. Ele pareceu surpreso com isso. ainda agora o vejo parar e olhar para mim. e, depois de refletir por alguns instantes, disse que precisava visitar uma pessoa idosa que morava não muito longe e que o melhor seria eu comprar um pouco de pão, ou qualquer outra coisa saudável de que gostasse mais, e tomar o café da manhã na casa dela, onde poderíamos conseguir leite.

Original English Version

I was so faint and tired, that the idea of holding out for six miles more, was too much for me. I took heart to tell him that I had had nothing all night, and that if he would allow me to buy something to eat, I should be very much obliged to him. He appeared surprised at this--I see him stop and look at me now--and after considering for a few moments, said he wanted to call on an old person who lived not far off, and that the best way would be for me to buy some bread, or whatever I liked best that was wholesome, and make my breakfast at her house, where we could get some milk.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu estava tão fraco e cansado que a ideia de aguentar mais seis milhas era demais para mim. Criei coragem para lhe dizer que não comeria nada durante toda a noite e que, se ele me permitisse comprar alguma coisa para comer, eu lhe ficaria muito agradecido. Ele pareceu surpreso com isso - ainda agora o vejo parar e olhar para mim - e, depois de refletir por alguns instantes, disse que precisava visitar uma pessoa idosa que morava não muito longe e que o melhor seria eu comprar um pouco de pão, ou qualquer outra coisa saudável de que gostasse mais, e tomar o café da manhã na casa dela, onde poderíamos conseguir leite.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Assim, examinamos a vitrine de uma padaria e, depois de eu apresentar uma série de propostas para comprar tudo quanto havia de indigesto na loja, e de ele rejeitá-las uma a uma, decidimo-nos por um belo pãozinho integral, que me custou três pence. Depois, numa mercearia, compramos um ovo e uma fatia de bacon entremeado. O que ainda deixou, do segundo xelim reluzente, uma quantidade de troco que me pareceu considerável e me levou a julgar Londres um lugar muito barato. Munidos dessas provisões, seguimos em meio a um ruído e um tumulto enormes, que confundiam minha cabeça fatigada além de qualquer descrição, e atravessamos uma ponte que sem dúvida era a Ponte de Londres. Na verdade, creio que ele me disse isso, mas eu estava meio adormecido - , até chegarmos à casa da pobre senhora, que fazia parte de um conjunto de casas de caridade, como percebi por sua aparência e por uma inscrição numa pedra sobre o portão, declarando que haviam sido fundadas para vinte e cinco mulheres pobres.

Original English Version

Accordingly we looked in at a baker's window, and after I had made a series of proposals to buy everything that was bilious in the shop, and he had rejected them one by one, we decided in favour of a nice little loaf of brown bread, which cost me threepence. Then, at a grocer's shop, we bought an egg and a slice of streaky bacon; which still left what I thought a good deal of change, out of the second of the bright shillings, and made me consider London a very cheap place. These provisions laid in, we went on through a great noise and uproar that confused my weary head beyond description, and over a bridge which, no doubt, was London Bridge (indeed I think he told me so, but I was half asleep), until we came to the poor person's house, which was a part of some alms-houses, as I knew by their look, and by an inscription on a stone over the gate which said they were established for twenty-five poor women.

Tradução Integral em Português

Assim, examinamos a vitrine de uma padaria e, depois de eu apresentar uma série de propostas para comprar tudo quanto havia de indigesto na loja, e de ele rejeitá-las uma a uma, decidimo-nos por um belo pãozinho integral, que me custou três pence. Depois, numa mercearia, compramos um ovo e uma fatia de bacon entremeado; o que ainda deixou, do segundo xelim reluzente, uma quantidade de troco que me pareceu considerável e me levou a julgar Londres um lugar muito barato. Munidos dessas provisões, seguimos em meio a um ruído e um tumulto enormes, que confundiam minha cabeça fatigada além de qualquer descrição, e

atravessamos uma ponte que sem dúvida era a Ponte de Londres - na verdade, creio que ele me disse isso, mas eu estava meio adormecido - , até chegarmos à casa da pobre senhora, que fazia parte de um conjunto de casas de caridade, como percebi por sua aparência e por uma inscrição numa pedra sobre o portão, declarando que haviam sido fundadas para vinte e cinco mulheres pobres.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O professor da Salem House levantou o trinco de uma entre várias portinhas pretas, todas iguais, cada qual com uma pequena janela de vidraças em losango de um lado e outra pequena janela de vidraças em losango acima. e entramos na casinha de uma daquelas pobres senhoras idosas, que soprava o fogo para fazer ferver uma pequena panela. Ao ver o professor entrar, a velha parou com o fole apoiado no joelho e disse algo que me pareceu soar como "Meu Charley!". mas, ao perceber que eu também entrava, levantou-se e, esfregando as mãos, fez uma espécie de meia mesura atrapalhada.

- Poderia preparar o café da manhã deste jovem cavalheiro, por favor?. disse o mestre de Salem House.

- Se posso?. disse a velha.. Claro que posso, ora essa!

- Como está a senhora Fibbitson hoje?. perguntou o mestre, olhando para outra velha numa grande cadeira junto ao fogo, que era um embrulho tão grande de roupas que até hoje me sinto grato por não ter me sentado sobre ela por engano.

Original English Version

The Master at Salem House lifted the latch of one of a number of little black doors that were all alike, and had each a little diamond-paned window on one side, and another little diamond--paned window above; and we went into the little house of one of these poor old women, who was blowing a fire to make a little saucepan boil. On seeing the master enter, the old woman stopped with the bellows on her knee, and said something that I thought sounded like 'My Charley!' but on seeing me come in too, she got up, and rubbing her hands made a confused sort of half curtsy.

'Can you cook this young gentleman's breakfast for him, if you please?' said the Master at Salem House.

'Can I?' said the old woman. 'Yes can I, sure!'

'How's Mrs. Fibbitson today?' said the Master, looking at another old woman in a large chair by the fire, who was such a bundle of clothes that I feel grateful to this hour for not having sat upon her by mistake.

Tradução Integral em Português

O professor da Salem House levantou o trinco de uma entre várias portinhas pretas, todas iguais, cada qual com uma pequena janela de vidraças em losango de um lado e outra pequena janela de vidraças em losango acima; e entramos na casinha de uma daquelas pobres senhoras

idosas, que soprava o fogo para fazer ferver uma pequena panela. Ao ver o professor entrar, a velha parou com o fole apoiado no joelho e disse algo que me pareceu soar como "Meu Charley!"; mas, ao perceber que eu também entrava, levantou-se e, esfregando as mãos, fez uma espécie de meia medida atrapalhada.

- Poderia preparar o café da manhã deste jovem cavalheiro, por favor? - disse o mestre de Salem House.

- Se posso? - disse a velha. - Claro que posso, ora essa!

- Como está a senhora Fibbitson hoje? - perguntou o mestre, olhando para outra velha numa grande cadeira junto ao fogo, que era um embrulho tão grande de roupas que até hoje me sinto grato por não ter me sentado sobre ela por engano.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Ah, ela está adoentada. disse a primeira velha.. É um dos dias ruins dela. Se o fogo se apagasse por algum acidente, acredito piamente que ela também se apagaria e nunca mais tornaria à vida.

Original English Version

'Ah, she's poorly,' said the first old woman. 'It's one of her bad days. If the fire was to go out, through any accident, I verily believe she'd go out too, and never come to life again.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ah, ela está adoentada - disse a primeira velha. - É um dos dias ruins dela. Se o fogo se apagasse por algum acidente, acredito piamente que ela também se apagaria e nunca mais tornaria à vida.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Enquanto eles a olhavam, eu também a observei. Embora fosse um dia quente, ela parecia não pensar em outra coisa senão no fogo. Imaginei que tivesse ciúme até da panela que estava sobre ele. e tenho motivos para saber que recebeu com ressentimento o recrutamento daquela panela para o serviço de cozer meu ovo e grelhar meu bacon, pois eu a vi, com meus próprios olhos consternados, sacudir o punho para mim uma vez, enquanto se realizavam aquelas operações culinárias e ninguém mais estava olhando. O sol entrava em torrentes pela pequena janela, mas ela se sentava de costas para ele, assim como o espaldar da grande cadeira, protegendo o fogo como se estivesse diligentemente mantendo-o aquecido, em vez de ser ele a aquecê-la, e vigiando-o da maneira mais desconfiada. O término dos preparativos do meu café da manhã, ao aliviar o fogo, deu-lhe tamanha alegria que ela riu em voz alta. e devo dizer que tinha uma risada muito pouco melodiosa.

Original English Version

As they looked at her, I looked at her also. Although it was a warm day, she seemed to think of nothing but the fire. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it; and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon; for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on, and no one else was looking. The sun streamed in at the little window, but she sat with her own back and the back of the large chair towards it, screening the fire as if she were sedulously keeping IT warm, instead of it keeping her warm, and watching it in a most distrustful manner. The completion of the preparations for my breakfast, by relieving the fire, gave her such extreme joy that she laughed aloud--and a very unmelodious laugh she had, I must say.

Tradução Integral em Português

Enquanto eles a olhavam, eu também a observei. Embora fosse um dia quente, ela parecia não pensar em outra coisa senão no fogo. Imaginei que tivesse ciúme até da panela que estava sobre ele; e tenho motivos para saber que recebeu com ressentimento o recrutamento daquela panela para o serviço de cozer meu ovo e grelhar meu bacon, pois eu a vi, com meus próprios olhos consternados, sacudir o punho para mim uma vez, enquanto se realizavam aquelas operações culinárias e ninguém mais estava olhando. O sol entrava em torrentes pela pequena janela, mas ela se sentava de costas para ele, assim como o espaldar da grande cadeira, protegendo o fogo como se estivesse diligentemente mantendo-o

aquecido, em vez de ser ele a aquecê-la, e vigiando-o da maneira mais desconfiada. O término dos preparativos do meu café da manhã, ao aliviar o fogo, deu-lhe tamanha alegria que ela riu em voz alta - e devo dizer que tinha uma risada muito pouco melodiosa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Sentei-me diante do meu pão integral, do ovo e da fatia de bacon, acompanhados por uma tigela de leite, e fiz uma refeição deliciosa. Enquanto ainda a saboreava plenamente, a velha dona da casa perguntou ao mestre:

- Está com sua flauta?

- Estou. respondeu ele.

- Toque um pouco. disse a velha, em tom persuasivo.. Toque!

Original English Version

I sat down to my brown loaf, my egg, and my rasher of bacon, with a basin of milk besides, and made a most delicious meal. While I was yet in the full enjoyment of it, the old woman of the house said to the Master:

'Have you got your flute with you?'

'Yes,' he returned.

'Have a blow at it,' said the old woman, coaxingly. 'Do!'

Tradução Integral em Português

Sentei-me diante do meu pão integral, do ovo e da fatia de bacon, acompanhados por uma tigela de leite, e fiz uma refeição deliciosa. Enquanto ainda a saboreava plenamente, a velha dona da casa perguntou ao mestre:

- Está com sua flauta?

- Estou - respondeu ele.

- Toque um pouco - disse a velha, em tom persuasivo. - Toque!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Diante disso, o mestre enfiou a mão por baixo das abas do casaco e tirou sua flauta, dividida em três partes, que aparafusou umas às outras, começando na mesma hora a tocar. Minha impressão, depois de muitos anos de reflexão, é que nunca pode ter existido no mundo alguém que tocasse pior. Ele produzia os sons mais lúgubres que já ouvi serem produzidos por qualquer meio, natural ou artificial. Não sei quais eram as melodias. se é que havia alguma coisa dessa natureza na execução, o que duvido - , mas o efeito daqueles acordes sobre mim foi, primeiro, fazer-me pensar em todas as minhas tristezas, até que mal consegui conter as lágrimas. depois, tirar-me o apetite. e, por fim, deixar-me com tanto sono que eu não conseguia manter os olhos abertos. Eles começam a se fechar novamente, e eu começo a cochilar, enquanto a lembrança ressurgue vívida diante de mim. Mais uma vez, o pequeno cômodo, com seu armário de canto aberto, suas cadeiras de espaldar quadrado, sua pequena escada angulosa que conduzia ao quarto de cima e suas três penas de pavão expostas sobre a lareira. lembro-me de ter imaginado, quando entrei ali pela primeira vez, o que aquele pavão teria pensado se soubesse a que destino seus adornos estavam condenados. desaparece diante de mim, e eu cochilo e durmo. A flauta torna-se inaudível. em seu lugar, ouvem-se as rodas da carruagem, e estou viajando. A carruagem sacoleja, desperto sobressaltado, e a flauta voltou, e o mestre de Salem House está sentado de pernas cruzadas, tocando-a melancolicamente, enquanto a velha dona da casa contempla, encantada. Ela desaparece por sua vez, ele desaparece, tudo desaparece, e já não há flauta, nem mestre, nem Salem House, nem David Copperfield, nem coisa alguma além de um sono profundo.

Original English Version

The Master, upon this, put his hand underneath the skirts of his coat, and brought out his flute in three pieces, which he screwed together, and began immediately to play. My impression is, after many years of consideration, that there never can have been anybody in the world who played worse. He made the most dismal sounds I have ever heard produced by any means, natural or artificial. I don't know what the tunes were--if there were such things in the performance at all, which I doubt--but the influence of the strain upon me was, first, to make me think of all my sorrows until I could hardly keep my tears back; then to take away my appetite; and lastly, to make me so sleepy that I couldn't keep my eyes open. They begin to close again, and I begin to nod, as the recollection rises fresh upon me. Once more the little room, with its open corner cupboard, and its square-backed chairs, and its angular little staircase leading to the room above, and its three peacock's feathers displayed over the mantelpiece--I remember

wondering when I first went in, what that peacock would have thought if he had known what his finery was doomed to come to--fades from before me, and I nod, and sleep. The flute becomes inaudible, the wheels of the coach are heard instead, and I am on my journey. The coach jolts, I wake with a start, and the flute has come back again, and the Master at Salem House is sitting with his legs crossed, playing it dolefully, while the old woman of the house looks on delighted. She fades in her turn, and he fades, and all fades, and there is no flute, no Master, no Salem House, no David Copperfield, no anything but heavy sleep.

Tradução Integral em Português

Diante disso, o mestre enfiou a mão por baixo das abas do casaco e tirou sua flauta, dividida em três partes, que aparafusou umas às outras, começando imediatamente a tocar. Minha impressão, depois de muitos anos de reflexão, é que nunca pode ter existido no mundo alguém que tocasse pior. Ele produzia os sons mais lúgubres que já ouvi serem produzidos por qualquer meio, natural ou artificial. Não sei quais eram as melodias - se é que havia alguma coisa dessa natureza na execução, o que duvido - , mas o efeito daqueles acordes sobre mim foi, primeiro, fazer-me pensar em todas as minhas tristezas, até que mal consegui conter as lágrimas; depois, tirar-me o apetite; e, por fim, deixar-me com tanto sono que eu não conseguia manter os olhos abertos. Eles começam a se fechar novamente, e eu começo a cochilar, enquanto a lembrança ressurgue vívida diante de mim. Mais uma vez, o pequeno cômodo, com seu armário de canto aberto, suas cadeiras de espaldar quadrado, sua pequena escada angulosa que conduzia ao quarto de cima e suas três penas de pavão expostas sobre a lareira - lembro-me de ter imaginado, quando entrei ali pela primeira vez, o que aquele pavão teria pensado se soubesse a que destino seus adornos estavam condenados - desaparece diante de mim, e eu cochilo e durmo. A flauta torna-se inaudível; em seu lugar, ouvem-se as rodas da carruagem, e estou viajando. A carruagem sacoleja, desperto sobressaltado, e a flauta voltou, e o mestre de Salem House está sentado de pernas cruzadas, tocando-a melancolicamente, enquanto a velha dona da casa contempla, encantada. Ela desaparece por sua vez, ele desaparece, tudo desaparece, e já não há flauta, nem mestre, nem Salem House, nem David Copperfield, nem coisa alguma além de um sono profundo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Sonhei, segundo me pareceu, que certa vez, enquanto ele soprava aquela flauta lúgubre, a velha dona da casa, que se aproximara cada vez mais dele em sua admiração extasiada, inclinou-se sobre o espaldar da cadeira e deu-lhe um aperto afetuoso ao redor do pescoço, interrompendo por um momento sua execução. Eu me encontrava naquele estado intermediário entre o sono e a vigília, fosse então ou logo depois. pois, quando ele recomeçou. era um fato real que havia parado de tocar - , vi e ouvi a mesma velha perguntar à senhora Fibbitson se aquilo não era delicioso (referindo-se à flauta), ao que a senhora Fibbitson respondeu: Sim, sim! É!. e fez um aceno para o fogo, ao qual, estou convencido, ela atribuía todo o mérito da apresentação.

Original English Version

I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this dismal flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone nearer and nearer to him in her ecstatic admiration, leaned over the back of his chair and gave him an affectionate squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment. I was in the middle state between sleeping and waking, either then or immediately afterwards; for, as he resumed--it was a real fact that he had stopped playing--I saw and heard the same old woman ask Mrs. Fibbitson if it wasn't delicious (meaning the flute), to which Mrs. Fibbitson replied, 'Ay, ay! yes!' and nodded at the fire: to which, I am persuaded, she gave the credit of the whole performance.

Tradução Integral em Português

Sonhei, segundo me pareceu, que certa vez, enquanto ele soprava aquela flauta lúgubre, a velha dona da casa, que se aproximara cada vez mais dele em sua admiração extasiada, inclinou-se sobre o espaldar da cadeira e deu-lhe um aperto afetuoso ao redor do pescoço, interrompendo por um momento sua execução. Eu me encontrava naquele estado intermediário entre o sono e a vigília, fosse então ou logo depois; pois, quando ele recomeçou - era um fato real que havia parado de tocar - , vi e ouvi a mesma velha perguntar à senhora Fibbitson se aquilo não era delicioso (referindo-se à flauta), ao que a senhora Fibbitson respondeu: - Sim, sim! É! - e fez um aceno para o fogo, ao qual, estou convencido, ela atribuía todo o mérito da apresentação.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando me pareceu que eu havia cochilado por muito tempo, o mestre de Salem House desatarraxou a flauta, separando-a nas três partes, guardou-as como antes e levou-me embora. Encontramos a carruagem bem perto e subimos ao teto. mas eu estava tão morto de sono que, quando paramos na estrada para apanhar outra pessoa, puseram-me dentro dela, onde não havia passageiros e onde dormi profundamente, até perceber que a carruagem avançava a passo lento por uma ladeira íngreme, entre folhas verdes. Pouco depois, ela parou: havia chegado ao seu destino.

Uma curta caminhada levou-nos. isto é, o mestre e eu. a Salem House, que era cercada por um alto muro de tijolos e tinha um aspecto muito sombrio. Sobre uma porta nesse muro havia uma placa com os dizeres SALEM HOUSE. e, quando tocamos a campainha, fomos observados através de uma grade na porta por um rosto carrancudo que, depois que a porta se abriu, descobri pertencer a um homem corpulento, de pescoço taurino, perna de pau, têmporas salientes e cabelos cortados rente em toda a volta da cabeça.

Original English Version

When I seemed to have been dozing a long while, the Master at Salem House unscrewed his flute into the three pieces, put them up as before, and took me away. We found the coach very near at hand, and got upon the roof; but I was so dead sleepy, that when we stopped on the road to take up somebody else, they put me inside where there were no passengers, and where I slept profoundly, until I found the coach going at a footpace up a steep hill among green leaves. Presently, it stopped, and had come to its destination.

A short walk brought us--I mean the Master and me--to Salem House, which was enclosed with a high brick wall, and looked very dull. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE upon it; and through a grating in this door we were surveyed when we rang the bell by a surly face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a stout man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, overhanging temples, and his hair cut close all round his head.

Tradução Integral em Português

Quando me pareceu que eu havia cochilado por muito tempo, o mestre de Salem House desatarraxou a flauta, separando-a nas três partes, guardou-as como antes e levou-me embora. Encontramos a carruagem bem perto e subimos ao teto; mas eu estava tão morto de sono que,

quando paramos na estrada para apanhar outra pessoa, puseram-me dentro dela, onde não havia passageiros e onde dormi profundamente, até perceber que a carruagem avançava a passo lento por uma ladeira íngreme, entre folhas verdes. Pouco depois, ela parou: havia chegado ao seu destino.

Uma curta caminhada levou-nos - isto é, o mestre e eu - a Salem House, que era cercada por um alto muro de tijolos e tinha um aspecto muito sombrio. Sobre uma porta nesse muro havia uma placa com os dizeres SALEM HOUSE; e, quando tocamos a campainha, fomos observados através de uma grade na porta por um rosto carrancudo que, depois que a porta se abriu, descobri pertencer a um homem corpulento, de pescoço taurino, perna de pau, têmporas salientes e cabelos cortados rente em toda a volta da cabeça.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- O aluno novo. disse o mestre.

O homem da perna de pau examinou-me de alto a baixo. o que não demorou muito, pois não havia muito de mim - , trancou o portão atrás de nós e retirou a chave. Estávamos subindo em direção à casa, entre algumas árvores escuras e pesadas, quando ele chamou meu acompanhante:. Ei!

Olhamos para trás, e ele estava parado à porta de uma pequena guarita onde morava, com um par de botas na mão.

- Aqui! O sapateiro veio enquanto o senhor estava fora, senhor Mell, e disse que não consegue mais consertá-las. Diz que não resta um só pedaço das botas originais e que não entende como o senhor ainda espera isso dele.

Com essas palavras, atirou as botas na direção do senhor Mell, que voltou alguns passos para apanhá-las e as olhou (com grande desconsolo, receei eu), enquanto prosseguíamos juntos. Observei então, pela primeira vez, que as botas que ele calçava estavam bastante gastas e que sua meia começava a romper-se num ponto, como um botão de flor.

Original English Version

'The new boy,' said the Master.

The man with the wooden leg eyed me all over--it didn't take long, for there was not much of me--and locked the gate behind us, and took out the key. We were going up to the house, among some dark heavy trees, when he called after my conductor. 'Hallo!'

We looked back, and he was standing at the door of a little lodge, where he lived, with a pair of boots in his hand.

'Here! The cobbler's been,' he said, 'since you've been out, Mr. Mell, and he says he can't mend 'em any more. He says there ain't a bit of the original boot left, and he wonders you expect it.'

With these words he threw the boots towards Mr. Mell, who went back a few paces to pick them up, and looked at them (very disconsolately, I was afraid), as we went on together. I observed then, for the first time, that the boots he had on were a good deal the worse for wear, and that his stocking was just breaking out in one place, like a bud.

Tradução Integral em Português

- O aluno novo - disse o mestre.

O homem da perna de pau examinou-me de alto a baixo - o que não demorou muito, pois não havia muito de mim - , trancou o portão atrás de

nós e retirou a chave. Estávamos subindo em direção à casa, entre algumas árvores escuras e pesadas, quando ele chamou meu acompanhante: - Ei!

Olhamos para trás, e ele estava parado à porta de uma pequena guarita onde morava, com um par de botas na mão.

- Aqui! O sapateiro veio enquanto o senhor estava fora, senhor Mell, e disse que não consegue mais consertá-las. Diz que não resta um só pedaço das botas originais e que não entende como o senhor ainda espera isso dele.

Com essas palavras, atirou as botas na direção do senhor Mell, que voltou alguns passos para apanhá-las e as contemplou (com grande desconsolo, receei eu), enquanto prosseguíamos juntos. Observei então, pela primeira vez, que as botas que ele calçava estavam bastante gastas e que sua meia começava a romper-se num ponto, como um botão de flor.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Salem House era um edifício quadrado de tijolos, com alas, de aparência nua e sem mobília. Tudo ao redor estava tão silencioso que eu disse ao senhor Mell que supunha que os alunos tivessem saído. mas ele pareceu surpreso por eu não saber que era época de férias. Que todos os meninos estavam em suas respectivas casas. Que o senhor Creakle, o proprietário, estava à beira-mar com a senhora e a senhorita Creakle. e que eu fora enviado para lá durante as férias como castigo pela minha má conduta. tudo isso ele me explicou enquanto caminhávamos.

Original English Version

Salem House was a square brick building with wings; of a bare and unfurnished appearance. All about it was so very quiet, that I said to Mr. Mell I supposed the boys were out; but he seemed surprised at my not knowing that it was holiday-time. That all the boys were at their several homes. That Mr. Creakle, the proprietor, was down by the sea-side with Mrs. and Miss Creakle; and that I was sent in holiday-time as a punishment for my misdoing, all of which he explained to me as we went along.

Tradução Integral em Português

Salem House era um edifício quadrado de tijolos, com alas, de aparência nua e sem mobília. Tudo ao redor estava tão silencioso que eu disse ao senhor Mell que supunha que os alunos tivessem saído; mas ele pareceu surpreso por eu não saber que era época de férias. Que todos os meninos estavam em suas respectivas casas. Que o senhor Creakle, o proprietário, estava à beira-mar com a senhora e a senhorita Creakle; e que eu fora enviado para lá durante as férias como castigo pela minha má conduta - tudo isso ele me explicou enquanto caminhávamos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Contemplei a sala de aula à qual ele me conduziu como o lugar mais abandonado e desolado que eu já vira. Vejo-a agora. Uma sala comprida, com três longas fileiras de carteiras e seis de bancos, erizada por todos os lados de ganchos para chapéus e lousas. Retalhos de antigos cadernos de caligrafia e exercícios espalhavam-se pelo chão sujo. Algumas casinhas de bichos-da-seda, feitas dos mesmos materiais, estavam dispersas sobre as carteiras. Dois miseráveis camundongos brancos, deixados para trás por seu dono, corriam de um lado para outro num castelo abafado feito de papelão e arame, procurando com os olhos vermelhos, em todos os cantos, alguma coisa para comer. Um pássaro, numa gaiola pouco maior que ele próprio, produzia de vez em quando um ruído melancólico ao saltar sobre seu poleiro, a cinco centímetros de altura, ou ao descer dele. mas não cantava nem chilreava. Havia na sala um estranho cheiro insalubre, semelhante ao de calças de veludo mofadas, maçãs doces sem ventilação e livros apodrecidos. Difícilmente poderia haver mais tinta respingada por toda parte se o lugar não tivesse teto desde sua construção e, ao longo das diferentes estações do ano, o céu tivesse feito chover, nevar, cair granizo e soprar tinta para dentro dele.

Original English Version

I gazed upon the schoolroom into which he took me, as the most forlorn and desolate place I had ever seen. I see it now. A long room with three long rows of desks, and six of forms, and bristling all round with pegs for hats and slates. Scraps of old copy-books and exercises litter the dirty floor. Some silkworms' houses, made of the same materials, are scattered over the desks. Two miserable little white mice, left behind by their owner, are running up and down in a fusty castle made of pasteboard and wire, looking in all the corners with their red eyes for anything to eat. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it; but neither sings nor chirps. There is a strange unwholesome smell upon the room, like mildewed corduroys, sweet apples wanting air, and rotten books. There could not well be more ink splashed about it, if it had been roofless from its first construction, and the skies had rained, snowed, hailed, and blown ink through the varying seasons of the year.

Tradução Integral em Português

Contemplei a sala de aula à qual ele me conduziu como o lugar mais abandonado e desolado que eu já vira. Vejo-a agora. Uma sala comprida, com três longas fileiras de carteiras e seis de bancos, erizada por todos os lados de ganchos para chapéus e lousas. Retalhos de antigos cadernos de

caligrafia e exercícios espalhavam-se pelo chão sujo. Algumas casinhas de bichos-da-seda, feitas dos mesmos materiais, estavam dispersas sobre as carteiras. Dois miseráveis camundongos brancos, deixados para trás por seu dono, corriam de um lado para outro num castelo abafado feito de papelão e arame, procurando com os olhos vermelhos, em todos os cantos, alguma coisa para comer. Um pássaro, numa gaiola pouco maior que ele próprio, produzia de vez em quando um ruído melancólico ao saltar sobre seu poleiro, a cinco centímetros de altura, ou ao descer dele; mas não cantava nem chilreava. Havia na sala um estranho cheiro insalubre, semelhante ao de calças de veludo mofadas, maçãs doces sem ventilação e livros apodrecidos. Dificilmente poderia haver mais tinta respingada por toda parte se o lugar não tivesse teto desde sua construção e, ao longo das diferentes estações do ano, o céu tivesse feito chover, nevar, cair granizo e soprar tinta para dentro dele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Tendo o Sr. Mell me deixado enquanto levava para cima suas botas irremediáveis, fui devagar até a extremidade superior da sala, observando tudo enquanto avançava. De repente, deparei com um cartaz de papelão, escrito com bela caligrafia, que estava sobre a carteira e trazia estas palavras: "CUIDADO COM ELE. ELE MORDE."

Subi na mesma hora na carteira, receando que houvesse pelo menos um cão enorme embaixo dela. Mas, embora procurasse por todos os lados com olhos inquietos, não consegui vê-lo. Ainda estava perscrutando o lugar quando o Sr. Mell voltou e perguntou o que eu fazia ali em cima.

- Peço desculpas, senhor. respondi - , por favor, estou procurando o cachorro.

- Cachorro?. disse ele.. Que cachorro?

- Não é um cachorro, senhor?

- O que não é um cachorro?

- Aquele com quem é preciso ter cuidado, senhor. aquele que morde.

Original English Version

Mr. Mell having left me while he took his irreparable boots upstairs, I went softly to the upper end of the room, observing all this as I crept along. Suddenly I came upon a pasteboard placard, beautifully written, which was lying on the desk, and bore these words: 'TAKE CARE OF HIM. HE BITES.'

I got upon the desk immediately, apprehensive of at least a great dog underneath. But, though I looked all round with anxious eyes, I could see nothing of him. I was still engaged in peering about, when Mr. Mell came back, and asked me what I did up there?

'I beg your pardon, sir,' says I, 'if you please, I'm looking for the dog.'

'Dog?' he says. 'What dog?'

'Isn't it a dog, sir?'

'Isn't what a dog?'

'That's to be taken care of, sir; that bites.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Tendo o Sr. Mell me deixado enquanto levava para cima suas botas irremediáveis, fui devagar até a extremidade superior da sala, observando tudo enquanto avançava. De repente, deparei com um cartaz de papelão,

escrito com bela caligrafia, que estava sobre a carteira e trazia estas palavras: "CUIDADO COM ELE. ELE MORDE."

Subi imediatamente na carteira, receando que houvesse pelo menos um cão enorme embaixo dela. Mas, embora procurasse por todos os lados com olhos inquietos, não consegui vê-lo. Ainda estava perscrutando o lugar quando o Sr. Mell voltou e perguntou o que eu fazia ali em cima.

- Peço desculpas, senhor - respondi - , por favor, estou procurando o cachorro.

- Cachorro? - disse ele. - Que cachorro?

- Não é um cachorro, senhor?

- O que não é um cachorro?

- Aquele com quem é preciso ter cuidado, senhor; aquele que morde.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não, Copperfield. disse ele, gravemente - , não é um cachorro. É um menino. Minhas instruções, Copperfield, são colocar este cartaz nas suas costas. Lamento começar assim com você, mas tenho de fazê-lo.. Com isso, fez-me descer e amarrou sobre meus ombros, como uma mochila, o cartaz que havia sido cuidadosamente preparado para esse fim. e, onde quer que eu fosse depois, tinha o consolo de carregá-lo comigo.

Original English Version

'No, Copperfield,' says he, gravely, 'that's not a dog. That's a boy. My instructions are, Copperfield, to put this placard on your back. I am sorry to make such a beginning with you, but I must do it.' With that he took me down, and tied the placard, which was neatly constructed for the purpose, on my shoulders like a knapsack; and wherever I went, afterwards, I had the consolation of carrying it.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não, Copperfield - disse ele, gravemente - , não é um cachorro. É um menino. Minhas instruções, Copperfield, são colocar este cartaz nas suas costas. Lamento começar assim com você, mas tenho de fazê-lo. - Com isso, fez-me descer e amarrou sobre meus ombros, como uma mochila, o cartaz que havia sido cuidadosamente preparado para esse fim; e, onde quer que eu fosse depois, tinha o consolo de carregá-lo comigo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ninguém pode imaginar o que sofri por causa daquela placa. Mesmo quando ninguém conseguia me ver, eu imaginava que alguém a estava lendo. Virar-me e não encontrar ninguém não trazia alívio, pois eu imaginava que sempre havia alguém atrás de mim. O homem cruel da perna de pau piorava meu sofrimento. Ele tinha autoridade e, se me via encostado numa árvore, parede ou na casa, gritava da porta de sua guarita: 'Ei, você! Copperfield! Mostre bem essa placa ou vou denunciá-lo!' O pátio era um terreno nu coberto de cascalho, aberto para os fundos da casa e para as áreas de serviço. Eu sabia que os criados, o açougueiro, o padeiro e todos que iam e vinham pela casa liam, quando eu caminhava ali de manhã, que era preciso ter cuidado comigo porque eu mordia. Lembro que comecei realmente a ter medo de mim mesmo, como se fosse um menino selvagem que mordia.

Original English Version

What I suffered from that placard, nobody can imagine. Whether it was possible for people to see me or not, I always fancied that somebody was reading it. It was no relief to turn round and find nobody; for wherever my back was, there I imagined somebody always to be. That cruel man with the wooden leg aggravated my sufferings. He was in authority; and if he ever saw me leaning against a tree, or a wall, or the house, he roared out from his lodge door in a stupendous voice, 'Hallo, you sir! You Copperfield! Show that badge conspicuous, or I'll report you!' The playground was a bare gravelled yard, open to all the back of the house and the offices; and I knew that the servants read it, and the butcher read it, and the baker read it; that everybody, in a word, who came backwards and forwards to the house, of a morning when I was ordered to walk there, read that I was to be taken care of, for I bit, I recollect that I positively began to have a dread of myself, as a kind of wild boy who did bite.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ninguém pode imaginar o que sofri por causa daquela placa. Mesmo quando ninguém conseguia me ver, eu imaginava que alguém a estava lendo. Virar-me e não encontrar ninguém não trazia alívio, pois eu imaginava que sempre havia alguém atrás de mim. O homem cruel da perna de pau piorava meu sofrimento. Ele tinha autoridade e, se me via encostado numa árvore, parede ou na casa, gritava da porta de sua guarita: 'Ei, você! Copperfield! Mostre bem essa placa ou vou denunciá-lo!' O pátio era um terreno nu coberto de cascalho, aberto para os fundos da casa e para as áreas de serviço. Eu sabia que os criados, o açougueiro, o padeiro e todos que iam e vinham pela casa liam, quando eu caminhava ali de

manhã, que era preciso ter cuidado comigo porque eu mordia. Lembro que comecei realmente a ter medo de mim mesmo, como se fosse um menino selvagem que mordia.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Havia no pátio uma porta velha onde os meninos costumavam gravar os nomes. Ela estava inteiramente coberta de inscrições. Com medo do fim das férias e da volta deles, eu não conseguia ler um nome sem imaginar o tom com que seu dono leria: 'Cuidado com ele. Ele morde.' Um menino chamado J. Steerforth gravara o nome muitas vezes e bem fundo. imaginei que leria a frase em voz forte e depois puxaria meus cabelos. Temi que Tommy Traddles zombasse e fingisse ter muito medo de mim, e imaginei que George Dimple cantaria a frase. Olhei para aquela porta como uma pequena criatura assustada até parecer que os donos dos quarenta e cinco nomes me rejeitavam juntos e gritavam, cada um do seu jeito: 'Cuidado com ele. Ele morde!'

Original English Version

There was an old door in this playground, on which the boys had a custom of carving their names. It was completely covered with such inscriptions. In my dread of the end of the vacation and their coming back, I could not read a boy's name, without inquiring in what tone and with what emphasis HE would read, 'Take care of him. He bites.' There was one boy--a certain J. Steerforth--who cut his name very deep and very often, who, I conceived, would read it in a rather strong voice, and afterwards pull my hair. There was another boy, one Tommy Traddles, who I dreaded would make game of it, and pretend to be dreadfully frightened of me. There was a third, George Dimple, who I fancied would sing it. I have looked, a little shrinking creature, at that door, until the owners of all the names--there were five-and-forty of them in the school then, Mr. Mell said--seemed to send me to Coventry by general acclamation, and to cry out, each in his own way, 'Take care of him. He bites!'

Tradução Integral em Português

Havia no pátio uma porta velha onde os meninos costumavam gravar os nomes. Ela estava inteiramente coberta de inscrições. Com medo do fim das férias e da volta deles, eu não conseguia ler um nome sem imaginar o tom com que seu dono leria: 'Cuidado com ele. Ele morde.' Um menino chamado J. Steerforth gravara o nome muitas vezes e bem fundo; imaginei que leria a frase em voz forte e depois puxaria meus cabelos. Temi que Tommy Traddles zombasse e fingisse ter muito medo de mim, e imaginei que George Dimple cantaria a frase. Olhei para aquela porta como uma pequena criatura assustada até parecer que os donos dos quarenta e cinco nomes me rejeitavam juntos e gritavam, cada um do seu jeito: 'Cuidado com ele. Ele morde!'

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O mesmo acontecia com os lugares nas carteiras e nos bancos. O mesmo acontecia com os renques de camas abandonadas que eu espiava a caminho da minha própria cama e quando já estava nela. Recordo-me de sonhar, noite após noite, que estava com minha mãe como ela costumava ser, ou que ia a uma reunião na casa do Sr. Peggotty, ou que viajava no alto da diligência, ou que jantava novamente com meu desafortunado amigo garçom. e, em todas essas circunstâncias, fazia as pessoas gritarem e me encararem ao se revelar, para minha infelicidade, que eu não vestia nada além da pequena camisola e daquele cartaz.

Original English Version

It was the same with the places at the desks and forms. It was the same with the groves of deserted bedsteads I peeped at, on my way to, and when I was in, my own bed. I remember dreaming night after night, of being with my mother as she used to be, or of going to a party at Mr. Peggotty's, or of travelling outside the stage-coach, or of dining again with my unfortunate friend the waiter, and in all these circumstances making people scream and stare, by the unhappy disclosure that I had nothing on but my little night-shirt, and that placard.

Tradução Integral em Português

O mesmo acontecia com os lugares nas carteiras e nos bancos. O mesmo acontecia com os renques de camas abandonadas que eu espiava a caminho da minha própria cama e quando já estava nela. Recordo-me de sonhar, noite após noite, que estava com minha mãe como ela costumava ser, ou que ia a uma reunião na casa do Sr. Peggotty, ou que viajava no alto da diligência, ou que jantava novamente com meu desafortunado amigo garçom; e, em todas essas circunstâncias, fazia as pessoas gritarem e me encararem ao se revelar, para minha infelicidade, que eu não vestia nada além da pequena camisola e daquele cartaz.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Na vida monótona e com o medo constante da reabertura da escola, aquilo era um sofrimento insuportável. Todos os dias eu tinha longas tarefas com o Sr. Mell, mas conseguia fazê-las sem desgraça porque o Sr. e Miss Murdstone não estavam ali. Antes e depois, eu caminhava sob a vigilância do homem da perna de pau. Lembro nitidamente a umidade da casa, as pedras verdes e rachadas do pátio, um velho barril de água com vazamento e os troncos manchados das árvores sombrias, que pareciam receber mais chuva e menos sol que as outras. À uma hora, o Sr. Mell e eu almoçávamos na ponta de um salão comprido e vazio, cheio de mesas de madeira e cheiro de gordura. Depois tínhamos mais tarefas até o chá, que ele bebia numa xícara azul e eu numa caneca de lata. Durante todo o dia, até sete ou oito da noite, o Sr. Mell trabalhava em sua mesa com pena, tinta, régua, livros e papel, preparando as contas do semestre anterior. Quando guardava as coisas, pegava a flauta e soprava tanto que eu quase achava que acabaria passando inteiro pelo grande buraco do instrumento e escorrendo pelas teclas.

Original English Version

In the monotony of my life, and in my constant apprehension of the re-opening of the school, it was such an insupportable affliction! I had long tasks every day to do with Mr. Mell; but I did them, there being no Mr. and Miss Murdstone here, and got through them without disgrace. Before, and after them, I walked about--supervised, as I have mentioned, by the man with the wooden leg. How vividly I call to mind the damp about the house, the green cracked flagstones in the court, an old leaky water-butt, and the discoloured trunks of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have dripped more in the rain than other trees, and to have blown less in the sun! At one we dined, Mr. Mell and I, at the upper end of a long bare dining-room, full of deal tables, and smelling of fat. Then, we had more tasks until tea, which Mr. Mell drank out of a blue teacup, and I out of a tin pot. All day long, and until seven or eight in the evening, Mr. Mell, at his own detached desk in the schoolroom, worked hard with pen, ink, ruler, books, and writing-paper, making out the bills (as I found) for last half-year. When he had put up his things for the night he took out his flute, and blew at it, until I almost thought he would gradually blow his whole being into the large hole at the top, and ooze away at the keys.

Tradução Integral em Português

Na vida monótona e com o medo constante da reabertura da escola, aquilo era um sofrimento insuportável. Todos os dias eu tinha longas tarefas com o Sr. Mell, mas conseguia fazê-las sem desgraça porque o Sr. e Miss

Murdstone não estavam ali. Antes e depois, eu caminhava sob a vigilância do homem da perna de pau. Lembro nitidamente a umidade da casa, as pedras verdes e rachadas do pátio, um velho barril de água com vazamento e os troncos manchados das árvores sombrias, que pareciam receber mais chuva e menos sol que as outras. À uma hora, o Sr. Mell e eu almoçávamos na ponta de um salão comprido e vazio, cheio de mesas de madeira e cheiro de gordura. Depois tínhamos mais tarefas até o chá, que ele bebia numa xícara azul e eu numa caneca de lata. Durante todo o dia, até sete ou oito da noite, o Sr. Mell trabalhava em sua mesa com pena, tinta, régua, livros e papel, preparando as contas do semestre anterior. Quando guardava as coisas, pegava a flauta e soprava tanto que eu quase achava que acabaria passando inteiro pelo grande buraco do instrumento e escorrendo pelas teclas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Vejo meu pequeno eu nas salas mal iluminadas, com a cabeça apoiada na mão, ouvindo a música triste do Sr. Mell e estudando as lições do dia seguinte. Vejo-me com os livros fechados, ainda ouvindo a flauta e pensando em minha antiga casa, no vento das planícies de Yarmouth, e sentindo-me triste e sozinho. Vejo-me subir para dormir entre os quartos vazios e chorar sentado na cama, desejando uma palavra carinhosa de Peggotty. Pela manhã, vejo-me descer e olhar pela janela comprida e feia da escada para o sino da escola, no alto de uma construção, com um cata-vento acima. Eu temia a hora em que ele chamaria J. Steerforth e os outros para o trabalho. Só temia mais o momento em que o homem da perna de pau abria o portão enferrujado para o terrível Sr. Creakle. Não creio que eu parecesse perigoso em nenhum desses momentos, mas sempre carregava o mesmo aviso nas costas.

Original English Version

I picture my small self in the dimly-lighted rooms, sitting with my head upon my hand, listening to the doleful performance of Mr. Mell, and conning tomorrow's lessons. I picture myself with my books shut up, still listening to the doleful performance of Mr. Mell, and listening through it to what used to be at home, and to the blowing of the wind on Yarmouth flats, and feeling very sad and solitary. I picture myself going up to bed, among the unused rooms, and sitting on my bed-side crying for a comfortable word from Peggotty. I picture myself coming downstairs in the morning, and looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it; and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. I cannot think I was a very dangerous character in any of these aspects, but in all of them I carried the same warning on my back.

Tradução Integral em Português

Vejo meu pequeno eu nas salas mal iluminadas, com a cabeça apoiada na mão, ouvindo a música triste do Sr. Mell e estudando as lições do dia seguinte. Vejo-me com os livros fechados, ainda ouvindo a flauta e pensando em minha antiga casa, no vento das planícies de Yarmouth, e sentindo-me triste e sozinho. Vejo-me subir para dormir entre os quartos vazios e chorar sentado na cama, desejando uma palavra carinhosa de Peggotty. Pela manhã, vejo-me descer e olhar pela janela comprida e feia da escada para o sino da escola, no alto de uma construção, com um cata-vento acima. Eu temia a hora em que ele chamaria J. Steerforth e os

outros para o trabalho. Só temia mais o momento em que o homem da perna de pau abria o portão enferrujado para o terrível Sr. Creakle. Não creio que eu parecesse perigoso em nenhum desses momentos, mas sempre carregava o mesmo aviso nas costas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O Sr. Mell nunca me dizia muita coisa, mas jamais era áspero comigo. Suponho que fazíamos companhia um ao outro, sem conversar. Esqueci-me de mencionar que às vezes ele falava sozinho, arreganhava os dentes, cerrava o punho, rangia os dentes e puxava os cabelos de maneira inexplicável. Eram peculiaridades suas: a princípio me assustavam, embora logo me habituassem a elas.

Original English Version

Mr. Mell never said much to me, but he was never harsh to me. I suppose we were company to each other, without talking. I forgot to mention that he would talk to himself sometimes, and grin, and clench his fist, and grind his teeth, and pull his hair in an unaccountable manner. But he had these peculiarities: and at first they frightened me, though I soon got used to them.

Tradução Integral em Português

O Sr. Mell nunca me dizia muita coisa, mas jamais era áspero comigo. Suponho que fazíamos companhia um ao outro, sem conversar. Esqueci-me de mencionar que às vezes ele falava sozinho, arreganhava os dentes, cerrava o punho, rangia os dentes e puxava os cabelos de maneira inexplicável. Eram peculiaridades suas: a princípio me assustavam, embora logo me habituassem a elas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER 6. I Enlarge My Circle of Acquaintance

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu levava essa vida havia cerca de um mês quando o homem da perna de pau começou a andar pesadamente de um lado para outro com um esfregão e um balde d'água, do que deduzi que estavam sendo feitos preparativos para receber o Sr. Creakle e os meninos. Eu não estava enganado. pouco depois, o esfregão entrou na sala de aula e expulsou de lá o Sr. Mell e a mim. Durante alguns dias, vivemos e nos arranjamos onde e como podíamos, sempre atrapalhando duas ou três moças que raramente haviam aparecido antes e que estavam tão continuamente envoltas em poeira que eu espirrava quase tanto como se Salem House fosse uma enorme tabaqueira.

Certo dia, o Sr. Mell informou-me que o Sr. Creakle voltaria para casa naquela noite. À noite, depois do chá, soube que ele havia chegado. Antes da hora de dormir, o homem da perna de pau veio buscar-me para que eu comparecesse diante dele.

Original English Version

I HAD led this life about a month, when the man with the wooden leg began to stump about with a mop and a bucket of water, from which I inferred that preparations were making to receive Mr. Creakle and the boys. I was not mistaken; for the mop came into the schoolroom before long, and turned out Mr. Mell and me, who lived where we could, and got on how we could, for some days, during which we were always in the way of two or three young women, who had rarely shown themselves before, and were so continually in the midst of dust that I sneezed almost as much as if Salem House had been a great snuff-box.

One day I was informed by Mr. Mell that Mr. Creakle would be home that evening. In the evening, after tea, I heard that he was come. Before bedtime, I was fetched by the man with the wooden leg to appear before him.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu levava essa vida havia cerca de um mês quando o homem da perna de pau começou a andar pesadamente de um lado para outro com um esfregão e um balde d'água, do que deduzi que estavam sendo feitos preparativos para receber o Sr. Creakle e os meninos. Eu não estava

enganado; pouco depois, o esfregão entrou na sala de aula e expulsou de lá o Sr. Mell e a mim. Durante alguns dias, vivemos e nos arranjamos onde e como podíamos, sempre atrapalhando duas ou três moças que raramente haviam aparecido antes e que estavam tão continuamente envoltas em poeira que eu espirrava quase tanto como se Salem House fosse uma enorme tabaqueira.

Certo dia, o Sr. Mell informou-me que o Sr. Creakle voltaria para casa naquela noite. À noite, depois do chá, soube que ele havia chegado. Antes da hora de dormir, o homem da perna de pau veio buscar-me para que eu comparecesse diante dele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A parte da casa ocupada pelo Sr. Creakle era muito mais confortável que a nossa, e ele possuía um pequeno e acolhedor jardim que parecia agradável depois do pátio poeirento, um deserto em miniatura onde, a meu ver, apenas um camelo ou um dromedário poderia sentir-se em casa. Até mesmo notar o conforto do corredor enquanto eu seguia, trêmulo, para a presença do Sr. Creakle pareceu-me uma ousadia. Quando fui conduzido à sala, fiquei tão intimidado que mal vi a Sra. Creakle ou a Srta. Creakle, ambas presentes, nem qualquer coisa além do Sr. Creakle: um cavalheiro corpulento, sentado numa poltrona, com um feixe de corrente e sinetes de relógio e, ao lado, um copo e uma garrafa.

- Então!. disse o Sr. Creakle.. Este é o jovem cavalheiro cujos dentes devem ser limados! Vire-o.

Original English Version

Mr. Creakle's part of the house was a good deal more comfortable than ours, and he had a snug bit of garden that looked pleasant after the dusty playground, which was such a desert in miniature, that I thought no one but a camel, or a dromedary, could have felt at home in it. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him.

'So!' said Mr. Creakle. 'This is the young gentleman whose teeth are to be filed! Turn him round.'

Tradução Integral em Português

A parte da casa ocupada pelo Sr. Creakle era muito mais confortável que a nossa, e ele possuía um pequeno e acolhedor jardim que parecia agradável depois do pátio poeirento, um deserto em miniatura onde, a meu ver, apenas um camelo ou um dromedário poderia sentir-se em casa. Até mesmo notar o conforto do corredor enquanto eu seguia, trêmulo, para a presença do Sr. Creakle pareceu-me uma ousadia. Quando fui conduzido à sala, fiquei tão intimidado que mal vi a Sra. Creakle ou a Srta. Creakle, ambas presentes, nem qualquer coisa além do Sr. Creakle: um cavalheiro corpulento, sentado numa poltrona, com um feixe de corrente e sinetes de relógio e, ao lado, um copo e uma garrafa.

- Então! - disse o Sr. Creakle. - Este é o jovem cavalheiro cujos dentes devem ser limados! Vire-o.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O homem da perna de pau fez-me girar para exhibir o cartaz e, depois de dar tempo para que fosse examinado por completo, virou-me novamente, deixando-me de frente para o Sr. Creakle, e tomou posição ao lado dele. O rosto do Sr. Creakle era abrasado, e seus olhos, pequenos e fundos. tinha veias grossas na testa, nariz pequeno e queixo grande. Era calvo no alto da cabeça e possuía alguns cabelos ralos, de aspecto úmido e já grisalhos, penteados sobre cada têmpora de modo que os dois lados se entrelaçavam em sua testa. Mas a circunstância que mais me impressionou era não ter voz e falar apenas num sussurro. O esforço que isso lhe custava, ou a consciência de falar daquela maneira débil, tornava seu rosto zangado ainda mais zangado e suas veias grossas ainda mais salientes quando falava. olhando para trás, não me surpreende que essa peculiaridade me parecesse sua principal característica.. Agora. disse o Sr. Creakle.. Qual é o relatório sobre este menino?

Original English Version

The wooden-legged man turned me about so as to exhibit the placard; and having afforded time for a full survey of it, turned me about again, with my face to Mr. Creakle, and posted himself at Mr. Creakle's side. Mr. Creakle's face was fiery, and his eyes were small, and deep in his head; he had thick veins in his forehead, a little nose, and a large chin. He was bald on the top of his head; and had some thin wet-looking hair that was just turning grey, brushed across each temple, so that the two sides interlaced on his forehead. But the circumstance about him which impressed me most, was, that he had no voice, but spoke in a whisper. The exertion this cost him, or the consciousness of talking in that feeble way, made his angry face so much more angry, and his thick veins so much thicker, when he spoke, that I am not surprised, on looking back, at this peculiarity striking me as his chief one. 'Now,' said Mr. Creakle. 'What's the report of this boy?'

Tradução Integral em Português

O homem da perna de pau fez-me girar para exhibir o cartaz e, depois de dar tempo para que fosse examinado por completo, virou-me novamente, deixando-me de frente para o Sr. Creakle, e tomou posição ao lado dele. O rosto do Sr. Creakle era abrasado, e seus olhos, pequenos e fundos; tinha veias grossas na testa, nariz pequeno e queixo grande. Era calvo no alto da cabeça e possuía alguns cabelos ralos, de aspecto úmido e já grisalhos, penteados sobre cada têmpora de modo que os dois lados se entrelaçavam em sua testa. Mas a circunstância que mais me impressionou era não ter voz e falar apenas num sussurro. O esforço que isso lhe custava, ou a consciência de falar daquela maneira débil, tornava seu rosto zangado

ainda mais zangado e suas veias grossas ainda mais salientes quando falava; olhando para trás, não me surpreende que essa peculiaridade me parecesse sua principal característica. - Agora - disse o Sr. Creakle. - Qual é o relatório sobre este menino?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Ainda não há nada contra ele. respondeu o homem da perna de pau.. Não houve oportunidade.

Pareceu-me que o sr. Creakle estava desapontado. Pareceu-me que a sra. Creakle e a senhorita Creakle (para quem olhei então pela primeira vez e que eram ambas magras e caladas) não estavam desapontadas.

- Venha cá, senhor!. disse o sr. Creakle, fazendo-me sinal.

- Venha cá!. disse o homem da perna de pau, repetindo o gesto.

- Tenho a felicidade de conhecer seu padraço. sussurrou o sr. Creakle, pegando-me pela orelha - . ele é um homem de valor e de caráter firme. Ele me conhece, e eu o conheço. VOCÊ me conhece? Hein?. disse o sr. Creakle, beliscando-me a orelha com uma ferocidade brincalhona.

- Ainda não, senhor. respondi, recuando de dor.

- Ainda não? Hein?. repetiu o sr. Creakle.. Mas logo conhecerá. Hein?

- Logo conhecerá. Hein?. repetiu o homem da perna de pau. Mais tarde descobri que, com sua voz forte, ele geralmente servia de intérprete do sr. Creakle para os meninos.

Original English Version

'There's nothing against him yet,' returned the man with the wooden leg. 'There has been no opportunity.'

I thought Mr. Creakle was disappointed. I thought Mrs. and Miss Creakle (at whom I now glanced for the first time, and who were, both, thin and quiet) were not disappointed.

'Come here, sir!' said Mr. Creakle, beckoning to me.

'Come here!' said the man with the wooden leg, repeating the gesture.

'I have the happiness of knowing your father-in-law,' whispered Mr. Creakle, taking me by the ear; 'and a worthy man he is, and a man of a strong character. He knows me, and I know him. Do YOU know me? Hey?' said Mr. Creakle, pinching my ear with ferocious playfulness.

'Not yet, sir,' I said, flinching with the pain.

'Not yet? Hey?' repeated Mr. Creakle. 'But you will soon. Hey?'

'You will soon. Hey?' repeated the man with the wooden leg. I afterwards found that he generally acted, with his strong voice, as Mr. Creakle's interpreter to the boys.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ainda não há nada contra ele - respondeu o homem da perna de pau. - Não houve oportunidade.

Pareceu-me que o sr. Creakle estava desapontado. Pareceu-me que a sra. Creakle e a senhorita Creakle (para quem olhei então pela primeira vez e que eram ambas magras e caladas) não estavam desapontadas.

- Venha cá, senhor! - disse o sr. Creakle, fazendo-me sinal.

- Venha cá! - disse o homem da perna de pau, repetindo o gesto.

- Tenho a felicidade de conhecer seu padraсто - sussurrou o sr. Creakle, pegando-me pela orelha - ; ele é um homem de valor e de caráter firme. Ele me conhece, e eu o conheço. VOCÊ me conhece? Hein? - disse o sr. Creakle, beliscando-me a orelha com uma ferocidade brincalhona.

- Ainda não, senhor - respondi, recuando de dor.

- Ainda não? Hein? - repetiu o sr. Creakle. - Mas logo conhecerá. Hein?

- Logo conhecerá. Hein? - repetiu o homem da perna de pau. Mais tarde descobri que, com sua voz forte, ele geralmente servia de intérprete do sr. Creakle para os meninos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu estava muito assustado e disse que esperava que sim, se ele assim desejasse. Durante todo esse tempo, sentia como se minha orelha estivesse em chamas, de tão forte que ele a beliscava.

- Vou lhe dizer o que sou. sussurrou o sr. Creakle, soltando-a por fim, não sem antes dar-lhe uma última torção que me trouxe lágrimas aos olhos.. Sou um tártaro.

- Um tártaro. disse o homem da perna de pau.

- Quando digo que farei uma coisa, eu a faço. disse o sr. Creakle - . e, quando digo que mandarei fazer uma coisa, ela será feita.

- ...Mandarei fazer uma coisa, ela será feita. repetiu o homem da perna de pau.

- Sou um homem de caráter decidido. disse o Sr. Creakle.. É isso que sou. Cumpro o meu dever. É isso que faço. Minha própria carne e sangue. ao dizer isso, olhou para a Sra. Creakle - , quando se volta contra mim, deixa de ser minha carne e meu sangue. Eu a repudio. Aquele sujeito. dirigiu-se ao homem da perna de pau. esteve aqui outra vez?

Original English Version

I was very much frightened, and said, I hoped so, if he pleased. I felt, all this while, as if my ear were blazing; he pinched it so hard.

'I'll tell you what I am,' whispered Mr. Creakle, letting it go at last, with a screw at parting that brought the water into my eyes. 'I'm a Tartar.'

'A Tartar,' said the man with the wooden leg.

'When I say I'll do a thing, I do it,' said Mr. Creakle; 'and when I say I will have a thing done, I will have it done.'

'--Will have a thing done, I will have it done,' repeated the man with the wooden leg.

'I am a determined character,' said Mr. Creakle. 'That's what I am. I do my duty. That's what I do. My flesh and blood'--he looked at Mrs. Creakle as he said this--'when it rises against me, is not my flesh and blood. I discard it. Has that fellow'--to the man with the wooden leg--'been here again?'

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu estava muito assustado e disse que esperava que sim, se ele assim desejasse. Durante todo esse tempo, sentia como se minha orelha estivesse em chamas, de tão forte que ele a beliscava.

- Vou lhe dizer o que sou - sussurrou o sr. Creakle, soltando-a por fim, não sem antes dar-lhe uma última torção que me trouxe lágrimas aos olhos. - Sou um tártaro.

- Um tártaro - disse o homem da perna de pau.

- Quando digo que farei uma coisa, eu a faço - disse o sr. Creakle - ; e, quando digo que mandarei fazer uma coisa, ela será feita.

- ...Mandarei fazer uma coisa, ela será feita - repetiu o homem da perna de pau.

- Sou um homem de caráter decidido - disse o Sr. Creakle. - É isso que sou. Cumpro o meu dever. É isso que faço. Minha própria carne e sangue - ao dizer isso, olhou para a Sra. Creakle - , quando se volta contra mim, deixa de ser minha carne e meu sangue. Eu a repudio. Aquele sujeito - dirigiu-se ao homem da perna de pau - esteve aqui outra vez?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não. foi a resposta.

- Não. disse o Sr. Creakle.. Ele sabe que é melhor não vir. Ele me conhece. Que fique longe. Eu digo que fique longe. repetiu o Sr. Creakle, batendo com a mão na mesa e olhando para a Sra. Creakle - , pois ele me conhece. Agora você também começou a me conhecer, meu jovem amigo, e pode ir. Leve-o daqui.

Fiquei muito contente por receber ordem de sair, pois tanto a Sra. Creakle quanto a Srta. Creakle enxugavam os olhos, e eu me sentia tão constrangido por elas quanto por mim mesmo. Mas trazia na mente um pedido que me dizia tão diretamente respeito que não pude deixar de fazê-lo, embora eu próprio me espantasse com minha coragem:

- Por favor, senhor...

O Sr. Creakle sussurrou:. Ah! O que é isto?. e fixou os olhos em mim como se pretendesse me reduzir a cinzas com eles.

- Por favor, senhor. gaguejei - , se me fosse permitido. lamento sinceramente, senhor, o que fiz. tirar este cartaz antes que os meninos voltem...

Original English Version

'No,' was the answer.

'No,' said Mr. Creakle. 'He knows better. He knows me. Let him keep away. I say let him keep away,' said Mr. Creakle, striking his hand upon the table, and looking at Mrs. Creakle, 'for he knows me. Now you have begun to know me too, my young friend, and you may go. Take him away.'

I was very glad to be ordered away, for Mrs. and Miss Creakle were both wiping their eyes, and I felt as uncomfortable for them as I did for myself. But I had a petition on my mind which concerned me so nearly, that I couldn't help saying, though I wondered at my own courage:

'If you please, sir--'

Mr. Creakle whispered, 'Hah! What's this?' and bent his eyes upon me, as if he would have burnt me up with them.

'If you please, sir,' I faltered, 'if I might be allowed (I am very sorry indeed, sir, for what I did) to take this writing off, before the boys come back--'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não - foi a resposta.

- Não - disse o Sr. Creakle. - Ele sabe que é melhor não vir. Ele me conhece. Que fique longe. Eu digo que fique longe - repetiu o Sr. Creakle, batendo com a mão na mesa e olhando para a Sra. Creakle - , pois ele me conhece. Agora você também começou a me conhecer, meu jovem amigo, e pode ir. Leve-o daqui.

Fiquei muito contente por receber ordem de sair, pois tanto a Sra. Creakle quanto a Srta. Creakle enxugavam os olhos, e eu me sentia tão constrangido por elas quanto por mim mesmo. Mas trazia na mente um pedido que me dizia tão diretamente respeito que não pude deixar de fazê-lo, embora eu próprio me espantasse com minha coragem:

- Por favor, senhor...

O Sr. Creakle sussurrou: - Ah! O que é isto? - e fixou os olhos em mim como se pretendesse me reduzir a cinzas com eles.

- Por favor, senhor - gaguejei - , se me fosse permitido - lamento sinceramente, senhor, o que fiz - tirar este cartaz antes que os meninos voltem...

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Não sei se o Sr. Creakle falava a sério ou se fez aquilo apenas para me assustar, mas levantou-se da cadeira de súbito. Diante disso, recuei precipitadamente, sem esperar que o homem da perna de pau me acompanhasse, e não parei uma única vez até chegar ao meu quarto. Ali, percebendo que não me perseguiram, fui me deitar, pois já era hora, e permaneci tremendo durante umas duas horas.

Na manhã seguinte, o Sr. Sharp voltou. O Sr. Sharp era o professor principal e superior ao Sr. Mell. O Sr. Mell fazia as refeições com os meninos, mas o Sr. Sharp almoçava e jantava à mesa do Sr. Creakle. Parecia-me um cavalheiro débil, de aparência delicada, com um nariz bastante proeminente e o hábito de manter a cabeça inclinada para um lado, como se ela fosse um pouco pesada demais para ele. Seus cabelos eram muito lisos e ondulados. Mas o primeiro menino que regressou informou-me que se tratava de uma peruca. De segunda mão, segundo ELE. E que o Sr. Sharp saía todos os sábados à tarde para mandar cacheá-la.

Original English Version

Whether Mr. Creakle was in earnest, or whether he only did it to frighten me, I don't know, but he made a burst out of his chair, before which I precipitately retreated, without waiting for the escort of the man with the wooden leg, and never once stopped until I reached my own bedroom, where, finding I was not pursued, I went to bed, as it was time, and lay quaking, for a couple of hours.

Next morning Mr. Sharp came back. Mr. Sharp was the first master, and superior to Mr. Mell. Mr. Mell took his meals with the boys, but Mr. Sharp dined and supped at Mr. Creakle's table. He was a limp, delicate-looking gentleman, I thought, with a good deal of nose, and a way of carrying his head on one side, as if it were a little too heavy for him. His hair was very smooth and wavy; but I was informed by the very first boy who came back that it was a wig (a second-hand one HE said), and that Mr. Sharp went out every Saturday afternoon to get it curled.

Tradução Integral em Português

Não sei se o Sr. Creakle falava a sério ou se fez aquilo apenas para me assustar, mas levantou-se da cadeira de súbito; diante disso, recuei precipitadamente, sem esperar que o homem da perna de pau me acompanhasse, e não parei uma única vez até chegar ao meu quarto. Ali, percebendo que não me perseguiram, fui me deitar, pois já era hora, e permaneci tremendo durante umas duas horas.

Na manhã seguinte, o Sr. Sharp voltou. O Sr. Sharp era o professor principal e superior ao Sr. Mell. O Sr. Mell fazia as refeições com os meninos, mas o Sr. Sharp almoçava e jantava à mesa do Sr. Creakle. Parecia-me um cavalheiro débil, de aparência delicada, com um nariz bastante proeminente e o hábito de manter a cabeça inclinada para um lado, como se ela fosse um pouco pesada demais para ele. Seus cabelos eram muito lisos e ondulados; mas o primeiro menino que regressou informou-me que se tratava de uma peruca - de segunda mão, segundo ELE - e que o Sr. Sharp saía todos os sábados à tarde para mandar cacheá-la.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quem me deu essa informação não foi outro senão Tommy Traddles. Foi o primeiro menino a voltar. Apresentou-se informando-me de que eu encontraria seu nome no canto direito do portão, acima do ferrolho superior. então eu disse: Traddles?. ao que ele respondeu: O próprio - , e depois me pediu um relato completo a meu respeito e sobre minha família.

Original English Version

It was no other than Tommy Traddles who gave me this piece of intelligence. He was the first boy who returned. He introduced himself by informing me that I should find his name on the right-hand corner of the gate, over the top-bolt; upon that I said, 'Traddles?' to which he replied, 'The same,' and then he asked me for a full account of myself and family.

Tradução Integral em Português

Quem me deu essa informação não foi outro senão Tommy Traddles. Foi o primeiro menino a voltar. Apresentou-se informando-me de que eu encontraria seu nome no canto direito do portão, acima do ferrolho superior; então eu disse: - Traddles? - ao que ele respondeu: - O próprio - , e depois me pediu um relato completo a meu respeito e sobre minha família.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Foi uma circunstância feliz para mim que Traddles tivesse voltado primeiro. Ele se divertiu tanto com meu cartaz que me poupou do embaraço de ter de revelá-lo ou escondê-lo, apresentando-me a cada um dos outros meninos que regressava, grande ou pequeno, na mesma hora após sua chegada, com esta fórmula: Olhem só! Aqui está uma diversão! Felizmente, também, a maioria dos meninos voltou abatida e não se mostrou tão turbulenta às minhas custas quanto eu esperava. Alguns deles, é verdade, dançaram ao meu redor como índios selvagens, e a maior parte não conseguiu resistir à tentação de fingir que eu era um cachorro, fazendo-me festas e acalmando-me para que eu não mordesse, dizendo: Deite-se, senhor!. e chamando-me de Towzer. Naturalmente, tudo isso era desconcertante entre tantos desconhecidos e me custou algumas lágrimas, mas, de modo geral, foi muito melhor do que eu havia previsto.

Original English Version

It was a happy circumstance for me that Traddles came back first. He enjoyed my placard so much, that he saved me from the embarrassment of either disclosure or concealment, by presenting me to every other boy who came back, great or small, immediately on his arrival, in this form of introduction, 'Look here! Here's a game!' Happily, too, the greater part of the boys came back low-spirited, and were not so boisterous at my expense as I had expected. Some of them certainly did dance about me like wild Indians, and the greater part could not resist the temptation of pretending that I was a dog, and patting and soothing me, lest I should bite, and saying, 'Lie down, sir!' and calling me Towzer. This was naturally confusing, among so many strangers, and cost me some tears, but on the whole it was much better than I had anticipated.

Tradução Integral em Português

Foi uma circunstância feliz para mim que Traddles tivesse voltado primeiro. Ele se divertiu tanto com meu cartaz que me poupou do embaraço de ter de revelá-lo ou escondê-lo, apresentando-me a cada um dos outros meninos que regressava, grande ou pequeno, imediatamente após sua chegada, com esta fórmula: - Olhem só! Aqui está uma diversão! Felizmente, também, a maioria dos meninos voltou abatida e não se mostrou tão turbulenta às minhas custas quanto eu esperava. Alguns deles, é verdade, dançaram ao meu redor como índios selvagens, e a maior parte não conseguiu resistir à tentação de fingir que eu era um cachorro, fazendo-me festas e acalmando-me para que eu não mordesse, dizendo: - Deite-se, senhor! - e chamando-me de Towzer. Naturalmente, tudo isso era desconcertante entre tantos desconhecidos e me custou algumas lágrimas,

mas, de modo geral, foi muito melhor do que eu havia previsto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

mas, não se considerou que eu tivesse sido formalmente recebido na escola até a chegada de J. Steerforth. Fui levado diante desse rapaz como se comparecesse perante um magistrado. Ele tinha fama de ser um grande estudioso, era muito bonito e pelo menos seis anos mais velho do que eu. Sob um abrigo no pátio, interrogou-me sobre os detalhes de meu castigo e dignou-se a declarar que aquilo era "uma vergonha danada". por essa razão, fiquei para sempre ligado a ele.

- Quanto dinheiro você tem, Copperfield?. perguntou ele, afastando-se comigo depois de encerrar meu caso nesses termos. Respondi que tinha sete xelins.

- É melhor você me entregar isso para eu guardar. disse ele.. Pelo menos, pode fazê-lo se quiser. Não precisa, se não quiser.

Apressei-me a aceitar sua amistosa sugestão e, abrindo a bolsa de Peggotty, virei-a de cabeça para baixo sobre a mão dele.

Original English Version

I was not considered as being formally received into the school, however, until J. Steerforth arrived. Before this boy, who was reputed to be a great scholar, and was very good-looking, and at least half-a-dozen years my senior, I was carried as before a magistrate. He inquired, under a shed in the playground, into the particulars of my punishment, and was pleased to express his opinion that it was 'a jolly shame'; for which I became bound to him ever afterwards.

'What money have you got, Copperfield?' he said, walking aside with me when he had disposed of my affair in these terms. I told him seven shillings.

'You had better give it to me to take care of,' he said. 'At least, you can if you like. You needn't if you don't like.'

I hastened to comply with his friendly suggestion, and opening Peggotty's purse, turned it upside down into his hand.

Tradução Integral em Português

Contudo, não se considerou que eu tivesse sido formalmente recebido na escola até a chegada de J. Steerforth. Fui levado diante desse rapaz como se comparecesse perante um magistrado. Ele tinha fama de ser um grande estudioso, era muito bonito e pelo menos seis anos mais velho do que eu. Sob um abrigo no pátio, interrogou-me sobre os detalhes de meu castigo e dignou-se a declarar que aquilo era "uma vergonha danada"; por essa

razão, fiquei para sempre ligado a ele.

- Quanto dinheiro você tem, Copperfield? - perguntou ele, afastando-se comigo depois de encerrar meu caso nesses termos. Respondi que tinha sete xelins.

- É melhor você me entregar isso para eu guardar - disse ele. - Pelo menos, pode fazê-lo se quiser. Não precisa, se não quiser.

Apressei-me a aceitar sua amistosa sugestão e, abrindo a bolsa de Peggotty, virei-a de cabeça para baixo sobre a mão dele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Quer gastar alguma coisa agora?. perguntou-me ele.
- Não, obrigado. respondi.
- Você pode, se quiser, sabe. disse Steerforth.. É só dizer.
- Não, obrigado, senhor. repeti.
- Talvez você queira gastar uns dois xelins numa garrafa de vinho de groselha mais tarde, lá no quarto?. disse Steerforth.. Pelo que vejo, você fica no meu quarto.

Aquilo certamente não me havia ocorrido antes, mas respondi que sim, que gostaria.

- Muito bem. disse Steerforth.. Imagino que você também ficaria contente em gastar mais um xelim ou coisa parecida em bolinhos de amêndoa, não é?

Respondi que sim, que também gostaria disso.

- E mais um xelim ou coisa parecida em biscoitos, e outro em frutas, hein?. disse Steerforth.. Ora, jovem Copperfield, você está gastando à larga!

Sorri porque ele sorria, mas também fiquei um pouco inquieto.

Original English Version

'Do you want to spend anything now?' he asked me.

'No thank you,' I replied.

'You can, if you like, you know,' said Steerforth. 'Say the word.'

'No, thank you, sir,' I repeated.

'Perhaps you'd like to spend a couple of shillings or so, in a bottle of currant wine by and by, up in the bedroom?' said Steerforth. 'You belong to my bedroom, I find.'

It certainly had not occurred to me before, but I said, Yes, I should like that.

'Very good,' said Steerforth. 'You'll be glad to spend another shilling or so, in almond cakes, I dare say?'

I said, Yes, I should like that, too.

'And another shilling or so in biscuits, and another in fruit, eh?' said Steerforth. 'I say, young Copperfield, you're going it!'

I smiled because he smiled, but I was a little troubled in my mind, too.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Quer gastar alguma coisa agora? - perguntou-me ele.

- Não, obrigado - respondi.

- Você pode, se quiser, sabe - disse Steerforth. - É só dizer.

- Não, obrigado, senhor - repeti.

- Talvez você queira gastar uns dois xelins numa garrafa de vinho de groselha mais tarde, lá no quarto? - disse Steerforth. - Pelo que vejo, você fica no meu quarto.

Aquilo certamente não me havia ocorrido antes, mas respondi que sim, que gostaria.

- Muito bem - disse Steerforth. - Imagino que você também ficaria contente em gastar mais um xelim ou coisa parecida em bolinhos de amêndoa, não é?

Respondi que sim, que também gostaria disso.

- E mais um xelim ou coisa parecida em biscoitos, e outro em frutas, hein? - disse Steerforth. - Ora, jovem Copperfield, você está gastando à larga!

Sorri porque ele sorria, mas também fiquei um pouco inquieto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Bem!. disse Steerforth.. Precisamos fazer o dinheiro render o máximo possível. Farei o melhor que puder por você. Posso sair quando quiser e vou trazer a comida escondida.. Guardou o dinheiro e disse com bondade que eu não me preocupasse, pois cuidaria de tudo. Cumpriu a palavra, embora eu temesse que aquilo fosse errado e desperdiçasse as duas meias-coroas de minha mãe. ao menos guardei o precioso papel que as envolvia. Quando subimos para dormir, ele tirou os sete xelins inteiros em provisões e os colocou sobre minha cama ao luar, dizendo:

- Aí está, jovem Copperfield. você tem um banquete digno de um rei.

Original English Version

'Well!' said Steerforth. 'We must make it stretch as far as we can; that's all. I'll do the best in my power for you. I can go out when I like, and I'll smuggle the prog in.' With these words he put the money in his pocket, and kindly told me not to make myself uneasy; he would take care it should be all right. He was as good as his word, if that were all right which I had a secret misgiving was nearly all wrong--for I feared it was a waste of my mother's two half-crowns--though I had preserved the piece of paper they were wrapped in: which was a precious saving. When we went upstairs to bed, he produced the whole seven shillings' worth, and laid it out on my bed in the moonlight, saying:

'There you are, young Copperfield, and a royal spread you've got.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Bem! - disse Steerforth. - Precisamos fazer o dinheiro render o máximo possível. Farei o melhor que puder por você. Posso sair quando quiser e vou trazer a comida escondida. - Guardou o dinheiro e disse com bondade que eu não me preocupasse, pois cuidaria de tudo. Cumpriu a palavra, embora eu temesse que aquilo fosse errado e desperdiçasse as duas meias-coroas de minha mãe; ao menos guardei o precioso papel que as envolvia. Quando subimos para dormir, ele tirou os sete xelins inteiros em provisões e os colocou sobre minha cama ao luar, dizendo:

- Aí está, jovem Copperfield; você tem um banquete digno de um rei.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu era jovem demais para dirigir a festa na presença dele e minhas mãos tremiam só de pensar nisso. Pedi que Steerforth presidisse, e os outros meninos do quarto apoiaram o pedido. Ele aceitou, sentou-se em meu travesseiro, distribuiu a comida com perfeita justiça e serviu o vinho de groselha em seu pequeno copo sem pé. Sentei-me à esquerda dele, e os outros ficaram nas camas próximas e no chão.

Original English Version

I couldn't think of doing the honours of the feast, at my time of life, while he was by; my hand shook at the very thought of it. I begged him to do me the favour of presiding; and my request being seconded by the other boys who were in that room, he acceded to it, and sat upon my pillow, handing round the viands--with perfect fairness, I must say--and dispensing the currant wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. As to me, I sat on his left hand, and the rest were grouped about us, on the nearest beds and on the floor.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu era jovem demais para dirigir a festa na presença dele e minhas mãos tremiam só de pensar nisso. Pedi que Steerforth presidisse, e os outros meninos do quarto apoiaram o pedido. Ele aceitou, sentou-se em meu travesseiro, distribuiu a comida com perfeita justiça e serviu o vinho de groselha em seu pequeno copo sem pé. Sentei-me à esquerda dele, e os outros ficaram nas camas próximas e no chão.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Lembro muito bem de nós sentados ali, falando em sussurros. ou melhor, eles falavam e eu ouvia com respeito. O luar entrava pela janela e desenhava um retângulo claro no chão, enquanto quase todos ficávamos na sombra. Quando Steerforth precisava procurar algo, acendia um fósforo numa caixa de fósforo e uma luz azul brilhava sobre nós por um instante. A escuridão, o segredo da festa e os sussurros criavam uma sensação misteriosa. Eu ouvia tudo com respeito e medo, feliz por estarem perto, mas assustado quando Traddles fingia ver um fantasma no canto.

Original English Version

How well I recollect our sitting there, talking in whispers; or their talking, and my respectfully listening, I ought rather to say; the moonlight falling a little way into the room, through the window, painting a pale window on the floor, and the greater part of us in shadow, except when Steerforth dipped a match into a phosphorus-box, when he wanted to look for anything on the board, and shed a blue glare over us that was gone directly! A certain mysterious feeling, consequent on the darkness, the secrecy of the revel, and the whisper in which everything was said, steals over me again, and I listen to all they tell me with a vague feeling of solemnity and awe, which makes me glad that they are all so near, and frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner.

Tradução Integral em Português

Lembro muito bem de nós sentados ali, falando em sussurros - ou melhor, eles falavam e eu ouvia com respeito. O luar entrava pela janela e desenhava um retângulo claro no chão, enquanto quase todos ficávamos na sombra. Quando Steerforth precisava procurar algo, acendia um fósforo numa caixa de fósforo e uma luz azul brilhava sobre nós por um instante. A escuridão, o segredo da festa e os sussurros criavam uma sensação misteriosa. Eu ouvia tudo com respeito e medo, feliz por estarem perto, mas assustado quando Traddles fingia ver um fantasma no canto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ouvi todo tipo de história sobre a escola. Diziam que o Sr. Creakle tinha bons motivos para se chamar de tirano: era o mestre mais severo, batia nos meninos todos os dias como um soldado e não tinha piedade. Steerforth dizia que ele nada sabia além de bater e era mais ignorante que o pior aluno. Anos antes, fora um pequeno comerciante de lúpulo no Borough; depois de falir e gastar o dinheiro da Sra. Creakle, entrou no negócio de escolas. Ouvi muitas outras histórias e me perguntei como os meninos sabiam delas.

Original English Version

I heard all kinds of things about the school and all belonging to it. I heard that Mr. Creakle had not preferred his claim to being a Tartar without reason; that he was the sternest and most severe of masters; that he laid about him, right and left, every day of his life, charging in among the boys like a trooper, and slashing away, unmercifully. That he knew nothing himself, but the art of slashing, being more ignorant (J. Steerforth said) than the lowest boy in the school; that he had been, a good many years ago, a small hop-dealer in the Borough, and had taken to the schooling business after being bankrupt in hops, and making away with Mrs. Creakle's money. With a good deal more of that sort, which I wondered how they knew.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ouvi todo tipo de história sobre a escola. Diziam que o Sr. Creakle tinha bons motivos para se chamar de tirano: era o mestre mais severo, batia nos meninos todos os dias como um soldado e não tinha piedade. Steerforth dizia que ele nada sabia além de bater e era mais ignorante que o pior aluno. Anos antes, fora um pequeno comerciante de lúpulo no Borough; depois de falir e gastar o dinheiro da Sra. Creakle, entrou no negócio de escolas. Ouvi muitas outras histórias e me perguntei como os meninos sabiam delas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ouvi que Tungay, o homem da perna de pau, era um bárbaro teimoso que trabalhara com Creakle no comércio de lúpulo. Os meninos achavam que entrara na escola porque quebrara a perna a serviço de Creakle, fizera trabalhos desonestos e conhecia seus segredos. Para Tungay, todos na escola, exceto Creakle, eram inimigos, e seu único prazer era ser cruel. Creakle tinha um filho que ajudava na escola e certa vez protestou contra um castigo cruel e contra a maneira como o pai tratava a mãe. Creakle o expulsou de casa, e desde então a Sra. e Miss Creakle viviam tristes.

Original English Version

I heard that the man with the wooden leg, whose name was Tungay, was an obstinate barbarian who had formerly assisted in the hop business, but had come into the scholastic line with Mr. Creakle, in consequence, as was supposed among the boys, of his having broken his leg in Mr. Creakle's service, and having done a deal of dishonest work for him, and knowing his secrets. I heard that with the single exception of Mr. Creakle, Tungay considered the whole establishment, masters and boys, as his natural enemies, and that the only delight of his life was to be sour and malicious. I heard that Mr. Creakle had a son, who had not been Tungay's friend, and who, assisting in the school, had once held some remonstrance with his father on an occasion when its discipline was very cruelly exercised, and was supposed, besides, to have protested against his father's usage of his mother. I heard that Mr. Creakle had turned him out of doors, in consequence; and that Mrs. and Miss Creakle had been in a sad way, ever since.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ouvi que Tungay, o homem da perna de pau, era um bárbaro teimoso que trabalhara com Creakle no comércio de lúpulo. Os meninos achavam que entrara na escola porque quebrara a perna a serviço de Creakle, fizera trabalhos desonestos e conhecia seus segredos. Para Tungay, todos na escola, exceto Creakle, eram inimigos, e seu único prazer era ser cruel. Creakle tinha um filho que ajudava na escola e certa vez protestou contra um castigo cruel e contra a maneira como o pai tratava a mãe. Creakle o expulsou de casa, e desde então a Sra. e Miss Creakle viviam tristes.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A coisa mais surpreendente era haver um menino em quem Creakle nunca ousava bater: J. Steerforth. Steerforth confirmou isso e disse que gostaria de vê-lo tentar. Quando um menino perguntou o que faria, ele acendeu um fósforo para iluminar a resposta e disse que derrubaria Creakle com o tinteiro de sete xelins e seis pence da lareira. Ficamos algum tempo no escuro, sem respirar.

Original English Version

But the greatest wonder that I heard of Mr. Creakle was, there being one boy in the school on whom he never ventured to lay a hand, and that boy being J. Steerforth. Steerforth himself confirmed this when it was stated, and said that he should like to begin to see him do it. On being asked by a mild boy (not me) how he would proceed if he did begin to see him do it, he dipped a match into his phosphorus-box on purpose to shed a glare over his reply, and said he would commence by knocking him down with a blow on the forehead from the seven-and-sixpenny ink-bottle that was always on the mantelpiece. We sat in the dark for some time, breathless.

Tradução Integral em Português

A coisa mais surpreendente era haver um menino em quem Creakle nunca ousava bater: J. Steerforth. Steerforth confirmou isso e disse que gostaria de vê-lo tentar. Quando um menino perguntou o que faria, ele acendeu um fósforo para iluminar a resposta e disse que derrubaria Creakle com o tinteiro de sete xelins e seis pence da lareira. Ficamos algum tempo no escuro, sem respirar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ouvi dizer que se supunha que tanto o Sr. Sharp quanto o Sr. Mell recebiam salários miseráveis. e que, quando havia carne quente e fria no jantar à mesa do Sr. Creakle, esperava-se sempre que o Sr. Sharp dissesse preferir a fria. fato novamente confirmado por J. Steerforth, o único aluno pensionista que comia na sala. Ouvi dizer que a peruca do Sr. Sharp não lhe servia bem e que ele não precisava mostrar-se tão presunçoso. outra pessoa disse "arrogante". a respeito dela, pois seus próprios cabelos ruivos apareciam claramente por trás.

Original English Version

I heard that Mr. Sharp and Mr. Mell were both supposed to be wretchedly paid; and that when there was hot and cold meat for dinner at Mr. Creakle's table, Mr. Sharp was always expected to say he preferred cold; which was again corroborated by J. Steerforth, the only parlour-boarder. I heard that Mr. Sharp's wig didn't fit him; and that he needn't be so 'bounceable'--somebody else said 'bumptious'--about it, because his own red hair was very plainly to be seen behind.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ouvi dizer que se supunha que tanto o Sr. Sharp quanto o Sr. Mell recebiam salários miseráveis; e que, quando havia carne quente e fria no jantar à mesa do Sr. Creakle, esperava-se sempre que o Sr. Sharp dissesse preferir a fria - fato novamente confirmado por J. Steerforth, o único aluno pensionista que comia na sala. Ouvi dizer que a peruca do Sr. Sharp não lhe servia bem e que ele não precisava mostrar-se tão presunçoso - outra pessoa disse "arrogante" - a respeito dela, pois seus próprios cabelos ruivos apareciam claramente por trás.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ouvi que o filho de um comerciante de carvão estudava em troca da conta de carvão e por isso era chamado de 'Troca ou Escambo'. Diziam que a cerveja da mesa roubava o dinheiro dos pais e o pudim era uma fraude. Os alunos achavam que Miss Creakle amava Steerforth, pensando na voz, no rosto, nos modos e nos cabelos dele, achei provável. Também ouvi que o Sr. Mell era boa pessoa, mas não tinha dinheiro, e que sua mãe era muito pobre. Lembrei-me do café da manhã e das palavras 'Meu Charley', mas felizmente fiquei calado.

Original English Version

I heard that one boy, who was a coal-merchant's son, came as a set-off against the coal-bill, and was called, on that account, 'Exchange or Barter'--a name selected from the arithmetic book as expressing this arrangement. I heard that the table beer was a robbery of parents, and the pudding an imposition. I heard that Miss Creakle was regarded by the school in general as being in love with Steerforth; and I am sure, as I sat in the dark, thinking of his nice voice, and his fine face, and his easy manner, and his curling hair, I thought it very likely. I heard that Mr. Mell was not a bad sort of fellow, but hadn't a sixpence to bless himself with; and that there was no doubt that old Mrs. Mell, his mother, was as poor as job. I thought of my breakfast then, and what had sounded like 'My Charley!' but I was, I am glad to remember, as mute as a mouse about it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ouvi que o filho de um comerciante de carvão estudava em troca da conta de carvão e por isso era chamado de 'Troca ou Escambo'. Diziam que a cerveja da mesa roubava o dinheiro dos pais e o pudim era uma fraude. Os alunos achavam que Miss Creakle amava Steerforth; pensando na voz, no rosto, nos modos e nos cabelos dele, achei provável. Também ouvi que o Sr. Mell era boa pessoa, mas não tinha dinheiro, e que sua mãe era muito pobre. Lembrei-me do café da manhã e das palavras 'Meu Charley', mas felizmente fiquei calado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ouvimos tudo isso, e muito mais, prolongou-se por algum tempo depois do banquete. A maior parte dos convidados foi deitar-se assim que terminaram de comer e beber. e nós, que havíamos permanecido semivestidos, sussurrando e escutando, por fim também nos recolhemos.

- Boa noite, jovem Copperfield. disse Steerforth.. Eu cuidarei de você.. Você é muito bondoso. respondi, agradecido.. Sou-lhe muito grato.

- Você não tem uma irmã, temê. perguntou Steerforth, bocejando.

- Não. respondi.

- É uma pena. disse Steerforth.. Se você tivesse uma, imagino que seria uma menina bonita, tímida, pequenina e de olhos vivos. Eu teria gostado de conhecê-la. Boa noite, jovem Copperfield.

- Boa noite, senhor. respondi.

Original English Version

The hearing of all this, and a good deal more, outlasted the banquet some time. The greater part of the guests had gone to bed as soon as the eating and drinking were over; and we, who had remained whispering and listening half-undressed, at last betook ourselves to bed, too.

'Good night, young Copperfield,' said Steerforth. 'I'll take care of you.' 'You're very kind,' I gratefully returned. 'I am very much obliged to you.'

'You haven't got a sister, have you?' said Steerforth, yawning.

'No,' I answered.

'That's a pity,' said Steerforth. 'If you had had one, I should think she would have been a pretty, timid, little, bright-eyed sort of girl. I should have liked to know her. Good night, young Copperfield.'

'Good night, sir,' I replied.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ouvimos tudo isso, e muito mais, prolongou-se por algum tempo depois do banquete. A maior parte dos convidados foi deitar-se assim que terminaram de comer e beber; e nós, que havíamos permanecido semivestidos, sussurrando e escutando, por fim também nos recolhemos.

- Boa noite, jovem Copperfield - disse Steerforth. - Eu cuidarei de você. - Você é muito bondoso - respondi, agradecido. - Sou-lhe muito grato.

- Você não tem uma irmã, tem? - perguntou Steerforth, bocejando.

- Não - respondi.

- É uma pena - disse Steerforth. - Se você tivesse uma, imagino que seria uma menina bonita, tímida, pequenina e de olhos vivos. Eu teria gostado de conhecê-la. Boa noite, jovem Copperfield.

- Boa noite, senhor - respondi.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Pensei muito nele depois que fui me deitar e, lembro-me, ergui-me para contemplá-lo onde jazia ao luar, com o belo rosto voltado para cima e a cabeça repousando à vontade sobre o braço. Aos meus olhos, era uma pessoa de grande poder. Essa era, naturalmente, a razão por que meus pensamentos se fixavam nele. Nenhum futuro velado se insinuava obscuramente sobre ele nos raios da lua. Não havia imagem sombria de seus passos no jardim pelo qual sonhei caminhar a noite inteira.

Original English Version

I thought of him very much after I went to bed, and raised myself, I recollect, to look at him where he lay in the moonlight, with his handsome face turned up, and his head reclining easily on his arm. He was a person of great power in my eyes; that was, of course, the reason of my mind running on him. No veiled future dimly glanced upon him in the moonbeams. There was no shadowy picture of his footsteps, in the garden that I dreamed of walking in all night.

Tradução Integral em Português

Pensei muito nele depois que fui me deitar e, lembro-me, ergui-me para contemplá-lo onde jazia ao luar, com o belo rosto voltado para cima e a cabeça repousando à vontade sobre o braço. Aos meus olhos, era uma pessoa de grande poder; essa era, naturalmente, a razão por que meus pensamentos se fixavam nele. Nenhum futuro velado se insinuava obscuramente sobre ele nos raios da lua. Não havia imagem sombria de seus passos no jardim pelo qual sonhei caminhar a noite inteira.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER 7. My 'first Half' at Salem House

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

No dia seguinte, as aulas começaram para valer. Lembro-me da profunda impressão que me causou o rugido de vozes na sala de aula calar-se subitamente como a morte quando o sr. Creakle entrou depois do café da manhã e ficou parado à porta, olhando ao redor para nós como um gigante de livro de histórias a inspecionar seus cativos.

Tungay estava junto ao cotovelo do sr. Creakle. Não havia necessidade, pensei, de gritar "Silêncio!" com tanta ferocidade, pois todos os meninos haviam ficado mudos e imóveis.

Viu-se o sr. Creakle falar, e ouviu-se Tungay transmitir o seguinte:

- Agora, meninos, este é um novo semestre. Tenham cuidado com o que fazem neste novo semestre. Aconselho-os a voltar renovados às lições, pois eu volto renovado aos castigos. Não recuarei. Não adiantará se esfregarem o corpo. não conseguirão apagar as marcas que lhes deixarei. Agora, todos ao trabalho!

Original English Version

School began in earnest next day. A profound impression was made upon me, I remember, by the roar of voices in the schoolroom suddenly becoming hushed as death when Mr. Creakle entered after breakfast, and stood in the doorway looking round upon us like a giant in a story-book surveying his captives.

Tungay stood at Mr. Creakle's elbow. He had no occasion, I thought, to cry out 'Silence!' so ferociously, for the boys were all struck speechless and motionless.

Mr. Creakle was seen to speak, and Tungay was heard, to this effect.

'Now, boys, this is a new half. Take care what you're about, in this new half. Come fresh up to the lessons, I advise you, for I come fresh up to the punishment. I won't flinch. It will be of no use your rubbing yourselves; you won't rub the marks out that I shall give you. Now get to work, every boy!'

Tradução Integral em Português

No dia seguinte, as aulas começaram para valer. Lembro-me da profunda impressão que me causou o rugido de vozes na sala de aula calar-se subitamente como a morte quando o sr. Creakle entrou depois do café da manhã e ficou parado à porta, olhando ao redor para nós como um gigante

de livro de histórias a inspecionar seus cativos.

Tungay estava junto ao cotovelo do sr. Creakle. Não havia necessidade, pensei, de gritar "Silêncio!" com tanta ferocidade, pois todos os meninos haviam ficado mudos e imóveis.

Viu-se o sr. Creakle falar, e ouviu-se Tungay transmitir o seguinte:

- Agora, meninos, este é um novo semestre. Tenham cuidado com o que fazem neste novo semestre. Aconselho-os a voltar renovados às lições, pois eu volto renovado aos castigos. Não recuarei. Não adiantará se esfregarem o corpo; não conseguirão apagar as marcas que lhes deixarei. Agora, todos ao trabalho!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois da terrível introdução, Tungay saiu mancando. Creakle veio até mim e disse que, se eu era famoso por morder, ele também era. Mostrou a vara e perguntou se ela era um dente afiado, duplo e profundo, e se mordia. A cada pergunta me golpeava e me fazia contorcer. Assim fui apresentado a Salem House, como disse Steerforth, e logo estava chorando.

Essas distinções não eram só para mim. Ao caminhar pela sala, Creakle tratava da mesma forma a maioria dos meninos, sobretudo os menores. Metade da escola já se contorcia e chorava antes das aulas. Tenho medo de lembrar quantos choravam ao final do dia, para não parecer exagero.

Original English Version

When this dreadful exordium was over, and Tungay had stumped out again, Mr. Creakle came to where I sat, and told me that if I were famous for biting, he was famous for biting, too. He then showed me the cane, and asked me what I thought of THAT, for a tooth? Was it a sharp tooth, hey? Was it a double tooth, hey? Had it a deep prong, hey? Did it bite, hey? Did it bite? At every question he gave me a fleshy cut with it that made me writhe; so I was very soon made free of Salem House (as Steerforth said), and was very soon in tears also.

Not that I mean to say these were special marks of distinction, which only I received. On the contrary, a large majority of the boys (especially the smaller ones) were visited with similar instances of notice, as Mr. Creakle made the round of the schoolroom. Half the establishment was writhing and crying, before the day's work began; and how much of it had writhed and cried before the day's work was over, I am really afraid to recollect, lest I should seem to exaggerate.

Tradução Integral em Português

Depois da terrível introdução, Tungay saiu mancando. Creakle veio até mim e disse que, se eu era famoso por morder, ele também era. Mostrou a vara e perguntou se ela era um dente afiado, duplo e profundo, e se mordia. A cada pergunta me golpeava e me fazia contorcer. Assim fui apresentado a Salem House, como disse Steerforth, e logo estava chorando.

Essas distinções não eram só para mim. Ao caminhar pela sala, Creakle tratava da mesma forma a maioria dos meninos, sobretudo os menores. Metade da escola já se contorcia e chorava antes das aulas. Tenho medo de lembrar quantos choravam ao final do dia, para não parecer exagero.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Talvez nenhum homem tenha gostado tanto da profissão quanto Creakle. Bater nos meninos satisfazia nele uma fome. Não resistia especialmente a um menino gordinho e ficava inquieto até deixar marcas nele. Eu era gordinho e sei disso. Ainda hoje meu sangue ferve contra aquele bruto incapaz, que não tinha direito de receber tamanha responsabilidade. Como almirante ou comandante do exército, provavelmente teria causado menos mal.

Original English Version

I should think there never can have been a man who enjoyed his profession more than Mr. Creakle did. He had a delight in cutting at the boys, which was like the satisfaction of a craving appetite. I am confident that he couldn't resist a chubby boy, especially; that there was a fascination in such a subject, which made him restless in his mind, until he had scored and marked him for the day. I was chubby myself, and ought to know. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power; but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief--in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief.

Tradução Integral em Português

Talvez nenhum homem tenha gostado tanto da profissão quanto Creakle. Bater nos meninos satisfazia nele uma fome. Não resistia especialmente a um menino gordinho e ficava inquieto até deixar marcas nele. Eu era gordinho e sei disso. Ainda hoje meu sangue ferve contra aquele bruto incapaz, que não tinha direito de receber tamanha responsabilidade. Como almirante ou comandante do exército, provavelmente teria causado menos mal.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Miseráveis pequenos propiciadores de um Ídolo implacável, como éramos abjetos diante dele! Que estreia na vida me parece agora, ao olhar para trás, termos sido tão vis e servis perante um homem de tais qualidades e pretensões!

Original English Version

Miserable little propitiators of a remorseless Idol, how abject we were to him! What a launch in life I think it now, on looking back, to be so mean and servile to a man of such parts and pretensions!

Tradução Integral em Português

Miseráveis pequenos propiciadores de um Ídolo implacável, como éramos abjetos diante dele! Que estreia na vida me parece agora, ao olhar para trás, termos sido tão vis e servis perante um homem de tais qualidades e pretensões!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Vejo-me de novo na carteira, observando humildemente os olhos dele enquanto usa a régua num caderno depois de bater nas mãos de outra vítima. Observo porque preciso saber quem sofrerá a seguir. Uma fila de meninos também olha. Creakle finge não notar, faz caretas e então olha de lado. todos baixamos a cabeça e trememos. Logo voltamos a observá-lo. Um aluno com exercício incompleto se aproxima e promete melhorar. Creakle faz uma piada antes de bater nele, e nós, pálidos e apavorados, somos obrigados a rir.

Original English Version

Here I sit at the desk again, watching his eye--humbly watching his eye, as he rules a ciphering-book for another victim whose hands have just been flattened by that identical ruler, and who is trying to wipe the sting out with a pocket-handkerchief. I have plenty to do. I don't watch his eye in idleness, but because I am morbidly attracted to it, in a dread desire to know what he will do next, and whether it will be my turn to suffer, or somebody else's. A lane of small boys beyond me, with the same interest in his eye, watch it too. I think he knows it, though he pretends he don't. He makes dreadful mouths as he rules the ciphering-book; and now he throws his eye sideways down our lane, and we all droop over our books and tremble. A moment afterwards we are again eyeing him. An unhappy culprit, found guilty of imperfect exercise, approaches at his command. The culprit falters excuses, and professes a determination to do better tomorrow. Mr. Creakle cuts a joke before he beats him, and we laugh at it,--miserable little dogs, we laugh, with our visages as white as ashes, and our hearts sinking into our boots.

Tradução Integral em Português

Vejo-me de novo na carteira, observando humildemente os olhos dele enquanto usa a régua num caderno depois de bater nas mãos de outra vítima. Observo porque preciso saber quem sofrerá a seguir. Uma fila de meninos também olha. Creakle finge não notar, faz caretas e então olha de lado; todos baixamos a cabeça e trememos. Logo voltamos a observá-lo. Um aluno com exercício incompleto se aproxima e promete melhorar. Creakle faz uma piada antes de bater nele, e nós, pálidos e apavorados, somos obrigados a rir.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Vejo-me na carteira numa tarde quente de verão. Os meninos zumbem ao redor como moscas. Depois do almoço gorduroso, minha cabeça pesa como chumbo e eu daria tudo para dormir. Observo Creakle, piscando como uma coruja jovem. Quando o sono me vence por um minuto, ele ainda aparece em meu sonho, até chegar silenciosamente por trás e me acordar com uma marca vermelha nas costas.

Original English Version

Here I sit at the desk again, on a drowsy summer afternoon. A buzz and hum go up around me, as if the boys were so many bluebottles. A cloggy sensation of the lukewarm fat of meat is upon me (we dined an hour or two ago), and my head is as heavy as so much lead. I would give the world to go to sleep. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl; when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphery-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back.

Tradução Integral em Português

Vejo-me na carteira numa tarde quente de verão. Os meninos zumbem ao redor como moscas. Depois do almoço gorduroso, minha cabeça pesa como chumbo e eu daria tudo para dormir. Observo Creakle, piscando como uma coruja jovem. Quando o sono me vence por um minuto, ele ainda aparece em meu sonho, até chegar silenciosamente por trás e me acordar com uma marca vermelha nas costas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eis-me no pátio de recreio, com os olhos ainda fascinados por ele, embora eu não possa vê-lo. A janela, a pouca distância, atrás da qual sei que ele está jantando, representa-o, e é para ela que olho. Se seu rosto aparece perto dali, o meu assume uma expressão suplicante e submissa. Se ele olha através da vidraça, até o menino mais audacioso (com exceção de Steerforth) interrompe um grito ou brado pela metade e torna-se contemplativo. Certo dia, Traddles (o menino mais desafortunado do mundo) quebra acidentalmente aquela janela com uma bola. Ainda agora estremeço com a tremenda sensação de vê-lo fazer isso e de sentir que a bola foi quicar na cabeça sagrada do sr. Creakle.

Original English Version

Here I am in the playground, with my eye still fascinated by him, though I can't see him. The window at a little distance from which I know he is having his dinner, stands for him, and I eye that instead. If he shows his face near it, mine assumes an imploring and submissive expression. If he looks out through the glass, the boldest boy (Steerforth excepted) stops in the middle of a shout or yell, and becomes contemplative. One day, Traddles (the most unfortunate boy in the world) breaks that window accidentally, with a ball. I shudder at this moment with the tremendous sensation of seeing it done, and feeling that the ball has bounded on to Mr. Creakle's sacred head.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eis-me no pátio de recreio, com os olhos ainda fascinados por ele, embora eu não possa vê-lo. A janela, a pouca distância, atrás da qual sei que ele está jantando, representa-o, e é para ela que olho. Se seu rosto aparece perto dali, o meu assume uma expressão suplicante e submissa. Se ele olha através da vidraça, até o menino mais audacioso (com exceção de Steerforth) interrompe um grito ou brado pela metade e torna-se contemplativo. Certo dia, Traddles (o menino mais desafortunado do mundo) quebra acidentalmente aquela janela com uma bola. Ainda agora estremeço com a tremenda sensação de vê-lo fazer isso e de sentir que a bola foi quicar na cabeça sagrada do sr. Creakle.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Pobre Traddles! Em seu terno azul apertado, que fazia braços e pernas parecerem salsichas, era o mais alegre e o mais infeliz dos meninos. Apanhava quase todos os dias e sempre dizia que escreveria ao tio, mas nunca escrevia. Depois de apoiar a cabeça na mesa, logo voltava a rir e desenhava esqueletos na lousa antes de as lágrimas secarem. No início pensei que os esqueletos o lembravam de que os castigos não durariam para sempre. Mas acho que ele os desenhava apenas porque eram fáceis e não precisavam de rostos.

Original English Version

Poor Traddles! In a tight sky-blue suit that made his arms and legs like German sausages, or roly-poly puddings, he was the merriest and most miserable of all the boys. He was always being caned--I think he was caned every day that half-year, except one holiday Monday when he was only ruler'd on both hands--and was always going to write to his uncle about it, and never did. After laying his head on the desk for a little while, he would cheer up, somehow, begin to laugh again, and draw skeletons all over his slate, before his eyes were dry. I used at first to wonder what comfort Traddles found in drawing skeletons; and for some time looked upon him as a sort of hermit, who reminded himself by those symbols of mortality that caning couldn't last for ever. But I believe he only did it because they were easy, and didn't want any features.

Tradução Integral em Português

Pobre Traddles! Em seu terno azul apertado, que fazia braços e pernas parecerem salsichas, era o mais alegre e o mais infeliz dos meninos. Apanhava quase todos os dias e sempre dizia que escreveria ao tio, mas nunca escrevia. Depois de apoiar a cabeça na mesa, logo voltava a rir e desenhava esqueletos na lousa antes de as lágrimas secarem. No início pensei que os esqueletos o lembravam de que os castigos não durariam para sempre. Mas acho que ele os desenhava apenas porque eram fáceis e não precisavam de rostos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Traddles era muito honrado e considerava dever solene dos meninos apoiarem uns aos outros. Sofreu por isso em várias ocasiões, particularmente certa vez em que Steerforth riu na igreja, o bedel julgou que fosse Traddles e o retirou dali. Ainda o vejo, levado sob custódia, desprezado pela congregação. Ele jamais revelou quem fora o verdadeiro culpado, embora pagasse por isso no dia seguinte e ficasse detido por tantas horas que saiu com todo um cemitério de esqueletos pululando por seu Dicionário de Latim. Mas recebeu sua recompensa. Steerforth disse que não havia nada de delator em Traddles, e todos nós consideramos aquilo o maior dos elogios. Quanto a mim, eu teria suportado muita coisa (embora fosse muito menos corajoso que Traddles e nem de longe tão velho) para conquistar semelhante recompensa.

Original English Version

He was very honourable, Traddles was, and held it as a solemn duty in the boys to stand by one another. He suffered for this on several occasions; and particularly once, when Steerforth laughed in church, and the Beadle thought it was Traddles, and took him out. I see him now, going away in custody, despised by the congregation. He never said who was the real offender, though he smarted for it next day, and was imprisoned so many hours that he came forth with a whole churchyard-full of skeletons swarming all over his Latin Dictionary. But he had his reward. Steerforth said there was nothing of the sneak in Traddles, and we all felt that to be the highest praise. For my part, I could have gone through a good deal (though I was much less brave than Traddles, and nothing like so old) to have won such a recompense.

Tradução Integral em Português

Traddles era muito honrado e considerava dever solene dos meninos apoiarem uns aos outros. Sofreu por isso em várias ocasiões, particularmente certa vez em que Steerforth riu na igreja, o bedel julgou que fosse Traddles e o retirou dali. Ainda o vejo, levado sob custódia, desprezado pela congregação. Ele jamais revelou quem fora o verdadeiro culpado, embora pagasse por isso no dia seguinte e ficasse detido por tantas horas que saiu com todo um cemitério de esqueletos pululando por seu Dicionário de Latim. Mas recebeu sua recompensa. Steerforth disse que não havia nada de delator em Traddles, e todos nós consideramos aquilo o maior dos elogios. Quanto a mim, eu teria suportado muita coisa (embora fosse muito menos corajoso que Traddles e nem de longe tão velho) para conquistar semelhante recompensa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ver Steerforth caminhar à nossa frente rumo à igreja, de braço dado com a senhorita Creakle, era um dos grandes espetáculos da minha vida. Eu não achava a senhorita Creakle tão bela quanto a pequena Em'ly e não a amava (não ousava), mas considerava-a uma jovem de extraordinários encantos e insuperável distinção. Quando Steerforth, de calças brancas, levava a sombrinha dela, eu me orgulhava de conhecê-lo e acreditava que ela não poderia deixar de adorá-lo de todo o coração. O sr. Sharp e o sr. Mell eram ambos personagens notáveis aos meus olhos, mas Steerforth era para eles o que o sol era para duas estrelas.

Original English Version

To see Steerforth walk to church before us, arm-in-arm with Miss Creakle, was one of the great sights of my life. I didn't think Miss Creakle equal to little Em'ly in point of beauty, and I didn't love her (I didn't dare); but I thought her a young lady of extraordinary attractions, and in point of gentility not to be surpassed. When Steerforth, in white trousers, carried her parasol for her, I felt proud to know him; and believed that she could not choose but adore him with all her heart. Mr. Sharp and Mr. Mell were both notable personages in my eyes; but Steerforth was to them what the sun was to two stars.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ver Steerforth caminhar à nossa frente rumo à igreja, de braço dado com a senhorita Creakle, era um dos grandes espetáculos da minha vida. Eu não achava a senhorita Creakle tão bela quanto a pequena Em'ly e não a amava (não ousava); mas considerava-a uma jovem de extraordinários encantos e insuperável distinção. Quando Steerforth, de calças brancas, levava a sombrinha dela, eu me orgulhava de conhecê-lo e acreditava que ela não poderia deixar de adorá-lo de todo o coração. O sr. Sharp e o sr. Mell eram ambos personagens notáveis aos meus olhos; mas Steerforth era para eles o que o sol era para duas estrelas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Steerforth continuou a me proteger e mostrou-se um amigo muito útil, pois ninguém ousava importunar alguém a quem ele honrava com seu apoio. Ele não podia, ou, de qualquer modo, não o fazia. defender-me do sr. Creakle, que era muito severo comigo. mas, sempre que eu recebia tratamento pior que o habitual, dizia que me faltava um pouco da coragem dele e que ele próprio não teria tolerado aquilo. eu sentia que pretendia me encorajar e considerava-o muito bondoso. Havia uma vantagem, e apenas uma que eu conheça, na severidade do sr. Creakle. Minha tabuleta atrapalhava-o quando ele passava atrás do banco em que eu me sentava e queria me atingir de passagem. por esse motivo, logo foi retirada, e nunca mais a vi.

Original English Version

Steerforth continued his protection of me, and proved a very useful friend; since nobody dared to annoy one whom he honoured with his countenance. He couldn't--or at all events he didn't--defend me from Mr. Creakle, who was very severe with me; but whenever I had been treated worse than usual, he always told me that I wanted a little of his pluck, and that he wouldn't have stood it himself; which I felt he intended for encouragement, and considered to be very kind of him. There was one advantage, and only one that I know of, in Mr. Creakle's severity. He found my placard in his way when he came up or down behind the form on which I sat, and wanted to make a cut at me in passing; for this reason it was soon taken off, and I saw it no more.

Tradução Integral em Português

Steerforth continuou a me proteger e mostrou-se um amigo muito útil, pois ninguém ousava importunar alguém a quem ele honrava com seu apoio. Ele não podia - ou, de qualquer modo, não o fazia - defender-me do sr. Creakle, que era muito severo comigo; mas, sempre que eu recebia tratamento pior que o habitual, dizia que me faltava um pouco da coragem dele e que ele próprio não teria tolerado aquilo; eu sentia que pretendia me encorajar e considerava-o muito bondoso. Havia uma vantagem, e apenas uma que eu conheça, na severidade do sr. Creakle. Minha tabuleta atrapalhava-o quando ele passava atrás do banco em que eu me sentava e queria me atingir de passagem; por esse motivo, logo foi retirada, e nunca mais a vi.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Uma circunstância fortuita consolidou a intimidade entre Steerforth e mim de uma maneira que me inspirou grande orgulho e satisfação, embora às vezes ocasionasse inconvenientes. Certa vez, quando ele me concedia a honra de conversar comigo no pátio, arrisquei observar que alguma coisa ou alguém. já não me lembro o quê. se parecia com alguma coisa ou alguém de *Peregrine Pickle*. Naquele momento ele não disse nada. mas, quando eu ia me deitar à noite, perguntou se eu possuía aquele livro.

Respondi que não e expliquei como o havia lido, assim como todos aqueles outros livros que mencionei.

- E você se lembra deles?. perguntou Steerforth.

- Ah, sim. respondi. eu tinha boa memória e acreditava recordá-los muito bem.

- Então vou lhe dizer uma coisa, jovem Copperfield. disse Steerforth - : você os contará para mim. Não consigo adormecer muito cedo à noite e geralmente acordo bastante cedo pela manhã. Vamos percorrê-los um após outro. Faremos disso umas verdadeiras *Mil e Uma Noites*.

Original English Version

An accidental circumstance cemented the intimacy between Steerforth and me, in a manner that inspired me with great pride and satisfaction, though it sometimes led to inconvenience. It happened on one occasion, when he was doing me the honour of talking to me in the playground, that I hazarded the observation that something or somebody--I forget what now--was like something or somebody in Peregrine Pickle. He said nothing at the time; but when I was going to bed at night, asked me if I had got that book?

I told him no, and explained how it was that I had read it, and all those other books of which I have made mention.

'And do you recollect them?' Steerforth said.

'Oh yes,' I replied; I had a good memory, and I believed I recollected them very well.

'Then I tell you what, young Copperfield,' said Steerforth, 'you shall tell 'em to me. I can't get to sleep very early at night, and I generally wake rather early in the morning. We'll go over 'em one after another. We'll make some regular Arabian Nights of it.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Uma circunstância fortuita consolidou a intimidade entre Steerforth e mim de uma maneira que me inspirou grande orgulho e satisfação, embora às vezes ocasionasse inconvenientes. Certa vez, quando ele me concedia a honra de conversar comigo no pátio, arrisquei observar que alguma coisa ou alguém - já não me lembro o quê - se parecia com alguma coisa ou alguém de *Peregrine Pickle*. Naquele momento ele não disse nada; mas, quando eu ia me deitar à noite, perguntou se eu possuía aquele livro.

Respondi que não e expliquei como o havia lido, assim como todos aqueles outros livros que mencionei.

- E você se lembra deles? - perguntou Steerforth.

- Ah, sim - respondi; eu tinha boa memória e acreditava recordá-los muito bem.

- Então vou lhe dizer uma coisa, jovem Copperfield - disse Steerforth - : você os contará para mim. Não consigo adormecer muito cedo à noite e geralmente acordo bastante cedo pela manhã. Vamos percorrê-los um após outro. Faremos disso umas verdadeiras *Mil e Uma Noites*.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Senti-me extremamente lisonjeado com aquele arranjo, e começamos a pô-lo em prática naquela mesma noite. Não estou em condições de dizer que estragos cometi em meus autores favoritos ao interpretá-los, e muito relutaria em sabê-lo. mas eu nutria profunda fé neles e, segundo creio, narrava o que narrava de maneira simples e sincera. e essas qualidades ajudavam muito.

Original English Version

I felt extremely flattered by this arrangement, and we commenced carrying it into execution that very evening. What ravages I committed on my favourite authors in the course of my interpretation of them, I am not in a condition to say, and should be very unwilling to know; but I had a profound faith in them, and I had, to the best of my belief, a simple, earnest manner of narrating what I did narrate; and these qualities went a long way.

Tradução Integral em Português

Senti-me extremamente lisonjeado com aquele arranjo, e começamos a pô-lo em prática naquela mesma noite. Não estou em condições de dizer que estragos cometi em meus autores favoritos ao interpretá-los, e muito relutaria em sabê-lo; mas eu nutria profunda fé neles e, segundo creio, narrava o que narrava de maneira simples e sincera; e essas qualidades ajudavam muito.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O inconveniente era que, muitas vezes, eu sentia sono à noite ou estava desanimado e pouco disposto a retomar a história. nesses momentos, a tarefa era bastante árdua, mas tinha de ser cumprida, pois decepcionar ou desagradar Steerforth estava, naturalmente, fora de questão. Também de manhã, quando me sentia cansado e teria apreciado muitíssimo mais uma hora de repouso, era aborrecido ser despertado, como a sultana Sherazade, e obrigado a contar uma longa história antes que tocasse o sino de levantar. mas Steerforth era resoluto. Como, em compensação, ele me explicava as contas, os exercícios e tudo o que havia de difícil em minhas tarefas, eu não saía perdendo na transação. mas, devo fazer justiça a mim mesmo. Não me movia nenhum motivo interesseiro ou egoísta, nem o medo que eu tivesse dele. Eu o admirava e amava, e sua aprovação era recompensa suficiente. Ela era tão preciosa para mim que, hoje, recordo essas ninharias com o coração dolorido.

Original English Version

The drawback was, that I was often sleepy at night, or out of spirits and indisposed to resume the story; and then it was rather hard work, and it must be done; for to disappoint or to displease Steerforth was of course out of the question. In the morning, too, when I felt weary, and should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade, and forced into a long story before the getting-up bell rang; but Steerforth was resolute; and as he explained to me, in return, my sums and exercises, and anything in my tasks that was too hard for me, I was no loser by the transaction. Let me do myself justice, however. I was moved by no interested or selfish motive, nor was I moved by fear of him. I admired and loved him, and his approval was return enough. It was so precious to me that I look back on these trifles, now, with an aching heart.

Tradução Integral em Português

O inconveniente era que, muitas vezes, eu sentia sono à noite ou estava desanimado e pouco disposto a retomar a história; nesses momentos, a tarefa era bastante árdua, mas tinha de ser cumprida, pois decepcionar ou desagradar Steerforth estava, naturalmente, fora de questão. Também de manhã, quando me sentia cansado e teria apreciado muitíssimo mais uma hora de repouso, era aborrecido ser despertado, como a sultana Sherazade, e obrigado a contar uma longa história antes que tocasse o sino de levantar; mas Steerforth era resoluto. Como, em compensação, ele me explicava as contas, os exercícios e tudo o que havia de difícil em minhas tarefas, eu não saía perdendo na transação. Contudo, devo fazer justiça a

mim mesmo. Não me movia nenhum motivo interesseiro ou egoísta, nem o medo que eu tivesse dele. Eu o admirava e amava, e sua aprovação era recompensa suficiente. Ela era tão preciosa para mim que, hoje, recordo essas ninharias com o coração dolorido.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Steerforth também era atencioso, embora às vezes sua firme atenção irritasse Traddles e os outros. A carta prometida de Peggotty chegou poucas semanas depois, trazendo um bolo cercado de laranjas e duas garrafas de vinho de primula. Como era meu dever, entreguei o tesouro a Steerforth e pedi que o distribuísse.

- Vou lhe dizer uma coisa, jovem Copperfield. disse ele.. O vinho será guardado para molhar sua garganta quando você contar histórias.

Original English Version

Steerforth was considerate, too; and showed his consideration, in one particular instance, in an unflinching manner that was a little tantalizing, I suspect, to poor Traddles and the rest. Peggotty's promised letter--what a comfortable letter it was!--arrived before 'the half' was many weeks old; and with it a cake in a perfect nest of oranges, and two bottles of cowslip wine. This treasure, as in duty bound, I laid at the feet of Steerforth, and begged him to dispense.

'Now, I'll tell you what, young Copperfield,' said he: 'the wine shall be kept to wet your whistle when you are story-telling.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Steerforth também era atencioso, embora às vezes sua firme atenção irritasse Traddles e os outros. A carta prometida de Peggotty chegou poucas semanas depois, trazendo um bolo cercado de laranjas e duas garrafas de vinho de primula. Como era meu dever, entreguei o tesouro a Steerforth e pedi que o distribuísse.

- Vou lhe dizer uma coisa, jovem Copperfield - disse ele. - O vinho será guardado para molhar sua garganta quando você contar histórias.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Corei e pedi modestamente que não fizesse isso. Mas ele dizia que às vezes eu ficava rouco e decidiu usar cada gota para esse fim. Guardou o vinho em sua caixa e o servia num frasco através de um pequeno tubo quando eu precisava me recuperar. Às vezes misturava suco de laranja, gengibre ou uma bala de hortelã. Não posso dizer que essas experiências melhorassem o sabor ou fossem boas para o estômago à noite e pela manhã, mas eu bebia com gratidão e reconhecia sua atenção.

Original English Version

I blushed at the idea, and begged him, in my modesty, not to think of it. But he said he had observed I was sometimes hoarse--a little roopy was his exact expression--and it should be, every drop, devoted to the purpose he had mentioned. Accordingly, it was locked up in his box, and drawn off by himself in a phial, and administered to me through a piece of quill in the cork, when I was supposed to be in want of a restorative. Sometimes, to make it a more sovereign specific, he was so kind as to squeeze orange juice into it, or to stir it up with ginger, or dissolve a peppermint drop in it; and although I cannot assert that the flavour was improved by these experiments, or that it was exactly the compound one would have chosen for a stomachic, the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning, I drank it gratefully and was very sensible of his attention.

Tradução Integral em Português

Corei e pedi modestamente que não fizesse isso. Mas ele dizia que às vezes eu ficava rouco e decidiu usar cada gota para esse fim. Guardou o vinho em sua caixa e o servia num frasco através de um pequeno tubo quando eu precisava me recuperar. Às vezes misturava suco de laranja, gengibre ou uma bala de hortelã. Não posso dizer que essas experiências melhorassem o sabor ou fossem boas para o estômago à noite e pela manhã, mas eu bebia com gratidão e reconhecia sua atenção.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Parecia que passávamos meses com Peregrine e outros meses com as demais histórias. Nunca faltava uma história, e o vinho durou quase tanto quanto elas. O pobre Traddles ria exageradamente nas partes engraçadas e fingia morrer de medo nas assustadoras. Muitas vezes isso me atrapalhava. Certa vez fingiu tremer tanto com uma aventura de Gil Blas que Creakle o ouviu no corredor e o castigou por fazer desordem. Contar histórias no escuro alimentava meu lado sonhador e talvez não fosse útil. Mas eu gostava de ser querido no quarto e de saber que minha habilidade atraía atenção, embora fosse o menor aluno. Numa escola governada pela crueldade, aprende-se pouco. Os meninos eram ignorantes demais porque sofriam demais para estudar. Ainda assim, minha vaidade e a ajuda de Steerforth me fizeram avançar e recolher alguns pequenos conhecimentos, embora não me livrassem dos castigos.

Original English Version

We seem, to me, to have been months over Peregrine, and months more over the other stories. The institution never flagged for want of a story, I am certain; and the wine lasted out almost as well as the matter. Poor Traddles--I never think of that boy but with a strange disposition to laugh, and with tears in my eyes--was a sort of chorus, in general; and affected to be convulsed with mirth at the comic parts, and to be overcome with fear when there was any passage of an alarming character in the narrative. This rather put me out, very often. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazil in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an agony of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. Whatever I had within me that was romantic and dreamy, was encouraged by so much story-telling in the dark; and in that respect the pursuit may not have been very profitable to me. But the being cherished as a kind of plaything in my room, and the consciousness that this accomplishment of mine was bruited about among the boys, and attracted a good deal of notice to me though I was the youngest there, stimulated me to exertion. In a school carried on by sheer cruelty, whether it is presided over by a dunce or not, there is not likely to be much learnt. I believe our boys were, generally, as ignorant a set as any schoolboys in existence; they were too much troubled and knocked about to learn; they could no more do that to advantage, than any one can do anything to advantage in a life of constant misfortune, torment, and worry. But my little vanity, and Steerforth's help, urged me on somehow; and

without saving me from much, if anything, in the way of punishment, made me, for the time I was there, an exception to the general body, insomuch that I did steadily pick up some crumbs of knowledge.

Tradução Integral em Português

Parecia que passávamos meses com Peregrine e outros meses com as demais histórias. Nunca faltava uma história, e o vinho durou quase tanto quanto elas. O pobre Traddles ria exageradamente nas partes engraçadas e fingia morrer de medo nas assustadoras. Muitas vezes isso me atrapalhava. Certa vez fingiu tremer tanto com uma aventura de Gil Blas que Creakle o ouviu no corredor e o castigou por fazer desordem. Contar histórias no escuro alimentava meu lado sonhador e talvez não fosse útil. Mas eu gostava de ser querido no quarto e de saber que minha habilidade atraía atenção, embora fosse o menor aluno. Numa escola governada pela crueldade, aprende-se pouco; os meninos eram ignorantes demais porque sofriam demais para estudar. Ainda assim, minha vaidade e a ajuda de Steerforth me fizeram avançar e recolher alguns pequenos conhecimentos, embora não me livrassem dos castigos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Nisso fui muito auxiliado pelo sr. Mell, que tinha por mim uma afeição da qual me lembro com gratidão. Sempre me doía observar que Steerforth o tratava com sistemático desprezo e raramente perdia uma oportunidade de ferir seus sentimentos ou induzir outros a fazê-lo. Isso me perturbou ainda mais durante muito tempo porque logo contei a Steerforth, de quem eu não conseguiria guardar tal segredo mais do que conseguiria esconder um bolo ou qualquer outro bem material, a respeito das duas velhas senhoras que o sr. Mell me levava para visitar, e eu sempre temia que Steerforth revelasse o fato e o atormentasse com isso.

Nenhum de nós imaginava, atrevo-me a dizer, quando tomei meu café da manhã naquela primeira manhã e adormeci à sombra das penas do pavão ao som da flauta, que consequências resultariam da chegada de minha insignificante pessoa àquele asilo. Mas a visita teve consequências imprevistas e, a seu modo, bastante sérias.

Original English Version

In this I was much assisted by Mr. Mell, who had a liking for me that I am grateful to remember. It always gave me pain to observe that Steerforth treated him with systematic disparagement, and seldom lost an occasion of wounding his feelings, or inducing others to do so. This troubled me the more for a long time, because I had soon told Steerforth, from whom I could no more keep such a secret, than I could keep a cake or any other tangible possession, about the two old women Mr. Mell had taken me to see; and I was always afraid that Steerforth would let it out, and twit him with it.

We little thought, any one of us, I dare say, when I ate my breakfast that first morning, and went to sleep under the shadow of the peacock's feathers to the sound of the flute, what consequences would come of the introduction into those alms-houses of my insignificant person. But the visit had its unforeseen consequences; and of a serious sort, too, in their way.

Tradução Integral em Português

Nisso fui muito auxiliado pelo sr. Mell, que tinha por mim uma afeição da qual me lembro com gratidão. Sempre me doía observar que Steerforth o tratava com sistemático desprezo e raramente perdia uma oportunidade de ferir seus sentimentos ou induzir outros a fazê-lo. Isso me perturbou ainda mais durante muito tempo porque logo contei a Steerforth - de quem eu não conseguiria guardar tal segredo mais do que conseguiria esconder um bolo ou qualquer outro bem material - a respeito das duas velhas senhoras que o sr. Mell me levava para visitar; e eu sempre temia que Steerforth

revelasse o fato e o atormentasse com isso.

Nenhum de nós imaginava, atrevo-me a dizer, quando tomei meu café da manhã naquela primeira manhã e adormeci à sombra das penas do pavão ao som da flauta, que consequências resultariam da chegada de minha insignificante pessoa àquele asilo. Mas a visita teve consequências imprevistas e, a seu modo, bastante sérias.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Certo dia, quando o sr. Creakle permaneceu em casa por estar indisposto. o que naturalmente espalhou uma viva alegria por toda a escola - , houve grande algazarra durante os trabalhos da manhã. O enorme alívio e satisfação sentidos pelos meninos tornavam-nos difíceis de controlar. e, embora o temido Tungay trouxesse sua perna de pau duas ou três vezes e anotasse os nomes dos principais infratores, isso não causou grande impressão, pois tinham quase certeza de que se meteriam em dificuldades no dia seguinte, fizessem o que fizessem, e sem dúvida julgaram prudente divertir-se naquele dia.

Original English Version

One day when Mr. Creakle kept the house from indisposition, which naturally diffused a lively joy through the school, there was a good deal of noise in the course of the morning's work. The great relief and satisfaction experienced by the boys made them difficult to manage; and though the dreaded Tungay brought his wooden leg in twice or thrice, and took notes of the principal offenders' names, no great impression was made by it, as they were pretty sure of getting into trouble tomorrow, do what they would, and thought it wise, no doubt, to enjoy themselves today.

Tradução Integral em Português

Certo dia, quando o sr. Creakle permaneceu em casa por estar indisposto - o que naturalmente espalhou uma viva alegria por toda a escola - , houve grande algazarra durante os trabalhos da manhã. O enorme alívio e satisfação sentidos pelos meninos tornavam-nos difíceis de controlar; e, embora o temido Tungay trouxesse sua perna de pau duas ou três vezes e anotasse os nomes dos principais infratores, isso não causou grande impressão, pois tinham quase certeza de que se meteriam em dificuldades no dia seguinte, fizessem o que fizessem, e sem dúvida julgaram prudente divertir-se naquele dia.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Na verdade, era dia de meio expediente, por ser sábado. Mas, como o barulho no pátio incomodaria o sr. Creakle e o tempo não favorecia uma caminhada, mandaram-nos para a sala de aula à tarde e deram-nos tarefas mais leves que o habitual, preparadas para a ocasião. Era o dia da semana em que o sr. Sharp saía para mandar cachear a peruca. assim, o sr. Mell, que sempre executava o trabalho pesado, qualquer que fosse, ficou sozinho à frente da escola. Se eu pudesse associar a imagem de um touro ou de um urso a alguém tão brando quanto o sr. Mell, pensaria nele, em relação àquela tarde em que o tumulto chegou ao auge, como um desses animais acossado por mil cães. Recordo-o curvando a cabeça dolorida, apoiada na mão ossuda, sobre o livro em sua escrivaninha e tentando, infeliz, prosseguir com seu trabalho enfadonho em meio a um tumulto capaz de deixar tonto o presidente da Câmara dos Comuns. Os meninos saíam de seus lugares e voltavam a eles, brincando de troca de cantos com os demais. havia meninos rindo, cantando, falando, dançando e uivando. meninos arrastavam os pés, rodopiavam ao redor dele, sorriam, faziam caretas e o imitavam pelas costas e diante de seus olhos. imitavam sua pobreza, suas botas, seu casaco, sua mãe, tudo o que lhe dizia respeito e que deveriam ter tratado com consideração.

Original English Version

It was, properly, a half-holiday; being Saturday. But as the noise in the playground would have disturbed Mr. Creakle, and the weather was not favourable for going out walking, we were ordered into school in the afternoon, and set some lighter tasks than usual, which were made for the occasion. It was the day of the week on which Mr. Sharp went out to get his wig curled; so Mr. Mell, who always did the drudgery, whatever it was, kept school by himself. If I could associate the idea of a bull or a bear with anyone so mild as Mr. Mell, I should think of him, in connexion with that afternoon when the uproar was at its height, as of one of those animals, baited by a thousand dogs. I recall him bending his aching head, supported on his bony hand, over the book on his desk, and wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys; there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys; boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes; mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for.

Tradução Integral em Português

Na verdade, era dia de meio expediente, por ser sábado. Mas, como o barulho no pátio incomodaria o sr. Creakle e o tempo não favorecia uma caminhada, mandaram-nos para a sala de aula à tarde e deram-nos tarefas mais leves que o habitual, preparadas para a ocasião. Era o dia da semana em que o sr. Sharp saía para mandar cachear a peruca; assim, o sr. Mell, que sempre executava o trabalho pesado, qualquer que fosse, ficou sozinho à frente da escola. Se eu pudesse associar a imagem de um touro ou de um urso a alguém tão brando quanto o sr. Mell, pensaria nele, em relação àquela tarde em que o tumulto chegou ao auge, como um desses animais acossado por mil cães. Recordo-o curvando a cabeça dolorida, apoiada na mão ossuda, sobre o livro em sua escrivaninha e tentando, infeliz, prosseguir com seu trabalho enfadonho em meio a um tumulto capaz de deixar tonto o presidente da Câmara dos Comuns. Os meninos saíam de seus lugares e voltavam a eles, brincando de troca de cantos com os demais; havia meninos rindo, cantando, falando, dançando e uivando; meninos arrastavam os pés, rodopiavam ao redor dele, sorriam, faziam caretas e o imitavam pelas costas e diante de seus olhos; imitavam sua pobreza, suas botas, seu casaco, sua mãe, tudo o que lhe dizia respeito e que deveriam ter tratado com consideração.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Silêncio!. gritou o sr. Mell, levantando-se de súbito e batendo o livro na escrivaninha.. O que significa isto? É impossível suportar. É de enlouquecer. Como podem fazer isso comigo, meninos?

Era meu o livro que ele batera na escrivaninha. e, enquanto eu permanecia ao seu lado, acompanhando seu olhar enquanto percorria a sala, vi todos os meninos pararem: alguns subitamente surpresos, alguns um tanto amedrontados e outros talvez arrependidos.

O lugar de Steerforth ficava no fundo da sala de aula, na extremidade oposta do longo aposento. Ele estava recostado à parede, com as mãos nos bolsos, e olhou para o sr. Mell com os lábios franzidos como se assobiasse, quando o sr. Mell o encarou.

- Silêncio, sr. Steerforth!.. disse o sr. Mell.

- Cale-se você. disse Steerforth, ficando vermelho.. Com quem pensa que está falando?

- Sente-se. disse o sr. Mell.

- Sente-se você. disse Steerforth. e cuide da sua vida.

Original English Version

'Silence!' cried Mr. Mell, suddenly rising up, and striking his desk with the book. 'What does this mean! It's impossible to bear it. It's maddening. How can you do it to me, boys?'

It was my book that he struck his desk with; and as I stood beside him, following his eye as it glanced round the room, I saw the boys all stop, some suddenly surprised, some half afraid, and some sorry perhaps.

Steerforth's place was at the bottom of the school, at the opposite end of the long room. He was lounging with his back against the wall, and his hands in his pockets, and looked at Mr. Mell with his mouth shut up as if he were whistling, when Mr. Mell looked at him.

'Silence, Mr. Steerforth!' said Mr. Mell.

'Silence yourself,' said Steerforth, turning red. 'Whom are you talking to?'

'Sit down,' said Mr. Mell.

'Sit down yourself,' said Steerforth, 'and mind your business.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Silêncio! - gritou o sr. Mell, levantando-se de súbito e batendo o livro na escrivaninha. - O que significa isto? É impossível suportar. É de enlouquecer. Como podem fazer isso comigo, meninos?

Era meu o livro que ele batera na escrivaninha; e, enquanto eu permanecia ao seu lado, acompanhando seu olhar enquanto percorria a sala, vi todos os meninos pararem: alguns subitamente surpresos, alguns um tanto amedrontados e outros talvez arrependidos.

O lugar de Steerforth ficava no fundo da sala de aula, na extremidade oposta do longo aposento. Ele estava recostado à parede, com as mãos nos bolsos, e olhou para o sr. Mell com os lábios franzidos como se assobiasse, quando o sr. Mell o encarou.

- Silêncio, sr. Steerforth! - disse o sr. Mell.

- Cale-se você - disse Steerforth, ficando vermelho. - Com quem pensa que está falando?

- Sente-se - disse o sr. Mell.

- Sente-se você - disse Steerforth - e cuide da sua vida.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Houve risadinhas e alguns aplausos. mas o sr. Mell estava tão pálido que o silêncio se seguiu na mesma hora. Um menino que havia corrido para trás dele a fim de voltar a imitar sua mãe mudou de ideia e fingiu querer que lhe aparassem uma pena.

- Se você pensa, Steerforth. disse o sr. Mell - , que não conheço o poder que pode exercer sobre qualquer espírito aqui. ele pousou a mão, sem pensar no que fazia (segundo supus), sobre minha cabeça - , ou que não o observei, nestes últimos minutos, incitando os mais novos a cometer contra mim toda sorte de ultrajes, está enganado.

- Não me dou sequer ao trabalho de pensar no senhor. disse Steerforth, friamente - . portanto, por acaso, não estou enganado.

- E quando se vale de sua posição de favorito aqui, senhor. prosseguiu o sr. Mell, com o lábio tremendo muito - , para insultar um cavalheiro...

Original English Version

There was a titter, and some applause; but Mr. Mell was so white, that silence immediately succeeded; and one boy, who had darted out behind him to imitate his mother again, changed his mind, and pretended to want a pen mended.

'If you think, Steerforth,' said Mr. Mell, 'that I am not acquainted with the power you can establish over any mind here'--he laid his hand, without considering what he did (as I supposed), upon my head--'or that I have not observed you, within a few minutes, urging your juniors on to every sort of outrage against me, you are mistaken.'

'I don't give myself the trouble of thinking at all about you,' said Steerforth, coolly; 'so I'm not mistaken, as it happens.'

'And when you make use of your position of favouritism here, sir,' pursued Mr. Mell, with his lip trembling very much, 'to insult a gentleman--'

Tradução Integral em Português

Houve risadinhas e alguns aplausos; mas o sr. Mell estava tão pálido que o silêncio se seguiu imediatamente. Um menino que havia corrido para trás dele a fim de voltar a imitar sua mãe mudou de ideia e fingiu querer que lhe aparassem uma pena.

- Se você pensa, Steerforth - disse o sr. Mell - , que não conheço o poder que pode exercer sobre qualquer espírito aqui - ele pousou a mão, sem pensar no que fazia (segundo supus), sobre minha cabeça - , ou que não o observei, nestes últimos minutos, incitando os mais novos a cometer contra

mim toda sorte de ultrajes, está enganado.

- Não me dou sequer ao trabalho de pensar no senhor - disse Steerforth, friamente - ; portanto, por acaso, não estou enganado.

- E quando se vale de sua posição de favorito aqui, senhor - prosseguiu o sr. Mell, com o lábio tremendo muito - , para insultar um cavalheiro...

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Um quê? Onde está ele?. disse Steerforth.

Nesse momento, alguém gritou:. Que vergonha, J. Steerforth! Isso é demais!. Era Traddles, a quem o sr. Mell na mesma hora desconcertou, mandando-o calar-se.. Para insultar alguém que não teve sorte na vida, senhor, que jamais lhe causou a menor ofensa e que há muitas razões para não insultar, razões que você já tem idade e discernimento suficientes para compreender. disse o sr. Mell, com os lábios tremendo cada vez mais - , você comete uma ação vil e mesquinha. Pode sentar-se ou ficar de pé, como preferir, senhor. Copperfield, continue.

- Jovem Copperfield. disse Steerforth, avançando pela sala - , espere um pouco. Vou lhe dizer uma coisa, sr. Mell, de uma vez por todas. Quando toma a liberdade de me chamar de vil ou mesquinho, ou qualquer coisa semelhante, o senhor é um mendigo insolente. Já é sempre um mendigo, como sabe. mas, quando faz isso, é um mendigo insolente.

Original English Version

'A what?--where is he?' said Steerforth.

Here somebody cried out, 'Shame, J. Steerforth! Too bad!' It was Traddles; whom Mr. Mell instantly discomfited by bidding him hold his tongue. --'To insult one who is not fortunate in life, sir, and who never gave you the least offence, and the many reasons for not insulting whom you are old enough and wise enough to understand,' said Mr. Mell, with his lips trembling more and more, 'you commit a mean and base action. You can sit down or stand up as you please, sir. Copperfield, go on.'

'Young Copperfield,' said Steerforth, coming forward up the room, 'stop a bit. I tell you what, Mr. Mell, once for all. When you take the liberty of calling me mean or base, or anything of that sort, you are an impudent beggar. You are always a beggar, you know; but when you do that, you are an impudent beggar.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Um quê? Onde está ele? - disse Steerforth.

Nesse momento, alguém gritou: - Que vergonha, J. Steerforth! Isso é demais! - Era Traddles, a quem o sr. Mell imediatamente desconcertou, mandando-o calar-se. - Para insultar alguém que não teve sorte na vida, senhor, que jamais lhe causou a menor ofensa e que há muitas razões para não insultar, razões que você já tem idade e discernimento suficientes para compreender - disse o sr. Mell, com os lábios tremendo cada vez mais - ,

você comete uma ação vil e mesquinha. Pode sentar-se ou ficar de pé, como preferir, senhor. Copperfield, continue.

- Jovem Copperfield - disse Steerforth, avançando pela sala - , espere um pouco. Vou lhe dizer uma coisa, sr. Mell, de uma vez por todas. Quando toma a liberdade de me chamar de vil ou mesquinho, ou qualquer coisa semelhante, o senhor é um mendigo insolente. Já é sempre um mendigo, como sabe; mas, quando faz isso, é um mendigo insolente.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Não sei ao certo se ele ia golpear o sr. Mell, se o sr. Mell ia golpeá-lo ou se havia tal intenção de qualquer dos lados. Vi toda a escola enrijecer como se tivesse sido transformada em pedra e encontrei o sr. Creakle no meio de nós, com Tungay ao lado e a sra. e a senhorita Creakle olhando pela porta como se estivessem assustadas. O sr. Mell, com os cotovelos sobre a escrivaninha e o rosto entre as mãos, permaneceu sentado e completamente imóvel por alguns instantes.

- Sr. Mell. disse o sr. Creakle, sacudindo-o pelo braço. seu sussurro estava agora tão audível que Tungay julgou desnecessário repetir suas palavras - , espero que o senhor não tenha se esquecido de si mesmo?

Original English Version

I am not clear whether he was going to strike Mr. Mell, or Mr. Mell was going to strike him, or there was any such intention on either side. I saw a rigidity come upon the whole school as if they had been turned into stone, and found Mr. Creakle in the midst of us, with Tungay at his side, and Mrs. and Miss Creakle looking in at the door as if they were frightened. Mr. Mell, with his elbows on his desk and his face in his hands, sat, for some moments, quite still.

'Mr. Mell,' said Mr. Creakle, shaking him by the arm; and his whisper was so audible now, that Tungay felt it unnecessary to repeat his words; 'you have not forgotten yourself, I hope?'

Tradução Integral em Português

Não sei ao certo se ele ia golpear o sr. Mell, se o sr. Mell ia golpeá-lo ou se havia tal intenção de qualquer dos lados. Vi toda a escola enrijecer como se tivesse sido transformada em pedra e encontrei o sr. Creakle no meio de nós, com Tungay ao lado e a sra. e a senhorita Creakle olhando pela porta como se estivessem assustadas. O sr. Mell, com os cotovelos sobre a escrivaninha e o rosto entre as mãos, permaneceu sentado e completamente imóvel por alguns instantes.

- Sr. Mell - disse o sr. Creakle, sacudindo-o pelo braço; seu sussurro estava agora tão audível que Tungay julgou desnecessário repetir suas palavras - , espero que o senhor não tenha se esquecido de si mesmo?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não, senhor, não. respondeu o mestre, mostrando o rosto, balançando a cabeça e esfregando as mãos em grande agitação.. Não, senhor. Não. Eu me lembrei de mim, eu... não, sr. Creakle, não me esqueci de mim, eu... eu me lembrei de mim, senhor. Eu... eu... gostaria que o senhor tivesse se lembrado de mim um pouco antes, sr. Creakle. Teria... teria sido mais bondoso, senhor, mais justo, senhor. Teria me poupado de alguma coisa, senhor.

O sr. Creakle, encarando firmemente o sr. Mell, pôs a mão no ombro de Tungay, subiu os pés no banco próximo e sentou-se sobre a escrivaninha. Depois de continuar fitando o sr. Mell do alto de seu trono, enquanto este balançava a cabeça, esfregava as mãos e permanecia no mesmo estado de agitação, o sr. Creakle voltou-se para Steerforth e disse:

- Pois bem, senhor, já que ele não se digna a me contar, o que aconteceu?

Steerforth esquivou-se da pergunta por algum tempo, olhando para o adversário com desprezo e raiva e permanecendo calado. Mesmo naquele intervalo, lembro-me, não pude deixar de pensar na nobreza de sua aparência e em como o sr. Mell parecia comum e sem graça em comparação com ele.

Original English Version

'No, sir, no,' returned the Master, showing his face, and shaking his head, and rubbing his hands in great agitation. 'No, sir. No. I have remembered myself, I--no, Mr. Creakle, I have not forgotten myself, I--I have remembered myself, sir. I--I--could wish you had remembered me a little sooner, Mr. Creakle. It--it--would have been more kind, sir, more just, sir. It would have saved me something, sir.'

Mr. Creakle, looking hard at Mr. Mell, put his hand on Tungay's shoulder, and got his feet upon the form close by, and sat upon the desk. After still looking hard at Mr. Mell from his throne, as he shook his head, and rubbed his hands, and remained in the same state of agitation, Mr. Creakle turned to Steerforth, and said:

'Now, sir, as he don't condescend to tell me, what is this?'

Steerforth evaded the question for a little while; looking in scorn and anger on his opponent, and remaining silent. I could not help thinking even in that interval, I remember, what a noble fellow he was in appearance, and how homely and plain Mr. Mell looked opposed to him.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não, senhor, não - respondeu o mestre, mostrando o rosto, balançando a cabeça e esfregando as mãos em grande agitação. - Não, senhor. Não. Eu me lembrei de mim, eu... não, sr. Creakle, não me esqueci de mim, eu... eu me lembrei de mim, senhor. Eu... eu... gostaria que o senhor tivesse se lembrado de mim um pouco antes, sr. Creakle. Teria... teria sido mais bondoso, senhor, mais justo, senhor. Teria me poupado de alguma coisa, senhor.

O sr. Creakle, encarando firmemente o sr. Mell, pôs a mão no ombro de Tungay, subiu os pés no banco próximo e sentou-se sobre a escrivaninha. Depois de continuar fitando o sr. Mell do alto de seu trono, enquanto este balançava a cabeça, esfregava as mãos e permanecia no mesmo estado de agitação, o sr. Creakle voltou-se para Steerforth e disse:

- Pois bem, senhor, já que ele não se digna a me contar, o que aconteceu?

Steerforth esquivou-se da pergunta por algum tempo, olhando para o adversário com desprezo e raiva e permanecendo calado. Mesmo naquele intervalo, lembro-me, não pude deixar de pensar na nobreza de sua aparência e em como o sr. Mell parecia comum e sem graça em comparação com ele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- O que ele quis dizer, então, ao falar de favoritos?. perguntou Steerforth, por fim.
- Favoritos?. repetiu o sr. Creakle, com as veias da testa inchando rapidamente.. Quem falou em favoritos?
- Ele. respondeu Steerforth.
- E poderia me dizer o que quis dizer com isso, senhor?. exigiu o sr. Creakle, voltando-se furioso para seu assistente.
- Quis dizer, sr. Creakle. respondeu ele em voz baixa - , exatamente o que disse: que nenhum aluno tinha o direito de se valer de sua posição de favorito para me humilhar.
- Humilhar o SENHOR?. disse o sr. Creakle.. Pelos céus! Mas permita-me perguntar-lhe, sr. Como-é-mesmo-seu-nome. e então o sr. Creakle cruzou os braços sobre o peito, bengala e tudo, e franziu tanto as sobrancelhas que seus olhinhos quase desapareceram sob elas. se, ao falar de favoritos, o senhor demonstrou o devido respeito por mim? Por mim, senhor. disse o sr. Creakle, projetando subitamente a cabeça em sua direção e puxando-a de volta - , o diretor deste estabelecimento e seu empregador.

Original English Version

'What did he mean by talking about favourites, then?' said Steerforth at length.

'Favourites?' repeated Mr. Creakle, with the veins in his forehead swelling quickly. 'Who talked about favourites?'

'He did,' said Steerforth.

'And pray, what did you mean by that, sir?' demanded Mr. Creakle, turning angrily on his assistant.

'I meant, Mr. Creakle,' he returned in a low voice, 'as I said; that no pupil had a right to avail himself of his position of favouritism to degrade me.'

'To degrade YOU?' said Mr. Creakle. 'My stars! But give me leave to ask you, Mr. What's-your-name'; and here Mr. Creakle folded his arms, cane and all, upon his chest, and made such a knot of his brows that his little eyes were hardly visible below them; 'whether, when you talk about favourites, you showed proper respect to me? To me, sir,' said Mr. Creakle, darting his head at him suddenly, and drawing it back again, 'the principal of this establishment, and your employer.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- O que ele quis dizer, então, ao falar de favoritos? - perguntou Steerforth, por fim.

- Favoritos? - repetiu o sr. Creakle, com as veias da testa inchando rapidamente. - Quem falou em favoritos?

- Ele - respondeu Steerforth.

- E poderia me dizer o que quis dizer com isso, senhor? - exigiu o sr. Creakle, voltando-se furioso para seu assistente.

- Quis dizer, sr. Creakle - respondeu ele em voz baixa - , exatamente o que disse: que nenhum aluno tinha o direito de se valer de sua posição de favorito para me humilhar.

- Humilhar o SENHOR? - disse o sr. Creakle. - Pelos céus! Mas permita-me perguntar-lhe, sr. Como-é-mesmo-seu-nome - e então o sr. Creakle cruzou os braços sobre o peito, bengala e tudo, e franziu tanto as sobrancelhas que seus olhinhos quase desapareceram sob elas - se, ao falar de favoritos, o senhor demonstrou o devido respeito por mim? Por mim, senhor - disse o sr. Creakle, projetando subitamente a cabeça em sua direção e puxando-a de volta - , o diretor deste estabelecimento e seu empregador.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não foi prudente, senhor, estou disposto a admitir. disse o sr. Mell.. Eu não o teria feito se estivesse calmo.

Nesse momento, Steerforth interveio.

- Então ele disse que eu era mesquinho, depois disse que eu era vil, e então eu o chamei de mendigo. Se estivesse calmo, talvez não o tivesse chamado de mendigo. Mas chamei, e estou pronto para arcar com as consequências.

Sem talvez ponderar se havia de fato consequências com que arcar, senti-me inteiramente inflamado por aquele discurso galante. Ele também impressionou os meninos, pois houve entre eles um leve murmúrio, embora ninguém dissesse palavra.

- Estou surpreso, Steerforth, embora sua franqueza o honre. disse o sr. Creakle - , certamente o honre. estou surpreso, Steerforth, devo dizer, por você aplicar semelhante qualificativo a qualquer pessoa empregada e remunerada na Salem House, senhor.

Original English Version

'It was not judicious, sir, I am willing to admit,' said Mr. Mell. 'I should not have done so, if I had been cool.'

Here Steerforth struck in.

'Then he said I was mean, and then he said I was base, and then I called him a beggar. If I had been cool, perhaps I shouldn't have called him a beggar. But I did, and I am ready to take the consequences of it.'

Without considering, perhaps, whether there were any consequences to be taken, I felt quite in a glow at this gallant speech. It made an impression on the boys too, for there was a low stir among them, though no one spoke a word.

'I am surprised, Steerforth--although your candour does you honour,' said Mr. Creakle, 'does you honour, certainly--I am surprised, Steerforth, I must say, that you should attach such an epithet to any person employed and paid in Salem House, sir.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não foi prudente, senhor, estou disposto a admitir - disse o sr. Mell. - Eu não o teria feito se estivesse calmo.

Nesse momento, Steerforth interveio.

- Então ele disse que eu era mesquinho, depois disse que eu era vil, e então eu o chamei de mendigo. Se estivesse calmo, talvez não o tivesse chamado de mendigo. Mas chamei, e estou pronto para arcar com as consequências.

Sem talvez ponderar se havia de fato consequências com que arcar, senti-me inteiramente inflamado por aquele discurso galante. Ele também impressionou os meninos, pois houve entre eles um leve murmúrio, embora ninguém dissesse palavra.

- Estou surpreso, Steerforth, embora sua franqueza o honre - disse o sr. Creakle - , certamente o honre; estou surpreso, Steerforth, devo dizer, por você aplicar semelhante qualificativo a qualquer pessoa empregada e remunerada na Salem House, senhor.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Steerforth soltou uma breve risada.

- Isso não é resposta à minha observação, senhor. disse o sr. Creakle.. Espero mais do que isso de você, Steerforth.

Se, aos meus olhos, o sr. Mell parecia sem graça diante do belo rapaz, seria absolutamente impossível dizer quão sem graça parecia o sr. Creakle.. Que ele negue. disse Steerforth.

- Negar que é mendigo, Steerforth?. disse o sr. Creakle.. Ora, onde é que ele vai mendigar?

- Se ele próprio não é mendigo, um parente próximo dele é. disse Steerforth.. Dá no mesmo.

Ele lançou um olhar para mim, e a mão do sr. Mell deu leves palmadas em meu ombro. Ergui os olhos, com o rosto corado e remorso no coração, mas os olhos do sr. Mell estavam fixos em Steerforth. Ele continuou a afagar bondosamente meu ombro, porém olhava para Steerforth.

- Já que espera que eu me justifique, sr. Creakle. disse Steerforth - , e que explique o que quero dizer, o que tenho a dizer é que a mãe dele vive da caridade num asilo.

Original English Version

Steerforth gave a short laugh.

'That's not an answer, sir,' said Mr. Creakle, 'to my remark. I expect more than that from you, Steerforth.'

If Mr. Mell looked homely, in my eyes, before the handsome boy, it would be quite impossible to say how homely Mr. Creakle looked. 'Let him deny it,' said Steerforth.

'Deny that he is a beggar, Steerforth?' cried Mr. Creakle. 'Why, where does he go a-begging?'

'If he is not a beggar himself, his near relation's one,' said Steerforth. 'It's all the same.'

He glanced at me, and Mr. Mell's hand gently patted me upon the shoulder. I looked up with a flush upon my face and remorse in my heart, but Mr. Mell's eyes were fixed on Steerforth. He continued to pat me kindly on the shoulder, but he looked at him.

'Since you expect me, Mr. Creakle, to justify myself,' said Steerforth, 'and to say what I mean,—what I have to say is, that his mother lives on charity in

an alms-house.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Steerforth soltou uma breve risada.

- Isso não é resposta à minha observação, senhor - disse o sr. Creakle. - Espero mais do que isso de você, Steerforth.

Se, aos meus olhos, o sr. Mell parecia sem graça diante do belo rapaz, seria absolutamente impossível dizer quão sem graça parecia o sr. Creakle. - Que ele negue - disse Steerforth.

- Negar que é mendigo, Steerforth? - exclamou o sr. Creakle. - Ora, onde é que ele vai mendigar?

- Se ele próprio não é mendigo, um parente próximo dele é - disse Steerforth. - Dá no mesmo.

Ele lançou um olhar para mim, e a mão do sr. Mell deu leves palmadas em meu ombro. Ergui os olhos, com o rosto corado e remorso no coração, mas os olhos do sr. Mell estavam fixos em Steerforth. Ele continuou a afagar bondosamente meu ombro, porém olhava para Steerforth.

- Já que espera que eu me justifique, sr. Creakle - disse Steerforth - , e que explique o que quero dizer, o que tenho a dizer é que a mãe dele vive da caridade num asilo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O sr. Mell continuou olhando para ele e afagando bondosamente meu ombro, e disse para si mesmo, num sussurro, se ouvi direito:. Sim, eu imaginava.

O sr. Creakle voltou-se para seu assistente com uma expressão severa e uma polidez laboriosa:

- Pois bem, o senhor ouviu o que este cavalheiro disse, sr. Mell. Tenha a bondade, por favor, de corrigi-lo diante da escola reunida.

- Ele está certo, senhor, e não há o que corrigir. respondeu o sr. Mell em meio a um silêncio mortal.. O que disse é verdade.

- Então tenha a bondade de declarar publicamente. disse o sr. Creakle, inclinando a cabeça para um lado e girando os olhos pela escola. se isso alguma vez chegou ao meu conhecimento antes deste momento.

- Creio que não diretamente. respondeu ele.

- Ora, o senhor sabe que não. disse o sr. Creakle.. Não sabe, homem?

- Imagino que o senhor nunca tenha suposto que minhas condições materiais fossem muito boas. respondeu o assistente.. Sabe qual é, e sempre foi, minha posição aqui.

Original English Version

Mr. Mell still looked at him, and still patted me kindly on the shoulder, and said to himself, in a whisper, if I heard right: 'Yes, I thought so.'

Mr. Creakle turned to his assistant, with a severe frown and laboured politeness:

'Now, you hear what this gentleman says, Mr. Mell. Have the goodness, if you please, to set him right before the assembled school.'

'He is right, sir, without correction,' returned Mr. Mell, in the midst of a dead silence; 'what he has said is true.'

'Be so good then as declare publicly, will you,' said Mr. Creakle, putting his head on one side, and rolling his eyes round the school, 'whether it ever came to my knowledge until this moment?'

'I believe not directly,' he returned.

'Why, you know not,' said Mr. Creakle. 'Don't you, man?'

'I apprehend you never supposed my worldly circumstances to be very good,' replied the assistant. 'You know what my position is, and always has

been, here.'

Tradução Integral em Português

O sr. Mell continuou olhando para ele e afagando bondosamente meu ombro, e disse para si mesmo, num sussurro, se ouvi direito: - Sim, eu imaginava.

O sr. Creakle voltou-se para seu assistente com uma expressão severa e uma polidez laboriosa:

- Pois bem, o senhor ouviu o que este cavalheiro disse, sr. Mell. Tenha a bondade, por favor, de corrigi-lo diante da escola reunida.

- Ele está certo, senhor, e não há o que corrigir - respondeu o sr. Mell em meio a um silêncio mortal. - O que disse é verdade.

- Então tenha a bondade de declarar publicamente - disse o sr. Creakle, inclinando a cabeça para um lado e girando os olhos pela escola - se isso alguma vez chegou ao meu conhecimento antes deste momento.

- Creio que não diretamente - respondeu ele.

- Ora, o senhor sabe que não - disse o sr. Creakle. - Não sabe, homem?

- Imagino que o senhor nunca tenha suposto que minhas condições materiais fossem muito boas - respondeu o assistente. - Sabe qual é, e sempre foi, minha posição aqui.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Imagino, já que chegamos a esse ponto. disse o Sr. Creakle, com as veias tornando a inchar mais do que nunca - , que o senhor esteve o tempo todo numa posição errada e confundiu isto com uma escola de caridade. Sr. Mell, vamos nos separar, por favor. Quanto antes, melhor.

- Não há momento. respondeu o Sr. Mell, levantando-se. como o presente.

- O senhor é quem sabe!. disse o Sr. Creakle.

- Despeço-me do senhor, Sr. Creakle, e de todos vocês. disse o Sr. Mell, percorrendo a sala com os olhos e tornando a acariciar gentilmente meus ombros.. James Steerforth, o melhor voto que posso lhe deixar é que venha a se envergonhar do que fez hoje. Neste momento, preferiria vê-lo como qualquer coisa, menos como amigo meu ou de qualquer pessoa por quem eu tenha interesse.

Original English Version

'I apprehend, if you come to that,' said Mr. Creakle, with his veins swelling again bigger than ever, 'that you've been in a wrong position altogether, and mistook this for a charity school. Mr. Mell, we'll part, if you please. The sooner the better.'

'There is no time,' answered Mr. Mell, rising, 'like the present.'

'Sir, to you!' said Mr. Creakle.

'I take my leave of you, Mr. Creakle, and all of you,' said Mr. Mell, glancing round the room, and again patting me gently on the shoulders. 'James Steerforth, the best wish I can leave you is that you may come to be ashamed of what you have done today. At present I would prefer to see you anything rather than a friend, to me, or to anyone in whom I feel an interest.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Imagino, já que chegamos a esse ponto - disse o Sr. Creakle, com as veias tornando a inchar mais do que nunca - , que o senhor esteve o tempo todo numa posição errada e confundiu isto com uma escola de caridade. Sr. Mell, vamos nos separar, por favor. Quanto antes, melhor.

- Não há momento - respondeu o Sr. Mell, levantando-se - como o presente.

- O senhor é quem sabe! - disse o Sr. Creakle.

- Despeço-me do senhor, Sr. Creakle, e de todos vocês - disse o Sr. Mell, percorrendo a sala com os olhos e tornando a acariciar gentilmente meus

ombros. - James Steerforth, o melhor voto que posso lhe deixar é que venha a se envergonhar do que fez hoje. Neste momento, preferiria vê-lo como qualquer coisa, menos como amigo meu ou de qualquer pessoa por quem eu tenha interesse.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mais uma vez, pousou a mão em meu ombro. depois, pegando a flauta e alguns livros de sua carteira, e deixando nela a chave para seu sucessor, saiu da escola com seus pertences debaixo do braço. O Sr. Creakle então fez, por intermédio de Tungay, um discurso em que agradeceu a Steerforth por ter defendido. embora talvez com calor excessivo. a independência e a respeitabilidade da Salem House. e concluiu apertando a mão de Steerforth, enquanto dávamos três vivas. Eu não sabia bem por quê, mas supus que fossem para Steerforth e, por isso, participei com ardor, embora me sentisse desgraçado. Em seguida, o Sr. Creakle castigou Tommy Traddles com a vara porque o encontrara em lágrimas, em vez de dando vivas, por causa da partida do Sr. Mell. e voltou para seu sofá, sua cama ou qualquer lugar de onde tivesse vindo.

Original English Version

Once more he laid his hand upon my shoulder; and then taking his flute and a few books from his desk, and leaving the key in it for his successor, he went out of the school, with his property under his arm. Mr. Creakle then made a speech, through Tungay, in which he thanked Steerforth for asserting (though perhaps too warmly) the independence and respectability of Salem House; and which he wound up by shaking hands with Steerforth, while we gave three cheers--I did not quite know what for, but I supposed for Steerforth, and so joined in them ardently, though I felt miserable. Mr. Creakle then caned Tommy Traddles for being discovered in tears, instead of cheers, on account of Mr. Mell's departure; and went back to his sofa, or his bed, or wherever he had come from.

Tradução Integral em Português

Mais uma vez, pousou a mão em meu ombro; depois, pegando a flauta e alguns livros de sua carteira, e deixando nela a chave para seu sucessor, saiu da escola com seus pertences debaixo do braço. O Sr. Creakle então fez, por intermédio de Tungay, um discurso em que agradeceu a Steerforth por ter defendido - embora talvez com calor excessivo - a independência e a respeitabilidade da Salem House; e concluiu apertando a mão de Steerforth, enquanto dávamos três vivas. Eu não sabia bem por quê, mas supus que fossem para Steerforth e, por isso, participei com ardor, embora me sentisse desgraçado. Em seguida, o Sr. Creakle castigou Tommy Traddles com a vara porque o encontrara em lágrimas, em vez de dando vivas, por causa da partida do Sr. Mell; e voltou para seu sofá, sua cama ou qualquer lugar de onde tivesse vindo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ficamos então entregues a nós mesmos e, pelo que recordo, olhamos uns para os outros muito desconcertados. Quanto a mim, sentia tanto remorso e arrependimento por minha participação no ocorrido que nada teria conseguido conter minhas lágrimas, exceto o receio de que Steerforth, que me olhava com frequência, como percebi, pudesse julgar pouco amistoso. ou melhor, considerando nossa diferença de idade e o sentimento com que eu o contemplava, pouco respeitoso. que eu demonstrasse a emoção que me afligia. Ele estava muito zangado com Traddles e disse que se alegrava por ele ter recebido o castigo.

O pobre Traddles, que já passara da fase de ficar com a cabeça apoiada na carteira e agora se aliviava, como de costume, com uma profusão de esqueletos, disse que não se importava. O Sr. Mell fora maltratado.

- Quem o maltratou, sua menina?. perguntou Steerforth.

- Ora, você. respondeu Traddles.

- O que foi que eu fizé. perguntou Steerforth.

Original English Version

We were left to ourselves now, and looked very blank, I recollect, on one another. For myself, I felt so much self-reproach and contrition for my part in what had happened, that nothing would have enabled me to keep back my tears but the fear that Steerforth, who often looked at me, I saw, might think it unfriendly--or, I should rather say, considering our relative ages, and the feeling with which I regarded him, undutiful--if I showed the emotion which distressed me. He was very angry with Traddles, and said he was glad he had caught it.

Poor Traddles, who had passed the stage of lying with his head upon the desk, and was relieving himself as usual with a burst of skeletons, said he didn't care. Mr. Mell was ill-used.

'Who has ill-used him, you girl?' said Steerforth.

'Why, you have,' returned Traddles.

'What have I done?' said Steerforth.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ficamos então entregues a nós mesmos e, pelo que recordo, olhamos uns para os outros muito desconcertados. Quanto a mim, sentia tanto remorso e arrependimento por minha participação no ocorrido que nada teria conseguido conter minhas lágrimas, exceto o receio de que Steerforth, que

me olhava com frequência, como percebi, pudesse julgar pouco amistoso - ou melhor, considerando nossa diferença de idade e o sentimento com que eu o contemplava, pouco respeitoso - que eu demonstrasse a emoção que me afligia. Ele estava muito zangado com Traddles e disse que se alegrava por ele ter recebido o castigo.

O pobre Traddles, que já passara da fase de ficar com a cabeça apoiada na carteira e agora se aliviava, como de costume, com uma profusão de esqueletos, disse que não se importava. O Sr. Mell fora maltratado.

- Quem o maltratou, sua menina? - perguntou Steerforth.

- Ora, você - respondeu Traddles.

- O que foi que eu fiz? - perguntou Steerforth.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- O que você fez?. retrucou Traddles.. Feriu os sentimentos dele e o fez perder o emprego.

- Os sentimentos dele?. repetiu Steerforth com desdém.. Os sentimentos dele logo superarão isso, garanto. Não são como os seus, Srta. Traddles. Quanto ao emprego. que emprego precioso, não era? - , você supõe que não vou escrever para casa e providenciar para que ele receba algum dinheiro? Sua mariquinhas?

Original English Version

'What have you done?' retorted Traddles. 'Hurt his feelings, and lost him his situation.'

'His feelings?' repeated Steerforth disdainfully. 'His feelings will soon get the better of it, I'll be bound. His feelings are not like yours, Miss Traddles. As to his situation--which was a precious one, wasn't it?--do you suppose I am not going to write home, and take care that he gets some money? Polly?'

Tradução Integral em Português

- O que você fez? - retrucou Traddles. - Feriu os sentimentos dele e o fez perder o emprego.

- Os sentimentos dele? - repetiu Steerforth com desdém. - Os sentimentos dele logo superarão isso, garanto. Não são como os seus, Srta. Traddles. Quanto ao emprego - que emprego precioso, não era? - , você supõe que não vou escrever para casa e providenciar para que ele receba algum dinheiro? Sua mariquinhas?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Julgamos muito nobre essa intenção de Steerforth, cuja mãe era viúva e rica e, segundo se dizia, faria quase tudo que ele lhe pedisse. Ficamos todos extremamente contentes ao ver Traddles tão rebaixado e exaltamos Steerforth até os céus, sobretudo quando ele se dignou a nos dizer que fizera aquilo expressamente por nós e por nossa causa, e que nos concedera um grande benefício ao agir desinteressadamente. Mas devo dizer que, enquanto eu prosseguia com uma história no escuro naquela noite, a velha flauta do Sr. Mell pareceu soar tristemente em meus ouvidos mais de uma vez. e que, quando Steerforth enfim se cansou e fui me deitar, imaginei ouvi-la tocar tão pesarosamente em algum lugar que me senti inteiramente infeliz.

Original English Version

We thought this intention very noble in Steerforth, whose mother was a widow, and rich, and would do almost anything, it was said, that he asked her. We were all extremely glad to see Traddles so put down, and exalted Steerforth to the skies: especially when he told us, as he condescended to do, that what he had done had been done expressly for us, and for our cause; and that he had conferred a great boon upon us by unselfishly doing it. But I must say that when I was going on with a story in the dark that night, Mr. Mell's old flute seemed more than once to sound mournfully in my ears; and that when at last Steerforth was tired, and I lay down in my bed, I fancied it playing so sorrowfully somewhere, that I was quite wretched.

Tradução Integral em Português

Julgamos muito nobre essa intenção de Steerforth, cuja mãe era viúva e rica e, segundo se dizia, faria quase tudo que ele lhe pedisse. Ficamos todos extremamente contentes ao ver Traddles tão rebaixado e exaltamos Steerforth até os céus, sobretudo quando ele se dignou a nos dizer que fizera aquilo expressamente por nós e por nossa causa, e que nos concedera um grande benefício ao agir desinteressadamente. Mas devo dizer que, enquanto eu prosseguia com uma história no escuro naquela noite, a velha flauta do Sr. Mell pareceu soar tristemente em meus ouvidos mais de uma vez; e que, quando Steerforth enfim se cansou e fui me deitar, imaginei ouvi-la tocar tão pesarosamente em algum lugar que me senti inteiramente infeliz.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Logo me esqueci dele ao contemplar Steerforth, que, com a desenvoltura de um amador e sem livro algum, parecia-me saber tudo de cor - , assumiu algumas de suas turmas até que encontrassem um novo professor. O novo professor veio de uma escola de gramática. e, antes de iniciar suas funções, jantou certo dia na sala de visitas para ser apresentado a Steerforth. Steerforth aprovou-o plenamente e nos disse que ele era "um sujeito de primeira". Sem compreender exatamente que distinção erudita essa expressão significava, passei a respeitá-lo muito por isso e não tive dúvida alguma de seu saber superior, embora nunca se desse comigo ao trabalho. não que eu fosse alguém importante. que o Sr. Mell tivera.

Houve apenas outro acontecimento naquele semestre, fora da rotina escolar cotidiana, que me causou uma impressão ainda hoje sobrevivente. E sobrevive por muitas razões.

Original English Version

I soon forgot him in the contemplation of Steerforth, who, in an easy amateur way, and without any book (he seemed to me to know everything by heart), took some of his classes until a new master was found. The new master came from a grammar school; and before he entered on his duties, dined in the parlour one day, to be introduced to Steerforth. Steerforth approved of him highly, and told us he was a Brick. Without exactly understanding what learned distinction was meant by this, I respected him greatly for it, and had no doubt whatever of his superior knowledge: though he never took the pains with me--not that I was anybody--that Mr. Mell had taken.

There was only one other event in this half-year, out of the daily school-life, that made an impression upon me which still survives. It survives for many reasons.

Tradução Integral em Português

Logo me esqueci dele ao contemplar Steerforth, que, com a desenvoltura de um amador e sem livro algum - parecia-me saber tudo de cor - , assumiu algumas de suas turmas até que encontrassem um novo professor. O novo professor veio de uma escola de gramática; e, antes de iniciar suas funções, jantou certo dia na sala de visitas para ser apresentado a Steerforth. Steerforth aprovou-o plenamente e nos disse que ele era "um sujeito de primeira". Sem compreender exatamente que distinção erudita essa expressão significava, passei a respeitá-lo muito por isso e não tive dúvida alguma de seu saber superior, embora nunca se desse comigo ao trabalho - não que eu fosse alguém importante - que o Sr.

Mell tivera.

Houve apenas outro acontecimento naquele semestre, fora da rotina escolar cotidiana, que me causou uma impressão ainda hoje sobrevivente. E sobrevive por muitas razões.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Certa tarde, quando todos estávamos atormentados até um estado de terrível confusão e o Sr. Creakle distribuía golpes por toda parte, Tungay entrou e bradou com sua habitual voz forte:.. Visitas para Copperfield!

Ele e o Sr. Creakle trocaram algumas palavras sobre quem eram os visitantes e a que sala deveriam ser conduzidos. então eu, que, como de costume, me levantara ao ouvir o anúncio e me sentia quase desfalecer de espanto, recebi ordem de subir pela escada dos fundos e colocar um colarinho limpo antes de me dirigir à sala de jantar. Obedeci com uma agitação e uma pressa de meu jovem espírito como jamais conhecera. e, quando cheguei à porta da sala e me ocorreu que poderia ser minha mãe. até então eu só pensara no Sr. ou na Srta. Murdstone - , retirei a mão da maçaneta e parei para soluçar antes de entrar.

Original English Version

One afternoon, when we were all harassed into a state of dire confusion, and Mr. Creakle was laying about him dreadfully, Tungay came in, and called out in his usual strong way: 'Visitors for Copperfield!'

A few words were interchanged between him and Mr. Creakle, as, who the visitors were, and what room they were to be shown into; and then I, who had, according to custom, stood up on the announcement being made, and felt quite faint with astonishment, was told to go by the back stairs and get a clean frill on, before I repaired to the dining-room. These orders I obeyed, in such a flutter and hurry of my young spirits as I had never known before; and when I got to the parlour door, and the thought came into my head that it might be my mother--I had only thought of Mr. or Miss Murdstone until then--I drew back my hand from the lock, and stopped to have a sob before I went in.

Tradução Integral em Português

Certa tarde, quando todos estávamos atormentados até um estado de terrível confusão e o Sr. Creakle distribuía golpes por toda parte, Tungay entrou e bradou com sua habitual voz forte: - Visitas para Copperfield!

Ele e o Sr. Creakle trocaram algumas palavras sobre quem eram os visitantes e a que sala deveriam ser conduzidos; então eu, que, como de costume, me levantara ao ouvir o anúncio e me sentia quase desfalecer de espanto, recebi ordem de subir pela escada dos fundos e colocar um colarinho limpo antes de me dirigir à sala de jantar. Obedeci com uma agitação e uma pressa de meu jovem espírito como jamais conhecera; e, quando cheguei à porta da sala e me ocorreu que poderia ser minha mãe -

até então eu só pensara no Sr. ou na Srta. Murdstone - , retirei a mão da maçaneta e parei para soluçar antes de entrar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A princípio, não vi ninguém. mas, sentindo uma pressão contra a porta, olhei ao redor dela e ali, para meu espanto, estavam o Sr. Peggotty e Ham, fazendo-me mesuras com os chapéus e espremendo um ao outro contra a parede. Não consegui deixar de rir, mas ria muito mais pela alegria de vê-los do que pela figura que faziam. Apertamos as mãos com grande cordialidade. e ri sem parar, até tirar o lenço do bolso e enxugar os olhos.

O Sr. Peggotty. que, recordo, não fechou a boca uma única vez durante a visita. mostrou grande preocupação ao me ver fazer isso e cutucou Ham para que dissesse alguma coisa.

- Anime-se, mestre Davy, meu rapaz!. disse Ham, com seu jeito sorridente.. Ora, como você cresceu!

- Eu cresci?. perguntei, enxugando os olhos. Que eu saiba, não chorava por nenhuma razão em particular. mas, de algum modo, rever velhos amigos me fazia chorar.

Original English Version

At first I saw nobody; but feeling a pressure against the door, I looked round it, and there, to my amazement, were Mr. Peggotty and Ham, ducking at me with their hats, and squeezing one another against the wall. I could not help laughing; but it was much more in the pleasure of seeing them, than at the appearance they made. We shook hands in a very cordial way; and I laughed and laughed, until I pulled out my pocket-handkerchief and wiped my eyes.

Mr. Peggotty (who never shut his mouth once, I remember, during the visit) showed great concern when he saw me do this, and nudged Ham to say something.

'Cheer up, Mas'r Davy bor'!' said Ham, in his simpering way. 'Why, how you have growed!'

'Am I grown?' I said, drying my eyes. I was not crying at anything in particular that I know of; but somehow it made me cry, to see old friends.

Tradução Integral em Português

A princípio, não vi ninguém; mas, sentindo uma pressão contra a porta, olhei ao redor dela e ali, para meu espanto, estavam o Sr. Peggotty e Ham, fazendo-me mesuras com os chapéus e espremendo um ao outro contra a parede. Não consegui deixar de rir, mas ria muito mais pela alegria de vê-los do que pela figura que faziam. Apertamos as mãos com grande cordialidade; e ri sem parar, até tirar o lenço do bolso e enxugar os olhos.

O Sr. Peggotty - que, recorde, não fechou a boca uma única vez durante a visita - mostrou grande preocupação ao me ver fazer isso e cutucou Ham para que dissesse alguma coisa.

- Anime-se, mestre Davy, meu rapaz! - disse Ham, com seu jeito sorridente.
- Ora, como você cresceu!

- Eu cresci? - perguntei, enxugando os olhos. Que eu saiba, não chorava por nenhuma razão em particular; mas, de algum modo, rever velhos amigos me fazia chorar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Cresceu, mestre Davy, meu rapaz? Vejam como ele cresceu!. disse Ham.

- Como ele cresceu!. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

Eles me fizeram rir novamente ao rirem um do outro, e então nós três rimos até eu correr o risco de tornar a chorar.

- O senhor sabe como está mamãe, Sr. Peggotty?. perguntei.. E como está minha querida, querida e velha Peggotty?

- Extraordinariamente bem. disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- E a pequena Em'ly e a Sra. Gummidge?

- Extraordinariamente bem. respondeu o Sr. Peggotty.

Fez-se silêncio. Para quebrá-lo, o Sr. Peggotty tirou dos bolsos duas lagostas enormes, um caranguejo gigantesco e uma grande sacola de lona cheia de camarões, e empilhou tudo nos braços de Ham.

- Veja. disse o Sr. Peggotty - , como sabíamos que você gostava de um acompanhamento saboroso para sua comida quando estava conosco, tomamos a liberdade. A velha senhora foi quem os cozinhou. A Sra. Gummidge os cozinhou. Sim. prosseguiu lentamente o Sr. Peggotty, que, a meu ver, se apegava ao assunto por não ter outro à mão - , asseguro-lhe que foi a Sra. Gummidge quem os cozinhou.

Original English Version

'Growed, Mas'r Davy bor'? Ain't he growed!' said Ham.

'Ain't he growed!' said Mr. Peggotty.

They made me laugh again by laughing at each other, and then we all three laughed until I was in danger of crying again.

'Do you know how mama is, Mr. Peggotty?' I said. 'And how my dear, dear, old Peggotty is?'

'Oncommon,' said Mr. Peggotty.

'And little Em'ly, and Mrs. Gummidge?'

'On--common,' said Mr. Peggotty.

There was a silence. Mr. Peggotty, to relieve it, took two prodigious lobsters, and an enormous crab, and a large canvas bag of shrimps, out of his pockets, and piled them up in Ham's arms.

'You see,' said Mr. Peggotty, 'knowing as you was partial to a little relish with your wittles when you was along with us, we took the liberty. The old Mawther biled 'em, she did. Mrs. Gummidge biled 'em. Yes,' said Mr. Peggotty, slowly, who I thought appeared to stick to the subject on account of having no other subject ready, 'Mrs. Gummidge, I do assure you, she biled 'em.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Cresceu, mestre Davy, meu rapaz? Vejam como ele cresceu! - disse Ham.

- Como ele cresceu! - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

Eles me fizeram rir novamente ao rirem um do outro, e então nós três rimos até eu correr o risco de tornar a chorar.

- O senhor sabe como está mamãe, Sr. Peggotty? - perguntei. - E como está minha querida, querida e velha Peggotty?

- Extraordinariamente bem - disse o Sr. Peggotty.

- E a pequena Em'ly e a Sra. Gummidge?

- Extraordinariamente bem - respondeu o Sr. Peggotty.

Fez-se silêncio. Para quebrá-lo, o Sr. Peggotty tirou dos bolsos duas lagostas enormes, um caranguejo gigantesco e uma grande sacola de lona cheia de camarões, e empilhou tudo nos braços de Ham.

- Veja - disse o Sr. Peggotty - , como sabíamos que você gostava de um acompanhamento saboroso para sua comida quando estava conosco, tomamos a liberdade. A velha senhora foi quem os cozinhou. A Sra. Gummidge os cozinhou. Sim - prosseguiu lentamente o Sr. Peggotty, que, a meu ver, se apegava ao assunto por não ter outro à mão - , asseguro-lhe que foi a Sra. Gummidge quem os cozinhou.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Expressei meus agradecimentos. e o Sr. Peggotty, depois de olhar para Ham, que permanecia sorrindo timidamente por cima dos mariscos, sem fazer qualquer tentativa de ajudá-lo, disse:

- Viemos, como vê, com vento e maré a nosso favor, num dos nossos barcos de Yarmouth até Gravesend. Minha irmã me escreveu o nome deste lugar e disse que, se algum dia eu viesse por acaso a Gravesend, deveria passar aqui, perguntar pelo mestre Davy e transmitir as lembranças dela, desejando-lhe humildemente todo o bem e contando que a família estava extraordinariamente bem, com toda a certeza. A pequena Em'ly, veja, escreverá à minha irmã quando eu voltar, dizendo que o vi e que o senhor também estava extraordinariamente bem. assim fazemos a notícia dar uma volta completa.

Precisei refletir um pouco antes de compreender o que o Sr. Peggotty queria dizer com essa figura, que expressava um círculo completo de informações. Então lhe agradei de coração e, consciente de que corava, disse que supunha que a pequena Em'ly também estivesse mudada desde o tempo em que recolhíamos conchas e pedrinhas na praia.

Original English Version

I expressed my thanks; and Mr. Peggotty, after looking at Ham, who stood smiling sheepishly over the shellfish, without making any attempt to help him, said:

'We come, you see, the wind and tide making in our favour, in one of our Yarmouth lugs to Gravesen'. My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place, and wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. Little Em'ly, you see, she'll write to my sister when I go back, as I see you and as you was similarly oncommon, and so we make it quite a merry-go-rounder.'

I was obliged to consider a little before I understood what Mr. Peggotty meant by this figure, expressive of a complete circle of intelligence. I then thanked him heartily; and said, with a consciousness of reddening, that I supposed little Em'ly was altered too, since we used to pick up shells and pebbles on the beach?

Tradução Integral em Português

Expressei meus agradecimentos; e o Sr. Peggotty, depois de olhar para Ham, que permanecia sorrindo timidamente por cima dos mariscos, sem

fazer qualquer tentativa de ajudá-lo, disse:

- Viemos, como vê, com vento e maré a nosso favor, num dos nossos barcos de Yarmouth até Gravesend. Minha irmã me escreveu o nome deste lugar e disse que, se algum dia eu viesse por acaso a Gravesend, deveria passar aqui, perguntar pelo mestre Davy e transmitir as lembranças dela, desejando-lhe humildemente todo o bem e contando que a família estava extraordinariamente bem, com toda a certeza. A pequena Em'ly, veja, escreverá à minha irmã quando eu voltar, dizendo que o vi e que o senhor também estava extraordinariamente bem; assim fazemos a notícia dar uma volta completa.

Precisei refletir um pouco antes de compreender o que o Sr. Peggotty queria dizer com essa figura, que expressava um círculo completo de informações. Então lhe agradei de coração e, consciente de que corava, disse que supunha que a pequena Em'ly também estivesse mudada desde o tempo em que recolhíamos conchas e pedrinhas na praia.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Está se tornando uma mulher, é isso que está acontecendo com ela. disse o Sr. Peggotty.. Pergunte a ELE.. Referia-se a Ham, que, por cima da sacola de camarões, irradiava alegria e concordância.

- E o rostinho bonito dela!. disse o Sr. Peggotty, com o próprio rosto brilhando como uma luz.

- E o que ela aprendeu!. disse Ham.

- E a letra dela!. disse o Sr. Peggotty.. Ora, é preta como azeviche! E tão grande que se pode enxergá-la de qualquer lugar.

Era absolutamente encantador observar o entusiasmo que tomava conta do Sr. Peggotty quando pensava em sua pequena favorita. Torno a vê-lo diante de mim: seu rosto franco e peludo iluminado por um jubiloso amor e orgulho para os quais não encontro descrição. Seus olhos honestos se acendem e cintilam, como se algo luminoso lhes agitasse as profundezas. Seu peito largo se ergue de prazer. Suas mãos fortes e soltas se fecham em sua veemência. e ele enfatiza o que diz com um braço direito que, aos meus olhos de pigmeu, parece uma marreta.

Original English Version

'She's getting to be a woman, that's wot she's getting to be,' said Mr. Peggotty. 'Ask HIM.' He meant Ham, who beamed with delight and assent over the bag of shrimps.

'Her pretty face!' said Mr. Peggotty, with his own shining like a light.

'Her learning!' said Ham.

'Her writing!' said Mr. Peggotty. 'Why it's as black as jet! And so large it is, you might see it anywheres.'

It was perfectly delightful to behold with what enthusiasm Mr. Peggotty became inspired when he thought of his little favourite. He stands before me again, his bluff hairy face irradiating with a joyful love and pride, for which I can find no description. His honest eyes fire up, and sparkle, as if their depths were stirred by something bright. His broad chest heaves with pleasure. His strong loose hands clench themselves, in his earnestness; and he emphasizes what he says with a right arm that shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledge-hammer.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Está se tornando uma mulher, é isso que está acontecendo com ela - disse o Sr. Peggotty. - Pergunte a ELE. - Referia-se a Ham, que, por cima da

sacola de camarões, irradiava alegria e concordância.

- E o rostinho bonito dela! - disse o Sr. Peggotty, com o próprio rosto brilhando como uma luz.

- E o que ela aprendeu! - disse Ham.

- E a letra dela! - disse o Sr. Peggotty. - Ora, é preta como azeviche! E tão grande que se pode enxergá-la de qualquer lugar.

Era absolutamente encantador observar o entusiasmo que tomava conta do Sr. Peggotty quando pensava em sua pequena favorita. Torno a vê-lo diante de mim: seu rosto franco e peludo iluminado por um jubiloso amor e orgulho para os quais não encontro descrição. Seus olhos honestos se acendem e cintilam, como se algo luminoso lhes agitasse as profundezas. Seu peito largo se ergue de prazer. Suas mãos fortes e soltas se fecham em sua veemência; e ele enfatiza o que diz com um braço direito que, aos meus olhos de pigmeu, parece uma marreta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ham estava tão entusiasmado quanto ele. Creio que teriam falado muito mais sobre ela se não fossem intimidados pela entrada inesperada de Steerforth. Ao me ver num canto conversando com dois desconhecidos, ele interrompeu a canção que cantava e disse: Não sabia que você estava aqui, jovem Copperfield!. pois aquela não era a sala de visitas habitual - , e passou por nós a caminho da saída.

Não sei ao certo se foi pelo orgulho de ter um amigo como Steerforth ou pelo desejo de lhe explicar como eu viera a ter um amigo como o Sr. Peggotty que o chamei quando ele se afastava. Mas eu disse, modestamente. meu Deus, como tudo isso me volta à memória depois de tanto tempo! - :

- Não vá embora, Steerforth, por favor. Estes são dois marinheiros de Yarmouth. pessoas muito boas e bondosas - , parentes de minha ama, que vieram de Gravesend para me ver.

Original English Version

Ham was quite as earnest as he. I dare say they would have said much more about her, if they had not been abashed by the unexpected coming in of Steerforth, who, seeing me in a corner speaking with two strangers, stopped in a song he was singing, and said: 'I didn't know you were here, young Copperfield!' (for it was not the usual visiting room) and crossed by us on his way out.

I am not sure whether it was in the pride of having such a friend as Steerforth, or in the desire to explain to him how I came to have such a friend as Mr. Peggotty, that I called to him as he was going away. But I said, modestly--Good Heaven, how it all comes back to me this long time afterwards--!

'Don't go, Steerforth, if you please. These are two Yarmouth boatmen--very kind, good people--who are relations of my nurse, and have come from Gravesend to see me.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Ham estava tão entusiasmado quanto ele. Creio que teriam falado muito mais sobre ela se não fossem intimidados pela entrada inesperada de Steerforth. Ao me ver num canto conversando com dois desconhecidos, ele interrompeu a canção que cantava e disse: - Não sabia que você estava aqui, jovem Copperfield! - pois aquela não era a sala de visitas habitual - , e passou por nós a caminho da saída.

Não sei ao certo se foi pelo orgulho de ter um amigo como Steerforth ou pelo desejo de lhe explicar como eu viera a ter um amigo como o Sr. Peggotty que o chamei quando ele se afastava. Mas eu disse, modestamente - meu Deus, como tudo isso me volta à memória depois de tanto tempo! - :

- Não vá embora, Steerforth, por favor. Estes são dois marinheiros de Yarmouth - pessoas muito boas e bondosas - , parentes de minha ama, que vieram de Gravesend para me ver.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Ah, sim?. disse Steerforth, voltando.. Fico contente em conhecê-los. Como vão os dois?

Havia em suas maneiras uma naturalidade. alegre e ligeira, mas sem arrogância. que ainda acredito trazer consigo uma espécie de encantamento. Ainda creio que, graças a esse porte, à vivacidade, à voz encantadora, ao belo rosto e à bela figura e, tanto quanto sei, a algum poder inato de atração. que penso poucas pessoas possuírem - , ele carregava consigo um fascínio ao qual era uma fraqueza natural ceder e a que poucos conseguiam resistir. Não pude deixar de perceber quanto eles se agradaram dele e como pareceram abrir-lhe o coração num instante.

- Por favor, Sr. Peggotty, quando essa carta for enviada, diga ao pessoal de casa. falei. que o Sr. Steerforth é muito bondoso comigo e que não sei o que faria aqui sem ele.

Original English Version

'Aye, aye?' said Steerforth, returning. 'I am glad to see them. How are you both?'

There was an ease in his manner--a gay and light manner it was, but not swaggering--which I still believe to have borne a kind of enchantment with it. I still believe him, in virtue of this carriage, his animal spirits, his delightful voice, his handsome face and figure, and, for aught I know, of some inborn power of attraction besides (which I think a few people possess), to have carried a spell with him to which it was a natural weakness to yield, and which not many persons could withstand. I could not but see how pleased they were with him, and how they seemed to open their hearts to him in a moment.

'You must let them know at home, if you please, Mr. Peggotty,' I said, 'when that letter is sent, that Mr. Steerforth is very kind to me, and that I don't know what I should ever do here without him.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ah, sim? - disse Steerforth, voltando. - Fico contente em conhecê-los. Como vão os dois?

Havia em suas maneiras uma naturalidade - alegre e ligeira, mas sem arrogância - que ainda acredito trazer consigo uma espécie de encantamento. Ainda creio que, graças a esse porte, à vivacidade, à voz encantadora, ao belo rosto e à bela figura e, tanto quanto sei, a algum poder inato de atração - que penso poucas pessoas possuírem - , ele

carregava consigo um fascínio ao qual era uma fraqueza natural ceder e a que poucos conseguiam resistir. Não pude deixar de perceber quanto eles se agradaram dele e como pareceram abrir-lhe o coração num instante.

- Por favor, Sr. Peggotty, quando essa carta for enviada, diga ao pessoal de casa - falei - que o Sr. Steerforth é muito bondoso comigo e que não sei o que faria aqui sem ele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Que bobagem!. disse Steerforth, rindo.. Não deve lhes dizer nada disso.

- E se algum dia o Sr. Steerforth for a Norfolk ou Suffolk enquanto eu estiver lá, Sr. Peggotty. prosseguí - , pode ter certeza de que o levarei a Yarmouth, se ele permitir, para conhecer sua casa. Você nunca viu uma casa tão boa, Steerforth. É feita de um barco!

- Feita de um barco, és. disse Steerforth.. É a espécie certa de casa para um marinheiro tão completo.

- É sim, senhor, é sim, senhor. disse Ham, abrindo um sorriso.. Tem razão, jovem cavalheiro! Mestre Davy, meu rapaz, o cavalheiro tem razão. Um marinheiro completo! Ah, ah! É exatamente isso que ele é!

O Sr. Peggotty ficou tão satisfeito quanto o sobrinho, embora sua modéstia o impedisse de reivindicar tão ruidosamente o elogio pessoal.

- Bem, senhor. disse ele, fazendo uma reverência, rindo baixinho e enfiando no peito as pontas do lenço do pescoço - , agradeço-lhe, senhor, agradeço-lhe! Faça o melhor que posso em meu ofício, senhor.

Original English Version

'Nonsense!' said Steerforth, laughing. 'You mustn't tell them anything of the sort.'

'And if Mr. Steerforth ever comes into Norfolk or Suffolk, Mr. Peggotty,' I said, 'while I am there, you may depend upon it I shall bring him to Yarmouth, if he will let me, to see your house. You never saw such a good house, Steerforth. It's made out of a boat!'

'Made out of a boat, is it?' said Steerforth. 'It's the right sort of a house for such a thorough-built boatman.'

'So 'tis, sir, so 'tis, sir,' said Ham, grinning. 'You're right, young gen'l'm'n! Mas'r Davy bor', gen'l'm'n's right. A thorough-built boatman! Hor, hor! That's what he is, too!'

Mr. Peggotty was no less pleased than his nephew, though his modesty forbade him to claim a personal compliment so vociferously.

'Well, sir,' he said, bowing and chuckling, and tucking in the ends of his neckerchief at his breast: 'I thankee, sir, I thankee! I do my endeavours in my line of life, sir.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Que bobagem! - disse Steerforth, rindo. - Não deve lhes dizer nada disso.

- E se algum dia o Sr. Steerforth for a Norfolk ou Suffolk enquanto eu estiver lá, Sr. Peggotty - prossegui - , pode ter certeza de que o levarei a Yarmouth, se ele permitir, para conhecer sua casa. Você nunca viu uma casa tão boa, Steerforth. É feita de um barco!

- Feita de um barco, é? - disse Steerforth. - É a espécie certa de casa para um marinheiro tão completo.

- É sim, senhor, é sim, senhor - disse Ham, abrindo um sorriso. - Tem razão, jovem cavalheiro! Mestre Davy, meu rapaz, o cavalheiro tem razão. Um marinheiro completo! Ah, ah! É exatamente isso que ele é!

O Sr. Peggotty ficou tão satisfeito quanto o sobrinho, embora sua modéstia o impedisse de reivindicar tão ruidosamente o elogio pessoal.

- Bem, senhor - disse ele, fazendo uma reverência, rindo baixinho e enfiando no peito as pontas do lenço do pescoço - , agradeço-lhe, senhor, agradeço-lhe! Faço o melhor que posso em meu ofício, senhor.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Nem o melhor dos homens pode fazer mais, Sr. Peggotty. disse Steerforth. Já havia aprendido o nome dele.

- Aposto que é o que o próprio senhor faz. disse o Sr. Peggotty, balançando a cabeça - , e faz muito bem, muito bem mesmo! Agradeço-lhe, senhor. Sou-lhe grato, senhor, pela maneira acolhedora com que me recebe. Sou rude, senhor, mas estou pronto. ao menos espero estar pronto, compreende. Minha casa não é grande coisa de se ver, senhor, mas estará cordialmente a seu dispor se algum dia vier conhecê-la com o mestre Davy. Sou um verdadeiro caracol. disse o Sr. Peggotty, usando a palavra no sentido de alguém lento para partir, pois tentara ir embora depois de cada frase e, de algum modo, sempre voltara - , mas desejo o bem e a felicidade aos dois!

Original English Version

'The best of men can do no more, Mr. Peggotty,' said Steerforth. He had got his name already.

'I'll pound it, it's wot you do yourself, sir,' said Mr. Peggotty, shaking his head, 'and wot you do well--right well! I thankee, sir. I'm obleeged to you, sir, for your welcoming manner of me. I'm rough, sir, but I'm ready--least ways, I hope I'm ready, you unnerstand. My house ain't much for to see, sir, but it's hearty at your service if ever you should come along with Mas'r Davy to see it. I'm a reg'lar Dodman, I am,' said Mr. Peggotty, by which he meant snail, and this was in allusion to his being slow to go, for he had attempted to go after every sentence, and had somehow or other come back again; 'but I wish you both well, and I wish you happy!'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Nem o melhor dos homens pode fazer mais, Sr. Peggotty - disse Steerforth. Já havia aprendido o nome dele.

- Aposto que é o que o próprio senhor faz - disse o Sr. Peggotty, balançando a cabeça - , e faz muito bem, muito bem mesmo! Agradeço-lhe, senhor. Sou-lhe grato, senhor, pela maneira acolhedora com que me recebe. Sou rude, senhor, mas estou pronto - ao menos espero estar pronto, compreende. Minha casa não é grande coisa de se ver, senhor, mas estará cordialmente a seu dispor se algum dia vier conhecê-la com o mestre Davy. Sou um verdadeiro caracol - disse o Sr. Peggotty, usando a palavra no sentido de alguém lento para partir, pois tentara ir embora depois de cada frase e, de algum modo, sempre voltara - , mas desejo o bem e a felicidade aos dois!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ham repetiu esse sentimento, e nos despedimos deles com a maior cordialidade. Naquela noite, quase me senti tentado a falar a Steerforth sobre a bonita pequena Em'ly, mas era tímido demais para mencionar o nome dela e temia demais que ele risse de mim. Recordo que pensei muito, e com certo desassossego, no fato de o Sr. Peggotty ter dito que ela estava se tornando uma mulher. mas concluí que isso era uma bobagem.

Levamos os mariscos. ou o "acompanhamento", como modestamente os chamara o Sr. Peggotty. para nosso quarto sem sermos vistos e fizemos naquela noite uma grande ceia. Mas Traddles não conseguiu sair-se bem nem mesmo dela. Era azarado demais até para atravessar uma ceia como qualquer outra pessoa. Passou mal durante a noite. ficou completamente prostrado. por causa do caranguejo. e, depois de receber tantos remédios que Demple, cujo pai era médico, disse serem suficientes para arruinar a constituição de um cavalo, recebeu um castigo e seis capítulos do Novo Testamento em grego por se recusar a confessar.

Original English Version

Ham echoed this sentiment, and we parted with them in the heartiest manner. I was almost tempted that evening to tell Steerforth about pretty little Em'ly, but I was too timid of mentioning her name, and too much afraid of his laughing at me. I remember that I thought a good deal, and in an uneasy sort of way, about Mr. Peggotty having said that she was getting on to be a woman; but I decided that was nonsense.

We transported the shellfish, or the 'relish' as Mr. Peggotty had modestly called it, up into our room unobserved, and made a great supper that evening. But Traddles couldn't get happily out of it. He was too unfortunate even to come through a supper like anybody else. He was taken ill in the night--quite prostrate he was--in consequence of Crab; and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ham repetiu esse sentimento, e nos despedimos deles com a maior cordialidade. Naquela noite, quase me senti tentado a falar a Steerforth sobre a bonita pequena Em'ly, mas era tímido demais para mencionar o nome dela e temia demais que ele risse de mim. Recordo que pensei muito, e com certo desassossego, no fato de o Sr. Peggotty ter dito que ela estava se tornando uma mulher; mas concluí que isso era uma bobagem.

Levamos os mariscos - ou o "acompanhamento", como modestamente os chamara o Sr. Peggotty - para nosso quarto sem sermos vistos e fizemos naquela noite uma grande ceia. Mas Traddles não conseguiu sair-se bem nem mesmo dela. Era azarado demais até para atravessar uma ceia como qualquer outra pessoa. Passou mal durante a noite - ficou completamente prostrado - por causa do caranguejo; e, depois de receber tantos remédios que Demple, cujo pai era médico, disse serem suficientes para arruinar a constituição de um cavalo, recebeu um castigo e seis capítulos do Novo Testamento em grego por se recusar a confessar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O restante do semestre é, em minha lembrança, uma confusão da luta e do esforço cotidianos de nossa vida. do verão que se extinguiu e da mudança das estações. das manhãs geladas em que o sino nos arrancava da cama e do cheiro frio, frio das noites escuras em que o sino nos mandava de volta para ela. da sala de aula vespertina, mal iluminada e insuficientemente aquecida, e da sala matinal, que não passava de uma grande máquina de fazer tremer. da alternância entre carne bovina cozida e assada, carneiro cozido e assado. de nacos de pão com manteiga, livros de lições com as pontas dobradas, lousas rachadas, cadernos manchados de lágrimas, castigos com vara e régua, cortes de cabelo, domingos chuvosos, pudins de sebo e uma atmosfera suja de tinta envolvendo tudo.

Original English Version

The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all.

Tradução Integral em Português

O restante do semestre é, em minha lembrança, uma confusão da luta e do esforço cotidianos de nossa vida; do verão que se extinguiu e da mudança das estações; das manhãs geladas em que o sino nos arrancava da cama e do cheiro frio, frio das noites escuras em que o sino nos mandava de volta para ela; da sala de aula vespertina, mal iluminada e insuficientemente aquecida, e da sala matinal, que não passava de uma grande máquina de fazer tremer; da alternância entre carne bovina cozida e assada, carneiro cozido e assado; de nacos de pão com manteiga, livros de lições com as pontas dobradas, lousas rachadas, cadernos manchados de lágrimas, castigos com vara e régua, cortes de cabelo, domingos chuvosos, pudins de sebo e uma atmosfera suja de tinta envolvendo tudo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

mas, recordo-me bem de como a distante ideia das férias, depois de parecer durante um tempo imenso um ponto imóvel, começou a se aproximar e a crescer cada vez mais. De como passamos de contar meses a contar semanas, e depois dias. e de como então comecei a temer que não mandassem me buscar e, quando soube por Steerforth que haviam mandado e que eu certamente iria para casa, tive vagos pressentimentos de que antes quebraria a perna. De como o dia do encerramento mudou depressa de lugar: da semana depois da próxima para a próxima semana, esta semana, depois de amanhã, amanhã, hoje, esta noite. quando eu já estava dentro da diligência postal para Yarmouth, voltando para casa.

Tive muitos sonos interrompidos dentro da diligência para Yarmouth e muitos sonhos incoerentes com todas essas coisas. Mas, quando despertava a intervalos, o terreno do lado de fora da janela não era o pátio da Salem House, e o som em meus ouvidos não era o do Sr. Creakle castigando Traddles, mas o do cocheiro incitando os cavalos.

Original English Version

I well remember though, how the distant idea of the holidays, after seeming for an immense time to be a stationary speck, began to come towards us, and to grow and grow. How from counting months, we came to weeks, and then to days; and how I then began to be afraid that I should not be sent for and when I learnt from Steerforth that I had been sent for, and was certainly to go home, had dim forebodings that I might break my leg first. How the breaking-up day changed its place fast, at last, from the week after next to next week, this week, the day after tomorrow, tomorrow, today, tonight--when I was inside the Yarmouth mail, and going home.

I had many a broken sleep inside the Yarmouth mail, and many an incoherent dream of all these things. But when I awoke at intervals, the ground outside the window was not the playground of Salem House, and the sound in my ears was not the sound of Mr. Creakle giving it to Traddles, but the sound of the coachman touching up the horses.

Tradução Integral em Português

Contudo, recordo-me bem de como a distante ideia das férias, depois de parecer durante um tempo imenso um ponto imóvel, começou a se aproximar e a crescer cada vez mais. De como passamos de contar meses a contar semanas, e depois dias; e de como então comecei a temer que não mandassem me buscar e, quando soube por Steerforth que haviam mandado e que eu certamente iria para casa, tive vagos pressentimentos de que antes quebraria a perna. De como o dia do encerramento mudou

depressa de lugar: da semana depois da próxima para a próxima semana, esta semana, depois de amanhã, amanhã, hoje, esta noite - quando eu já estava dentro da diligência postal para Yarmouth, voltando para casa.

Tive muitos sonos interrompidos dentro da diligência para Yarmouth e muitos sonhos incoerentes com todas essas coisas. Mas, quando despertava a intervalos, o terreno do lado de fora da janela não era o pátio da Salem House, e o som em meus ouvidos não era o do Sr. Creakle castigando Traddles, mas o do cocheiro incitando os cavalos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER 8. My Holidays. Especially One Happy Afternoon

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando chegamos, antes do amanhecer, à hospedaria onde parava a diligência postal. que não era aquela em que vivia meu amigo garçom - , conduziram-me a um belo quartinho com a palavra GOLFINHO pintada na porta. Eu estava com muito frio, bem sei, apesar do chá quente que me haviam dado diante de uma grande lareira no andar de baixo. e fiquei muito contente de me enfiar na cama do Golfinho, puxar os cobertores do Golfinho sobre a cabeça e adormecer.

O transportador, Sr. Barkis, viria me buscar às nove da manhã. Levantei-me às oito, um pouco tonto por ter dormido tão pouco, e estava pronto antes da hora marcada. Ele me recebeu exatamente como se não houvessem transcorrido nem cinco minutos desde a última vez em que estivéramos juntos, e como se eu tivesse apenas entrado no hotel para trocar uma moeda de seis pence ou algo semelhante.

Original English Version

When we arrived before day at the inn where the mail stopped, which was not the inn where my friend the waiter lived, I was shown up to a nice little bedroom, with DOLPHIN painted on the door. Very cold I was, I know, notwithstanding the hot tea they had given me before a large fire downstairs; and very glad I was to turn into the Dolphin's bed, pull the Dolphin's blankets round my head, and go to sleep.

Mr. Barkis the carrier was to call for me in the morning at nine o'clock. I got up at eight, a little giddy from the shortness of my night's rest, and was ready for him before the appointed time. He received me exactly as if not five minutes had elapsed since we were last together, and I had only been into the hotel to get change for sixpence, or something of that sort.

Tradução Integral em Português

Quando chegamos, antes do amanhecer, à hospedaria onde parava a diligência postal - que não era aquela em que vivia meu amigo garçom - , conduziram-me a um belo quartinho com a palavra GOLFINHO pintada na porta. Eu estava com muito frio, bem sei, apesar do chá quente que me haviam dado diante de uma grande lareira no andar de baixo; e fiquei muito contente de me enfiar na cama do Golfinho, puxar os cobertores do Golfinho sobre a cabeça e adormecer.

O transportador, Sr. Barkis, viria me buscar às nove da manhã. Levantei-me às oito, um pouco tonto por ter dormido tão pouco, e estava pronto antes da hora marcada. Ele me recebeu exatamente como se não houvessem transcorrido nem cinco minutos desde a última vez em que estivéramos juntos, e como se eu tivesse apenas entrado no hotel para trocar uma moeda de seis pence ou algo semelhante.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Assim que eu e meu baú estávamos na carroça e o transportador se acomodara, o cavalo preguiçoso partiu conosco em seu passo habitual.

- O senhor parece muito bem, Sr. Barkis. falei, pensando que ele gostaria de saber disso.

O Sr. Barkis esfregou a face com o punho da manga e depois olhou para ele, como se esperasse encontrar ali um pouco do viço. mas não manifestou de outro modo que recebera o elogio.

- Entreguei seu recado, Sr. Barkis. disse eu.. Escrevi para Peggotty.

- Ah!.. disse o Sr. Barkis.

O Sr. Barkis parecia mal-humorado e respondeu secamente.

- Não foi certo, Sr. Barkis?. perguntei, depois de hesitar um pouco.

- Bem, não. respondeu o Sr. Barkis.

- O recado não estava certo?

- Talvez o recado estivesse certo. disse o Sr. Barkis - , mas a coisa terminou aí.

Sem compreender o que queria dizer, repeti com curiosidade.. Terminou aí, Sr. Barkis?

- Não deu em nada. explicou ele, olhando-me de lado.. Nenhuma resposta.

Original English Version

As soon as I and my box were in the cart, and the carrier seated, the lazy horse walked away with us all at his accustomed pace.

'You look very well, Mr. Barkis,' I said, thinking he would like to know it.

Mr. Barkis rubbed his cheek with his cuff, and then looked at his cuff as if he expected to find some of the bloom upon it; but made no other acknowledgement of the compliment.

'I gave your message, Mr. Barkis,' I said: 'I wrote to Peggotty.'

'Ah!' said Mr. Barkis.

Mr. Barkis seemed gruff, and answered drily.

'Wasn't it right, Mr. Barkis?' I asked, after a little hesitation.

'Why, no,' said Mr. Barkis.

'Not the message?'

'The message was right enough, perhaps,' said Mr. Barkis; 'but it come to an end there.'

Not understanding what he meant, I repeated inquisitively: 'Came to an end, Mr. Barkis?'

'Nothing come of it,' he explained, looking at me sideways. 'No answer.'

Tradução Integral em Português

Assim que eu e meu baú estávamos na carroça e o transportador se acomodara, o cavalo preguiçoso partiu conosco em seu passo habitual.

- O senhor parece muito bem, Sr. Barkis - falei, pensando que ele gostaria de saber disso.

O Sr. Barkis esfregou a face com o punho da manga e depois olhou para ele, como se esperasse encontrar ali um pouco do viço; mas não manifestou de outro modo que recebera o elogio.

- Entreguei seu recado, Sr. Barkis - disse eu. - Escrevi para Peggotty.

- Ah! - disse o Sr. Barkis.

O Sr. Barkis parecia mal-humorado e respondeu secamente.

- Não foi certo, Sr. Barkis? - perguntei, depois de hesitar um pouco.

- Bem, não - respondeu o Sr. Barkis.

- O recado não estava certo?

- Talvez o recado estivesse certo - disse o Sr. Barkis - , mas a coisa terminou aí.

Sem compreender o que queria dizer, repeti com curiosidade: - Terminou aí, Sr. Barkis?

- Não deu em nada - explicou ele, olhando-me de lado. - Nenhuma resposta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Esperava-se uma resposta, Sr. Barkis?. perguntei, arregalando os olhos, pois isso era uma novidade para mim.
- Quando um homem diz que está disposto. disse o Sr. Barkis, voltando lentamente os olhos para mim - , é o mesmo que dizer que esse homem está esperando uma resposta.
- E então, Sr. Barkis?
- Então. disse o Sr. Barkis, tornando a dirigir os olhos para as orelhas do cavalo - , esse homem está esperando uma resposta desde então.
- O senhor disse isso a ela, Sr. Barkis?
- Não... não. resmungou o Sr. Barkis, refletindo sobre o assunto.. Não tenho motivo para ir dizer isso a ela. Eu mesmo nunca lhe disse seis palavras. não vou dizer isso a ela.
- Gostaria que eu o fizesse, Sr. Barkis?. perguntei, hesitante.. Você poderia lhe dizer, se quisesse. respondeu o Sr. Barkis, lançando-me outro olhar demorado - , que Barkis estava esperando uma resposta. Você diz... como é mesmo o nome?

Original English Version

'There was an answer expected, was there, Mr. Barkis?' said I, opening my eyes. For this was a new light to me.

'When a man says he's willin',' said Mr. Barkis, turning his glance slowly on me again, 'it's as much as to say, that man's a-waitin' for a answer.'

'Well, Mr. Barkis?'

'Well,' said Mr. Barkis, carrying his eyes back to his horse's ears; 'that man's been a-waitin' for a answer ever since.'

'Have you told her so, Mr. Barkis?'

'No--no,' growled Mr. Barkis, reflecting about it. 'I ain't got no call to go and tell her so. I never said six words to her myself, I ain't a-goin' to tell her so.'

'Would you like me to do it, Mr. Barkis?' said I, doubtfully. 'You might tell her, if you would,' said Mr. Barkis, with another slow look at me, 'that Barkis was a-waitin' for a answer. Says you--what name is it?'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Esperava-se uma resposta, Sr. Barkis? - perguntei, arregalando os olhos, pois isso era uma novidade para mim.

- Quando um homem diz que está disposto - disse o Sr. Barkis, voltando lentamente os olhos para mim - , é o mesmo que dizer que esse homem está esperando uma resposta.

- E então, Sr. Barkis?

- Então - disse o Sr. Barkis, tornando a dirigir os olhos para as orelhas do cavalo - , esse homem está esperando uma resposta desde então.

- O senhor disse isso a ela, Sr. Barkis?

- Não... não - resmungou o Sr. Barkis, refletindo sobre o assunto. - Não tenho motivo para ir dizer isso a ela. Eu mesmo nunca lhe disse seis palavras; não vou dizer isso a ela.

- Gostaria que eu o fizesse, Sr. Barkis? - perguntei, hesitante. - Você poderia lhe dizer, se quisesse - respondeu o Sr. Barkis, lançando-me outro olhar demorado - , que Barkis estava esperando uma resposta. Você diz... como é mesmo o nome?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- O nome dela?.

- Ah! - disse o senhor Barkis, fazendo um aceno com a cabeça!

- Peggotty!

- Nome de batismo? Ou nome de família? - perguntou o senhor Barkis!

- Ah, esse não é o nome de batismo dela. O nome de batismo é Clara!

- É mesmo? - disse o senhor Barkis!

Ele pareceu encontrar nessa circunstância uma fonte inesgotável de reflexão e ficou algum tempo meditando e assobiando intimamente!

- Bem! - retomou ele por fim. - Você diz: "Peggotty! Barkis está esperando uma resposta." Talvez ela diga: "Resposta a quê?" Você diz: "Àquilo que lhe contei." "E o que é?", pergunta ela. "Barkis está disposto", diz você!

O senhor Barkis acompanhou essa sugestão extremamente engenhosa com uma cotovelada que me provocou uma bela pontada no lado do corpo. Depois disso, tornou a se curvar sobre o cavalo à sua maneira habitual e não voltou a mencionar o assunto, exceto quando, meia hora depois, tirou do bolso um pedaço de giz e escreveu na parte interna da cobertura da carroça: "Clara Peggotty" - aparentemente como lembrete particular!

Original English Version

'Her name?'

'Ah!' said Mr. Barkis, with a nod of his head.

'Peggotty.'

'Chrisen name? Or nat'ral name?' said Mr. Barkis.

'Oh, it's not her Christian name. Her Christian name is Clara.'

'Is it though?' said Mr. Barkis.

He seemed to find an immense fund of reflection in this circumstance, and sat pondering and inwardly whistling for some time.

'Well!' he resumed at length. 'Says you, "Peggotty! Barkis is waitin' for a answer." Says she, perhaps, "Answer to what?" Says you, "To what I told you." "What is that?" says she. "Barkis is willin'," says you.'

This extremely artful suggestion Mr. Barkis accompanied with a nudge of his elbow that gave me quite a stitch in my side. After that, he slouched over his horse in his usual manner; and made no other reference to the

subject except, half an hour afterwards, taking a piece of chalk from his pocket, and writing up, inside the tilt of the cart, 'Clara Peggotty'--apparently as a private memorandum.

Tradução Integral em Português

- O nome dela?

- Ah! - disse o senhor Barkis, fazendo um aceno com a cabeça.

- Peggotty.

- Nome de batismo? Ou nome de família? - perguntou o senhor Barkis.

- Ah, esse não é o nome de batismo dela. O nome de batismo é Clara.

- É mesmo? - disse o senhor Barkis.

Ele pareceu encontrar nessa circunstância uma fonte inesgotável de reflexão e ficou algum tempo meditando e assobiando intimamente.

- Bem! - retomou ele por fim. - Você diz: "Peggotty! Barkis está esperando uma resposta." Talvez ela diga: "Resposta a quê?" Você diz: "Àquilo que lhe contei." "E o que é?", pergunta ela. "Barkis está disposto", diz você.

O senhor Barkis acompanhou essa sugestão extremamente engenhosa com uma cotovelada que me provocou uma bela pontada no lado do corpo. Depois disso, tornou a se curvar sobre o cavalo à sua maneira habitual e não voltou a mencionar o assunto, exceto quando, meia hora depois, tirou do bolso um pedaço de giz e escreveu na parte interna da cobertura da carroça: "Clara Peggotty" - aparentemente como lembrete particular.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ah, que sensação estranha era voltar para casa quando ela já não era minha casa, e descobrir que cada objeto para o qual eu olhava me fazia recordar o antigo lar feliz, semelhante a um sonho que eu nunca mais poderia sonhar! Os dias em que minha mãe, Peggotty e eu éramos tudo uns para os outros, sem ninguém que se interpusesse entre nós, surgiram diante de mim com tanta tristeza ao longo da estrada que não tenho certeza de ter ficado contente por estar ali - nem de que não teria preferido permanecer longe e esquecê-los na companhia de Steerforth!

Original English Version

Ah, what a strange feeling it was to be going home when it was not home, and to find that every object I looked at, reminded me of the happy old home, which was like a dream I could never dream again! The days when my mother and I and Peggotty were all in all to one another, and there was no one to come between us, rose up before me so sorrowfully on the road, that I am not sure I was glad to be there--not sure but that I would rather have remained away, and forgotten it in Steerforth's company. But there I was; and soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air, and shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away upon the wind.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ah, que sensação estranha era voltar para casa quando ela já não era minha casa, e descobrir que cada objeto para o qual eu olhava me fazia recordar o antigo lar feliz, semelhante a um sonho que eu nunca mais poderia sonhar! Os dias em que minha mãe, Peggotty e eu éramos tudo uns para os outros, sem ninguém que se interpusesse entre nós, surgiram diante de mim com tanta tristeza ao longo da estrada que não tenho certeza de ter ficado contente por estar ali - nem de que não teria preferido permanecer longe e esquecê-los na companhia de Steerforth.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O transportador deixou minha caixa junto ao portão do jardim e partiu. Caminhei pela vereda em direção à casa, lançando olhares às janelas e temendo, a cada passo, ver o senhor Murdstone ou a senhorita Murdstone contemplando-me sombriamente de uma delas. Mas, nenhum rosto apareceu; e, chegando à casa e sabendo como abrir a porta antes que escurecesse, sem bater, entrei com passos silenciosos e tímidos.

Deus sabe quão infantil pode ter sido a lembrança que despertou em mim o som da voz de minha mãe na velha sala, quando pus os pés no vestíbulo. Ela cantava em voz baixa. Creio que devo ter ficado deitado em seus braços e ouvido-a cantar assim para mim quando eu era somente um bebê. A melodia era nova para mim e, no entanto, tão antiga que encheu meu coração até a borda, como um amigo que regressasse depois de uma longa ausência.

Original English Version

The carrier put my box down at the garden-gate, and left me. I walked along the path towards the house, glancing at the windows, and fearing at every step to see Mr. Murdstone or Miss Murdstone lowering out of one of them. No face appeared, however; and being come to the house, and knowing how to open the door, before dark, without knocking, I went in with a quiet, timid step.

God knows how infantine the memory may have been, that was awakened within me by the sound of my mother's voice in the old parlour, when I set foot in the hall. She was singing in a low tone. I think I must have lain in her arms, and heard her singing so to me when I was but a baby. The strain was new to me, and yet it was so old that it filled my heart brim-full; like a friend come back from a long absence.

Tradução Integral em Português

O transportador deixou minha caixa junto ao portão do jardim e partiu. Caminhei pela vereda em direção à casa, lançando olhares às janelas e temendo, a cada passo, ver o senhor Murdstone ou a senhorita Murdstone contemplando-me sombriamente de uma delas. Contudo, nenhum rosto apareceu; e, chegando à casa e sabendo como abrir a porta antes que escurecesse, sem bater, entrei com passos silenciosos e tímidos.

Deus sabe quão infantil pode ter sido a lembrança que despertou em mim o som da voz de minha mãe na velha sala, quando pus os pés no vestíbulo. Ela cantava em voz baixa. Creio que devo ter ficado deitado em seus braços e ouvido-a cantar assim para mim quando eu era apenas um bebê.

A melodia era nova para mim e, no entanto, tão antiga que encheu meu coração até a borda, como um amigo que regressasse depois de uma longa ausência.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Pelo modo solitário e pensativo com que minha mãe murmurava sua canção, julguei que estivesse sozinha. Entrei suavemente no aposento. Ela estava sentada junto ao fogo, amamentando um bebê, cuja mãozinha segurava contra o próprio pescoço. Seus olhos estavam baixados para o rosto da criança, e ela cantava para ela. Eu tinha razão até certo ponto: não havia ali nenhuma outra companhia!

Falei com ela; minha mãe sobressaltou-se e soltou um grito. Mas, ao me ver, chamou-me de seu querido Davy, seu próprio menino! E, atravessando metade da sala para vir ao meu encontro, ajoelhou-se no chão, beijou-me, apoiou minha cabeça em seu peito, perto da pequena criatura que ali se aninhava, e levou a mãozinha dela aos meus lábios!

Eu desejaria ter morrido. Desejaria ter morrido naquele momento, com aquele sentimento no coração! Eu estaria mais preparado para o Céu do que nunca estive desde então.

Original English Version

I believed, from the solitary and thoughtful way in which my mother murmured her song, that she was alone. And I went softly into the room. She was sitting by the fire, suckling an infant, whose tiny hand she held against her neck. Her eyes were looking down upon its face, and she sat singing to it. I was so far right, that she had no other companion.

I spoke to her, and she started, and cried out. But seeing me, she called me her dear Davy, her own boy! and coming half across the room to meet me, kneeled down upon the ground and kissed me, and laid my head down on her bosom near the little creature that was nestling there, and put its hand to my lips.

I wish I had died. I wish I had died then, with that feeling in my heart! I should have been more fit for Heaven than I ever have been since.

Tradução Integral em Português

Pelo modo solitário e pensativo com que minha mãe murmurava sua canção, julguei que estivesse sozinha. Entrei suavemente no aposento. Ela estava sentada junto ao fogo, amamentando um bebê, cuja mãozinha segurava contra o próprio pescoço. Seus olhos estavam baixados para o rosto da criança, e ela cantava para ela. Eu tinha razão até certo ponto: não havia ali nenhuma outra companhia.

Falei com ela; minha mãe sobressaltou-se e soltou um grito. Mas, ao me ver, chamou-me de seu querido Davy, seu próprio menino! E, atravessando metade da sala para vir ao meu encontro, ajoelhou-se no chão, beijou-me,

apoiou minha cabeça em seu peito, perto da pequena criatura que ali se aninhava, e levou a mãozinha dela aos meus lábios.

Eu desejaria ter morrido. Desejaria ter morrido naquele momento, com aquele sentimento no coração! Eu estaria mais preparado para o Céu do que jamais estive desde então.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Ele é seu irmão - disse minha mãe, acariciando-me. - Davy, meu lindo menino! Minha pobre criança! - Então me beijou repetidas vezes e envolveu meu pescoço com os braços. Era o que estava fazendo quando Peggotty entrou correndo, deixou-se cair no chão ao nosso lado e, durante quinze minutos, ficou fora de si de alegria por nós dois!

Ao que parecia, eu não era esperado tão cedo, pois o transportador chegara muito antes do horário habitual. Parecia também que o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone haviam saído para fazer uma visita na vizinhança e não regressariam antes da noite. Eu nunca esperara por isso. Nunca imaginara ser possível que nós três pudéssemos ficar juntos e sem perturbação mais uma vez; e, por algum tempo, senti como se os antigos dias houvessem voltado.

Original English Version

'He is your brother,' said my mother, fondling me. 'Davy, my pretty boy! My poor child!' Then she kissed me more and more, and clasped me round the neck. This she was doing when Peggotty came running in, and bounced down on the ground beside us, and went mad about us both for a quarter of an hour.

It seemed that I had not been expected so soon, the carrier being much before his usual time. It seemed, too, that Mr. and Miss Murdstone had gone out upon a visit in the neighbourhood, and would not return before night. I had never hoped for this. I had never thought it possible that we three could be together undisturbed, once more; and I felt, for the time, as if the old days were come back.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ele é seu irmão - disse minha mãe, acariciando-me. - Davy, meu lindo menino! Minha pobre criança! - Então me beijou repetidas vezes e envolveu meu pescoço com os braços. Era o que estava fazendo quando Peggotty entrou correndo, deixou-se cair no chão ao nosso lado e, durante quinze minutos, ficou fora de si de alegria por nós dois.

Ao que parecia, eu não era esperado tão cedo, pois o transportador chegara muito antes do horário habitual. Parecia também que o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone haviam saído para fazer uma visita na vizinhança e não regressariam antes da noite. Eu jamais esperara por isso. Nunca imaginara ser possível que nós três pudéssemos ficar juntos e sem perturbação mais uma vez; e, por algum tempo, senti como se os antigos dias houvessem voltado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Jantamos juntos junto à lareira. Peggotty estava ali para nos servir, mas minha mãe não permitiu e a fez jantar conosco. Eu tinha meu velho prato, com a imagem marrom de um navio de guerra a toda vela, que Peggotty guardara em algum lugar durante todo o tempo em que estive ausente e que, segundo disse, não teria permitido que quebrassem nem por cem libras. Tinha minha velha caneca com o nome David e meus antigos garfinho e faquinha que não cortavam!

Enquanto estávamos à mesa, achei que era uma ocasião favorável para contar a Peggotty a respeito do senhor Barkis; antes que eu terminasse de lhe contar tudo, ela começou a rir e a cobrir o rosto com o avental!

- Peggotty - disse minha mãe. - O que foi?.

Peggotty somente riu ainda mais e manteve o avental apertado contra o rosto quando minha mãe tentou afastá-lo, permanecendo sentada como se tivesse a cabeça dentro de um saco.

Original English Version

We dined together by the fireside. Peggotty was in attendance to wait upon us, but my mother wouldn't let her do it, and made her dine with us. I had my own old plate, with a brown view of a man-of-war in full sail upon it, which Peggotty had hoarded somewhere all the time I had been away, and would not have had broken, she said, for a hundred pounds. I had my own old mug with David on it, and my own old little knife and fork that wouldn't cut.

While we were at table, I thought it a favourable occasion to tell Peggotty about Mr. Barkis, who, before I had finished what I had to tell her, began to laugh, and throw her apron over her face.

'Peggotty,' said my mother. 'What's the matter?'

Peggotty only laughed the more, and held her apron tight over her face when my mother tried to pull it away, and sat as if her head were in a bag.

Tradução Integral em Português

Jantamos juntos junto à lareira. Peggotty estava ali para nos servir, mas minha mãe não permitiu e a fez jantar conosco. Eu tinha meu velho prato, com a imagem marrom de um navio de guerra a toda vela, que Peggotty guardara em algum lugar durante todo o tempo em que estive ausente e que, segundo disse, não teria permitido que quebrassem nem por cem libras. Tinha minha velha caneca com o nome David e meus antigos garfinho e faquinha que não cortavam.

Enquanto estávamos à mesa, achei que era uma ocasião favorável para contar a Peggotty a respeito do senhor Barkis; antes que eu terminasse de lhe contar tudo, ela começou a rir e a cobrir o rosto com o avental.

- Peggotty - disse minha mãe. - O que foi?

Peggotty apenas riu ainda mais e manteve o avental apertado contra o rosto quando minha mãe tentou afastá-lo, permanecendo sentada como se tivesse a cabeça dentro de um saco.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- O que você está fazendo, sua criatura tola? - perguntou minha mãe, rindo!

- Ah, que homem importuno! - exclamou Peggotty. - Ele quer se casar comigo!

- Seria um casamento muito bom para você, não seria? - disse minha mãe!

- Ah! Não sei - disse Peggotty. - Não me pergunte. Eu não o aceitaria nem que fosse feito de ouro. E não aceitaria ninguém!

- Então por que você não lhe diz isso, sua criatura ridícula? - perguntou minha mãe!

- Dizer-lhe isso? - retrucou Peggotty, espiando por detrás do avental. - Ele nunca me disse uma palavra a esse respeito. Sabe que é melhor não fazê-lo. Se tivesse o atrevimento de me dizer alguma coisa, eu lhe daria uma bofetada!

Seu rosto estava tão vermelho quanto qualquer rosto que eu já tivesse visto, creio eu; mas ela só tornava a cobri-lo por alguns instantes quando era acometida por um violento acesso de riso e, depois de duas ou três dessas crises, continuou a jantar!

Original English Version

'What are you doing, you stupid creature?' said my mother, laughing.

'Oh, drat the man!' cried Peggotty. 'He wants to marry me.'

'It would be a very good match for you; wouldn't it?' said my mother.

'Oh! I don't know,' said Peggotty. 'Don't ask me. I wouldn't have him if he was made of gold. Nor I wouldn't have anybody.'

'Then, why don't you tell him so, you ridiculous thing?' said my mother.

'Tell him so,' retorted Peggotty, looking out of her apron. 'He has never said a word to me about it. He knows better. If he was to make so bold as say a word to me, I should slap his face.'

Her own was as red as ever I saw it, or any other face, I think; but she only covered it again, for a few moments at a time, when she was taken with a violent fit of laughter; and after two or three of those attacks, went on with her dinner.

Tradução Integral em Português

- O que você está fazendo, sua criatura tola? - perguntou minha mãe, rindo.

- Ah, que homem importuno! - exclamou Peggotty. - Ele quer se casar comigo.

- Seria um casamento muito bom para você, não seria? - disse minha mãe.

- Ah! Não sei - disse Peggotty. - Não me pergunte. Eu não o aceitaria nem que fosse feito de ouro. E não aceitaria ninguém.

- Então por que você não lhe diz isso, sua criatura ridícula? - perguntou minha mãe.

- Dizer-lhe isso? - retrucou Peggotty, espiando por detrás do avental. - Ele nunca me disse uma palavra a esse respeito. Sabe que é melhor não fazê-lo. Se tivesse o atrevimento de me dizer alguma coisa, eu lhe daria uma bofetada.

Seu rosto estava tão vermelho quanto qualquer rosto que eu já tivesse visto, creio eu; mas ela só tornava a cobri-lo por alguns instantes quando era acometida por um violento acesso de riso e, depois de duas ou três dessas crises, continuou a jantar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Notei que minha mãe, embora sorrisse quando Peggotty olhava para ela, se tornava mais séria e pensativa. Desde o primeiro instante, eu percebera que ela estava mudada. Seu rosto ainda era muito bonito, mas parecia fatigado pelas preocupações e delicado demais; e sua mão era tão fina e branca que me parecia quase transparente. Porém, àquilo se acrescentava a mudança a que agora me refiro: estava em seus modos, que se tornaram ansiosos e inquietos. Por fim, estendeu a mão, pousou-a afetuosamente sobre a mão de sua velha criada e disse:.

- Peggotty, querida, você não vai se casar, vaiá.

- Eu, senhora? - respondeu Peggotty, arregalando os olhos. - Deus a abençoe, não.

- Nem por enquanto? - perguntou minha mãe com ternura!

- Nunca! - exclamou Peggotty!

Minha mãe tomou-lhe a mão e disse:.

- Não me deixe, Peggotty. Fique comigo. Talvez não seja por muito tempo. O que eu faria sem vocês.

Original English Version

I remarked that my mother, though she smiled when Peggotty looked at her, became more serious and thoughtful. I had seen at first that she was changed. Her face was very pretty still, but it looked careworn, and too delicate; and her hand was so thin and white that it seemed to me to be almost transparent. But the change to which I now refer was superadded to this: it was in her manner, which became anxious and fluttered. At last she said, putting out her hand, and laying it affectionately on the hand of her old servant,

'Peggotty, dear, you are not going to be married?'

'Me, ma'am?' returned Peggotty, staring. 'Lord bless you, no!'

'Not just yet?' said my mother, tenderly.

'Never!' cried Peggotty.

My mother took her hand, and said:

'Don't leave me, Peggotty. Stay with me. It will not be for long, perhaps. What should I ever do without you!'

Tradução Integral em Português

Notei que minha mãe, embora sorrisse quando Peggotty olhava para ela, se tornava mais séria e pensativa. Desde o primeiro instante, eu percebera que ela estava mudada. Seu rosto ainda era muito bonito, mas parecia fatigado pelas preocupações e delicado demais; e sua mão era tão fina e branca que me parecia quase transparente. Porém, àquilo se acrescentava a mudança a que agora me refiro: estava em seus modos, que se tornaram ansiosos e inquietos. Por fim, estendeu a mão, pousou-a afetuosamente sobre a mão de sua velha criada e disse:

- Peggotty, querida, você não vai se casar, vai?

- Eu, senhora? - respondeu Peggotty, arregalando os olhos. - Deus a abençoe, não!

- Nem por enquanto? - perguntou minha mãe com ternura.

- Nunca! - exclamou Peggotty.

Minha mãe tomou-lhe a mão e disse:

- Não me deixe, Peggotty. Fique comigo. Talvez não seja por muito tempo. O que eu faria sem você?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Eu deixar a senhora, minha querida! - exclamou Peggotty. - Nem por tudo deste mundo. Ora, o que pôs isso nessa sua cabecinha tola? - Pois Peggotty tinha o antigo costume de falar às vezes com minha mãe como se ela fosse uma criança!

Mas minha mãe não respondeu, limitando-se a agradecer-lhe, e Peggotty continuou a falar à sua maneira!

- Eu deixar a senhora? Até parece! Peggotty ir embora e abandoná-la? Eu queria vê-la tentar! Não, não, não - disse Peggotty, sacudindo a cabeça e cruzando os braços. - Ela não fará isso, minha querida. Não é que não existam certas Gatas que ficariam muito satisfeitas se ela fosse embora, mas não terão esse prazer. Vão ficar contrariadas. Ficarei com a senhora até me tornar uma velha rabugenta e irritadiça. E, quando eu estiver surda demais, manca demais, cega demais e falando embolado demais por falta de dentes para ter qualquer utilidade, até mesmo para alguém encontrar defeitos em mim, então irei procurar meu Davy e lhe pedirei que me acolha!

Original English Version

'Me leave you, my precious!' cried Peggotty. 'Not for all the world and his wife. Why, what's put that in your silly little head?'--For Peggotty had been used of old to talk to my mother sometimes like a child.

But my mother made no answer, except to thank her, and Peggotty went running on in her own fashion.

'Me leave you? I think I see myself. Peggotty go away from you? I should like to catch her at it! No, no, no,' said Peggotty, shaking her head, and folding her arms; 'not she, my dear. It isn't that there ain't some Cats that would be well enough pleased if she did, but they sha'n't be pleased. They shall be aggravated. I'll stay with you till I am a cross cranky old woman. And when I'm too deaf, and too lame, and too blind, and too mumbly for want of teeth, to be of any use at all, even to be found fault with, than I shall go to my Davy, and ask him to take me in.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Eu deixar a senhora, minha querida! - exclamou Peggotty. - Nem por tudo deste mundo. Ora, o que pôs isso nessa sua cabecinha tola? - Pois Peggotty tinha o antigo costume de falar às vezes com minha mãe como se ela fosse uma criança.

Mas minha mãe não respondeu, limitando-se a agradecer-lhe, e Peggotty continuou a falar à sua maneira.

- Eu deixar a senhora? Até parece! Peggotty ir embora e abandoná-la? Eu queria vê-la tentar! Não, não, não - disse Peggotty, sacudindo a cabeça e cruzando os braços. - Ela não fará isso, minha querida. Não é que não existam certas Gatas que ficariam muito satisfeitas se ela fosse embora, mas não terão esse prazer. Vão ficar contrariadas. Ficarei com a senhora até me tornar uma velha rabugenta e irritadiça. E, quando eu estiver surda demais, manca demais, cega demais e falando embolado demais por falta de dentes para ter qualquer utilidade, até mesmo para alguém encontrar defeitos em mim, então irei procurar meu Davy e lhe pedirei que me acolha.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- E eu, Peggotty - disse eu - , ficarei contente em vê-la e a receberei como uma rainha!

- Abençoado seja seu querido coração! - exclamou Peggotty. - Sei que receberá! - E beijou-me antecipadamente, em grato reconhecimento de minha hospitalidade. Depois disso, tornou a cobrir a cabeça com o avental e riu mais uma vez por causa do senhor Barkis. Depois, tirou o bebê do pequeno berço e cuidou dele. Depois, retirou a mesa do jantar; depois, voltou usando outra touca e trazendo sua caixa de costura, a régua de uma jarda e o pedaço de vela de cera, tudo exatamente como sempre fora!

Original English Version

'And, Peggotty,' says I, 'I shall be glad to see you, and I'll make you as welcome as a queen.'

'Bless your dear heart!' cried Peggotty. 'I know you will!' And she kissed me beforehand, in grateful acknowledgement of my hospitality. After that, she covered her head up with her apron again and had another laugh about Mr. Barkis. After that, she took the baby out of its little cradle, and nursed it. After that, she cleared the dinner table; after that, came in with another cap on, and her work-box, and the yard-measure, and the bit of wax-candle, all just the same as ever.

Tradução Integral em Português

- E eu, Peggotty - disse eu - , ficarei contente em vê-la e a receberei como uma rainha.

- Abençoado seja seu querido coração! - exclamou Peggotty. - Sei que receberá! - E beijou-me antecipadamente, em grato reconhecimento de minha hospitalidade. Depois disso, tornou a cobrir a cabeça com o avental e riu mais uma vez por causa do senhor Barkis. Depois, tirou o bebê do pequeno berço e cuidou dele. Depois, retirou a mesa do jantar; depois, voltou usando outra touca e trazendo sua caixa de costura, a régua de uma jarda e o pedaço de vela de cera, tudo exatamente como sempre fora.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Sentamo-nos ao redor do fogo e conversamos deliciosamente. Conteí-lhes que mestre severo era o senhor Creakle, e elas tiveram muita pena de mim. Conteí-lhes que excelente rapaz era Steerforth e como me protegia, e Peggotty disse que caminharia vinte milhas para vê-lo. Tomei o pequeno bebê nos braços quando estava acordado e cuidei dele com carinho. Quando tornou a adormecer, aconcheguei-me ao lado de minha mãe, conforme meu antigo costume, interrompido havia tanto tempo, e fiquei sentado com os braços em volta de sua cintura e minha pequena face corada apoiada em seu ombro; mais uma vez senti seus belos cabelos caírem sobre mim - como a asa de um anjo, segundo eu costumava pensar, lembro-me - e fui realmente muito feliz!

Enquanto eu permanecia assim, olhando para o fogo e vendo imagens nas brasas incandescentes, quase acreditei que nunca estivera ausente; que o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone eram imagens como aquelas e desapareceriam quando o fogo baixasse; e que nada de tudo quanto eu recordava era real, exceto minha mãe, Peggotty e eu!

Original English Version

We sat round the fire, and talked delightfully. I told them what a hard master Mr. Creakle was, and they pitied me very much. I told them what a fine fellow Steerforth was, and what a patron of mine, and Peggotty said she would walk a score of miles to see him. I took the little baby in my arms when it was awake, and nursed it lovingly. When it was asleep again, I crept close to my mother's side according to my old custom, broken now a long time, and sat with my arms embracing her waist, and my little red cheek on her shoulder, and once more felt her beautiful hair drooping over me--like an angel's wing as I used to think, I recollect--and was very happy indeed.

While I sat thus, looking at the fire, and seeing pictures in the red-hot coals, I almost believed that I had never been away; that Mr. and Miss Murdstone were such pictures, and would vanish when the fire got low; and that there was nothing real in all that I remembered, save my mother, Peggotty, and I.

Tradução Integral em Português

Sentamo-nos ao redor do fogo e conversamos deliciosamente. Conteí-lhes que mestre severo era o senhor Creakle, e elas tiveram muita pena de mim. Conteí-lhes que excelente rapaz era Steerforth e como me protegia, e Peggotty disse que caminharia vinte milhas para vê-lo. Tomei o pequeno bebê nos braços quando estava acordado e cuidei dele com carinho. Quando tornou a adormecer, aconcheguei-me ao lado de minha mãe, conforme meu antigo costume, interrompido havia tanto tempo, e fiquei

sentado com os braços em volta de sua cintura e minha pequena face corada apoiada em seu ombro; mais uma vez senti seus belos cabelos caírem sobre mim - como a asa de um anjo, segundo eu costumava pensar, lembro-me - e fui realmente muito feliz.

Enquanto eu permanecia assim, olhando para o fogo e vendo imagens nas brasas incandescentes, quase acreditei que nunca estivera ausente; que o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone eram imagens como aquelas e desapareceriam quando o fogo baixasse; e que nada de tudo quanto eu recordava era real, exceto minha mãe, Peggotty e eu.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Peggotty cerziu uma meia enquanto conseguiu enxergar e depois ficou sentada com ela enfiada na mão esquerda como uma luva e a agulha na direita, pronta para dar outro ponto sempre que surgisse uma chama. Não consigo imaginar a quem poderiam pertencer as meias que Peggotty estava sempre cerzindo, nem de onde poderia provir aquele inesgotável suprimento de meias necessitadas de remendo. Desde minha mais remota infância, ela parece ter estado sempre ocupada com essa espécie de costura e nunca, por acaso algum, com qualquer outra.

- Eu me pergunto - disse Peggotty, que às vezes era tomada por um acesso de curiosidade a respeito dos assuntos mais inesperados - o que terá acontecido à tia-avó de Davy. - Ora, Peggotty! - observou minha mãe, despertando de um devaneio. - Que absurdo você está dizendo.

- Bem, mas eu realmente me pergunto, senhora - disse Peggotty!

- O que pode ter posto tal pessoa em sua cabeça? - perguntou minha mãe.
- Não existe mais ninguém no mundo que possa entrar nela?.

Original English Version

Peggotty darned away at a stocking as long as she could see, and then sat with it drawn on her left hand like a glove, and her needle in her right, ready to take another stitch whenever there was a blaze. I cannot conceive whose stockings they can have been that Peggotty was always darning, or where such an unfailing supply of stockings in want of darning can have come from. From my earliest infancy she seems to have been always employed in that class of needlework, and never by any chance in any other.

'I wonder,' said Peggotty, who was sometimes seized with a fit of wondering on some most unexpected topic, 'what's become of Davy's great-aunt?' 'Lor, Peggotty!' observed my mother, rousing herself from a reverie, 'what nonsense you talk!'

'Well, but I really do wonder, ma'am,' said Peggotty.

'What can have put such a person in your head?' inquired my mother. 'Is there nobody else in the world to come there?'

Tradução Integral em Português

Peggotty cerziu uma meia enquanto conseguiu enxergar e depois ficou sentada com ela enfiada na mão esquerda como uma luva e a agulha na direita, pronta para dar outro ponto sempre que surgisse uma chama. Não consigo imaginar a quem poderiam pertencer as meias que Peggotty estava sempre cerzindo, nem de onde poderia provir aquele inesgotável

suprimento de meias necessitadas de remendo. Desde minha mais remota infância, ela parece ter estado sempre ocupada com essa espécie de costura e jamais, por acaso algum, com qualquer outra.

- Eu me pergunto - disse Peggotty, que às vezes era tomada por um acesso de curiosidade a respeito dos assuntos mais inesperados - o que terá acontecido à tia-avó de Davy. - Ora, Peggotty! - observou minha mãe, despertando de um devaneio. - Que absurdo você está dizendo!

- Bem, mas eu realmente me pergunto, senhora - disse Peggotty.

- O que pode ter posto tal pessoa em sua cabeça? - perguntou minha mãe.

- Não existe mais ninguém no mundo que possa entrar nela?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não sei como isso acontece - disse Peggotty - , a menos que seja por eu ser tola, mas minha cabeça nunca consegue escolher as pessoas que entram nela. Elas vêm e vão, ou não vêm e não vão, conforme bem entendem. Eu me pergunto o que terá acontecido com ela!

- Como você é absurda, Peggotty! - respondeu minha mãe. - Seria possível imaginar que você desejasse uma segunda visita dela!

- Deus me livre! - exclamou Peggotty!

- Então não fale de coisas tão desagradáveis, seja boazinha - disse minha mãe. - Sem dúvida, a senhorita Betsey está encerrada em sua casa de campo à beira-mar e continuará lá. De qualquer modo, não é provável que volte a nos incomodar!

- Não! - refletiu Peggotty. - Não, isso não é nada provável. Eu me pergunto se, quando ela morrer, deixará alguma coisa para Davy!

- Meu Deus do céu, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe - , que mulher disparatada você é! Ainda mais sabendo que ela se ofendeu simplesmente porque o pobre menino querido nasceu!

Original English Version

'I don't know how it is,' said Peggotty, 'unless it's on account of being stupid, but my head never can pick and choose its people. They come and they go, and they don't come and they don't go, just as they like. I wonder what's become of her?'

'How absurd you are, Peggotty!' returned my mother. 'One would suppose you wanted a second visit from her.'

'Lord forbid!' cried Peggotty.

'Well then, don't talk about such uncomfortable things, there's a good soul,' said my mother. 'Miss Betsey is shut up in her cottage by the sea, no doubt, and will remain there. At all events, she is not likely ever to trouble us again.'

'No!' mused Peggotty. 'No, that ain't likely at all.---I wonder, if she was to die, whether she'd leave Davy anything?'

'Good gracious me, Peggotty,' returned my mother, 'what a nonsensical woman you are! when you know that she took offence at the poor dear boy's ever being born at all.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não sei como isso acontece - disse Peggotty - , a menos que seja por eu ser tola, mas minha cabeça nunca consegue escolher as pessoas que entram nela. Elas vêm e vão, ou não vêm e não vão, conforme bem entendem. Eu me pergunto o que terá acontecido com ela.

- Como você é absurda, Peggotty! - respondeu minha mãe. - Seria possível imaginar que você desejasse uma segunda visita dela.

- Deus me livre! - exclamou Peggotty.

- Então não fale de coisas tão desagradáveis, seja boazinha - disse minha mãe. - Sem dúvida, a senhorita Betsey está encerrada em sua casa de campo à beira-mar e continuará lá. De qualquer modo, não é provável que volte a nos incomodar.

- Não! - refletiu Peggotty. - Não, isso não é nada provável. Eu me pergunto se, quando ela morrer, deixará alguma coisa para Davy.

- Meu Deus do céu, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe - , que mulher disparatada você é! Ainda mais sabendo que ela se ofendeu simplesmente porque o pobre menino querido nasceu.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Suponho que agora ela não estaria disposta a perdoá-lo - insinuou Peggotty!

- Por que agora ela estaria disposta a perdoá-lo? - perguntou minha mãe, um tanto ríspida!

- Agora que ele tem um irmão, quero dizer - disse Peggotty!

Minha mãe começou imediatamente a chorar e perguntou como Peggotty ousava dizer semelhante coisa!

- Como se este pobre inocente em seu berço já tivesse feito algum mal a você ou a qualquer outra pessoa, sua ciumenta! - disse ela. - Seria muito melhor você ir se casar com o senhor Barkis, o transportador. Por que não vaiá.

- Eu faria a senhorita Murdstone feliz se o fizesse - disse Peggotty!

- Que mau gênio você tem, Peggotty! - respondeu minha mãe. - Você tem tanto ciúme da senhorita Murdstone quanto uma criatura ridícula poderia ter. Suponho que queira guardar as chaves e distribuir pessoalmente todas as coisas? Não me surpreenderia se quisesse. Quando sabe que ela só faz isso por bondade e com as melhores intenções! Você sabe que é assim, Peggotty; sabe muito bem!

Original English Version

'I suppose she wouldn't be inclined to forgive him now,' hinted Peggotty.

'Why should she be inclined to forgive him now?' said my mother, rather sharply.

'Now that he's got a brother, I mean,' said Peggotty.

My mother immediately began to cry, and wondered how Peggotty dared to say such a thing.

'As if this poor little innocent in its cradle had ever done any harm to you or anybody else, you jealous thing!' said she. 'You had much better go and marry Mr. Barkis, the carrier. Why don't you?'

'I should make Miss Murdstone happy, if I was to,' said Peggotty.

'What a bad disposition you have, Peggotty!' returned my mother. 'You are as jealous of Miss Murdstone as it is possible for a ridiculous creature to be. You want to keep the keys yourself, and give out all the things, I suppose? I shouldn't be surprised if you did. When you know that she only does it out of kindness and the best intentions! You know she does, Peggotty--you know it

well.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Suponho que agora ela não estaria disposta a perdoá-lo - insinuou Peggotty.

- Por que agora ela estaria disposta a perdoá-lo? - perguntou minha mãe, um tanto ríspida.

- Agora que ele tem um irmão, quero dizer - disse Peggotty.

Minha mãe começou imediatamente a chorar e perguntou como Peggotty ousava dizer semelhante coisa.

- Como se este pobre inocente em seu berço já tivesse feito algum mal a você ou a qualquer outra pessoa, sua ciumenta! - disse ela. - Seria muito melhor você ir se casar com o senhor Barkis, o transportador. Por que não vai?

- Eu faria a senhorita Murdstone feliz se o fizesse - disse Peggotty.

- Que mau gênio você tem, Peggotty! - respondeu minha mãe. - Você tem tanto ciúme da senhorita Murdstone quanto uma criatura ridícula poderia ter. Suponho que queira guardar as chaves e distribuir pessoalmente todas as coisas? Não me surpreenderia se quisesse. Quando sabe que ela só faz isso por bondade e com as melhores intenções! Você sabe que é assim, Peggotty; sabe muito bem.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Peggotty murmurou algo no sentido de "Malditas boas intenções!" e mais alguma coisa indicando que havia boas intenções em excesso por toda parte!

- Sei o que você quer dizer, sua rabugenta - disse minha mãe. - Eu a compreendo perfeitamente, Peggotty. Você sabe disso, e me admira que não fique vermelha como fogo. Mas tratemos de um ponto por vez. A senhorita Murdstone é o ponto agora, Peggotty, e você não escapará dele. Não a ouviu dizer repetidas vezes que me considera leviana demais e... e..!

- Bonita - sugeriu Peggotty!

- Bem - respondeu minha mãe, rindo pela metade - , e, se ela é tola o bastante para dizer isso, podem me culpará.

- Ninguém diz que podem - respondeu Peggotty!

Original English Version

Peggotty muttered something to the effect of 'Bother the best intentions!' and something else to the effect that there was a little too much of the best intentions going on.

'I know what you mean, you cross thing,' said my mother. 'I understand you, Peggotty, perfectly. You know I do, and I wonder you don't colour up like fire. But one point at a time. Miss Murdstone is the point now, Peggotty, and you sha'n't escape from it. Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that she thinks I am too thoughtless and too--a--a--'

'Pretty,' suggested Peggotty.

'Well,' returned my mother, half laughing, 'and if she is so silly as to say so, can I be blamed for it?'

'No one says you can,' said Peggotty.

Tradução Integral em Português

Peggotty murmurou algo no sentido de "Malditas boas intenções!" e mais alguma coisa indicando que havia boas intenções em excesso por toda parte.

- Sei o que você quer dizer, sua rabugenta - disse minha mãe. - Eu a compreendo perfeitamente, Peggotty. Você sabe disso, e me admira que não fique vermelha como fogo. Mas tratemos de um ponto por vez. A senhorita Murdstone é o ponto agora, Peggotty, e você não escapará dele. Não a ouviu dizer repetidas vezes que me considera leviana demais e... e...

- Bonita - sugeriu Peggotty.
- Bem - respondeu minha mãe, rindo pela metade - , e, se ela é tola o bastante para dizer isso, podem me culpar?
- Ninguém diz que podem - respondeu Peggotty.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não, de fato espero que não! - respondeu minha mãe. - Você não a ouviu dizer repetidas vezes que, por esse motivo, desejava poupar-me de muitas preocupações para as quais julga que não tenho aptidão, e para as quais eu própria realmente nem sei se TENHO aptidão; e ela não se levanta cedo e se deita tarde, andando constantemente de um lado para outro? Não faz toda espécie de coisas e não vasculha toda espécie de lugares, carvoeiras, despensas e não sei mais onde, o que não pode ser muito agradável? E você pretende insinuar que não existe nisso uma espécie de dedicação?

- Não estou insinuando coisa alguma - disse Peggotty!

- Está, sim, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe. - Você nunca faz outra coisa, exceto seu trabalho. Está sempre insinuando. Deleita-se com isso. E quando fala das boas intenções do senhor Murdstone..!

- Nunca falei delas - disse Peggotty!

Original English Version

'No, I should hope not, indeed!' returned my mother. 'Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that on this account she wished to spare me a great deal of trouble, which she thinks I am not suited for, and which I really don't know myself that I AM suited for; and isn't she up early and late, and going to and fro continually--and doesn't she do all sorts of things, and grope into all sorts of places, coal-holes and pantries and I don't know where, that can't be very agreeable--and do you mean to insinuate that there is not a sort of devotion in that?'

'I don't insinuate at all,' said Peggotty.

'You do, Peggotty,' returned my mother. 'You never do anything else, except your work. You are always insinuating. You revel in it. And when you talk of Mr. Murdstone's good intentions--'

'I never talked of 'em,' said Peggotty.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não, de fato espero que não! - respondeu minha mãe. - Você não a ouviu dizer repetidas vezes que, por esse motivo, desejava poupar-me de muitas preocupações para as quais julga que não tenho aptidão, e para as quais eu própria realmente nem sei se TENHO aptidão; e ela não se levanta cedo e se deita tarde, andando constantemente de um lado para outro? Não faz toda espécie de coisas e não vasculha toda espécie de lugares, carvoeiras, despensas e não sei mais onde, o que não pode ser muito agradável? E você pretende insinuar que não existe nisso uma espécie de dedicação?

- Não estou insinuando coisa alguma - disse Peggotty.
- Está, sim, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe. - Você nunca faz outra coisa, exceto seu trabalho. Está sempre insinuando. Deleita-se com isso. E quando fala das boas intenções do senhor Murdstone...
- Nunca falei delas - disse Peggotty.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe - , mas insinuou. Foi o que acabei de lhe dizer. Esse é seu pior defeito. Você sempre INSISTE em insinuar. Eu disse naquele momento que a compreendia, e agora vê que compreendi. Quando fala das boas intenções do senhor Murdstone e finge menosprezá-las (pois não creio que realmente o faça em seu coração, Peggotty), deve estar tão convencida quanto eu de como são boas e de como o orientam em tudo. Se ele pareceu um pouco severo com certa pessoa, Peggotty - você compreende, e tenho certeza de que Davy também, que não estou me referindo a ninguém aqui presente - , é somente porque está convencido de que isso beneficia certa pessoa. Naturalmente, ele ama certa pessoa por minha causa e age unicamente para o bem dessa pessoa. É mais capaz de julgar isso do que eu, pois sei muito bem que sou uma criatura fraca, leviana e pueril, enquanto ele é um homem firme, grave e sério. E ele tem - disse minha mãe, enquanto as lágrimas geradas por sua natureza afetuosa lhe deslizavam pelo rosto - , tem muito trabalho comigo; e eu deveria ser muito grata a ele e muito submissa, até em meus pensamentos; e, quando não sou, Peggotty, fico aflita, condeno a mim mesma, começo a duvidar do meu próprio coração e não sei o que fazer!

Original English Version

'No, Peggotty,' returned my mother, 'but you insinuated. That's what I told you just now. That's the worst of you. You WILL insinuate. I said, at the moment, that I understood you, and you see I did. When you talk of Mr. Murdstone's good intentions, and pretend to slight them (for I don't believe you really do, in your heart, Peggotty), you must be as well convinced as I am how good they are, and how they actuate him in everything. If he seems to have been at all stern with a certain person, Peggotty--you understand, and so I am sure does Davy, that I am not alluding to anybody present--it is solely because he is satisfied that it is for a certain person's benefit. He naturally loves a certain person, on my account; and acts solely for a certain person's good. He is better able to judge of it than I am; for I very well know that I am a weak, light, girlish creature, and that he is a firm, grave, serious man. And he takes,' said my mother, with the tears which were engendered in her affectionate nature, stealing down her face, 'he takes great pains with me; and I ought to be very thankful to him, and very submissive to him even in my thoughts; and when I am not, Peggotty, I worry and condemn myself, and feel doubtful of my own heart, and don't know what to do.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não, Peggotty - respondeu minha mãe - , mas insinuou. Foi o que acabei de lhe dizer. Esse é seu pior defeito. Você sempre INSISTE em insinuar. Eu

disse naquele momento que a compreendia, e agora vê que compreendi. Quando fala das boas intenções do senhor Murdstone e finge menosprezá-las (pois não creio que realmente o faça em seu coração, Peggotty), deve estar tão convencida quanto eu de como são boas e de como o orientam em tudo. Se ele pareceu um pouco severo com certa pessoa, Peggotty - você compreende, e tenho certeza de que Davy também, que não estou me referindo a ninguém aqui presente - , é somente porque está convencido de que isso beneficia certa pessoa. Naturalmente, ele ama certa pessoa por minha causa e age unicamente para o bem dessa pessoa. É mais capaz de julgar isso do que eu, pois sei muito bem que sou uma criatura fraca, leviana e pueril, enquanto ele é um homem firme, grave e sério. E ele tem - disse minha mãe, enquanto as lágrimas geradas por sua natureza afetuosa lhe deslizavam pelo rosto - , tem muito trabalho comigo; e eu deveria ser muito grata a ele e muito submissa, até em meus pensamentos; e, quando não sou, Peggotty, fico aflita, condeno a mim mesma, começo a duvidar do meu próprio coração e não sei o que fazer.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Peggotty ficou sentada com o queixo apoiado no pé da meia, olhando silenciosamente para o fogo!

- Pronto, Peggotty - disse minha mãe, mudando de tom - , não vamos brigar uma com a outra, pois eu não suportaria. Você é minha verdadeira amiga, eu sei, se tenho alguma neste mundo. Quando a chamo de criatura ridícula, de pessoa irritante ou de qualquer coisa assim, Peggotty, quero dizer somente que você é minha verdadeira amiga e sempre foi, desde a noite em que o senhor Copperfield me trouxe pela primeira vez para esta casa e você saiu até o portão para me receber.

Peggotty não demorou a responder e a ratificar o tratado de amizade, dando-me um de seus melhores abraços. Creio que na época tive alguns vislumbres do verdadeiro caráter daquela conversa; mas agora tenho certeza de que a boa criatura a iniciou e desempenhou seu papel nela somente para que minha mãe pudesse consolar-se com o pequeno resumo contraditório ao qual se entregara. O plano foi eficaz, pois me lembro de que minha mãe pareceu mais tranquila durante o restante da noite e de que Peggotty passou a observá-la menos.

Original English Version

Peggotty sat with her chin on the foot of the stocking, looking silently at the fire.

'There, Peggotty,' said my mother, changing her tone, 'don't let us fall out with one another, for I couldn't bear it. You are my true friend, I know, if I have any in the world. When I call you a ridiculous creature, or a vexatious thing, or anything of that sort, Peggotty, I only mean that you are my true friend, and always have been, ever since the night when Mr. Copperfield first brought me home here, and you came out to the gate to meet me.'

Peggotty was not slow to respond, and ratify the treaty of friendship by giving me one of her best hugs. I think I had some glimpses of the real character of this conversation at the time; but I am sure, now, that the good creature originated it, and took her part in it, merely that my mother might comfort herself with the little contradictory summary in which she had indulged. The design was efficacious; for I remember that my mother seemed more at ease during the rest of the evening, and that Peggotty observed her less.

Tradução Integral em Português

Peggotty ficou sentada com o queixo apoiado no pé da meia, olhando silenciosamente para o fogo.

- Pronto, Peggotty - disse minha mãe, mudando de tom - , não vamos brigar uma com a outra, pois eu não suportaria. Você é minha verdadeira amiga, eu sei, se tenho alguma neste mundo. Quando a chamo de criatura ridícula, de pessoa irritante ou de qualquer coisa assim, Peggotty, quero dizer apenas que você é minha verdadeira amiga e sempre foi, desde a noite em que o senhor Copperfield me trouxe pela primeira vez para esta casa e você saiu até o portão para me receber.

Peggotty não demorou a responder e a ratificar o tratado de amizade, dando-me um de seus melhores abraços. Creio que na época tive alguns vislumbres do verdadeiro caráter daquela conversa; mas agora tenho certeza de que a boa criatura a iniciou e desempenhou seu papel nela apenas para que minha mãe pudesse consolar-se com o pequeno resumo contraditório ao qual se entregara. O plano foi eficaz, pois me lembro de que minha mãe pareceu mais tranquila durante o restante da noite e de que Peggotty passou a observá-la menos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois de tomarmos o chá, de cobrirmos as cinzas e de aparmos os pavios das velas, li para Peggotty um capítulo do Livro dos Crocodilos, em lembrança dos velhos tempos - ela o tirou do bolso; não sei se o guardara ali desde então - , e depois falamos sobre Salem House, o que me levou novamente a Steerforth, meu grande assunto. Estávamos muito felizes; e aquela noite, a última de sua espécie e destinada para sempre a encerrar aquele volume de minha vida, nunca desaparecerá de minha memória.

Eram quase dez horas quando ouvimos o ruído de rodas. Todos nos levantamos, e minha mãe disse apressadamente que, como era tão tarde e o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone aprovavam horários adiantados para os jovens, talvez fosse melhor eu ir para a cama. Beijei-a e subi diretamente com minha vela, antes que eles entrassem. Para minha imaginação infantil, enquanto eu subia ao quarto em que estivera preso, pareceu que eles traziam para dentro da casa uma rajada de ar frio que dissipava como uma pluma a antiga atmosfera familiar!

Original English Version

When we had had our tea, and the ashes were thrown up, and the candles snuffed, I read Peggotty a chapter out of the Crocodile Book, in remembrance of old times--she took it out of her pocket: I don't know whether she had kept it there ever since--and then we talked about Salem House, which brought me round again to Steerforth, who was my great subject. We were very happy; and that evening, as the last of its race, and destined evermore to close that volume of my life, will never pass out of my memory.

It was almost ten o'clock before we heard the sound of wheels. We all got up then; and my mother said hurriedly that, as it was so late, and Mr. and Miss Murdstone approved of early hours for young people, perhaps I had better go to bed. I kissed her, and went upstairs with my candle directly, before they came in. It appeared to my childish fancy, as I ascended to the bedroom where I had been imprisoned, that they brought a cold blast of air into the house which blew away the old familiar feeling like a feather.

Tradução Integral em Português

Depois de tomarmos o chá, de cobrirmos as cinzas e de aparmos os pavios das velas, li para Peggotty um capítulo do Livro dos Crocodilos, em lembrança dos velhos tempos - ela o tirou do bolso; não sei se o guardara ali desde então - , e depois falamos sobre Salem House, o que me levou novamente a Steerforth, meu grande assunto. Estávamos muito felizes; e aquela noite, a última de sua espécie e destinada para sempre a encerrar

aquele volume de minha vida, jamais desaparecerá de minha memória.

Eram quase dez horas quando ouvimos o ruído de rodas. Todos nos levantamos, e minha mãe disse apressadamente que, como era tão tarde e o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone aprovavam horários adiantados para os jovens, talvez fosse melhor eu ir para a cama. Beijei-a e subi diretamente com minha vela, antes que eles entrassem. Para minha imaginação infantil, enquanto eu subia ao quarto em que estivera preso, pareceu que eles traziam para dentro da casa uma rajada de ar frio que dissipava como uma pluma a antiga atmosfera familiar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Senti-me inquieto diante da ideia de descer para o café da manhã, pois não via o senhor Murdstone desde o dia em que cometera minha memorável ofensa. Entretanto, como era inevitável, descí, depois de duas ou três falsas partidas em que cheguei à metade do caminho e de igual número de corridas na ponta dos pés de volta ao meu quarto, e apresentei-me na sala!

Ele estava parado diante do fogo, de costas para ele, enquanto a senhorita Murdstone preparava o chá. Olhou-me fixamente quando entrei, mas não deu sinal algum de reconhecimento. Depois de um momento de hesitação, aproximei-me e disse: - Peço-lhe perdão, senhor. Sinto muito pelo que fiz e espero que me perdoe!

- Fico contente em saber que está arrependido, David - respondeu ele!

A mão que ele me ofereceu era aquela que eu havia mordido. Não consegui impedir que meus olhos repousassem por um instante sobre uma marca vermelha nela; mas a marca não era tão vermelha quanto eu fiquei ao deparar com aquela expressão sinistra em seu rosto!

Original English Version

I felt uncomfortable about going down to breakfast in the morning, as I had never set eyes on Mr. Murdstone since the day when I committed my memorable offence. However, as it must be done, I went down, after two or three false starts half-way, and as many runs back on tiptoe to my own room, and presented myself in the parlour.

He was standing before the fire with his back to it, while Miss Murdstone made the tea. He looked at me steadily as I entered, but made no sign of recognition whatever. I went up to him, after a moment of confusion, and said: 'I beg your pardon, sir. I am very sorry for what I did, and I hope you will forgive me.'

'I am glad to hear you are sorry, David,' he replied.

The hand he gave me was the hand I had bitten. I could not restrain my eye from resting for an instant on a red spot upon it; but it was not so red as I turned, when I met that sinister expression in his face.

Tradução Integral em Português

Senti-me inquieto diante da ideia de descer para o café da manhã, pois não via o senhor Murdstone desde o dia em que cometera minha memorável ofensa. Entretanto, como era inevitável, descí, depois de duas ou três falsas partidas em que cheguei à metade do caminho e de igual número de corridas na ponta dos pés de volta ao meu quarto, e apresentei-me na sala.

Ele estava parado diante do fogo, de costas para ele, enquanto a senhorita Murdstone preparava o chá. Olhou-me fixamente quando entrei, mas não deu sinal algum de reconhecimento. Depois de um momento de hesitação, aproximei-me e disse: - Peço-lhe perdão, senhor. Sinto muito pelo que fiz e espero que me perdoe.

- Fico contente em saber que está arrependido, David - respondeu ele.

A mão que ele me ofereceu era aquela que eu havia mordido. Não consegui impedir que meus olhos repousassem por um instante sobre uma marca vermelha nela; mas a marca não era tão vermelha quanto eu fiquei ao deparar com aquela expressão sinistra em seu rosto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Como vai, senhora? - perguntei à senhorita Murdstone!
- Ah, meu Deus! - suspirou a senhorita Murdstone, oferecendo-me a colherinha da caixa de chá em vez dos dedos. - Quanto duram as férias?.
- Um mês, senhora!
- Contando a partir de quando?.
- De hoje, senhora!
- Ah! - disse a senhorita Murdstone. - Então já se foi um dia!

Ela mantinha assim um calendário das férias e, todas as manhãs, riscava um dia exatamente da mesma maneira. Fazia isso sombriamente até chegar a dez; mas, quando entrou nos dois algarismos, tornou-se mais esperançosa e, à medida que o tempo avançava, chegou até a ficar jocosa!

Foi precisamente naquele primeiro dia que tive a infelicidade de lançá-la, embora em geral não fosse sujeita a semelhante fraqueza, num estado de violenta consternação. Entrei na sala onde ela e minha mãe estavam sentadas; e, como o bebê (que tinha somente algumas semanas de vida) se encontrava no colo de minha mãe, tomei-o nos braços com todo o cuidado. De repente, a senhorita Murdstone soltou tamanho grito que quase o deixei cair.

Original English Version

'How do you do, ma'am?' I said to Miss Murdstone.

'Ah, dear me!' sighed Miss Murdstone, giving me the tea-caddy scoop instead of her fingers. 'How long are the holidays?'

'A month, ma'am.'

'Counting from when?'

'From today, ma'am.'

'Oh!' said Miss Murdstone. 'Then here's one day off.'

She kept a calendar of the holidays in this way, and every morning checked a day off in exactly the same manner. She did it gloomily until she came to ten, but when she got into two figures she became more hopeful, and, as the time advanced, even jocular.

It was on this very first day that I had the misfortune to throw her, though she was not subject to such weakness in general, into a state of violent consternation. I came into the room where she and my mother were sitting;

and the baby (who was only a few weeks old) being on my mother's lap, I took it very carefully in my arms. Suddenly Miss Murdstone gave such a scream that I all but dropped it.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Como vai, senhora? - perguntei à senhorita Murdstone.
- Ah, meu Deus! - suspirou a senhorita Murdstone, oferecendo-me a colherinha da caixa de chá em vez dos dedos. - Quanto duram as férias?
- Um mês, senhora.
- Contando a partir de quando?
- De hoje, senhora.
- Ah! - disse a senhorita Murdstone. - Então já se foi um dia.

Ela mantinha assim um calendário das férias e, todas as manhãs, riscava um dia exatamente da mesma maneira. Fazia isso sombriamente até chegar a dez; mas, quando entrou nos dois algarismos, tornou-se mais esperançosa e, à medida que o tempo avançava, chegou até a ficar jocosa.

Foi precisamente naquele primeiro dia que tive a infelicidade de lançá-la, embora em geral não fosse sujeita a semelhante fraqueza, num estado de violenta consternação. Entrei na sala onde ela e minha mãe estavam sentadas; e, como o bebê (que tinha apenas algumas semanas de vida) se encontrava no colo de minha mãe, tomei-o nos braços com todo o cuidado. De repente, a senhorita Murdstone soltou tamanho grito que quase o deixei cair.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Minha querida Jane! - exclamou minha mãe!
- Santo Deus, Clara, você está vendo? - exclamou a senhorita Murdstone!
- Vendo o quê, minha querida Jane? - perguntou minha mãe. - Onde?.
- Ele o pegou! - gritou a senhorita Murdstone. - O menino está com o bebê.

Ela ficou prostrada de horror; mas enrijeceu-se para investir contra mim e tirá-lo de meus braços. Depois, sentiu-se desfalecer; e ficou tão mal que foram obrigados a lhe dar conhaque de cereja. Quando se recuperou, proibiu-me solenemente de voltar a tocar em meu irmão sob qualquer pretexto; e minha pobre mãe, que, eu percebia, desejava o contrário, confirmou humildemente a proibição, dizendo: - Sem dúvida você tem razão, minha querida Jane!

Em outra ocasião, quando nós três estávamos juntos, esse mesmo querido bebê - era verdadeiramente querido para mim, por causa de nossa mãe - foi o motivo inocente de a senhorita Murdstone perder a calma. Minha mãe, que observara os olhos dele enquanto repousava em seu colo, disse:

Original English Version

'My dear Jane!' cried my mother.

'Good heavens, Clara, do you see?' exclaimed Miss Murdstone.

'See what, my dear Jane?' said my mother; 'where?'

'He's got it!' cried Miss Murdstone. 'The boy has got the baby!'

She was limp with horror; but stiffened herself to make a dart at me, and take it out of my arms. Then, she turned faint; and was so very ill that they were obliged to give her cherry brandy. I was solemnly interdicted by her, on her recovery, from touching my brother any more on any pretence whatever; and my poor mother, who, I could see, wished otherwise, meekly confirmed the interdict, by saying: 'No doubt you are right, my dear Jane.'

On another occasion, when we three were together, this same dear baby--it was truly dear to me, for our mother's sake--was the innocent occasion of Miss Murdstone's going into a passion. My mother, who had been looking at its eyes as it lay upon her lap, said:

Tradução Integral em Português

- Minha querida Jane! - exclamou minha mãe.
- Santo Deus, Clara, você está vendo? - exclamou a senhorita Murdstone.

- Vendo o quê, minha querida Jane? - perguntou minha mãe. - Onde?

- Ele o pegou! - gritou a senhorita Murdstone. - O menino está com o bebê!

Ela ficou prostrada de horror; mas enrijeceu-se para investir contra mim e tirá-lo de meus braços. Depois, sentiu-se desfalecer; e ficou tão mal que foram obrigados a lhe dar conhaque de cereja. Quando se recuperou, proibiu-me solenemente de voltar a tocar em meu irmão sob qualquer pretexto; e minha pobre mãe, que, eu percebia, desejava o contrário, confirmou humildemente a proibição, dizendo: - Sem dúvida você tem razão, minha querida Jane.

Em outra ocasião, quando nós três estávamos juntos, esse mesmo querido bebê - era verdadeiramente querido para mim, por causa de nossa mãe - foi o motivo inocente de a senhorita Murdstone perder a calma. Minha mãe, que observara os olhos dele enquanto repousava em seu colo, disse:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Davy! Venha cá! - e olhou para os meus!

Vi a senhorita Murdstone pousar o colar de contas!

- Eu afirmo - disse minha mãe, com brandura - que são exatamente iguais. Suponho que sejam como os meus. Creio que têm a mesma cor que os meus. Mas são maravilhosamente parecidos!

- Do que você está falando, Clara? - perguntou a senhorita Murdstone!

- Minha querida Jane - titubeou minha mãe, um pouco constrangida pelo tom áspero da pergunta - , descobri que os olhos do bebê e os de Davy são exatamente iguais!

- Clara! - disse a senhorita Murdstone, levantando-se com raiva. - Às vezes você é uma verdadeira tola!

- Minha querida Jane - protestou minha mãe!

- Uma verdadeira tola - disse a senhorita Murdstone. - Quem mais compararia o bebê de meu irmão ao seu menino? Eles não são nem um pouco parecidos. São exatamente diferentes. São inteiramente distintos em todos os aspectos. Espero que continuem assim para sempre. Não ficarei aqui sentada ouvindo tais comparações. - Dito isso, saiu a passos duros e fez a porta bater atrás de si!

Original English Version

'Davy! come here!' and looked at mine.

I saw Miss Murdstone lay her beads down.

'I declare,' said my mother, gently, 'they are exactly alike. I suppose they are mine. I think they are the colour of mine. But they are wonderfully alike.'

'What are you talking about, Clara?' said Miss Murdstone.

'My dear Jane,' faltered my mother, a little abashed by the harsh tone of this inquiry, 'I find that the baby's eyes and Davy's are exactly alike.'

'Clara!' said Miss Murdstone, rising angrily, 'you are a positive fool sometimes.'

'My dear Jane,' remonstrated my mother.

'A positive fool,' said Miss Murdstone. 'Who else could compare my brother's baby with your boy? They are not at all alike. They are exactly unlike. They are utterly dissimilar in all respects. I hope they will ever remain so. I will not sit here, and hear such comparisons made.' With that she stalked out,

and made the door bang after her.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Davy! Venha cá! - e olhou para os meus.

Vi a senhorita Murdstone pousar o colar de contas.

- Eu afirmo - disse minha mãe, com brandura - que são exatamente iguais. Suponho que sejam como os meus. Creio que têm a mesma cor que os meus. Mas são maravilhosamente parecidos.

- Do que você está falando, Clara? - perguntou a senhorita Murdstone.

- Minha querida Jane - titubeou minha mãe, um pouco constrangida pelo tom áspero da pergunta - , descobri que os olhos do bebê e os de Davy são exatamente iguais.

- Clara! - disse a senhorita Murdstone, levantando-se com raiva. - Às vezes você é uma verdadeira tola.

- Minha querida Jane - protestou minha mãe.

- Uma verdadeira tola - disse a senhorita Murdstone. - Quem mais compararia o bebê de meu irmão ao seu menino? Eles não são nem um pouco parecidos. São exatamente diferentes. São inteiramente distintos em todos os aspectos. Espero que continuem assim para sempre. Não ficarei aqui sentada ouvindo tais comparações. - Dito isso, saiu a passos duros e fez a porta bater atrás de si.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Em suma, eu não era um dos favoritos da Srta. Murdstone. Em suma, ali eu não era o favorito de ninguém, nem sequer de mim mesmo. pois os que gostavam de mim não podiam demonstrá-lo, e os que não gostavam o mostravam com tanta clareza que eu tinha a dolorosa consciência de parecer sempre constrangido, grosseiro e enfadonho.

Original English Version

In short, I was not a favourite with Miss Murdstone. In short, I was not a favourite there with anybody, not even with myself; for those who did like me could not show it, and those who did not, showed it so plainly that I had a sensitive consciousness of always appearing constrained, boorish, and dull.

Tradução Integral em Português

Em suma, eu não era um dos favoritos da Srta. Murdstone. Em suma, ali eu não era o favorito de ninguém, nem sequer de mim mesmo; pois os que gostavam de mim não podiam demonstrá-lo, e os que não gostavam o mostravam com tanta clareza que eu tinha a dolorosa consciência de parecer sempre constrangido, grosseiro e enfadonho.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu sentia que os deixava tão pouco à vontade quanto eles me deixavam. Se eu entrasse na sala onde estavam conversando e minha mãe parecesse alegre, uma nuvem de ansiedade se insinuava em seu rosto desde o instante de minha entrada. Se o Sr. Murdstone estivesse no melhor dos humores, eu o refreava. Se a Srta. Murdstone estivesse no pior, eu o intensificava. Tinha discernimento suficiente para saber que minha mãe era sempre a vítima. que temia falar comigo ou tratar-me com bondade, para não ofendê-los pela maneira como o fizesse e receber depois uma reprimenda. que vivia não apenas receosa de cometer alguma falta, mas também de que eu a cometesse, e observava inquieta as expressões deles ao menor movimento meu. Por isso, resolvi manter-me longe deles tanto quanto pudesse. e durante muitas horas de inverno ouvi o relógio da igreja bater enquanto permanecia em meu quarto desolado, envolto em meu pequeno sobretudo e curvado sobre um livro.

Original English Version

I felt that I made them as uncomfortable as they made me. If I came into the room where they were, and they were talking together and my mother seemed cheerful, an anxious cloud would steal over her face from the moment of my entrance. If Mr. Murdstone were in his best humour, I checked him. If Miss Murdstone were in her worst, I intensified it. I had perception enough to know that my mother was the victim always; that she was afraid to speak to me or to be kind to me, lest she should give them some offence by her manner of doing so, and receive a lecture afterwards; that she was not only ceaselessly afraid of her own offending, but of my offending, and uneasily watched their looks if I only moved. Therefore I resolved to keep myself as much out of their way as I could; and many a wintry hour did I hear the church clock strike, when I was sitting in my cheerless bedroom, wrapped in my little great-coat, poring over a book.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu sentia que os deixava tão pouco à vontade quanto eles me deixavam. Se eu entrasse na sala onde estavam conversando e minha mãe parecesse alegre, uma nuvem de ansiedade se insinuava em seu rosto desde o instante de minha entrada. Se o Sr. Murdstone estivesse no melhor dos humores, eu o refreava. Se a Srta. Murdstone estivesse no pior, eu o intensificava. Tinha discernimento suficiente para saber que minha mãe era sempre a vítima; que temia falar comigo ou tratar-me com bondade, para não ofendê-los pela maneira como o fizesse e receber depois uma reprimenda; que vivia não apenas receosa de cometer alguma falta, mas também de que eu a cometesse, e observava inquieta as expressões deles

ao menor movimento meu. Por isso, resolvi manter-me longe deles tanto quanto pudesse; e durante muitas horas de inverno ouvi o relógio da igreja bater enquanto permanecia em meu quarto desolado, envolto em meu pequeno sobretudo e curvado sobre um livro.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Às vezes, à noite, eu ia me sentar com Peggotty na cozinha. Ali me sentia confortável e não tinha medo de ser eu mesmo. Mas nenhuma dessas duas alternativas era aprovada na sala. O espírito de tormento que ali predominava pôs fim a ambas. Ainda me consideravam necessário à educação de minha pobre mãe e, como uma de suas provações, eu não podia ter permissão para me ausentar.

- David. disse o Sr. Murdstone certo dia, depois do jantar, quando eu ia sair da sala como de costume - , lamento observar que você tem uma natureza taciturna.

- Tão mal-humorado quanto um urso!. disse a Srta. Murdstone.

Parei e baixei a cabeça.

- Pois bem, David. disse o Sr. Murdstone - , uma natureza taciturna e obstinada é, de todos os temperamentos, o pior.

- E a natureza do menino. observou sua irmã. é, entre todas as desse tipo que já vi, a mais arraigada e teimosa. Creio, minha querida Clara, que até você deve perceber isso.

Original English Version

In the evening, sometimes, I went and sat with Peggotty in the kitchen. There I was comfortable, and not afraid of being myself. But neither of these resources was approved of in the parlour. The tormenting humour which was dominant there stopped them both. I was still held to be necessary to my poor mother's training, and, as one of her trials, could not be suffered to absent myself.

'David,' said Mr. Murdstone, one day after dinner when I was going to leave the room as usual; 'I am sorry to observe that you are of a sullen disposition.'

'As sulky as a bear!' said Miss Murdstone.

I stood still, and hung my head.

'Now, David,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'a sullen obdurate disposition is, of all tempers, the worst.'

'And the boy's is, of all such dispositions that ever I have seen,' remarked his sister, 'the most confirmed and stubborn. I think, my dear Clara, even you must observe it?'

Tradução Integral em Português

Às vezes, à noite, eu ia me sentar com Peggotty na cozinha. Ali me sentia confortável e não tinha medo de ser eu mesmo. Mas nenhuma dessas duas alternativas era aprovada na sala. O espírito de tormento que ali predominava pôs fim a ambas. Ainda me consideravam necessário à educação de minha pobre mãe e, como uma de suas provações, eu não podia ter permissão para me ausentar.

- David - disse o Sr. Murdstone certo dia, depois do jantar, quando eu ia sair da sala como de costume - , lamento observar que você tem uma natureza taciturna.

- Tão mal-humorado quanto um urso! - disse a Srta. Murdstone.

Parei e baixei a cabeça.

- Pois bem, David - disse o Sr. Murdstone - , uma natureza taciturna e obstinada é, de todos os temperamentos, o pior.

- E a natureza do menino - observou sua irmã - é, entre todas as desse tipo que já vi, a mais arraigada e teimosa. Creio, minha querida Clara, que até você deve perceber isso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Peço-lhe perdão, minha querida Jane. disse minha mãe - , mas você tem absoluta certeza. sei que me desculpará, querida Jane. de que compreende Davy?

- Eu me envergonharia um pouco de mim mesma, Clara. respondeu a Srta. Murdstone - , se não conseguisse compreender o menino, ou qualquer menino. Não alego possuir profundidade, mas reivindico para mim o bom senso.

- Sem dúvida, minha querida Jane. respondeu minha mãe - , sua compreensão é muito vigorosa...

- Ora, não! Por favor, não diga isso, Clara. interrompeu a Srta. Murdstone, irritada.

- Mas tenho certeza de que é. continuou minha mãe - , e todos sabem disso. Eu mesma me benefico tanto dela, de tantas maneiras. ou ao menos deveria - , que ninguém pode estar mais convencido disso do que eu. e, portanto, falo com grande hesitação, minha querida Jane, asseguro-lhe.

Original English Version

'I beg your pardon, my dear Jane,' said my mother, 'but are you quite sure--I am certain you'll excuse me, my dear Jane--that you understand Davy?'

'I should be somewhat ashamed of myself, Clara,' returned Miss Murdstone, 'if I could not understand the boy, or any boy. I don't profess to be profound; but I do lay claim to common sense.'

'No doubt, my dear Jane,' returned my mother, 'your understanding is very vigorous--'

'Oh dear, no! Pray don't say that, Clara,' interposed Miss Murdstone, angrily.

'But I am sure it is,' resumed my mother; 'and everybody knows it is. I profit so much by it myself, in many ways--at least I ought to--that no one can be more convinced of it than myself; and therefore I speak with great diffidence, my dear Jane, I assure you.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Peço-lhe perdão, minha querida Jane - disse minha mãe - , mas você tem absoluta certeza - sei que me desculpará, querida Jane - de que compreende Davy?

- Eu me envergonharia um pouco de mim mesma, Clara - respondeu a Srta. Murdstone - , se não conseguisse compreender o menino, ou qualquer menino. Não alego possuir profundidade, mas reivindico para mim o bom

senso.

- Sem dúvida, minha querida Jane - respondeu minha mãe - , sua compreensão é muito vigorosa...

- Ora, não! Por favor, não diga isso, Clara - interrompeu a Srta. Murdstone, irritada.

- Mas tenho certeza de que é - continuou minha mãe - , e todos sabem disso. Eu mesma me benefico tanto dela, de tantas maneiras - ou ao menos deveria - , que ninguém pode estar mais convencido disso do que eu; e, portanto, falo com grande hesitação, minha querida Jane, asseguro-lhe.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Digamos que não compreendo o menino, Clara. respondeu a Srta. Murdstone, ajeitando as pequenas algemas nos pulsos.. Concordemos, por favor, que não o compreendo de modo algum. Ele é profundo demais para mim. Talvez, porém, a perspicácia de meu irmão lhe permita alguma compreensão do caráter dele. E creio que meu irmão falava sobre esse assunto quando nós o interrompemos de maneira não muito decorosa.

- Creio, Clara. disse o Sr. Murdstone, em voz baixa e grave - , que pode haver juízes melhores e mais imparciais para uma questão dessas do que você.

- Edward. respondeu minha mãe, timidamente - , você julga todas as questões muito melhor do que eu pretendo julgar. Tanto você quanto Jane. Eu apenas disse...

- Você apenas disse algo fraco e irrefletido. respondeu ele.. Procure não tornar a fazê-lo, minha querida Clara, e vigie a si mesma.

Os lábios de minha mãe se moveram, como se respondesse "Sim, meu querido Edward", mas ela não disse nada em voz alta.

Original English Version

'We'll say I don't understand the boy, Clara,' returned Miss Murdstone, arranging the little fetters on her wrists. 'We'll agree, if you please, that I don't understand him at all. He is much too deep for me. But perhaps my brother's penetration may enable him to have some insight into his character. And I believe my brother was speaking on the subject when we--not very decently--interrupted him.'

'I think, Clara,' said Mr. Murdstone, in a low grave voice, 'that there may be better and more dispassionate judges of such a question than you.'

'Edward,' replied my mother, timidly, 'you are a far better judge of all questions than I pretend to be. Both you and Jane are. I only said--'

'You only said something weak and inconsiderate,' he replied. 'Try not to do it again, my dear Clara, and keep a watch upon yourself.'

My mother's lips moved, as if she answered 'Yes, my dear Edward,' but she said nothing aloud.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Digamos que não compreendo o menino, Clara - respondeu a Srta. Murdstone, ajeitando as pequenas algemas nos pulsos. - Concordemos, por favor, que não o compreendo de modo algum. Ele é profundo demais para

mim. Talvez, porém, a perspicácia de meu irmão lhe permita alguma compreensão do caráter dele. E creio que meu irmão falava sobre esse assunto quando nós o interrompemos de maneira não muito decorosa.

- Creio, Clara - disse o Sr. Murdstone, em voz baixa e grave - , que pode haver juízes melhores e mais imparciais para uma questão dessas do que você.

- Edward - respondeu minha mãe, timidamente - , você julga todas as questões muito melhor do que eu pretendo julgar. Tanto você quanto Jane. Eu apenas disse...

- Você apenas disse algo fraco e irrefletido - respondeu ele. - Procure não tornar a fazê-lo, minha querida Clara, e vigie a si mesma.

Os lábios de minha mãe se moveram, como se respondesse "Sim, meu querido Edward", mas ela não disse nada em voz alta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Eu dizia, David. falou o Sr. Murdstone, voltando rigidamente a cabeça e os olhos para mim - , que lamentava observar que você tem uma natureza taciturna. Não posso permitir que semelhante caráter se desenvolva diante de meus olhos sem fazer um esforço para melhorá-lo. O senhor deve se empenhar em mudá-lo. Nós devemos nos empenhar em mudá-lo pelo senhor.

- Peço-lhe perdão, senhor. balbuciei.. Desde que voltei, nunca tive a intenção de ser taciturno.

- Não se refugie numa mentira, senhor!. retrucou ele com tamanha ferocidade que vi minha mãe estender involuntariamente a mão trêmula, como se quisesse interpor-se entre nós.. Em sua obstinação, você se retirou para o próprio quarto. Ficou lá quando deveria estar aqui. Agora sabe, de uma vez por todas, que exijo que fique aqui, e não lá. Além disso, exijo que traga consigo obediência para cá. Você me conhece, David. Farei com que isso seja cumprido.

Original English Version

'I was sorry, David, I remarked,' said Mr. Murdstone, turning his head and his eyes stiffly towards me, 'to observe that you are of a sullen disposition. This is not a character that I can suffer to develop itself beneath my eyes without an effort at improvement. You must endeavour, sir, to change it. We must endeavour to change it for you.'

'I beg your pardon, sir,' I faltered. 'I have never meant to be sullen since I came back.'

'Don't take refuge in a lie, sir!' he returned so fiercely, that I saw my mother involuntarily put out her trembling hand as if to interpose between us. 'You have withdrawn yourself in your sullenness to your own room. You have kept your own room when you ought to have been here. You know now, once for all, that I require you to be here, and not there. Further, that I require you to bring obedience here. You know me, David. I will have it done.'

Tradução Integral em Português

- Eu dizia, David - falou o Sr. Murdstone, voltando rigidamente a cabeça e os olhos para mim - , que lamentava observar que você tem uma natureza taciturna. Não posso permitir que semelhante caráter se desenvolva diante de meus olhos sem fazer um esforço para melhorá-lo. O senhor deve se empenhar em mudá-lo. Nós devemos nos empenhar em mudá-lo pelo senhor.

- Peço-lhe perdão, senhor - balbuciei. - Desde que voltei, nunca tive a intenção de ser taciturno.

- Não se refugie numa mentira, senhor! - retrucou ele com tamanha ferocidade que vi minha mãe estender involuntariamente a mão trêmula, como se quisesse interpor-se entre nós. - Em sua obstinação, você se retirou para o próprio quarto. Ficou lá quando deveria estar aqui. Agora sabe, de uma vez por todas, que exijo que fique aqui, e não lá. Além disso, exijo que traga consigo obediência para cá. Você me conhece, David. Farei com que isso seja cumprido.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A senhorita Murdstone soltou uma risada rouca.

- Exigirei uma atitude respeitosa, imediata e solícita para comigo. prosseguiu ele - , para com Jane Murdstone e para com sua mãe. Não permitirei que esta sala seja evitada como se estivesse contaminada, ao capricho de uma criança. Sente-se.

Ele me deu uma ordem como se eu fosse um cão, e obedeci como um cão.

- Mais uma coisa. disse ele.. Observo que você tem apego a companhias inferiores e vulgares. Não deve conviver com os criados. A cozinha não o aperfeiçoará nos muitos aspectos em que você precisa melhorar. Quanto à mulher que o favorece, nada direi, pois você, Clara. acrescentou, dirigindo-se a minha mãe em voz mais baixa - , por antigas relações e fantasias há muito arraigadas, tem a respeito dela uma fraqueza que ainda não foi superada.

- Uma ilusão absolutamente inexplicável!. disse a senhorita Murdstone.

- Digo apenas. retomou ele, dirigindo-se a mim. que desaprovo sua preferência pela companhia de alguém como a senhora Peggotty e que ela deve ser abandonada. Agora, David, você me compreende e sabe qual será a consequência se deixar de me obedecer ao pé da letra.

Original English Version

Miss Murdstone gave a hoarse chuckle.

'I will have a respectful, prompt, and ready bearing towards myself,' he continued, 'and towards Jane Murdstone, and towards your mother. I will not have this room shunned as if it were infected, at the pleasure of a child. Sit down.'

He ordered me like a dog, and I obeyed like a dog.

'One thing more,' he said. 'I observe that you have an attachment to low and common company. You are not to associate with servants. The kitchen will not improve you, in the many respects in which you need improvement. Of the woman who abets you, I say nothing--since you, Clara,' addressing my mother in a lower voice, 'from old associations and long-established fancies, have a weakness respecting her which is not yet overcome.'

'A most unaccountable delusion it is!' cried Miss Murdstone.

'I only say,' he resumed, addressing me, 'that I disapprove of your preferring such company as Mistress Peggotty, and that it is to be abandoned. Now, David, you understand me, and you know what will be the consequence if

you fail to obey me to the letter.'

Tradução Integral em Português

A senhorita Murdstone soltou uma risada rouca.

- Exigirei uma atitude respeitosa, imediata e solícita para comigo - prosseguiu ele - , para com Jane Murdstone e para com sua mãe. Não permitirei que esta sala seja evitada como se estivesse contaminada, ao capricho de uma criança. Sente-se.

Ele me deu uma ordem como se eu fosse um cão, e obedeci como um cão.

- Mais uma coisa - disse ele. - Observo que você tem apego a companhias inferiores e vulgares. Não deve conviver com os criados. A cozinha não o aperfeiçoará nos muitos aspectos em que você precisa melhorar. Quanto à mulher que o favorece, nada direi, pois você, Clara - acrescentou, dirigindo-se a minha mãe em voz mais baixa - , por antigas relações e fantasias há muito arraigadas, tem a respeito dela uma fraqueza que ainda não foi superada.

- Uma ilusão absolutamente inexplicável! - exclamou a senhorita Murdstone.

- Digo apenas - retomou ele, dirigindo-se a mim - que desaprovo sua preferência pela companhia de alguém como a senhora Peggotty e que ela deve ser abandonada. Agora, David, você me compreende e sabe qual será a consequência se deixar de me obedecer ao pé da letra.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu sabia muito bem. talvez melhor do que ele imaginava, no que dizia respeito à minha pobre mãe. e obedeci-lhe ao pé da letra. Não tornei a me retirar para meu quarto nem a procurar refúgio junto a Peggotty. sentei-me, porém, cansado na sala, dia após dia, aguardando a noite e a hora de dormir.

Que penosa contenção suportei, sentado na mesma posição durante horas e horas, com medo de mover um braço ou uma perna para que a senhorita Murdstone não se queixasse. como fazia ao menor pretexto. de minha inquietação, e com medo até de mover os olhos para que ela não surpreendesse em mim algum olhar de desagrado ou de observação que lhe proporcionasse novo motivo de queixa! Que tédio intolerável ficar ouvindo o tique-taque do relógio, observando as pequenas contas reluzentes de aço enquanto a senhorita Murdstone as enfiava, imaginando se algum dia ela se casaria e, nesse caso, com que espécie de homem infeliz. contando as divisões da moldura da lareira e deixando meus olhos vagarem até o teto, por entre os arabescos e espirais do papel de parede!

Original English Version

I knew well--better perhaps than he thought, as far as my poor mother was concerned--and I obeyed him to the letter. I retreated to my own room no more; I took refuge with Peggotty no more; but sat wearily in the parlour day after day, looking forward to night, and bedtime.

What irksome constraint I underwent, sitting in the same attitude hours upon hours, afraid to move an arm or a leg lest Miss Murdstone should complain (as she did on the least pretence) of my restlessness, and afraid to move an eye lest she should light on some look of dislike or scrutiny that would find new cause for complaint in mine! What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock; and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them; and wondering whether she would ever be married, and if so, to what sort of unhappy man; and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece; and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall!

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu sabia muito bem - talvez melhor do que ele imaginava, no que dizia respeito à minha pobre mãe - e obedeci-lhe ao pé da letra. Não tornei a me retirar para meu quarto nem a procurar refúgio junto a Peggotty; sentei-me, porém, cansado na sala, dia após dia, aguardando a noite e a hora de dormir.

Que penosa contenção suportei, sentado na mesma posição durante horas e horas, com medo de mover um braço ou uma perna para que a senhorita Murdstone não se queixasse - como fazia ao menor pretexto - de minha inquietação, e com medo até de mover os olhos para que ela não surpreendesse em mim algum olhar de desagrado ou de observação que lhe proporcionasse novo motivo de queixa! Que tédio intolerável ficar ouvindo o tique-taque do relógio, observando as pequenas contas reluzentes de aço enquanto a senhorita Murdstone as enfiava, imaginando se algum dia ela se casaria e, nesse caso, com que espécie de homem infeliz; contando as divisões da moldura da lareira e deixando meus olhos vagarem até o teto, por entre os arabescos e espirais do papel de parede!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Que caminhadas fiz sozinho por caminhos lamacentos, durante o mau tempo do inverno, levando comigo por toda parte aquela sala, com o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone dentro dela: uma carga monstruosa que eu era obrigado a suportar, um pesadelo diurno impossível de interromper, um peso que pairava sobre minha inteligência e a embotava!

Que refeições fiz em silêncio e constrangimento, sempre sentindo que havia uma faca e um garfo em excesso, e eram os meus. um apetite em excesso, e era o meu. um prato e uma cadeira em excesso, e eram os meus. uma pessoa em excesso, e essa pessoa era eu!

Original English Version

What walks I took alone, down muddy lanes, in the bad winter weather, carrying that parlour, and Mr. and Miss Murdstone in it, everywhere: a monstrous load that I was obliged to bear, a daymare that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that brooded on my wits, and blunted them!

What meals I had in silence and embarrassment, always feeling that there were a knife and fork too many, and that mine; an appetite too many, and that mine; a plate and chair too many, and those mine; a somebody too many, and that I!

Tradução Integral em Português

Que caminhadas fiz sozinho por caminhos lamacentos, durante o mau tempo do inverno, levando comigo por toda parte aquela sala, com o senhor e a senhorita Murdstone dentro dela: uma carga monstruosa que eu era obrigado a suportar, um pesadelo diurno impossível de interromper, um peso que pairava sobre minha inteligência e a embotava!

Que refeições fiz em silêncio e constrangimento, sempre sentindo que havia uma faca e um garfo em excesso, e eram os meus; um apetite em excesso, e era o meu; um prato e uma cadeira em excesso, e eram os meus; uma pessoa em excesso, e essa pessoa era eu!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



Glossary: New Words

Priority words from the simplified reading plus mandatory post-nominal credentials found in the simplified text, Original English, or book metadata. Context links return to the corresponding simplified or original passage when that passage is rendered.

abashed /ə'bæʃt/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: constrangeu

Simple English: made someone feel embarrassed or lacking in confidence

Example: *The teacher's stern look abashed the boy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)
2. I dare say they would have said much more about her, if they had not been abashed by the unexpected coming in of Steerforth, who, seeing me in a corner speaking with two strangers, stopped in a song he was singing. [Go to](#)
3. 'My dear Jane,' faltered my mother, a little abashed by the harsh tone of this inquiry, 'I find that the baby's eyes and Davy's are exactly alike!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)
2. I dare say they would have said much more about her, if they had not been abashed by the unexpected coming in of Steerforth, who, seeing me in a corner speaking with two strangers, stopped in a song he was singing, and said: 'I didn't know you were here, young Copperfield!' (for it was not the usual visiting room) and crossed by us on his way out. [Go to](#)
3. 'My dear Jane,' faltered my mother, a little abashed by the harsh tone of this inquiry, 'I find that the baby's eyes and Davy's are exactly alike.' [Go to](#)

abets /ə'betz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acoberta

Simple English: helps or encourages someone to do something wrong

Example: *Anyone who abets the thief shares the blame.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Of the woman who abets you, I say nothing. since you, Clara,' addressing my mother in a lower voice, 'from old associations and long-established fancies, have a weakness respecting her which is not yet overcome.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Of the woman who abets you, I say nothing--since you, Clara,' addressing my mother in a lower voice, 'from old associations and long-established fancies, have a weakness respecting her which is not yet overcome.' [Go to](#)

abject /'æbdʒekt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: humilhado

Simple English: extremely submissive, degraded, or without dignity

Example: *They stood in abject fear before the master.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miserable little propitiators of a remorseless Idol. how abject we were to him!

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miserable little propitiators of a remorseless Idol, how abject we were to him!

[Go to](#)

abode /ə'bəʊd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: morada

Simple English: a place where someone lives or stays

Example: *The tiny room became a comfortable abode.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If it had ever been meant to be lived in, I might have thought it small, or inconvenient, or lonely. but never having been designed for any such use, it became a perfect abode. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If it had ever been meant to be lived in, I might have thought it small, or inconvenient, or lonely; but never having been designed for any such use, it became a perfect abode. [Go to](#)

abruptness /ə'brʌptnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brusquidão

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Chillip was so alarmed by her abruptness--as he told my mother afterwards--that it was a mercy he didn't lose his presence of mind. [Return to Original English Version](#)

abstracted /æb'stræktɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: distraído; absorto

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had that kind of shallow black eye--I want a better word to express an eye that has no depth in it to be looked into--which, when it is abstracted, seems from some peculiarity of light to be disfigured, for a moment at a time, by a cast. [Return to Original English Version](#)

acceded /ək'siːdɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atendeu

Simple English: agreed to a request or proposal

Example: *After some hesitation, he acceded to our request.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I begged him to do me the favour of presiding. and my request being seconded by the other boys who were in that room, he acceded to it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I begged him to do me the favour of presiding; and my request being seconded by the other boys who were in that room, he acceded to it, and sat upon my pillow, handing round the viands--with perfect fairness, I must say--and dispensing the currant wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. [Go to](#)

acclamation /,æklə'meɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aprovação geral

Simple English: loud or general public approval

Example: *The proposal was accepted by general acclamation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have looked, a little shrinking creature, at that door, until the owners of all the names. there were five-and-forty of them in the school then, Mr. Mell said. seemed to send me to Coventry by general acclamation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have looked, a little shrinking creature, at that door, until the owners of all the names--there were five-and-forty of them in the school then, Mr. Mell said--seemed to send me to Coventry by general acclamation, and to cry out, each in his own way, 'Take care of him. [Go to](#)

accompany /ə'kʌmpəni/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acompanhar

Simple English: To go somewhere with another person or group.

Example: *I will accompany you to the concert this weekend.*

Forms in this book: accompanied, accompany

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This extremely artful suggestion Mr. Barkis accompanied with a nudge of his elbow that gave me quite a stitch in my side. [Go to](#)

ache /eɪk/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: doer

Simple English: To hurt with a steady dull pain.

Example: *My legs ache after the long walk.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the patchwork counterpane made my eyes quite ache with its brightness.

[Go to](#)

2. And makes my side ache. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The walls were whitewashed as white as milk, and the patchwork counterpane made my eyes quite ache with its brightness. [Go to](#)

2. Again, if I move a finger or relax a muscle of my face, Miss Murdstone pokes me with her prayer-book, and makes my side ache. [Go to](#)

aching /'eɪkɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dolorido; doendo

Simple English: Feeling a dull steady pain.

Example: *His aching arms could hardly lift the oar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was so precious to me that I look back on these trifles, now, with an aching heart. [Go to](#)
2. I recall him bending his aching head, supported on his bony hand, over the book on his desk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was so precious to me that I look back on these trifles, now, with an aching heart. [Go to](#)
2. I recall him bending his aching head, supported on his bony hand, over the book on his desk, and wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)

acknowledge /ək'nɒlɪdʒ/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: reconhecer; acusar; admitir

Simple English: To accept or admit something as true or real.

Example: *He finally decided to acknowledge his mistake during the meeting.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My mother acknowledged me. [Go to](#)

acknowledgement /ək'nɒlɪdʒmənt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reconhecimento

Simple English: a response showing that a compliment or remark was noticed

Example: *He gave no acknowledgement of her praise.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And then looked at his cuff as if he expected to find some of the bloom on it, but made no other acknowledgement of the compliment. [Go to](#)
2. 'I know you will!' And she kissed me beforehand, in grateful acknowledgement of my hospitality. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Barkis rubbed his cheek with his cuff, and then looked at his cuff as if he expected to find some of the bloom upon it; but made no other acknowledgement of the compliment. [Go to](#)
2. 'I know you will!' And she kissed me beforehand, in grateful acknowledgement of my hospitality. [Go to](#)

actuate /'æktʃueɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: motivar

Simple English: cause or motivate someone to act

Example: *Different motives actuate each of us.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And how they actuate him in everything. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When you talk of Mr. Murdstone's good intentions, and pretend to slight them (for I don't believe you really do, in your heart, Peggotty), you must be as well convinced as I am how good they are, and how they actuate him in everything.

[Go to](#)

adage /'ædɪdʒ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: provérbio antigo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Trotwood, or Miss Betsey, as my poor mother always called her, when she sufficiently overcame her dread of this formidable personage to mention her at all (which was seldom), had been married to a husband younger than herself, who was very handsome, except in the sense of the homely adage, 'handsome is, that handsome does'--for he was strongly suspected of having beaten Miss Betsey, and even of having once, on a disputed question of supplies, made some hasty but determined arrangements to throw her out of a two pair of stairs' window. [Return to Original English Version](#)

adjoined /ə'dʒɔɪnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: era contíguo

Simple English: was directly next to and connected with something

Example: *The library adjoined his bedroom.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My father had left a small collection of books in a little room upstairs, to which I had access (for it adjoined my own) and which nobody else in our house ever troubled. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My father had left a small collection of books in a little room upstairs, to which I had access (for it adjoined my own) and which nobody else in our house ever troubled. [Go to](#)

admiring /əd'maɪərɪŋ/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: admirado; cheio de admiração

Simple English: Showing that you think someone is very good.

Example: *An admiring crowd stood around the singer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She could not stop people from admiring her. [Go to](#)

adored /ə'dɔːrd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: adoravam; veneravam

Simple English: Loved and admired someone very deeply.

Example: *The young sailors adored their patient captain.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I told her I adored her and joked that I would kill myself with a sword unless she said she adored me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I told Em'ly I adored her, and that unless she confessed she adored me I should be reduced to the necessity of killing myself with a sword. [Go to](#)

adventurous /əd'ventʃərəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aventureiro; audacioso

Simple English: Willing to take risks and try new or exciting things.

Example: *My adventurous cousin spent a year sailing alone across the Pacific.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It seems to me, at this distance of time, as if it were the next day when Peggotty broached the striking and adventurous proposition I am about to mention. but it was probably about two months afterwards. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It seems to me, at this distance of time, as if it were the next day when Peggotty broached the striking and adventurous proposition I am about to mention; but it was probably about two months afterwards. [Go to](#)

affably /'æfəbli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afavelmente

Simple English: in a friendly and pleasant manner

Example: *He smiled affably and invited his opponent forward.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And saying, very affably, 'Now, six-foot! come on!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But he greatly relieved my mind by putting a chair for me at the table, and saying, very affably, 'Now, six-foot! come on!' [Go to](#)

affectionate /ə'fekʃənət/ **Listen** (44 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afetuoso; carinhoso

Simple English: Showing warm love and care for someone.

Example: *She wrote an affectionate letter to her grandmother every Sunday.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Whatever I am, I am affectionate. [Go to](#)

2. I know I am affectionate. [Go to](#)

3. I am sure she'll tell you I'm affectionate.' [Go to](#)

4. I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this dismal flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone nearer and nearer to him in her ecstatic admiration, leaned over the back of his chair and gave him an affectionate squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment.

[Go to](#)

5. And he takes,' said my mother, with the tears which were engendered in her affectionate nature, stealing down her face, 'he takes great pains with me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Whatever I am, I am affectionate. [Go to](#)

2. I know I am affectionate. [Go to](#)

3. I am sure she'll tell you I'm affectionate.' [Go to](#)

4. I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this dismal flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone nearer and nearer to him in her ecstatic admiration, leaned over the back of his chair and gave him an affectionate squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment.

[Go to](#)

5. And he takes,' said my mother, with the tears which were engendered in her affectionate nature, stealing down her face, 'he takes great pains with me; and I ought to be very thankful to him, and very submissive to him even in my thoughts; and when I am not, Peggotty, I worry and condemn myself, and feel doubtful of my own heart, and don't know what to do.' [Go to](#)

affectionately /ə'fekʃənətli/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afetuosamente; com carinho

Simple English: In a way that shows love and warmth.

Example: *He patted the old dog affectionately.*

Forms in this book: AFFECTIONATELY, Affectionately, affectionately

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Yours affectionately. [Go to](#)
2. And laying it affectionately on the hand of her old servant, [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED TO THE HON. Mr. AND Mrs. RICHARD WATSON, OF ROCKINGHAM, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE. [Go to](#)
2. You can't deny it.' Then, turning affectionately to me, with her cheek against mine, 'Am I a naughty mama to you, Davy? [Go to](#)
3. Yours affectionately. [Go to](#)
4. At last she said, putting out her hand, and laying it affectionately on the hand of her old servant, [Go to](#)

affections /ə'fekʃənz/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afetos; sentimentos amorosos

Simple English: Feelings of love, fondness, or emotional attachment.

Example: *She feared that new friends would take her daughter's affections away.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There must be no trifling with HER affections, poor dear. [Go to](#)

affirmed /ə'fɜ:rmd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: afirmou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This was in part confirmed by his aunt, who saw him at half past twelve o'clock, soon after his release, and affirmed that he was then as red as I was.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

affliction /ə'flɪkʃən/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aflição; sofrimento

Simple English: A cause or state of pain, distress, or serious trouble.

Example: *It was a heavy affliction to see the prince so stricken.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And in my constant apprehension of the re-opening of the school, it was such an insupportable affliction! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I look up at the monumental tablets on the wall, and try to think of Mr. Bodgers late of this parish, and what the feelings of Mrs. Bodgers must have been, when affliction sore, long time Mr. Bodgers bore, and physicians were in vain. [Go to](#)

2. That honest creature was in deep affliction, I remember, and must have become quite buttonless on the occasion; for a little volley of those explosives went off, when, after having made it up with my mother, she kneeled down by the elbow-chair, and made it up with me. [Go to](#)

3. In the monotony of my life, and in my constant apprehension of the re-opening of the school, it was such an insupportable affliction! [Go to](#)

afforded /ə'fɔːdɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: concedeu

Simple English: provided or allowed something

Example: *The guide afforded us enough time to inspect the room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The wooden-legged man turned me about so as to exhibit the placard. and having afforded time for a full survey of it, turned me about again, with my face to Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The wooden-legged man turned me about so as to exhibit the placard; and having afforded time for a full survey of it, turned me about again, with my face to Mr. Creakle, and posted himself at Mr. Creakle's side. [Go to](#)

affronted /ə'frʌntɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ofendido; afrontado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My father had once been a favourite of hers, I believe; but she was mortally affronted by his marriage, on the ground that my mother was 'a wax doll'. [Return to Original English Version](#)

afore /ə'fɔ:/ **Listen** (40 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: antes que

Simple English: before something happens; a dialect form

Example: *We must reach shelter afore the storm breaks.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Why that horse,' said the carrier, jerking the rein to point him out, 'would be deader than pork afore he got over half the ground.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Why that horse,' said the carrier, jerking the rein to point him out, 'would be deader than pork afore he got over half the ground.' [Go to](#)

afresh /ə'frɛʃ/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: novamente

Simple English: again, especially from a new beginning

Example: *The painful memory made her cry afresh.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And made me cry afresh, when I moved. but they were nothing to the guilt I felt. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My stripes were sore and stiff, and made me cry afresh, when I moved; but they were nothing to the guilt I felt. [Go to](#)

aggravated /'ægrəveɪtɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agravou

Simple English: made pain or suffering worse

Example: *The rough journey aggravated his injuries.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That cruel man with the wooden leg aggravated my sufferings. [Go to](#)
2. They shall be aggravated. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That cruel man with the wooden leg aggravated my sufferings. [Go to](#)
2. They shall be aggravated. [Go to](#)

aggravating /'ægrəveɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irritante; que agrava

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'How can you be so aggravating,' said my mother, shedding more tears than before, 'as to talk in such an unjust manner! [Return to Original English Version](#)

agitated /'ædʒɪteɪtɪd/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agitado; perturbado

Simple English: Troubled, excited, or unable to remain calm.

Example: *The whole country was agitated by the news.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And a lovely sister,'. here the waiter was greatly agitated. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I didn't support a aged pairint, and a lovely sister,'--here the waiter was greatly agitated--'I wouldn't take a farthing. [Go to](#)

agitation /,ædʒɪ'teɪʃən/ **Listen** (22 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agitação; inquietação

Simple English: A state of nervous excitement, worry, or unrest.

Example: *Her hands trembled with agitation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The door opened, and I looked, half laughing and half crying in my pleasant agitation, for my mother. [Go to](#)
2. And rubbing his hands in great agitation. [Go to](#)
3. And remained in the same state of agitation, Mr. Creakle turned to Steerforth. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother had left her chair in her agitation, and gone behind it in the corner. [Go to](#)
2. Ham Peggotty, who went to the national school, and was a very dragon at his catechism, and who may therefore be regarded as a credible witness, reported next day, that happening to peep in at the parlour-door an hour after this, he was instantly descried by Miss Betsey, then walking to and fro in a state of agitation, and pounced upon before he could make his escape. [Go to](#)
3. That there were now occasional sounds of feet and voices overhead which he inferred the cotton did not exclude, from the circumstance of his evidently being clutched by the lady as a victim on whom to expend her superabundant agitation when the sounds were loudest. [Go to](#)
4. The door opened, and I looked, half laughing and half crying in my pleasant agitation, for my mother. [Go to](#)
5. Between her agitation, and her natural awkwardness in getting out of the cart, Peggotty was making a most extraordinary festoon of herself, but I felt too blank and strange to tell her so. [Go to](#)
6. 'No, sir, no,' returned the Master, showing his face, and shaking his head, and rubbing his hands in great agitation. [Go to](#)

agreeable /ə'gri:əbəl/ **Listen** (58 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agradável; aceitável

Simple English: Pleasant, acceptable, or willing to agree.

Example: *The April weather was mild and agreeable.*

Forms in this book: Agreeable, agreeable

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Is your brother an agreeable man, Peggotty?' I inquired, provisionally. [Go to](#)
2. 'Oh, what an agreeable man he is!' cried Peggotty, holding up her hands. [Go to](#)
3. And grope into all sorts of places, coal-holes and pantries and I don't know where, that can't be very agreeable - and do you mean to insinuate that there is not a sort of devotion in that?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'A stranger or so makes an agreeable change,' suggested Peggotty. [Go to](#)
2. 'A very agreeable change, indeed,' returned my mother. [Go to](#)
3. 'Is your brother an agreeable man, Peggotty?' I inquired, provisionally. [Go to](#)
4. 'Oh, what an agreeable man he is!' cried Peggotty, holding up her hands. [Go to](#)
5. I soon found out that Mrs. Gummidge did not always make herself so agreeable as she might have been expected to do, under the circumstances of her residence with Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)
6. I was very sorry for her; but there were moments when it would have been more agreeable, I thought, if Mrs. Gummidge had had a convenient apartment of her own to retire to, and had stopped there until her spirits revived. [Go to](#)

agreeably /ə'gri:əbli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agradavelmente; de modo grato

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I cannot close this Volume more agreeably to myself, than with a hopeful glance towards the time when I shall again put forth my two green leaves once a month, and with a faithful remembrance of the genial sun and showers that have fallen on these leaves of David Copperfield, and made me happy. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

ague /'eɪɡjuː/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: febre intermitente; sezão; calafrio

Simple English: An illness with fever and shaking.

Example: *He shook as if he had the ague.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas. and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

airy /'eri/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arejado; leve; displicente

Simple English: With plenty of fresh air; also light and not serious.

Example: *The new office is bright and airy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Though there was nothing very airy about Miss Murdstone, she was a perfect Lark in point of getting up. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Though there was nothing very airy about Miss Murdstone, she was a perfect Lark in point of getting up. [Go to](#)

aladdin's /ə'lædɪnz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Aladim

Simple English: Referring to Aladdin, the character from Arabian Nights famous for his magic lamp.

Example: *He makes his berth like Aladdin's lamp and lies down in it, so that even on the darkest night the black ship still holds light inside.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If it had been Aladdin's palace, roc's egg and all, I suppose I couldn't have been more charmed with the romantic idea of living in it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If it had been Aladdin's palace, roc's egg and all, I suppose I could not have been more charmed with the romantic idea of living in it. [Go to](#)

alarmed /ə'la:rnd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alarmado; assustado; apreensivo

Simple English: Suddenly worried or frightened that something bad may happen.

Example: *The teacher looked alarmed when the smoke detector went off during the exam.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And opening her mouth as if she were going to speak, without doing it. which I thought was merely gaping, or I should have been rather alarmed. said coaxingly: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Chillip was so alarmed by her abruptness--as he told my mother afterwards--that it was a mercy he didn't lose his presence of mind. [Go to](#)

2. We were sitting as before, one evening (when my mother was out as before), in company with the stocking and the yard-measure, and the bit of wax, and the box with St. Paul's on the lid, and the crocodile book, when Peggotty, after looking at me several times, and opening her mouth as if she were going to speak, without doing it--which I thought was merely gaping, or I should have been rather alarmed--said coaxingly: [Go to](#)

alehouse /'eɪlhaʊs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: taverna; cervejaria

Simple English: A tavern or inn where ale and other alcoholic drinks are sold.

Example: *The man disappeared into an alehouse near the yard.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself on the wicket-gate. and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have seen Tom Pipes go climbing up the church-steeple; I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself upon the wicket-gate; and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse. [Go to](#)

alguazill /,ælgwə'zi:l/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alguazil espanhol

Simple English: a Spanish police or court officer

Example: *The alguazil arrived to arrest the fugitive.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas. and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

alienated /'eɪliəneɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afastado emocionalmente

Simple English: made emotionally distant or separated

Example: *He felt increasingly alienated from his family.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was not made the less so by my sense of being daily more and more shut out and alienated from my mother. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was not made the less so by my sense of being daily more and more shut out and alienated from my mother. [Go to](#)

alligators /'ælɪgeɪtərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jacarés

Simple English: Large reptiles similar to crocodiles that live in or near water.

Example: *Alligators watched from the muddy bank.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We had finished the crocodiles and started the alligators when the garden bell rang. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We had exhausted the crocodiles, and begun with the alligators, when the garden-bell rang. [Go to](#)

allude /ə'lu:d/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fazer alusão

Simple English: to mention something indirectly

Example: *He was embarrassed to allude to his missing luggage.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was so ashamed to allude to a commonplace thing like my box, to a scholar and a master at Salem House, that we had gone some little distance from the yard before I had the hardihood to mention it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was so ashamed to allude to a commonplace thing like my box, to a scholar and a master at Salem House, that we had gone some little distance from the yard before I had the hardihood to mention it. [Go to](#)

alluded /ə'luːdɪd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aludiu

Simple English: referred to something indirectly

Example: *She pointedly alluded to their need for food.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And had pointedly alluded to that description of refreshment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Sweetmeats did you say, Mr. Barkis?' For I thought he wanted something else to eat, and had pointedly alluded to that description of refreshment. [Go to](#)

alluding /ə'lu:dɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aludindo

Simple English: referring to someone or something indirectly

Example: *I was not alluding to anyone in this room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And so I am sure does Davy, that I am not alluding to anybody present - it is solely because he is satisfied that it is for a certain person's benefit. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If he seems to have been at all stern with a certain person, Peggotty--you understand, and so I am sure does Davy, that I am not alluding to anybody present--it is solely because he is satisfied that it is for a certain person's benefit. [Go to](#)

allusion /ə'lu:ʒən/ **Listen** (25 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alusão

Simple English: an indirect reference to something

Example: *His remark was an allusion to the cotton on her ear.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And this was in allusion to his being slow to go. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Chillip, looking mildly at my aunt with his head on one side, and making her a little bow, said, in allusion to the jewellers' cotton, as he softly touched his left ear: [Go to](#)

2. I'm a reg'lar Dodman, I am,' said Mr. Peggotty, by which he meant snail, and this was in allusion to his being slow to go, for he had attempted to go after every sentence, and had somehow or other come back again; 'but I wish you both well, and I wish you happy!' [Go to](#)

alms /ɑ:mz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esmolas

Simple English: Money or food given to poor people.

Example: *He asked for alms at the temple gate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I was half asleep), until we came to the poor person's house, which was a part of some alms-houses, as I knew by their look. [Go to](#)
2. And went to sleep under the shadow of the peacock's feathers to the sound of the flute, what consequences would come of the introduction into those alms-houses of my insignificant person. [Go to](#)
3. 'Since you expect me, Mr. Creakle, to justify myself,' said Steerforth, 'and to say what I mean,, what I have to say is, that his mother lives on charity in an alms-house.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. These provisions laid in, we went on through a great noise and uproar that confused my weary head beyond description, and over a bridge which, no doubt, was London Bridge (indeed I think he told me so, but I was half asleep), until we came to the poor person's house, which was a part of some alms-houses, as I knew by their look, and by an inscription on a stone over the gate which said they were established for twenty-five poor women. [Go to](#)
2. We little thought, any one of us, I dare say, when I ate my breakfast that first morning, and went to sleep under the shadow of the peacock's feathers to the sound of the flute, what consequences would come of the introduction into those alms-houses of my insignificant person. [Go to](#)
3. 'Since you expect me, Mr. Creakle, to justify myself,' said Steerforth, 'and to say what I mean,--what I have to say is, that his mother lives on charity in an alms-house.' [Go to](#)

alter /'ɔ:ltər/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alterar

Simple English: To cause something to change in a noticeable way.

Example: *We need to alter the design to make it more appealing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Can I say of her face. altered as I have reason to remember it, perished as I know it is. that it is gone, when here it comes before me at this instant, as distinct as any face that I may choose to look on in a crowded street? [Go to](#)
2. I say,' he went on, after waiting until my mother was silent, 'with a base return, that feeling of mine is chilled and altered.' [Go to](#)
3. I then thanked him heartily. and said, with a consciousness of reddening, that I supposed little Em'ly was altered too, since we used to pick up shells and pebbles on the beach? [Go to](#)

alternation /,ɔ:ltə'neiʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alternância

Simple English: the repeated change between two things

Example: *The menu offered an endless alternation of boiled and roast beef.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine. of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

amazement /ə'meɪzmənt/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espanto; assombro; admiração

Simple English: A feeling of great surprise and wonder.

Example: *She stared in amazement at the castle.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Looking out to ascertain for what, I saw, to My amazement, Peggotty burst from a hedge and climb into the cart. [Go to](#)
2. And there, to my amazement, were Mr. Peggotty and Ham, ducking at me with their hats. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Looking out to ascertain for what, I saw, to My amazement, Peggotty burst from a hedge and climb into the cart. [Go to](#)
2. At first I saw nobody; but feeling a pressure against the door, I looked round it, and there, to my amazement, were Mr. Peggotty and Ham, ducking at me with their hats, and squeezing one another against the wall. [Go to](#)

amiable /'eɪmiəbəl/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amável; afável

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Chillip laid his head a little more on one side, and looked at my aunt like an amiable bird. [Return to Original English Version](#)

amiss /ə'mɪs/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: errado; fora do lugar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'What's amiss?' said Mr. Peggotty, with a clap of his hands. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. 'What's amiss, dame?' said Mr. Peggotty. [Return to Original English Version](#)

an't /ænt/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não sou; não é; não são

Simple English: An old or dialectal contraction of am not, are not, or is not.

Example: *There an't any more visitors coming in, is there?*

Forms in this book: An't, an't

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. An't they? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'But WERE you ever married, Peggotty?' says I. 'You are a very handsome woman, an't you?' [Go to](#)

2. 'You an't cross, I suppose, Peggotty, are you?' said I, after sitting quiet for a minute. [Go to](#)

3. 'Now let me hear some more about the Crorkindills,' said Peggotty, who was not quite right in the name yet, 'for I an't heard half enough.' [Go to](#)

4. An't they? [Go to](#)

5. 'I an't!' [Go to](#)

6. It an't along o' you!' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

angel's /'eɪndʒəlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de um anjo

Simple English: Belonging to or resembling an angel.

Example: *His eyes shone with an angel's purity.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And once more felt her beautiful hair drooping over me - like an angel's wing as I used to think, I remember - and was very happy indeed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When it was asleep again, I crept close to my mother's side according to my old custom, broken now a long time, and sat with my arms embracing her waist, and my little red cheek on her shoulder, and once more felt her beautiful hair drooping over me--like an angel's wing as I used to think, I recollect--and was very happy indeed. [Go to](#)

angelic /æɪn'dʒɛɪɪk/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: angelical; muito bondoso

Simple English: Like an angel in beauty, innocence, or goodness.

Example: *She was in no angelic mood that morning.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I recollect Peggotty and I peeping out at them from my little window; I recollect how closely they seemed to be examining the sweetbriar between them, as they strolled along; and how, from being in a perfectly angelic temper, Peggotty turned cross in a moment, and brushed my hair the wrong way, excessively hard. [Go to](#)

angrily /'æŋgrɪli/ **Listen** (45 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com raiva; furiosamente

Simple English: In a way that shows anger.

Example: *He shouted angrily at the door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Peggotty!' Miss Betsey repeated angrily. [Go to](#)
2. It looked like Mr. Murdstone, barked deeply, and jumped at me angrily. [Go to](#)
3. 'And pray, what did you mean by that, sir?' demanded Mr. Creakle, turning angrily on his assistant. [Go to](#)
4. 'Clara!' said Miss Murdstone, rising angrily, 'you are a positive fool sometimes!' [Go to](#)
5. Pray don't say that, Clara,' interposed Miss Murdstone, angrily. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'And pray, what did you mean by that, sir?' demanded Mr. Creakle, turning angrily on his assistant. [Go to](#)
2. 'Clara!' said Miss Murdstone, rising angrily, 'you are a positive fool sometimes.' [Go to](#)
3. Pray don't say that, Clara,' interposed Miss Murdstone, angrily. [Go to](#)

animating /'ænimɛɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: animador; que dá alento

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When she was gone, Mr. Peggotty, who had not exhibited a trace of any feeling but the profoundest sympathy, looked round upon us, and nodding his head with a lively expression of that sentiment still animating his face, said in a whisper: [Return to Original English Version](#)

annoy /ə'noɪ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irritar; incomodar

Simple English: To make someone slightly angry.

Example: *The dripping tap began to annoy me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And proved a very useful friend. since nobody dared to annoy one whom he honoured with his face. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Steerforth continued his protection of me, and proved a very useful friend; since nobody dared to annoy one whom he honoured with his countenance. [Go to](#)

annual /'ænjuəl/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: anual; plurianual; anuário

Simple English: Happening or performed once every single calendar year.

Example: *The company holds an annual meeting to discuss its financial performance.*

Forms in this book: Annual, annual

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am not certain whether I found out then, or afterwards, that, without being actively concerned in any business, he had some share in, or some annual charge on the profits of, a wine-merchant's house in London, with which his family had been connected from his great-grandfather's time. [Go to](#)

annuity /ə'nu:əti/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: renda vitalícia; anuidade

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'David had bought an annuity for himself with his money, I know,' said she, by and by. [Return to Original English Version](#)

antiquity /æn'tɪkwəti/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Antiguidade; tempos antigos

Simple English: The distant ancient past.

Example: *The inn was named after the Good Republican Brutus of Antiquity.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And what sort of boy I used to be, before I bit Mr. Murdstone: which I couldn't satisfy myself about by any means, I seemed to have bitten him in such a remote antiquity. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Sometimes, I remember, I resigned myself to thoughts of home and Peggotty; and to endeavouring, in a confused blind way, to recall how I had felt, and what sort of boy I used to be, before I bit Mr. Murdstone: which I couldn't satisfy myself about by any means, I seemed to have bitten him in such a remote antiquity. [Go to](#)

anxiously /'æŋkʃəsli/ **Listen** (22 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ansiosamente; preocupadamente

Simple English: In a worried and nervous way.

Example: *She waited anxiously for the news.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then I stood before her and waited anxiously for an answer. [Go to](#)
2. I looked anxiously around. but the inquiry made no impression on any of the bystanders, if I except a man in gaiters, with one eye, who suggested that they had better put a brass collar round my neck. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I looked anxiously around; but the inquiry made no impression on any of the bystanders, if I except a man in gaiters, with one eye, who suggested that they had better put a brass collar round my neck, and tie me up in the stable. [Go to](#)

anyhow /'enihaʊ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de qualquer modo; em todo caso

Simple English: In any case or by whatever means are possible.

Example: *The weather was poor, but we sailed anyhow.*

Forms in this book: Anyhow, anyhow

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Anyhow, from India tidings of his death reached home, within ten years. [Go to](#)

anywheres /'eniweəz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: em qualquer lugar

Simple English: In or from any place; a nonstandard form of “anywhere.”

Example: *The tower was so tall that you could see it from anywhere.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And so large it is, you might see it anywheres.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And so large it is, you might see it anywheres.' [Go to](#)

appalling /ə'pɔ:lɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assustadora

Simple English: causing shock, fear, or great dismay

Example: *The final bill was an appalling sum.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Even when the lessons are done, the worst is yet to happen, in the shape of an appalling sum. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Even when the lessons are done, the worst is yet to happen, in the shape of an appalling sum. [Go to](#)

apparently /ə'pærəntli/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aparentemente; pelos vistos; parece

Simple English: Seemingly true based on the available evidence or observation.

Example: *Apparently, they have decided to move to another city next month.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And writing up, inside the tilt of the cart, 'Clara Peggotty' - apparently as a private memorandum. [Go to](#)

appeal /ə'pi:l/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apelo; apelar; recurso

Simple English: A request to a higher court to review a lower decision.

Example: *The defendant decided to appeal the court's decision on the sentence.*

Forms in this book: appeal, appealing, appeals

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first appealing to Miss Murdstone, or without having first ascertained by some sure means, what Miss Murdstone's opinion was. and I never saw Miss Murdstone, when out of temper (she was infirm that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible fright. [Go to](#)

apprehend /,æprɪ'hend/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suponha

Simple English: to understand or believe; used here to politely express an assumption

Example: *I apprehend you knew that my income was modest.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I apprehend you never supposed my worldly circumstances to be very good,' answered the assistant. [Go to](#)
2. 'I apprehend, if you come to that,' said Mr. Creakle, with his veins swelling again bigger than ever, 'that you've been in a wrong position altogether. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I apprehend you never supposed my worldly circumstances to be very good,' replied the assistant. [Go to](#)
2. 'I apprehend, if you come to that,' said Mr. Creakle, with his veins swelling again bigger than ever, 'that you've been in a wrong position altogether, and mistook this for a charity school. [Go to](#)

apprehended /,æprɪ'hendɪd/ [Listen](#) (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: detido; preso; compreendeu

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Ma'am,' returned Mr. Chillip, 'I apprehended you had known. [Return to Original English Version](#)

apprehension /,æprɪ'hɛnʃən/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apreensão; receio

Simple English: Anxiety or fear that something bad may happen.

Example: *Pleasure, surprise, and apprehension pressed upon her at once.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As slumber gradually stole on me, I heard the wind howling out at sea and coming on across the flat so fiercely, that I had a lazy apprehension of the great deep rising in the night. [Go to](#)
2. And made me giddy with apprehension and dismay. [Go to](#)
3. And in my constant apprehension of the re-opening of the school, it was such an insupportable affliction! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As slumber gradually stole upon me, I heard the wind howling out at sea and coming on across the flat so fiercely, that I had a lazy apprehension of the great deep rising in the night. [Go to](#)
2. These thoughts, and a hundred other such thoughts, turned me burning hot, and made me giddy with apprehension and dismay. [Go to](#)
3. In the monotony of my life, and in my constant apprehension of the re-opening of the school, it was such an insupportable affliction! [Go to](#)

apprehensions /,æprɪ'hɛnfənz/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temores

Simple English: anxious fears that something bad may happen

Example: *Her apprehensions were realized when the letter arrived.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My apprehensions were realized. [Go to](#)
2. And looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it. and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My apprehensions were realized. [Go to](#)
2. I picture myself coming downstairs in the morning, and looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it; and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

apprehensive /,æprɪ'hɛnsɪv/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apreensivo

Simple English: worried that something unpleasant may happen

Example: *I felt apprehensive that they were discussing me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I felt apprehensive that I was personally interested in this dialogue. and sought Mr. Murdstone's eye as it lighted on mine. [Go to](#)
2. I got on the desk at once, apprehensive of at least a great dog underneath. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt apprehensive that I was personally interested in this dialogue, and sought Mr. Murdstone's eye as it lighted on mine. [Go to](#)
2. I got upon the desk immediately, apprehensive of at least a great dog underneath. [Go to](#)

approbation /,æprə'beɪʃən/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aprovação

Simple English: formal approval or praise

Example: *He nodded to signify his approbation of the plan.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. One night when Miss Murdstone had been developing certain household plans to her brother, of which he signified his approbation, my mother suddenly began to cry. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One night when Miss Murdstone had been developing certain household plans to her brother, of which he signified his approbation, my mother suddenly began to cry, and said she thought she might have been consulted. [Go to](#)

apron /'eɪprən/ **Listen** (33 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: avental

Simple English: A piece of cloth worn over the front of the clothes to keep them clean.

Example: *Aunt Em wore an apron while she cooked.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We were welcomed by a very civil woman in a white apron, whom I had seen curtsying at the door when I was on Ham's back, about a quarter of a mile off.

[Go to](#)

2. Mrs. Peggotty with the white apron, was knitting on the opposite side of the fire. [Go to](#)

3. 'Why, who's that, Mr. Peggotty?' pointing to the person in the apron who was knitting. [Go to](#)

4. And throw her apron over her face. [Go to](#)

5. And held her apron tight over her face when my mother tried to pull it away. [Go to](#)

6. 'Tell him so,' retorted Peggotty, looking out of her apron. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were welcomed by a very civil woman in a white apron, whom I had seen curtsying at the door when I was on Ham's back, about a quarter of a mile off.

[Go to](#)

2. Mrs. Peggotty with the white apron, was knitting on the opposite side of the fire. [Go to](#)

3. 'Why, who's that, Mr. Peggotty?' pointing to the person in the apron who was knitting. [Go to](#)

4. While we were at table, I thought it a favourable occasion to tell Peggotty about Mr. Barkis, who, before I had finished what I had to tell her, began to laugh, and throw her apron over her face. [Go to](#)

5. Peggotty only laughed the more, and held her apron tight over her face when my mother tried to pull it away, and sat as if her head were in a bag. [Go to](#)

6. 'Tell him so,' retorted Peggotty, looking out of her apron. [Go to](#)

ardently /'ɑ:dəntli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ardentemente

Simple English: with strong enthusiasm or passion

Example: *He joined ardently in the celebration despite his sadness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And so joined in them ardently, though I felt miserable. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Creakle then made a speech, through Tungay, in which he thanked Steerforth for asserting (though perhaps too warmly) the independence and respectability of Salem House; and which he wound up by shaking hands with Steerforth, while we gave three cheers--I did not quite know what for, but I supposed for Steerforth, and so joined in them ardently, though I felt miserable.

[Go to](#)

arithmetic /ə'riθmətik/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aritmética

Simple English: The part of mathematics that works with numbers.

Example: *He was good at arithmetic at school.*

Forms in this book: Arithmetic, arithmetic

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And was called, on that account, 'Exchange or Barter'. a name selected from the arithmetic book as expressing this arrangement. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very reluctantly, produced from it the stipulated five shillings, all in halfpence, and twopence halfpenny short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of arithmetic, to endeavour without any effect to prove to her. [Go to](#)

2. I heard that one boy, who was a coal-merchant's son, came as a set-off against the coal-bill, and was called, on that account, 'Exchange or Barter'--a name selected from the arithmetic book as expressing this arrangement. [Go to](#)

armed /ɑ:rmd/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: armado; armou

Simple English: Equipped with weapons for fighting or defense.

Example: *The armed soldiers patrolled the area to ensure safety during the conflict.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I forget what, now. that were on those shelves. and for days and days I can remember to have gone about my region of our house, armed with the centre-piece out of an old set of boot-trees. the perfect realization of Captain Somebody, of the Royal British Navy, in danger of being beset by savages. [Go to](#)

arrear /ə'riə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tarefa atrasada

Simple English: a piece of unfinished work left to be completed later

Example: *Each neglected exercise became an arrear for the weekend.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And lays it by as an arrear to be worked out when my other tasks are done.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother glances submissively at them, shuts the book, and lays it by as an arrear to be worked out when my other tasks are done. [Go to](#)

arrears /ə'riəz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tarefas atrasadas

Simple English: unfinished work that has accumulated

Example: *A pile of arrears accumulated on his desk.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There is a pile of these arrears very soon. and it swells like a rolling snowball.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is a pile of these arrears very soon, and it swells like a rolling snowball.

[Go to](#)

artful /'ɑ:rtfəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: astuto; ardiloso

Simple English: Clever at deceiving people or achieving something by indirect means.

Example: *The artful boy invented a story to avoid blame.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This extremely artful suggestion Mr. Barkis accompanied with a nudge of his elbow that gave me quite a stitch in my side. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This extremely artful suggestion Mr. Barkis accompanied with a nudge of his elbow that gave me quite a stitch in my side. [Go to](#)

artificial /,ɑːrtɪ'fɪʃəl/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: artificial; sintética

Simple English: Made by humans rather than occurring naturally in nature.

Example: *Many artificial ingredients can be found in processed foods today.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He made the most dismal sounds I have ever heard produced by any means, natural or artificial. [Go to](#)

artless /'ɑ:tləs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ingênuo

Simple English: natural, innocent, and without deceit

Example: *He hoped to marry an inexperienced and artless woman.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Yes, I had a satisfaction in the thought of marrying an inexperienced and artless person. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Yes, I had a satisfaction in the thought of marrying an inexperienced and artless person, and forming her character, and infusing into it some amount of that firmness and decision of which it stood in need. [Go to](#)

ascended /ə'sɛndɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: subi

Simple English: went upward, especially by stairs or toward a higher place

Example: *I ascended the stairs to my bedroom.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It appeared to my childish fancy, as I ascended to the bedroom where I had been imprisoned, that they brought a cold blast of air into the house which blew away the old familiar feeling like a feather. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It appeared to my childish fancy, as I ascended to the bedroom where I had been imprisoned, that they brought a cold blast of air into the house which blew away the old familiar feeling like a feather. [Go to](#)

ascertain /,æsa'tein/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: verificar

Simple English: to find out something with certainty

Example: *We visited our neighbour to ascertain whether we had permission.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I waited, in the utmost impatience, until my mother came home from Mrs. Grayper's (for it was that identical neighbour), to ascertain if we could get leave to carry out this great idea. [Go to](#)
2. Looking out to ascertain for what, I saw, to My amazement, Peggotty burst from a hedge and climb into the cart. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I waited, in the utmost impatience, until my mother came home from Mrs. Grayper's (for it was that identical neighbour), to ascertain if we could get leave to carry out this great idea. [Go to](#)
2. Looking out to ascertain for what, I saw, to My amazement, Peggotty burst from a hedge and climb into the cart. [Go to](#)

ascertained /,æ sə 'teɪnd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: verificado

Simple English: found out something with certainty

Example: *She first ascertained what her adviser thought.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first appealing to Miss Murdstone, or without having first ascertained by some sure means, what Miss Murdstone's opinion was. and I never saw Miss Murdstone, when out of temper (she was infirm that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible fright. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first appealing to Miss Murdstone, or without having first ascertained by some sure means, what Miss Murdstone's opinion was; and I never saw Miss Murdstone, when out of temper (she was infirm that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible fright. [Go to](#)

aspect (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aspecto; parte; lado

Simple English: one part or feature of a situation

Example: *Cost is only one aspect of the problem.*

Forms in this book: aspect, aspects

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I cannot think I was a very dangerous character in any of these aspects. [Go to](#)

aspersion /ə'spɜːrʒən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: calúnia; insinuação depreciativa

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Peggotty seemed to take this aspersion very much to heart, I thought. [Return to Original English Version](#)

assent /ə'sent/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: concordância

Simple English: agreement with an idea or proposal

Example: *He smiled and nodded his assent.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Ask HIM.' He meant Ham, who beamed with delight and assent over the bag of shrimps. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Ask HIM.' He meant Ham, who beamed with delight and assent over the bag of shrimps. [Go to](#)

assented /ə'sɛntɪd/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: concordou; assentiu

Simple English: Expressed agreement or approval.

Example: "Quite true," her practical father assented.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And assented. and particularly small it looked, under those circumstances.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I thanked him, and assented; and particularly small it looked, under those circumstances. [Go to](#)

asserting /ə'sɜ:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: defendendo

Simple English: strongly declaring or defending a right or principle

Example: *She was praised for asserting the school's independence.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Creakle then made a speech, through Tungay, in which he thanked Steerforth for asserting (though perhaps too warmly) the independence and respectability of Salem House. and which he wound up by shaking hands with Steerforth, while we gave three cheers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Creakle then made a speech, through Tungay, in which he thanked Steerforth for asserting (though perhaps too warmly) the independence and respectability of Salem House; and which he wound up by shaking hands with Steerforth, while we gave three cheers--I did not quite know what for, but I supposed for Steerforth, and so joined in them ardently, though I felt miserable.

[Go to](#)

associate /ə'soʊsiɪt/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: associar; associado; sócio

Simple English: To connect someone or something with another in mind.

Example: *I always associate summer with the smell of fresh grass and barbecues.*

Forms in this book: associate, associates

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I could associate the idea of a bull or a bear with anyone so mild as Mr. Mell, I should think of him, in connexion with that afternoon when the uproar was at its height, as of one of those animals, baited by a thousand dogs. [Go to](#)
2. You are not to associate with servants. [Go to](#)

associated (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: associado; ligado; relacionado

Simple English: connected with something

Example: *Several risks are associated with this treatment.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And inhaling the smell of stables (ever since associated with that morning), a procession of most tremendous considerations began to march through my mind. [Go to](#)

association (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: associação; organização; ligação

Simple English: an organization or a connection between things

Example: *She belongs to a writers association.*

Forms in this book: association, associations

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And every foot of the churchyard, had some association of its own, in my mind, connected with these books. [Go to](#)
2. Of the woman who abets you, I say nothing. since you, Clara,' addressing my mother in a lower voice, 'from old associations and long-established fancies, have a weakness respecting her which is not yet overcome.' [Go to](#)

assume /ə'su:m/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assumir; supor; presumir

Simple English: To think something is true without proof or evidence.

Example: *You cannot just assume everyone agrees with your opinion without asking them.*

Forms in this book: assume, assumed, assumes, assuming

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Nothing's the matter, bless you, Master Davy dear!' she answered, assuming an air of sprightliness. [Go to](#)
2. And to assume. [Go to](#)
3. I have thought, since, that its assuming that character was a necessary consequence of Mr. Murdstone's firmness, which wouldn't allow him to let anybody off from the utmost weight of the severest penalties he could find any excuse for. [Go to](#)
4. If he shows his face near it, mine assumes an imploring and submissive expression. [Go to](#)

astonished /ə'stɑ:nɪʃt/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espantou; surpreendeu; deixou pasmo

Simple English: Very surprised.

Example: *We were astonished by the news.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'A bachelor!' I said, astonished. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Those allied powers were considerably astonished, when they arrived within a few minutes of each other, to find an unknown lady of portentous appearance, sitting before the fire, with her bonnet tied over her left arm, stopping her ears with jewellers' cotton. [Go to](#)

2. 'A bachelor!' I said, astonished. [Go to](#)

astonishes /ə'stɒnɪʒɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: surpreende muito

Simple English: surprises someone greatly

Example: *Her sudden generosity astonishes me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My Aunt Astonishes Me XXXV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My Aunt Astonishes Me XXXV. [Go to](#)

astonishment /ə'stɔ:nɪʃmənt/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espanto; assombro

Simple English: A feeling of very great surprise.

Example: *She stared at the unexpected visitor in astonishment.*

Forms in this book: Astonishment, astonishment

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I labour under the same kind of astonishment to this day, having invariably noticed that of all human weaknesses, the one to which our common nature is the least disposed to confess (I cannot imagine why) is the weakness of having gone to sleep in a coach. [Go to](#)
2. And felt quite faint with astonishment, was told to go by the back stairs and get a clean frill on, before I repaired to the dining-room. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I labour under the same kind of astonishment to this day, having invariably observed that of all human weaknesses, the one to which our common nature is the least disposed to confess (I cannot imagine why) is the weakness of having gone to sleep in a coach. [Go to](#)
2. A few words were interchanged between him and Mr. Creakle, as, who the visitors were, and what room they were to be shown into; and then I, who had, according to custom, stood up on the announcement being made, and felt quite faint with astonishment, was told to go by the back stairs and get a clean frill on, before I repaired to the dining-room. [Go to](#)

astound /ə'staʊnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deixar pasmo

Simple English: to shock or surprise greatly

Example: *Your accusation continues to astound me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You astound me! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You astound me! [Go to](#)

atrocious /ə'trəʊʃəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atroz

Simple English: extremely wicked or cruel

Example: *Only an atrocious criminal could commit such an act.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It lay heavier on my breast than if I had been a most atrocious criminal, I dare say. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It lay heavier on my breast than if I had been a most atrocious criminal, I dare say. [Go to](#)

attaching /ə'tætʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prendendo; anexando; atribuindo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In consideration of the day and hour of my birth, it was declared by the nurse, and by some sage women in the neighbourhood who had taken a lively interest in me several months before there was any possibility of our becoming personally acquainted, first, that I was destined to be unlucky in life; and secondly, that I was privileged to see ghosts and spirits; both these gifts inevitably attaching, as they believed, to all unlucky infants of either gender, born towards the small hours on a Friday night. [Return to Original English Version](#)

audible /'ɔ:dəbəl/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: audível

Simple English: Loud or clear enough to be heard.

Example: *My uncle spoke in a voice that was barely audible.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me. the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs. to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace. the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning. [Go to](#)

2. Mell,' said Mr. Creakle, shaking him by the arm. and his whisper was so audible now, that Tungay felt it unnecessary to repeat his words. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)

2. Mell,' said Mr. Creakle, shaking him by the arm; and his whisper was so audible now, that Tungay felt it unnecessary to repeat his words; 'you have not forgotten yourself, I hope?' [Go to](#)

audibly /'ɔːdəbli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: audivelmente

Simple English: loudly enough to be heard

Example: *He chuckled audibly at the thought.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I fancied, indeed, that he sometimes chuckled audibly over this reflection. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I fancied, indeed, that he sometimes chuckled audibly over this reflection, but the carrier said he was only troubled with a cough. [Go to](#)

ought /ɔ:t/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: algo; qualquer coisa (arcaico)

Simple English: An archaic word meaning anything or anything at all.

Example: *For aught she knew, he had already heard the accusation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For aught I know, of some inborn power of attraction besides (which I think a few people possess), to have carried a spell with him to which it was a natural weakness to yield. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I still believe him, in virtue of this carriage, his animal spirits, his delightful voice, his handsome face and figure, and, for aught I know, of some inborn power of attraction besides (which I think a few people possess), to have carried a spell with him to which it was a natural weakness to yield, and which not many persons could withstand. [Go to](#)

***aunt's* /ænts/ Listen (108 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: da tia

Simple English: Belonging to an aunt, the sister of a parent.

Example: *He slept in his aunt's spare room.*

Forms in this book: Aunt's, aunt's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Dick Fulfils My Aunt's Predictions XLVI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Dick Fulfils My Aunt's Predictions XLVI. [Go to](#)

2. Mr. Chillip was fluttered again, by the extreme severity of my aunt's manner; so he made her a little bow and gave her a little smile, to mollify her. [Go to](#)

aunts /ænts/ **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tias

Simple English: The sisters of your mother or father.

Example: *Both my aunts live in the same town.*

Forms in this book: Aunts, aunts

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Dora's Aunts XLII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Dora's Aunts XLII. [Go to](#)

austere /ɒ'stiə/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: severo

Simple English: strict, harsh, and without warmth

Example: *They followed an austere and unforgiving religion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The gloomy taint that was in the Murdstone blood, darkened the Murdstone religion, which was austere and wrathful. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The gloomy taint that was in the Murdstone blood, darkened the Murdstone religion, which was austere and wrathful. [Go to](#)

avowals /ə'vaʊəlz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: declarações; confissões

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So true are these avowals at the present day, that I can now only take the reader into one confidence more. [Return to Original English Version](#)

awakened /ə'weɪkənd/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acordou; foi acordada; despertou

Simple English: Made a feeling or a person come awake.

Example: *The music awakened old memories.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On the last night of my restraint, I was awakened by hearing my own name spoken in a whisper. [Go to](#)
2. If I had any doubt of him, I suppose this half awakened it. but I am inclined to believe that with the simple confidence of a child. [Go to](#)
3. God knows how infantine the memory may have been, that was awakened within me by the sound of my mother's voice in the old parlour, when I set foot in the hall. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On the last night of my restraint, I was awakened by hearing my own name spoken in a whisper. [Go to](#)
2. If I had any doubt of him, I suppose this half awakened it; but I am inclined to believe that with the simple confidence of a child, and the natural reliance of a child upon superior years (qualities I am very sorry any children should prematurely change for worldly wisdom), I had no serious mistrust of him on the whole, even then. [Go to](#)
3. God knows how infantine the memory may have been, that was awakened within me by the sound of my mother's voice in the old parlour, when I set foot in the hall. [Go to](#)

awfully /'ɔːfli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: muito; terrivelmente

Simple English: Very or extremely, especially in informal speech.

Example: *It was awfully kind of you to wait.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'He does NOT know it,' Miss Murdstone interposes awfully. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'He does NOT know it,' Miss Murdstone interposes awfully. [Go to](#)

awkwardness /'ɔ:kwərdnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desajeitamento; embaraço

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Between her agitation, and her natural awkwardness in getting out of the cart, Peggotty was making a most extraordinary festoon of herself, but I felt too blank and strange to tell her so. [Return to Original English Version](#)

awning /'ɔːnɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: toldo

Simple English: A sheet of canvas or other material stretched out to give shade.

Example: *We rested beneath the awning during the hottest hour.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was looking back round the awning of the cart. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was looking back round the awning of the cart, and wondered what business it was of his. [Go to](#)

awoke /ə'wʊk/ **Listen** (32 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acordou; despertou

Simple English: Past tense of awake: stopped sleeping or became active.

Example: *Oliver awoke from a long, troubled dream.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was awoke by somebody saying 'Here he is!' and uncovering my hot head.

[Go to](#)

2. When her coming up to look for me, an hour or so afterwards, awoke me, she said that my mother had gone to bed poorly. [Go to](#)

3. And so they gradually one by one awoke. [Go to](#)

4. But when I awoke at intervals, the ground outside the window was not the playground of Salem House. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She answered with such a start, that it quite awoke me. [Go to](#)

2. When I half awoke from this uncomfortable doze, I found Peggotty and my mother both in tears, and both talking. [Go to](#)

3. I was awoke by somebody saying 'Here he is!' and uncovering my hot head. [Go to](#)

4. When her coming up to look for me, an hour or so afterwards, awoke me, she said that my mother had gone to bed poorly, and that Mr. and Miss Murdstone were sitting alone. [Go to](#)

5. As the sun got higher, their sleep became lighter, and so they gradually one by one awoke. [Go to](#)

6. But when I awoke at intervals, the ground outside the window was not the playground of Salem House, and the sound in my ears was not the sound of Mr. Creakle giving it to Traddles, but the sound of the coachman touching up the horses. [Go to](#)

azackly /ə'zækli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exatamente

Simple English: dialect form meaning precisely or completely

Example: 'I can't azackly say when he'll return,' she admitted.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I ain't been azackly as intimate with you. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I ought to have made it, perhaps, but I couldn't azackly--that was always the substitute for exactly, in Peggotty's militia of words--'bring my mind to it.' [Go to](#)

2. If I ain't been azackly as intimate with you. [Go to](#)

b'lieve /bə'li:v/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acho (forma dialetal de believe)

Simple English: Believe, as sailors and country people say it.

Example: *I b'lieve the wind is turning, said the old man.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'No sweethearts, I b'lieve?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'No sweethearts, I b'lieve?' [Go to](#)

baboo /'bɑ:bu:/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: babu; título de um indiano instruído

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He went to India with his capital, and there, according to a wild legend in our family, he was once seen riding on an elephant, in company with a Baboon; but I think it must have been a Baboo--or a Begum. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***baboon* /bə'bu:n/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: babuíno

Simple English: A large Old World monkey with a long doglike muzzle; also, an insult for a foolish or uncivilized person.

Example: *Tell him from me that he is a baboon.*

Forms in this book: Baboon, baboon

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He went to India with his capital, and there, according to a wild legend in our family, he was once seen riding on an elephant, in company with a Baboon; but I think it must have been a Baboo--or a Begum. [Go to](#)

bacheldore /'bætʃəldɔːr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solteiro

Simple English: a German-accented pronunciation of 'bachelor', an unmarried man

Example: *He is very fond of children, though a bachelor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I'm a bacheldore.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I'm a bacheldore.' [Go to](#)

baffled /'bæfəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: confundiu; deixou perplexo; frustrou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. However, we returned to those monsters, with fresh wakefulness on my part, and we left their eggs in the sand for the sun to hatch; and we ran away from them, and baffled them by constantly turning, which they were unable to do quickly, on account of their unwieldy make; and we went into the water after them, as natives, and put sharp pieces of timber down their throats; and in short we ran the whole crocodile gauntlet. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***bah* /ba: / Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: Bah!; Ora!

Simple English: A word used to show that you do not respect something.

Example: *Bah, that is only an old story.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Bah!' said my aunt with great contempt, before putting the cotton back. [Go to](#)

baited /'beɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: iscado; provocado; atormentado

Simple English: Provided with bait to attract an animal, or deliberately teased and provoked.

Example: *The traps were baited with the foxes' bodies.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I could associate the idea of a bull or a bear with anyone so mild as Mr. Mell, I should think of him, in connexion with that afternoon when the uproar was at its height, as of one of those animals, baited by a thousand dogs. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I could associate the idea of a bull or a bear with anyone so mild as Mr. Mell, I should think of him, in connexion with that afternoon when the uproar was at its height, as of one of those animals, baited by a thousand dogs. [Go to](#)

baker's /'beɪkərz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do padeiro

Simple English: Belonging to a baker, a person who makes bread.

Example: *The baker's shop smelled of fresh bread.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Accordingly we looked in at a baker's window. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Accordingly we looked in at a baker's window, and after I had made a series of proposals to buy everything that was bilious in the shop, and he had rejected them one by one, we decided in favour of a nice little loaf of brown bread, which cost me threepence. [Go to](#)

bane /beɪn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ruína

Simple English: a cause of serious harm or misery

Example: *His false firmness became the bane of their lives.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And found them a favourable occasion for giving my mother lessons in that miscalled firmness, which was the bane of both our lives. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were presided over nominally by my mother, but really by Mr. Murdstone and his sister, who were always present, and found them a favourable occasion for giving my mother lessons in that miscalled firmness, which was the bane of both our lives. [Go to](#)

barbarian /bɑ:r'beriən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bárbaro; pessoa considerada incivilizada

Simple English: A person considered uncivilized, rough, or brutally cruel.

Example: *He called himself a barbarian seeing civilization for the first time.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that the man with the wooden leg, whose name was Tungay, was an obstinate barbarian who had formerly assisted in the hop business. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that the man with the wooden leg, whose name was Tungay, was an obstinate barbarian who had formerly assisted in the hop business, but had come into the scholastic line with Mr. Creakle, in consequence, as was supposed among the boys, of his having broken his leg in Mr. Creakle's service, and having done a deal of dishonest work for him, and knowing his secrets. [Go to](#)

barked /bɑ:rkt/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: latiu

Simple English: Made the short, loud sound that a dog makes.

Example: *The dog barked at the stranger.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It looked like Mr. Murdstone, barked deeply, and jumped at me angrily. [Go to](#)
2. As I climbed the stairs, the yard dog barked after me. [Go to](#)

barkis /'bɑ:kɪs/ **Listen** (310 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Barkis

Simple English: the surname of a character in David Copperfield

Example: *Mr. Barkis answered in his usual calm manner.*

Forms in this book: BARKIS, Barkis

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. Barkis) to say, he being, as I noticed in a former chapter, of a phlegmatic temperament. [Go to](#)
2. 'Did SHE make 'em. now?' said Mr. Barkis, always leaning forward, in his slouching way, on the footboard of the cart with an arm on each knee. [Go to](#)
3. 'Ah!' said Mr. Barkis. [Go to](#)
4. 'Do she though?' said Mr. Barkis. [Go to](#)
5. Mr. Barkis?' For I thought he wanted something else to eat. [Go to](#)
6. 'Hearts,' said Mr. Barkis. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. Barkis) to say—he being, as I observed in a former chapter, of a phlegmatic temperament, and not at all conversational—I offered him a cake as a mark of attention, which he ate at one gulp, exactly like an elephant, and which made no more impression on his big face than it would have done on an elephant's. [Go to](#)
2. 'Did SHE make 'em, now?' said Mr. Barkis, always leaning forward, in his slouching way, on the footboard of the cart with an arm on each knee. [Go to](#)
3. 'Ah!' said Mr. Barkis. [Go to](#)
4. 'Do she though?' said Mr. Barkis. [Go to](#)
5. 'Sweetmeats did you say, Mr. Barkis?' For I thought he wanted something else to eat, and had pointedly alluded to that description of refreshment. [Go to](#)
6. 'Hearts,' said Mr. Barkis. [Go to](#)

barter /'bɑ:rtər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trocar mercadorias

Simple English: To exchange goods for other goods instead of money.

Example: *They would barter fish for fresh bread.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And was called, on that account, 'Exchange or Barter'. a name selected from the arithmetic book as expressing this arrangement. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that one boy, who was a coal-merchant's son, came as a set-off against the coal-bill, and was called, on that account, 'Exchange or Barter'--a name selected from the arithmetic book as expressing this arrangement. [Go to](#)

bashfully /'bæʃfəli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: timidamente

Simple English: in a shy and embarrassed manner

Example: *She bashfully admitted that she admired him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'No,' I said bashfully, 'I haven't the pleasure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'No,' I said bashfully, 'I haven't the pleasure--' [Go to](#)

beadle /'bi:dəl/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bedel; oficial paroquial

Simple English: A minor church, parish, or civic officer who kept order and carried out official duties.

Example: *The beadle delivered the parish notices.*

Forms in this book: Beadle, beadle

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the Beadle thought it was Traddles. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He suffered for this on several occasions; and particularly once, when Steerforth laughed in church, and the Beadle thought it was Traddles, and took him out. [Go to](#)

beamed /bi:md/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sorriu radiante

Simple English: smiled with obvious happiness

Example: *He beamed with delight when she agreed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Ask HIM.' He meant Ham, who beamed with delight and assent over the bag of shrimps. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Ask HIM.' He meant Ham, who beamed with delight and assent over the bag of shrimps. [Go to](#)

beckoning /'bɛkənɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fazendo sinal

Simple English: signalling with a hand or head for someone to approach

Example: *The teacher stood at the door, beckoning to me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Come here, sir!' said Mr. Creakle, beckoning to me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Come here, sir!' said Mr. Creakle, beckoning to me. [Go to](#)

bedclothes /'bedkloʊz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: roupa de cama

Simple English: The sheets and covers put on a bed.

Example: *He gathered up his bedclothes and moved.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I hid my tears in the bedclothes and pushed her hand away when she tried to lift me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I hid my tears in the bedclothes, and pressed her from me with my hand, when she would have raised me up. [Go to](#)

bedcover /'bedkʌvə/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: colcha; coberta de cama

Simple English: A cloth covering spread over the sheets and blankets of a bed.

Example: *Anne lay crying with her muddy boots on the clean bedcover.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I curled into the bedcover and cried myself to sleep. [Go to](#)

bedstead /'bɛdstɛd/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: armação de cama; catre

Simple English: The wooden or metal frame of a bed.

Example: *He carried out a light string bedstead.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And were such a long time delivering a bedstead at a public-house. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We made so many deviations up and down lanes, and were such a long time delivering a bedstead at a public-house, and calling at other places, that I was quite tired, and very glad, when we saw Yarmouth. [Go to](#)

bedsteads /'bedstedz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: armações de cama; camas

Simple English: Frames that support mattresses and bedding.

Example: *They built tables, cupboards, and bedsteads for the main rooms.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was the same with the groves of deserted bedsteads I peeped at, on my way to. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was the same with the groves of deserted bedsteads I peeped at, on my way to, and when I was in, my own bed. [Go to](#)

beggar /'bɛgər/ **Listen** (37 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mendigo

Simple English: A person who asks other people for money or food.

Example: *A beggar sat at the church door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When you take the liberty of calling me mean or base, or anything of that sort, you are an impudent beggar. [Go to](#)
2. You are always a beggar, you know. but when you do that, you are an impudent beggar.' [Go to](#)
3. And then I called him a beggar. [Go to](#)
4. If I had been cool, perhaps I shouldn't have called him a beggar. [Go to](#)
5. 'Deny that he is a beggar. [Go to](#)
6. 'If he is not a beggar himself. his near relation's one,' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When you take the liberty of calling me mean or base, or anything of that sort, you are an impudent beggar. [Go to](#)
2. You are always a beggar, you know; but when you do that, you are an impudent beggar.' [Go to](#)
3. 'Then he said I was mean, and then he said I was base, and then I called him a beggar. [Go to](#)
4. If I had been cool, perhaps I shouldn't have called him a beggar. [Go to](#)
5. 'Deny that he is a beggar, Steerforth?' cried Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)
6. 'If he is not a beggar himself, his near relation's one,' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)

begum /'beɪɡəm/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: begum; princesa muçulmana

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He went to India with his capital, and there, according to a wild legend in our family, he was once seen riding on an elephant, in company with a Baboon; but I think it must have been a Baboo—or a Begum. [Return to Original English Version](#)

bellows /'belʊz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fole

Simple English: A tool that blows air onto a fire to make it burn.

Example: *He worked the bellows until the coals glowed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On seeing the master enter, the old woman stopped with the bellows on her knee. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On seeing the master enter, the old woman stopped with the bellows on her knee, and said something that I thought sounded like 'My Charley!' but on seeing me come in too, she got up, and rubbing her hands made a confused sort of half curtsy. [Go to](#)

beset /bɪ'set/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cercado e atacado

Simple English: surrounded and threatened or attacked

Example: *The sailor feared being beset by enemies.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I forget what, now. that were on those shelves. and for days and days I can remember to have gone about my region of our house, armed with the centre-piece out of an old set of boot-trees. the perfect realization of Captain Somebody, of the Royal British Navy, in danger of being beset by savages. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had a greedy relish for a few volumes of Voyages and Travels--I forget what, now--that were on those shelves; and for days and days I can remember to have gone about my region of our house, armed with the centre-piece out of an old set of boot-trees--the perfect realization of Captain Somebody, of the Royal British Navy, in danger of being beset by savages, and resolved to sell his life at a great price. [Go to](#)

besought /bɪ'sɔ:t/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: implorei

Simple English: begged someone urgently or earnestly

Example: *He knelt and besought his mother to forgive him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness. but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time. except at evening prayers in the parlour. to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed. where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door. and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness; but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time--except at evening prayers in the parlour; to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed; where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door; and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

bestrewn /bɪ'stru:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: coberto de objetos espalhados

Simple English: covered with things scattered over an area

Example: *The workshop floor was bestrewn with wood chips.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm, and Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand, and went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon the dull waste I had already seen at a distance; when Ham said, [Go to](#)

bethought /bɪ'θɔ:t/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lembrou-se

Simple English: an old-fashioned past form meaning remembered or suddenly realized

Example: *As night fell, I bethought myself that the gate would soon close.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I bethought myself that I was in a boat, after all. and that a man like Mr. Peggotty was not a bad person to have on board if anything did happen. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But I bethought myself that I was in a boat, after all; and that a man like Mr. Peggotty was not a bad person to have on board if anything did happen. [Go to](#)

betook /bɪ'tʊk/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dirigiu-se

Simple English: went to a place, often to rest or withdraw

Example: *After supper, he betook himself to his room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The greater part of the guests had gone to bed as soon as the eating and drinking were over. and we, who had remained whispering and listening half-undressed, at last betook ourselves to bed, too. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Gummidge retired with these words, and betook herself to bed. [Go to](#)
2. The greater part of the guests had gone to bed as soon as the eating and drinking were over; and we, who had remained whispering and listening half-undressed, at last betook ourselves to bed, too. [Go to](#)

betsey /'betsi/ **Listen** (163 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Betsey

Simple English: a nickname for Elizabeth, used affectionately

Example: "MY PRECIOUS BETSEY," the letter began.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My father's aunt, Miss Betsey Trotwood, was the most important person in our family. [Go to](#)
2. Miss Betsey took back her family name, bought a cottage by the sea, and lived there alone with one servant. [Go to](#)
3. After a second look, my mother was certain that the woman was Miss Betsey. [Go to](#)
4. She frightened my mother so badly that I have always believed Miss Betsey caused me to be born that Friday. [Go to](#)
5. Miss Betsey slowly looked around the room until she saw her. [Go to](#)
6. David Copperfield, I believe,' said Miss Betsey, perhaps noticing my mother's black mourning clothes and pregnancy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Trotwood, or Miss Betsey, as my poor mother always called her, when she sufficiently overcame her dread of this formidable personage to mention her at all (which was seldom), had been married to a husband younger than herself, who was very handsome, except in the sense of the homely adage, 'handsome is, that handsome does'--for he was strongly suspected of having beaten Miss Betsey, and even of having once, on a disputed question of supplies, made some hasty but determined arrangements to throw her out of a two pair of stairs' window. [Go to](#)
2. These evidences of an incompatibility of temper induced Miss Betsey to pay him off, and effect a separation by mutual consent. [Go to](#)
3. My father and Miss Betsey never met again. [Go to](#)
4. My mother had a sure foreboding at the second glance, that it was Miss Betsey. [Go to](#)
5. She gave my mother such a turn, that I have always been convinced I am indebted to Miss Betsey for having been born on a Friday. [Go to](#)
6. Miss Betsey, looking round the room, slowly and inquiringly, began on the other side, and carried her eyes on, like a Saracen's Head in a Dutch clock, until they reached my mother. [Go to](#)

betsey's /'betsiz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Betsey

Simple English: belonging or relating to a woman named Betsey

Example: *Miss Betsey's expression suddenly changed.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There was a twitch of Miss Betsey's head, after each of these sentences, as if her own old wrongs were working within her, and she repressed any plainer reference to them by strong constraint. [Go to](#)
2. There was an interval of silence, only broken by Miss Betsey's occasionally ejaculating 'Ha!' as she sat with her feet upon the fender. [Go to](#)

bewildered /bɪ'wɪldəd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desorientada

Simple English: very confused and unable to think clearly

Example: *Scared and bewildered, she did not know what to say.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were very long, very numerous, very hard. perfectly unintelligible, some of them, to me. and I was generally as much bewildered by them as I believe my poor mother was herself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So my mother suspected, at least, as she observed her by the low glimmer of the fire: too much scared by Miss Betsey, too uneasy in herself, and too subdued and bewildered altogether, to observe anything very clearly, or to know what to say. [Go to](#)

2. They were very long, very numerous, very hard--perfectly unintelligible, some of them, to me--and I was generally as much bewildered by them as I believe my poor mother was herself. [Go to](#)

bewitching /bi'witʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encantador; fascinante

Simple English: So attractive that it seems like magic.

Example: *She had a bewitching smile.*

Forms in this book: Bewitching, bewitching

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield's encumbrance?' cried the gentleman. [Go to](#)
2. "'Bewitching--'" I began. [Go to](#)
3. 'It was never bewitching,' she said, laughing. [Go to](#)
4. 'It never could have been bewitching, Davy. [Go to](#)
5. "Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield",' I repeated stoutly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield's encumbrance?' cried the gentleman. [Go to](#)
2. "'Bewitching--'" I began. [Go to](#)
3. 'It was never bewitching,' she said, laughing. [Go to](#)
4. 'It never could have been bewitching, Davy. [Go to](#)
5. "Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield",' I repeated stoutly. [Go to](#)

biled /baɪld/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cozido, fervido

Simple English: cooked in boiling water (dialect pronunciation of 'boiled')

Example: *There's plenty of cold biled meat and bread here.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The old Mawther biled 'em, she did. [Go to](#)
2. Mrs. Gummidge biled 'em. [Go to](#)
3. Gummidge, I do assure you, she biled 'em.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The old Mawther biled 'em, she did. [Go to](#)
2. Mrs. Gummidge biled 'em. [Go to](#)
3. Gummidge, I do assure you, she biled 'em.' [Go to](#)

bilious /'bɪliəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bilioso; com indisposição digestiva

Simple English: affected by nausea or digestive illness, historically attributed to excess bile

Example: *The rich meal left him feeling bilious.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And after I had made a series of proposals to buy everything that was bilious in the shop. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Accordingly we looked in at a baker's window, and after I had made a series of proposals to buy everything that was bilious in the shop, and he had rejected them one by one, we decided in favour of a nice little loaf of brown bread, which cost me threepence. [Go to](#)

bins /bɪnz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: silos; caixas de grão

Simple English: Large containers for storing grain.

Example: *Rats got into the grain bins.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Should I sleep at night in one of those wooden bins, with the other luggage.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Should I sleep at night in one of those wooden bins, with the other luggage, and wash myself at the pump in the yard in the morning; or should I be turned out every night, and expected to come again to be left till called for, when the office opened next day? [Go to](#)

biscuit /'biskɪt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: biscoito; bolacha

Simple English: A small hard flat cake.

Example: *He ate a biscuit with his tea.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This he did. and when the wine came, he made me have a little, with a biscuit, and, before I drank it, stand up and say, 'Confusion to Brooks of Sheffield!' The toast was received with great applause. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This he did; and when the wine came, he made me have a little, with a biscuit, and, before I drank it, stand up and say, 'Confusion to Brooks of Sheffield!' The toast was received with great applause, and such hearty laughter that it made me laugh too; at which they laughed the more. [Go to](#)

bitten /'bɪtən/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mordido; picado

Simple English: Cut or hurt with the teeth.

Example: *The rope had been bitten in two.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And what sort of boy I used to be, before I bit Mr. Murdstone: which I couldn't satisfy myself about by any means, I seemed to have bitten him in such a remote antiquity. [Go to](#)
2. The hand he gave me was the hand I had bitten. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Sometimes, I remember, I resigned myself to thoughts of home and Peggotty; and to endeavouring, in a confused blind way, to recall how I had felt, and what sort of boy I used to be, before I bit Mr. Murdstone: which I couldn't satisfy myself about by any means, I seemed to have bitten him in such a remote antiquity. [Go to](#)
2. The hand he gave me was the hand I had bitten. [Go to](#)

bitterly /'bɪtərli/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amargamente; com amargura

Simple English: In a way that shows deep sadness or anger.

Example: *He spoke bitterly about his lost years.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a bitterly cold and windy day. [Go to](#)
2. We were all disappointed, but she said she suffered more than anyone, cried again, and bitterly repeated her usual complaint. [Go to](#)

bitterness /'bɪtərnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amargura; rancor

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We all acknowledged that we felt this something of a disappointment; but Mrs. Gummidge said she felt it more than we did, and shed tears again, and made that former declaration with great bitterness. [Return to Original English Version](#)

blacker /'blækər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais negro

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. His hair and whiskers were blacker and thicker, looked at so near, than even I had given them credit for being. [Return to Original English Version](#)

blackheath /'blækhi:θ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Blackheath

Simple English: the name of an area in London

Example: *The horses had already stopped three times on the way from Blackheath.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'It's down by Blackheath,' he said. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'It's down by Blackheath,' he said. [Go to](#)

blas /blɑ:s/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Blas, de Gil Blas

Simple English: Part of the name Gil Blas, the hero and title of a famous novel.

Example: *She spent the evening reading Gil Blas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas. [Go to](#)
2. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas. and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an agree of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas, and Robinson Crusoe, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. [Go to](#)
2. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an agree of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

blasts /blæsts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: rajadas; toques de trombeta

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was a very cold day, with cutting blasts of wind. [Return to Original English Version](#)

blazing /'bleɪzɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: flamejante; ardente; em chamas

Simple English: Burning strongly, or shining very brightly.

Example: *We sat around the blazing campfire until midnight.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I felt, all this while, as if my ear were blazing. he pinched it so hard. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt, all this while, as if my ear were blazing; he pinched it so hard. [Go to](#)

bleak /bli:k/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desolado; inóspito; sombrio

Simple English: Cold, bare and without comfort or hope.

Example: *The bleak moor had no trees and no shelter from the wind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But there I was; and soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air, and shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away upon the wind. [Go to](#)

***blinking* /'blɪŋkɪŋ/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: que piscam; semicerrados

Simple English: Opening and closing the eyes quickly.

Example: *The baby lay blinking at the bright lamp.*

Forms in this book: Blinking, blinking

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl. when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl; when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

blissful /'blɪsfəl/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: extremamente feliz

Simple English: Feeling or showing complete happiness.

Example: *They enjoyed a blissful summer by the sea.*

Forms in this book: Blissful, blissful

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Blissful XXXIV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Blissful XXXIV. [Go to](#)

bloater /'bləʊtə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nativa de Yarmouth

Simple English: A humorous name for someone born in Yarmouth, based on the town's smoked herrings.

Example: *She proudly called herself a Yarmouth Bloater.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For her part, she was proud to call herself a Yarmouth Bloater. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But Peggotty said, with greater emphasis than usual, that we must take things as we found them, and that, for her part, she was proud to call herself a Yarmouth Bloater. [Go to](#)

bloaters /'bləʊtəz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nativos de Yarmouth

Simple English: A humorous name for people born in Yarmouth.

Example: *The local Bloaters insisted that no town could rival Yarmouth.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born Bloaters) that Yarmouth was, on the whole, the finest place in the universe. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When we got into the street (which was strange enough to me) and smelt the fish, and pitch, and oakum, and tar, and saw the sailors walking about, and the carts jingling up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice; and said as much to Peggotty, who heard my expressions of delight with great complacency, and told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born Bloaters) that Yarmouth was, upon the whole, the finest place in the universe. [Go to](#)

bloonderstone /'blʊndəstəʊn/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Blunderstone, vilarejo fictício

Simple English: A dialect pronunciation of Blunderstone, the fictional Suffolk village where David comes from.

Example: *The coach carried the boy away from Blunderstone.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Is there anybody here for a yoongster booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, to be left till called for?' [Go to](#)
2. 'Is there anybody here for a yoongster. booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Is there anybody here for a yoongster booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, to be left till called for?' [Go to](#)
2. 'Is there anybody here for a yoongster, booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, but owing to the name of Copperfield, to be left till called for?' said the guard. [Go to](#)

blotted /'blɒtɪd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: borrou; apagou

Simple English: Marked with ink smears, absorbed excess ink, or obscured completely.

Example: *He wrote a few lines and blotted them.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And boiled mutton with roast mutton. of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

bluebottles /'bluː,bɒtəlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: moscas-varejeiras

Simple English: large flies that make a loud buzzing sound

Example: *The boys hummed like bluebottles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A buzz and hum go up around me, as if the boys were so many bluebottles.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A buzz and hum go up around me, as if the boys were so many bluebottles.

[Go to](#)

blunder /'blʌndər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: erro grosseiro; gafe

Simple English: A careless, foolish, or serious mistake.

Example: *He worried about his heedless blunder for an hour.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The despairing way in which my mother and I look at each other, as I blunder on, is truly melancholy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The despairing way in which my mother and I look at each other, as I blunder on, is truly melancholy. [Go to](#)

blunderings /'blʌndərɪŋz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: erros desajeitados

Simple English: careless or clumsy mistakes

Example: *His early studies were full of blunderings.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It is astonishing to me now, how I found time, in the midst of my porings and blunderings over heavier themes, to read those books as I did. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It is astonishing to me now, how I found time, in the midst of my porings and blunderings over heavier themes, to read those books as I did. [Go to](#)

blunderstone /'blʌndərstoʊn/ **Listen** (49 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Blunderstone

Simple English: a fictional village in Suffolk

Example: *David was born in Blunderstone.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was born in Blunderstone, Suffolk, six months after my father died. [Go to](#)
2. Blunderstone Rookery would come, however, in spite of her, when the carrier's horse pleased - and did. [Go to](#)
3. 'But you will be at Blunderstone again tomorrow. [Go to](#)
4. 'Is that the little gentleman from Blunderstone?' [Go to](#)
5. Still, nobody appeared, to claim the dusty youngster from Blunderstone, Suffolk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was born at Blunderstone, in Suffolk, or 'there by', as they say in Scotland. [Go to](#)
2. Blunderstone Rookery would come, however, in spite of her, when the carrier's horse pleased--and did. [Go to](#)
3. 'But you will be at Blunderstone again tomorrow, Mr. Barkis,' I said, faltering a little at the idea of my being far away from it then, and could give your own message so much better.' [Go to](#)
4. 'Is that the little gentleman from Blunderstone?' [Go to](#)
5. Still, nobody appeared, to claim the dusty youngster from Blunderstone, Suffolk. [Go to](#)

blunted /'blʌntɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: embotou; cegou (a lâmina)

Simple English: Made something less sharp.

Example: *The hard stone blunted his knife.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And blunted them! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What walks I took alone, down muddy lanes, in the bad winter weather, carrying that parlour, and Mr. and Miss Murdstone in it, everywhere: a monstrous load that I was obliged to bear, a daymare that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that brooded on my wits, and blunted them!

[Go to](#)

blushed /blʌʃt/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corou; enrubesceu

Simple English: Became red in the face from shame or pleasure.

Example: *She blushed when everyone clapped.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You're much too pretty and thoughtless'. my mother blushed but laughed. [Go to](#)
2. I blushed at the idea. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You're much too pretty and thoughtless'--my mother blushed but laughed, and seemed not to dislike this character--'to have any duties imposed upon you that can be undertaken by me. [Go to](#)
2. I blushed at the idea, and begged him, in my modesty, not to think of it. [Go to](#)

blushing /'blʌʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corando; ruborizando-se

Simple English: Turning red in the face from shame or shyness.

Example: *She thanked him, blushing to the ears.*

Forms in this book: Blushing, blushing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'What should you. what should I. how much ought I to. what would it be right to pay the waiter, if you please?' I stammered, blushing. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'What should you--what should I--how much ought I to--what would it be right to pay the waiter, if you please?' I stammered, blushing. [Go to](#)

boa /'boʊə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jiboia; estola de plumas

Simple English: a large constricting snake or a long decorative scarf of feathers or fur

Example: *She wrapped a black feather boa around her shoulders.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This didn't save me from more jokes, either. for a husky-voiced gentleman with a rough face, who had been eating out of a sandwich-box nearly all the way, except when he had been drinking out of a bottle, said I was like a boa-constrictor who took enough at one meal to last him a long time. after which, he actually brought a rash out on himself with boiled beef. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This did not save me from more jokes, either; for a husky-voiced gentleman with a rough face, who had been eating out of a sandwich-box nearly all the way, except when he had been drinking out of a bottle, said I was like a boa-constrictor who took enough at one meal to last him a long time; after which, he actually brought a rash out upon himself with boiled beef. [Go to](#)

boar /bɔːr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: javali; porco macho

Simple English: A wild pig, or a male pig.

Example: *A wild boar crossed the track ahead of us.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I forget whether it was the Blue Bull, or the Blue Boar. but I know it was the Blue Something. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I forget whether it was the Blue Bull, or the Blue Boar; but I know it was the Blue Something, and that its likeness was painted up on the back of the coach.
[Go to](#)

boarder /'bɔːrdər/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pensionista

Simple English: A person who pays to live and eat in another family house.

Example: *The widow took in one quiet boarder.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp and Mr. Mell were both supposed to be wretchedly paid. and that when there was hot and cold meat for dinner at Mr. Creakle's table, Mr. Sharp was always expected to say he preferred cold. which was again corroborated by J. Steerforth, the only parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp and Mr. Mell were both supposed to be wretchedly paid; and that when there was hot and cold meat for dinner at Mr. Creakle's table, Mr. Sharp was always expected to say he preferred cold; which was again corroborated by J. Steerforth, the only parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)

boatman /'bəʊtmən/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: barqueiro

Simple English: A man who rows or steers a boat for others.

Example: *The boatman asked for a coin before setting out.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'It's the right sort of a house for such a thorough-built boatman.' [Go to](#)
2. A thorough-built boatman! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'It's the right sort of a house for such a thorough-built boatman.' [Go to](#)
2. A thorough-built boatman! [Go to](#)

boatmen /'bəʊtmən/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: barqueiros; homens de barco

Simple English: Men whose work is handling or carrying people in boats.

Example: *The boatmen pushed away from the crowded quay.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. These are two Yarmouth boatmen. very kind, good people. who are relations of my nurse. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. These are two Yarmouth boatmen--very kind, good people--who are relations of my nurse, and have come from Gravesend to see me.' [Go to](#)

bodgers /'bɒdʒərz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Bodgers

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I look up at the monumental tablets on the wall, and try to think of Mr. Bodgers late of this parish, and what the feelings of Mrs. Bodgers must have been, when affliction sore, long time Mr. Bodgers bore, and physicians were in vain. [Return to Original English Version](#)

bog /bɒ:g/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brejo; pântano

Simple English: an area of wet, soft, muddy ground, sometimes used figuratively for a difficulty

Example: *He felt like a beginner struggling through a bog in the mist.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I feel that I am wallowing in such a bog of nonsense, that I give up all idea of getting out. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The case is so hopeless, and I feel that I am wallowing in such a bog of nonsense, that I give up all idea of getting out, and abandon myself to my fate.

[Go to](#)

boisterous /'bɔɪstərəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: barulhento; turbulento

Simple English: very noisy, energetic, and difficult to control

Example: *The boisterous crowd filled the street with shouts.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And were not so boisterous at my expense as I had expected. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Here's a game!" Happily, too, the greater part of the boys came back low-spirited, and were not so boisterous at my expense as I had expected. [Go to](#)

boldest /'bouldəst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais audaz

Simple English: The most brave and confident of all.

Example: *He was the boldest rider in the county.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If he looks out through the glass, the boldest boy (Steerforth excepted) stops in the middle of a shout or yell. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If he looks out through the glass, the boldest boy (Steerforth excepted) stops in the middle of a shout or yell, and becomes contemplative. [Go to](#)

boldness /'bəʊldnəs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ousadia; atrevimento

Simple English: The quality of not being afraid to act.

Example: *His boldness surprised everyone at the meeting.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Afraid!' I said, with a becoming air of boldness, and looking very big at the mighty ocean. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Afraid!' I said, with a becoming air of boldness, and looking very big at the mighty ocean. [Go to](#)

bolted /'boʊltɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: disparou; trancou com ferrolho; engoliu depressa

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There is something strange to me, even now, in the reflection that he never saw me; and something stranger yet in the shadowy remembrance that I have of my first childish associations with his white grave-stone in the churchyard, and of the indefinable compassion I used to feel for it lying out alone there in the dark night, when our little parlour was warm and bright with fire and candle, and the doors of our house were--almost cruelly, it seemed to me sometimes--bolted and locked against it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

bolting /'boʊltɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fugindo de repente; disparando

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Now I am in the garden at the back, beyond the yard where the empty pigeon-house and dog-kennel are--a very preserve of butterflies, as I remember it, with a high fence, and a gate and padlock; where the fruit clusters on the trees, riper and richer than fruit has ever been since, in any other garden, and where my mother gathers some in a basket, while I stand by, bolting furtive gooseberries, and trying to look unmoved. [Return to Original English Version](#)

bonnet /'bɑ:nɪt/ **Listen** (63 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: touca; chapéu feminino amarrado sob o queixo

Simple English: A soft hat tied under the chin, once worn by women and children.

Example: *The old photograph shows my great-grandmother in a white bonnet.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were surprised to find a serious-looking stranger by the fire with her bonnet on her arm and cotton in her ears. [Go to](#)
2. 'How is she?' my aunt asked, folding her arms while her bonnet still hung from one of them. [Go to](#)
3. She hit Mr. Chillip's head with her bonnet, put it on crooked, and left forever. [Go to](#)
4. 'Master Davy,' said Peggotty, untying her bonnet with a shaking hand, and speaking in a breathless sort of way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Those allied powers were considerably astonished, when they arrived within a few minutes of each other, to find an unknown lady of portentous appearance, sitting before the fire, with her bonnet tied over her left arm, stopping her ears with jewellers' cotton. [Go to](#)
2. 'How is she?' said my aunt, folding her arms with her bonnet still tied on one of them. [Go to](#)
3. My aunt said never a word, but took her bonnet by the strings, in the manner of a sling, aimed a blow at Mr. Chillip's head with it, put it on bent, walked out, and never came back. [Go to](#)
4. 'Master Davy,' said Peggotty, untying her bonnet with a shaking hand, and speaking in a breathless sort of way. [Go to](#)

bony /'boʊni/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ossuda; magra; esquelética

Simple English: Very thin, so that the bones can be seen.

Example: *Her hands became thin and bony.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I recall him bending his aching head, supported on his bony hand, over the book on his desk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The fish were small and bony, and the potatoes were a little burnt. [Go to](#)

2. I recall him bending his aching head, supported on his bony hand, over the book on his desk, and wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)

boon /bu:n/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grande benefício

Simple English: something that is very helpful or beneficial

Example: *His generous act was a great boon to us.*

Forms in this book: Boon, boon

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And for our cause. and that he had conferred a great boon on us by unselfishly doing it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were all extremely glad to see Traddles so put down, and exalted Steerforth to the skies: especially when he told us, as he condescended to do, that what he had done had been done expressly for us, and for our cause; and that he had conferred a great boon upon us by unselfishly doing it. [Go to](#)

boorish /'bʊərɪʃ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grosseiro

Simple English: socially awkward, rude, and insensitive

Example: *He feared that his silence seemed boorish.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And those who didn't, showed it so plainly that I had a sensitive consciousness of always appearing constrained, boorish. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In short, I was not a favourite there with anybody, not even with myself; for those who did like me could not show it, and those who did not, showed it so plainly that I had a sensitive consciousness of always appearing constrained, boorish, and dull. [Go to](#)

bor /bɔ:/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rapaz; camarada

Simple English: an East Anglian dialect word used to address a boy or man

Example: *Come here, bor, and help me pull the boat ashore.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mas'r Davy bor!' said Ham, in his simpering way. [Go to](#)
2. 'Growed, Mas'r Davy bor'? [Go to](#)
3. Mas'r Davy bor', gen'l'm'n's right. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Cheer up, Mas'r Davy bor!' said Ham, in his simpering way. [Go to](#)
2. 'Growed, Mas'r Davy bor'? [Go to](#)
3. Mas'r Davy bor', gen'l'm'n's right. [Go to](#)

bosom /'bʊzəm/ **Listen** (32 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: peito; seio

Simple English: The front of a person's chest.

Example: *She kept the letter hidden in her bosom.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And laid my head down on her bosom near the little creature that was nestling there. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But seeing me, she called me her dear Davy, her own boy! and coming half across the room to meet me, kneeled down upon the ground and kissed me, and laid my head down on her bosom near the little creature that was nestling there, and put its hand to my lips. [Go to](#)

***boughs* /baʊz/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: galhos grandes

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I immediately went into an explanation how I had never seen my own father; and how my mother and I had always lived by ourselves in the happiest state imaginable, and lived so then, and always meant to live so; and how my father's grave was in the churchyard near our house, and shaded by a tree, beneath the boughs of which I had walked and heard the birds sing many a pleasant morning. [Return to Original English Version](#)

bounceable /'baʊnsəbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrogante; convencido

Simple English: loudly confident, rude, and self-important

Example: *The new prefect became bounceable and began ordering everyone around.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp's wig didn't fit him. and that he needn't be so 'bounceable'. somebody else said 'bumptious'. about it, because his own red hair was very plainly to be seen behind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp's wig didn't fit him; and that he needn't be so 'bounceable'--somebody else said 'bumptious'--about it, because his own red hair was very plainly to be seen behind. [Go to](#)

bounced /baʊnst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quicou; ricocheteou

Simple English: Moved up or away again after hitting a surface.

Example: *The ball bounced twice and went over the fence.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And bounced down on the ground beside us. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This she was doing when Peggotty came running in, and bounced down on the ground beside us, and went mad about us both for a quarter of an hour. [Go to](#)

bourne /bɔ:rn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: limite; fronteira derradeira

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I lay in my basket, and my mother lay in her bed; but Betsey Trotwood Copperfield was for ever in the land of dreams and shadows, the tremendous region whence I had so lately travelled; and the light upon the window of our room shone out upon the earthly bourne of all such travellers, and the mound above the ashes and the dust that once was he, without whom I had never been. [Return to Original English Version](#)

bowed /baʊd/ Listen (41 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vergou; curvou-se; inclinou-se

Simple English: Bent forward or downward.

Example: *The long grass bowed before the wind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He bowed slightly, touched his left ear, and spoke about the cotton: [Go to](#)
2. He bowed and smiled a little, hoping to calm her. [Go to](#)

bowing /'baʊɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: curvando-se; fazendo reverência

Simple English: Bending the head or body forward to show respect.

Example: *The King spoke, bowing to the little girl.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Well, sir,' he said, bowing and chuckling. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Well, sir,' he said, bowing and chuckling, and tucking in the ends of his neckerchief at his breast: 'I thankee, sir, I thankee! [Go to](#)

boxed /bɒkst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lutou boxe; deu tapas

Simple English: Fought with fists according to boxing rules, or struck someone sharply, especially on the ears.

Example: *She boxed the Queen's ears.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Captain never lost dignity, from having his ears boxed with the Latin Grammar. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Captain never lost dignity, from having his ears boxed with the Latin Grammar. [Go to](#)

breakers /'breɪkərz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rebentação; vagalhões

Simple English: Large waves that break into white foam near the shore.

Example: *The breakers were loud on the beach that night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm, and Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand, and went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon the dull waste I had already seen at a distance; when Ham said, [Go to](#)

breathless /'breθləs/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem fôlego; suspensos

Simple English: Not able to breathe easily, often from excitement.

Example: *The crowd was breathless before the last jump.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Master Davy,' said Peggotty, untying her bonnet with a shaking hand, and speaking in a breathless sort of way. [Go to](#)
2. I had answered in a kind of breathless whisper. but I felt, in my silence, that my breath was shorter now. [Go to](#)
3. We sat in the dark for some time, breathless. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Master Davy,' said Peggotty, untying her bonnet with a shaking hand, and speaking in a breathless sort of way. [Go to](#)
2. I had answered in a kind of breathless whisper, but I felt, in my silence, that my breath was shorter now. [Go to](#)
3. We sat in the dark for some time, breathless. [Go to](#)

breeches /'brɪtʃɪz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: calções; bombachas

Simple English: Short trousers that end just below the knee.

Example: *The shepherds wore striped breeches.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'In breeches and gaiters. broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker,' said the waiter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'In breeches and gaiters, broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker,' said the waiter. [Go to](#)

bridle /'braɪdəl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brida; arreio da cabeça

Simple English: The straps put on a horse's head to control it.

Example: *He held the horse by the bridle.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So I was sent upstairs to Peggotty to be made spruce; and in the meantime Mr. Murdstone dismounted, and, with his horse's bridle drawn over his arm, walked slowly up and down on the outer side of the sweetbriar fence, while my mother walked slowly up and down on the inner to keep him company. [Go to](#)

brim /brɪm/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aba; borda

Simple English: The flat edge that goes around a hat.

Example: *Rain ran off the brim of his hat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And yet it was so old that it filled my heart brim-full; like a friend come back from a long absence. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The strain was new to me, and yet it was so old that it filled my heart brim-full; like a friend come back from a long absence. [Go to](#)

***brimmed* /brɪmd/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: encheu até a borda

Simple English: Was full right up to the top edge.

Example: *Her eyes brimmed with tears.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'In breeches and gaiters. broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker,' said the waiter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'In breeches and gaiters, broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker,' said the waiter. [Go to](#)

bristling /'brɪsəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: eriçado; repleto de; irritado

Simple English: With hairs standing up; also full of something, or showing anger.

Example: *The old fort was bristling with cannon.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And bristling all round with pegs for hats and slates. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A long room with three long rows of desks, and six of forms, and bristling all round with pegs for hats and slates. [Go to](#)

broached /brəʊtʃt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: propôs

Simple English: introduced a subject or proposal for discussion

Example: *She broached the idea after breakfast.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It seems to me, at this distance of time, as if it were the next day when Peggotty broached the striking and adventurous proposition I am about to mention. but it was probably about two months afterwards. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It seems to me, at this distance of time, as if it were the next day when Peggotty broached the striking and adventurous proposition I am about to mention; but it was probably about two months afterwards. [Go to](#)

broiling /'brɔɪlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grelhando; assando

Simple English: cooking food with strong direct heat

Example: *Dick asked about the steaks they were broiling.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it. and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon. for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it; and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon; for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on, and no one else was looking. [Go to](#)

broking /'broʊkɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: corretagem; de corretagem

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whether sea-going people were short of money about that time, or were short of faith and preferred cork jackets, I don't know; all I know is, that there was but one solitary bidding, and that was from an attorney connected with the bill-broking business, who offered two pounds in cash, and the balance in sherry, but declined to be guaranteed from drowning on any higher bargain.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

brooded /'bru:did/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: oprimia

Simple English: hung over the mind in a dark, oppressive way

Example: *A heavy fear brooded over his thoughts.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Mr. and Miss Murdstone in it, everywhere: a monstrous load that I was obliged to bear, a daymare that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that brooded on my wits. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What walks I took alone, down muddy lanes, in the bad winter weather, carrying that parlour, and Mr. and Miss Murdstone in it, everywhere: a monstrous load that I was obliged to bear, a daymare that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that brooded on my wits, and blunted them!

[Go to](#)

brows /braʊz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sobancelhas; fronte

Simple English: The eyebrows, or the forehead above them.

Example: *He wiped his brows with the back of his hand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And made such a knot of his brows that his little eyes were hardly visible below them. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But give me leave to ask you, Mr. What's-your-name'; and here Mr. Creakle folded his arms, cane and all, upon his chest, and made such a knot of his brows that his little eyes were hardly visible below them; 'whether, when you talk about favourites, you showed proper respect to me? [Go to](#)

***bruted* /'bru:tɪd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: divulgado

Simple English: Reported or spread widely as news or gossip.

Example: *News of his unusual talent was bruted about the school.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the consciousness that this accomplishment of mine was bruted about among the boys. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But the being cherished as a kind of plaything in my room, and the consciousness that this accomplishment of mine was bruted about among the boys, and attracted a good deal of notice to me though I was the youngest there, stimulated me to exertion. [Go to](#)

brute /bru:t/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bruto; besta; animal irracional

Simple English: An animal, or a rough cruel person who behaves like one.

Example: *Do not call the poor dog a brute just because it is big.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power. but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief. in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power; but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief--in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

bumptious /'bʌmpjəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrogante

Simple English: annoyingly self-important and confident

Example: *His bumptious manner irritated everyone.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp's wig didn't fit him. and that he needn't be so 'bounceable'. somebody else said 'bumptious'. about it, because his own red hair was very plainly to be seen behind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp's wig didn't fit him; and that he needn't be so 'bounceable'--somebody else said 'bumptious'--about it, because his own red hair was very plainly to be seen behind. [Go to](#)

Bunch /bʌntʃ/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bando; monte; grupo

Simple English: A group of items connected or gathered together.

Example: *She picked a bunch of bananas from the store.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)

bundled /'bʌndəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enfiou às pressas; empacotou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In a corner was a heap of coats and boat-cloaks, and a flag, all bundled up together. [Return to Original English Version](#)

burdening /'bɜːrdənɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: sobrecarregando; impondo um peso

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***bursting* /'bɜːrstɪŋ/ Listen (13 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: morrendo de vontade; a ponto de estourar

Simple English: Breaking open suddenly, or being completely full of something.

Example: *The cupboard was bursting with old letters and photographs.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And I recollect two bursting to the opposite side of the parlour, while she was hugging me. [Go to](#)

bush /bʊʃ/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Bush; arbusto; mato

Simple English: A dense plant with many small branches.

Example: *They planted a bush in the garden to add color and beauty.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I turned to the window and stared at bushes bent by the cold. [Go to](#)

buttonless /'bʌtənləs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: sem botões

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That honest creature was in deep affliction, I remember, and must have become quite buttonless on the occasion; for a little volley of those explosives went off, when, after having made it up with my mother, she kneeled down by the elbow-chair, and made it up with me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

bystanders /'baɪstændərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: circunstantes; presentes

Simple English: People who are near and watching.

Example: *The bystanders said nothing at all.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I looked anxiously around. but the inquiry made no impression on any of the bystanders, if I except a man in gaiters, with one eye, who suggested that they had better put a brass collar round my neck. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I looked anxiously around; but the inquiry made no impression on any of the bystanders, if I except a man in gaiters, with one eye, who suggested that they had better put a brass collar round my neck, and tie me up in the stable. [Go to](#)

caddy /'kædi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: caddie; carregador de tacos

Simple English: A person who carries a golfer's clubs and may give advice during play.

Example: *The caddy handed him the correct club.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Ah, dear me!' sighed Miss Murdstone, giving me the tea-caddy scoop instead of her fingers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Ah, dear me!' sighed Miss Murdstone, giving me the tea-caddy scoop instead of her fingers. [Go to](#)

candlestick /'kændəlstɪk/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: castiçal; candelabro

Simple English: A holder for one or more candles.

Example: *She carried a brass candlestick into the corridor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She moved the candlestick so strongly that I thought she would throw it away.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother, contrary to her usual habit, instead of coming to the elbow-chair by the fire, remained at the other end of the room, and sat singing to herself.

--'Hope you have had a pleasant evening, ma'am,' said Peggotty, standing as stiff as a barrel in the centre of the room, with a candlestick in her hand. [Go to](#)

2. No!--I thought Peggotty would have thrown the candlestick away, she was so emphatic with it. [Go to](#)

candour /'kændə/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: franqueza

Simple English: the quality of speaking openly and honestly

Example: *I respected his candour despite the criticism.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I am surprised, Steerforth. although your candour does you honour,' said Mr. Creakle, 'does you honour, certainly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I am surprised, Steerforth--although your candour does you honour,' said Mr. Creakle, 'does you honour, certainly--I am surprised, Steerforth, I must say, that you should attach such an epithet to any person employed and paid in Salem House, sir.' [Go to](#)

caned /keɪnd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apanhado com vara

Simple English: punished by being struck with a cane

Example: *The headmaster caned him for disobedience.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was always being caned. [Go to](#)
2. I think he was caned every day that half-year, except one holiday Monday when he was only ruler'd on both hands. and was always going to write to his uncle about it. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Creakle then caned Tommy Traddles for being discovered in tears, instead of cheers, on account of Mr. Mell's departure. and went back to his sofa, or his bed, or wherever he had come from. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was always being caned--I think he was caned every day that half-year, except one holiday Monday when he was only ruler'd on both hands--and was always going to write to his uncle about it, and never did. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Creakle then caned Tommy Traddles for being discovered in tears, instead of cheers, on account of Mr. Mell's departure; and went back to his sofa, or his bed, or wherever he had come from. [Go to](#)

canes /keɪnz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bengalas

Simple English: Sticks that help a person to walk.

Example: *Two carved canes stood by the door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And when we came at last to the five thousand cheeses (canes he made it that day, I remember), my mother burst out crying. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And when we came at last to the five thousand cheeses (canes he made it that day, I remember), my mother burst out crying. [Go to](#)

caning /'keɪnɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: castigo com vara

Simple English: punishment by blows from a cane

Example: *He feared another caning at school.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I used at first to wonder what comfort Traddles found in drawing skeletons. and for some time looked on him as a sort of hermit, who reminded himself by those symbols of mortality that caning couldn't last for ever. [Go to](#)
2. He was taken ill in the night. quite prostrate he was. in consequence of Crab. and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I used at first to wonder what comfort Traddles found in drawing skeletons; and for some time looked upon him as a sort of hermit, who reminded himself by those symbols of mortality that caning couldn't last for ever. [Go to](#)
2. He was taken ill in the night--quite prostrate he was--in consequence of Crab; and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)

canings /'keɪnɪŋz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: castigos com vara

Simple English: occasions of punishment with a cane

Example: *The pupils remembered the harsh canings.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And boiled mutton with roast mutton. of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

capacities /kə'pæsətiz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: funções

Simple English: official roles or positions

Example: *She served in several administrative capacities.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power. but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief. in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power; but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief--in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

captivation /,kæptɪ'veɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encanto

Simple English: the quality that makes something fascinating

Example: *Its danger was part of its captivation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That was the captivation of it to me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That was the captivation of it to me. [Go to](#)

captives /'kæptɪvz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cativos; prisioneiros

Simple English: People or animals kept as prisoners.

Example: *The captives were released after three months.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And stood in the doorway looking round on us like a giant in a story-book surveying his captives. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A profound impression was made upon me, I remember, by the roar of voices in the schoolroom suddenly becoming hushed as death when Mr. Creakle entered after breakfast, and stood in the doorway looking round upon us like a giant in a story-book surveying his captives. [Go to](#)

caressing /kə'resɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acariciando; afagando

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'And my dear boy,' cried my mother, coming to the elbow-chair in which I was, and caressing me, 'my own little Davy! [Return to Original English Version](#)

careworn /'keəwɔ:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abatido pelas preocupações

Simple English: looking tired and worried

Example: *Her face appeared pale and careworn.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But it looked careworn. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her face was very pretty still, but it looked careworn, and too delicate; and her hand was so thin and white that it seemed to me to be almost transparent. [Go to](#)

carpentry /'kɑ:rpəntri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carpintaria

Simple English: The skill or work of making and repairing things made of wood.

Example: *He had never done carpentry before.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Over the little mantelshelf, was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' lugger, built at Sunderland, with a real little wooden stern stuck on to it, a work of art, combining composition with carpentry, which I considered to be one of the most enviable possessions that the world could afford. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Over the little mantelshelf, was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' lugger, built at Sunderland, with a real little wooden stern stuck on to it; a work of art, combining composition with carpentry, which I considered to be one of the most enviable possessions that the world could afford. [Go to](#)

carrier's /'kæriərz/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do transportador; do carroceiro

Simple English: Belonging to a person or vehicle that carries goods or passengers.

Example: *She waited at the crossroads for a carrier's van.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We were to go in a carrier's cart, which departed in the morning after breakfast. [Go to](#)
2. I am glad to recollect that when the carrier's cart was at the gate. [Go to](#)
3. The carrier's horse was the laziest horse in the world, I should hope. [Go to](#)
4. Blunderstone Rookery would come, however, in spite of her, when the carrier's horse pleased - and did. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were to go in a carrier's cart, which departed in the morning after breakfast. [Go to](#)
2. I am glad to recollect that when the carrier's cart was at the gate, and my mother stood there kissing me, a grateful fondness for her and for the old place I had never turned my back upon before, made me cry. [Go to](#)
3. The carrier's horse was the laziest horse in the world, I should hope, and shuffled along, with his head down, as if he liked to keep people waiting to whom the packages were directed. [Go to](#)
4. Blunderstone Rookery would come, however, in spite of her, when the carrier's horse pleased--and did. [Go to](#)

carts /kɑ:rts/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carrinhos; carroças

Simple English: Small vehicles with wheels that are pushed or pulled.

Example: *The men pushed green carts along the street.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the carts jingling up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice. and said as much to Peggotty, who heard my expressions of delight with great complacency. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When we got into the street (which was strange enough to me) and smelt the fish, and pitch, and oakum, and tar, and saw the sailors walking about, and the carts jingling up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice; and said as much to Peggotty, who heard my expressions of delight with great complacency, and told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born Bloaters) that Yarmouth was, upon the whole, the finest place in the universe. [Go to](#)

castors /'kæstərz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: galheteiros; recipientes de condimentos

Simple English: Plural of castor, an older spelling for small containers or sets holding table condiments.

Example: *The waiter brought spoons, salt cellars, and castors for the table.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And put a set of castors on it, I think I must have turned red all over with modesty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt it was taking a liberty to sit down, with my cap in my hand, on the corner of the chair nearest the door; and when the waiter laid a cloth on purpose for me, and put a set of castors on it, I think I must have turned red all over with modesty. [Go to](#)

cat'll /'kætəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o gato vai

Simple English: a contraction of “cat will”

Example: *Shut the door, or the cat'll escape.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Be as soft as a mouse, or the Cat'll hear us.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Be as soft as a mouse, or the Cat'll hear us.' [Go to](#)

catechism /'kætɪkɪzəm/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: catecismo

Simple English: A religious teaching book arranged as questions and answers, or the instruction based on it.

Example: *The children had to learn the whole catechism.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Who gave him that name, then?' said I, putting question number two of the catechism to Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham Peggotty, who went to the national school, and was a very dragon at his catechism, and who may therefore be regarded as a credible witness, reported next day, that happening to peep in at the parlour-door an hour after this, he was instantly descried by Miss Betsey, then walking to and fro in a state of agitation, and pounced upon before he could make his escape. [Go to](#)

2. 'Who gave him that name, then?' said I, putting question number two of the catechism to Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

caul /kɔːl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: membrana fetal

Simple English: part of the birth membrane sometimes covering a baby's head

Example: *The baby was born with a caul.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was born with a thin covering called a caul, which people thought could protect sailors from drowning. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was born with a caul, which was advertised for sale, in the newspapers, at the low price of fifteen guineas. [Go to](#)

2. Consequently the advertisement was withdrawn at a dead loss--for as to sherry, my poor dear mother's own sherry was in the market then--and ten years afterwards, the caul was put up in a raffle down in our part of the country, to fifty members at half-a-crown a head, the winner to spend five shillings. [Go to](#)

3. The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very reluctantly, produced from it the stipulated five shillings, all in halfpence, and twopence halfpenny short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of arithmetic, to endeavour without any effect to prove to her. [Go to](#)

caulkers /'kɔ:kəz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: calafates

Simple English: workers who seal the joints of ships to prevent leaks

Example: *The caulkers repaired the vessel's seams.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm, and Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand, and went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon the dull waste I had already seen at a distance; when Ham said, [Go to](#)

causeway /'kɔːzweɪ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: estrada elevada; passadiço; dique

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. However, I said 'No,' and I added, 'You don't seem to be either, though you say you are,'--for she was walking much too near the brink of a sort of old jetty or wooden causeway we had strolled upon, and I was afraid of her falling over.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

ceaselessly /'si:sləsli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incessantemente

Simple English: continuously, without stopping

Example: *She worried ceaselessly about making mistakes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And receive a lecture afterwards. that she was not only ceaselessly afraid of her own offending. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had perception enough to know that my mother was the victim always; that she was afraid to speak to me or to be kind to me, lest she should give them some offence by her manner of doing so, and receive a lecture afterwards; that she was not only ceaselessly afraid of her own offending, but of my offending, and uneasily watched their looks if I only moved. [Go to](#)

cemented /sɪ'mentɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cimentado

Simple English: Joined firmly together as if with cement.

Example: *The stones were cemented into a smooth dome.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. An accidental circumstance cemented the intimacy between Steerforth and me, in a manner that inspired me with great pride and satisfaction, though it sometimes led to inconvenience. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. An accidental circumstance cemented the intimacy between Steerforth and me, in a manner that inspired me with great pride and satisfaction, though it sometimes led to inconvenience. [Go to](#)

chanced /tʃɑːnst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: por acaso viesse

Simple English: happened by chance to do something

Example: *If I chanced to visit, I was to call on her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place, and wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

charley /'tʃɑ:rli/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Charley

Simple English: A familiar form of the male personal name Charles.

Example: *Charley remembered the little officer very well.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And said something that I thought sounded like 'My Charley!' but on seeing me come in too, she got up. [Go to](#)
2. And what had sounded like 'My Charley!' but I was, I am glad to remember, as mute as a mouse about it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On seeing the master enter, the old woman stopped with the bellows on her knee, and said something that I thought sounded like 'My Charley!' but on seeing me come in too, she got up, and rubbing her hands made a confused sort of half curtsey. [Go to](#)
2. I thought of my breakfast then, and what had sounded like 'My Charley!' but I was, I am glad to remember, as mute as a mouse about it. [Go to](#)

charmed /tʃɑ:rnd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enfeitiçou; protegeu com um encanto

Simple English: Delighted, or protected as if by magic.

Example: *He seemed to lead a charmed life.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If it had been Aladdin's palace, roc's egg and all, I suppose I couldn't have been more charmed with the romantic idea of living in it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If it had been Aladdin's palace, roc's egg and all, I suppose I could not have been more charmed with the romantic idea of living in it. [Go to](#)

chattering /'tʃætərɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tagarelando; guinchando

Simple English: Talking or making quick, noisy sounds.

Example: *There was loud chattering high in the trees.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas. and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

***cheered* /tʃɪrd/ Listen (13 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: aplaudiram; vibraram; gritaram de alegria

Simple English: Shouted happily to show joy or support.

Example: *The people cheered three times.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And to have been cheered by the gentleness of my mother's voice and manner all the way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On the contrary, I seem to have walked along a path of flowers as far as the crocodile-book, and to have been cheered by the gentleness of my mother's voice and manner all the way. [Go to](#)

cheerfully /'tʃɪrfəli/ **Listen** (54 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alegremente; com bom humor

Simple English: In a happy way.

Example: *He answered cheerfully and walked on.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Thank you, Peggotty,' my mother replied cheerfully. [Go to](#)
2. Then he cheerfully offered to carry me in front of him on the horse. [Go to](#)
3. Peggotty had worked cheerfully, Ham had repaired large water boots, and I had read aloud with little Em'ly beside me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty had been working cheerfully. [Go to](#)

cheerfulness /'tʃɪrəfnəs/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jovialidade; bom humor

Simple English: The quality of being happy and bright in manner.

Example: *Her cheerfulness never failed, even on bad days.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner. the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak. the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)

cheerless /'tʃɪrləs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: triste; desolado

Simple English: gloomy, bleak, or without happiness

Example: *Day broke cold and cheerless beneath a clouded sky.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And uneasily watched their looks if I only moved. so I resolved to keep myself as much out of their way as I could. and many a wintry hour did I hear the church clock strike, when I was sitting in my cheerless bedroom, wrapped in my little great-coat, poring over a book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Therefore I resolved to keep myself as much out of their way as I could; and many a wintry hour did I hear the church clock strike, when I was sitting in my cheerless bedroom, wrapped in my little great-coat, poring over a book. [Go to](#)

cheesemonger's /'tʃi:z,mʌŋgəz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de uma queijaria

Simple English: a shop belonging to a person who sells cheese

Example: *He stopped at the cheesemonger's shop.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And begins, 'If I go into a cheesemonger's shop. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This is invented for me, and delivered to me orally by Mr. Murdstone, and begins, 'If I go into a cheesemonger's shop, and buy five thousand double-Gloucester cheeses at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment'--at which I see Miss Murdstone secretly overjoyed. [Go to](#)

cheeses /'tʃi:zɪz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: queijos

Simple English: pieces or varieties of the food made from milk curds

Example: *The white mouse bought a selection of foreign cheeses.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And buy five thousand double-Gloucester cheeses at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment'. at which I see Miss Murdstone secretly overjoyed. [Go to](#)
2. I pore over these cheeses without any result or enlightenment until dinner-time, when, having made a Mulatto of myself by getting the dirt of the slate into the pores of my skin, I have a slice of bread to help me out with the cheeses. [Go to](#)
3. And when we came at last to the five thousand cheeses (canes he made it that day, I remember), my mother burst out crying. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This is invented for me, and delivered to me orally by Mr. Murdstone, and begins, 'If I go into a cheesemonger's shop, and buy five thousand double-Gloucester cheeses at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment'--at which I see Miss Murdstone secretly overjoyed. [Go to](#)
2. I pore over these cheeses without any result or enlightenment until dinner-time, when, having made a Mulatto of myself by getting the dirt of the slate into the pores of my skin, I have a slice of bread to help me out with the cheeses, and am considered in disgrace for the rest of the evening. [Go to](#)
3. And when we came at last to the five thousand cheeses (canes he made it that day, I remember), my mother burst out crying. [Go to](#)

cherished /'tʃerɪʃt/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estimado; acalentado; cuidou com carinho

Simple English: loved, protected, or valued very deeply

Example: *He watched his cherished plans begin to fade.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Can I say she ever changed, when my remembrance brings her back to life, thus only. and, truer to its loving youth than I have been, or man ever is, still holds fast what it cherished then? [Go to](#)
2. But the being cherished as a kind of plaything in my room. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Can I say she ever changed, when my remembrance brings her back to life, thus only; and, truer to its loving youth than I have been, or man ever is, still holds fast what it cherished then? [Go to](#)
2. But the being cherished as a kind of plaything in my room, and the consciousness that this accomplishment of mine was bruited about among the boys, and attracted a good deal of notice to me though I was the youngest there, stimulated me to exertion. [Go to](#)

chests /tʃests/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: peitos; arcas; baús

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A dark store-room opens out of it, and that is a place to be run past at night; for I don't know what may be among those tubs and jars and old tea-chests, when there is nobody in there with a dimly-burning light, letting a mouldy air come out of the door, in which there is the smell of soap, pickles, pepper, candles, and coffee, all at one whiff. [Return to Original English Version](#)

chid /tʃɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: repreendeu; censurou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She gently chid me for being rude; and, keeping me close to her shawl, turned to thank the gentleman for taking so much trouble as to bring her home. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***chilled* /tʃɪld/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: gelado; enregelado; resfriado

Simple English: Made cold, or made to feel cold and uncomfortable.

Example: *The damp air chilled us long before the sun went down.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I say,' he went on, after waiting until my mother was silent, 'with a base return, that feeling of mine is chilled and altered.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'When Jane Murdstone meets, I say,' he went on, after waiting until my mother was silent, 'with a base return, that feeling of mine is chilled and altered.' [Go to](#)

chillip /'tʃɪlɪp/ **Listen** (124 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Chillip

Simple English: the surname of a doctor in the story

Example: *Dr Chillip answered in his gentle manner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Chillip looked gently at my aunt with his head to one side. [Go to](#)
2. Her sudden manner frightened Mr. Chillip so much that he nearly lost his calm. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Chillip could only sit and watch her stare at the fire. [Go to](#)
4. 'Well, ma'am,' said Mr. Chillip, 'we are making slow progress.' [Go to](#)
5. Mr. Chillip later said her behaviour almost shocked him as a doctor. [Go to](#)
6. 'Well, ma'am,' said Mr. Chillip, 'we are making slow progress.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Chillip, looking mildly at my aunt with his head on one side, and making her a little bow, said, in allusion to the jewellers' cotton, as he softly touched his left ear: [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Chillip was so alarmed by her abruptness--as he told my mother afterwards--that it was a mercy he didn't lose his presence of mind. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Chillip could do nothing after this, but sit and look at her feebly, as she sat and looked at the fire, until he was called upstairs again. [Go to](#)
4. 'Well, ma'am,' returned Mr. Chillip, 'we are--we are progressing slowly, ma'am.' [Go to](#)
5. Really--really--as Mr. Chillip told my mother, he was almost shocked; speaking in a professional point of view alone, he was almost shocked. [Go to](#)
6. 'Well, ma'am,' returned Mr. Chillip, 'we are--we are progressing slowly, ma'am.' [Go to](#)

chillip's /'tʃɪlɪps/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Chillip

Simple English: belonging to or forming part of Chillip

Example: *My aunt knocked Chillip's bonnet crooked.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She hit Mr. Chillip's head with her bonnet, put it on crooked, and left forever.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My aunt said never a word, but took her bonnet by the strings, in the manner of a sling, aimed a blow at Mr. Chillip's head with it, put it on bent, walked out, and never came back. [Go to](#)

chirps /tʃɜːrps/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pios; pia

Simple English: Short, sharp sounds made by small birds or insects, or the act of making them.

Example: *The bird speaks to the Doctor in quick chirps.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it. but neither sings nor chirps. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it; but neither sings nor chirps. [Go to](#)

choker /'tʃəʊkə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lenço justo no pescoço

Simple English: A neckcloth or cravat worn closely around the neck.

Example: *He wore a speckled choker beneath his grey coat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'In breeches and gaiters, broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker,' said the waiter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'In breeches and gaiters, broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker,' said the waiter. [Go to](#)

chop's /tʃɒps/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: uma costeleta é

Simple English: a contraction of “chop is,” referring to a thick slice of meat

Example: *A chop's exactly what he needs after that beer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Why, a chop's the very thing to take off the bad effects of that beer! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Why, a chop's the very thing to take off the bad effects of that beer! [Go to](#)

chops /tʃɑ:ps/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: costeletas; corta em pedaços

Simple English: Cuts something with an axe or a heavy knife.

Example: *He chops wood every morning before breakfast.*

Forms in this book: Chops, chops

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He brought me some chops. and vegetables. [Go to](#)
2. 'Not chops?' [Go to](#)
3. 'Chops,' I said. [Go to](#)
4. 'Lord bless my soul!' he cried, 'I didn't know they were chops. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He brought me some chops, and vegetables, and took the covers off in such a bouncing manner that I was afraid I must have given him some offence. [Go to](#)
2. 'Not chops?' [Go to](#)
3. 'Chops,' I said. [Go to](#)
4. 'Lord bless my soul!' he exclaimed, 'I didn't know they were chops. [Go to](#)

chrisen /'kraɪsən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cristão

Simple English: a dialect way of saying 'Christian', meaning kind and decent, as a good Christian should be

Example: *They'll be tender wi' yo, gentle wi' yo, comfortable wi' yo, Chrisen wi' yo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Chrisen name? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Chrisen name? [Go to](#)

chubby /'tʃʌbi/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rechonchudo; gordinho; roliço

Simple English: Slightly fat in a pleasant way.

Example: *The baby waved its chubby hands.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am confident that he couldn't resist a chubby boy, especially, that there was a fascination in such a subject, which made him restless in his mind, until he had scored and marked him for the day. [Go to](#)

2. I was chubby myself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am confident that he couldn't resist a chubby boy, especially; that there was a fascination in such a subject, which made him restless in his mind, until he had scored and marked him for the day. [Go to](#)

2. I was chubby myself, and ought to know. [Go to](#)

chuckled /'tʃʌkəld/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: riu baixinho

Simple English: Laughed quietly to yourself.

Example: *He chuckled at the old joke.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I fancied, indeed, that he sometimes chuckled audibly over this reflection. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I fancied, indeed, that he sometimes chuckled audibly over this reflection, but the carrier said he was only troubled with a cough. [Go to](#)

chuckling /'tʃʌklɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rindo baixinho; de risadinha

Simple English: Laughing quietly in a pleased or amused way.

Example: *He walked deeper into the jungle, chuckling to himself.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Well, sir,' he said, bowing and chuckling. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Well, sir,' he said, bowing and chuckling, and tucking in the ends of his neckerchief at his breast: 'I thankee, sir, I thankee! [Go to](#)

churchyard /'tʃɜːrtʃjaːrd/ **Listen** (53 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: adro; cemitério junto à igreja

Simple English: The ground around a church, often used as a burial place.

Example: *We walked through the churchyard reading the names on the stones.*

Forms in this book: Churchyard, churchyard

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After hearing there how Lazarus returned from death, I become so afraid that they show me the peaceful churchyard under the moon. [Go to](#)
2. The churchyard has the greenest grass, the deepest shade, and the quietest stones I know. [Go to](#)
3. I suddenly thought of the churchyard grave and the dead rising, and the idea struck me like a sickening wind. [Go to](#)
4. When I think of it, the picture always rises in my mind, of a summer evening, the boys at play in the churchyard. [Go to](#)
5. And every foot of the churchyard, had some association of its own, in my mind, connected with these books. [Go to](#)
6. And that all the length of night had yet to come. the depressed dreams and nightmares I had. the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is something strange to me, even now, in the reflection that he never saw me; and something stranger yet in the shadowy remembrance that I have of my first childish associations with his white grave-stone in the churchyard, and of the indefinable compassion I used to feel for it lying out alone there in the dark night, when our little parlour was warm and bright with fire and candle, and the doors of our house were--almost cruelly, it seemed to me sometimes--bolted and locked against it. [Go to](#)
2. And I am so frightened that they are afterwards obliged to take me out of bed, and show me the quiet churchyard out of the bedroom window, with the dead all lying in their graves at rest, below the solemn moon. [Go to](#)
3. There is nothing half so green that I know anywhere, as the grass of that churchyard; nothing half so shady as its trees; nothing half so quiet as its tombstones. [Go to](#)

4. I immediately went into an explanation how I had never seen my own father; and how my mother and I had always lived by ourselves in the happiest state imaginable, and lived so then, and always meant to live so; and how my father's grave was in the churchyard near our house, and shaded by a tree, beneath the boughs of which I had walked and heard the birds sing many a pleasant morning. [Go to](#)

5. Something--I don't know what, or how--connected with the grave in the churchyard, and the raising of the dead, seemed to strike me like an unwholesome wind. [Go to](#)

6. When I think of it, the picture always rises in my mind, of a summer evening, the boys at play in the churchyard, and I sitting on my bed, reading as if for life. [Go to](#)

cigars /sɪ'ɡɑːrz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: charutos

Simple English: Thick rolls of tobacco leaves for smoking.

Example: *They smoked cigars after dinner.*

Forms in this book: Cigars, cigars

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We went to an hotel by the sea, where two gentlemen were smoking cigars in a room by themselves. [Go to](#)

ciphering /'saɪfərɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aritmética

Simple English: The practice of doing basic arithmetic calculations, especially at school.

Example: *His ciphering book was filled with multiplication exercises.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Here I sit at the desk again, watching his eye. humbly watching his eye, as he rules a ciphering-book for another victim whose hands have just been flattened by that identical ruler. [Go to](#)
2. He makes dreadful mouths as he rules the ciphering-book. and now he throws his eye sideways down our lane. [Go to](#)
3. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl. when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Here I sit at the desk again, watching his eye--humbly watching his eye, as he rules a ciphering-book for another victim whose hands have just been flattened by that identical ruler, and who is trying to wipe the sting out with a pocket-handkerchief. [Go to](#)
2. He makes dreadful mouths as he rules the ciphering-book; and now he throws his eye sideways down our lane, and we all droop over our books and tremble. [Go to](#)
3. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl; when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

civil /'sɪvəl/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: civil; cível

Simple English: Related to ordinary people not involved in military actions.

Example: *Civil rights are important and must be protected during wartime conflicts.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We were welcomed by a very civil woman in a white apron, whom I had seen curtsying at the door when I was on Ham's back, about a quarter of a mile off.

[Go to](#)

civilities /sɪˈvɪlətɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cortesias; gentilezas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. How can you go on as if it was all settled and arranged, Peggotty, when I tell you over and over again, you cruel thing, that beyond the commonest civilities nothing has passed! [Return to Original English Version](#)

clapped /klæpt/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bateu (palmas); bateu um contra o outro

Simple English: Hit two things together, especially the hands.

Example: *She clapped the heels of her shoes together.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And if I rashly made any show of being unemployed, called her brother's attention to me by saying, 'Clara, my dear, there's nothing like work. give your boy an exercise'. which caused me to be clapped down to some new labour, there and then. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Even when I did get through the morning with tolerable credit, there was not much gained but dinner; for Miss Murdstone never could endure to see me untasked, and if I rashly made any show of being unemployed, called her brother's attention to me by saying, 'Clara, my dear, there's nothing like work--give your boy an exercise'; which caused me to be clapped down to some new labour, there and then. [Go to](#)

clapping /'klæpɪŋ/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: batendo palmas

Simple English: Hitting the hands together to show happiness.

Example: *The children were clapping and laughing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And scarcely ever opened the door of a dark cupboard without clapping it to again, in the belief that she had got him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Under the influence of this delusion, she dived into the coal-cellar at the most untimely hours, and scarcely ever opened the door of a dark cupboard without clapping it to again, in the belief that she had got him. [Go to](#)

clasped /klæspɪ/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apertou; segurou firme; entrelaçou

Simple English: Held something tightly, especially with the hands.

Example: *He clasped my hand and thanked me again and again.*

Forms in this book: Clasped, clasped

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And clasped me round the neck. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My poor child!' Then she kissed me more and more, and clasped me round the neck. [Go to](#)

clench /klentʃ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cerrar; apertar com força

Simple English: To close or grip something tightly, often from anger or effort.

Example: *He began to clench his fists when he heard the insult.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And clench his fist. [Go to](#)
2. His strong loose hands clench themselves, in his earnestness. and he emphasizes what he says with a right arm that shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledge-hammer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I forgot to mention that he would talk to himself sometimes, and grin, and clench his fist, and grind his teeth, and pull his hair in an unaccountable manner. [Go to](#)
2. His strong loose hands clench themselves, in his earnestness; and he emphasizes what he says with a right arm that shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledge-hammer. [Go to](#)

clergyman /'klɜːrdʒimən/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: clérigo; pastor

Simple English: A man who is a priest or a minister of a church.

Example: *The clergyman came to visit the sick.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Again, I wonder with a sudden fear whether it is likely that our good old clergyman can be wrong. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But though Peggotty's eye wanders, she is much offended if mine does, and frowns to me, as I stand upon the seat, that I am to look at the clergyman. [Go to](#)

2. In time my eyes gradually shut up; and, from seeming to hear the clergyman singing a drowsy song in the heat, I hear nothing, until I fall off the seat with a crash, and am taken out, more dead than alive, by Peggotty. [Go to](#)

3. Again, I wonder with a sudden fear whether it is likely that our good old clergyman can be wrong, and Mr. and Miss Murdstone right, and that all the angels in Heaven can be destroying angels. [Go to](#)

clinker /'klɪŋkər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escória endurecida; resíduo vitrificado

Simple English: A hard, stony mass formed from burned coal, ash, or other heated material.

Example: *Grey clinker broke away from the meteorite's crust.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas, and Robinson Crusoe, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. [Go to](#)

cloaks /kloʊks/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: capas; mantos

Simple English: Loose outer garments with no sleeves, worn over clothes.

Example: *Their cloaks were wet with rain.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Coats, boat-cloaks, and a flag lay in a pile in the corner. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is something of a doleful air about that room to me, for Peggotty has told me--I don't know when, but apparently ages ago--about my father's funeral, and the company having their black cloaks put on. [Go to](#)

2. In a corner was a heap of coats and boat-cloaks, and a flag, all bundled up together. [Go to](#)

clods /kla:dz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: torrões; simplórios

Simple English: Lumps of earth or, figuratively, dull and insensitive people.

Example: *The girls broke the clods to uncover food for the birds.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And boiled mutton with roast mutton. of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

cloggy /'kɒgi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pesada e gordurosa

Simple English: unpleasantly thick, heavy, or greasy

Example: *The rich meal left a cloggy feeling in my stomach.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A cloggy sensation of the lukewarm fat of meat is on me (we dined an hour or two ago). [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A cloggy sensation of the lukewarm fat of meat is upon me (we dined an hour or two ago), and my head is as heavy as so much lead. [Go to](#)

closeness /'kloʊsnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: proximidade; intimidade

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This may be fancy, though I think the memory of most of us can go farther back into such times than many of us suppose; just as I believe the power of observation in numbers of very young children to be quite wonderful for its closeness and accuracy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

clumsy /'klʌmzi/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desajeitado; grosseiro; malfeito

Simple English: Done or made without skill or care.

Example: *It was a clumsy trick, and no one believed it.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty was upset and clumsy as she climbed from the cart, but I felt too strange and empty to laugh. [Go to](#)

clutched /kɫʌtʃt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: agarrou; apertou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That there were now occasional sounds of feet and voices overhead which he inferred the cotton did not exclude, from the circumstance of his evidently being clutched by the lady as a victim on whom to expend her superabundant agitation when the sounds were loudest. [Return to Original English Version](#)

coachman /'kəʊtʃmən/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cocheiro

Simple English: A man who drives a carriage pulled by horses.

Example: *The coachman waited outside the hotel.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When she paid the coachman she took her money out of a hard steel purse.

[Go to](#)

2. I felt it rather hard, I must own, to be made, without deserving it, the subject of jokes between the coachman and guard as to the coach drawing heavy behind, on account of my sitting there. [Go to](#)

3. But the sound of the coachman touching up the horses. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When she paid the coachman she took her money out of a hard steel purse, and she kept the purse in a very jail of a bag which hung upon her arm by a heavy chain, and shut up like a bite. [Go to](#)

2. I felt it rather hard, I must own, to be made, without deserving it, the subject of jokes between the coachman and guard as to the coach drawing heavy behind, on account of my sitting there, and as to the greater expediency of my travelling by waggon. [Go to](#)

3. But when I awoke at intervals, the ground outside the window was not the playground of Salem House, and the sound in my ears was not the sound of Mr. Creakle giving it to Traddles, but the sound of the coachman touching up the horses. [Go to](#)

coals /koʊlz/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brasas; carvões

Simple English: Pieces of burning black rock that give heat.

Example: *The last coals were still warm.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I live on broken wittles. and I sleep on the coals'. here the waiter burst into tears. [Go to](#)

2. And seeing pictures in the red-hot coals, I almost believed that I had never been away; that Mr. and Miss Murdstone were such pictures. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But I live on broken wittles--and I sleep on the coals'--here the waiter burst into tears. [Go to](#)

2. While I sat thus, looking at the fire, and seeing pictures in the red-hot coals, I almost believed that I had never been away; that Mr. and Miss Murdstone were such pictures, and would vanish when the fire got low; and that there was nothing real in all that I remembered, save my mother, Peggotty, and I. [Go to](#)

coaxingly /'kəʊksɪŋli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de maneira persuasiva e carinhosa

Simple English: In a gentle way intended to persuade someone.

Example: *He put an arm around her and drew her coaxingly toward him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And opening her mouth as if she were going to speak, without doing it. which I thought was merely gaping, or I should have been rather alarmed. said coaxingly: [Go to](#)
2. 'Have a blow at it,' said the old woman, coaxingly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were sitting as before, one evening (when my mother was out as before), in company with the stocking and the yard-measure, and the bit of wax, and the box with St. Paul's on the lid, and the crocodile book, when Peggotty, after looking at me several times, and opening her mouth as if she were going to speak, without doing it--which I thought was merely gaping, or I should have been rather alarmed--said coaxingly: [Go to](#)
2. 'Have a blow at it,' said the old woman, coaxingly. [Go to](#)

cobbler's /'kɑ:blərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do sapateiro

Simple English: The possessive form of cobbler, meaning belonging to or associated with a shoe repairer.

Example: *The cobbler's shop stood behind the bakery.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The cobbler's been,' he said. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The cobbler's been,' he said, 'since you've been out, Mr. Mell, and he says he can't mend 'em any more. [Go to](#)

cocked /kɑ:kt/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: empinou; ergueu de lado

Simple English: Raised or turned up on one side, of ears or a hat.

Example: *The dog stood with ears cocked.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'If I was ever to be a lady, I'd give him a sky-blue coat with diamond buttons, nankeen trousers, a red velvet waistcoat, a cocked hat, a large gold watch, a silver pipe. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'If I was ever to be a lady, I'd give him a sky-blue coat with diamond buttons, nankeen trousers, a red velvet waistcoat, a cocked hat, a large gold watch, a silver pipe, and a box of money.' [Go to](#)

2. I must acknowledge that I felt it difficult to picture him quite at his ease in the raiment proposed for him by his grateful little niece, and that I was particularly doubtful of the policy of the cocked hat; but I kept these sentiments to myself. [Go to](#)

coldness /'kəʊldnəs/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: frieza

Simple English: A way of behaving that shows no warm feeling.

Example: *He noticed the coldness in her voice.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Pray let us be friends,' said my mother, 'I couldn't live under coldness or unkindness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Pray let us be friends,' said my mother, 'I couldn't live under coldness or unkindness. [Go to](#)

colosseum /ˌkɒlə'si:əm/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: Coliseu

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They had something of the sort of pleasure in us, I suppose, that they might have had in a pretty toy, or a pocket model of the Colosseum. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

comforter /'kʌmfərtər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consolador; cachecol; edredom

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But I was no sooner turned towards it, than my reproachful young conscience seemed to point that way with a ready finger; and I felt, all the more for the sinking of my spirits, that it was my nest, and that my mother was my comforter and friend. [Return to Original English Version](#)

comical /'kɒmɪkəl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cômico; engraçado

Simple English: Funny, especially in a slightly strange or unexpected way.

Example: *His serious expression and crooked hat made a comical sight.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There seemed to be something very comical in the reputation of Mr. Brooks of Sheffield. [Go to](#)
2. It was a sort of comical affection, too. and yet if she had died, I cannot think what I should have done, or how I should have acted out the tragedy it would have been to me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There seemed to be something very comical in the reputation of Mr. Brooks of Sheffield, for both the gentlemen laughed heartily when he was mentioned, and Mr. Murdstone was a good deal amused also. [Go to](#)
2. It was a sort of comical affection, too; and yet if she had died, I cannot think what I should have done, or how I should have acted out the tragedy it would have been to me. [Go to](#)

command /kə'mænd/ (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comando; comandar; ordem

Simple English: A specific instruction for a computer to execute a task.

Example: *You need to enter the right command to run the program successfully.*

Forms in this book: command, commanding

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. An unhappy culprit, found guilty of imperfect exercise, approaches at his command. [Go to](#)

commiseration /kə,mɪzə'reɪʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comiseração; compaixão

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She's been thinking of the old 'un!' And whenever Mrs. Gummidge was overcome in a similar manner during the remainder of our stay (which happened some few times), he always said the same thing in extenuation of the circumstance, and always with the tenderest commiseration. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

commission (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comissão; taxa; grupo oficial

Simple English: a group with official duties or money paid for sales

Example: *She earns a commission on each sale.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When I had taken this commission on myself prospectively, Mr. Barkis relapsed into perfect silence. and I, feeling quite worn out by all that had happened lately, lay down on a sack in the cart and fell asleep. [Go to](#)

commodore /'kɒmədɔːr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comodoro

Simple English: A senior naval officer, usually ranking above captain and below rear admiral.

Example: *The expedition was supervised by a naval commodore.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself on the wicket-gate. and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have seen Tom Pipes go climbing up the church-steeple; I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself upon the wicket-gate; and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse. [Go to](#)

commonest /'kɒmənɪst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais comum; o mais vulgar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. How can you go on as if it was all settled and arranged, Peggotty, when I tell you over and over again, you cruel thing, that beyond the commonest civilities nothing has passed! [Return to Original English Version](#)

commonplace /'kɒmənpleɪs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lugar-comum; banal; livro de anotações

Simple English: Something ordinary and unremarkable; a commonplace book is a notebook of collected passages and facts.

Example: *Holmes opened his commonplace book at the letter S.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was so ashamed to allude to a commonplace thing like my box, to a scholar and a master at Salem House, that we had gone some little distance from the yard before I had the hardihood to mention it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was so ashamed to allude to a commonplace thing like my box, to a scholar and a master at Salem House, that we had gone some little distance from the yard before I had the hardihood to mention it. [Go to](#)

companionable /kəm'pænjənəbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sociável

Simple English: friendly and pleasant to spend time with

Example: *The innkeeper was so companionable that I stayed to talk.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Finding him so very friendly and companionable, it was then that I asked for the pen and ink and paper, to write to Peggotty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Finding him so very friendly and companionable, it was then that I asked for the pen and ink and paper, to write to Peggotty. [Go to](#)

complacency /kəm'pleɪsənsi/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: satisfação

Simple English: pleased satisfaction, especially with oneself or one's circumstances

Example: *She listened to his praise with visible complacency.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the carts jingling up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice. and said as much to Peggotty, who heard my expressions of delight with great complacency. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When we got into the street (which was strange enough to me) and smelt the fish, and pitch, and oakum, and tar, and saw the sailors walking about, and the carts jingling up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice; and said as much to Peggotty, who heard my expressions of delight with great complacency, and told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born Bloaters) that Yarmouth was, upon the whole, the finest place in the universe. [Go to](#)

completest /kəm'pli:tɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais perfeito

Simple English: most complete or perfectly suited in every detail

Example: *To the child, it was the completest bedroom imaginable.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was the completest and most desirable bedroom ever seen. in the stern of the vessel. with a little window, where the rudder used to go through. a little looking-glass, just the right height for me, nailed against the wall. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was the completest and most desirable bedroom ever seen--in the stern of the vessel; with a little window, where the rudder used to go through; a little looking-glass, just the right height for me, nailed against the wall, and framed with oyster-shells; a little bed, which there was just room enough to get into; and a nosegay of seaweed in a blue mug on the table. [Go to](#)

complexion /kəm'plekʃən/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tez; compleição; aspecto

Simple English: The natural colour and look of a person's skin.

Example: *The queen had a pale, delicate complexion.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The ground-work of that stool, and Peggotty's complexion appeared to me to be one and the same thing. [Go to](#)
2. This, his regular eyebrows, and the rich white, and black, and brown, of his complexion--confound his complexion, and his memory!--made me think him, in spite of my misgivings, a very handsome man. [Go to](#)

composure /kəm'pəʊzər/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: compostura; calma

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I do not find it easy to get sufficiently far away from this Book, in the first sensations of having finished it, to refer to it with the composure which this formal heading would seem to require. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. I REMARKED in the original Preface to this Book, that I did not find it easy to get sufficiently far away from it, in the first sensations of having finished it, to refer to it with the composure which this formal heading would seem to require. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. The setting sun was glowing on the strange lady, over the garden-fence, and she came walking up to the door with a fell rigidity of figure and composure of countenance that could have belonged to nobody else. [Return to Original English Version](#)

compunction /kəm'pʌŋkʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: remorso

Simple English: a feeling of guilt or regret about doing wrong

Example: *He lied without the least compunction.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I have less doubt now, that he would have knocked me down without the least compunction, if I had hesitated. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had little doubt then, and I have less doubt now, that he would have knocked me down without the least compunction, if I had hesitated. [Go to](#)

concealment /kən'si:lmənt/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ocultação; dissimulação

Simple English: The act of hiding something from view.

Example: *The animal chose concealment in the tall grass.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He enjoyed my placard so much, that he saved me from the embarrassment of either disclosure or concealment, by presenting me to every other boy who came back, great or small, at once on his arrival, in this form of introduction, 'Look here! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He enjoyed my placard so much, that he saved me from the embarrassment of either disclosure or concealment, by presenting me to every other boy who came back, great or small, immediately on his arrival, in this form of introduction, 'Look here! [Go to](#)

conceive /kən'si:v/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imaginar

Simple English: to form an idea or image in the mind

Example: *No architect could conceive a more peaceful retreat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After tea, when the door was shut and all was made snug (the nights being cold and misty now), it seemed to me the most delicious retreat that the imagination of man could conceive. [Go to](#)

2. I can not conceive whose stockings they can have been that Peggotty was always darning, or where such an unfailing supply of stockings in want of darning can have come from. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After tea, when the door was shut and all was made snug (the nights being cold and misty now), it seemed to me the most delicious retreat that the imagination of man could conceive. [Go to](#)

2. I cannot conceive whose stockings they can have been that Peggotty was always darning, or where such an unfailing supply of stockings in want of darning can have come from. [Go to](#)

conceiving /kən'si:vɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: supondo

Simple English: forming or holding an idea or belief

Example: *Conceiving himself well prepared, he entered confidently.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had come in with an idea of distinguishing myself rather, conceiving that I was very well prepared. but it turned out to be quite a mistake. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had come in with an idea of distinguishing myself rather, conceiving that I was very well prepared; but it turned out to be quite a mistake. [Go to](#)

concur /kən'kɜ:/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: concordar

Simple English: to agree with an opinion or idea

Example: *I could not concur with her strange explanation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty gave it as her opinion that she even slept with one eye open. but I couldn't concur in this idea. for I tried it myself after hearing the suggestion thrown out. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty gave it as her opinion that she even slept with one eye open; but I could not concur in this idea; for I tried it myself after hearing the suggestion thrown out, and found it couldn't be done. [Go to](#)

condescend /,kɒndɪ'sɛnd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dignar-se

Simple English: to do something considered beneath one's rank or importance

Example: *He would not condescend to explain himself to us.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Now, sir, as he don't condescend to tell me, what is this?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Now, sir, as he don't condescend to tell me, what is this?' [Go to](#)

condescended /,kɒndɪ'sɛndɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dignou-se

Simple English: did something while suggesting it was beneath one's importance

Example: *The proud gentleman condescended to answer our question.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And exalted Steerforth to the skies: especially when he told us, as he condescended to do, that what he had done had been done expressly for us.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were all extremely glad to see Traddles so put down, and exalted Steerforth to the skies: especially when he told us, as he condescended to do, that what he had done had been done expressly for us, and for our cause; and that he had conferred a great boon upon us by unselfishly doing it. [Go to](#)

conduct /kən'dʌkt/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conduta; conduzir; realizar

Simple English: To direct musicians with hand movements during a performance.

Example: *The conductor raised his baton, signaling the orchestra to begin playing.*

Forms in this book: conduct, conducted

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And gave her a hearty smack on the cheek, I had no doubt, from the general propriety of her conduct, that he was her brother. and so he turned out. being presently introduced to me as Mr. Peggotty, the master of the house. [Go to](#)
2. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness. but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time. except at evening prayers in the parlour. to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed. where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door. and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)
3. And handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

conferred /kən'fɜ:d/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: concedeu

Simple English: gave someone a benefit, honour, or right

Example: *Her generosity conferred a great benefit on the village.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And for our cause. and that he had conferred a great boon on us by unselfishly doing it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were all extremely glad to see Traddles so put down, and exalted Steerforth to the skies: especially when he told us, as he condescended to do, that what he had done had been done expressly for us, and for our cause; and that he had conferred a great boon upon us by unselfishly doing it. [Go to](#)

confidences /'kɒnfɪdənsɪz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: confidências

Simple English: private thoughts or secrets that people share with someone they trust

Example: *She did not bore Olive by expecting return confidences.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My interest in it, is so recent and strong; and my mind is so divided between pleasure and regret--pleasure in the achievement of a long design, regret in the separation from many companions--that I am in danger of wearying the reader whom I love, with personal confidences, and private emotions. [Go to](#)
2. My interest in it was so recent and strong, and my mind was so divided between pleasure and regret--pleasure in the achievement of a long design, regret in the separation from many companions--that I was in danger of wearying the reader with personal confidences and private emotions. [Go to](#)
3. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Go to](#)
4. She must be well brought up, and well guarded from reposing any foolish confidences where they are not deserved. [Go to](#)

confound /kən'faʊnd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maldito seja; que te levem

Forms in this book: Confound, confound

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This, his regular eyebrows, and the rich white, and black, and brown, of his complexion--confound his complexion, and his memory!--made me think him, in spite of my misgivings, a very handsome man. [Return to Original English Version](#)

confounded /kən'faʊndɪd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: confuso; perplexo; maldito

Simple English: Completely confused or bewildered; it can also intensify annoyance.

Example: *The strange image puzzled and confounded him.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That, marching him constantly up and down by the collar (as if he had been taking too much laudanum), she, at those times, shook him, rumpled his hair, made light of his linen, stopped his ears as if she confounded them with her own, and otherwise tousled and maltreated him. [Go to](#)

confusing /kən'fju:zɪŋ/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: confuso; confundindo; desconcertante

Simple English: Difficult to understand or unclear, causing uncertainty.

Example: *The confusing directions led us to the wrong location for the meeting.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This was naturally confusing, among so many strangers. [Go to](#)

conglomeration /kənˌglɒmə'reɪʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aglomerado

Simple English: a mixed mass of things gathered closely together

Example: *The creatures lay in a tangled conglomeration.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And crawfish. and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful conglomeration with one another. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs, and crawfish; and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful conglomeration with one another, and never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept.

[Go to](#)

connexion /kə'nekʃən/ **Listen** (34 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: relação

Simple English: an older spelling of “connection,” meaning a relation between things

Example: *The joke was made in connexion with the story of Gil Blas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas. and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage. [Go to](#)

2. If I could associate the idea of a bull or a bear with anyone so mild as Mr. Mell, I should think of him, in connexion with that afternoon when the uproar was at its height, as of one of those animals, baited by a thousand dogs. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

2. If I could associate the idea of a bull or a bear with anyone so mild as Mr. Mell, I should think of him, in connexion with that afternoon when the uproar was at its height, as of one of those animals, baited by a thousand dogs. [Go to](#)

conning /'kɒnɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estudando atentamente

Simple English: studying or memorizing something carefully

Example: *He sat by candlelight, conning the next day's Latin lesson.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And conning tomorrow's lessons. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I picture my small self in the dimly-lighted rooms, sitting with my head upon my hand, listening to the doleful performance of Mr. Mell, and conning tomorrow's lessons. [Go to](#)

consequent /'kɒnsɪkwənt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: decorrente

Simple English: happening as a result of something

Example: *She felt an uneasiness consequent on the darkness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A certain mysterious feeling, consequent on the darkness, the secrecy of the revel. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A certain mysterious feeling, consequent on the darkness, the secrecy of the revel, and the whisper in which everything was said, steals over me again, and I listen to all they tell me with a vague feeling of solemnity and awe, which makes me glad that they are all so near, and frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner. [Go to](#)

considerate /kən'sɪdəreɪt/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atencioso; solícito

Simple English: Careful not to cause trouble or hurt to other people.

Example: *It was considerate of him to phone ahead.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Steerforth was considerate, too. and showed his consideration, in one particular instance, in an unflinching manner that was a little tantalizing, I suspect, to poor Traddles and the rest. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Copperfield,' said my mother, answering with some difficulty, 'was so considerate and good as to secure the reversion of a part of it to me.' [Go to](#)

2. Steerforth was considerate, too; and showed his consideration, in one particular instance, in an unflinching manner that was a little tantalizing, I suspect, to poor Traddles and the rest. [Go to](#)

consideration (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consideração; reflexão; fator

Simple English: careful thought about something

Example: *Price is an important consideration.*

Forms in this book: consideration, considerations

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And inhaling the smell of stables (ever since associated with that morning), a procession of most tremendous considerations began to march through my mind. [Go to](#)
2. My impression is, after many years of consideration, that there never can have been anybody in the world who played worse. [Go to](#)
3. Steerforth was considerate, too. and showed his consideration, in one particular instance, in an unflinching manner that was a little tantalizing, I suspect, to poor Traddles and the rest. [Go to](#)
4. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys. there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys. boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes. mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

consoled /kən'səʊld/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consolados

Simple English: made to feel less sad or disappointed

Example: *The hungry travellers were easily consoled by a warm meal.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It is curious to me how I could ever have consoled myself under my small troubles (which were great troubles to me), by impersonating my favourite characters in them. as I did. and by putting Mr. and Miss Murdstone into all the bad ones. which I did too. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It is curious to me how I could ever have consoled myself under my small troubles (which were great troubles to me), by impersonating my favourite characters in them--as I did--and by putting Mr. and Miss Murdstone into all the bad ones--which I did too. [Go to](#)

conspicuous /kən'spɪkjʊəs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bem visível

Simple English: easy to see or notice

Example: *He was ordered to wear the badge in a conspicuous place.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Show that badge conspicuous, or I'll report you!' The playground was a bare gravelled yard, open to all the back of the house and the offices. and I knew that the servants read it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Show that badge conspicuous, or I'll report you!' The playground was a bare gravelled yard, open to all the back of the house and the offices; and I knew that the servants read it, and the butcher read it, and the baker read it; that everybody, in a word, who came backwards and forwards to the house, of a morning when I was ordered to walk there, read that I was to be taken care of, for I bit, I recollect that I positively began to have a dread of myself, as a kind of wild boy who did bite. [Go to](#)

consternation /,kɒnstə'neɪʃən/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consternação

Simple English: sudden, intense anxiety or alarm

Example: *The unexpected announcement filled the family with consternation.*

Forms in this book: Consternation, consternation

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was on this very first day that I had the misfortune to throw her, though she was not subject to such weakness in general, into a state of violent consternation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was on this very first day that I had the misfortune to throw her, though she was not subject to such weakness in general, into a state of violent consternation. [Go to](#)

constituting /'kɒnstɪtjuːtɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: constituindo

Simple English: forming or amounting to something

Example: *They regarded the words as constituting a serious insult.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the etymology of this terrible verb passive to be gormed. but that they all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the etymology of this terrible verb passive to be gormed; but that they all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation. [Go to](#)

constrained /kən'streɪnd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inibido

Simple English: unnatural or uncomfortable because of nervous restraint

Example: *Among strangers, he always appeared constrained and awkward.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And those who didn't, showed it so plainly that I had a sensitive consciousness of always appearing constrained, boorish. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In short, I was not a favourite there with anybody, not even with myself; for those who did like me could not show it, and those who did not, showed it so plainly that I had a sensitive consciousness of always appearing constrained, boorish, and dull. [Go to](#)

constraint /kən'streɪnt/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: autocontrole

Simple English: strong control over one's feelings or actions

Example: *By great constraint, she avoided mentioning her old injuries.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What irksome constraint I underwent, sitting in the same attitude hours on hours, afraid to move an arm or a leg lest Miss Murdstone should complain (as she did on the least pretence) of my restlessness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a twitch of Miss Betsey's head, after each of these sentences, as if her own old wrongs were working within her, and she repressed any plainer reference to them by strong constraint. [Go to](#)

2. What irksome constraint I underwent, sitting in the same attitude hours upon hours, afraid to move an arm or a leg lest Miss Murdstone should complain (as she did on the least pretence) of my restlessness, and afraid to move an eye lest she should light on some look of dislike or scrutiny that would find new cause for complaint in mine! [Go to](#)

constrictor /kən'strɪktə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cobra constritora

Simple English: a snake that kills prey by coiling around and squeezing it

Example: *A boa constrictor can swallow a large meal at once.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This didn't save me from more jokes, either. for a husky-voiced gentleman with a rough face, who had been eating out of a sandwich-box nearly all the way, except when he had been drinking out of a bottle, said I was like a boa-constrictor who took enough at one meal to last him a long time. after which, he actually brought a rash out on himself with boiled beef. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This did not save me from more jokes, either; for a husky-voiced gentleman with a rough face, who had been eating out of a sandwich-box nearly all the way, except when he had been drinking out of a bottle, said I was like a boa-constrictor who took enough at one meal to last him a long time; after which, he actually brought a rash out upon himself with boiled beef. [Go to](#)

construct /kən'strʌkt/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: construir; construção

Simple English: To build something like a house or machine.

Example: *They plan to construct a new bridge across the river.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And tied the placard, which was neatly constructed for the purpose, on my shoulders like a knapsack. and wherever I went, afterwards, I had the consolation of carrying it. [Go to](#)

construction (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: construção; obra; estrutura

Simple English: the process of building something

Example: *Construction of the bridge took two years.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There couldn't well be more ink splashed about it, if it had been roofless from its first construction. [Go to](#)

contemplation /,kɒntəm'pleɪʃən/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contemplação

Simple English: the act of looking at or thinking about something deeply

Example: *The contemplation of their future home gave him pleasure.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I soon forgot him in the contemplation of Steerforth, who, in an easy amateur way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I expressed my pleasure in the contemplation of it, and little Em'ly was emboldened to say, shyly, [Go to](#)

2. I soon forgot him in the contemplation of Steerforth, who, in an easy amateur way, and without any book (he seemed to me to know everything by heart), took some of his classes until a new master was found. [Go to](#)

contemplative /kən'templətɪv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pensativo

Simple English: quietly and deeply thoughtful

Example: *After hearing the news, he became contemplative.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And becomes contemplative. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If he looks out through the glass, the boldest boy (Steerforth excepted) stops in the middle of a shout or yell, and becomes contemplative. [Go to](#)

contemptuous /kən'temptʃuəs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desdenhoso; cheio de desprezo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Ba--a--ah!' said my aunt, with a perfect shake on the contemptuous interjection. [Return to Original English Version](#)

contract /'kɒntrækt/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contrato

Simple English: An official agreement specifying duties of each involved side.

Example: *They signed a contract that outlines the project deadlines and responsibilities.*

Forms in this book: contract, contracted, contracts

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And whether I was contracted for, or went on the regular terms. with other pleasant questions. [Go to](#)

contradict /,kɒntrəˈdɪkt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contradizer

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Don't contradict. [Return to Original English Version](#)

contradictory /,kɒntrə'dɪktəri/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contraditório

Simple English: Containing ideas or qualities that conflict with each other.

Example: *His eyes held a strange and contradictory expression.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And took her part in it, merely that my mother might comfort herself with the little contradictory summary in which she had indulged. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I think I had some glimpses of the real character of this conversation at the time; but I am sure, now, that the good creature originated it, and took her part in it, merely that my mother might comfort herself with the little contradictory summary in which she had indulged. [Go to](#)

contrition /kən'tɹɪʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrependimento

Simple English: deep sorrow and guilt for having done wrong

Example: *She wept with sincere contrition for her part in the quarrel.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For myself, I felt so much self-reproach and contrition for my part in what had happened, that nothing would have enabled me to keep back my tears but the fear that Steerforth, who often looked at me, I saw, might think it unfriendly. or, I should rather say, considering our relative ages. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. For myself, I felt so much self-reproach and contrition for my part in what had happened, that nothing would have enabled me to keep back my tears but the fear that Steerforth, who often looked at me, I saw, might think it unfriendly--or, I should rather say, considering our relative ages, and the feeling with which I regarded him, undutiful--if I showed the emotion which distressed me. [Go to](#)

conveniences /kən'vi:niənsɪz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comodidades; conveniências

Simple English: Useful devices, services, or arrangements that make life easier.

Example: *The house lacked even the simplest modern conveniences.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There were some hooks in the beams of the ceiling, the use of which I didn't divine then. and some lockers and boxes and conveniences of that sort, which served for seats and eked out the chairs. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was in vain to represent to her that some conveniences, tea perhaps included, resulted from this objectionable practice. [Go to](#)

2. There were some hooks in the beams of the ceiling, the use of which I did not divine then; and some lockers and boxes and conveniences of that sort, which served for seats and eked out the chairs. [Go to](#)

conversational /,kɒnvə'seɪʃənəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conversador

Simple English: willing or able to engage in conversation

Example: *He was polite but not at all conversational.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And not at all conversational. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. Barkis) to say--he being, as I observed in a former chapter, of a phlegmatic temperament, and not at all conversational--I offered him a cake as a mark of attention, which he ate at one gulp, exactly like an elephant, and which made no more impression on his big face than it would have done on an elephant's. [Go to](#)

conveyance /kən'veiəns/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: meio de transporte

Simple English: a vehicle or other means of transportation

Example: *The carriage was our only conveyance to London.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty had a basket of refreshments on her knee, which would have lasted us out handsomely, if we had been going to London by the same conveyance.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty had a basket of refreshments on her knee, which would have lasted us out handsomely, if we had been going to London by the same conveyance.

[Go to](#)

conveyed /kən'veɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: transmitiu; deu a entender

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My mother was so much worse that Peggotty, coming in with the teaboard and candles, and seeing at a glance how ill she was,--as Miss Betsey might have done sooner if there had been light enough,--conveyed her upstairs to her own room with all speed; and immediately dispatched Ham Peggotty, her nephew, who had been for some days past secreted in the house, unknown to my mother, as a special messenger in case of emergency, to fetch the nurse and doctor. [Return to Original English Version](#)

convulsed /kən'vʌlst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sacudido

Simple English: shaken by uncontrollable laughter

Example: *The audience appeared convulsed with mirth.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And with tears in my eyes. was a sort of chorus, in general. and affected to be convulsed with mirth at the comic parts. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Poor Traddles--I never think of that boy but with a strange disposition to laugh, and with tears in my eyes--was a sort of chorus, in general; and affected to be convulsed with mirth at the comic parts, and to be overcome with fear when there was any passage of an alarming character in the narrative. [Go to](#)

convulsion /kən'vʌljən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: convulsão; abalo violento

Simple English: A sudden violent shaking of the body, or a violent upheaval.

Example: *The country passed through a great convulsion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And half afraid that an earthquake or a fiery mountain, or some other great convulsion of nature, might interpose to stop the expedition. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was such an early day that it came soon, even to me, who was in a fever of expectation, and half afraid that an earthquake or a fiery mountain, or some other great convulsion of nature, might interpose to stop the expedition. [Go to](#)

convulsive /kən'vʌlsɪv/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: convulsivo; espasmódico

Simple English: Sudden and impossible to control, said of a movement.

Example: *A convulsive shiver ran through him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then Peggotty fitted her mouth close to the keyhole. and delivered these words through it with as much feeling and earnestness as a keyhole has ever been the medium of communicating, I will venture to assert: shooting in each broken little sentence in a convulsive little burst of its own. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then Peggotty fitted her mouth close to the keyhole, and delivered these words through it with as much feeling and earnestness as a keyhole has ever been the medium of communicating, I will venture to assert: shooting in each broken little sentence in a convulsive little burst of its own. [Go to](#)

cookery /'kʊkəri/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: culinária; arte de cozinhar

Simple English: The practice, skill, or style of preparing food.

Example: *His library contained cookery books from many countries.*

Forms in this book: Cookery, cookery

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Cookery would have been a more useful name if either of you had understood practical life.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Cookery would have been more to the purpose, if you had had any practical ideas of life, either of you.' [Go to](#)

coolly /'ku:lli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: friamente; com calma; com indiferença

Simple English: Calmly and without excitement, sometimes in an unfriendly way.

Example: *The pilot spoke coolly to the passengers while the engine was repaired.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I don't give myself the trouble of thinking at all about you,' said Steerforth, coolly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I don't give myself the trouble of thinking at all about you,' said Steerforth, coolly; 'so I'm not mistaken, as it happens.' [Go to](#)

copperfield /'kɒpəfi:ld/ **Listen** (877 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Copperfield

Simple English: the surname of David Copperfield, the novel's central character

Example: *David Copperfield tells the story of his youth.*

Forms in this book: COPPERFIELD, Copperfield

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. DAVID COPPERFIELD [Go to](#)

2. I also remember with gratitude the kindly sun and rain that fell on these pages of David Copperfield and made me happy. [Go to](#)

3. DAVID COPPERFIELD. [Go to](#)

4. THE PERSONAL LIFE AND EXPERIENCES OF YOUNG DAVID COPPERFIELD
[Go to](#)

5. David Copperfield, I believe,' said Miss Betsey, perhaps noticing my mother's black mourning clothes and pregnancy. [Go to](#)

6. Copperfield chose the name,' my mother answered. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. DAVID COPPERFIELD [Go to](#)

2. I cannot close this Volume more agreeably to myself, than with a hopeful glance towards the time when I shall again put forth my two green leaves once a month, and with a faithful remembrance of the genial sun and showers that have fallen on these leaves of David Copperfield, and made me happy. [Go to](#)

3. DAVID COPPERFIELD. [Go to](#)

4. THE PERSONAL HISTORY AND EXPERIENCE OF DAVID COPPERFIELD THE YOUNGER [Go to](#)

5. David Copperfield, I think,' said Miss Betsey; the emphasis referring, perhaps, to my mother's mourning weeds, and her condition. [Go to](#)

6. Copperfield thought--it was quite a large rookery; but the nests were very old ones, and the birds have deserted them a long while.' [Go to](#)

copperfield's /'kɒpəfiːldz/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Copperfield

Simple English: belonging to or associated with Copperfield

Example: *Copperfield's choice pleased his mother.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield's encumbrance?' cried the gentleman. [Go to](#)
2. 'Master Copperfield's box there!' said Miss Murdstone. when wheels were heard at the gate. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'The name was Mr. Copperfield's choice,' returned my mother. [Go to](#)
2. Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield's encumbrance?' cried the gentleman. [Go to](#)
3. 'Master Copperfield's box there!' said Miss Murdstone, when wheels were heard at the gate. [Go to](#)

cordial /'kɔ:rdʒəl/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cordial; afável; licor doce

Simple English: Friendly and warm in manner; also a sweet drink.

Example: *They gave us a cordial welcome at the gate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We shook hands in a very cordial way. and I laughed and laughed, until I pulled out my pocket-handkerchief and wiped my eyes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We shook hands in a very cordial way; and I laughed and laughed, until I pulled out my pocket-handkerchief and wiped my eyes. [Go to](#)

corduroys /'kɔ:dəʊɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: calças de veludo cotelê

Simple English: trousers made of thick ridged cotton cloth

Example: *His damp corduroys smelled of mildew.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There is a strange unwholesome smell on the room, like mildewed corduroys, sweet apples wanting air. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is a strange unwholesome smell upon the room, like mildewed corduroys, sweet apples wanting air, and rotten books. [Go to](#)

corked /kɔːrkt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrolhou; fechou; reprimiu

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Nonsense!' replied my aunt, and corked herself again, at one blow. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. And corked herself as before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

corkscrews /'kɔ:rkʃkru:z/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saca-rolhas; espirais

Simple English: Tools for pulling corks, or things with the same twisting shape.

Example: *The strange creatures were partly like lizards and partly like corkscrews.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And if so, to what sort of unhappy man. and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece. and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock; and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them; and wondering whether she would ever be married, and if so, to what sort of unhappy man; and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece; and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall! [Go to](#)

corroborate /kə'ɒbəreɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: confirmar

Simple English: to confirm that another statement is true

Example: *I can corroborate the witness's account.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Corroborate Mr. Dick, and Choose a Profession XXIV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Corroborate Mr. Dick, and Choose a Profession XXIV. [Go to](#)

corroborated /kə'ɒbəreɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: confirmado

Simple English: confirmed or supported by further evidence

Example: *His claim was corroborated by another pupil.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp and Mr. Mell were both supposed to be wretchedly paid. and that when there was hot and cold meat for dinner at Mr. Creakle's table, Mr. Sharp was always expected to say he preferred cold. which was again corroborated by J. Steerforth, the only parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp and Mr. Mell were both supposed to be wretchedly paid; and that when there was hot and cold meat for dinner at Mr. Creakle's table, Mr. Sharp was always expected to say he preferred cold; which was again corroborated by J. Steerforth, the only parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)

cosily /'kəʊzɪli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aconchegantemente

Simple English: in a warm, comfortable, and pleasant way

Example: *Smoke rose cosily from the little chimney.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was a black barge, or some other kind of superannuated boat, not far off, high and dry on the ground, with an iron funnel sticking out of it for a chimney and smoking very cosily. but nothing else in the way of a habitation that was visible to me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a black barge, or some other kind of superannuated boat, not far off, high and dry on the ground, with an iron funnel sticking out of it for a chimney and smoking very cosily; but nothing else in the way of a habitation that was visible to me. [Go to](#)

countenance /'kaʊntənəns/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: semblante; rosto; compostura

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The setting sun was glowing on the strange lady, over the garden-fence, and she came walking up to the door with a fell rigidity of figure and composure of countenance that could have belonged to nobody else. [Return to Original English Version](#)

[Version](#)

2. Steerforth continued his protection of me, and proved a very useful friend; since nobody dared to annoy one whom he honoured with his countenance.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

counterfeited /'kaʊntəfɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fingiu

Simple English: pretended to experience or display something

Example: *The joker counterfeited a violent fit of fear.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas. and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

counterpane /'kaʊntərpeɪn/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: colcha; coberta

Simple English: A decorative bedspread or quilt that covers the top of a bed.

Example: *There was a dark stain on the counterpane.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the patchwork counterpane made my eyes quite ache with its brightness.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The walls were whitewashed as white as milk, and the patchwork counterpane made my eyes quite ache with its brightness. [Go to](#)
2. This made such a very miserable piece of business of it, that I rolled myself up in a corner of the counterpane, and cried myself to sleep. [Go to](#)

coventry /'kɒvəntri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Coventry (cidade inglesa; expressão 'mandar para Coventry')

Simple English: an English city; the idiom 'sent to Coventry' means to be deliberately ignored or excluded by a group

Example: "You are the Hand they have sent to Coventry, I mean?" said Bitzer.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have looked, a little shrinking creature, at that door, until the owners of all the names. there were five-and-forty of them in the school then, Mr. Mell said. seemed to send me to Coventry by general acclamation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have looked, a little shrinking creature, at that door, until the owners of all the names--there were five-and-forty of them in the school then, Mr. Mell said--seemed to send me to Coventry by general acclamation, and to cry out, each in his own way, 'Take care of him. [Go to](#)

coverlet /'kʌvərɪlət/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: colcha

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My sobs kept waking me, for a long time; and when one very strong sob quite hoisted me up in bed, I found my mother sitting on the coverlet, and leaning over me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

cowpock /'kaʊpɒk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: varíola bovina

Simple English: an old term for cowpox, a viral disease that causes blister-like sores

Example: *He claimed that his whole family was suffering from the cowpock.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And that family hadn't the cowpock,' said the waiter, 'I wouldn't take a sixpence. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'If I hadn't a family, and that family hadn't the cowpock,' said the waiter, 'I wouldn't take a sixpence. [Go to](#)

cowslip /'kaʊslɪp/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: primula-dos-prados

Simple English: a yellow wildflower traditionally used to make wine

Example: *She opened a bottle of sweet cowslip wine.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And two bottles of cowslip wine. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty's promised letter--what a comfortable letter it was!--arrived before 'the half' was many weeks old; and with it a cake in a perfect nest of oranges, and two bottles of cowslip wine. [Go to](#)

crabs /kræbz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: caranguejos

Simple English: Sea animals with hard shells and large claws.

Example: *Small crabs hurried across the wet rocks.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs. [Go to](#)
2. He soon answered, greatly improved in appearance. but so rubicund, that I couldn't help thinking his face had this in common with the lobsters, crabs. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs, and crawfish; and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful conglomeration with one another, and never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept. [Go to](#)
2. He soon returned, greatly improved in appearance; but so rubicund, that I couldn't help thinking his face had this in common with the lobsters, crabs, and crawfish,--that it went into the hot water very black, and came out very red. [Go to](#)

crammed /kræmd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enfiou à força

Simple English: pushed things tightly into a limited space

Example: *She crammed cakes into every pocket of his coat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And brought out some paper bags of cakes which she crammed into my pockets. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Releasing one of her arms, she put it down in her pocket to the elbow, and brought out some paper bags of cakes which she crammed into my pockets, and a purse which she put into my hand, but not one word did she say. [Go to](#)

cramped /kræmpt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apertado; entorpecido

Simple English: Held in a small space so you cannot move well.

Example: *His legs felt cramped after the long ride.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It cramped and hurt me so, that it made me perfectly miserable. but if I moved in the least. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It cramped and hurt me so, that it made me perfectly miserable; but if I moved in the least, and made a glass that was in the basket rattle against something else (as it was sure to do), she gave me the cruellest poke with her foot, and said, 'Come, don't YOU fidget. [Go to](#)

cranky /'kræŋki/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irritadiço

Simple English: easily annoyed or bad-tempered

Example: *He became cranky whenever anyone found fault with him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I'll stay with you till I am a cross cranky old woman. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I'll stay with you till I am a cross cranky old woman. [Go to](#)

crawfish /'krɔːfɪʃ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lagostim

Simple English: a small freshwater animal resembling a lobster

Example: *The river supplied prawns that the traveler compared to crawfish.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And crawfish. and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful conglomeration with one another. [Go to](#)
2. And crawfish,, that it went into the hot water very black. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs, and crawfish; and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful conglomeration with one another, and never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept.

[Go to](#)

2. He soon returned, greatly improved in appearance; but so rubicund, that I couldn't help thinking his face had this in common with the lobsters, crabs, and crawfish,--that it went into the hot water very black, and came out very red. [Go](#)

[to](#)

***crawled* /krɔːld/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: engatinhou; rastejou

Simple English: Moved slowly on the hands and knees, or close to the ground.

Example: *She crawled across the floor to her bed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I crawled up from the floor. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I crawled up from the floor, and saw my face in the glass, so swollen, red, and ugly that it almost frightened me. [Go to](#)

creakle /'kri:kəl/ **Listen** (222 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Creakle

Simple English: the surname of the proprietor of David's school

Example: *Mr Creakle ruled the school harshly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That Mr. Creakle, the proprietor, was down by the sea-side with Mrs. and Miss Creakle. and that I was sent in holiday-time as a punishment for my misdoing, all of which he explained to me as we went along. [Go to](#)
2. And looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it. and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)
3. I HAD led this life about a month, when the man with the wooden leg began to stump about with a mop and a bucket of water, from which I inferred that preparations were making to receive Mr. Creakle and the boys. [Go to](#)
4. One day I was informed by Mr. Mell that Mr. Creakle would be home that evening. [Go to](#)
5. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)
6. 'So!' said Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That Mr. Creakle, the proprietor, was down by the sea-side with Mrs. and Miss Creakle; and that I was sent in holiday-time as a punishment for my misdoing, all of which he explained to me as we went along. [Go to](#)
2. I picture myself coming downstairs in the morning, and looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it; and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

3. I HAD led this life about a month, when the man with the wooden leg began to stump about with a mop and a bucket of water, from which I inferred that preparations were making to receive Mr. Creakle and the boys. [Go to](#)

4. One day I was informed by Mr. Mell that Mr. Creakle would be home that evening. [Go to](#)

5. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)

6. 'So!' said Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

creakle's /'kri:kəlz/ **Listen** (34 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Creakle

Simple English: belonging to or associated with Mr Creakle

Example: *Creakle's rooms were more comfortable than the pupils' quarters.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Creakle's part of the house was a good deal more comfortable than ours, and he had a snug bit of garden that looked pleasant after the dusty playground, which was such a desert in miniature, that I thought no one but a camel, or a dromedary, could have felt at home in it. [Go to](#)
2. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)
3. And posted himself at Mr. Creakle's side. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Creakle's face was fiery. [Go to](#)
5. I afterwards found that he generally acted, with his strong voice, as Mr. Creakle's interpreter to the boys. [Go to](#)
6. But Mr. Sharp dined and supped at Mr. Creakle's table. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Creakle's part of the house was a good deal more comfortable than ours, and he had a snug bit of garden that looked pleasant after the dusty playground, which was such a desert in miniature, that I thought no one but a camel, or a dromedary, could have felt at home in it. [Go to](#)
2. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)
3. The wooden-legged man turned me about so as to exhibit the placard; and having afforded time for a full survey of it, turned me about again, with my face to Mr. Creakle, and posted himself at Mr. Creakle's side. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Creakle's face was fiery, and his eyes were small, and deep in his head; he had thick veins in his forehead, a little nose, and a large chin. [Go to](#)

5. I afterwards found that he generally acted, with his strong voice, as Mr. Creakle's interpreter to the boys. [Go to](#)

6. Mr. Mell took his meals with the boys, but Mr. Sharp dined and supped at Mr. Creakle's table. [Go to](#)

credit /'krɛdɪt/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: crédito; mérito

Simple English: The ability to obtain goods or funds based on trust, allowing deferred payment.

Example: *With a good credit score, you can get better loan rates.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Even when I did get through the morning with tolerable credit, there was not much gained but dinner. for Miss Murdstone never could endure to see me untasked. [Go to](#)
2. I saw and heard the same old woman ask Mrs. Fibbitson if it wasn't delicious (meaning the flute), to which Mrs. Fibbitson answered, 'Ay, ay! yes!' and nodded at the fire: to which, I am persuaded, she gave the credit of the whole performance. [Go to](#)

creeps /kri:ps/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rasteja; sobe lentamente; arrepia

Simple English: Moves along slowly and quietly, close to the ground.

Example: *A shadow creeps across the crater floor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She constantly complained that the cold gave her pains and 'the creeps' in her back. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was constantly complaining of the cold, and of its occasioning a visitation in her back which she called 'the creeps'. [Go to](#)

creetur /'kri:tər/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: criatura

Simple English: a living being, used here to describe a harmless, kind teacher

Example: *He was as harmless, inoffensive a creetur as ever lived.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'I am a lone lorn creetur,' were Mrs. Gummidge's words, when that unpleasant occurrence took place, 'and everythink goes contrary with me.' [Go to](#)
2. At last she shed tears on that subject, and said again that she was 'a lone lorn creetur' and everythink went contrary with her'. [Go to](#)
3. I know that I am a lone lorn creetur', and not only that everythink goes contrary with me, but that I go contrary with everybody. [Go to](#)
4. I am a lone lorn creetur', and had much better not make myself contrary here. [Go to](#)

crept /krɛpt/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esgueirou-se; foi de mansinho

Simple English: Moved slowly and quietly.

Example: *She crept to the hole and caught the dog by the ear.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Mell having left me while he took his irreparable boots upstairs, I went softly to the upper end of the room, observing all this as I crept along. [Go to](#)
2. When it was asleep again, I crept close to my mother's side according to my old custom, broken now a long time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As soon as I could creep away, I crept upstairs. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Mell having left me while he took his irreparable boots upstairs, I went softly to the upper end of the room, observing all this as I crept along. [Go to](#)
3. When it was asleep again, I crept close to my mother's side according to my old custom, broken now a long time, and sat with my arms embracing her waist, and my little red cheek on her shoulder, and once more felt her beautiful hair drooping over me--like an angel's wing as I used to think, I recollect--and was very happy indeed. [Go to](#)

crib /krɪb/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: berço

Simple English: a small bed with high barred sides for a baby

Example: *She tried to put the child back in his crib.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And listened to the women's going to bed in another little crib like mine at the opposite end of the boat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was very sensible of my entertainer's goodness, and listened to the women's going to bed in another little crib like mine at the opposite end of the boat, and to him and Ham hanging up two hammocks for themselves on the hooks I had noticed in the roof, in a very luxurious state of mind, enhanced by my being sleepy. [Go to](#)

croco /'krɒkə/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: crocodilos

Simple English: A fragment of Peggotty's mistaken pronunciation of "crocodiles," large reptiles with long jaws.

Example: *At the zoo, the child excitedly called the crocodiles "croco-dills."*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Now read me more about the croco-dills,' said Peggotty, still saying the word wrongly. [Go to](#)

crocodile /'krɑ:kədəɪl/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: crocodilo

Simple English: A large river animal with hard skin and strong jaws.

Example: *A crocodile slept on the muddy bank.*

Forms in this book: Crocodile, crocodile

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the crocodile book, when Peggotty, after looking at me several times. [Go to](#)
2. On the contrary, I seem to have walked along a path of flowers as far as the crocodile-book. [Go to](#)
3. And the candles snuffed, I read Peggotty a chapter out of the Crocodile Book, in remembrance of old times - she took it out of her pocket. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. However, we returned to those monsters, with fresh wakefulness on my part, and we left their eggs in the sand for the sun to hatch; and we ran away from them, and baffled them by constantly turning, which they were unable to do quickly, on account of their unwieldy make; and we went into the water after them, as natives, and put sharp pieces of timber down their throats; and in short we ran the whole crocodile gauntlet. [Go to](#)
2. We were sitting as before, one evening (when my mother was out as before), in company with the stocking and the yard-measure, and the bit of wax, and the box with St. Paul's on the lid, and the crocodile book, when Peggotty, after looking at me several times, and opening her mouth as if she were going to speak, without doing it--which I thought was merely gaping, or I should have been rather alarmed--said coaxingly: [Go to](#)
3. On the contrary, I seem to have walked along a path of flowers as far as the crocodile-book, and to have been cheered by the gentleness of my mother's voice and manner all the way. [Go to](#)
4. When we had had our tea, and the ashes were thrown up, and the candles snuffed, I read Peggotty a chapter out of the Crocodile Book, in remembrance of old times--she took it out of her pocket: I don't know whether she had kept it there ever since--and then we talked about Salem House, which brought me round again to Steerforth, who was my great subject. [Go to](#)

crocodiles /'krɑ:kədəɪlz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: crocodilos

Simple English: Large river animals with long jaws and many teeth.

Example: *Crocodiles slept along the muddy bank.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. One night, I read to Peggotty about crocodiles while we waited for my mother. [Go to](#)
2. I did not understand why Peggotty looked strange or quickly returned to the crocodiles. [Go to](#)
3. We had finished the crocodiles and started the alligators when the garden bell rang. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had been reading to Peggotty about crocodiles. [Go to](#)
2. I couldn't quite understand why Peggotty looked so queer, or why she was so ready to go back to the crocodiles. [Go to](#)
3. We had exhausted the crocodiles, and begun with the alligators, when the garden-bell rang. [Go to](#)

crorkindills /'krɔ:.kɪn.dɪlz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: crocodilos (nome pronunciado incorretamente)

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Now let me hear some more about the Crorkindills,' said Peggotty, who was not quite right in the name yet, 'for I an't heard half enough.' [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

***crowns* /kraʊnz/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: coroas

Simple English: Circles of gold and jewels worn on the head by kings and queens.

Example: *The princes wore jeweled crowns.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But its most precious contents were two half-crowns folded together in a bit of paper, on which was written, in my mother's hand, 'For Davy. [Go to](#)
2. He was as good as his word, if that were all right which I had a secret misgiving was nearly all wrong. for I feared it was a waste of my mother's two half-crowns. though I had preserved the piece of paper they were wrapped in: which was a precious saving. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But its most precious contents were two half-crowns folded together in a bit of paper, on which was written, in my mother's hand, 'For Davy. [Go to](#)
2. He was as good as his word, if that were all right which I had a secret misgiving was nearly all wrong--for I feared it was a waste of my mother's two half-crowns--though I had preserved the piece of paper they were wrapped in: which was a precious saving. [Go to](#)

cruellest /'kru:əlɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais cruel

Simple English: The British superlative form of cruel: causing the greatest pain or showing the least mercy.

Example: *They feared death in its cruellest form.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And made a glass that was in the basket rattle against something else (as it was sure to do), she gave me the cruellest poke with her foot. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It cramped and hurt me so, that it made me perfectly miserable; but if I moved in the least, and made a glass that was in the basket rattle against something else (as it was sure to do), she gave me the cruellest poke with her foot, and said, 'Come, don't YOU fidget. [Go to](#)

cruelly /'kru:əli/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cruelmente; com crueldade

Simple English: In a way that causes pain or suffering on purpose.

Example: *The prisoners were cruelly treated for years.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And who, assisting in the school, had once held some remonstrance with his father on an occasion when its discipline was very cruelly exercised. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is something strange to me, even now, in the reflection that he never saw me; and something stranger yet in the shadowy remembrance that I have of my first childish associations with his white grave-stone in the churchyard, and of the indefinable compassion I used to feel for it lying out alone there in the dark night, when our little parlour was warm and bright with fire and candle, and the doors of our house were--almost cruelly, it seemed to me sometimes--bolted and locked against it. [Go to](#)

2. I heard that Mr. Creakle had a son, who had not been Tungay's friend, and who, assisting in the school, had once held some remonstrance with his father on an occasion when its discipline was very cruelly exercised, and was supposed, besides, to have protested against his father's usage of his mother. [Go to](#)

crumbs /krʌmz/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: migalhas

Simple English: Very small pieces of bread or cake.

Example: *He brushed the crumbs from the table.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For the time I was there, an exception to the general body, insomuch that I did steadily pick up some crumbs of knowledge. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But my little vanity, and Steerforth's help, urged me on somehow; and without saving me from much, if anything, in the way of punishment, made me, for the time I was there, an exception to the general body, insomuch that I did steadily pick up some crumbs of knowledge. [Go to](#)

crusoe /'kru:zʊ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Robinson Crusoe

Simple English: the name of the famous fictional castaway who made fire by rubbing sticks together

Example: "Wasn't it Crusoe who rubbed sticks together?" she said lazily.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Robinson Crusoe, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. [Go to](#)
2. More solitary than Robinson Crusoe, who had nobody to look at him and see that he was solitary, I went into the booking-office, and, by invitation of the clerk on duty, passed behind the counter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas, and Robinson Crusoe, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. [Go to](#)
2. More solitary than Robinson Crusoe, who had nobody to look at him and see that he was solitary, I went into the booking-office, and, by invitation of the clerk on duty, passed behind the counter, and sat down on the scale at which they weighed the luggage. [Go to](#)

culprit /'kʌlprɪt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: culpado

Simple English: The person who has done something wrong.

Example: *The culprit was found at once.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. An unhappy culprit, found guilty of imperfect exercise, approaches at his command. [Go to](#)
2. The culprit falters excuses. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. An unhappy culprit, found guilty of imperfect exercise, approaches at his command. [Go to](#)
2. The culprit falters excuses, and professes a determination to do better tomorrow. [Go to](#)

cupboard /'kʌbəd/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: armário

Simple English: A piece of furniture with shelves and doors for keeping things.

Example: *The dishes were kept in a cupboard.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And scarcely ever opened the door of a dark cupboard without clapping it to again, in the belief that she had got him. [Go to](#)
2. Once more the little room, with its open corner cupboard. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Under the influence of this delusion, she dived into the coal-cellar at the most untimely hours, and scarcely ever opened the door of a dark cupboard without clapping it to again, in the belief that she had got him. [Go to](#)
2. Once more the little room, with its open corner cupboard, and its square-backed chairs, and its angular little staircase leading to the room above, and its three peacock's feathers displayed over the mantelpiece--I remember wondering when I first went in, what that peacock would have thought if he had known what his finery was doomed to come to--fades from before me, and I nod, and sleep. [Go to](#)

curiously /'kjʊriəsli/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com curiosidade; curiosamente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I asked her, and looked curiously at her, because she looked so curiously at me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

curled /kɜːrld/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enroscou-se; encolheu-se

Simple English: Lay down with the body rolled into a round shape.

Example: *The dog curled up on the rug beside her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I curled into the bedcover and cried myself to sleep. [Go to](#)
2. And that Mr. Sharp went out every Saturday afternoon to get it curled. [Go to](#)
3. It was the day of the week on which Mr. Sharp went out to get his wig curled. so Mr. Mell, who always did the drudgery, whatever it was, kept school by himself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His hair was very smooth and wavy; but I was informed by the very first boy who came back that it was a wig (a second-hand one HE said), and that Mr. Sharp went out every Saturday afternoon to get it curled. [Go to](#)
2. It was the day of the week on which Mr. Sharp went out to get his wig curled; so Mr. Mell, who always did the drudgery, whatever it was, kept school by himself. [Go to](#)

curls /kɜ:rlz/ **Listen** (48 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cachos; anéis de cabelo; espirais

Simple English: Rings or waves of hair, or anything twisted into that shape.

Example: *Her dark curls fell over her shoulders whenever she took off her hat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then summer suddenly becomes winter, and I watch my pretty mother play with her bright curls. [Go to](#)
2. And if so, to what sort of unhappy man. and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece. and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When my mother is out of breath and rests herself in an elbow-chair, I watch her winding her bright curls round her fingers, and straitening her waist, and nobody knows better than I do that she likes to look so well, and is proud of being so pretty. [Go to](#)
2. What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock; and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them; and wondering whether she would ever be married, and if so, to what sort of unhappy man; and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece; and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall! [Go to](#)

currant /'kɜ:rənt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: groselha; de groselha

Simple English: A small dried grape or a small tart berry, or something made from such berries.

Example: *Anne poured a glass of homemade currant wine.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Perhaps you'd like to spend a couple of shillings or so. in a bottle of currant wine by and by, up in the bedroom?' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)
2. And sat on my pillow, handing round the viands. with perfect fairness, I must say. and dispensing the currant wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Perhaps you'd like to spend a couple of shillings or so, in a bottle of currant wine by and by, up in the bedroom?' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)
2. I begged him to do me the favour of presiding; and my request being seconded by the other boys who were in that room, he acceded to it, and sat upon my pillow, handing round the viands--with perfect fairness, I must say--and dispensing the currant wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. [Go to](#)

curtsey /'kɜ:rtʃi/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reverência; fazer uma reverência

Simple English: A respectful bending of the knees by a woman or girl, or to make that gesture.

Example: *Alice tried to curtsey as she spoke.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And rubbing her hands made a confused sort of half curtsey. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On seeing the master enter, the old woman stopped with the bellows on her knee, and said something that I thought sounded like 'My Charley!' but on seeing me come in too, she got up, and rubbing her hands made a confused sort of half curtsey. [Go to](#)

curtseyed /'kɜ:rtɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fez uma reverência

Simple English: Bent the knees in a formal gesture of respect.

Example: *Alice curtseyed again to the Queen.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty, with some uneasy glances at me, curtseyed herself out of the room without replying. seeing, I suppose, that she was expected to go. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty, with some uneasy glances at me, curtseyed herself out of the room without replying; seeing, I suppose, that she was expected to go, and had no excuse for remaining. [Go to](#)

curtseying /'kɜ:rtsiɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fazendo uma reverência

Simple English: Bending the knees in a formal gesture of respect.

Example: *The widow stood curtseying at the door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We were welcomed by a very civil woman in a white apron, whom I had seen curtseying at the door when I was on Ham's back, about a quarter of a mile off.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were welcomed by a very civil woman in a white apron, whom I had seen curtseying at the door when I was on Ham's back, about a quarter of a mile off.

[Go to](#)

curved /kɜːrvd/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: curvo; curva

Simple English: Having a shape that is rounded rather than straight.

Example: *The curved path led us through the beautiful forest.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He only said that my threes looked like fives and that I added curved tails to my sevens and nines.' Then she began crying again. [Go to](#)

cutch /kʌtʃ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: diligência

Simple English: A dialect form of “coach”; here, a horse-drawn coach carrying passengers between towns.

Example: “*The stage-cutch will carry us to Yarmouth at dawn,*” he said.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'And there I shall take you to the stage-cutch. [Go to](#)
2. And the stage-cutch that'll take you to, wherever it is.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'And there I shall take you to the stage-cutch, and the stage-cutch that'll take you to--wherever it is.' [Go to](#)

cuttings /'kʌtɪŋz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recortes

Simple English: pieces removed by cutting, such as plant shoots or newspaper extracts

Example: *The garden grew from seeds and cuttings brought by birds.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And boiled mutton with roast mutton. of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

dabs /dæbz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solhas

Simple English: Small flatfish eaten as food.

Example: *The fishermen served boiled dabs with melted butter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. By and by, when we had dined in a sumptuous manner off boiled dabs, melted butter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. By and by, when we had dined in a sumptuous manner off boiled dabs, melted butter, and potatoes, with a chop for me, a hairy man with a very good-natured face came home. [Go to](#)

***dan'l* /'dænɪ/ Listen (40 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: Daniel

Simple English: a shortened spoken form of the male name Daniel

Example: *Dan'l had just returned from the inn.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'You've come from The Willing Mind, Dan'l?' [Go to](#)
2. Dan'l, I should go home, die, and stop being a burden!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'You've come from The Willing Mind, Dan'l?' [Go to](#)
2. Dan'l, I'd better go into the house, and die and be a riddance!' [Go to](#)

dangerously /'deɪndʒərəsli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: perigosamente

Simple English: In a way that could cause harm.

Example: *The boat leaned dangerously to one side.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then I told Em'ly that she did not look afraid either, because she was walking dangerously close to the edge of an old wooden jetty. [Go to](#)

dangling /'dæŋgəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pendente; balançando

Simple English: Hanging loosely so that it can swing.

Example: *A rope was dangling from the window.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And now I see the outside of our house, with the latticed bedroom-windows standing open to let in the sweet-smelling air, and the ragged old rooks'-nests still dangling in the elm-trees at the bottom of the front garden. [Go to](#)

darken /'dɑːrkən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escurecer

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The first objects that assume a distinct presence before me, as I look far back, into the blank of my infancy, are my mother with her pretty hair and youthful shape, and Peggotty with no shape at all, and eyes so dark that they seemed to darken their whole neighbourhood in her face, and cheeks and arms so hard and red that I wondered the birds didn't peck her in preference to apples. [Return to Original English Version](#)

darkened /'dɑ:rkənd/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escureceu; ficou escuro

Simple English: Became darker or more serious.

Example: *The sky darkened before the storm.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The gloomy taint that was in the Murdstone blood, darkened the Murdstone religion, which was austere and wrathful. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The gloomy taint that was in the Murdstone blood, darkened the Murdstone religion, which was austere and wrathful. [Go to](#)

darkening /'dɑ:rkənɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escurecendo; ficando sombrio

Simple English: Becoming darker, or making something darker.

Example: *They walked home in the darkening street.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My friend,' turning a darkening face on Peggotty, when he had watched my mother out. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My friend,' turning a darkening face on Peggotty, when he had watched my mother out, and dismissed her with a nod and a smile; 'do you know your mistress's name?' [Go to](#)

darned /dɑ:rnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maldito (eufemismo)

Simple English: A mild word used instead of a swear word.

Example: *The darned door would not open.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty darned away at a stocking as long as she could see. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty darned away at a stocking as long as she could see, and then sat with it drawn on her left hand like a glove, and her needle in her right, ready to take another stitch whenever there was a blaze. [Go to](#)

darning /'dɑ:rnɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cerzindo

Simple English: Mending a hole in cloth by sewing threads across it.

Example: *She sat by the lamp darning an old sock.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And not worth darning. [Go to](#)
2. I can not conceive whose stockings they can have been that Peggotty was always darning, or where such an unfailing supply of stockings in want of darning can have come from. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If Peggotty were looking for a hole, all of a sudden, in the heel of that stocking, it must have been a very little one indeed, and not worth darning. [Go to](#)
2. I cannot conceive whose stockings they can have been that Peggotty was always darning, or where such an unfailing supply of stockings in want of darning can have come from. [Go to](#)

darted /'dɑ:rtɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: disparou; arremessou-se; lançou um olhar

Simple English: Moved very quickly and suddenly, or sent a look or an object quickly.

Example: *A mouse darted across the kitchen floor and vanished.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And some applause. but Mr. Mell was so white, that silence at once succeeded. and one boy, who had darted out behind him to imitate his mother again, changed his mind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a titter, and some applause; but Mr. Mell was so white, that silence immediately succeeded; and one boy, who had darted out behind him to imitate his mother again, changed his mind, and pretended to want a pen mended. [Go to](#)

darting /'dɑ:rtɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: disparando; lançando; movendo-se rapidamente

Simple English: Moving or sending something quickly and suddenly.

Example: *The bird kept darting between the branches, too fast to photograph.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. To me, sir,' said Mr. Creakle, darting his head at him suddenly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. To me, sir,' said Mr. Creakle, darting his head at him suddenly, and drawing it back again, 'the principal of this establishment, and your employer.' [Go to](#)

davy /'deɪvi/ **Listen** (301 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Davy (de Davy Jones)

Simple English: Part of the sailors name Davy Jones, the spirit of the sea.

Example: *Old sailors still talk about Davy Jones and his locker.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Goodness, Master Davy,' Peggotty replied. [Go to](#)
2. 'Me, beautiful, Davy?' said Peggotty. [Go to](#)
3. She said, 'I have never married, Master Davy, and I do not expect to. [Go to](#)
4. 'Oh, Davy!' my mother protested. [Go to](#)
5. 'Why, that is the wrong hand, Davy!' the gentleman laughed. [Go to](#)
6. My mother came to my chair, hugged me, and called me her dear little Davy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Lord, Master Davy,' replied Peggotty. [Go to](#)
2. 'Me handsome, Davy!' said Peggotty. [Go to](#)
3. 'My opinion is,' said Peggotty, taking her eyes from me, after a little indecision and going on with her work, 'that I never was married myself, Master Davy, and that I don't expect to be. [Go to](#)
4. 'Oh, Davy!' remonstrated my mother. [Go to](#)
5. 'Why, that's the Wrong hand, Davy!' laughed the gentleman. [Go to](#)
6. 'And my dear boy,' cried my mother, coming to the elbow-chair in which I was, and caressing me, 'my own little Davy! [Go to](#)

davy's /'deɪvɪz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Davy

Simple English: belonging to Davy, a boy character

Example: *Davy's eager hugs were making her feel kinder inside.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I wonder,' said Peggotty, who was sometimes seized with a fit of wondering on some most unexpected topic, 'what's become of Davy's great-aunt?' 'Lor, Peggotty!' said my mother, rousing herself from a reverie, 'what nonsense you talk!' [Go to](#)
2. 'My dear Jane,' faltered my mother, a little abashed by the harsh tone of this inquiry, 'I find that the baby's eyes and Davy's are exactly alike!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I wonder,' said Peggotty, who was sometimes seized with a fit of wondering on some most unexpected topic, 'what's become of Davy's great-aunt?' 'Lor, Peggotty!' observed my mother, rousing herself from a reverie, 'what nonsense you talk!' [Go to](#)
2. 'My dear Jane,' faltered my mother, a little abashed by the harsh tone of this inquiry, 'I find that the baby's eyes and Davy's are exactly alike.' [Go to](#)

dawdle /'dɔːdəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: demorar; enrolar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Don't dawdle.' [Return to Original English Version](#)

daymare /'deɪmeə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pesadelo diurno

Simple English: A frightening or oppressive experience suffered while awake.

Example: *His constant fear of discovery became a waking daymare.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Mr. and Miss Murdstone in it, everywhere: a monstrous load that I was obliged to bear, a daymare that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that brooded on my wits. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What walks I took alone, down muddy lanes, in the bad winter weather, carrying that parlour, and Mr. and Miss Murdstone in it, everywhere: a monstrous load that I was obliged to bear, a daymare that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that brooded on my wits, and blunted them!

[Go to](#)

deader /'dedər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais morto

Simple English: More completely dead, often used informally for emphasis.

Example: *The beast could not make him any deader than he already was.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Why that horse,' said the carrier, jerking the rein to point him out, 'would be deader than pork afore he got over half the ground.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Why that horse,' said the carrier, jerking the rein to point him out, 'would be deader than pork afore he got over half the ground.' [Go to](#)

dearest /'di:ɪst/ **Listen** (78 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: querido; caríssimo; mais caro

Simple English: Most loved; also most expensive.

Example: *My dearest wish is to see the sea again before I grow old.*

Forms in this book: Dearest, dearest

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Is it to be hinted to me that I am wanting in affection for my precious treasure, the dearest little fellow that ever was!' [Go to](#)

dearly /'dɪrli/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: muito; ternamente

Simple English: Very much, with deep love.

Example: *She loved the little dog dearly.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It will be easily believed that I am a fond parent to every child of my fancy, and that no one can ever love that family as dearly as I love them. [Go to](#)

decently /'di:səntli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: decentemente; com dignidade

Simple English: In an acceptable, respectable, or morally proper way.

Example: *He hoped to leave the service decently.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I believe my brother was speaking on the subject when we. not very decently. interrupted him.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And I believe my brother was speaking on the subject when we--not very decently--interrupted him.' [Go to](#)

defenceless /dɪ'fɛnsləs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indefesa

Simple English: unable to protect oneself

Example: *The defenceless woman was alone in the house.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty always went to sleep with her chin on the handle of the basket, her hold of which never relaxed. and I couldn't have believed unless I had heard her do it, that one defenceless woman could have snored so much. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty always went to sleep with her chin upon the handle of the basket, her hold of which never relaxed; and I could not have believed unless I had heard her do it, that one defenceless woman could have snored so much. [Go to](#)

degrade /dɪ'greɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: humilhar

Simple English: treat someone as inferior and unworthy of respect

Example: *He used his favored position to degrade another pupil.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I meant, Mr. Creakle,' he answered in a low voice, 'as I said. that no pupil had a right to avail himself of his position of favouritism to degrade me.' [Go to](#)
2. 'To degrade YOU?' said Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I meant, Mr. Creakle,' he returned in a low voice, 'as I said; that no pupil had a right to avail himself of his position of favouritism to degrade me.' [Go to](#)
2. 'To degrade YOU?' said Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

dejected /dɪ'dʒektɪd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abatido; desanimado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We went to bed greatly dejected. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. I was crying all the time, but, except that I was conscious of being cold and dejected, I am sure I never thought why I cried. [Return to Original English Version](#)

delightfully /dɪˈlaɪtʃəli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encantadoramente

Simple English: in a way that gives great pleasure or delight

Example: *Laurie sang delightfully for his friends.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And talked delightfully. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We sat round the fire, and talked delightfully. [Go to](#)

delights /dɪ'laɪts/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: delícias; prazeres

Simple English: Things that give great pleasure.

Example: *The garden held many small delights.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was flushed by her summary of delights. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was flushed by her summary of delights, and replied that it would indeed be a treat, but what would my mother say? [Go to](#)

delivery (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: entrega; remessa; distribuição

Simple English: the act of bringing goods or messages

Example: *The delivery arrived this morning.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Murdstone made a jail-delivery of her pocket-handkerchief. and held it before her eyes. [Go to](#)

delusion /dɪˈluːʒən/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ilusão

Simple English: a false belief that remains despite contrary evidence

Example: *She had to face the truth when her delusion was dispelled.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Under the influence of this delusion, she dived into the coal-cellar at the most untimely hours. [Go to](#)
2. 'A most unaccountable delusion it is!' cried Miss Murdstone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Under the influence of this delusion, she dived into the coal-cellar at the most untimely hours, and scarcely ever opened the door of a dark cupboard without clapping it to again, in the belief that she had got him. [Go to](#)
2. 'A most unaccountable delusion it is!' cried Miss Murdstone. [Go to](#)

demple /'dɛmpəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sobrenome Demple

Simple English: The surname of a man named George.

Example: *George Demple was expected back before supper.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was a third, George Demple, who I fancied would sing it. [Go to](#)
2. He was taken ill in the night. quite prostrate he was. in consequence of Crab. and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a third, George Demple, who I fancied would sing it. [Go to](#)
2. He was taken ill in the night--quite prostrate he was--in consequence of Crab; and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)

denoted /dɪ'nəʊtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indicava

Simple English: showed or indicated something

Example: *Her expression denoted deep dissatisfaction.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty, who was also looking back on the other side, seemed anything but satisfied. as the face she brought back in the cart denoted. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty, who was also looking back on the other side, seemed anything but satisfied; as the face she brought back in the cart denoted. [Go to](#)

depended /dɪ'pendɪd/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dependia

Simple English: Was decided by something else.

Example: *The picnic depended on the weather.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There has been a time since when I have wondered whether, if the life before her could have been revealed to me at a glance, and so revealed as that a child could fully comprehend it, and if her preservation could have depended on a motion of my hand, I ought to have held it up to save her. [Go to](#)

depreciation /dɪˌpriːʃi'eɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: depreciação; desvalorização

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He carried his head on one side, partly in modest depreciation of himself, partly in modest propitiation of everybody else. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Depressed /dɪ'prɛst/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deprimido; depressão; comprimida

Simple English: Feeling very unhappy and having no hopefulness.

Example: *He felt depressed after losing his job unexpectedly last month.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And that all the length of night had yet to come. the depressed dreams and nightmares I had. the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard. [Go to](#)

depth /dɛpθ/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: profundidade; aprofundada; detalhada

Simple English: Quality that makes artwork appear three-dimensional.

Example: *The depth in the painting gives it a realistic feel.*

Forms in this book: depth, depths

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And sparkle, as if their depths were stirred by something bright. [Go to](#)

descried /di'skraɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: avistou; divisado ao longe

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ham Peggotty, who went to the national school, and was a very dragon at his catechism, and who may therefore be regarded as a credible witness, reported next day, that happening to peep in at the parlour-door an hour after this, he was instantly descried by Miss Betsey, then walking to and fro in a state of agitation, and pounced upon before he could make his escape. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

desks /dɛskz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escrivaninhas; carteiras

Simple English: Pieces of furniture with a flat surface for reading, writing, or working.

Example: *The pupils placed their books on the desks.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A long room with three long rows of desks. [Go to](#)
2. Some silkworms' houses, made of the same materials, are scattered over the desks. [Go to](#)
3. It was the same with the places at the desks and forms. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A long room with three long rows of desks, and six of forms, and bristling all round with pegs for hats and slates. [Go to](#)
2. Some silkworms' houses, made of the same materials, are scattered over the desks. [Go to](#)
3. It was the same with the places at the desks and forms. [Go to](#)

desolate /'dɛsələt/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desolado; ermo

Simple English: Empty, abandoned, lonely, or deeply sad.

Example: *The travelers crossed a desolate stretch of land.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. To hear the wind getting up out at sea, to know that the fog was creeping over the desolate flat outside. [Go to](#)
2. I gazed on the schoolroom into which he took me, as the most forlorn and desolate place I had ever seen. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. To hear the wind getting up out at sea, to know that the fog was creeping over the desolate flat outside, and to look at the fire, and think that there was no house near but this one, and this one a boat, was like enchantment. [Go to](#)
2. I gazed upon the schoolroom into which he took me, as the most forlorn and desolate place I had ever seen. [Go to](#)

desolation /,desə'leɪʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desolação; devastação; solidão

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. At last in my desolation I began to consider that I was dreadfully in love with little Em'ly, and had been torn away from her to come here where no one seemed to want me, or to care about me, half as much as she did. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

despairing /dɪ'speɪrɪŋ/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desesperado; de desespero

Simple English: Having lost all hope.

Example: *She gave one despairing cry and sat down.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The despairing way in which my mother and I look at each other, as I blunder on, is truly melancholy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The despairing way in which my mother and I look at each other, as I blunder on, is truly melancholy. [Go to](#)

despised /di'spaɪzd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desprezava

Simple English: Felt that something was worth nothing.

Example: *He despised easy work and easy money.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I see him now, going away in custody, despised by the congregation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I see him now, going away in custody, despised by the congregation. [Go to](#)

desponding /dɪ'spɑːndɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desanimando; perdendo o ânimo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My mother was sitting by the fire, but poorly in health, and very low in spirits, looking at it through her tears, and desponding heavily about herself and the fatherless little stranger, who was already welcomed by some grosses of prophetic pins, in a drawer upstairs, to a world not at all excited on the subject of his arrival; my mother, I say, was sitting by the fire, that bright, windy March afternoon, very timid and sad, and very doubtful of ever coming alive out of the trial that was before her, when, lifting her eyes as she dried them, to the window opposite, she saw a strange lady coming up the garden. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

destitute /'dɛstɪtʃu:t/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem recursos

Simple English: lacking money, possessions, and the basic necessities of life

Example: *The children were left destitute after their parents died.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then, in the privacy of my own little cabin, she informed me that Ham and Em'ly were an orphan nephew and niece, whom my host had at different times adopted in their childhood, when they were left destitute: and that Mrs. Gummidge was the widow of his partner in a boat, who had died very poor. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then, in the privacy of my own little cabin, she informed me that Ham and Em'ly were an orphan nephew and niece, whom my host had at different times adopted in their childhood, when they were left destitute: and that Mrs. Gummidge was the widow of his partner in a boat, who had died very poor. [Go to](#)

detract /di'trækt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: diminuir

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Peggotty knowing nothing about her, and my mother saying nothing about her, she was quite a mystery in the parlour; and the fact of her having a magazine of jewellers' cotton in her pocket, and sticking the article in her ears in that way, did not detract from the solemnity of her presence. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

deviations /,di:vi'eɪʃənz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desvios

Simple English: departures from a direct route or normal course

Example: *Several deviations made the journey much longer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We made so many deviations up and down lanes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We made so many deviations up and down lanes, and were such a long time delivering a bedstead at a public-house, and calling at other places, that I was quite tired, and very glad, when we saw Yarmouth. [Go to](#)

devotional /dɪ'vəʊʃənəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: devocional

Simple English: connected with religious worship or prayer

Example: *Everyone remained kneeling in a devotional posture.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness. but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time. except at evening prayers in the parlour. to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed. where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door. and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness; but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time--except at evening prayers in the parlour; to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed; where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door; and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

dexterity /dɛk'stɛrɪti/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: destreza

Simple English: skill and ease in using the hands or body

Example: *He handled the knife and fork with surprising dexterity.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And took my seat at the board. but found it extremely difficult to handle my knife and fork with anything like dexterity, or to avoid splashing myself with the gravy, while he was standing opposite, staring so hard. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I thanked him, and took my seat at the board; but found it extremely difficult to handle my knife and fork with anything like dexterity, or to avoid splashing myself with the gravy, while he was standing opposite, staring so hard, and making me blush in the most dreadful manner every time I caught his eye. [Go to](#)

diffidence /'dɪfɪdəns/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: timidez

Simple English: modest lack of confidence in one's own abilities

Example: *He asked the price with visible diffidence.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a seasonable diversion, which made me get up and hesitatingly inquire, in the mingled pride and diffidence of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.

[Go to](#)

2. I profit so much by it myself, in many ways, at least I should, that no one can be more convinced of it than myself, and so I speak with great diffidence, my dear Jane, I assure you.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a seasonable diversion, which made me get up and hesitatingly inquire, in the mingled pride and diffidence of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.

[Go to](#)

2. I profit so much by it myself, in many ways--at least I ought to--that no one can be more convinced of it than myself; and therefore I speak with great diffidence, my dear Jane, I assure you.' [Go to](#)

diffidently /'dɪfɪdəntli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: timidamente

Simple English: in a shy and uncertain manner

Example: *He diffidently asked whether the town was far away.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Is that far, sir?' I diffidently asked. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Is that far, sir?' I diffidently asked. [Go to](#)

diffused /dɪ'fju:zd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espalhou

Simple English: spread something widely through a place or group

Example: *The teacher's absence diffused joy through the school.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. One day when Mr. Creakle kept the house from indisposition, which naturally diffused a lively joy through the school, there was a good deal of noise in the course of the morning's work. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One day when Mr. Creakle kept the house from indisposition, which naturally diffused a lively joy through the school, there was a good deal of noise in the course of the morning's work. [Go to](#)

dills /dɪlz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: crocodilos

Simple English: a child's shortened mispronunciation of crocodiles

Example: *Peggotty asked for another story about the croco-dills.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Now read me more about the croco-dills,' said Peggotty, still saying the word wrongly. [Go to](#)

dimly /'dɪmli/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: debilmente; com pouca luz

Simple English: With little light, so it is hard to see.

Example: *The room was dimly lit by one candle.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I picture my small self in the dimly-lighted rooms, sitting with my head on my hand, listening to the doleful performance of Mr. Mell. [Go to](#)
2. No veiled future dimly glanced on him in the moonbeams. [Go to](#)
3. And the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again. of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The twilight was by this time shading down into darkness; and dimly as they saw each other, they could not have done that without the aid of the fire. [Go to](#)
2. A dark store-room opens out of it, and that is a place to be run past at night; for I don't know what may be among those tubs and jars and old tea-chests, when there is nobody in there with a dimly-burning light, letting a mouldy air come out of the door, in which there is the smell of soap, pickles, pepper, candles, and coffee, all at one whiff. [Go to](#)
3. I picture my small self in the dimly-lighted rooms, sitting with my head upon my hand, listening to the doleful performance of Mr. Mell, and conning tomorrow's lessons. [Go to](#)
4. No veiled future dimly glanced upon him in the moonbeams. [Go to](#)
5. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

dimples /'dɪmplz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: covinhas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Of the shape of the room, of the cracks in the ceiling, of the paper on the walls, of the flaws in the window-glass making ripples and dimples on the prospect, of the washing-stand being rickety on its three legs, and having a discontented something about it, which reminded me of Mrs. Gummidge under the influence of the old one. [Return to Original English Version](#)

dine /daɪn/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jantar; comer a refeição principal

Simple English: To eat the main meal of the day.

Example: *We usually dine at eight on Sundays.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And made her dine with us. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty was in attendance to wait upon us, but my mother wouldn't let her do it, and made her dine with us. [Go to](#)

dined /daɪnd/ **Listen** (29 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jantou

Simple English: Ate the main meal of the day.

Example: *They dined together every Friday for years.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. By and by, when we had dined in a sumptuous manner off boiled dabs, melted butter. [Go to](#)
2. We dined alone, we three together. [Go to](#)
3. At one we dined, Mr. Mell and I, at the upper end of a long bare dining-room, full of deal tables. [Go to](#)
4. But Mr. Sharp dined and supped at Mr. Creakle's table. [Go to](#)
5. A cloggy sensation of the lukewarm fat of meat is on me (we dined an hour or two ago). [Go to](#)
6. The new master came from a grammar school. and before he entered on his duties, dined in the parlour one day, to be introduced to Steerforth. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. By and by, when we had dined in a sumptuous manner off boiled dabs, melted butter, and potatoes, with a chop for me, a hairy man with a very good-natured face came home. [Go to](#)
2. We dined alone, we three together. [Go to](#)
3. At one we dined, Mr. Mell and I, at the upper end of a long bare dining-room, full of deal tables, and smelling of fat. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Mell took his meals with the boys, but Mr. Sharp dined and supped at Mr. Creakle's table. [Go to](#)
5. A cloggy sensation of the lukewarm fat of meat is upon me (we dined an hour or two ago), and my head is as heavy as so much lead. [Go to](#)
6. The new master came from a grammar school; and before he entered on his duties, dined in the parlour one day, to be introduced to Steerforth. [Go to](#)

disagreeable /,dɪsə'ɡri:əbəl/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desagradável; incômodo

Simple English: Unpleasant, or bad-tempered.

Example: *He was cross and disagreeable all morning.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Oh, it'll soon leave off,' said Peggotty - I again mean our Peggotty - 'and besides, you know, it's not more disagreeable to you than to us.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And she had a disagreeable consciousness of not appearing to imply that it had been an overpowering pleasure. [Go to](#)

2. 'Oh, it'll soon leave off,' said Peggotty--I again mean our Peggotty--'and besides, you know, it's not more disagreeable to you than to us.' [Go to](#)

disapprove /ˌdɪsəˈpruːv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desaprovar

Simple English: to have or express an unfavorable opinion

Example: *Her mother might disapprove of the plan.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I only say,' he resumed, addressing me, 'that I disapprove of your preferring such company as Mistress Peggotty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I only say,' he resumed, addressing me, 'that I disapprove of your preferring such company as Mistress Peggotty, and that it is to be abandoned. [Go to](#)

discard /dis'kɑ:d/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: descartar

Simple English: reject or get rid of something as unwanted

Example: *I discard that explanation as impossible.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I discard it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I discard it. [Go to](#)

discipline /'dɪsəplɪn/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: disciplina; disciplinar

Simple English: Training and punishment methods enforcing rules and improving behavior.

Example: *Teachers use discipline to help students learn right from wrong.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And who, assisting in the school, had once held some remonstrance with his father on an occasion when its discipline was very cruelly exercised. [Go to](#)

discoloured /dɪs'kʌləd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: descorado

Simple English: changed from the original colour, often through illness, age, or damage

Example: *His pale, discoloured face frightened her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the discoloured trunks of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have dripped more in the rain than other trees. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How vividly I call to mind the damp about the house, the green cracked flagstones in the court, an old leaky water-butt, and the discoloured trunks of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have dripped more in the rain than other trees, and to have blown less in the sun! [Go to](#)

discomfited /dɪs'kʌmfɪtɪd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desconcertado

Simple English: made embarrassed, confused, or frustrated

Example: *Gradgrind was discomfited by the unexpected question.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it. and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon. for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on. [Go to](#)
2. Too bad!' It was Traddles. whom Mr. Mell instantly discomfited by bidding him hold his tongue. . [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it; and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon; for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on, and no one else was looking. [Go to](#)
2. Too bad!' It was Traddles; whom Mr. Mell instantly discomfited by bidding him hold his tongue. --'To insult one who is not fortunate in life, sir, and who never gave you the least offence, and the many reasons for not insulting whom you are old enough and wise enough to understand,' said Mr. Mell, with his lips trembling more and more, 'you commit a mean and base action. [Go to](#)

disconcerting /,dɪskən'sɜ:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desconcertante

Simple English: causing someone to feel confused or embarrassed

Example: *It was disconcerting to be accused of eating the whole dinner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a little disconcerting to me, to find, when I was being helped up behind the coach, that I was supposed to have eaten all the dinner without any assistance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a little disconcerting to me, to find, when I was being helped up behind the coach, that I was supposed to have eaten all the dinner without any assistance. [Go to](#)

disconsolately /dɪs'kɒnsələtli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inconsolavelmente

Simple English: in a deeply unhappy and hopeless manner

Example: *She looked at the departing house disconsolately.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And looked at them (very disconsolately, I was afraid), as we went on together. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. With these words he threw the boots towards Mr. Mell, who went back a few paces to pick them up, and looked at them (very disconsolately, I was afraid), as we went on together. [Go to](#)

discontented /,dɪskən'tentɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: descontente

Forms in this book: Discontented, discontented

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She vanished like a discontented fairy; or like one of those supernatural beings, whom it was popularly supposed I was entitled to see; and never came back any more. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Of the shape of the room, of the cracks in the ceiling, of the paper on the walls, of the flaws in the window-glass making ripples and dimples on the prospect, of the washing-stand being rickety on its three legs, and having a discontented something about it, which reminded me of Mrs. Gummidge under the influence of the old one. [Return to Original English Version](#)

disdainfully /dɪs'deɪnfəli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com desdém

Simple English: in a way that shows contempt or lack of respect

Example: *He repeated the question disdainfully.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'His feelings?' repeated Steerforth disdainfully. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'His feelings?' repeated Steerforth disdainfully. [Go to](#)

disfigure /dɪs'fɪɡjər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desfigurar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Would you wish me to shave my head and black my face, or disfigure myself with a burn, or a scald, or something of that sort? [Return to Original English Version](#)

disfigured /dɪs'fɪgjəd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desfigurado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had that kind of shallow black eye--I want a better word to express an eye that has no depth in it to be looked into--which, when it is abstracted, seems from some peculiarity of light to be disfigured, for a moment at a time, by a cast. [Return to Original English Version](#)

disinterested /dis'ɪntrɪstɪd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imparcial

Simple English: not influenced by personal advantage or involvement

Example: *She offered a disinterested judgment of the dispute.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power. but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief. in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power; but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief--in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

disinterestedness /dɪs'ɪntərəstɪdnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: isenção; ausência de interesse próprio

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I am sure I loved that baby quite as truly, quite as tenderly, with greater purity and more disinterestedness, than can enter into the best love of a later time of life, high and ennobling as it is. [Return to Original English Version](#)

disliked /dis'laɪkt/ **Listen** (25 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não gostava de; detestava

Simple English: Did not like someone or something.

Example: *He disliked long meetings.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He touched my head, but I disliked him and his deep voice. [Go to](#)
2. I wondered whether Peggotty disliked my mother's pretty dresses or her frequent visits to our neighbour. [Go to](#)
3. I became used to the man with black whiskers but still disliked him and felt jealous. [Go to](#)

dismal /'dɪzməl/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombrio; desolador

Simple English: Very gloomy, depressing, or poor.

Example: *It was a cold and dismal night.*

Forms in this book: Dismal, dismal

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Again, I wonder whether any of the neighbours call to mind, as I do, how we used to walk home together, she and I. and I wonder stupidly about that, all the dreary dismal day. [Go to](#)
2. And then the being weighed down by the stale and dismal oppression of remembrance. [Go to](#)
3. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me. the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs. to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace. the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning. [Go to](#)
4. For it consisted of two dismal words, 'With whopping.' [Go to](#)
5. He made the most dismal sounds I have ever heard produced by any means, natural or artificial. [Go to](#)
6. I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this dismal flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone nearer and nearer to him in her ecstatic admiration, leaned over the back of his chair and gave him an affectionate squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, I wonder whether any of the neighbours call to mind, as I do, how we used to walk home together, she and I; and I wonder stupidly about that, all the dreary dismal day. [Go to](#)
2. I never shall forget the waking, next morning; the being cheerful and fresh for the first moment, and then the being weighed down by the stale and dismal oppression of remembrance. [Go to](#)
3. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to

me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)

4. His answer was not cheering to my spirits, for it consisted of two dismal words, 'With whopping.' [Go to](#)

5. He made the most dismal sounds I have ever heard produced by any means, natural or artificial. [Go to](#)

6. I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this dismal flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone nearer and nearer to him in her ecstatic admiration, leaned over the back of his chair and gave him an affectionate squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment.

[Go to](#)

dismay /dis'meɪ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consternação; espanto

Simple English: A sudden loss of courage or confidence caused by alarming news or events.

Example: *They looked at each other in dismay.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And made me giddy with apprehension and dismay. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. These thoughts, and a hundred other such thoughts, turned me burning hot, and made me giddy with apprehension and dismay. [Go to](#)

dismissing /dɪs'mɪsɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dispensando; deixando de lado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know, how sorrowfully the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' imaginative task; or how an Author feels as if he were dismissing some portion of himself into the shadowy world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

2. It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know how sorrowfully the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' imaginative task; or how an Author feels as if he were dismissing some portion of himself into the shadowy world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

dismounted /dis'maʊntɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desmontou; apeou-se

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So I was sent upstairs to Peggotty to be made spruce; and in the meantime Mr. Murdstone dismounted, and, with his horse's bridle drawn over his arm, walked slowly up and down on the outer side of the sweetbriar fence, while my mother walked slowly up and down on the inner to keep him company. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

disorderly /dɪs'ɔːrdərli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desordenado; caótico

Simple English: Untidy, confused, uncontrolled, or lacking proper order.

Example: *The prison yard was an ugly and disorderly scene.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

disparagement /di'spærɪdʒmənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: menosprezo

Simple English: speech or treatment that belittles someone

Example: *Steerforth treated the boy with systematic disparagement.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It always gave me pain to observe that Steerforth treated him with systematic disparagement. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It always gave me pain to observe that Steerforth treated him with systematic disparagement, and seldom lost an occasion of wounding his feelings, or inducing others to do so. [Go to](#)

dispassionate /dɪs'pæʃənət/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imparcial

Simple English: not influenced by strong emotion or personal interest

Example: *A dispassionate judge could assess the question more fairly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Clara,' said Mr. Murdstone, in a low grave voice, 'that there may be better and more dispassionate judges of such a question than you.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I think, Clara,' said Mr. Murdstone, in a low grave voice, 'that there may be better and more dispassionate judges of such a question than you.' [Go to](#)

dispense /dɪ'spens/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dispensar

Simple English: to refrain from or put aside something, with the omitted object understood from the preceding context

Example: *He begged his companion to dispense with the formal speech.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And begged him to dispense. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This treasure, as in duty bound, I laid at the feet of Steerforth, and begged him to dispense. [Go to](#)

dispensing /di'spensɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: distribuindo

Simple English: giving out food or drink to several people

Example: *He sat on the pillow dispensing wine fairly to everyone.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And sat on my pillow, handing round the viands. with perfect fairness, I must say. and dispensing the currant wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I begged him to do me the favour of presiding; and my request being seconded by the other boys who were in that room, he acceded to it, and sat upon my pillow, handing round the viands--with perfect fairness, I must say--and dispensing the currant wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. [Go to](#)

display /dɪ'spleɪ/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exhibir; exibição; visor

Simple English: To publicly show something for observation or attention.

Example: *The museum will display a collection of ancient artifacts next month.*

Forms in this book: display, displayed

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And its three peacock's feathers displayed over the mantelpiece. [Go to](#)

displease /dɪs'pli:z/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desagradar

Simple English: To make someone feel annoyed, dissatisfied, or unhappy.

Example: *The news would not surprise or displease her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And it must be done. for to disappoint or to displease Steerforth was of course out of the question. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The drawback was, that I was often sleepy at night, or out of spirits and indisposed to resume the story; and then it was rather hard work, and it must be done; for to disappoint or to displease Steerforth was of course out of the question. [Go to](#)

displeased /dis'pli:zd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desagradado; contrariado

Simple English: Annoyed or not satisfied.

Example: *The king looked displeased at the answer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I said that, once or twice when Mr. Quinion was talking, he looked at Mr. Murdstone sideways, as if to make sure of his not being displeased. and that once when Mr. Passnidge (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he trod on his foot. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I remarked that, once or twice when Mr. Quinion was talking, he looked at Mr. Murdstone sideways, as if to make sure of his not being displeased; and that once when Mr. Passnidge (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he trod upon his foot, and gave him a secret caution with his eyes, to observe Mr. Murdstone, who was sitting stern and silent. [Go to](#)

disposition /,dɪspə'zɪʃən/ **Listen** (34 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temperamento; índole

Simple English: A person's usual mood, character, or way of behaving.

Example: *He warned that the animal had a bad disposition.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I never think of that boy but with a strange disposition to laugh. [Go to](#)
2. 'What a bad disposition you have, Peggotty!' returned my mother. [Go to](#)
3. 'I am sorry to observe that you are of a sullen disposition.' [Go to](#)
4. David,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'a sullen obdurate disposition is, of all tempers, the worst.' [Go to](#)
5. 'I was sorry, David, I said,' said Mr. Murdstone, turning his head and his eyes stiffly towards me, 'to observe that you are of a sullen disposition. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother was too much afraid of her to refuse compliance with this odd request, if she had any disposition to do so. [Go to](#)
2. Mrs. Gummidge's was rather a fretful disposition, and she whimpered more sometimes than was comfortable for other parties in so small an establishment. [Go to](#)
3. Poor Traddles--I never think of that boy but with a strange disposition to laugh, and with tears in my eyes--was a sort of chorus, in general; and affected to be convulsed with mirth at the comic parts, and to be overcome with fear when there was any passage of an alarming character in the narrative. [Go to](#)
4. 'What a bad disposition you have, Peggotty!' returned my mother. [Go to](#)
5. 'David,' said Mr. Murdstone, one day after dinner when I was going to leave the room as usual; 'I am sorry to observe that you are of a sullen disposition.' [Go to](#)
6. 'Now, David,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'a sullen obdurate disposition is, of all tempers, the worst.' [Go to](#)

dispositions /,dɪspə'zɪʃənz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temperamentos

Simple English: people's usual qualities of character and temperament

Example: *His was the most stubborn of all the dispositions she knew.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'And the boy's is, of all such dispositions that ever I have seen,' said his sister, 'the most confirmed and stubborn. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'And the boy's is, of all such dispositions that ever I have seen,' remarked his sister, 'the most confirmed and stubborn. [Go to](#)

dissimilar /dɪ'sɪmɪlə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: diferente

Simple English: not alike; different in important ways

Example: *The two sisters were utterly dissimilar in character.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They are utterly dissimilar in all respects. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They are utterly dissimilar in all respects. [Go to](#)

dissipation /ˌdɪsɪˈpeɪʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: primeira aventura social

Simple English: lively social pleasure or entertainment, used humorously as a chapter title

Example: *His first evening of fashionable amusement became his First Dissipation.*

Forms in this book: Dissipation, dissipation

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My First Dissipation XXV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My First Dissipation XXV. [Go to](#)

dissolve /dɪ'zɔ:lv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dissolver; desaparecer

Simple English: To mix into a liquid or gradually disappear.

Example: *Salt will dissolve in warm water.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Sometimes, to make it a more sovereign specific, he was so kind as to squeeze orange juice into it, or to stir it up with ginger, or dissolve a peppermint drop in it. and although I cannot assert that the flavour was improved by these experiments, or that it was exactly the compound one would have chosen for a stomachic, the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning, I drank it gratefully and was very sensible of his attention. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Sometimes, to make it a more sovereign specific, he was so kind as to squeeze orange juice into it, or to stir it up with ginger, or dissolve a peppermint drop in it; and although I cannot assert that the flavour was improved by these experiments, or that it was exactly the compound one would have chosen for a stomachic, the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning, I drank it gratefully and was very sensible of his attention. [Go to](#)

distinctness /di'stɪŋktnəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: clareza

Simple English: the quality of being clear and easy to hear or understand

Example: *She delivered the warning with great distinctness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Having uttered which, with great distinctness, she begged the favour of being shown to her room, which became to me from that time forth a place of awe and dread, wherein the two black boxes were never seen open or known to be left unlocked. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Having uttered which, with great distinctness, she begged the favour of being shown to her room, which became to me from that time forth a place of awe and dread, wherein the two black boxes were never seen open or known to be left unlocked, and where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung upon the looking-glass in formidable array. [Go to](#)

distinguishing /dɪ'stɪŋɡwɪʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: destacando-se

Simple English: showing oneself to be notably successful or capable

Example: *He entered the examination hoping to distinguish himself.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had come in with an idea of distinguishing myself rather, conceiving that I was very well prepared. but it turned out to be quite a mistake. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had come in with an idea of distinguishing myself rather, conceiving that I was very well prepared; but it turned out to be quite a mistake. [Go to](#)

distrustful /dɪs'trʌstfəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desconfiado

Simple English: Unwilling to trust someone or something.

Example: *The frightened animal remained distrustful.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And watching it in a most distrustful manner. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The sun streamed in at the little window, but she sat with her own back and the back of the large chair towards it, screening the fire as if she were sedulously keeping IT warm, instead of it keeping her warm, and watching it in a most distrustful manner. [Go to](#)

***dived* /daɪvd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: mergulhou; enfiou-se

Simple English: Jumped head first into water, or moved down quickly.

Example: *He dived off the rocks into the deep pool.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Under the influence of this delusion, she dived into the coal-cellar at the most untimely hours. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Under the influence of this delusion, she dived into the coal-cellar at the most untimely hours, and scarcely ever opened the door of a dark cupboard without clapping it to again, in the belief that she had got him. [Go to](#)

division /dɪ'vɪʒən/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: divisão

Simple English: Calculating how many times one number fits into another.

Example: *In school, we learned division by splitting numbers into equal parts.*

Forms in this book: division, divisions

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And if so, to what sort of unhappy man. and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece. and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall! [Go to](#)

dodman /'dɒdmən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: caracol terrestre

Simple English: an old regional English word for a land snail, used here as a comic self-description

Example: *He compared his slow, cautious nature to a regular Dodman.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I'm a reg'lar Dodman, I am,' said Mr. Peggotty, by which he meant snail. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I'm a reg'lar Dodman, I am,' said Mr. Peggotty, by which he meant snail, and this was in allusion to his being slow to go, for he had attempted to go after every sentence, and had somehow or other come back again; 'but I wish you both well, and I wish you happy!' [Go to](#)

dogged /'dɒɡɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: seguiu de perto; obstinado

Simple English: Followed someone persistently, or showed firm determination.

Example: *The pursuing boat dogged the ship through the fog.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And dogged. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The natural result of this treatment, continued, I suppose, for some six months or more, was to make me sullen, dull, and dogged. [Go to](#)

doleful /'dəʊlfəl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: melancólico

Simple English: expressing sadness or causing a mournful feeling

Example: *The room had a doleful air after the funeral story.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I picture my small self in the dimly-lighted rooms, sitting with my head on my hand, listening to the doleful performance of Mr. Mell. [Go to](#)
2. I picture myself with my books shut up, still listening to the doleful performance of Mr. Mell. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is something of a doleful air about that room to me, for Peggotty has told me--I don't know when, but apparently ages ago--about my father's funeral, and the company having their black cloaks put on. [Go to](#)
2. I picture my small self in the dimly-lighted rooms, sitting with my head upon my hand, listening to the doleful performance of Mr. Mell, and conning tomorrow's lessons. [Go to](#)
3. I picture myself with my books shut up, still listening to the doleful performance of Mr. Mell, and listening through it to what used to be at home, and to the blowing of the wind on Yarmouth flats, and feeling very sad and solitary. [Go to](#)

dolefully /'dəʊlfəli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: melancolicamente

Simple English: in a sad and mournful manner

Example: *The schoolmaster played the tune dolefully.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the Master at Salem House is sitting with his legs crossed, playing it dolefully, while the old woman of the house looks on delighted. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The coach jolts, I wake with a start, and the flute has come back again, and the Master at Salem House is sitting with his legs crossed, playing it dolefully, while the old woman of the house looks on delighted. [Go to](#)

dolphin's /'dɒlfɪnz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da hospedaria Dolphin

Simple English: belonging to an inn named the Dolphin

Example: *He climbed into the Dolphin's bed and pulled up its blankets.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Very cold I was, I know, despite this the hot tea they had given me before a large fire downstairs. and very glad I was to turn into the Dolphin's bed, pull the Dolphin's blankets round my head. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Very cold I was, I know, notwithstanding the hot tea they had given me before a large fire downstairs; and very glad I was to turn into the Dolphin's bed, pull the Dolphin's blankets round my head, and go to sleep. [Go to](#)

domestic /də'mɛstɪk/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: doméstica; interno; nacional

Simple English: Operating or occurring within the borders of one country.

Example: *The domestic flight to New York was delayed due to weather.*

Forms in this book: Domestic, domestic

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Domestic XLIX. [Go to](#)

2. 'I hope you must know what I mean, Edward. it's very hard that in YOUR own house I may not have a word to say about domestic matters. [Go to](#)

doos /du:z/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: faz

Simple English: dialect pronunciation of 'does', the verb used with he/she/it

Example: *So I shall, if ever he doos see me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And doos all the cooking, do she?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'So she makes,' said Mr. Barkis, after a long interval of reflection, 'all the apple parsties, and doos all the cooking, do she?' [Go to](#)

dooty /'du:ti/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dever

Simple English: dialect pronunciation of 'duty', a responsibility someone must carry out

Example: "It's Baxter's doings and Baxter's dooty - that's what it is."

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place, and wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

dora's /'dɔːrə/ **Listen** (118 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Dora

Simple English: the name Dora, referring to something belonging to her

Example: *He snatched Dora's first piece of cake from her fingers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Dora's Aunts XLII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Dora's Aunts XLII. [Go to](#)

dotted /'dɒtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pontilhado; espalhado

Forms in this book: Dotted, dotted

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A squareness about the lower part of his face, and the dotted indication of the strong black beard he shaved close every day, reminded me of the wax-work that had travelled into our neighbourhood some half-a-year before.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

doubtfully /'daʊtfəli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com dúvida; desconfiado

Simple English: In a way that shows you are not sure.

Example: *He looked doubtfully at the thin ice.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Would you like me to do it, Mr. Barkis?' said I, doubtfully. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Would you like me to do it, Mr. Barkis?' said I, doubtfully. [Go to](#)

doze /doʊz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cochilo; cochilar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When I half awoke from this uncomfortable doze, I found Peggotty and my mother both in tears, and both talking. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Dozen /'dʌzən/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dúzia; dezenas; doze

Simple English: A group of twelve items or units together.

Example: *I bought a dozen eggs for the cake I am baking.*

Forms in this book: dozen, dozens

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I redden, tumble over half-a-dozen words. [Go to](#)
2. And at least half-a-dozen years my senior, I was carried as before a magistrate. [Go to](#)

dozing /'dɒʒɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cochilando; dormitando

Simple English: Sleeping lightly for a short time.

Example: *He kept dozing over his book.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For the most part, with my head on the sill, by turns crying, dozing. [Go to](#)
2. When I seemed to have been dozing a long while, the Master at Salem House unscrewed his flute into the three pieces, put them up as before. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It had begun to grow dark, and I had shut the window (I had been lying, for the most part, with my head upon the sill, by turns crying, dozing, and looking listlessly out), when the key was turned, and Miss Murdstone came in with some bread and meat, and milk. [Go to](#)
2. When I seemed to have been dozing a long while, the Master at Salem House unscrewed his flute into the three pieces, put them up as before, and took me away. [Go to](#)

drag /dræg/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrastar; arrasto; desloque

Simple English: To move digital items on a screen by holding the mouse button.

Example: *You can drag the icon to the desktop for easier access.*

Forms in this book: dragged, dragging

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Upset by the sounds upstairs, she dragged him around by the collar, shook him, pulled his hair, and covered his ears. [Go to](#)

drat /dræt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: droga!; maldito seja!

Simple English: An old-fashioned mild exclamation of annoyance or anger.

Example: *Drat that noisy boy!*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Oh, drat the man!' cried Peggotty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Oh, drat the man!' cried Peggotty. [Go to](#)

draught /dra:ft/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corrente de ar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He preferred to go and sit upon the stairs, in the dark and a strong draught, until he was again sent for. [Return to Original English Version](#)

draughts /dra:fts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: damas; correntes de ar

Simple English: The British name for the board game checkers; the plural can also mean currents of air.

Example: *They played backgammon and draughts in the evening.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was taken ill in the night. quite prostrate he was. in consequence of Crab. and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was taken ill in the night--quite prostrate he was--in consequence of Crab; and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)

draughtsman /'drɑ:ftsmən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desenhista; projetista

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The incident is so impressed on my remembrance, that if I were a draughtsman I could draw its form here, I dare say, accurately as it was that day, and little Em'ly springing forward to her destruction (as it appeared to me), with a look that I have never forgotten, directed far out to sea. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

drawback /'drɔ:bæk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desvantagem

Simple English: a disadvantage or problem in an otherwise useful arrangement

Example: *The chief drawback was that he became sleepy at night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The drawback was, that I was often sleepy at night, or out of spirits and indisposed to resume the story. and then it was rather hard work. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The drawback was, that I was often sleepy at night, or out of spirits and indisposed to resume the story; and then it was rather hard work, and it must be done; for to disappoint or to displease Steerforth was of course out of the question. [Go to](#)

drawers /drɔːrɪz/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gavetas

Simple English: Boxes that slide in and out of a piece of furniture.

Example: *He took the heart from a chest of drawers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And a chest of drawers. [Go to](#)
2. And on the chest of drawers there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a parasol, taking a walk with a military-looking child who was trundling a hoop. [Go to](#)
3. 'Is that the reason why Miss Murdstone took the clothes out of my drawers?' which she had done, though I have forgotten to mention it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Sometimes I fancied that Peggotty perhaps objected to my mother's wearing all the pretty dresses she had in her drawers, or to her going so often to visit at that neighbour's; but I couldn't, to my satisfaction, make out how it was. [Go to](#)
2. There was a table, and a Dutch clock, and a chest of drawers, and on the chest of drawers there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a parasol, taking a walk with a military-looking child who was trundling a hoop. [Go to](#)
3. 'Is that the reason why Miss Murdstone took the clothes out of my drawers?' which she had done, though I have forgotten to mention it. [Go to](#)

dreaded /'dredɪd/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temeu; temido

Simple English: Felt great fear or anxiety about something; as an adjective, greatly feared.

Example: *She almost dreaded his visits.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Again, the dreaded Sunday comes round. [Go to](#)
2. There was another boy, one Tommy Traddles, who I dreaded would make game of it. [Go to](#)
3. The great relief and satisfaction experienced by the boys made them difficult to manage. and though the dreaded Tungay brought his wooden leg in twice or thrice. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, the dreaded Sunday comes round, and I file into the old pew first, like a guarded captive brought to a condemned service. [Go to](#)
2. There was another boy, one Tommy Traddles, who I dreaded would make game of it, and pretend to be dreadfully frightened of me. [Go to](#)
3. The great relief and satisfaction experienced by the boys made them difficult to manage; and though the dreaded Tungay brought his wooden leg in twice or thrice, and took notes of the principal offenders' names, no great impression was made by it, as they were pretty sure of getting into trouble tomorrow, do what they would, and thought it wise, no doubt, to enjoy themselves today. [Go to](#)

dreadfully /'drɛdʃəli/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: terrivelmente; extremamente

Simple English: Very badly, unpleasantly, or to an extreme degree.

Example: *Her head was aching dreadfully.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am dreadfully angry with them myself. but I would rather Peggotty didn't know.' [Go to](#)
2. And pretend to be dreadfully frightened of me. [Go to](#)
3. And Mr. Creakle was laying about him dreadfully, Tungay came in. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am dreadfully angry with them myself; but I would rather Peggotty didn't know.' [Go to](#)
2. At last in my desolation I began to consider that I was dreadfully in love with little Em'ly, and had been torn away from her to come here where no one seemed to want me, or to care about me, half as much as she did. [Go to](#)
3. There was another boy, one Tommy Traddles, who I dreaded would make game of it, and pretend to be dreadfully frightened of me. [Go to](#)
4. One afternoon, when we were all harassed into a state of dire confusion, and Mr. Creakle was laying about him dreadfully, Tungay came in, and called out in his usual strong way: 'Visitors for Copperfield!' [Go to](#)

dreading /'drɛdɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temendo; receando

Simple English: Feeling great fear or anxiety about something that may happen.

Example: *She was already dreading tomorrow's hardship.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it. and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I picture myself coming downstairs in the morning, and looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it; and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

dreamy /'dri:mi/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sonhador; de quem sonha acordado

Simple English: Sounding or looking as if you are dreaming.

Example: *She had a dreamy look on her face.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Whatever I had within me that was romantic and dreamy, was encouraged by so much story-telling in the dark. and in that respect the pursuit may not have been very profitable to me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Whatever I had within me that was romantic and dreamy, was encouraged by so much story-telling in the dark; and in that respect the pursuit may not have been very profitable to me. [Go to](#)

dreary /'driəri/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombrio; monótono; deprimente

Simple English: Gloomy, dull, tiring, or depressing.

Example: *It was a long and dreary night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Again, I wonder whether any of the neighbours call to mind, as I do, how we used to walk home together, she and I. and I wonder stupidly about that, all the dreary dismal day. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, I wonder whether any of the neighbours call to mind, as I do, how we used to walk home together, she and I; and I wonder stupidly about that, all the dreary dismal day. [Go to](#)

***drifted* /'drɪftɪd/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: foi à deriva; afastou-se aos poucos

Simple English: Moved slowly along without control or plan.

Example: *The small boat drifted out to sea.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away on the wind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But there I was; and soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air, and shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away upon the wind. [Go to](#)

drily /'draɪli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: secamente

Simple English: in a brief, unemotional, or slightly ironic manner

Example: *Barkis answered the question drily.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Barkis seemed gruff, and answered drily. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Barkis seemed gruff, and answered drily. [Go to](#)

***dripped* /dript/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: pingou; escorreu

Simple English: Fell in small drops.

Example: *Rain dripped from the edge of the roof.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the discoloured trunks of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have dripped more in the rain than other trees. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How vividly I call to mind the damp about the house, the green cracked flagstones in the court, an old leaky water-butt, and the discoloured trunks of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have dripped more in the rain than other trees, and to have blown less in the sun! [Go to](#)

dromedary /'drɒmədəri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dromedário

Simple English: a camel with one hump

Example: *The dusty yard seemed fit only for a camel or dromedary.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Creakle's part of the house was a good deal more comfortable than ours, and he had a snug bit of garden that looked pleasant after the dusty playground, which was such a desert in miniature, that I thought no one but a camel, or a dromedary, could have felt at home in it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Creakle's part of the house was a good deal more comfortable than ours, and he had a snug bit of garden that looked pleasant after the dusty playground, which was such a desert in miniature, that I thought no one but a camel, or a dromedary, could have felt at home in it. [Go to](#)

droop /dru:p/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cair; murchar

Simple English: To bend or hang downward, often from weakness, sadness, or lack of water.

Example: *The flowers began to droop before night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And we all droop over our books and tremble. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He makes dreadful mouths as he rules the ciphering-book; and now he throws his eye sideways down our lane, and we all droop over our books and tremble. [Go to](#)

drooping /'dru:pɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pendente; caído; murcha

Simple English: Hanging down weakly, without strength.

Example: *The drooping flowers needed water at once.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And of drooping sleepily forward as he drove, with one of his arms on each of his knees. [Go to](#)
2. And once more felt her beautiful hair drooping over me - like an angel's wing as I used to think, I remember - and was very happy indeed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The carrier had a way of keeping his head down, like his horse, and of drooping sleepily forward as he drove, with one of his arms on each of his knees. [Go to](#)
2. I could not look at her, I could not look at him, I knew quite well that he was looking at us both; and I turned to the window and looked out there, at some shrubs that were drooping their heads in the cold. [Go to](#)
3. When it was asleep again, I crept close to my mother's side according to my old custom, broken now a long time, and sat with my arms embracing her waist, and my little red cheek on her shoulder, and once more felt her beautiful hair drooping over me--like an angel's wing as I used to think, I recollect--and was very happy indeed. [Go to](#)

drowndead /,draʊn'dɛd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: morto por afogamento

Simple English: a compressed nonstandard expression meaning drowned and dead

Example: *When asked what happened, he answered only drowndead.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Drowndead,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

2. 'Drowndead,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Drowndead,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

2. 'Drowndead,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

drowned /'draʊndɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afoguei

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'That father was drowned in?' said Em'ly. [Return to Original English Version](#)

drowsy /'draʊzi/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sonolento

Simple English: sleepy and unable to remain fully alert

Example: *The smoke had made him too drowsy to answer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Here I sit at the desk again, on a drowsy summer afternoon. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In time my eyes gradually shut up; and, from seeming to hear the clergyman singing a drowsy song in the heat, I hear nothing, until I fall off the seat with a crash, and am taken out, more dead than alive, by Peggotty. [Go to](#)

2. Here I sit at the desk again, on a drowsy summer afternoon. [Go to](#)

drudgery /'drʌdʒəri/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trabalho árduo e tedioso

Simple English: Hard, tiring, and uninteresting work.

Example: *He wanted to escape the drudgery of the desk.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And a grievous daily drudgery and misery. [Go to](#)
2. It was the day of the week on which Mr. Sharp went out to get his wig curled. so Mr. Mell, who always did the drudgery, whatever it was, kept school by himself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But these solemn lessons which succeeded those, I remember as the death-blow of my peace, and a grievous daily drudgery and misery. [Go to](#)
2. It was the day of the week on which Mr. Sharp went out to get his wig curled; so Mr. Mell, who always did the drudgery, whatever it was, kept school by himself. [Go to](#)

drugged /drʌgd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: drogou

Simple English: Gave someone a substance to make them sleep or lose control.

Example: *They drugged the guard and took the keys.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was taken ill in the night. quite prostrate he was. in consequence of Crab. and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was taken ill in the night--quite prostrate he was--in consequence of Crab; and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)

ducking /'dʌkɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abaixando-se; esquivando-se

Simple English: Moving the head down quickly to pass under something.

Example: *He came in ducking under the low beam.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And there, to my amazement, were Mr. Peggotty and Ham, ducking at me with their hats. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. At first I saw nobody; but feeling a pressure against the door, I looked round it, and there, to my amazement, were Mr. Peggotty and Ham, ducking at me with their hats, and squeezing one another against the wall. [Go to](#)

dudgeon /'dʌdʒən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ressentimento

Simple English: a feeling of offended anger or resentment

Example: *She used the saucepan in dudgeon and shook her fist.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it. and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon. for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it; and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon; for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on, and no one else was looking. [Go to](#)

dulness /'dʌlnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tédio

Simple English: an older spelling of dullness, meaning lack of interest or excitement

Example: *The clock's ticking made the room's dulness unbearable.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock. and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them. and wondering whether she would ever be married. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock; and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them; and wondering whether she would ever be married, and if so, to what sort of unhappy man; and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece; and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall! [Go to](#)

dunce /dʌns/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aluno lerdo; tolo

Simple English: A person who is slow to learn or understand.

Example: *He asked whether she took him for a dunce.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In a school carried on by sheer cruelty, whether it is presided over by a dunce or not, there is not likely to be much learnt. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In a school carried on by sheer cruelty, whether it is presided over by a dunce or not, there is not likely to be much learnt. [Go to](#)

dusk /dʌsk/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: anoitecer; crepúsculo

Simple English: The time when the day is ending and it becomes dark.

Example: *The birds go quiet at dusk.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was timidly following her, when she turned round at the parlour door, in the dusk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was timidly following her, when she turned round at the parlour door, in the dusk, and taking me in her embrace as she had been used to do, whispered me to love my new father and be obedient to him. [Go to](#)

***dutiful* /'du:tɪfl/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: cumpridor do dever

Simple English: Carefully doing what you should do.

Example: *He was a dutiful son to his old father.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A word of encouragement and explanation, of pity for my childish ignorance, of welcome home, of reassurance to me that it was home, might have made me dutiful to him in my heart henceforth, instead of in my hypocritical outside. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A word of encouragement and explanation, of pity for my childish ignorance, of welcome home, of reassurance to me that it was home, might have made me dutiful to him in my heart henceforth, instead of in my hypocritical outside, and might have made me respect instead of hate him. [Go to](#)

dwarfed /dwɔːrft/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: empequenecido ao lado de

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I believe I can remember these two at a little distance apart, dwarfed to my sight by stooping down or kneeling on the floor, and I going unsteadily from the one to the other. [Return to Original English Version](#)

eared /ɪrd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de orelhas

Simple English: Having ears of a certain shape or size.

Example: *The long eared donkey stood in the shade.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And boiled mutton with roast mutton. of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

earnestly /'ɜːrnɪstli/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: seriamente; com convicção

Simple English: In a serious and sincere way.

Example: *He spoke earnestly about his plans.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was very earnestly and humbly entreating Miss Murdstone's pardon, which that lady granted. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was very earnestly and humbly entreating Miss Murdstone's pardon, which that lady granted, and a perfect reconciliation took place. [Go to](#)

earnestness /'ɜ:nɪstnəs/ **Listen** (27 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: seriedade; sinceridade

Simple English: Serious and sincere intention or feeling.

Example: *The passengers pressed their gifts upon him with great earnestness.*

Forms in this book: Earnestness, earnestness

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am glad to dwell on the earnestness and love with which she lifted up her face to mine. [Go to](#)
2. Then Peggotty fitted her mouth close to the keyhole. and delivered these words through it with as much feeling and earnestness as a keyhole has ever been the medium of communicating, I will venture to assert: shooting in each broken little sentence in a convulsive little burst of its own. [Go to](#)
3. His strong loose hands clench themselves, in his earnestness. and he emphasizes what he says with a right arm that shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledge-hammer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am glad to dwell upon the earnestness and love with which she lifted up her face to mine, and did so. [Go to](#)
2. Then Peggotty fitted her mouth close to the keyhole, and delivered these words through it with as much feeling and earnestness as a keyhole has ever been the medium of communicating, I will venture to assert: shooting in each broken little sentence in a convulsive little burst of its own. [Go to](#)
3. His strong loose hands clench themselves, in his earnestness; and he emphasizes what he says with a right arm that shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledge-hammer. [Go to](#)

earthly /'ɜːrθli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: terreno; do mundo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He might have offered him one gently, or half a one, or a fragment of one; for he spoke as slowly as he walked; but he wouldn't have been rude to him, and he couldn't have been quick with him, for any earthly consideration. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I lay in my basket, and my mother lay in her bed; but Betsey Trotwood Copperfield was for ever in the land of dreams and shadows, the tremendous region whence I had so lately travelled; and the light upon the window of our room shone out upon the earthly bourne of all such travellers, and the mound above the ashes and the dust that once was he, without whom I had never been. [Return to Original English Version](#)

echoed /'ɛkoʊd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ecoaram; devolveram o som

Simple English: Sent a sound back so that it was heard again.

Example: *The empty hall echoed our voices.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Ham echoed this sentiment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham echoed this sentiment, and we parted with them in the heartiest manner. [Go to](#)

ecstatic /ɪk'stætɪk/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: extasiado; de êxtase

Simple English: Showing or feeling extremely strong joy.

Example: *An ecstatic cheer rose from the rescued crew.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this dismal flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone nearer and nearer to him in her ecstatic admiration, leaned over the back of his chair and gave him an affectionate squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this dismal flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone nearer and nearer to him in her ecstatic admiration, leaned over the back of his chair and gave him an affectionate squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment.

[Go to](#)

Edition /ɪ'dɪʃən/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: edição

Simple English: A specific version of a book, magazine, or publication.

Example: *I bought the latest edition of the travel guide yesterday.*

Forms in this book: EDITION, edition

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. PREFACE TO THE 1850 EDITION [Go to](#)

2. PREFACE TO THE CHARLES DICKENS EDITION [Go to](#)

efficacious /,ɛfɪ'keɪʃəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: eficaz

Simple English: successful in producing the intended effect

Example: *The simple design proved efficacious.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The design was efficacious. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The design was efficacious; for I remember that my mother seemed more at ease during the rest of the evening, and that Peggotty observed her less. [Go to](#)

ejaculating /ɪ'dʒækjuleɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: exclamando de repente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There was an interval of silence, only broken by Miss Betsey's occasionally ejaculating 'Ha!' as she sat with her feet upon the fender. [Return to Original English Version](#)

eked /i:kt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: complementavam

Simple English: made a limited supply sufficient by adding something, in eked out

Example: *The boxes served as seats and eked out the few chairs.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There were some hooks in the beams of the ceiling, the use of which I didn't divine then. and some lockers and boxes and conveniences of that sort, which served for seats and eked out the chairs. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There were some hooks in the beams of the ceiling, the use of which I did not divine then; and some lockers and boxes and conveniences of that sort, which served for seats and eked out the chairs. [Go to](#)

elapsed /ɪ'læpst/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: transcorreu

Simple English: Passed by, referring to time.

Example: *Six seconds elapsed between the flash and the sound.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He received me exactly as if not five minutes had elapsed since we were last together. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He received me exactly as if not five minutes had elapsed since we were last together, and I had only been into the hotel to get change for sixpence, or something of that sort. [Go to](#)

elbows /'ɛlbəʊz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cotovelos

Simple English: The joints in the middle of the arms.

Example: *He rested both elbows on the table and sighed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'But what's she to do while we're away?' said I, putting my small elbows on the table to argue the point. [Go to](#)

2. Mr. Mell, with his elbows on his desk and his face in his hands, sat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'But what's she to do while we're away?' said I, putting my small elbows on the table to argue the point. [Go to](#)

2. Mr. Mell, with his elbows on his desk and his face in his hands, sat, for some moments, quite still. [Go to](#)

Elderly /'ɛldərli/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: idosos; pessoas idosas; terceira idade

Simple English: Advanced in age, often associated with frailty.

Example: *The elderly man enjoyed sharing his life stories with us.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Opposite me was an elderly lady in a great fur cloak, who looked in the dark more like a haystack than a lady, she was wrapped up to such a degree. [Go to](#)

elephant's /'eləfənts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do elefante

Simple English: Belonging to an elephant.

Example: *The elephant's ears moved slowly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And which made no more impression on his big face than it would have done on an elephant's. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. Barkis) to say--he being, as I observed in a former chapter, of a phlegmatic temperament, and not at all conversational--I offered him a cake as a mark of attention, which he ate at one gulp, exactly like an elephant, and which made no more impression on his big face than it would have done on an elephant's. [Go to](#)

elm /elm/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: olmo

Simple English: A tall tree with broad leaves, common in old England.

Example: *An old elm stood beside the cottage.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The evening wind shook the tall old elm trees at the end of the garden. [Go to](#)
2. And soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The evening wind made such a disturbance just now, among some tall old elm-trees at the bottom of the garden, that neither my mother nor Miss Betsey could forbear glancing that way. [Go to](#)
2. And now I see the outside of our house, with the latticed bedroom-windows standing open to let in the sweet-smelling air, and the ragged old rooks'-nests still dangling in the elm-trees at the bottom of the front garden. [Go to](#)
3. But there I was; and soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air, and shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away upon the wind. [Go to](#)

elms /ɛlmz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: olmos

Simple English: Tall deciduous trees with serrated leaves.

Example: *Green elms shaded the old house.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Go to](#)

em'ly /'ɛməli/ **Listen** (368 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Em'ly

Simple English: a dialectal shortened spelling of the name Emily

Example: *The chapter was titled Little Em'ly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Little Em'ly XXII. [Go to](#)
2. And little Em'ly, we shall be proud of your company.' [Go to](#)
3. Little Em'ly had overcome her shyness. [Go to](#)
4. 'Little Em'ly,' I said, glancing at her. [Go to](#)
5. Then, in the privacy of my own little cabin, she informed me that Ham and Em'ly were an orphan nephew and niece, whom my host had at different times adopted in their childhood, when they were left destitute: and that Mrs. Gummidge was the widow of his partner in a boat, who had died very poor. [Go to](#)
6. And out with little Em'ly, picking up stones on the beach. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Little Em'ly XXII. [Go to](#)
2. 'Well, sir, if you can make out here, fur a fortnut, 'long wi' her,' nodding at his sister, 'and Ham, and little Em'ly, we shall be proud of your company.' [Go to](#)
3. Little Em'ly had overcome her shyness, and was sitting by my side upon the lowest and least of the lockers, which was just large enough for us two, and just fitted into the chimney corner. [Go to](#)
4. 'Little Em'ly,' I said, glancing at her. [Go to](#)
5. Then, in the privacy of my own little cabin, she informed me that Ham and Em'ly were an orphan nephew and niece, whom my host had at different times adopted in their childhood, when they were left destitute: and that Mrs. Gummidge was the widow of his partner in a boat, who had died very poor. [Go to](#)
6. Almost as soon as it shone upon the oyster-shell frame of my mirror I was out of bed, and out with little Em'ly, picking up stones upon the beach. [Go to](#)

em'ly's /'ɛməliz/ **Listen** (38 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Em'ly

Simple English: belonging to or concerning Little Emily

Example: *Em'ly's story followed a different course.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But Em'ly's story was different. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But there were some differences between Em'ly's orphanhood and mine, it appeared. [Go to](#)

embellished /ɪm'beɪlɪʃt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: adornava

Simple English: decorated or made more elaborate

Example: *Miss Murdstone embellished herself with steel ornaments.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung on the looking-glass in formidable array. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Having uttered which, with great distinctness, she begged the favour of being shown to her room, which became to me from that time forth a place of awe and dread, wherein the two black boxes were never seen open or known to be left unlocked, and where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung upon the looking-glass in formidable array. [Go to](#)

emboldened /ɪm'boʊldənd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encorajou; deu ânimo a

Forms in this book: Emboldened, emboldened

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I expressed my pleasure in the contemplation of it, and little Em'ly was emboldened to say, shyly, [Return to Original English Version](#)

emigrants /'emɪgrənts/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: emigrantes

Simple English: People who leave their own country to settle elsewhere.

Example: *The emigrants crossed the ocean in crowded ships.*

Forms in this book: Emigrants, emigrants

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Emigrants LVIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Emigrants LVIII. [Go to](#)

emphasis (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ênfase; importância; destaque

Simple English: special importance given to something

Example: *The teacher put emphasis on pronunciation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But Peggotty said, with greater emphasis than usual, that we must take things as we found them. [Go to](#)
2. In my dread of the end of the vacation and their coming back, I couldn't read a boy's name, without inquiring in what tone and with what emphasis HE would read, 'Take care of him. [Go to](#)

emphasizes /'ɛmfəsaɪzɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enfatiza

Simple English: gives special force or importance to what is said

Example: *He emphasizes every point with a powerful movement of his arm.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His strong loose hands clench themselves, in his earnestness. and he emphasizes what he says with a right arm that shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledge-hammer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His strong loose hands clench themselves, in his earnestness; and he emphasizes what he says with a right arm that shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledge-hammer. [Go to](#)

emphasizing /'emfəsaɪzɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enfatizando; ressaltando

Simple English: American spelling of the present participle of emphasize.

Example: *She repeated the question, emphasizing the word 'he.'*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And emphasizing all the dread words with a cruel relish. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, I listen to Miss Murdstone mumbling the responses, and emphasizing all the dread words with a cruel relish. [Go to](#)

emphatic /ɪm'fætɪk/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: enfático; categórico

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. No!--I thought Peggotty would have thrown the candlestick away, she was so emphatic with it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

emptiness /'ɛmptɪnəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vazio

Simple English: The state of having nothing inside or around.

Example: *He looked out at the emptiness of the desert.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Our farewell deeply upset us, and that day left a real emptiness in my heart.

[Go to](#)

enable /ɪ'neɪbl/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: habilitar; permitir; ativar

Simple English: To provide someone the ability to take action.

Example: *The new software will enable users to work more efficiently.*

Forms in this book: enable, enabled

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For myself, I felt so much self-reproach and contrition for my part in what had happened, that nothing would have enabled me to keep back my tears but the fear that Steerforth, who often looked at me, I saw, might think it unfriendly. or, I should rather say, considering our relative ages. [Go to](#)

2. But perhaps my brother's penetration may enable him to have some insight into his character. [Go to](#)

enacting /ɪˈnæktɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: representando

Simple English: performing events as though in a play

Example: *He imagined his heroes' adventures constantly enacting before him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And how I believed all the adventures of all my favourite heroes to be constantly enacting and re-enacting there. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What an amazing place London was to me when I saw it in the distance, and how I believed all the adventures of all my favourite heroes to be constantly enacting and re-enacting there, and how I vaguely made it out in my own mind to be fuller of wonders and wickedness than all the cities of the earth, I need not stop here to relate. [Go to](#)

enchantment /ɪn'tʃæntmənt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encantamento; feitiço; enlevo

Simple English: Magic put on someone, or a feeling of great delight.

Example: *The garden held a quiet enchantment at dusk.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And this one a boat, was like enchantment. [Go to](#)
2. But not swaggering. which I still believe to have borne a kind of enchantment with it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. To hear the wind getting up out at sea, to know that the fog was creeping over the desolate flat outside, and to look at the fire, and think that there was no house near but this one, and this one a boat, was like enchantment. [Go to](#)
2. There was an ease in his manner--a gay and light manner it was, but not swaggering--which I still believe to have borne a kind of enchantment with it. [Go to](#)

encumbrance /ɪn'kʌmbrəns/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fardo

Simple English: a person or thing regarded as a burden

Example: *The rude man referred to the child as Copperfield's encumbrance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield's encumbrance?' cried the gentleman. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield's encumbrance?' cried the gentleman. [Go to](#)

endeavour /ɪn'devər/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Endeavour

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very reluctantly, produced from it the stipulated five shillings, all in halfpence, and twopence halfpenny short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of arithmetic, to endeavour without any effect to prove to her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. But when Jane Murdstone is kind enough to come to my assistance in this endeavour, and to assume, for my sake, a condition something like a housekeeper's, and when she meets with a base return--' [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. I have a great many defects, I know, and it's very good of you, Edward, with your strength of mind, to endeavour to correct them for me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. You must endeavour, sir, to change it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. We must endeavour to change it for you.' [Return to Original English Version](#)

endeavoured /In'devərd/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esforçou-se; procurou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Besides which, all that I could say of the Story, to any purpose, I have endeavoured to say in it. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Besides which, all that I could have said of the Story to any purpose, I had endeavoured to say in it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

endeavouring /ɪn'devərɪŋ/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tentando

Simple English: making a serious effort to do something

Example: *He occupied himself by endeavouring to remember home.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Sometimes, I remember, I resigned myself to thoughts of home and Peggotty. and to endeavouring, in a confused blind way, to recall how I had felt.

[Go to](#)

2. And wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Sometimes, I remember, I resigned myself to thoughts of home and Peggotty; and to endeavouring, in a confused blind way, to recall how I had felt, and what sort of boy I used to be, before I bit Mr. Murdstone: which I couldn't satisfy myself about by any means, I seemed to have bitten him in such a remote antiquity. [Go to](#)

2. I recall him bending his aching head, supported on his bony hand, over the book on his desk, and wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)

endeavours /In'dɛvəz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esforços

Simple English: serious attempts to perform one's work or duty

Example: *I do my endeavours honestly in my own line of life.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I do my endeavours in my line of life, sir.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I do my endeavours in my line of life, sir.' [Go to](#)

engagements /ɪn'geɪdʒmənts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: compromissos; noivados

Simple English: Arrangements to meet or to do something, or promises to marry.

Example: *He had two engagements that evening.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So the fortnight slipped away, varied by nothing but the variation of the tide, which altered Mr. Peggotty's times of going out and coming in, and altered Ham's engagements also. [Go to](#)

engendered /ɪn'dʒɛndəd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: geradas

Simple English: caused or produced

Example: *Tears engendered by affection ran down her face.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And he takes,' said my mother, with the tears which were engendered in her affectionate nature, stealing down her face, 'he takes great pains with me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And he takes,' said my mother, with the tears which were engendered in her affectionate nature, stealing down her face, 'he takes great pains with me; and I ought to be very thankful to him, and very submissive to him even in my thoughts; and when I am not, Peggotty, I worry and condemn myself, and feel doubtful of my own heart, and don't know what to do.' [Go to](#)

enhance /ɪn'hæns/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: realçar; melhorar; aprimorar

Simple English: To improve or increase the quality, strength, or value.

Example: *This software update will enhance the performance of your device significantly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And to him and Ham hanging up two hammocks for themselves on the hooks I had noticed in the roof, in a very luxurious state of mind, enhanced by my being sleepy. [Go to](#)

enlarge /ɪnˈlɑːrdʒ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ampliar; aumentar; alargar

Simple English: To make something bigger, or to say more about a subject.

Example: *They plan to enlarge the school with two new classrooms.*

Forms in this book: Enlarge, enlarge

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Enlarge My Circle of Acquaintance VII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Enlarge My Circle of Acquaintance VII. [Go to](#)

ennobling /ɪˈnoʊblɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: enobrecedor

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I am sure I loved that baby quite as truly, quite as tenderly, with greater purity and more disinterestedness, than can enter into the best love of a later time of life, high and ennobling as it is. [Return to Original English Version](#)

ensued /ɪn'sjuːd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: seguiu-se

Simple English: happened immediately afterward

Example: *During the short pause that ensued, she felt a touch on her hair.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In a short pause which ensued, she had a fancy that she felt Miss Betsey touch her hair, and that with no ungentle hand; but, looking at her, in her timid hope, she found that lady sitting with the skirt of her dress tucked up, her hands folded on one knee, and her feet upon the fender, frowning at the fire. [Go to](#)

entailing /ɪn'teɪlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acarretando

Simple English: causing something unavoidable as a consequence

Example: *The arrangement risked entailing funeral expenses on the inn.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That would obviously be inconvenient and unpleasant to the customers, besides entailing on the Blue Whatever-it-was, the risk of funeral expenses. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That would obviously be inconvenient and unpleasant to the customers, besides entailing on the Blue Whatever-it-was, the risk of funeral expenses. [Go to](#)

entertainer's /,entər'teɪnərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do artista; do anfitrião

Simple English: The possessive form of entertainer, showing something belonging to the performer or host.

Example: *The sewer mistook him for part of the entertainer's act.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was very sensible of my entertainer's goodness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was very sensible of my entertainer's goodness, and listened to the women's going to bed in another little crib like mine at the opposite end of the boat, and to him and Ham hanging up two hammocks for themselves on the hooks I had noticed in the roof, in a very luxurious state of mind, enhanced by my being sleepy. [Go to](#)

enthusiasm /ɪn'θju:ziæzəm/ (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: entusiasmo

Simple English: A feeling of great excitement, passion, or eagerness toward something.

Example: *Her enthusiasm for the project inspired everyone on the team to work harder.*

Forms in this book: Enthusiasm, enthusiasm

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Enthusiasm XXXVII. [Go to](#)
2. It was perfectly delightful to behold with what enthusiasm Mr. Peggotty became inspired when he thought of his little favourite. [Go to](#)

entire /ɪn'taɪə/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inteiro; toda; todo

Simple English: Involving or describing the whole of something.

Example: *She ate the entire cake by herself during the party last night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But by the entire page. [Go to](#)

entirely /ɪn'taɪərli/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inteiramente; totalmente; completamente

Simple English: Completely; to the fullest degree possible.

Example: *She was entirely focused on finishing her project before the deadline.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I slept soundly until we got to Yarmouth. which was so entirely new and strange to me in the inn-yard to which we drove, that I at once abandoned a latent hope I had had of meeting with some of Mr. Peggotty's family there, perhaps even with little Em'ly herself. [Go to](#)

entreated /ɪn'tri:tɪd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suplicou

Simple English: asked someone earnestly or urgently

Example: *He entreated me several times to enter and play.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He entreated me more than once to come in and win. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He entreated me more than once to come in and win, but what with his table-spoon to my tea-spoon, his dispatch to my dispatch, and his appetite to my appetite, I was left far behind at the first mouthful, and had no chance with him. [Go to](#)

entreating /ɪn'tri:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suplicando

Simple English: asking earnestly and humbly

Example: *She was entreating Miss Murdstone's pardon.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was very earnestly and humbly entreating Miss Murdstone's pardon, which that lady granted. [Go to](#)
2. And stopped him for a moment, entreating him not to beat me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was very earnestly and humbly entreating Miss Murdstone's pardon, which that lady granted, and a perfect reconciliation took place. [Go to](#)
2. He had my head as in a vice, but I twined round him somehow, and stopped him for a moment, entreating him not to beat me. [Go to](#)

entreaty /ɪn'tri:ti/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: súplica; rogo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But Mr. Peggotty made no such retort, only answering with another entreaty to Mrs. Gummidge to cheer up. [Return to Original English Version](#)

enumeration /ɪˌnjuːmə'reɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enumeração

Simple English: the act of listing things one by one

Example: *Emily paused during her enumeration of the imagined treasures.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Little Em'ly had stopped and looked up at the sky in her enumeration of these articles, as if they were a glorious vision. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Little Em'ly had stopped and looked up at the sky in her enumeration of these articles, as if they were a glorious vision. [Go to](#)

enviable /'enviəbəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: invejável; digno de inveja

Simple English: So desirable or fortunate that other people might envy it.

Example: *Her reputation for courage was enviable.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Over the little mantelshelf, was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' lugger, built at Sunderland, with a real little wooden stern stuck on to it. a work of art, combining composition with carpentry, which I considered to be one of the most enviable possessions that the world could afford. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Over the little mantelshelf, was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' lugger, built at Sunderland, with a real little wooden stern stuck on to it; a work of art, combining composition with carpentry, which I considered to be one of the most enviable possessions that the world could afford. [Go to](#)

envirowned /ɪnˈvaɪərənd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cercado; rodeado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Of the geese outside the side-gate who come waddling after me with their long necks stretched out when I go that way, I dream at night: as a man envirowned by wild beasts might dream of lions. [Return to Original English Version](#)

epithet /'ɛpɪθet/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: epíteto

Simple English: a descriptive word or phrase applied to a person

Example: *The headmaster objected to attaching such an epithet to his employee.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am surprised, Steerforth, I must say, that you should attach such an epithet to any person employed and paid in Salem House, sir.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I am surprised, Steerforth--although your candour does you honour,' said Mr. Creakle, 'does you honour, certainly--I am surprised, Steerforth, I must say, that you should attach such an epithet to any person employed and paid in Salem House, sir.' [Go to](#)

escorted /'eskɔ:rtɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escoltou; acompanhado

Simple English: Went with someone to guide or protect them.

Example: *Two guards escorted the visitors to the gate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness. but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time. except at evening prayers in the parlour. to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed. where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door. and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness; but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time--except at evening prayers in the parlour; to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed; where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door; and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

establish /ɪ'stæblɪʃ/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estabelecer; instituir; determinar

Simple English: To set up a company for ongoing business activities.

Example: *She aims to establish her own design firm within the next year.*

Forms in this book: establish, established

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And by an inscription on a stone over the gate which said they were established for twenty-five poor women. [Go to](#)
2. 'If you think, Steerforth,' said Mr. Mell, 'that I am not acquainted with the power you can establish over any mind here'. he laid his hand, without considering what he did (as I supposed), on my head. [Go to](#)
3. Of the woman who abets you, I say nothing. since you, Clara,' addressing my mother in a lower voice, 'from old associations and long-established fancies, have a weakness respecting her which is not yet overcome.' [Go to](#)

etherealized /ɪˈθɪəriəlaɪzd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: eterealizado; tornado imaterial

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I am sure my fancy raised up something round that blue-eyed mite of a child, which etherealized, and made a very angel of her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

etymology /,ɛtɪ'mɒlədʒi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: etimologia

Simple English: the history and origin of a word or expression

Example: *Nobody knew the etymology of the verb to be gormed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the etymology of this terrible verb passive to be gormed. but that they all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the etymology of this terrible verb passive to be gormed; but that they all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation. [Go to](#)

evaded /i'veɪdɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: evitou

Simple English: avoided dealing with or answering something directly

Example: *Steerforth evaded the question for a while.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Steerforth evaded the question for a little while. looking in scorn and anger on his opponent. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Steerforth evaded the question for a little while; looking in scorn and anger on his opponent, and remaining silent. [Go to](#)

eventful /ɪ'ventfəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: movimentado; cheio de acontecimentos

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This was the state of matters, on the afternoon of, what I may be excused for calling, that eventful and important Friday. [Return to Original English Version](#)

evermore /,ɛvə'mɔː/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: para sempre

Simple English: for all future time

Example: *That farewell would remain in his memory evermore.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And destined evermore to close that volume of my life, will never pass out of my memory. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were very happy; and that evening, as the last of its race, and destined evermore to close that volume of my life, will never pass out of my memory. [Go to](#)

everythink /'ɛvrɪθɪŋk/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tudo

Simple English: a dialect spelling of everything with a final k sound

Example: *Mrs Gummidge complained that everythink went against her.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'I am a lone lorn creetur',' were Mrs. Gummidge's words, when that unpleasant occurrence took place, 'and everythink goes contrary with me.' [Go to](#)
2. At last she shed tears on that subject, and said again that she was 'a lone lorn creetur' and everythink went contrary with her'. [Go to](#)
3. I know that I am a lone lorn creetur', and not only that everythink goes contrary with me, but that I go contrary with everybody. [Go to](#)

evidences /'eɪdᵻnsɪz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indícios; sinais

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. These evidences of an incompatibility of temper induced Miss Betsey to pay him off, and effect a separation by mutual consent. [Return to Original English Version](#)

exaggerate /ɪɡˈzædʒəreɪt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exagerar

Simple English: To say that something is bigger, better or worse than it really is.

Example: *Fishermen always exaggerate the size of what they caught.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Half the establishment was writhing and crying, before the day's work began. and how much of it had writhed and cried before the day's work was over, I am really afraid to recollect, lest I should seem to exaggerate. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Half the establishment was writhing and crying, before the day's work began; and how much of it had writhed and cried before the day's work was over, I am really afraid to recollect, lest I should seem to exaggerate. [Go to](#)

exalted /ɪg'zɔ:ltɪd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exaltaram

Simple English: praised someone very highly

Example: *The boys exalted Steerforth to the skies.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And exalted Steerforth to the skies: especially when he told us, as he condescended to do, that what he had done had been done expressly for us.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were all extremely glad to see Traddles so put down, and exalted Steerforth to the skies: especially when he told us, as he condescended to do, that what he had done had been done expressly for us, and for our cause; and that he had conferred a great boon upon us by unselfishly doing it. [Go to](#)

excepted /ɪk'septɪd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: excetuada

Simple English: excluded from a general statement or situation

Example: *He saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness. but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time. except at evening prayers in the parlour. to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed. where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door. and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

2. If he looks out through the glass, the boldest boy (Steerforth excepted) stops in the middle of a shout or yell. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness; but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time--except at evening prayers in the parlour; to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed; where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door; and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

2. If he looks out through the glass, the boldest boy (Steerforth excepted) stops in the middle of a shout or yell, and becomes contemplative. [Go to](#)

excessively /ɪk'sesɪvli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: excessivamente; em demasia

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I recollect Peggotty and I peeping out at them from my little window; I recollect how closely they seemed to be examining the sweetbriar between them, as they strolled along; and how, from being in a perfectly angelic temper, Peggotty turned cross in a moment, and brushed my hair the wrong way, excessively hard. [Return to Original English Version](#)

exclaimed /ɪk'skleɪmd/ **Listen** (69 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exclamaram; gritaram

Simple English: Said something suddenly and loudly, because of surprise or strong feeling.

Example: *The mice exclaimed when they saw their Queen.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Why, bless my heart!' exclaimed Miss Betsey. [Go to](#)
2. 'Bless the Baby!' exclaimed Miss Betsey, unconsciously quoting the second sentiment of the pincushion in the drawer upstairs, but applying it to my mother instead of me, 'I don't mean that. [Go to](#)
3. 'Lord bless my soul!' he exclaimed, 'I didn't know they were chops. [Go to](#)
4. 'Pudding!' he exclaimed. [Go to](#)
5. 'Good heavens, Clara, do you see?' exclaimed Miss Murdstone. [Go to](#)

excused /ɪk'skju:zd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desculpou; dispensou

Simple English: Forgave a fault, or allowed someone not to do something.

Example: *She excused herself and left the table.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Whenever Mrs. Gummidge became upset again during our visit, he always excused her in the same tender way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This was the state of matters, on the afternoon of, what I may be excused for calling, that eventful and important Friday. [Go to](#)

exemplary /ɪg'zɛmpləri/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exemplar

Simple English: serving as an excellent model of a quality

Example: *She maintained exemplary firmness while setting down the dishes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. These she put down on the table without a word, glaring at me the while with exemplary firmness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. These she put down upon the table without a word, glaring at me the while with exemplary firmness, and then retired, locking the door after her. [Go to](#)

exertion /ɪg'zɜːʃən/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esforço

Simple English: physical or mental effort

Example: *Even a little exertion caused buttons to fly from her dress.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The exertion this cost him, or the consciousness of talking in that feeble way, made his angry face so much more angry. [Go to](#)
2. And attracted a good deal of notice to me though I was the youngest there, stimulated me to exertion. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I know it was a good squeeze, because, being very plump, whenever she made any little exertion after she was dressed, some of the buttons on the back of her gown flew off. [Go to](#)
2. The exertion this cost him, or the consciousness of talking in that feeble way, made his angry face so much more angry, and his thick veins so much thicker, when he spoke, that I am not surprised, on looking back, at this peculiarity striking me as his chief one. [Go to](#)
3. But the being cherished as a kind of plaything in my room, and the consciousness that this accomplishment of mine was bruited about among the boys, and attracted a good deal of notice to me though I was the youngest there, stimulated me to exertion. [Go to](#)

existence (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: existência; vida; realidade

Simple English: the state of being real or alive

Example: *The document proves the existence of the agreement.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I believe our boys were, generally, as ignorant a set as any schoolboys in existence. they were too much troubled and knocked about to learn. they could no more do that to advantage, than any one can do anything to advantage in a life of constant misfortune, torment. [Go to](#)

exordium /ɛg'zɔ:diəm/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: preâmbulo

Simple English: the introductory part of a speech or argument

Example: *Everyone was relieved when the dreadful exordium ended.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When this dreadful exordium was over. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When this dreadful exordium was over, and Tungay had stumped out again, Mr. Creakle came to where I sat, and told me that if I were famous for biting, he was famous for biting, too. [Go to](#)

Expectation /,ɛkspek'teɪʃən/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: expectativa; expetativa

Simple English: Belief about what is likely to happen in future.

Example: *I had high expectations for the concert, but it was quite boring.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was such an early day that it came soon, even to me, who was in a fever of expectation. [Go to](#)

expediency /ɪk'spi:diənsi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conveniência

Simple English: the practical advantage of a course of action

Example: *They debated the greater expediency of travelling by wagon.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And as to the greater expediency of my travelling by waggon. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt it rather hard, I must own, to be made, without deserving it, the subject of jokes between the coachman and guard as to the coach drawing heavy behind, on account of my sitting there, and as to the greater expediency of my travelling by waggon. [Go to](#)

expend /ɪk'spɛnd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: gastar-se; esgotar-se

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That there were now occasional sounds of feet and voices overhead which he inferred the cotton did not exclude, from the circumstance of his evidently being clutched by the lady as a victim on whom to expend her superabundant agitation when the sounds were loudest. [Return to Original English Version](#)

expostulate /ɪk'spɒstjʊleɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: protestar

Simple English: reason earnestly with someone against their action or emotion

Example: *He seemed to expostulate with her for becoming so upset.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And seemed to expostulate with her for being so moved. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As we left her standing in the road, Mr. Murdstone came up to where she was, and seemed to expostulate with her for being so moved. [Go to](#)

expressive /ɪk'spresɪv/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: expressivo

Simple English: Showing feelings and thoughts clearly.

Example: *The young actress has a very expressive face.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was obliged to consider a little before I understood what Mr. Peggotty meant by this figure, expressive of a complete circle of intelligence. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was obliged to consider a little before I understood what Mr. Peggotty meant by this figure, expressive of a complete circle of intelligence. [Go to](#)

expressly /ɪk'sprɛsli/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: expressamente

Simple English: for a specific and deliberate purpose

Example: *Steerforth said he had acted expressly for the boys.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And exalted Steerforth to the skies: especially when he told us, as he condescended to do, that what he had done had been done expressly for us.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were all extremely glad to see Traddles so put down, and exalted Steerforth to the skies: especially when he told us, as he condescended to do, that what he had done had been done expressly for us, and for our cause; and that he had conferred a great boon upon us by unselfishly doing it. [Go to](#)

extenuation /ɪkˌstɛnjuˈeɪʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: atenuante; mitigação da culpa

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She's been thinking of the old 'un!' And whenever Mrs. Gummidge was overcome in a similar manner during the remainder of our stay (which happened some few times), he always said the same thing in extenuation of the circumstance, and always with the tenderest commiseration. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

eyeing /'aɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: observando

Simple English: looking at someone carefully or suspiciously

Example: *A moment later they were eyeing him again.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A moment afterwards we are again eyeing him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A moment afterwards we are again eyeing him. [Go to](#)

eyelids /'aɪlɪdz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pálpebras

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I propped my eyelids open with my two forefingers, and looked perseveringly at her as she sat at work; at the little bit of wax-candle she kept for her thread--how old it looked, being so wrinkled in all directions!--at the little house with a thatched roof, where the yard-measure lived; at her work-box with a sliding lid, with a view of St. Paul's Cathedral (with a pink dome) painted on the top; at the brass thimble on her finger; at herself, whom I thought lovely. [Return to Original English Version](#)

eyous /'aɪəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: olhos

Simple English: Mrs Gummidge's dialect pronunciation of eyes

Example: *She shook her head and wiped her eyous.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Very ready,' said Mrs. Gummidge, shaking her head, and wiping her eyous.

[Go to](#)

2. Oh, Peggotty!' My eyous were full, and I felt as if I were going to tumble down. [Go to](#)

fades /feɪdz/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desvanece; desbota; enfraquece

Simple English: Becomes weaker, paler or less clear.

Example: *The colour fades if you leave the poster in the sun.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I remember wondering when I first went in, what that peacock would have thought if he had known what his finery was doomed to come to. fades from before me. [Go to](#)
2. She fades in her turn. [Go to](#)
3. And he fades. [Go to](#)
4. And all fades. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Once more the little room, with its open corner cupboard, and its square-backed chairs, and its angular little staircase leading to the room above, and its three peacock's feathers displayed over the mantelpiece--I remember wondering when I first went in, what that peacock would have thought if he had known what his finery was doomed to come to--fades from before me, and I nod, and sleep. [Go to](#)
2. She fades in her turn, and he fades, and all fades, and there is no flute, no Master, no Salem House, no David Copperfield, no anything but heavy sleep. [Go to](#)

Failure /'feɪljər/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: falha; fracasso; insuficiência

Simple English: Absence of success or unsuccessful result of effort.

Example: *The project was considered a failure due to poor planning and execution.*

Forms in this book: failure, failures

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Book after book was added to the heap of failures, Miss Murdstone being firmly watchful of us all the time. [Go to](#)

fainted /'feɪntɪd/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desmaiou

Simple English: Fell down and stopped being awake for a short time.

Example: *He fainted in the hot, crowded room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then she sat down quietly and fainted. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But it passed with the action of rising from her chair; and she sat down again very meekly, and fainted. [Go to](#)

faintly /'feɪntli/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vagamente; de leve

Simple English: In a way that is not easy to see or hear.

Example: *A light burned faintly in the far window.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I can faintly remember learning the alphabet at her knee. [Go to](#)

2. And smiles faintly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Yes,' said my mother, faintly. [Go to](#)

2. 'Do you mean to say, child, that any human being has gone into a Christian church, and got herself named Peggotty?' 'It's her surname,' said my mother, faintly. [Go to](#)

3. I can faintly remember learning the alphabet at her knee. [Go to](#)

4. My mother starts, colours, and smiles faintly. [Go to](#)

falsified /'fɔ:lsɪfaɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desmentida

Simple English: shown to be false by evidence or results

Example: *Later events revealed whether the prediction was verified or falsified.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I need say nothing here, on the first head, because nothing can show better than my history whether that prediction was verified or falsified by the result.

[Go to](#)

faltered /'fɔ:ltərd/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hesitou

Simple English: lost confidence, strength, or steadiness for a moment

Example: *For the first time, her steady gaze faltered.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'OUR own house, I mean,' faltered my mother, evidently frightened. [Go to](#)
2. 'Certainly, my dear Jane,' faltered my mother, meekly. [Go to](#)
3. 'If you please, sir,' I faltered, 'if I might be allowed (I am very sorry indeed, sir. [Go to](#)
4. 'My dear Jane,' faltered my mother, a little abashed by the harsh tone of this inquiry, 'I find that the baby's eyes and Davy's are exactly alike!' [Go to](#)
5. 'I beg your pardon. sir,' I faltered. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I am all in a tremble,' faltered my mother. [Go to](#)
2. 'I beg your pardon, ma'am,' faltered my mother. [Go to](#)
3. 'OUR own house, I mean,' faltered my mother, evidently frightened--'I hope you must know what I mean, Edward--it's very hard that in YOUR own house I may not have a word to say about domestic matters. [Go to](#)
4. 'Certainly, my dear Jane,' faltered my mother, meekly. [Go to](#)
5. 'If you please, sir,' I faltered, 'if I might be allowed (I am very sorry indeed, sir, for what I did) to take this writing off, before the boys come back--' [Go to](#)
6. 'My dear Jane,' faltered my mother, a little abashed by the harsh tone of this inquiry, 'I find that the baby's eyes and Davy's are exactly alike.' [Go to](#)

faltering /'fɔ:ltərɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hesitando

Simple English: speaking unsteadily because of uncertainty or emotion

Example: *He spoke faltering at the thought of being far from home.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Barkis, I said, faltering a little at the idea of my being far away from it then. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'But you will be at Blunderstone again tomorrow, Mr. Barkis,' I said, faltering a little at the idea of my being far away from it then, and could give your own message so much better.' [Go to](#)

falters /'fɔ:ltəz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: balbucia

Simple English: speaks hesitantly and without confidence

Example: *The frightened culprit falters a series of excuses.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The culprit falters excuses. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The culprit falters excuses, and professes a determination to do better tomorrow. [Go to](#)

fam'ly /'fæmli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: família

Simple English: A group of people related to each other, like parents and children.

Example: *'I guess your fam'ly ain't hankering to see me neither.'*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place, and wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

fancied /'fænsɪd/ **Listen** (32 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imaginou

Simple English: thought or imagined something, often without firm evidence

Example: *I fancied that he did not admire her very much.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I fancied, indeed, that he sometimes chuckled audibly over this reflection. [Go to](#)
2. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it. and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon. for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on. [Go to](#)
3. Whether it was possible for people to see me or not, I always fancied that somebody was reading it. [Go to](#)
4. There was a third, George Dimple, who I fancied would sing it. [Go to](#)
5. And I lay down in my bed, I fancied it playing so sorrowfully somewhere, that I was quite wretched. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Sometimes I fancied that Peggotty perhaps objected to my mother's wearing all the pretty dresses she had in her drawers, or to her going so often to visit at that neighbour's; but I couldn't, to my satisfaction, make out how it was. [Go to](#)
2. I fancied, indeed, that he sometimes chuckled audibly over this reflection, but the carrier said he was only troubled with a cough. [Go to](#)
3. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it; and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon; for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on, and no one else was looking. [Go to](#)
4. Whether it was possible for people to see me or not, I always fancied that somebody was reading it. [Go to](#)
5. There was a third, George Dimple, who I fancied would sing it. [Go to](#)
6. But I must say that when I was going on with a story in the dark that night, Mr. Mell's old flute seemed more than once to sound mournfully in my ears; and that when at last Steerforth was tired, and I lay down in my bed, I fancied it playing so sorrowfully somewhere, that I was quite wretched. [Go to](#)

fancies /'fænsiz/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fantasias

Simple English: imaginative ideas, dreams, or passing desires

Example: *Her mind was full of gentle dreams and fancies.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Of the woman who abets you, I say nothing. since you, Clara,' addressing my mother in a lower voice, 'from old associations and long-established fancies, have a weakness respecting her which is not yet overcome.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Of the woman who abets you, I say nothing--since you, Clara,' addressing my mother in a lower voice, 'from old associations and long-established fancies, have a weakness respecting her which is not yet overcome.' [Go to](#)

farthing /'fɑ:rðɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: antiga moeda de um quarto de pên

Simple English: An old British coin worth a quarter of a penny.

Example: *The book cost only a farthing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I wouldn't take a farthing. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I didn't support a aged pairint, and a lovely sister,'--here the waiter was greatly agitated--'I wouldn't take a farthing. [Go to](#)

fascination /,fæsi'neiʃən/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fascínio; encanto

Simple English: A very strong interest in something.

Example: *He has a lifelong fascination with old maps.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I could have done very well if I had been without the Murdstones. but the influence of the Murdstones on me was like the fascination of two snakes on a wretched young bird. [Go to](#)
2. I am confident that he couldn't resist a chubby boy, especially. that there was a fascination in such a subject, which made him restless in his mind, until he had scored and marked him for the day. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I could have done very well if I had been without the Murdstones; but the influence of the Murdstones upon me was like the fascination of two snakes on a wretched young bird. [Go to](#)
2. I am confident that he couldn't resist a chubby boy, especially; that there was a fascination in such a subject, which made him restless in his mind, until he had scored and marked him for the day. [Go to](#)

fastenings /'fæsəniŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fechos; travas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Peggotty, who had not said a word or moved a finger, secured the fastenings instantly, and we all went into the parlour. [Return to Original English Version](#)

fatherless /'fɑ:ðələs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem pai; órfão de pai

Simple English: Having no living or present father.

Example: *The cruel decision would leave the child fatherless.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was unwell, frightened about giving birth, and worried about her fatherless baby. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother was sitting by the fire, but poorly in health, and very low in spirits, looking at it through her tears, and desponding heavily about herself and the fatherless little stranger, who was already welcomed by some grosses of prophetic pins, in a drawer upstairs, to a world not at all excited on the subject of his arrival; my mother, I say, was sitting by the fire, that bright, windy March afternoon, very timid and sad, and very doubtful of ever coming alive out of the trial that was before her, when, lifting her eyes as she dried them, to the window opposite, she saw a strange lady coming up the garden. [Go to](#)

favouritism /'feɪvərɪtɪzəm/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: favoritismo; favorecimento indevido

Simple English: The unfair practice of giving special treatment to preferred people or things.

Example: *The captain denied accusations of favouritism.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'And when you make use of your position of favouritism here, sir,' pursued Mr. Mell, with his lip trembling very much, 'to insult a gentleman. [Go to](#)
2. 'I meant, Mr. Creakle,' he answered in a low voice, 'as I said. that no pupil had a right to avail himself of his position of favouritism to degrade me.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'And when you make use of your position of favouritism here, sir,' pursued Mr. Mell, with his lip trembling very much, 'to insult a gentleman--' [Go to](#)
2. 'I meant, Mr. Creakle,' he returned in a low voice, 'as I said; that no pupil had a right to avail himself of his position of favouritism to degrade me.' [Go to](#)

fearfully /'fɪrfəli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temerosamente; com medo; terrivelmente

Simple English: In a frightened way; in older English it also means very much.

Example: *The cat looked fearfully at the open door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And went to bed. and, there, I began to wonder fearfully what would be done to me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When this appeared improbable for that night, I undressed, and went to bed; and, there, I began to wonder fearfully what would be done to me. [Go to](#)

feeble /'fi:bəl/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fraco; débil

Simple English: Lacking physical strength, force, or brightness.

Example: *A feeble glow fell across the floor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The exertion this cost him, or the consciousness of talking in that feeble way, made his angry face so much more angry. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The exertion this cost him, or the consciousness of talking in that feeble way, made his angry face so much more angry, and his thick veins so much thicker, when he spoke, that I am not surprised, on looking back, at this peculiarity striking me as his chief one. [Go to](#)

feebly /'fi:bli/ **Listen** **(8 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: debilmente; fracamente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Chillip could do nothing after this, but sit and look at her feebly, as she sat and looked at the fire, until he was called upstairs again. [Return to Original English Version](#)

feign /feɪn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fingir

Simple English: pretend to have a feeling or reaction that is not genuine

Example: *She would feign laughter when the ghost story frightened her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A certain mysterious feeling, consequent on the darkness, the secrecy of the revel, and the whisper in which everything was said, steals over me again, and I listen to all they tell me with a vague feeling of solemnity and awe, which makes me glad that they are all so near, and frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner. [Go to](#)

***feint* /feɪnt/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: fingimento

Simple English: a deceptive pretence intended to hide the truth

Example: *Everyone made a feint of not having slept.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I recollect being very much surprised by the feint everybody made, then, of not having been to sleep at all. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I recollect being very much surprised by the feint everybody made, then, of not having been to sleep at all, and by the uncommon indignation with which everyone repelled the charge. [Go to](#)

fender /'fendər/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grade de lareira; anteparo

Simple English: A low guard placed around a fireplace to contain coals and protect the room.

Example: *He rested his feet on the fender and watched the fire.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In a short pause which ensued, she had a fancy that she felt Miss Betsey touch her hair, and that with no ungentle hand; but, looking at her, in her timid hope, she found that lady sitting with the skirt of her dress tucked up, her hands folded on one knee, and her feet upon the fender, frowning at the fire. [Go to](#)
2. Having issued this mandate with as much potentiality as if she had been a recognized authority in the house ever since it had been a house, and having looked out to confront the amazed Peggotty coming along the passage with a candle at the sound of a strange voice, Miss Betsey shut the door again, and sat down as before: with her feet on the fender, the skirt of her dress tucked up, and her hands folded on one knee. [Go to](#)
3. There was an interval of silence, only broken by Miss Betsey's occasionally ejaculating 'Ha!' as she sat with her feet upon the fender. [Go to](#)

ferocious /fə'rəʊʃəs/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: feroz

Simple English: fierce, violent, or threatening

Example: *The tall fowls appeared menacing and ferocious to the child.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Hey?' said Mr. Creakle, pinching my ear with ferocious playfulness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On the ground-floor is Peggotty's kitchen, opening into a back yard; with a pigeon-house on a pole, in the centre, without any pigeons in it; a great dog-kennel in a corner, without any dog; and a quantity of fowls that look terribly tall to me, walking about, in a menacing and ferocious manner. [Go to](#)

2. Hey?' said Mr. Creakle, pinching my ear with ferocious playfulness. [Go to](#)

ferociously /fə'rəʃəsli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ferozmente

Simple English: in a fierce and aggressive manner

Example: *He shouted for silence so ferociously that everyone stopped.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I thought, to cry out 'Silence!' so ferociously. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had no occasion, I thought, to cry out 'Silence!' so ferociously, for the boys were all struck speechless and motionless. [Go to](#)

festoon /fe'stu:n/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: festão; curva pendente decorativa

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Between her agitation, and her natural awkwardness in getting out of the cart, Peggotty was making a most extraordinary festoon of herself, but I felt too blank and strange to tell her so. [Return to Original English Version](#)

fetch /fetʃt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: buscou; trouxe

Simple English: Went to get and bring back someone or something.

Example: *His sister fetched the bottle and poured the brandy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Before bedtime, I was fetched by the man with the wooden leg to appear before him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Before bedtime, I was fetched by the man with the wooden leg to appear before him. [Go to](#)

fetters /'fetərz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grilhões; ferros

Simple English: Chains put on the feet of a prisoner.

Example: *They struck the fetters from his legs.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung on the looking-glass in formidable array. [Go to](#)
2. 'We'll say I don't understand the boy, Clara,' answered Miss Murdstone, arranging the little fetters on her wrists. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Having uttered which, with great distinctness, she begged the favour of being shown to her room, which became to me from that time forth a place of awe and dread, wherein the two black boxes were never seen open or known to be left unlocked, and where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung upon the looking-glass in formidable array. [Go to](#)
2. 'We'll say I don't understand the boy, Clara,' returned Miss Murdstone, arranging the little fetters on her wrists. [Go to](#)

fevered /'fi:vəd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: febril; agitado

Simple English: Affected by fever or by intense, restless excitement.

Example: *The whole evening seemed like a fevered dream.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then he was gone. and the door was locked outside. and I was lying, fevered and hot. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then he was gone; and the door was locked outside; and I was lying, fevered and hot, and torn, and sore, and raging in my puny way, upon the floor. [Go to](#)

***fibbitson* /'fɪbɪtsən/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: Fibbitson

Simple English: the surname of an elderly woman in the lodging house

Example: *The master asked how Mrs Fibbitson was that day.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'How's Mrs. Fibbitson today?' said the Master, looking at another old woman in a large chair by the fire, who was such a bundle of clothes that I feel grateful to this hour for not having sat on her by mistake. [Go to](#)
2. I saw and heard the same old woman ask Mrs. Fibbitson if it wasn't delicious (meaning the flute), to which Mrs. Fibbitson answered, 'Ay, ay! yes!' and nodded at the fire: to which, I am persuaded, she gave the credit of the whole performance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'How's Mrs. Fibbitson today?' said the Master, looking at another old woman in a large chair by the fire, who was such a bundle of clothes that I feel grateful to this hour for not having sat upon her by mistake. [Go to](#)
2. I was in the middle state between sleeping and waking, either then or immediately afterwards; for, as he resumed--it was a real fact that he had stopped playing--I saw and heard the same old woman ask Mrs. Fibbitson if it wasn't delicious (meaning the flute), to which Mrs. Fibbitson replied, 'Ay, ay! yes!' and nodded at the fire: to which, I am persuaded, she gave the credit of the whole performance. [Go to](#)

fidget /'fɪdʒɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: remexer-se

Simple English: to make small restless movements because of nervousness or impatience

Example: *Do not stare at people and do not fidget.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And said, 'Come, don't YOU fidget. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It cramped and hurt me so, that it made me perfectly miserable; but if I moved in the least, and made a glass that was in the basket rattle against something else (as it was sure to do), she gave me the cruellest poke with her foot, and said, 'Come, don't YOU fidget. [Go to](#)

fiercely /'fɪrslɪ/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ferozmente; intensamente

Simple English: In a strong and violent way.

Example: *The ball of fire burned fiercely.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Instead, she shook her head so fiercely that he became afraid. [Go to](#)
2. As slumber gradually stole on me, I heard the wind howling out at sea and coming on across the flat so fiercely, that I had a lazy apprehension of the great deep rising in the night. [Go to](#)
3. 'Don't take refuge in a lie, sir!' he answered so fiercely, that I saw my mother involuntarily put out her trembling hand as if to interpose between us. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As slumber gradually stole upon me, I heard the wind howling out at sea and coming on across the flat so fiercely, that I had a lazy apprehension of the great deep rising in the night. [Go to](#)
2. 'Don't take refuge in a lie, sir!' he returned so fiercely, that I saw my mother involuntarily put out her trembling hand as if to interpose between us. [Go to](#)

finery /'faɪnəri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trajes de gala; adereços

Simple English: Fine and showy clothes and jewels.

Example: *The guests arrived in their finery.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I remember wondering when I first went in, what that peacock would have thought if he had known what his finery was doomed to come to. fades from before me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Once more the little room, with its open corner cupboard, and its square-backed chairs, and its angular little staircase leading to the room above, and its three peacock's feathers displayed over the mantelpiece--I remember wondering when I first went in, what that peacock would have thought if he had known what his finery was doomed to come to--fades from before me, and I nod, and sleep. [Go to](#)

firelight /'faɪərlaɪt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: luz da fogueira; clarão do fogo

Simple English: The light given out by a fire.

Example: *They read by firelight because the lamp had failed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At least, that was what my mother thought as she watched by the weak firelight. [Go to](#)

fireside /'faɪərsaɪd/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: canto da lareira

Simple English: The place beside a fire in a house.

Example: *They sat at the fireside until late.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We dined together by the fireside. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Gummidge's peculiar corner of the fireside seemed to me to be the warmest and snuggest in the place, as her chair was certainly the easiest, but it didn't suit her that day at all. [Go to](#)

2. We dined together by the fireside. [Go to](#)

firmness /'fɜ:rmnəs/ **Listen** (33 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: firmeza; determinação; solidez

Simple English: The quality of being strong, steady and not easily moved.

Example: *She refused with a firmness that ended the discussion.*

Forms in this book: Firmness, firmness

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Firmness, my dear!' [Go to](#)
2. 'Oh, it's very well to say you wonder, Edward!' cried my mother, 'and it's very well for you to talk about firmness. [Go to](#)
3. Firmness, I may observe, was the grand quality on which both Mr. and Miss Murdstone took their stand. [Go to](#)
4. For everybody was to be bent to his firmness. [Go to](#)
5. And must be, but only in bearing their firmness. [Go to](#)
6. And firmly believing there was no other firmness on earth. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Clara, my love, have you forgotten?--Firmness, my dear!' [Go to](#)
2. 'Oh, it's very well to say you wonder, Edward!' cried my mother, 'and it's very well for you to talk about firmness, but you wouldn't like it yourself.' [Go to](#)
3. Firmness, I may observe, was the grand quality on which both Mr. and Miss Murdstone took their stand. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Murdstone was firm; nobody in his world was to be so firm as Mr. Murdstone; nobody else in his world was to be firm at all, for everybody was to be bent to his firmness. [Go to](#)
5. She might be firm, and must be; but only in bearing their firmness, and firmly believing there was no other firmness upon earth. [Go to](#)
6. Yes, I had a satisfaction in the thought of marrying an inexperienced and artless person, and forming her character, and infusing into it some amount of that firmness and decision of which it stood in need. [Go to](#)

fisherman /'fɪʃərmən/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pescador

Simple English: A man who catches fish for work or for sport.

Example: *An old fisherman mended his nets.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And my father was a fisherman and my mother was a fisherman's daughter, and my uncle Dan is a fisherman.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Besides,' said Em'ly, as she looked about for shells and pebbles, 'your father was a gentleman and your mother is a lady; and my father was a fisherman and my mother was a fisherman's daughter, and my uncle Dan is a fisherman.' [Go to](#)

fisherman's /'fɪʃərmənz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do pescador

Simple English: the possessive form of fisherman

Example: *She wore a practical fisherman's cap.*

Forms in this book: Fisherman's, fisherman's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And my father was a fisherman and my mother was a fisherman's daughter, and my uncle Dan is a fisherman.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Besides,' said Em'ly, as she looked about for shells and pebbles, 'your father was a gentleman and your mother is a lady; and my father was a fisherman and my mother was a fisherman's daughter, and my uncle Dan is a fisherman.' [Go to](#)

fishermen's /'fɪʃərmənz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dos pescadores

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We would for the poor fishermen's, to be sure, and we'd help 'em with money when they come to any hurt.' This seemed to me to be a very satisfactory and therefore not at all improbable picture. [Return to Original English Version](#)

fishy /'fɪʃi/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com cheiro de peixe

Simple English: Smelling or tasting like fish.

Example: *The old net had a strong fishy smell.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And was printing off fishy impressions of his thumb on all the cards he turned. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham, who had been giving me my first lesson in all-fours, was trying to recollect a scheme of telling fortunes with the dirty cards, and was printing off fishy impressions of his thumb on all the cards he turned. [Go to](#)

fives /faɪvz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grupos de cinco

Simple English: Groups or sets containing five things.

Example: *The pupils arranged the stones in fives.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He only said that my threes looked like fives and that I added curved tails to my sevens and nines.' Then she began crying again. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Don't cry any more.' --'And I am sure we never had a word of difference respecting it, except when Mr. Copperfield objected to my threes and fives being too much like each other, or to my putting curly tails to my sevens and nines,' resumed my mother in another burst, and breaking down again. [Go to](#)

flagged /flægd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sinalizou

Simple English: Signaled or marked something to stop or attract attention.

Example: *A guard flagged the train before it reached the crossing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The institution never flagged for want of a story, I am certain. and the wine lasted out almost as well as the matter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The institution never flagged for want of a story, I am certain; and the wine lasted out almost as well as the matter. [Go to](#)

flagstones /'flægstəʊnz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lajes de pedra

Simple English: large flat stones used for paving floors or courtyards

Example: *Green cracked flagstones covered the damp court.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. How vividly I call to mind the damp about the house, the green cracked flagstones in the court, an old leaky water-butt. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How vividly I call to mind the damp about the house, the green cracked flagstones in the court, an old leaky water-butt, and the discoloured trunks of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have dripped more in the rain than other trees, and to have blown less in the sun! [Go to](#)

flattened /'flætənd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: achatado; amassado

Simple English: Made flat, or pressed down.

Example: *His straw body was flattened by the fall.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Here I sit at the desk again, watching his eye. humbly watching his eye, as he rules a ciphering-book for another victim whose hands have just been flattened by that identical ruler. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Here I sit at the desk again, watching his eye--humbly watching his eye, as he rules a ciphering-book for another victim whose hands have just been flattened by that identical ruler, and who is trying to wipe the sting out with a pocket-handkerchief. [Go to](#)

flattered /'flætərd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lisonjeou; lisonjeado

Simple English: Praised someone to please them, or felt pleased by praise.

Example: *She was flattered to be asked to speak.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I felt extremely flattered by this arrangement. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt extremely flattered by this arrangement, and we commenced carrying it into execution that very evening. [Go to](#)

fleeting /'fli:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fugaz; passageiro

Simple English: Lasting only a very short time.

Example: *We had a fleeting view of the castle from the train.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner. the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak. the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)

fleshy /'fleʃi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carnudo; corpulento

Simple English: Having a large amount of soft flesh or a plump appearance.

Example: *His fleshy hands gripped the rail.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At every question he gave me a fleshy cut with it that made me writhe. so I was very soon made free of Salem House (as Steerforth said). [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. At every question he gave me a fleshy cut with it that made me writhe; so I was very soon made free of Salem House (as Steerforth said), and was very soon in tears also. [Go to](#)

flinch /flɪntʃ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recuar; estremecer de medo

Simple English: To make a small sudden movement because of fear or pain.

Example: *He did not flinch at the sound.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I won't flinch. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I won't flinch. [Go to](#)

flinching /'flɪntʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recuando

Simple English: Pulling back or reacting suddenly because of fear or pain.

Example: *She endured the blows without flinching.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Not yet, sir,' I said, flinching with the pain. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Not yet, sir,' I said, flinching with the pain. [Go to](#)

flogged /flɑ:gd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: açoitou; chicoteou

Simple English: Beat someone severely with a whip or stick.

Example: *The cruel master flogged him for disobedience.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Clara,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'I have been often flogged myself.' [Go to](#)
2. And handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I tell you, Clara,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'I have been often flogged myself.' [Go to](#)
2. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

flurry /'flɜ:ri/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: estertor; convulsão final da baleia

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Return to Original English Version](#)

flushed /flʌʃt/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corado; ruborizado

Simple English: Red in the face because of heat, anger or shame.

Example: *She came in flushed from the cold wind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was flushed by her summary of delights. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was flushed by her summary of delights, and replied that it would indeed be a treat, but what would my mother say? [Go to](#)

flutter /'flʌtər/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tremular; adejar; palpitar

Simple English: To move with quick light irregular movements.

Example: *Moths flutter around the porch light every night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. These orders I obeyed, in such a flutter and hurry of my young spirits as I had never known before. and when I got to the parlour door. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. These orders I obeyed, in such a flutter and hurry of my young spirits as I had never known before; and when I got to the parlour door, and the thought came into my head that it might be my mother--I had only thought of Mr. or Miss Murdstone until then--I drew back my hand from the lock, and stopped to have a sob before I went in. [Go to](#)

***fluttered* /'flʌtəd/ Listen (7 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: esvoaçavam; adejavam

Simple English: Moved quickly and lightly in the air.

Example: *The flag fluttered above the gate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But the change to which I now refer was superadded to this: it was in her manner, which became anxious and fluttered. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Chillip was fluttered again, by the extreme severity of my aunt's manner; so he made her a little bow and gave her a little smile, to mollify her. [Go to](#)

2. But the change to which I now refer was superadded to this: it was in her manner, which became anxious and fluttered. [Go to](#)

fluttering /'flʌtərɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esvoaçante; que tremula

Simple English: Moving with quick light wing beats.

Example: *A moth was fluttering around the lamp.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The light, bold, fluttering little figure turned and came back safe to me, and I soon laughed at my fears, and at the cry I had uttered; fruitlessly in any case, for there was no one near. [Go to](#)

folding /'foʊldɪŋ/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dobrar; rebatíveis; desdobrável

Simple English: Designed to bend or fold to use less space.

Example: *I bought a folding table that can be easily stored away.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'How is she?' my aunt asked, folding her arms while her bonnet still hung from one of them. [Go to](#)
2. And folding her arms; 'not she, my dear. [Go to](#)

fondling /'fɒndlɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acariciando

Simple English: touching someone gently and affectionately

Example: *His mother spoke softly while fondling him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'He is your brother,' said my mother, fondling me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'He is your brother,' said my mother, fondling me. [Go to](#)

fondness /'fɒndnəs/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gosto

Simple English: affection or a strong liking for someone or something

Example: *Her fondness for study encouraged her to excel.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And my mother stood there kissing me, a grateful fondness for her and for the old place I had never turned my back on before, made me cry. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am glad to recollect that when the carrier's cart was at the gate, and my mother stood there kissing me, a grateful fondness for her and for the old place I had never turned my back upon before, made me cry. [Go to](#)

footboard /'fʊtbɔ:rd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: peseira

Simple English: the upright board at the foot of a bed

Example: *He ran to the footboard and held it tightly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Did SHE make 'em, now?' said Mr. Barkis, always leaning forward, in his slouching way, on the footboard of the cart with an arm on each knee. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Did SHE make 'em, now?' said Mr. Barkis, always leaning forward, in his slouching way, on the footboard of the cart with an arm on each knee. [Go to](#)

footpace /'fʊtpeɪs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: passo de caminhada

Simple English: a slow speed equal to an ordinary walking pace

Example: *The coach climbed the steep hill at a footpace.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And where I slept profoundly, until I found the coach going at a footpace up a steep hill among green leaves. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We found the coach very near at hand, and got upon the roof; but I was so dead sleepy, that when we stopped on the road to take up somebody else, they put me inside where there were no passengers, and where I slept profoundly, until I found the coach going at a footpace up a steep hill among green leaves.

[Go to](#)

footstool /'fʊtstu:l/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: banquinho para os pés

Simple English: A low stool used to rest the feet on.

Example: *She rested her feet on a small footstool.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her red, rough face reminded me of a smooth red footstool in the best parlour. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a red velvet footstool in the best parlour, on which my mother had painted a nosegay. [Go to](#)

forbade /fər'bæd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: proíbia

Simple English: Said that something must not be done.

Example: *The rules forbade shouting in the hall.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Peggotty was no less pleased than his nephew, though his modesty forbade him to claim a personal compliment so vociferously. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Peggotty was no less pleased than his nephew, though his modesty forbade him to claim a personal compliment so vociferously. [Go to](#)

forbear /fɔːrˈbeɪr/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abster-se; conter-se

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The evening wind made such a disturbance just now, among some tall old elm-trees at the bottom of the garden, that neither my mother nor Miss Betsey could forbear glancing that way. [Return to Original English Version](#)

foreboding /fɔ:'bəʊdɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pressentimento

Simple English: a strong feeling that something unpleasant is about to happen

Example: *At the second glance, his mother had a sure foreboding.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it. and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother had a sure foreboding at the second glance, that it was Miss Betsey. [Go to](#)

2. I picture myself coming downstairs in the morning, and looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it; and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

forebodings /fɔ:'bəʊdɪŋz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maus pressentimentos

Simple English: anxious feelings that future misfortune is coming

Example: *He had dim forebodings that he might break his leg.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And was certainly to go home, had dim forebodings that I might break my leg first. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How from counting months, we came to weeks, and then to days; and how I then began to be afraid that I should not be sent for and when I learnt from Steerforth that I had been sent for, and was certainly to go home, had dim forebodings that I might break my leg first. [Go to](#)

forefinger /'fɔːrfɪŋgər/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dedo indicador

Simple English: The finger next to the thumb.

Example: *He pointed with his forefinger.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I have an impression on my mind which I cannot distinguish from actual remembrance, of the touch of Peggotty's forefinger as she used to hold it out to me, and of its being roughened by needlework, like a pocket nutmeg-grater. [Go to](#)

forefingers /'fɔːrfɪŋgərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dedos indicadores

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I propped my eyelids open with my two forefingers, and looked perseveringly at her as she sat at work; at the little bit of wax-candle she kept for her thread--how old it looked, being so wrinkled in all directions!--at the little house with a thatched roof, where the yard-measure lived; at her work-box with a sliding lid, with a view of St. Paul's Cathedral (with a pink dome) painted on the top; at the brass thimble on her finger; at herself, whom I thought lovely. [Return to Original English Version](#)

forenoon /'fɔːnuːn/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: manhã

Simple English: the part of the day before noon

Example: *On a sunny forenoon, she seemed capable of flying away.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. If, any sunny forenoon, she had spread a little pair of wings and flown away before my eyes, I don't think I should have regarded it as much more than I had had reason to expect. [Go to](#)
2. Mrs. Gummidge had been in a low state all day, and had burst into tears in the forenoon, when the fire smoked. [Go to](#)

forges /'fɔːrdʒɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: forjas

Simple English: Places or furnaces where metal is heated and shaped.

Example: *The nomes worked at fiery forges underground.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm, and Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand, and went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon the dull waste I had already seen at a distance; when Ham said, [Go to](#)

forlorn /fər'lo:rn/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desolado

Simple English: sad, lonely, and without much hope

Example: *The forlorn girl had no friend to protect her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I gazed on the schoolroom into which he took me, as the most forlorn and desolate place I had ever seen. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Gummidge had never made any other remark than a forlorn sigh, and had never raised her eyes since tea. [Go to](#)

2. I gazed upon the schoolroom into which he took me, as the most forlorn and desolate place I had ever seen. [Go to](#)

fortnight /'fɔːrtnaɪt/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quinquena; duas semanas

Simple English: A period of two weeks.

Example: *They stayed with us for a fortnight in August.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Master Davy, how should you like to go along with me and spend a fortnight at my brother's at Yarmouth? [Go to](#)
2. She's going to stay for a fortnight with Mrs. Grayper. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Master Davy, how should you like to go along with me and spend a fortnight at my brother's at Yarmouth? [Go to](#)
2. She's going to stay for a fortnight with Mrs. Grayper. [Go to](#)
3. So the fortnight slipped away, varied by nothing but the variation of the tide, which altered Mr. Peggotty's times of going out and coming in, and altered Ham's engagements also. [Go to](#)

fortnut /'fɔ:tnət/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quinzena

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of fortnight, a period of two weeks

Example: *If you can manage here for a fortnut, we will return.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Well, sir, if you can make out here, fur a fortnut, 'long wi' her,' nodding at his sister, 'and Ham. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Well, sir, if you can make out here, fur a fortnut, 'long wi' her,' nodding at his sister, 'and Ham, and little Em'ly, we shall be proud of your company.' [Go to](#)

fourpence /'fɔːrpəns/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quatro pence

Simple English: The sum or value of four old British pennies.

Example: *The little cup cost only fourpence.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And buy five thousand double-Gloucesters at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment'. at which I see Miss Murdstone secretly overjoyed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This is invented for me, and delivered to me orally by Mr. Murdstone, and begins, 'If I go into a cheesemonger's shop, and buy five thousand double-Gloucesters at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment'--at which I see Miss Murdstone secretly overjoyed. [Go to](#)

fours /fɔːrz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quatro apoios, em on all fours, de quatro

Simple English: Used in on all fours, meaning on the hands and knees.

Example: *He crawled on all fours under the low branch.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Ham, who had been giving me my first lesson in all-fours, was trying to recollect a scheme of telling fortunes with the dirty cards. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham, who had been giving me my first lesson in all-fours, was trying to recollect a scheme of telling fortunes with the dirty cards, and was printing off fishy impressions of his thumb on all the cards he turned. [Go to](#)

fowls /faʊlz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aves; aves domésticas

Simple English: Birds, especially chickens or other domesticated birds kept for food.

Example: *Tess was asked to care for the fowls.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And also what would ultimately become of me, when a lady looked out of a bow-window where some fowls and joints of meat were hanging up. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On the ground-floor is Peggotty's kitchen, opening into a back yard; with a pigeon-house on a pole, in the centre, without any pigeons in it; a great dog-kennel in a corner, without any dog; and a quantity of fowls that look terribly tall to me, walking about, in a menacing and ferocious manner. [Go to](#)

2. I was thinking this, and wondering what would ultimately become of my box, which Mr. Barkis had put down on the yard-pavement by the pole (he having driven up the yard to turn his cart), and also what would ultimately become of me, when a lady looked out of a bow-window where some fowls and joints of meat were hanging up, and said: [Go to](#)

frayed /freɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desfiado; gasto

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. What else was it possible to infer from what you said, you unkind creature, when you know as well as I do, that on his account only last quarter I wouldn't buy myself a new parasol, though that old green one is frayed the whole way up, and the fringe is perfectly mangy? [Return to Original English Version](#)

freshener /'frɛʃənə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estímulo revigorante

Simple English: something that restores alertness or confidence

Example: *The first small success was a useful freshener to his presence of mind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This was a good freshener to my presence of mind, as a beginning. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This was a good freshener to my presence of mind, as a beginning. [Go to](#)

fresher /'frefər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais fresco

Simple English: More cool, clean or new than before.

Example: *The air was fresher near the water.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On the contrary, I thought he seemed the fresher for it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On the contrary, I thought he seemed the fresher for it. [Go to](#)

freshness /'frɛʃnəs/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: frescor; viço

Simple English: The quality of being cool, new, lively, or recently made.

Example: *The evening breeze brought freshness to the hot room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Adults who observe well may simply have kept a childhood gift, together with their freshness and ability to enjoy things. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Indeed, I think that most grown men who are remarkable in this respect, may with greater propriety be said not to have lost the faculty, than to have acquired it; the rather, as I generally observe such men to retain a certain freshness, and gentleness, and capacity of being pleased, which are also an inheritance they have preserved from their childhood. [Go to](#)

fretful /'frɛtʃəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irritadiço; impaciente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Gummidge's was rather a fretful disposition, and she whimpered more sometimes than was comfortable for other parties in so small an establishment.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

fright /fraɪt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: susto; medo repentino

Simple English: A sudden strong feeling of fear.

Example: *The loud bang gave her a fright.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first appealing to Miss Murdstone, or without having first ascertained by some sure means, what Miss Murdstone's opinion was. and I never saw Miss Murdstone, when out of temper (she was infirm that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible fright. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first appealing to Miss Murdstone, or without having first ascertained by some sure means, what Miss Murdstone's opinion was; and I never saw Miss Murdstone, when out of temper (she was infirm that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible fright. [Go to](#)

frighten /'fraɪtən/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assustar; amedrontar

Simple English: To make someone feel afraid.

Example: *It was very easy to frighten them.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Whether Mr. Creakle was in earnest. or whether he only did it to frighten me, I don't know. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Whether Mr. Creakle was in earnest, or whether he only did it to frighten me, I don't know, but he made a burst out of his chair, before which I precipitately retreated, without waiting for the escort of the man with the wooden leg, and never once stopped until I reached my own bedroom, where, finding I was not pursued, I went to bed, as it was time, and lay quaking, for a couple of hours.

[Go to](#)

frighteningly /'fraɪtənɪŋli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: assustadoramente

Simple English: In a way that causes fear or alarm.

Example: *The jungle became frighteningly quiet.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Behind Peggotty's kitchen are an empty pigeon house, an empty dog house, and frighteningly tall birds. [Go to](#)

frightens /'fraɪtənz/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assusta; amedronta

Simple English: Makes someone feel afraid.

Example: *Thunder frightens my little brother more than lightning does.*

Forms in this book: Frightens, frightens

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A certain mysterious feeling, consequent on the darkness, the secrecy of the revel, and the whisper in which everything was said, steals over me again, and I listen to all they tell me with a vague feeling of solemnity and awe, which makes me glad that they are all so near, and frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner. [Go to](#)

frill /frɪl/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: babado; folho

Simple English: A gathered or pleated strip used as a decorative edge on cloth or clothing.

Example: *A white muslin frill hung over the window.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And felt quite faint with astonishment, was told to go by the back stairs and get a clean frill on, before I repaired to the dining-room. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A few words were interchanged between him and Mr. Creakle, as, who the visitors were, and what room they were to be shown into; and then I, who had, according to custom, stood up on the announcement being made, and felt quite faint with astonishment, was told to go by the back stairs and get a clean frill on, before I repaired to the dining-room. [Go to](#)

fro /froʊ/ **Listen** (27 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: para trás; de um lado para outro

Simple English: Away or backward, now used chiefly in the phrase “to and fro.”

Example: *The fibers waved to and fro in the wind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And going to and fro continually - and doesn't she do all sorts of things. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham Peggotty, who went to the national school, and was a very dragon at his catechism, and who may therefore be regarded as a credible witness, reported next day, that happening to peep in at the parlour-door an hour after this, he was instantly descried by Miss Betsey, then walking to and fro in a state of agitation, and pounced upon before he could make his escape. [Go to](#)

2. 'Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that on this account she wished to spare me a great deal of trouble, which she thinks I am not suited for, and which I really don't know myself that I AM suited for; and isn't she up early and late, and going to and fro continually--and doesn't she do all sorts of things, and grope into all sorts of places, coal-holes and pantries and I don't know where, that can't be very agreeable--and do you mean to insinuate that there is not a sort of devotion in that?' [Go to](#)

frosty /'frɔ:sti/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gelado; com geada

Simple English: Very cold, with thin white ice on the ground.

Example: *We walked home on a clear frosty evening.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives. of the waning summer and the changing season. of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

frown /fraʊn/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carranca; cenho franzido

Simple English: A look with the eyebrows down that shows anger or worry.

Example: *A frown crossed his tired face.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Creakle turned to his assistant. with a severe frown and laboured politeness: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then she made a frown and a gesture to my mother, like one who was accustomed to be obeyed, to come and open the door. [Go to](#)

2. Poor Baby!' mused Miss Betsey, with her frown still bent upon the fire. [Go to](#)

3. Mr. Creakle turned to his assistant, with a severe frown and laboured politeness: [Go to](#)

frowned /fraʊnd/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: franziu o cenho

Simple English: Moved the eyebrows down to show anger or worry.

Example: *The teacher frowned at the noisy class.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then she frowned and signalled for my mother to open the door, as if she expected everyone to obey her. [Go to](#)

frowning /'fraʊnɪŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: franzindo o cenho

Simple English: Showing anger or worry with the eyebrows down.

Example: *He read the bill, frowning at the price.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Ah, poor child!' said Miss Betsey, still frowning at the fire. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In a short pause which ensued, she had a fancy that she felt Miss Betsey touch her hair, and that with no ungentle hand; but, looking at her, in her timid hope, she found that lady sitting with the skirt of her dress tucked up, her hands folded on one knee, and her feet upon the fender, frowning at the fire. [Go to](#)

frowns /fraʊnz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: franze a testa; olha com desaprovação

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But though Peggotty's eye wanders, she is much offended if mine does, and frowns to me, as I stand upon the seat, that I am to look at the clergyman.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

fruitlessly /'fru:tləsli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: inutilmente; sem resultado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The light, bold, fluttering little figure turned and came back safe to me, and I soon laughed at my fears, and at the cry I had uttered; fruitlessly in any case, for there was no one near. [Return to Original English Version](#)

fulfils /fʊl'fɪlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cumprir

Simple English: brings a prediction or promise into reality

Example: *Dick fulfils his aunt's predictions.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Dick Fulfils My Aunt's Predictions XLVI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Dick Fulfils My Aunt's Predictions XLVI. [Go to](#)

***fund* /fʌnd/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: fundo; financiar; financia

Simple English: To provide money for a specific purpose or initiative.

Example: *They plan to fund the project with donations from local businesses.*

Forms in this book: fund, funds

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He seemed to find an immense fund of reflection in this circumstance. [Go to](#)

funnel /'fʌnl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: funil

Simple English: A tube wide at the top and narrow at the bottom, used for pouring.

Example: *He poured the oil through a small funnel.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was a black barge, or some other kind of superannuated boat, not far off, high and dry on the ground, with an iron funnel sticking out of it for a chimney and smoking very cosily. but nothing else in the way of a habitation that was visible to me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a black barge, or some other kind of superannuated boat, not far off, high and dry on the ground, with an iron funnel sticking out of it for a chimney and smoking very cosily; but nothing else in the way of a habitation that was visible to me. [Go to](#)

furtive /'fɜːrtɪv/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: furtivo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Now I am in the garden at the back, beyond the yard where the empty pigeon-house and dog-kennel are--a very preserve of butterflies, as I remember it, with a high fence, and a gate and padlock; where the fruit clusters on the trees, riper and richer than fruit has ever been since, in any other garden, and where my mother gathers some in a basket, while I stand by, bolting furtive gooseberries, and trying to look unmoved. [Return to Original English Version](#)

fusty /'fʌsti/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abafado e mofado

Simple English: smelling stale, damp, and old

Example: *The mice searched a fusty cardboard castle for food.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Two miserable little white mice, left behind by their owner, are running up and down in a fusty castle made of pasteboard and wire, looking in all the corners with their red eyes for anything to eat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Two miserable little white mice, left behind by their owner, are running up and down in a fusty castle made of pasteboard and wire, looking in all the corners with their red eyes for anything to eat. [Go to](#)

gaiety /'geɪəti/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vivacidade

Simple English: cheerful brightness and lively charm

Example: *Worry had nearly erased the gaiety of her beauty.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And if the gaiety of her beauty be really almost worried away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, as the three go on arm-in-arm, and I linger behind alone, I follow some of those looks, and wonder if my mother's step be really not so light as I have seen it, and if the gaiety of her beauty be really almost worried away. [Go to](#)

gaiters /'geɪtərz/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: polainas

Simple English: cloth or leather coverings worn over the ankles and lower legs

Example: *His breeches and gaiters gave him a dignified appearance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'In breeches and gaiters. broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker,' said the waiter. [Go to](#)
2. I looked anxiously around. but the inquiry made no impression on any of the bystanders, if I except a man in gaiters, with one eye, who suggested that they had better put a brass collar round my neck. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'In breeches and gaiters, broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker,' said the waiter. [Go to](#)
2. I looked anxiously around; but the inquiry made no impression on any of the bystanders, if I except a man in gaiters, with one eye, who suggested that they had better put a brass collar round my neck, and tie me up in the stable. [Go to](#)

gallant /'gælənt/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: galante; bravo; garboso

Simple English: Brave and noble; also polite and attentive, especially towards women.

Example: *It was a gallant rescue that everyone talked about for weeks.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Without considering, perhaps, whether there were any consequences to be taken, I felt quite in a glow at this gallant speech. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Without considering, perhaps, whether there were any consequences to be taken, I felt quite in a glow at this gallant speech. [Go to](#)

***gallantry* /'gæləntri/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: galanteria; bravura; cortesia

Simple English: Brave behaviour, or polite attention paid to women.

Example: *He received a medal for gallantry in the mountains.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I felt it an act of gallantry to say something. and a shining sail close to us made such a pretty little image of itself, at the moment, in her bright eye, that it came into my head to say this. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I don't know that I supposed anything of the kind, but I felt it an act of gallantry to say something; and a shining sail close to us made such a pretty little image of itself, at the moment, in her bright eye, that it came into my head to say this. [Go to](#)

***gape* /geɪp/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: ficar boquiaberto; abrir-se; fenda

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It's a dreadful thing to gape, but I must do something. [Return to Original English Version](#)

gaping /'geɪpɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: olhando de boca aberta

Simple English: Staring with the mouth open in surprise or confusion.

Example: *They stood gaping at the unexpected sight.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And opening her mouth as if she were going to speak, without doing it. which I thought was merely gaping, or I should have been rather alarmed. said coaxingly: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were sitting as before, one evening (when my mother was out as before), in company with the stocking and the yard-measure, and the bit of wax, and the box with St. Paul's on the lid, and the crocodile book, when Peggotty, after looking at me several times, and opening her mouth as if she were going to speak, without doing it--which I thought was merely gaping, or I should have been rather alarmed--said coaxingly: [Go to](#)

***gash* /gæʃ/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: talho; corte profundo

Simple English: A long deep cut in the skin.

Example: *There was a gash across his arm.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it. and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I picture myself coming downstairs in the morning, and looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it; and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

gasp /gæsp/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arquejo; suspiro de espanto

Simple English: A quick loud breath taken in surprise.

Example: *A gasp went through the room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty gave a gasp, as if she were swallowing something that was very hard, and, putting out her hand, said: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty gave a gasp, as if she were swallowing something that was very hard, and, putting out her hand, said: [Go to](#)

gasps /gæspz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arquejos; suspiros ofegantes

Simple English: Short, sudden breaths caused by pain, fear, or effort.

Example: *His weak gasps were audible in the silent room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And which had found utterance in the most terrific gasps and snorts, are not to be conceived. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The difficulties under which they had laboured all night, and which had found utterance in the most terrific gasps and snorts, are not to be conceived. [Go to](#)

gathers /'gæðərz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reúne; recolhe; junta-se

Simple English: Brings things or people together, or comes together.

Example: *A crowd gathers outside the theatre every evening.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My mother gathers fruit while I secretly eat berries. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Now I am in the garden at the back, beyond the yard where the empty pigeon-house and dog-kennel are--a very preserve of butterflies, as I remember it, with a high fence, and a gate and padlock; where the fruit clusters on the trees, riper and richer than fruit has ever been since, in any other garden, and where my mother gathers some in a basket, while I stand by, bolting furtive gooseberries, and trying to look unmoved. [Go to](#)

gaunt /ɡɔːnt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: magro e abatido

Simple English: Very thin, often because of hunger, illness, or age.

Example: *The old giant had a gaunt face and a fierce look.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was a gaunt, sallow young man, with hollow cheeks. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was a gaunt, sallow young man, with hollow cheeks, and a chin almost as black as Mr. Murdstone's; but there the likeness ended, for his whiskers were shaved off, and his hair, instead of being glossy, was rusty and dry. [Go to](#)

gauntlet /'gɔ:ntlət/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: manopla

Simple English: A long protective glove, especially one forming part of armor.

Example: *A strip of bare skin showed above her leather gauntlet.*

Forms in this book: Gauntlet, gauntlet

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Micawber's Gauntlet XXIX. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Micawber's Gauntlet XXIX. [Go to](#)

2. However, we returned to those monsters, with fresh wakefulness on my part, and we left their eggs in the sand for the sun to hatch; and we ran away from them, and baffled them by constantly turning, which they were unable to do quickly, on account of their unwieldy make; and we went into the water after them, as natives, and put sharp pieces of timber down their throats; and in short we ran the whole crocodile gauntlet. [Go to](#)

***gazed* /geɪzd/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: contemplou; olhou fixamente

Simple English: Looked steadily at something for a long time.

Example: *He gazed for a long time into the darkness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I gazed on the schoolroom into which he took me, as the most forlorn and desolate place I had ever seen. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I gazed upon the schoolroom into which he took me, as the most forlorn and desolate place I had ever seen. [Go to](#)

geese /gi:s/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gansos

Simple English: Large water birds with long necks.

Example: *Wild geese flew over the marsh.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A fierce rooster watches me, and at night I dream of geese chasing me like wild lions. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Of the geese outside the side-gate who come waddling after me with their long necks stretched out when I go that way, I dream at night: as a man environed by wild beasts might dream of lions. [Go to](#)

gen'l'm'n /'dʒɛnlmən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cavalheiro

Simple English: a heavily contracted dialect spelling of gentleman

Example: *You're right, young gen'l'm'n!*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'You're right, young gen'l'm'n! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'You're right, young gen'l'm'n! [Go to](#)

gen'l'm'n's /'dʒɛnlmənz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do cavalheiro

Simple English: the possessive form of a contracted gentleman

Example: *Master Davy was born, and the gen'l'm'n's right.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mas'r Davy bor', gen'l'm'n's right. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mas'r Davy bor', gen'l'm'n's right. [Go to](#)

genial /'dʒiːniəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afável; jovial; ameno

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I cannot close this Volume more agreeably to myself, than with a hopeful glance towards the time when I shall again put forth my two green leaves once a month, and with a faithful remembrance of the genial sun and showers that have fallen on these leaves of David Copperfield, and made me happy. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

genii /'dʒiːniː/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gênios; espíritos

Simple English: An older plural form referring to supernatural or guardian spirits.

Example: *The signet of Solomon was said to command evil genii.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the Tales of the Genii, and did me no harm. for whatever harm was in some of them was not there for me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They kept alive my fancy, and my hope of something beyond that place and time,—they, and the Arabian Nights, and the Tales of the Genii,—and did me no harm; for whatever harm was in some of them was not there for me; I knew nothing of it. [Go to](#)

gentility /dʒɛn'tɪləti/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: refinamento; distinção social

Simple English: Refined manners or the social position associated with a well-bred family.

Example: *She learned that true gentility did not depend on money.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And in point of gentility not to be surpassed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I didn't think Miss Creakle equal to little Em'ly in point of beauty, and I didn't love her (I didn't dare); but I thought her a young lady of extraordinary attractions, and in point of gentility not to be surpassed. [Go to](#)

gentlefolk /'dʒɛntəlfəʊk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gente de boa família; fidalgos

Simple English: People of high social standing or traditionally good family and breeding.

Example: *Poor gentlefolk often suffered rather than ask for help.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then all of us - my uncle, Ham, Mrs. Gummidge, and I - would be gentlefolk.

[Go to](#)

gentlefolks /'dʒɛntəlfəʊks/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gente de boa família; fidalgos

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We would all be gentlefolks together, then. [Return to Original English Version](#)

gentleman's /'dʒɛntəlmənz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do cavalheiro; do senhor

Simple English: Belonging to a man of good manners or high rank.

Example: *The gentleman's coat was left behind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Can you cook this young gentleman's breakfast for him, if you please?' said the Master at Salem House. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Can you cook this young gentleman's breakfast for him, if you please?' said the Master at Salem House. [Go to](#)

gentleness /'dʒentəlnəs/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gentileza; brandura; suavidade

Simple English: The quality of being kind, calm and careful with others.

Example: *He handled the injured bird with great gentleness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And to have been cheered by the gentleness of my mother's voice and manner all the way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Indeed, I think that most grown men who are remarkable in this respect, may with greater propriety be said not to have lost the faculty, than to have acquired it; the rather, as I generally observe such men to retain a certain freshness, and gentleness, and capacity of being pleased, which are also an inheritance they have preserved from their childhood. [Go to](#)

2. On the contrary, I seem to have walked along a path of flowers as far as the crocodile-book, and to have been cheered by the gentleness of my mother's voice and manner all the way. [Go to](#)

geranium /dʒə'reɪniəm/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gerânio

Simple English: A garden plant with round leaves and pink or red flowers.

Example: *A red geranium grew beside the door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He appeared at church, walked home with us, and came inside to see our famous geranium. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He came in, too, to look at a famous geranium we had, in the parlour-window.
[Go to](#)

ghastly /'gæstli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cadavérico

Simple English: horrifying or extremely pale like a dead person

Example: *His face was ghastly pale.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it. and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I picture myself coming downstairs in the morning, and looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it; and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

***giddy* /'gɪdi/ Listen (13 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: tonto

Simple English: feeling dizzy, light-headed, or wildly excited

Example: *Scrooge felt as giddy as a drunken man.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And made me giddy with apprehension and dismay. [Go to](#)
2. And wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)
3. I got up at eight, a little giddy from the shortness of my night's rest. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. These thoughts, and a hundred other such thoughts, turned me burning hot, and made me giddy with apprehension and dismay. [Go to](#)
2. I recall him bending his aching head, supported on his bony hand, over the book on his desk, and wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)
3. I got up at eight, a little giddy from the shortness of my night's rest, and was ready for him before the appointed time. [Go to](#)

giggle /'gɪgəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: risadinha

Simple English: A short high nervous laugh.

Example: *A giggle escaped from behind the curtain.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I discovered this, from overhearing the lady in the bow-window say to the guard, 'Take care of that child, George, or he'll burst!' and from observing that the women-servants who were about the place came out to look and giggle at me as a young phenomenon. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I discovered this, from overhearing the lady in the bow-window say to the guard, 'Take care of that child, George, or he'll burst!' and from observing that the women-servants who were about the place came out to look and giggle at me as a young phenomenon. [Go to](#)

girlish /'gɜ:rlɪʃ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: juvenil; de menina

Simple English: Having qualities traditionally associated with a girl or young woman.

Example: *She crossed the field with a light, girlish step.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Can I say of her innocent and girlish beauty, that it faded. [Go to](#)
2. I thought you were pleased, once, with my being a little inexperienced and girlish, Edward. [Go to](#)
3. For I very well know that I am a weak, light, girlish creature. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Can I say of her innocent and girlish beauty, that it faded, and was no more, when its breath falls on my cheek now, as it fell that night? [Go to](#)
2. I thought you were pleased, once, with my being a little inexperienced and girlish, Edward--I am sure you said so--but you seem to hate me for it now, you are so severe.' [Go to](#)
3. He is better able to judge of it than I am; for I very well know that I am a weak, light, girlish creature, and that he is a firm, grave, serious man. [Go to](#)

giv /gIV/ Listen (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dei

Simple English: a dialect use of give for gave

Example: *I never giv him any name.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I never giv him no name.' [Go to](#)
2. 'Why, sir, his father giv it him,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I never giv him no name.' [Go to](#)
2. 'Why, sir, his father giv it him,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

glanced /glænst/ **Listen** (35 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lançou um olhar; deu uma olhada

Simple English: Looked at something quickly.

Example: *She glanced at the clock and stood up.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I thought Mrs. and Miss Creakle (at whom I now glanced for the first time, and who were, both, thin and quiet) were not disappointed. [Go to](#)
2. No veiled future dimly glanced on him in the moonbeams. [Go to](#)
3. It was my book that he struck his desk with, and as I stood beside him, following his eye as it glanced round the room, I saw the boys all stop, some suddenly surprised, some half afraid. [Go to](#)
4. He glanced at me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She put out her hand to him as she spoke, and, as he met it with his own, she glanced, I thought, at me. [Go to](#)
2. Several times when I glanced at him, I observed that appearance with a sort of awe, and wondered what he was thinking about so closely. [Go to](#)
3. I thought Mrs. and Miss Creakle (at whom I now glanced for the first time, and who were, both, thin and quiet) were not disappointed. [Go to](#)
4. No veiled future dimly glanced upon him in the moonbeams. [Go to](#)
5. It was my book that he struck his desk with; and as I stood beside him, following his eye as it glanced round the room, I saw the boys all stop, some suddenly surprised, some half afraid, and some sorry perhaps. [Go to](#)
6. He glanced at me, and Mr. Mell's hand gently patted me upon the shoulder. [Go to](#)

glances /'glænsɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: olhares rápidos

Simple English: Quick or brief looks.

Example: *Henry cast anxious glances back into the grey distance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty, with some uneasy glances at me, curtsied herself out of the room without replying. seeing, I suppose, that she was expected to go. [Go to](#)
2. My mother glances submissively at them, shuts the book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty, with some uneasy glances at me, curtsied herself out of the room without replying; seeing, I suppose, that she was expected to go, and had no excuse for remaining. [Go to](#)
2. My mother glances submissively at them, shuts the book, and lays it by as an arrear to be worked out when my other tasks are done. [Go to](#)

glancing /'glænsɪŋ/ **Listen** (48 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: olhando de relance; dando uma olhada

Simple English: Looking at something very quickly.

Example: *She kept glancing at the clock.*

Forms in this book: Glancing, glancing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Little Em'ly,' I said, glancing at her. [Go to](#)
2. And all of you,' said Mr. Mell, glancing round the room. [Go to](#)
3. I walked along the path towards the house, glancing at the windows. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The evening wind made such a disturbance just now, among some tall old elm-trees at the bottom of the garden, that neither my mother nor Miss Betsey could forbear glancing that way. [Go to](#)
2. 'Little Em'ly,' I said, glancing at her. [Go to](#)
3. 'I take my leave of you, Mr. Creakle, and all of you,' said Mr. Mell, glancing round the room, and again patting me gently on the shoulders. [Go to](#)
4. I walked along the path towards the house, glancing at the windows, and fearing at every step to see Mr. Murdstone or Miss Murdstone lowering out of one of them. [Go to](#)

glare /glɛr/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brilho ofuscante; clarão

Simple English: A strong angry look, or a very bright light.

Example: *She gave him an angry glare and turned away.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And shed a blue glare over us that was gone directly! [Go to](#)
2. On being asked by a mild boy (not me) how he would proceed if he did begin to see him do it, he dipped a match into his phosphorus-box on purpose to shed a glare over his reply. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How well I recollect our sitting there, talking in whispers; or their talking, and my respectfully listening, I ought rather to say; the moonlight falling a little way into the room, through the window, painting a pale window on the floor, and the greater part of us in shadow, except when Steerforth dipped a match into a phosphorus-box, when he wanted to look for anything on the board, and shed a blue glare over us that was gone directly! [Go to](#)
2. On being asked by a mild boy (not me) how he would proceed if he did begin to see him do it, he dipped a match into his phosphorus-box on purpose to shed a glare over his reply, and said he would commence by knocking him down with a blow on the forehead from the seven-and-sixpenny ink-bottle that was always on the mantelpiece. [Go to](#)

glaring /'glerɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fulgurante; ofuscante; gritante

Simple English: Looking at someone with hard angry eyes.

Example: *He sat glaring at the closed door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. These she put down on the table without a word, glaring at me the while with exemplary firmness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. These she put down upon the table without a word, glaring at me the while with exemplary firmness, and then retired, locking the door after her. [Go to](#)

glazed /gleɪzd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esmaltado; vitrificado

Simple English: Covered with a smooth, shiny, glass-like coating.

Example: *The water was carried in glazed pottery bottles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On the walls there were some common coloured pictures, framed and glazed, of scripture subjects. such as I have never seen since in the hands of pedlars, without seeing the whole interior of Peggotty's brother's house again, at one view. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On the walls there were some common coloured pictures, framed and glazed, of scripture subjects; such as I have never seen since in the hands of pedlars, without seeing the whole interior of Peggotty's brother's house again, at one view. [Go to](#)

glimmer /'glɪmə/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: brilho fraco; réstia de luz

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So my mother suspected, at least, as she observed her by the low glimmer of the fire: too much scared by Miss Betsey, too uneasy in herself, and too subdued and bewildered altogether, to observe anything very clearly, or to know what to say. [Return to Original English Version](#)

glimpses /'glɪmpˈsɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vislumbres; relances

Simple English: Very short and incomplete views of something.

Example: *Through the trees we caught glimpses of the lake.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Again, I catch rare glimpses of my mother, moving her lips timidly between the two, with one of them muttering at each ear like low thunder. [Go to](#)
2. I think I had some glimpses of the real character of this conversation at the time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, I catch rare glimpses of my mother, moving her lips timidly between the two, with one of them muttering at each ear like low thunder. [Go to](#)
2. I think I had some glimpses of the real character of this conversation at the time; but I am sure, now, that the good creature originated it, and took her part in it, merely that my mother might comfort herself with the little contradictory summary in which she had indulged. [Go to](#)

gloom /glu:m/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escuridão; tristeza

Simple English: Darkness or a feeling of sadness and hopelessness.

Example: *The empty house was filled with gloom.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)

gloomily /'glu:mɪli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombriamente; tristemente; melancolicamente

Simple English: In a sad and hopeless way.

Example: *He stared gloomily at the rain and cancelled the picnic.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She did it gloomily until she came to ten. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She did it gloomily until she came to ten, but when she got into two figures she became more hopeful, and, as the time advanced, even jocular. [Go to](#)

gloomy /'glu:mi/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombrio; escuro; lúgubre

Simple English: Dark and depressing, or sad and without hope.

Example: *The waiting room was gloomy even at midday.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And a gloomy-looking lady she was. dark, like her brother, whom she greatly resembled in face and voice. and with very heavy eyebrows, nearly meeting over her large nose, as if, being disabled by the wrongs of her sex from wearing whiskers, she had carried them to that account. [Go to](#)

2. However I might have expressed my comprehension of it at that time, if I had been called on, I still did clearly comprehend in my own way, that it was another name for tyranny. and for a certain gloomy, arrogant, devil's humour, that was in them both. [Go to](#)

3. The gloomy taint that was in the Murdstone blood, darkened the Murdstone religion, which was austere and wrathful. [Go to](#)

4. As to any recreation with other children of my age, I had very little of that. for the gloomy theology of the Murdstones made all children out to be a swarm of little vipers (though there WAS a child once set in the midst of the Disciples).

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was Miss Murdstone who was arrived, and a gloomy-looking lady she was; dark, like her brother, whom she greatly resembled in face and voice; and with very heavy eyebrows, nearly meeting over her large nose, as if, being disabled by the wrongs of her sex from wearing whiskers, she had carried them to that account. [Go to](#)

2. However I might have expressed my comprehension of it at that time, if I had been called upon, I nevertheless did clearly comprehend in my own way, that it was another name for tyranny; and for a certain gloomy, arrogant, devil's humour, that was in them both. [Go to](#)

3. The gloomy taint that was in the Murdstone blood, darkened the Murdstone religion, which was austere and wrathful. [Go to](#)

4. As to any recreation with other children of my age, I had very little of that; for the gloomy theology of the Murdstones made all children out to be a swarm of little vipers (though there WAS a child once set in the midst of the Disciples), and held that they contaminated one another. [Go to](#)

glossy /'glɔːsi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lustroso; acetinado; brilhante

Simple English: Smooth and shiny on the surface.

Example: *The magazine was printed on glossy paper.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And his hair, instead of being glossy, was rusty and dry. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was a gaunt, sallow young man, with hollow cheeks, and a chin almost as black as Mr. Murdstone's; but there the likeness ended, for his whiskers were shaved off, and his hair, instead of being glossy, was rusty and dry. [Go to](#)

goddaughter /'gɒddɔ:tər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: afilhada

Simple English: A girl or woman in relation to her godparent.

Example: *Each day she placed her tiny goddaughter in the woman's arms.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'That will not be good for you or my goddaughter. [Go to](#)

godmother /'gɒdmʌðər/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: madrinha

Simple English: A woman who promises to support a child at baptism, or a woman who gives special guidance.

Example: *Her godmother had raised her from her earliest memories.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I will be her friend and godmother. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I intend to be her godmother, and I beg you'll call her Betsey Trotwood Copperfield. [Go to](#)

gooseberries /'gʊzbəriz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: groselhas verdes

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Now I am in the garden at the back, beyond the yard where the empty pigeon-house and dog-kennel are--a very preserve of butterflies, as I remember it, with a high fence, and a gate and padlock; where the fruit clusters on the trees, riper and richer than fruit has ever been since, in any other garden, and where my mother gathers some in a basket, while I stand by, bolting furtive gooseberries, and trying to look unmoved. [Return to Original English Version](#)

gormed /ɡɔ:md/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amaldiçoado

Simple English: a dialectal euphemism for damned, used in the emphatic oath I'll be gormed

Example: *He swore he would be gormed if the matter arose again.*

Forms in this book: Gormed, gormed

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And swore a dreadful oath that he would be 'Gormed' if he didn't cut and run for good, if it was ever mentioned again. [Go to](#)
2. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the etymology of this terrible verb passive to be gormed. but that they all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The only subject, she informed me, on which he ever showed a violent temper or swore an oath, was this generosity of his; and if it were ever referred to, by any one of them, he struck the table a heavy blow with his right hand (had split it on one such occasion), and swore a dreadful oath that he would be 'Gormed' if he didn't cut and run for good, if it was ever mentioned again. [Go to](#)
2. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the etymology of this terrible verb passive to be gormed; but that they all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation. [Go to](#)

governess /'gʌvərnəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: governanta

Simple English: A woman employed to teach and care for children in a private home.

Example: *The family hired a governess to teach the children.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'And you were a governess?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'And a governess?' [Go to](#)

2. 'I was nursery-governess in a family where Mr. Copperfield came to visit. [Go to](#)

grammars /'græməz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gramáticas

Simple English: systems and rule books governing languages

Example: *The captain remained a hero despite all the grammars in the world.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I did. but the Captain was a Captain and a hero, in despite of all the grammars of all the languages in the world, dead or alive. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I did; but the Captain was a Captain and a hero, in despite of all the grammars of all the languages in the world, dead or alive. [Go to](#)

grander /'grændər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais grandioso

Simple English: More splendid and more impressive.

Example: *The second hall was grander than the first.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We use one parlour every evening and the grander one on Sundays. [Go to](#)

grandfather's /'grænfɑ:ðərz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do avô

Simple English: Belonging to the father of your father or mother.

Example: *The old clock had been his grandfather's.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am not certain whether I found out then, or afterwards, that, without being actively concerned in any business, he had some share in, or some annual charge on the profits of, a wine-merchant's house in London, with which his family had been connected from his great-grandfather's time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am not certain whether I found out then, or afterwards, that, without being actively concerned in any business, he had some share in, or some annual charge upon the profits of, a wine-merchant's house in London, with which his family had been connected from his great-grandfather's time, and in which his sister had a similar interest; but I may mention it in this place, whether or no.

[Go to](#)

grandly /'grændli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grandiosamente; com pompa

Simple English: In a rich or impressive way.

Example: *The hall was grandly decorated for the feast.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then there are the two parlours: the parlour in which we sit of an evening, my mother and I and Peggotty--for Peggotty is quite our companion, when her work is done and we are alone--and the best parlour where we sit on a Sunday; grandly, but not so comfortably. [Go to](#)

grant /grænt/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: Grant; conceder; concessão

Simple English: Money given by government organization for a purpose.

Example: *She received a grant to study abroad for a year.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was very earnestly and humbly entreating Miss Murdstone's pardon, which that lady granted. [Go to](#)

gratefully /'greɪtʃəli/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com gratidão; agradecido

Simple English: In a way that shows thanks.

Example: *He answered gratefully and shook her hand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I'll take care of you.' 'You're very kind,' I gratefully answered. [Go to](#)
2. Sometimes, to make it a more sovereign specific, he was so kind as to squeeze orange juice into it, or to stir it up with ginger, or dissolve a peppermint drop in it. and although I cannot assert that the flavour was improved by these experiments, or that it was exactly the compound one would have chosen for a stomachic, the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning, I drank it gratefully and was very sensible of his attention. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I'll take care of you.' 'You're very kind,' I gratefully returned. [Go to](#)
2. Sometimes, to make it a more sovereign specific, he was so kind as to squeeze orange juice into it, or to stir it up with ginger, or dissolve a peppermint drop in it; and although I cannot assert that the flavour was improved by these experiments, or that it was exactly the compound one would have chosen for a stomachic, the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning, I drank it gratefully and was very sensible of his attention. [Go to](#)

grater /'greɪtər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ralador

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I have an impression on my mind which I cannot distinguish from actual remembrance, of the touch of Peggotty's forefinger as she used to hold it out to me, and of its being roughened by needlework, like a pocket nutmeg-grater.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

grating /'greɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grade; grelha; áspero ao ouvido

Simple English: A frame of metal bars over an opening; also a harsh unpleasant sound.

Example: *A metal grating covered the drain.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE on it. and through a grating in this door we were surveyed when we rang the bell by a surly face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a stout man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, overhanging temples. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE upon it; and through a grating in this door we were surveyed when we rang the bell by a surly face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a stout man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, overhanging temples, and his hair cut close all round his head. [Go to](#)

gravelled /'grævəld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: coberto de cascalho

Simple English: covered with small loose stones

Example: *The school playground was a bare gravelled yard.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Show that badge conspicuous, or I'll report you!' The playground was a bare gravelled yard, open to all the back of the house and the offices. and I knew that the servants read it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Show that badge conspicuous, or I'll report you!' The playground was a bare gravelled yard, open to all the back of the house and the offices; and I knew that the servants read it, and the butcher read it, and the baker read it; that everybody, in a word, who came backwards and forwards to the house, of a morning when I was ordered to walk there, read that I was to be taken care of, for I bit, I recollect that I positively began to have a dread of myself, as a kind of wild boy who did bite. [Go to](#)

gravely /'greɪvli/ **Listen** (27 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gravemente; com seriedade

Simple English: In a serious manner or to a severe degree.

Example: *The victim lay gravely injured in the lane.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Clara?' asked Mr. Murdstone, gravely. [Go to](#)
2. He walked me up to my room slowly and gravely. [Go to](#)
3. 'No, Copperfield,' says he, gravely, 'that's not a dog. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Do you think it did Edward harm, Clara?' asked Mr. Murdstone, gravely. [Go to](#)
2. He walked me up to my room slowly and gravely--I am certain he had a delight in that formal parade of executing justice--and when we got there, suddenly twisted my head under his arm. [Go to](#)
3. 'No, Copperfield,' says he, gravely, 'that's not a dog. [Go to](#)

graver /'greɪvə/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais sério

Simple English: more serious and solemn in manner

Example: *Mr Murdstone appeared graver than the other gentlemen.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I noticed all day that Mr. Murdstone was graver and steadier than the two gentlemen. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I observed all day that Mr. Murdstone was graver and steadier than the two gentlemen. [Go to](#)

gravesen /'greɪvzən/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Gravesend

Simple English: a dialect form of Gravesend with the final consonant omitted

Example: *Their Yarmouth boat sailed to Gravesen'.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'We come, you see, the wind and tide making in our favour, in one of our Yarmouth lugs to Gravesen'. [Go to](#)
2. And wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'We come, you see, the wind and tide making in our favour, in one of our Yarmouth lugs to Gravesen'. [Go to](#)
2. My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place, and wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

gravesend /'greɪvzɛnd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Gravesend

Simple English: the name of a town in Kent, England.

Example: *Young clerks pine for bliss with the beloved object, at Margate, Ramsgate, or Gravesend.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And have come from Gravesend to see me.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. These are two Yarmouth boatmen--very kind, good people--who are relations of my nurse, and have come from Gravesend to see me.' [Go to](#)

gravestone /'greɪnstəʊn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lápide

Simple English: A stone placed over or beside a grave, usually bearing an inscription.

Example: *The children sat together on an old gravestone.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As a child, I connected him with his white gravestone. [Go to](#)

gravy /'greɪvi/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: molho de carne

Simple English: A sauce made from the juices released while meat cooks.

Example: *The guests eagerly lapped up the gravy from the roast.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And took my seat at the board. but found it extremely difficult to handle my knife and fork with anything like dexterity, or to avoid splashing myself with the gravy, while he was standing opposite, staring so hard. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I thanked him, and took my seat at the board; but found it extremely difficult to handle my knife and fork with anything like dexterity, or to avoid splashing myself with the gravy, while he was standing opposite, staring so hard, and making me blush in the most dreadful manner every time I caught his eye. [Go to](#)

grayper /'greɪpə/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Grayper

Simple English: the surname of a person in the narrative

Example: *The name Grayper was announced.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She's going to stay for a fortnight with Mrs. Grayper. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She's going to stay for a fortnight with Mrs. Grayper. [Go to](#)

grayper's /'greɪpəz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Grayper

Simple English: belonging to Grayper

Example: *Grayper's household expected many guests.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mrs. Grayper's going to have a lot of company.' [Go to](#)
2. I waited, in the utmost impatience, until my mother came home from Mrs. Grayper's (for it was that identical neighbour), to ascertain if we could get leave to carry out this great idea. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Grayper's going to have a lot of company.' [Go to](#)
2. I waited, in the utmost impatience, until my mother came home from Mrs. Grayper's (for it was that identical neighbour), to ascertain if we could get leave to carry out this great idea. [Go to](#)

greenest /'gri:nəst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: os mais verdes

Simple English: The most covered with fresh grass or leaves.

Example: *He grazes in the greenest field of all.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The churchyard has the greenest grass, the deepest shade, and the quietest stones I know. [Go to](#)

***grieved* /gri:vd/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: lamentou; sofreu

Simple English: Felt or expressed deep sadness.

Example: *He grieved deeply for his lost child.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I forgive you. but I am so grieved, Davy, that you should have such bad passions in your heart.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I forgive you; but I am so grieved, Davy, that you should have such bad passions in your heart.' [Go to](#)

grievous /'gri:vəs/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grave

Simple English: very serious, painful, or difficult

Example: *His mother continued speaking at a grievous disadvantage.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I am sure,' my poor mother went on, at a grievous disadvantage. [Go to](#)
2. And a grievous daily drudgery and misery. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I am sure,' my poor mother went on, at a grievous disadvantage, and with many tears, 'I don't want anybody to go. [Go to](#)
2. But these solemn lessons which succeeded those, I remember as the death-blow of my peace, and a grievous daily drudgery and misery. [Go to](#)

grinned /grɪnd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sorriu de orelha a orelha

Simple English: Smiled widely, showing the teeth.

Example: *He grinned when he saw who was at the door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mrs. Gummidge and Peggotty admired us when we sat lovingly side by side, while Mr. Peggotty smiled behind his pipe and Ham grinned all evening. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were the admiration of Mrs. Gummidge and Peggotty, who used to whisper of an evening when we sat, lovingly, on our little locker side by side, 'Lor! wasn't it beautiful!' Mr. Peggotty smiled at us from behind his pipe, and Ham grinned all the evening and did nothing else. [Go to](#)

grinning /'grɪnɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arreganhando os dentes; sorrindo largamente

Simple English: Smiling widely so that the teeth show.

Example: *He came back grinning with the prize in his hand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys. there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys. boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes. mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

2. So 'tis, sir,' said Ham, grinning. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys; there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys; boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes; mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

2. 'So 'tis, sir, so 'tis, sir,' said Ham, grinning. [Go to](#)

grocer's /'grʊsərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de mercearia

Simple English: Belonging to a shop that sells food.

Example: *He bought rice at the grocer's shop.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then, at a grocer's shop, we bought an egg and a slice of streaky bacon. which still left what I thought a good deal of change, out of the second of the bright shillings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then, at a grocer's shop, we bought an egg and a slice of streaky bacon; which still left what I thought a good deal of change, out of the second of the bright shillings, and made me consider London a very cheap place. [Go to](#)

grope /grəʊp/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tatear

Simple English: search by feeling with the hands where sight is difficult

Example: *The devoted servant would grope through coal holes and pantries.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And grope into all sorts of places, coal-holes and pantries and I don't know where, that can't be very agreeable - and do you mean to insinuate that there is not a sort of devotion in that?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that on this account she wished to spare me a great deal of trouble, which she thinks I am not suited for, and which I really don't know myself that I AM suited for; and isn't she up early and late, and going to and fro continually--and doesn't she do all sorts of things, and grope into all sorts of places, coal-holes and pantries and I don't know where, that can't be very agreeable--and do you mean to insinuate that there is not a sort of devotion in that?' [Go to](#)

***groped* /groupt/ Listen (7 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: tateou; procurou às apalpadelas

Simple English: Felt about with the hands, usually because of darkness.

Example: *He groped for the light switch in the hall.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was so sorry for my mother's distress. but I groped my way out. [Go to](#)
2. And groped my way up to my room in the dark, without even having the heart to say good night to Peggotty, or to get a candle from her. [Go to](#)
3. I groped my way to the door. and putting my own lips to the keyhole, whispered: 'Is that you, Peggotty dear?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was so sorry for my mother's distress; but I groped my way out, and groped my way up to my room in the dark, without even having the heart to say good night to Peggotty, or to get a candle from her. [Go to](#)
2. I groped my way to the door, and putting my own lips to the keyhole, whispered: 'Is that you, Peggotty dear?' [Go to](#)

grosses /'grəʊsɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: grossas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My mother was sitting by the fire, but poorly in health, and very low in spirits, looking at it through her tears, and desponding heavily about herself and the fatherless little stranger, who was already welcomed by some grosses of prophetic pins, in a drawer upstairs, to a world not at all excited on the subject of his arrival; my mother, I say, was sitting by the fire, that bright, windy March afternoon, very timid and sad, and very doubtful of ever coming alive out of the trial that was before her, when, lifting her eyes as she dried them, to the window opposite, she saw a strange lady coming up the garden. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

groves /groʊvz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bosques; pomares

Simple English: Small groups of trees growing together.

Example: *Orange groves covered the low hills.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was the same with the groves of deserted bedsteads I peeped at, on my way to. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was the same with the groves of deserted bedsteads I peeped at, on my way to, and when I was in, my own bed. [Go to](#)

grewed /grouɪd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cresceu; ficou

Simple English: A nonstandard past or past-participle form of 'grow'.

Example: *I've grewed a whole inch since you left.*

Forms in this book: Grewed, grewed

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Here's my Am!' screamed Peggotty, 'grewed out of knowledge!' [Go to](#)
2. 'Why, how you have grewed!' [Go to](#)
3. 'Grewed, Mas'r Davy bor'? [Go to](#)
4. Ain't he grewed!' said Ham. [Go to](#)
5. 'Ain't he grewed!' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Here's my Am!' screamed Peggotty, 'grewed out of knowledge!' [Go to](#)
2. 'Why, how you have grewed!' [Go to](#)
3. 'Grewed, Mas'r Davy bor'? [Go to](#)
4. Ain't he grewed!' said Ham. [Go to](#)
5. 'Ain't he grewed!' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

growled /graʊld/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rosnou

Simple English: Made a low, angry sound.

Example: *He often growled at the Scarecrow.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Yah!' my aunt growled. [Go to](#)
2. 'No. no,' growled Mr. Barkis, reflecting about it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'No--no,' growled Mr. Barkis, reflecting about it. [Go to](#)

gruff /grʌf/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rude; áspero; de voz rouca

Simple English: Rough and unfriendly in voice or manner.

Example: *Even the gruff old doctor gave her an approving look.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Barkis seemed gruff, and answered drily. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Barkis seemed gruff, and answered drily. [Go to](#)

guard's /gɑ:rdz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do guarda

Simple English: The possessive form of guard, showing that something belongs to or is associated with a guard.

Example: *I opened the note under the guard's lantern.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The guard's eye lighted on me as he was getting down. and he said at the booking-office door: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The guard's eye lighted on me as he was getting down, and he said at the booking-office door: [Go to](#)

guineas /'ɡɪnɪz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: guinéus (antiga moeda inglesa)

Simple English: Old British gold coins worth twenty-one shillings.

Example: *The horse cost thirty guineas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was offered for sale for fifteen guineas, but the only offer was two pounds and some sherry, so my mother refused. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was born with a caul, which was advertised for sale, in the newspapers, at the low price of fifteen guineas. [Go to](#)

gulp /gʌlp/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gole grande; engolir de uma vez

Simple English: A large amount swallowed at one time, or the act of swallowing it quickly.

Example: *He emptied the whole glass in one gulp.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I offered him a cake as a mark of attention, which he ate at one gulp, exactly like an elephant. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. Barkis) to say--he being, as I observed in a former chapter, of a phlegmatic temperament, and not at all conversational--I offered him a cake as a mark of attention, which he ate at one gulp, exactly like an elephant, and which made no more impression on his big face than it would have done on an elephant's. [Go to](#)

gummidge /'gʌmɪdʒ/ **Listen** (203 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Gummidge

Simple English: Mrs. Gummidge, a character from Charles Dickens known for feeling sorry for herself

Example: *Gummidge missed her sweetheart and complained about it constantly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'That's Missis Gummidge,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)
2. 'Gummidge, Mr. Peggotty?' [Go to](#)
3. Then, in the privacy of my own little cabin, she informed me that Ham and Em'ly were an orphan nephew and niece, whom my host had at different times adopted in their childhood, when they were left destitute: and that Mrs. Gummidge was the widow of his partner in a boat, who had died very poor. [Go to](#)
4. Then all of us - my uncle, Ham, Mrs. Gummidge, and I - would be gentlefolk. [Go to](#)
5. Mrs. Gummidge and Peggotty admired us when we sat lovingly side by side, while Mr. Peggotty smiled behind his pipe and Ham grinned all evening. [Go to](#)
6. I soon learned that Mrs. Gummidge was not always pleasant in Mr. Peggotty's small home. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'That's Missis Gummidge,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)
2. 'Gummidge, Mr. Peggotty?' [Go to](#)
3. Then, in the privacy of my own little cabin, she informed me that Ham and Em'ly were an orphan nephew and niece, whom my host had at different times adopted in their childhood, when they were left destitute: and that Mrs. Gummidge was the widow of his partner in a boat, who had died very poor. [Go to](#)
4. Me, and uncle, and Ham, and Mrs. Gummidge. [Go to](#)
5. We were the admiration of Mrs. Gummidge and Peggotty, who used to whisper of an evening when we sat, lovingly, on our little locker side by side, 'Lor! wasn't it beautiful!' Mr. Peggotty smiled at us from behind his pipe, and Ham grinned all the evening and did nothing else. [Go to](#)

6. I soon found out that Mrs. Gummidge did not always make herself so agreeable as she might have been expected to do, under the circumstances of her residence with Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

***gummidge's* /'gʌmɪdʒɪz/ Listen (11 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: de Gummidge

Simple English: belonging to Mrs Gummidge

Example: *Mrs Gummidge's disposition was often fretful.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I am a lone lorn person,' were Mrs. Gummidge's words, when that unpleasant occurrence took place, 'and everything goes contrary with me.' [Go to](#)
2. As I listened, I thought Mrs. Gummidge's misfortune also affected the rest of the family. [Go to](#)
3. I did not understand which 'old one' she meant until Peggotty explained that it was Mrs. Gummidge's dead husband. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Gummidge's was rather a fretful disposition, and she whimpered more sometimes than was comfortable for other parties in so small an establishment. [Go to](#)
2. I discovered this, by his being out on the second or third evening of our visit, and by Mrs. Gummidge's looking up at the Dutch clock, between eight and nine, and saying he was there, and that, what was more, she had known in the morning he would go there. [Go to](#)
3. 'I am a lone lorn creetur',' were Mrs. Gummidge's words, when that unpleasant occurrence took place, 'and everythink goes contrary with me.' [Go to](#)
4. Mrs. Gummidge's peculiar corner of the fireside seemed to me to be the warmest and snuggest in the place, as her chair was certainly the easiest, but it didn't suit her that day at all. [Go to](#)

habitation /,hæbɪ'teɪʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: habitação

Simple English: a place used as a home

Example: *The old boat was the only visible habitation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was a black barge, or some other kind of superannuated boat, not far off, high and dry on the ground, with an iron funnel sticking out of it for a chimney and smoking very cosily. but nothing else in the way of a habitation that was visible to me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a black barge, or some other kind of superannuated boat, not far off, high and dry on the ground, with an iron funnel sticking out of it for a chimney and smoking very cosily; but nothing else in the way of a habitation that was visible to me. [Go to](#)

hailed /heɪld/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chamou; saudou; era natural de

Simple English: Called out to attract attention, greeted someone, or came originally from a place.

Example: *She hailed a passing omnibus and went into town.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the skies had rained, snowed, hailed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There could not well be more ink splashed about it, if it had been roofless from its first construction, and the skies had rained, snowed, hailed, and blown ink through the varying seasons of the year. [Go to](#)

halfpence /'heɪpəns/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: meios pence; moedas de meio penny

Simple English: An older plural form referring to amounts or coins worth half a penny.

Example: *The poorest children searched their pockets for a few halfpence.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very reluctantly, produced from it the stipulated five shillings, all in halfpence, and twopence halfpenny short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of arithmetic, to endeavour without any effect to prove to her. [Go to](#)

halfpenny /'heɪpəni/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: meio penny; moeda de meio penny

Simple English: A former British coin or amount worth half a penny.

Example: *He paid a halfpenny for the small paper.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And buy five thousand double-Gloucester cheeses at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment'. at which I see Miss Murdstone secretly overjoyed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very reluctantly, produced from it the stipulated five shillings, all in halfpence, and twopence halfpenny short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of arithmetic, to endeavour without any effect to prove to her. [Go to](#)

2. This is invented for me, and delivered to me orally by Mr. Murdstone, and begins, 'If I go into a cheesemonger's shop, and buy five thousand double-Gloucester cheeses at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment'--at which I see Miss Murdstone secretly overjoyed. [Go to](#)

hallo /hə'loʊ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: olá!; eh!

Simple English: A call used to greet someone or to get attention.

Example: *Hallo, he cried from the gate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Hallo!' [Go to](#)

2. He was in authority, and if he ever saw me leaning against a tree, or a wall, or the house, he roared out from his lodge door in a stupendous voice, 'Hallo, you sir!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Hallo!' [Go to](#)

2. He was in authority; and if he ever saw me leaning against a tree, or a wall, or the house, he roared out from his lodge door in a stupendous voice, 'Hallo, you sir!' [Go to](#)

halloa /hə'loʊ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: olá!; ei!

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They both rolled on to their feet in an untidy sort of manner, when we came in, and said, 'Halloa, Murdstone! [Return to Original English Version](#)

ham's /hæmz/ **Listen** (28 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Ham

Simple English: belonging to the character Ham Peggotty

Example: *The woman saw him riding on Ham's back.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We were welcomed by a very civil woman in a white apron, whom I had seen curtsying at the door when I was on Ham's back, about a quarter of a mile off.

[Go to](#)

2. I was very much surprised that Mr. Peggotty was not Ham's father. [Go to](#)

3. The two weeks passed, with only the tides changing Mr. Peggotty's and Ham's work times. [Go to](#)

4. And piled them up in Ham's arms. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were welcomed by a very civil woman in a white apron, whom I had seen curtsying at the door when I was on Ham's back, about a quarter of a mile off.

[Go to](#)

2. I was very much surprised that Mr. Peggotty was not Ham's father, and began to wonder whether I was mistaken about his relationship to anybody else there.

[Go to](#)

3. So the fortnight slipped away, varied by nothing but the variation of the tide, which altered Mr. Peggotty's times of going out and coming in, and altered Ham's engagements also. [Go to](#)

4. Mr. Peggotty, to relieve it, took two prodigious lobsters, and an enormous crab, and a large canvas bag of shrimps, out of his pockets, and piled them up in Ham's arms. [Go to](#)

hammock /'hæmək/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rede de dormir

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Some time after he was in his hammock that night, I heard him myself repeat to Ham, 'Poor thing! [Return to Original English Version](#)

hammocks /'hæməks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: redes de dormir

Simple English: Hanging beds made of cloth or netting and supported at both ends.

Example: *The sailors slept in hammocks below deck.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And to him and Ham hanging up two hammocks for themselves on the hooks I had noticed in the roof, in a very luxurious state of mind, enhanced by my being sleepy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was very sensible of my entertainer's goodness, and listened to the women's going to bed in another little crib like mine at the opposite end of the boat, and to him and Ham hanging up two hammocks for themselves on the hooks I had noticed in the roof, in a very luxurious state of mind, enhanced by my being sleepy. [Go to](#)

handkerchief /'hæŋkətʃɪf/ **Listen** (83 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lenço

Simple English: A small square of cloth used for wiping the nose or face.

Example: *He folded his handkerchief and put it back in his pocket.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. One thing I particularly noticed in this delightful house, was the smell of fish, which was so searching, that when I took out my pocket-handkerchief to wipe my nose, I found it smelt exactly as if it had wrapped up a lobster. [Go to](#)
2. She took out an old black silk handkerchief and wiped her eyes. [Go to](#)
3. Miss Murdstone made a jail-delivery of her pocket-handkerchief. and held it before her eyes. [Go to](#)
4. And my pocket-handkerchief was quite wet through, when the carrier stopped short. [Go to](#)
5. The carrier, seeing me in this resolution, proposed that my pocket-handkerchief should be spread on the horse's back to dry. [Go to](#)
6. With my love.' I was so overcome by this, that I asked the carrier to be so good as to reach me my pocket-handkerchief again. but he said he thought I had better do without it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One thing I particularly noticed in this delightful house, was the smell of fish; which was so searching, that when I took out my pocket-handkerchief to wipe my nose, I found it smelt exactly as if it had wrapped up a lobster. [Go to](#)
2. She took out an old black silk handkerchief and wiped her eyes; but instead of putting it in her pocket, kept it out, and wiped them again, and still kept it out, ready for use. [Go to](#)
3. Miss Murdstone made a jail-delivery of her pocket-handkerchief, and held it before her eyes. [Go to](#)
4. We might have gone about half a mile, and my pocket-handkerchief was quite wet through, when the carrier stopped short. [Go to](#)
5. The carrier, seeing me in this resolution, proposed that my pocket-handkerchief should be spread upon the horse's back to dry. [Go to](#)
6. With my love.' I was so overcome by this, that I asked the carrier to be so good as to reach me my pocket-handkerchief again; but he said he thought I

had better do without it, and I thought I really had, so I wiped my eyes on my sleeve and stopped myself. [Go to](#)

handsomely /'hænsəmli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: generosamente; muito bem

Simple English: In a generous, substantial, or attractive way.

Example: *He was paid handsomely for the difficult work.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty had a basket of refreshments on her knee, which would have lasted us out handsomely, if we had been going to London by the same conveyance.

[Go to](#)

2. And handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty had a basket of refreshments on her knee, which would have lasted us out handsomely, if we had been going to London by the same conveyance.

[Go to](#)

2. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

hardihood /'hɑːdihʊd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: audácia

Simple English: bold courage, sometimes approaching recklessness

Example: *He lacked the hardihood to slip away without permission.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I was meditating an escape to Peggotty without having the hardihood to slip away, lest it should offend the master of the house, a coach drove up to the garden-gate and he went out to receive the visitor. [Go to](#)

2. I was so ashamed to allude to a commonplace thing like my box, to a scholar and a master at Salem House, that we had gone some little distance from the yard before I had the hardihood to mention it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After dinner, when we were sitting by the fire, and I was meditating an escape to Peggotty without having the hardihood to slip away, lest it should offend the master of the house, a coach drove up to the garden-gate and he went out to receive the visitor. [Go to](#)

2. I was so ashamed to allude to a commonplace thing like my box, to a scholar and a master at Salem House, that we had gone some little distance from the yard before I had the hardihood to mention it. [Go to](#)

hardness /'hɑ:rdnəs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dureza; rigidez

Simple English: The quality of being physically hard or emotionally severe and unfeeling.

Example: *The hardness slowly left her eyes and face.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And felt that any recognition short of ninepence would be mere brutality and hardness of heart. so I gave him one of my three bright shillings, which he received with much humility and veneration. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was very much concerned for his misfortunes, and felt that any recognition short of ninepence would be mere brutality and hardness of heart. [Go to](#)

***hastened* /'heɪsənd/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: apressou-se; acelerou

Simple English: moved, acted, or caused something to happen more quickly

Example: *He hastened down the road when he heard the alarm.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I hastened to comply with his friendly suggestion. and opening Peggotty's purse, turned it upside down into his hand. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I hastened to comply with his friendly suggestion, and opening Peggotty's purse, turned it upside down into his hand. [Go to](#)

***hasty* /'heɪsti/ Listen (9 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: apressado; precipitado; impulsivo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Trotwood, or Miss Betsey, as my poor mother always called her, when she sufficiently overcame her dread of this formidable personage to mention her at all (which was seldom), had been married to a husband younger than herself, who was very handsome, except in the sense of the homely adage, 'handsome is, that handsome does'--for he was strongly suspected of having beaten Miss Betsey, and even of having once, on a disputed question of supplies, made some hasty but determined arrangements to throw her out of a two pair of stairs' window. [Return to Original English Version](#)

haystack /'heɪstæk/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: monte de feno; meda de feno

Simple English: A large pile of hay stored outdoors.

Example: *Finding the tiny boat was like finding a needle in a haystack.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Opposite me was an elderly lady in a great fur cloak, who looked in the dark more like a haystack than a lady, she was wrapped up to such a degree. [Go to](#)
2. A ladder was brought. and I got down after the lady, who was like a haystack: not daring to stir, until her basket was removed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Opposite me was an elderly lady in a great fur cloak, who looked in the dark more like a haystack than a lady, she was wrapped up to such a degree. [Go to](#)
2. A ladder was brought, and I got down after the lady, who was like a haystack: not daring to stir, until her basket was removed. [Go to](#)

hazarded /'hæzərdɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arriscou (dizer)

Simple English: ventured to say something, risking being wrong

Example: *I hazarded the observation that something was wrong.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It happened on one occasion, when he was doing me the honour of talking to me in the playground, that I hazarded the observation that something or somebody. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It happened on one occasion, when he was doing me the honour of talking to me in the playground, that I hazarded the observation that something or somebody--I forget what now--was like something or somebody in Peregrine Pickle. [Go to](#)

heartiest /'hɑ:rtiɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais cordial

Simple English: most warm and sincere in feeling

Example: *And we parted with them in the heartiest manner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And we parted with them in the heartiest manner. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham echoed this sentiment, and we parted with them in the heartiest manner. [Go to](#)

heartily /'hɑ:rtɪli/ **Listen** (31 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cordialmente; vigorosamente; de coração

Simple English: In a sincere, enthusiastic, or energetic way.

Example: *They laughed heartily at the harmless joke.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For both the gentlemen laughed heartily when he was mentioned. [Go to](#)
2. I then thanked him heartily. and said, with a consciousness of reddening, that I supposed little Em'ly was altered too, since we used to pick up shells and pebbles on the beach? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But I do not at all complain of having been kept out of this property; and if anybody else should be in the present enjoyment of it, he is heartily welcome to keep it. [Go to](#)
2. I gave him the other, and he shook it heartily, and said I was a brave fellow, and went away. [Go to](#)
3. There seemed to be something very comical in the reputation of Mr. Brooks of Sheffield, for both the gentlemen laughed heartily when he was mentioned, and Mr. Murdstone was a good deal amused also. [Go to](#)
4. I then thanked him heartily; and said, with a consciousness of reddening, that I supposed little Em'ly was altered too, since we used to pick up shells and pebbles on the beach? [Go to](#)

hearty /'hɑ:rti/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: farto; abundante; caloroso

Simple English: Warm and enthusiastic, strong and healthy, or satisfying and substantial.

Example: *He greeted them with a hearty laugh.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And such hearty laughter that it made me laugh too. at which they laughed the more. [Go to](#)
2. And gave her a hearty smack on the cheek, I had no doubt, from the general propriety of her conduct, that he was her brother. and so he turned out. being presently introduced to me as Mr. Peggotty, the master of the house. [Go to](#)
3. But it's hearty at your service if ever you should come along with Mas'r Davy to see it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This he did; and when the wine came, he made me have a little, with a biscuit, and, before I drank it, stand up and say, 'Confusion to Brooks of Sheffield!' The toast was received with great applause, and such hearty laughter that it made me laugh too; at which they laughed the more. [Go to](#)
2. As he called Peggotty 'Lass', and gave her a hearty smack on the cheek, I had no doubt, from the general propriety of her conduct, that he was her brother; and so he turned out--being presently introduced to me as Mr. Peggotty, the master of the house. [Go to](#)
3. My house ain't much for to see, sir, but it's hearty at your service if ever you should come along with Mas'r Davy to see it. [Go to](#)

heaven's /'hevənz/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do céu; dos céus

Simple English: Belonging to heaven, often used in expressions of surprise or urgency.

Example: *For heaven's sake, close that window before we all freeze.*

Forms in this book: Heaven's, heaven's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'For heaven's sake,' Miss Betsey suddenly asked, 'why is the house called the Rookery?' [Go to](#)

heaves /hi:vz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: se ergue, se eleva (com respiração)

Simple English: rises and falls with strong breathing or emotion

Example: *His broad chest heaves with pleasure.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His broad chest heaves with pleasure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His broad chest heaves with pleasure. [Go to](#)

heap /hi:p/ **Listen** (289 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Heep

Simple English: a famously falsely humble character (Uriah Heep) from another novel, used here as a comparison

Example: *I will be as humble as Uriah Heep, happy with a little room over the porch.*

Forms in this book: HEEP, Heep

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Wickfield and Heep XL. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Wickfield and Heep XL. [Go to](#)

helplessly /'hɛlpləsli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desamparadamente; sem saber o que fazer

Simple English: In a way that shows you cannot do anything.

Example: *They watched helplessly as the boat sank.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Oh dear, do you think it will help me?' my mother cried helplessly. [Go to](#)
2. 'Try Copperfield, if you please, sir,' said I, looking helplessly down. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Try Copperfield, if you please, sir,' said I, looking helplessly down. [Go to](#)

henceforth /,hɛns'fɔːrθ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: daqui em diante; doravante

Simple English: From this time onward.

Example: *Those bleak heights would henceforth be famous.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A word of encouragement and explanation, of pity for my childish ignorance, of welcome home, of reassurance to me that it was home, might have made me dutiful to him in my heart henceforth, instead of in my hypocritical outside. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A word of encouragement and explanation, of pity for my childish ignorance, of welcome home, of reassurance to me that it was home, might have made me dutiful to him in my heart henceforth, instead of in my hypocritical outside, and might have made me respect instead of hate him. [Go to](#)

hereafter /hɪr'æftər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: a outra vida; o além

Simple English: The life that some believe comes after death.

Example: *They speak of rewards in the hereafter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We turned back, on my humbly insinuating that it might be useful to me hereafter. and he told the clerk that the carrier had instructions to call for it at noon. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We turned back, on my humbly insinuating that it might be useful to me hereafter; and he told the clerk that the carrier had instructions to call for it at noon. [Go to](#)

hermit /'h3:rmit/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: eremita; pessoa reclusa

Simple English: a person who lives alone and away from society, often for religious reasons

Example: *A holy hermit lived alone in the distant hills.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I used at first to wonder what comfort Traddles found in drawing skeletons. and for some time looked on him as a sort of hermit, who reminded himself by those symbols of mortality that caning couldn't last for ever. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I used at first to wonder what comfort Traddles found in drawing skeletons; and for some time looked upon him as a sort of hermit, who reminded himself by those symbols of mortality that caning couldn't last for ever. [Go to](#)

hesitated /'hezɪteɪtɪd/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hesitou; vacilou

Simple English: Waited before acting because of doubt or fear.

Example: *The Lion no longer hesitated.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I have less doubt now, that he would have knocked me down without the least compunction, if I had hesitated. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had little doubt then, and I have less doubt now, that he would have knocked me down without the least compunction, if I had hesitated. [Go to](#)

hesitatingly /'hezɪteɪŋli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hesitante

Simple English: In a way that shows you are not sure.

Example: *He answered hesitatingly at first.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a seasonable diversion, which made me get up and hesitatingly inquire, in the mingled pride and diffidence of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a seasonable diversion, which made me get up and hesitatingly inquire, in the mingled pride and diffidence of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.

[Go to](#)

hillocks /'hɪləks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: montículos

Simple English: Small hills or heaps of earth.

Example: *Green hillocks rose all over the field.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm, and Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand, and went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon the dull waste I had already seen at a distance; when Ham said, [Go to](#)

hinted /'hɪntɪd/ **Listen** (34 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: insinuar; deu a entender

Simple English: Said something in an indirect way.

Example: *She hinted that the answer was in the letter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And saw the whole adjacent prospect lying a straight low line under the sky, I hinted to Peggotty that a mound or so might have improved it. and also that if the land had been a little more separated from the sea. [Go to](#)
2. 'Dead, Mr. Peggotty?' I hinted, after a respectful pause. [Go to](#)
3. 'Dead, Mr. Peggotty?' I hinted, after another respectful silence. [Go to](#)
4. 'I suppose she wouldn't be inclined to forgive him now,' hinted Peggotty! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My father had often hinted that she seldom conducted herself like any ordinary Christian; and now, instead of ringing the bell, she came and looked in at that identical window, pressing the end of her nose against the glass to that extent, that my poor dear mother used to say it became perfectly flat and white in a moment. [Go to](#)
2. Is it to be hinted to me that I am wanting in affection for my precious treasure, the dearest little fellow that ever was! [Go to](#)
3. 'Nobody never went and hinted no such a thing,' said Peggotty. [Go to](#)
4. As we drew a little nearer, and saw the whole adjacent prospect lying a straight low line under the sky, I hinted to Peggotty that a mound or so might have improved it; and also that if the land had been a little more separated from the sea, and the town and the tide had not been quite so much mixed up, like toast and water, it would have been nicer. [Go to](#)
5. 'Dead, Mr. Peggotty?' I hinted, after a respectful pause. [Go to](#)
6. '--Dead, Mr. Peggotty?' I hinted, after another respectful silence. [Go to](#)

hoarded /hɔːrdɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: guardou, escondeu (com cuidado)

Simple English: kept something safely stored away for a long time

Example: *Peggotty had hoarded the plate somewhere all the time I had been away.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had my own old plate, with a brown view of a man-of-war in full sail on it, which Peggotty had hoarded somewhere all the time I had been away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had my own old plate, with a brown view of a man-of-war in full sail upon it, which Peggotty had hoarded somewhere all the time I had been away, and would not have had broken, she said, for a hundred pounds. [Go to](#)

hoarse /hɔ:rs/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rouco; áspero

Simple English: With a rough low voice, often from shouting or illness.

Example: *His voice was hoarse from the cold.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But he said he had noticed I was sometimes hoarse. a little roopy was his exact expression. and it should be, every drop, devoted to the purpose he had mentioned. [Go to](#)

2. Miss Murdstone gave a hoarse chuckle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But he said he had observed I was sometimes hoarse--a little roopy was his exact expression--and it should be, every drop, devoted to the purpose he had mentioned. [Go to](#)

2. Miss Murdstone gave a hoarse chuckle. [Go to](#)

hoisted /'hɔɪstɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: içou; levantou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My sobs kept waking me, for a long time; and when one very strong sob quite hoisted me up in bed, I found my mother sitting on the coverlet, and leaning over me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***hollow* /'hɒləʊ/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: oco; oca; ocos

Simple English: Having an empty space inside or within something.

Example: *The tree trunk is hollow, providing a home for small animals.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was a gaunt, sallow young man, with hollow cheeks. [Go to](#)

homely /'hoʊmli/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acolhedor; simples; caseiro

Simple English: Plain and simple in a comfortable way, like a home.

Example: *The inn served homely food at a fair price.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And how homely and plain Mr. Mell looked opposed to him. [Go to](#)
2. If Mr. Mell looked homely. in my eyes, before the handsome boy, it would be quite impossible to say how homely Mr. Creakle looked. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Trotwood, or Miss Betsey, as my poor mother always called her, when she sufficiently overcame her dread of this formidable personage to mention her at all (which was seldom), had been married to a husband younger than herself, who was very handsome, except in the sense of the homely adage, 'handsome is, that handsome does'--for he was strongly suspected of having beaten Miss Betsey, and even of having once, on a disputed question of supplies, made some hasty but determined arrangements to throw her out of a two pair of stairs' window. [Go to](#)
2. I could not help thinking even in that interval, I remember, what a noble fellow he was in appearance, and how homely and plain Mr. Mell looked opposed to him. [Go to](#)
3. If Mr. Mell looked homely, in my eyes, before the handsome boy, it would be quite impossible to say how homely Mr. Creakle looked. [Go to](#)

hoop /hu:p/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aro

Simple English: A circular ring used as a toy, support, or frame.

Example: *The child rolled a wooden hoop along the road.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And on the chest of drawers there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a parasol, taking a walk with a military-looking child who was trundling a hoop. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a table, and a Dutch clock, and a chest of drawers, and on the chest of drawers there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a parasol, taking a walk with a military-looking child who was trundling a hoop. [Go to](#)

***hopping* /'hɑ:pɪŋ/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: saltitando; pulando num pé

Simple English: Jumping on one foot, or moving in short jumps.

Example: *A small bird came hopping across the grass.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it. but neither sings nor chirps. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it; but neither sings nor chirps. [Go to](#)

hops /hɑ:ps/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: salta

Simple English: Jumps forward on one foot or with both feet together.

Example: *The bird hops from branch to branch.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And had taken to the schooling business after being bankrupt in hops. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Steerforth said) than the lowest boy in the school; that he had been, a good many years ago, a small hop-dealer in the Borough, and had taken to the schooling business after being bankrupt in hops, and making away with Mrs. Creakle's money. [Go to](#)

hor /hɔ:r/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hor- (parte de 'horível')

Simple English: the first spoken-out syllable of the word 'horrid', shouted separately for dramatic emphasis

Example: "Oh, you little un-grate-ful, mur-de-rous, hor-rid villain!"

Forms in this book: Hor, hor

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Hor, hor! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Hor, hor! [Go to](#)

horse's /'hɔ:rsɪz/ Listen (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do cavalo

Simple English: Belonging to a horse.

Example: *All that trouble for a horse's pedigree.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The carrier, seeing me in this resolution, proposed that my pocket-handkerchief should be spread on the horse's back to dry. [Go to](#)
2. He sat looking at the horse's ears, as if he saw something new there. and sat so. [Go to](#)
3. But sat looking at the horse's ears. [Go to](#)
4. He was taken ill in the night. quite prostrate he was. in consequence of Crab. and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)
5. 'Well,' said Mr. Barkis, carrying his eyes back to his horse's ears. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So I was sent upstairs to Peggotty to be made spruce; and in the meantime Mr. Murdstone dismounted, and, with his horse's bridle drawn over his arm, walked slowly up and down on the outer side of the sweetbriar fence, while my mother walked slowly up and down on the inner to keep him company. [Go to](#)
2. The carrier, seeing me in this resolution, proposed that my pocket-handkerchief should be spread upon the horse's back to dry. [Go to](#)
3. He sat looking at the horse's ears, as if he saw something new there; and sat so, for a considerable time. [Go to](#)
4. Again he made up his mouth to whistle, and again he didn't whistle, but sat looking at the horse's ears. [Go to](#)
5. He was taken ill in the night--quite prostrate he was--in consequence of Crab; and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)
6. 'Well,' said Mr. Barkis, carrying his eyes back to his horse's ears; 'that man's been a-waitin' for a answer ever since.' [Go to](#)

horseback /'hɔ:rsbæk/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lombo de cavalo; a cavalo

Simple English: The back of a horse, used mainly in the phrase on horseback.

Example: *The guide crossed the river on horseback while we waited.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. One autumn morning I was with my mother in the front garden, when Mr. Murdstone--I knew him by that name now--came by, on horseback. [Go to](#)

hospitable /hɒ'spɪtəbəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hospitaleiro; acolhedor

Simple English: friendly and generous toward guests or visitors

Example: *The elderly couple were kind and hospitable hosts.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Having done the honours of his house in this hospitable manner, Mr. Peggotty went out to wash himself in a kettleful of hot water, remarking that 'cold would never get his muck off'. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Having done the honours of his house in this hospitable manner, Mr. Peggotty went out to wash himself in a kettleful of hot water, remarking that 'cold would never get his muck off'. [Go to](#)

hostlers /'hɒslərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cavaleiros

Simple English: people employed at inns or stables to care for horses

Example: *The hostlers ran out to change the horses and clean the harness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And now the coach itself was wheeled and backed off by some hostlers, out of the way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The coach was clear of passengers by that time, the luggage was very soon cleared out, the horses had been taken out before the luggage, and now the coach itself was wheeled and backed off by some hostlers, out of the way. [Go to](#)

hotly /'hɑ:tli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com veemência; irritadamente

Simple English: In an angry, excited, or strongly felt manner.

Example: *She hotly denied the accusation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power. but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief. in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power; but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief--in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

hour's /'aʊərz/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de uma hora

Simple English: Belonging to or lasting one hour.

Example: *The village is an hour's walk from here.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After some quarter of an hour's absence, he returned. [Go to](#)

2. In the morning, too, when I felt weary, and should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade, and forced into a long story before the getting-up bell rang; but Steerforth was resolute; and as he explained to me, in return, my sums and exercises, and anything in my tasks that was too hard for me, I was no loser by the transaction. [Go to](#)

housekeeper's /'haʊski:pərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da governanta

Simple English: Belonging to the housekeeper, who manages a household.

Example: *The housekeeper's careful clearing left few crumbs.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For my sake, a condition something like a housekeeper's. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But when Jane Murdstone is kind enough to come to my assistance in this endeavour, and to assume, for my sake, a condition something like a housekeeper's, and when she meets with a base return--' [Go to](#)

housekeeping /'haʊski:pɪŋ/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lida doméstica; administração da casa

Simple English: The work of looking after a house, such as cleaning and cooking.

Example: *She did the housekeeping in the morning and read all afternoon.*

Forms in this book: Housekeeping, housekeeping

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Our Housekeeping XLV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Our Housekeeping XLV. [Go to](#)

2. 'Well, well!' said Miss Betsey. --'I kept my housekeeping-book regularly, and balanced it with Mr. Copperfield every night,' cried my mother in another burst of distress, and breaking down again. [Go to](#)

howling /'haʊlɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: uivos; berreiro

Simple English: Long loud crying sounds.

Example: *The howling of the dogs woke the village.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As slumber gradually stole on me, I heard the wind howling out at sea and coming on across the flat so fiercely, that I had a lazy apprehension of the great deep rising in the night. [Go to](#)
2. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys. there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys. boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes. mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As slumber gradually stole upon me, I heard the wind howling out at sea and coming on across the flat so fiercely, that I had a lazy apprehension of the great deep rising in the night. [Go to](#)
2. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys; there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys; boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes; mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

***hugged* /hʌgd/ Listen (21 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: abraçou

Simple English: Held someone closely in the arms to show love.

Example: *He was so happy that he hugged them all.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She put down her sewing, opened her arms, and hugged me so hard that two buttons flew from the back of her dress. [Go to](#)
2. My mother came to my chair, hugged me, and called me her dear little Davy.
[Go to](#)
3. I hugged her to remove the shock - or give her a better one. [Go to](#)

***hugging* /'hʌɡɪŋ/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: abraçando; apertando junto ao corpo

Simple English: Holding someone or something closely in your arms.

Example: *She stood at the gate hugging her little brother.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And I recollect two bursting to the opposite side of the parlour, while she was hugging me. [Go to](#)

humbly /'hʌmbli/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: humildemente; com modéstia

Simple English: In a modest way, without pride.

Example: *The Lion spoke humbly about his courage.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was very earnestly and humbly entreating Miss Murdstone's pardon, which that lady granted. [Go to](#)
2. We turned back, on my humbly insinuating that it might be useful to me hereafter. and he told the clerk that the carrier had instructions to call for it at noon. [Go to](#)
3. Here I sit at the desk again, watching his eye. humbly watching his eye, as he rules a ciphering-book for another victim whose hands have just been flattened by that identical ruler. [Go to](#)
4. And wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was very earnestly and humbly entreating Miss Murdstone's pardon, which that lady granted, and a perfect reconciliation took place. [Go to](#)
2. We turned back, on my humbly insinuating that it might be useful to me hereafter; and he told the clerk that the carrier had instructions to call for it at noon. [Go to](#)
3. Here I sit at the desk again, watching his eye--humbly watching his eye, as he rules a ciphering-book for another victim whose hands have just been flattened by that identical ruler, and who is trying to wipe the sting out with a pocket-handkerchief. [Go to](#)
4. My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place, and wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

humours /'hju:mərz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: disposições, temperamentos

Simple English: moods or dispositions, here meaning youthful whims

Example: *We shall soon improve our youthful humours.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We shall soon improve our youthful humours.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We shall soon improve our youthful humours.' [Go to](#)

hurriedly /'hɜːrɪdli/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: às pressas; apressadamente

Simple English: In a rushed way because there is little time.

Example: *He hurriedly folded the map and left.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She did this hurriedly and secretly, as if it were wrong. [Go to](#)

2. And my mother said hurriedly that, as it was so late. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother dropped her work, and arose hurriedly, but timidly I thought. [Go to](#)

2. She did this hurriedly and secretly, as if it were wrong, but tenderly; and, putting out her hand behind her, held mine in it, until we came near to where he was standing in the garden, where she let mine go, and drew hers through his arm. [Go to](#)

3. We all got up then; and my mother said hurriedly that, as it was so late, and Mr. and Miss Murdstone approved of early hours for young people, perhaps I had better go to bed. [Go to](#)

***hushed* /hʌʃt/ Listen (13 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: baixo; silencioso

Simple English: Very quiet, subdued, or spoken softly.

Example: *The inspector answered in a hushed voice.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A profound impression was made on me, I remember, by the roar of voices in the schoolroom suddenly becoming hushed as death when Mr. Creakle entered after breakfast. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A profound impression was made upon me, I remember, by the roar of voices in the schoolroom suddenly becoming hushed as death when Mr. Creakle entered after breakfast, and stood in the doorway looking round upon us like a giant in a story-book surveying his captives. [Go to](#)

husky /'hʌski/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: husky; rouco; robusto

Simple English: A northern sled dog, or an adjective meaning rough-voiced, strong, or heavily built.

Example: *The large husky sled dog stood beside the camp.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This didn't save me from more jokes, either. for a husky-voiced gentleman with a rough face, who had been eating out of a sandwich-box nearly all the way, except when he had been drinking out of a bottle, said I was like a boa-constrictor who took enough at one meal to last him a long time. after which, he actually brought a rash out on himself with boiled beef. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This did not save me from more jokes, either; for a husky-voiced gentleman with a rough face, who had been eating out of a sandwich-box nearly all the way, except when he had been drinking out of a bottle, said I was like a boa-constrictor who took enough at one meal to last him a long time; after which, he actually brought a rash out upon himself with boiled beef. [Go to](#)

hypocritical /,hɪpə'krɪtɪkəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hipócrita

Simple English: Pretending to have moral standards or feelings that one does not truly have.

Example: *The merchant approached with a hypocritical smile.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A word of encouragement and explanation, of pity for my childish ignorance, of welcome home, of reassurance to me that it was home, might have made me dutiful to him in my heart henceforth, instead of in my hypocritical outside. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A word of encouragement and explanation, of pity for my childish ignorance, of welcome home, of reassurance to me that it was home, might have made me dutiful to him in my heart henceforth, instead of in my hypocritical outside, and might have made me respect instead of hate him. [Go to](#)

idleness /'aɪdəlnəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ociosidade; preguiça

Simple English: The state of doing nothing useful.

Example: *Long idleness made him restless.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I don't watch his eye in idleness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I don't watch his eye in idleness, but because I am morbidly attracted to it, in a dread desire to know what he will do next, and whether it will be my turn to suffer, or somebody else's. [Go to](#)

imaginable /ɪ'mædʒɪnəbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: imaginável

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I immediately went into an explanation how I had never seen my own father; and how my mother and I had always lived by ourselves in the happiest state imaginable, and lived so then, and always meant to live so; and how my father's grave was in the churchyard near our house, and shaded by a tree, beneath the boughs of which I had walked and heard the birds sing many a pleasant morning. [Return to Original English Version](#)

imaginative /ɪ'mædʒɪnətɪv/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imaginativos; de imaginação

Simple English: Able to think of new and interesting ideas.

Example: *She is an imaginative writer of stories.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Readers may not care how sadly a writer puts down his pen after two years of imaginative work. [Go to](#)
2. Readers might not care how sadly a writer puts down his pen after two years of imaginative work. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know, how sorrowfully the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' imaginative task; or how an Author feels as if he were dismissing some portion of himself into the shadowy world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. [Go to](#)
2. It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know how sorrowfully the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' imaginative task; or how an Author feels as if he were dismissing some portion of himself into the shadowy world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. [Go to](#)

imitate /'ɪmɪteɪt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imitar

Simple English: to copy another person's behavior, manner, or sound

Example: *She could imitate any sound she liked.*

Forms in this book: Imitate, imitate

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And some applause. but Mr. Mell was so white, that silence at once succeeded. and one boy, who had darted out behind him to imitate his mother again, changed his mind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a titter, and some applause; but Mr. Mell was so white, that silence immediately succeeded; and one boy, who had darted out behind him to imitate his mother again, changed his mind, and pretended to want a pen mended. [Go to](#)

imparting /ɪm'pɑ:rtɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comunicando, revelando

Simple English: the act of sharing information with someone

Example: *On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she told me more.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs, and crawfish; and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful conglomeration with one another, and never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept.

[Go to](#)

impatience /ɪm'peɪəns/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: impaciência

Simple English: The feeling of not wanting to wait.

Example: *His impatience showed in his quick steps.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I waited, in the utmost impatience, until my mother came home from Mrs. Grayper's (for it was that identical neighbour), to ascertain if we could get leave to carry out this great idea. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Murdstone makes a movement of impatience which I have been expecting for a long time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I waited, in the utmost impatience, until my mother came home from Mrs. Grayper's (for it was that identical neighbour), to ascertain if we could get leave to carry out this great idea. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Murdstone makes a movement of impatience which I have been expecting for a long time. [Go to](#)

impatiently /ɪm'peɪʃəntli/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: impacientemente

Simple English: In a way that shows you do not want to wait.

Example: *He knocked impatiently on the closed door.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Mercy on the man, what's he doing!' cried my aunt, impatiently. [Go to](#)

imperfect /ɪm'pɜːrfɪkt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imperfeito; incompleto; defeituoso

Simple English: Having faults, or not complete.

Example: *The plan was imperfect, but it was better than nothing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. An unhappy culprit, found guilty of imperfect exercise, approaches at his command. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. An unhappy culprit, found guilty of imperfect exercise, approaches at his command. [Go to](#)

impersonating /ɪm'pɜːrsəneɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: personificando, encarnando

Simple English: acting out the role of favorite fictional characters in one's own troubles

Example: *I consoled myself by impersonating my favourite characters in my troubles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It is curious to me how I could ever have consoled myself under my small troubles (which were great troubles to me), by impersonating my favourite characters in them. as I did. and by putting Mr. and Miss Murdstone into all the bad ones. which I did too. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It is curious to me how I could ever have consoled myself under my small troubles (which were great troubles to me), by impersonating my favourite characters in them--as I did--and by putting Mr. and Miss Murdstone into all the bad ones--which I did too. [Go to](#)

impiety /ɪmˈpaɪəti/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: impiedade; irreverência religiosa

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I have understood that it was, to the last, her proudest boast, that she never had been on the water in her life, except upon a bridge; and that over her tea (to which she was extremely partial) she, to the last, expressed her indignation at the impiety of mariners and others, who had the presumption to go 'meandering' about the world. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***implored* /ɪmˈplɔːrd/ Listen (8 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: implorou, suplicou

Simple English: begged earnestly for something

Example: *'Don't, my love, say that!' implored my mother very piteously.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Don't, my love, say that!' implored my mother very piteously. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Don't, my love, say that!' implored my mother very piteously. [Go to](#)

imploring /ɪmˈplɔːrɪŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suplicante; implorando

Simple English: showing an urgent or emotional request for help

Example: *He teased her despite Anne's imploring eyes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If he shows his face near it, mine assumes an imploring and submissive expression. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If he shows his face near it, mine assumes an imploring and submissive expression. [Go to](#)

***imply* /Im'plai/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: implica; insinuar; sugerir

Simple English: To suggest that one thing logically follows another.

Example: *His smile may imply that he is pleased with the results.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. How dare you to insinuate that you don't know my character better than your words imply?' [Go to](#)

***impose* /ɪm'pəʊz/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: impor; impr; abusar

Simple English: To force someone to do what they do not want.

Example: *The government may impose new taxes on the wealthy citizens.*

Forms in this book: imposed, imposing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'to have any duties imposed on you that can be undertaken by me. [Go to](#)

imposition /,ɪmpə'zɪʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abuso, trapaça

Simple English: an unfair burden or trick imposed on someone

Example: *And the pudding an imposition, too.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the pudding an imposition. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that the table beer was a robbery of parents, and the pudding an imposition. [Go to](#)

imprecation /,ɪmpɹɪ'keɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maldição, praga

Simple English: a spoken curse or solemn oath invoking harm

Example: *They all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the etymology of this terrible verb passive to be gormed. but that they all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the etymology of this terrible verb passive to be gormed; but that they all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation. [Go to](#)

impressment /ɪmˈprɛsmənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: utilização forçada, requisição

Simple English: the act of forcibly putting something into service or use

Example: *She took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg in dudgeon.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it. and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon. for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it; and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon; for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on, and no one else was looking. [Go to](#)

improbable /ɪmˈprɒbəbəl/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: improvável

Simple English: unlikely to be true or to happen

Example: *This seemed to me a satisfactory and therefore not at all improbable picture.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When this appeared improbable for that night, I undressed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We would for the poor fishermen's, to be sure, and we'd help 'em with money when they come to any hurt.' This seemed to me to be a very satisfactory and therefore not at all improbable picture. [Go to](#)

2. When this appeared improbable for that night, I undressed, and went to bed; and, there, I began to wonder fearfully what would be done to me. [Go to](#)

impudent /'ɪmpjədənt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atrevido; insolente

Simple English: Rude and disrespectful in a bold way.

Example: *The servant answered with an impudent smile.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And told me they were impudent fellows who talked nonsense. but I knew it pleased her. [Go to](#)
2. 'What foolish, impudent creatures!' cried my mother, laughing and covering her face. [Go to](#)
3. When you take the liberty of calling me mean or base, or anything of that sort, you are an impudent beggar. [Go to](#)
4. You are always a beggar, you know. but when you do that, you are an impudent beggar.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I mentioned what they had said about her, and she laughed, and told me they were impudent fellows who talked nonsense—but I knew it pleased her. [Go to](#)
2. 'What foolish, impudent creatures!' cried my mother, laughing and covering her face. [Go to](#)
3. When you take the liberty of calling me mean or base, or anything of that sort, you are an impudent beggar. [Go to](#)
4. You are always a beggar, you know; but when you do that, you are an impudent beggar.' [Go to](#)

***inaudible* /ɪn'ɔ:dəbl/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: inaudível

Simple English: impossible to hear

Example: *The flute becomes inaudible, and the wheels of the coach are heard instead.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The flute becomes inaudible, the wheels of the coach are heard instead. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The flute becomes inaudible, the wheels of the coach are heard instead, and I am on my journey. [Go to](#)

inborn /,ɪnˈbɔːrn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inato

Simple English: Present naturally from birth rather than learned later.

Example: *She seemed to possess an inborn talent for cooking.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For aught I know, of some inborn power of attraction besides (which I think a few people possess), to have carried a spell with him to which it was a natural weakness to yield. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I still believe him, in virtue of this carriage, his animal spirits, his delightful voice, his handsome face and figure, and, for aught I know, of some inborn power of attraction besides (which I think a few people possess), to have carried a spell with him to which it was a natural weakness to yield, and which not many persons could withstand. [Go to](#)

incessantly /In'sɛsəntli/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incessantemente

Simple English: without stopping, continuously

Example: *The two gentlemen smoked incessantly while they were out.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. All the time we were out, the two gentlemen smoked incessantly. which, I thought, if I might judge from the smell of their rough coats, they must have been doing, ever since the coats had first come home from the tailor's. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. All the time we were out, the two gentlemen smoked incessantly--which, I thought, if I might judge from the smell of their rough coats, they must have been doing, ever since the coats had first come home from the tailor's. [Go to](#)

inch (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: polegada; medida; unidade

Simple English: a unit of length equal to 2.54 centimetres

Example: *The shelf is twelve inches wide.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it. but neither sings nor chirps. [Go to](#)

incident /'ɪnsɪdənt/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: incidente

Simple English: A serious conflict or disagreement often involving countries.

Example: *The incident between the two countries threatened to escalate into a war.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me. the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs. to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace. the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning. [Go to](#)

incoherent /,ɪnkəʊˈhɪrənt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incoerente; desconexo

Simple English: Not clear, and impossible to follow or understand.

Example: *His note was hurried and incoherent.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had many a broken sleep inside the Yarmouth mail. and many an incoherent dream of all these things. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had many a broken sleep inside the Yarmouth mail, and many an incoherent dream of all these things. [Go to](#)

incompatibility /,ɪnkəm,pætə'biləti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: incompatibilidade

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. These evidences of an incompatibility of temper induced Miss Betsey to pay him off, and effect a separation by mutual consent. [Return to Original English Version](#)

inconsiderate /,ɪnkən'sɪdərət/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: insensível; sem consideração

Simple English: Not showing enough thought for other people's needs or feelings.

Example: *It was inconsiderate to make such noise while everyone slept.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'You only said something weak and inconsiderate,' he answered. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'You only said something weak and inconsiderate,' he replied. [Go to](#)

inconvenient /,ɪnkən'vi:njənt/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incômodo; inconveniente

Simple English: Causing trouble or difficulty at the wrong moment.

Example: *The rain came at an inconvenient hour.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If it had ever been meant to be lived in, I might have thought it small, or inconvenient, or lonely. but never having been designed for any such use, it became a perfect abode. [Go to](#)
2. That would obviously be inconvenient and unpleasant to the customers, besides entailing on the Blue Whatever-it-was, the risk of funeral expenses. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If it had ever been meant to be lived in, I might have thought it small, or inconvenient, or lonely; but never having been designed for any such use, it became a perfect abode. [Go to](#)
2. That would obviously be inconvenient and unpleasant to the customers, besides entailing on the Blue Whatever-it-was, the risk of funeral expenses. [Go to](#)

indebted /In'detɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: em dívida; grato

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She gave my mother such a turn, that I have always been convinced I am indebted to Miss Betsey for having been born on a Friday. [Return to Original English Version](#)

indecision /,ɪndɪ'sɪʒən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: indecisão

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'My opinion is,' said Peggotty, taking her eyes from me, after a little indecision and going on with her work, 'that I never was married myself, Master Davy, and that I don't expect to be. [Return to Original English Version](#)

indefinable /,ɪndɪˈfaɪnəbəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indefinível

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There is something strange to me, even now, in the reflection that he never saw me; and something stranger yet in the shadowy remembrance that I have of my first childish associations with his white grave-stone in the churchyard, and of the indefinable compassion I used to feel for it lying out alone there in the dark night, when our little parlour was warm and bright with fire and candle, and the doors of our house were--almost cruelly, it seemed to me sometimes--bolted and locked against it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

indifferent /ɪn'dɪfrənt/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indiferente; apático; medíocre

Simple English: Not interested and not caring; also only average in quality.

Example: *He gave an indifferent shrug and walked away.*

Forms in this book: Indifferent, indifferent

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And that I hoped she was the same. with such an indifferent grace, that Miss Murdstone disposed of me in two words: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Under these encouraging circumstances, I replied that I was very well, and that I hoped she was the same; with such an indifferent grace, that Miss Murdstone disposed of me in two words: [Go to](#)

indifferently /ɪn'dɪfrəntli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com indiferença; sem demonstrar preocupação

Simple English: Without much interest, concern, or emotion.

Example: *She was surprised that I spoke indifferently about my failed investigations.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again. of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

indignation /,ɪndɪɡˈneɪʃən/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indignação

Simple English: Anger caused by something believed to be unfair, insulting, or wrong.

Example: *Tears of boyish indignation ran down his face.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And by the uncommon indignation with which everyone repelled the charge.

[Go to](#)

2. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power. but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief. in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have understood that it was, to the last, her proudest boast, that she never had been on the water in her life, except upon a bridge; and that over her tea (to which she was extremely partial) she, to the last, expressed her indignation at the impiety of mariners and others, who had the presumption to go 'meandering' about the world. [Go to](#)

2. 'Peggotty!' repeated Miss Betsey, with some indignation. [Go to](#)

3. I recollect being very much surprised by the feint everybody made, then, of not having been to sleep at all, and by the uncommon indignation with which everyone repelled the charge. [Go to](#)

4. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power; but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief--in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

indisposed /,ɪndɪ'spoʊzd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indisposto

Simple English: slightly unwell or unwilling to do something

Example: *I was often sleepy at night, or out of spirits and indisposed to resume the story.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The drawback was, that I was often sleepy at night, or out of spirits and indisposed to resume the story. and then it was rather hard work. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The drawback was, that I was often sleepy at night, or out of spirits and indisposed to resume the story; and then it was rather hard work, and it must be done; for to disappoint or to displease Steerforth was of course out of the question. [Go to](#)

indisposition /,ɪndɪspə'zɪʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indisposição

Simple English: a slight illness or state of not feeling well

Example: *Her increasing indisposition had a larger share in quieting my mother.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. One day when Mr. Creakle kept the house from indisposition, which naturally diffused a lively joy through the school, there was a good deal of noise in the course of the morning's work. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This argument had some share in quieting my mother, though her increasing indisposition had a larger one. [Go to](#)

2. One day when Mr. Creakle kept the house from indisposition, which naturally diffused a lively joy through the school, there was a good deal of noise in the course of the morning's work. [Go to](#)

***inducing* /ɪn'djuːsɪŋ/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: induzindo

Simple English: persuading or causing someone to do something

Example: *He seldom lost an occasion of inducing others to wound his feelings.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And seldom lost an occasion of wounding his feelings, or inducing others to do so. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It always gave me pain to observe that Steerforth treated him with systematic disparagement, and seldom lost an occasion of wounding his feelings, or inducing others to do so. [Go to](#)

***indulged* /ɪn'dʌldʒd/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: satisfaz; entregou-se a

Simple English: Allowed a desire or appetite to be freely enjoyed.

Example: *He had indulged every appetite for many years.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And took her part in it, merely that my mother might comfort herself with the little contradictory summary in which she had indulged. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I think I had some glimpses of the real character of this conversation at the time; but I am sure, now, that the good creature originated it, and took her part in it, merely that my mother might comfort herself with the little contradictory summary in which she had indulged. [Go to](#)

infancy /'ɪnfənsi/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: infância; estágio inicial

Simple English: The earliest period of a person's life or of something's development.

Example: *The new science was still in its infancy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From my earliest infancy she seems to have been always employed in that class of needlework. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The first objects that assume a distinct presence before me, as I look far back, into the blank of my infancy, are my mother with her pretty hair and youthful shape, and Peggotty with no shape at all, and eyes so dark that they seemed to darken their whole neighbourhood in her face, and cheeks and arms so hard and red that I wondered the birds didn't peck her in preference to apples. [Go to](#)

2. Looking back, as I was saying, into the blank of my infancy, the first objects I can remember as standing out by themselves from a confusion of things, are my mother and Peggotty. [Go to](#)

3. From my earliest infancy she seems to have been always employed in that class of needlework, and never by any chance in any other. [Go to](#)

infantine /'ɪnfətaɪn/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: infantil, próprio da primeira infância

Simple English: Belonging to or characteristic of early childhood; childlike (an archaic form of 'infantile').

Example: *God knows how infantine the memory may have been that was awakened within me by the sound of my mother's voice.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. God knows how infantine the memory may have been, that was awakened within me by the sound of my mother's voice in the old parlour, when I set foot in the hall. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. God knows how infantine the memory may have been, that was awakened within me by the sound of my mother's voice in the old parlour, when I set foot in the hall. [Go to](#)

***infer* /ɪnˈfɜːr/ Listen (7 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: inferir; deduzir

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. What else was it possible to infer from what you said, you unkind creature, when you know as well as I do, that on his account only last quarter I wouldn't buy myself a new parasol, though that old green one is frayed the whole way up, and the fringe is perfectly mangy? [Return to Original English Version](#)

***inferred* /In'fɜ:rd/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: inferiu

Simple English: reached a conclusion from evidence rather than being told directly

Example: *He inferred the cotton did not exclude the sounds overhead.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I HAD led this life about a month, when the man with the wooden leg began to stump about with a mop and a bucket of water, from which I inferred that preparations were making to receive Mr. Creakle and the boys. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That there were now occasional sounds of feet and voices overhead which he inferred the cotton did not exclude, from the circumstance of his evidently being clutched by the lady as a victim on whom to expend her superabundant agitation when the sounds were loudest. [Go to](#)

2. I HAD led this life about a month, when the man with the wooden leg began to stump about with a mop and a bucket of water, from which I inferred that preparations were making to receive Mr. Creakle and the boys. [Go to](#)

***infirm* /ɪn'fɜ:rm/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: instável (fraca de temperamento)

Simple English: weak or unstable, here referring to a habitual tendency of temper

Example: *She was infirm that way, moving her hand toward the keys when out of temper.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first appealing to Miss Murdstone, or without having first ascertained by some sure means, what Miss Murdstone's opinion was. and I never saw Miss Murdstone, when out of temper (she was infirm that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible fright. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first appealing to Miss Murdstone, or without having first ascertained by some sure means, what Miss Murdstone's opinion was; and I never saw Miss Murdstone, when out of temper (she was infirm that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible fright. [Go to](#)

inflexible /ɪnˈflɛksəbəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Inflexible

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. How they affected my aunt, nobody knew; for immediately upon the separation, she took her maiden name again, bought a cottage in a hamlet on the sea-coast a long way off, established herself there as a single woman with one servant, and was understood to live secluded, ever afterwards, in an inflexible retirement. [Return to Original English Version](#)

infusing /In'fju:ziŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: infundindo

Simple English: putting a quality or feeling into something so it becomes stronger

Example: *He was infusing into it some firmness and decision.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And infusing into it some amount of that firmness and decision of which it stood in need. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Yes, I had a satisfaction in the thought of marrying an inexperienced and artless person, and forming her character, and infusing into it some amount of that firmness and decision of which it stood in need. [Go to](#)

***inhaling* /In'heɪlɪŋ/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: inalando, respirando

Simple English: breathing in a smell or air deeply

Example: *Inhaling the smell of stables, a procession of considerations began to march through my mind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And inhaling the smell of stables (ever since associated with that morning), a procession of most tremendous considerations began to march through my mind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Here, as I sat looking at the parcels, packages, and books, and inhaling the smell of stables (ever since associated with that morning), a procession of most tremendous considerations began to march through my mind. [Go to](#)

initials /ɪˈnɪʃəlz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: iniciais

Simple English: The first letters of the names of a person.

Example: *His initials were cut into the desk.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She brought with her two uncompromising hard black boxes, with her initials on the lids in hard brass nails. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She brought with her two uncompromising hard black boxes, with her initials on the lids in hard brass nails. [Go to](#)

injunction /ɪn'dʒʌŋkʃən/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ordem, injunção

Simple English: an authoritative order or instruction telling someone what to do

Example: *I obey the first clause of the injunction by trying once more.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I obey the first clause of the injunction by trying once more. but am not so successful with the second. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I obey the first clause of the injunction by trying once more, but am not so successful with the second, for I am very stupid. [Go to](#)

inkstand /'ɪŋkstænd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tinteiro

Simple English: A small pot that holds ink for writing.

Example: *He dipped his pen in the inkstand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. While I was waiting for the coach in the hotel at Yarmouth that very afternoon, I procured a sheet of paper and an inkstand. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. While I was waiting for the coach in the hotel at Yarmouth that very afternoon, I procured a sheet of paper and an inkstand, and wrote a note to Peggotty, which ran thus: 'My dear Peggotty. [Go to](#)

innocently /'ɪnəsəntli/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inocentemente; com candura

Simple English: In a way that shows no bad meaning.

Example: *She asked the question quite innocently.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I do not know if the baby will be a girl, ma'am,' my mother said innocently.

[Go to](#)

2. 'That Barkis is willing,' I repeated. innocently. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I don't know that it will be a girl, yet, ma'am,' said my mother innocently. [Go to](#)

2. 'That Barkis is willing,' I repeated, innocently. [Go to](#)

inquire /ɪn'kwaiə/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: perguntar; indagar

Simple English: to ask for information or investigate something

Example: *He stopped to inquire about the village's name.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The carrier looked at me, as if to inquire if she were coming back. [Go to](#)
2. The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a seasonable diversion. which made me get up and hesitatingly inquire, in the mingled pride and diffidence of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.
[Go to](#)

3. And wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But I can't always look at him--I know him without that white thing on, and I am afraid of his wondering why I stare so, and perhaps stopping the service to inquire--and what am I to do? [Go to](#)
2. The carrier looked at me, as if to inquire if she were coming back. [Go to](#)
3. The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a seasonable diversion, which made me get up and hesitatingly inquire, in the mingled pride and diffidence of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.
[Go to](#)
4. My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place, and wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)

inquired /ɪn'kwɪərd/ **Listen** (78 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: perguntou; indagou

Simple English: asked for information or investigated something

Example: *The reporter inquired about the captain's reply.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Is your brother an agreeable man, Peggotty?' I inquired, provisionally. [Go to](#)
2. 'All the way where?' inquired the carrier. [Go to](#)
3. 'Where's there?' inquired the carrier. [Go to](#)
4. 'What name?' inquired the lady. [Go to](#)
5. And inquired how it was done. [Go to](#)
6. He inquired, under a shed in the playground, into the particulars of my punishment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Is your brother an agreeable man, Peggotty?' I inquired, provisionally. [Go to](#)
2. 'All the way where?' inquired the carrier. [Go to](#)
3. 'Where's there?' inquired the carrier. [Go to](#)
4. 'What name?' inquired the lady. [Go to](#)
5. I could not disguise from myself, or from the waiter, that this was an uncomfortable coincidence, and inquired how it was done. [Go to](#)
6. He inquired, under a shed in the playground, into the particulars of my punishment, and was pleased to express his opinion that it was 'a jolly shame'; for which I became bound to him ever afterwards. [Go to](#)

inquiring /ɪn'kwɑɪərɪŋ/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: perguntando, indagando

Simple English: asking about something to find out information

Example: *I couldn't read a boy's name without inquiring in what tone he would read it.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In my dread of the end of the vacation and their coming back, I couldn't read a boy's name, without inquiring in what tone and with what emphasis HE would read, 'Take care of him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In my dread of the end of the vacation and their coming back, I could not read a boy's name, without inquiring in what tone and with what emphasis HE would read, 'Take care of him. [Go to](#)

inquiringly /ɪnˈkwɪərɪŋli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com ar interrogativo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Betsey, looking round the room, slowly and inquiringly, began on the other side, and carried her eyes on, like a Saracen's Head in a Dutch clock, until they reached my mother. [Return to Original English Version](#)

inquisitively /ɪn'kwɪzɪtɪvli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com curiosidade, indagativamente

Simple English: in a curious way that shows a desire to know more

Example: *I repeated inquisitively: 'Came to an end, Mr.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I repeated inquisitively: 'Came to an end, Mr. Barkis?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Not understanding what he meant, I repeated inquisitively: 'Came to an end, Mr. Barkis?' [Go to](#)

inscribed /In'skraɪbd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inscritas; com letras gravadas

Forms in this book: INSCRIBED, inscribed

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED TO THE HON. Mr. AND Mrs. RICHARD WATSON, OF ROCKINGHAM, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE. [Return to Original English Version](#)

inscriptions /ɪn'skrɪpʃənz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inscrições

Simple English: words written or carved on a durable surface

Example: *They cut the inscriptions into a rock wall.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was completely covered with such inscriptions. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was completely covered with such inscriptions. [Go to](#)

insides /'ɪnsaɪdz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: as partes de dentro

Simple English: The inner parts of something or of the body.

Example: *The insides of the box were lined with cloth.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When we passed through a village, I pictured to myself what the insides of the houses were like. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When we passed through a village, I pictured to myself what the insides of the houses were like, and what the inhabitants were about; and when boys came running after us, and got up behind and swung there for a little way, I wondered whether their fathers were alive, and whether they were happy at home. [Go to](#)

***insight* (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: percepção; entendimento; visão

Simple English: a clear understanding of something

Example: *The interview gave us insight into his ideas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But perhaps my brother's penetration may enable him to have some insight into his character. [Go to](#)

insinuate /In'sɪnjuet/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: insinuar

Simple English: to suggest something indirectly and often unpleasantly

Example: *How dare you insinuate that you don't know my character?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. How dare you to insinuate that you don't know my character better than your words imply?' [Go to](#)
2. And grope into all sorts of places, coal-holes and pantries and I don't know where, that can't be very agreeable - and do you mean to insinuate that there is not a sort of devotion in that?' [Go to](#)
3. 'I don't insinuate at all,' said Peggotty! [Go to](#)
4. You WILL insinuate. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How dare you to insinuate that you don't know my character better than your words imply?' [Go to](#)
2. 'Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that on this account she wished to spare me a great deal of trouble, which she thinks I am not suited for, and which I really don't know myself that I AM suited for; and isn't she up early and late, and going to and fro continually--and doesn't she do all sorts of things, and grope into all sorts of places, coal-holes and pantries and I don't know where, that can't be very agreeable--and do you mean to insinuate that there is not a sort of devotion in that?' [Go to](#)
3. 'I don't insinuate at all,' said Peggotty. [Go to](#)
4. You WILL insinuate. [Go to](#)

insinuated /ɪn'sɪnjuetɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: insinuou

Simple English: suggested something indirectly, past tense

Example: *No, Peggotty, but you insinuated.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'No, Peggotty,' returned my mother, 'but you insinuated. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'No, Peggotty,' returned my mother, 'but you insinuated. [Go to](#)

insinuating /ɪn'sɪnjuːeɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: insinuando

Simple English: suggesting something indirectly and cautiously

Example: *I turned back, on my humbly insinuating that it might be useful to me hereafter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We turned back, on my humbly insinuating that it might be useful to me hereafter. and he told the clerk that the carrier had instructions to call for it at noon. [Go to](#)
2. You are always insinuating. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We turned back, on my humbly insinuating that it might be useful to me hereafter; and he told the clerk that the carrier had instructions to call for it at noon. [Go to](#)
2. You are always insinuating. [Go to](#)

insomuch /,ɪnsə'mʌtʃ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: a tal ponto que, de modo que

Simple English: to such a degree that; so much that

Example: *I was an exception, insomuch that I did steadily pick up crumbs of knowledge.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For the time I was there, an exception to the general body, insomuch that I did steadily pick up some crumbs of knowledge. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But my little vanity, and Steerforth's help, urged me on somehow; and without saving me from much, if anything, in the way of punishment, made me, for the time I was there, an exception to the general body, insomuch that I did steadily pick up some crumbs of knowledge. [Go to](#)

inspire /In'spaɪər/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inspirar

Simple English: To cause something to be created by giving ideas.

Example: *The author wanted to inspire young readers with her adventurous stories.*

Forms in this book: inspire, inspired

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. An accidental circumstance cemented the intimacy between Steerforth and me, in a manner that inspired me with great pride and satisfaction, though it sometimes led to inconvenience. [Go to](#)
2. It was perfectly delightful to behold with what enthusiasm Mr. Peggotty became inspired when he thought of his little favourite. [Go to](#)

instance (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exemplo; caso; ocasião

Simple English: an example or particular case

Example: *In this instance, the rule does not apply.*

Forms in this book: instance, instances

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On the contrary, a large majority of the boys (especially the smaller ones) were visited with similar instances of notice, as Mr. Creakle made the round of the schoolroom. [Go to](#)
2. Steerforth was considerate, too. and showed his consideration, in one particular instance, in an unflinching manner that was a little tantalizing, I suspect, to poor Traddles and the rest. [Go to](#)

instinctive /ɪn'stɪŋktɪv/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: instintivo; espontâneo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She always returned, with greater emphasis and with an instinctive knowledge of the strength of her objection, 'Let us have no meandering.' [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I liked him no better than at first, and had the same uneasy jealousy of him; but if I had any reason for it beyond a child's instinctive dislike, and a general idea that Peggotty and I could make much of my mother without any help, it certainly was not THE reason that I might have found if I had been older. [Return to Original English Version](#)

institution /,ɪnstɪ'tuːʃən/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: instituição

Simple English: A large organization for religious, educational, or social purposes.

Example: *The university is a well-known institution for higher education in the country.*

Forms in this book: Institution, institution

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The institution never flagged for want of a story, I am certain. and the wine lasted out almost as well as the matter. [Go to](#)

insupportable /,ɪnsə'pɔ:rtəbəl/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: insuportável

Simple English: impossible to bear or endure

Example: *It was such an insupportable affliction!*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And in my constant apprehension of the re-opening of the school, it was such an insupportable affliction! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In the monotony of my life, and in my constant apprehension of the re-opening of the school, it was such an insupportable affliction! [Go to](#)

intensified /ɪn'tɛnsɪfaɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: intensifiquei, agravei

Simple English: made something stronger or more extreme

Example: *If Miss Murdstone were in her worst, I intensified it.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If Miss Murdstone were in her worst, I intensified it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If Miss Murdstone were in her worst, I intensified it. [Go to](#)

interchanged /,ɪntər'tʃeɪndʒd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trocadas

Simple English: exchanged between two people, as words or looks

Example: *A few words were interchanged between him and Mr.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A few words were interchanged between him and Mr. Creakle, as, who the visitors were. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A few words were interchanged between him and Mr. Creakle, as, who the visitors were, and what room they were to be shown into; and then I, who had, according to custom, stood up on the announcement being made, and felt quite faint with astonishment, was told to go by the back stairs and get a clean frill on, before I repaired to the dining-room. [Go to](#)

interdict /'Intərdɪkt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: interdito; proibição formal

Simple English: An official prohibition, especially one imposed by a church or authority.

Example: *The ruler feared that the church would issue an interdict.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And my poor mother, who, I could see, wished otherwise, meekly confirmed the interdict, by saying. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was solemnly interdicted by her, on her recovery, from touching my brother any more on any pretence whatever; and my poor mother, who, I could see, wished otherwise, meekly confirmed the interdict, by saying: 'No doubt you are right, my dear Jane.' [Go to](#)

interdicted /,ɪntər'dɪktɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: proibido

Simple English: formally forbidden from doing something

Example: *I was solemnly interdicted by her from touching my brother any more.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was solemnly interdicted by her, on her recovery, from touching my brother any more on any pretence whatever. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was solemnly interdicted by her, on her recovery, from touching my brother any more on any pretence whatever; and my poor mother, who, I could see, wished otherwise, meekly confirmed the interdict, by saying: 'No doubt you are right, my dear Jane.' [Go to](#)

interfered /,ɪntə'fɪəd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: interferiu; atrapalhou

Simple English: Became involved in a way that affected or obstructed something.

Example: *Nobody interfered while the children worked.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'ask Peggotty if I didn't do very well when I wasn't interfered with!' [Go to](#)
2. Miss Murdstone said, 'Clara! are you a perfect fool?' and interfered. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There's evidence,' said my mother, sobbing; 'ask Peggotty if I didn't do very well when I wasn't interfered with!' [Go to](#)
2. Miss Murdstone said, 'Clara! are you a perfect fool?' and interfered. [Go to](#)

interjection /,ɪntər'dʒekʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: interjeição; comentário intercalado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Ba--a--ah!' said my aunt, with a perfect shake on the contemptuous interjection. [Return to Original English Version](#)

interlaced /,ɪntər'leɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: entrelaçadas

Simple English: crossed over and joined together, like woven threads

Example: *So that the two sides interlaced on his forehead.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So that the two sides interlaced on his forehead. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was bald on the top of his head; and had some thin wet-looking hair that was just turning grey, brushed across each temple, so that the two sides interlaced on his forehead. [Go to](#)

interpose /,ɪntər'pəʊz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: interpor-se, intervir

Simple English: to come between two things or people, often to stop something

Example: *He was afraid some convulsion of nature might interpose to stop the expedition.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And half afraid that an earthquake or a fiery mountain, or some other great convulsion of nature, might interpose to stop the expedition. [Go to](#)
2. 'Don't take refuge in a lie, sir!' he answered so fiercely, that I saw my mother involuntarily put out her trembling hand as if to interpose between us. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was such an early day that it came soon, even to me, who was in a fever of expectation, and half afraid that an earthquake or a fiery mountain, or some other great convulsion of nature, might interpose to stop the expedition. [Go to](#)
2. 'Don't take refuge in a lie, sir!' he returned so fiercely, that I saw my mother involuntarily put out her trembling hand as if to interpose between us. [Go to](#)

interposed /,ɪntər'pəʊzd/ **Listen** (27 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: interveio; interrompeu

Simple English: Interrupted or placed oneself between people, actions, or statements.

Example: *The instructor interposed before the argument grew worse.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Not pretty,' interposed my mother, laying her fingers on my lips again. [Go to](#)
2. Pray don't say that, Clara,' interposed Miss Murdstone, angrily. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Not pretty,' interposed my mother, laying her fingers on my lips again. [Go to](#)
2. Pray don't say that, Clara,' interposed Miss Murdstone, angrily. [Go to](#)

interposes /,ɪntər'pəʊzɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: interpõe, interrompe

Simple English: breaks into a conversation to add a remark

Example: *He does NOT know it, Miss Murdstone interposes awfully.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'He does NOT know it,' Miss Murdstone interposes awfully. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'He does NOT know it,' Miss Murdstone interposes awfully. [Go to](#)

intolerable /ɪn'tolərəbəl/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: intolerável

Simple English: Too unpleasant, unreasonable, or severe to be accepted.

Example: *The insult was intolerable, and he demanded an apology.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock. and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them. and wondering whether she would ever be married. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock; and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them; and wondering whether she would ever be married, and if so, to what sort of unhappy man; and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece; and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall! [Go to](#)

invariably /ɪn'veəriəbli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: invariavelmente

Simple English: always, without exception

Example: *I have invariably noticed that of all human weaknesses, this one is the hardest to confess.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I labour under the same kind of astonishment to this day, having invariably noticed that of all human weaknesses, the one to which our common nature is the least disposed to confess (I cannot imagine why) is the weakness of having gone to sleep in a coach. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I labour under the same kind of astonishment to this day, having invariably observed that of all human weaknesses, the one to which our common nature is the least disposed to confess (I cannot imagine why) is the weakness of having gone to sleep in a coach. [Go to](#)

inveterate /In'vetərət/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inveterado; arraigado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'In my honeymoon, too, when my most inveterate enemy might relent, one would think, and not envy me a little peace of mind and happiness. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

involuntarily /ɪnˈvɒləntərɪli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: involuntariamente

Simple English: without conscious control or intention

Example: *My mother involuntarily put out her trembling hand as if to interpose.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Don't take refuge in a lie, sir!' he answered so fiercely, that I saw my mother involuntarily put out her trembling hand as if to interpose between us. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Don't take refuge in a lie, sir!' he returned so fiercely, that I saw my mother involuntarily put out her trembling hand as if to interpose between us. [Go to](#)

inwardly /'ɪnwərdli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: interiormente; por dentro

Simple English: In the mind, without showing it to others.

Example: *She smiled politely but groaned inwardly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And sat pondering and inwardly whistling for some time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He seemed to find an immense fund of reflection in this circumstance, and sat pondering and inwardly whistling for some time. [Go to](#)

irksome /'ɜ:ksəm/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cansativo, incômodo

Simple English: Tiresome and annoying, causing discomfort or impatience.

Example: *What irksome constraint I underwent, sitting still for hours.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What irksome constraint I underwent, sitting in the same attitude hours on hours, afraid to move an arm or a leg lest Miss Murdstone should complain (as she did on the least pretence) of my restlessness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What irksome constraint I underwent, sitting in the same attitude hours upon hours, afraid to move an arm or a leg lest Miss Murdstone should complain (as she did on the least pretence) of my restlessness, and afraid to move an eye lest she should light on some look of dislike or scrutiny that would find new cause for complaint in mine! [Go to](#)

irradiating /ɪ'reɪdiətiŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: iluminando, irradiando

Simple English: Shining or glowing with light, here figuratively with emotion.

Example: *His face stands before me again, irradiating with joyful love and pride.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He stands before me again, his bluff hairy face irradiating with a joyful love and pride. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He stands before me again, his bluff hairy face irradiating with a joyful love and pride, for which I can find no description. [Go to](#)

irreparable /ɪ'repərəbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irreparável

Simple English: Beyond repair; here used humorously about worn-out boots.

Example: *Mell took his irreparable boots upstairs while I looked around the room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Mell having left me while he took his irreparable boots upstairs, I went softly to the upper end of the room, observing all this as I crept along. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Mell having left me while he took his irreparable boots upstairs, I went softly to the upper end of the room, observing all this as I crept along. [Go to](#)

irritation /,ɪrɪ'teɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irritação; aborrecimento

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Some local irritation, ma'am?' [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. 'Some local irritation, ma'am?' [Return to Original English Version](#)

itâ /It/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: isso

Simple English: a garbled rendering of the word "it", likely from an OCR or punctuation error

Example: *"What is it?" we both cried.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As to his situation. which was a precious one, wasn't itâ. do you suppose I am not going to write home. [Go to](#)
2. 'Well,' returned my mother, half laughing, 'and if she is so silly as to say so, can I be blamed for itâ.' [Go to](#)

jagged /'dʒæɡɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pontiagudo; irregular; recortado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She started from my side, and ran along a jagged timber which protruded from the place we stood upon, and overhung the deep water at some height, without the least defence. [Return to Original English Version](#)

jailer /'dʒeɪlər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carcereiro

Simple English: A person who guards prisoners in a jail.

Example: *The jailer came with the keys at noon.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness. but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time. except at evening prayers in the parlour. to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed. where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door. and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness; but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time--except at evening prayers in the parlour; to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed; where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door; and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

jars /dʒɑːrz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: potes; jarros

Simple English: Round glass or clay containers with wide mouths.

Example: *Two jars of honey stood on the shelf.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A dark store-room opens out of it, and that is a place to be run past at night; for I don't know what may be among those tubs and jars and old tea-chests, when there is nobody in there with a dimly-burning light, letting a mouldy air come out of the door, in which there is the smell of soap, pickles, pepper, candles, and coffee, all at one whiff. [Go to](#)

***jerking* /'dʒɜːrkɪŋ/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: sacudindo; aos trancos

Simple English: Moving or pulling with sudden, sharp motions.

Example: *The chicken kept jerking its head.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Why that horse,' said the carrier, jerking the rein to point him out, 'would be deader than pork afore he got over half the ground.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Why that horse,' said the carrier, jerking the rein to point him out, 'would be deader than pork afore he got over half the ground.' [Go to](#)

jest /dʒɛst/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gracejo; piada

Simple English: Something said or done as a joke.

Example: *The spectators laughed loudly at the cruel jest.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas. and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

jetty /'dʒɛti/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cais; molhe; píer

Simple English: A structure extending from the shore where boats can land.

Example: *The launch tied up beside the wooden jetty.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then I told Em'ly that she did not look afraid either, because she was walking dangerously close to the edge of an old wooden jetty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. However, I said 'No,' and I added, 'You don't seem to be either, though you say you are,'--for she was walking much too near the brink of a sort of old jetty or wooden causeway we had strolled upon, and I was afraid of her falling over.

[Go to](#)

jewellers /'dʒu:ələrz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: joalheiros

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Those allied powers were considerably astonished, when they arrived within a few minutes of each other, to find an unknown lady of portentous appearance, sitting before the fire, with her bonnet tied over her left arm, stopping her ears with jewellers' cotton. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Peggotty knowing nothing about her, and my mother saying nothing about her, she was quite a mystery in the parlour; and the fact of her having a magazine of jewellers' cotton in her pocket, and sticking the article in her ears in that way, did not detract from the solemnity of her presence. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. Mr. Chillip, looking mildly at my aunt with his head on one side, and making her a little bow, said, in allusion to the jewellers' cotton, as he softly touched his left ear: [Return to Original English Version](#)

jingling /'dʒɪŋɡəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tilintando; fazendo tinir

Simple English: Making a series of light metallic ringing sounds.

Example: *He returned with coins jingling in his pocket.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the carts jingling up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice. and said as much to Peggotty, who heard my expressions of delight with great complacency. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When we got into the street (which was strange enough to me) and smelt the fish, and pitch, and oakum, and tar, and saw the sailors walking about, and the carts jingling up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice; and said as much to Peggotty, who heard my expressions of delight with great complacency, and told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born Bloaters) that Yarmouth was, upon the whole, the finest place in the universe. [Go to](#)

jocular /'dʒɒkjʊlə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jovial, brincalhão

Simple English: Fond of joking; humorous.

Example: *As the time advanced, she became more hopeful, even jocular.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But when she got into two figures she became more hopeful, and, as the time advanced, even jocular. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She did it gloomily until she came to ten, but when she got into two figures she became more hopeful, and, as the time advanced, even jocular. [Go to](#)

jogged /dʒəgd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trotou; deu um leve empurrão

Simple English: Moved at a slow trot or nudged something with a small sudden movement.

Example: *Seven jogged Five's elbow and spoiled the paint.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After we had jogged on for some little time, I asked the carrier if he was going all the way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After we had jogged on for some little time, I asked the carrier if he was going all the way. [Go to](#)

joked /dʒoʊkt/ **Listen** (31 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gracejou; brincou

Simple English: Said something funny to make people laugh.

Example: *He joked about his own bad cooking.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They joked freely with one another. [Go to](#)
2. I told her I adored her and joked that I would kill myself with a sword unless she said she adored me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They joked freely with one another, but seldom with him. [Go to](#)

jolts /dʒoʊlts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solavancos; choques

Simple English: sudden rough movements or shocks

Example: *The wagon's jolts threw the passengers against one another.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The coach jolts, I wake with a start. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The coach jolts, I wake with a start, and the flute has come back again, and the Master at Salem House is sitting with his legs crossed, playing it dolefully, while the old woman of the house looks on delighted. [Go to](#)

joyful /'dʒɔɪfəl/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jubiloso; alegre

Simple English: Feeling or showing great happiness.

Example: *It was a joyful reunion after so many years.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He stands before me again, his bluff hairy face irradiating with a joyful love and pride. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He stands before me again, his bluff hairy face irradiating with a joyful love and pride, for which I can find no description. [Go to](#)

judicious /dʒuːˈdɪʃəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sensato, criterioso

Simple English: Showing good sense or judgment.

Example: *'It was not judicious, sir, I am willing to admit,' said Mr. Micawber.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'It was not judicious. sir, I am willing to admit,' said Mr. Mell. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'It was not judicious, sir, I am willing to admit,' said Mr. Mell. [Go to](#)

jug /dʒʌg/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jarro; bilha

Simple English: A container with a handle for holding water.

Example: *She filled the jug at the well.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I thanked him and said, 'Yes.' on which he poured it out of a jug into a large tumbler. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I thanked him and said, 'Yes.' Upon which he poured it out of a jug into a large tumbler, and held it up against the light, and made it look beautiful. [Go to](#)

jumble /'dʒʌmbəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amontoado confuso; miscelânea

Simple English: A group of things mixed together without order.

Example: *His desk was a jumble of papers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives. of the waning summer and the changing season. of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

juniors /'dʒu:njərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alunos mais novos; juniores

Simple English: Younger or lower-ranking people, especially students one class below seniors.

Example: *The Juniors organized a reception for the Seniors.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'or that I have not noticed you, within a few minutes, urging your juniors on to every sort of outrage against me, you are mistaken.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'If you think, Steerforth,' said Mr. Mell, 'that I am not acquainted with the power you can establish over any mind here'--he laid his hand, without considering what he did (as I supposed), upon my head--'or that I have not observed you, within a few minutes, urging your juniors on to every sort of outrage against me, you are mistaken.' [Go to](#)

justify /'dʒʌstəˌfaɪ/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: justificar; alinhar

Simple English: To provide valid reason or explanation for an action.

Example: *He tried to justify his absence by claiming he was unwell that day.*

Forms in this book: justified, justify

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Since you expect me, Mr. Creakle, to justify myself,' said Steerforth, 'and to say what I mean,. what I have to say is, that his mother lives on charity in an alms-house.' [Go to](#)

keepsake /'ki:pseɪk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lembrança

Simple English: An object kept to help someone remember a person, place, or event.

Example: *She kept the handkerchief as a keepsake.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And treasured it as a keepsake for a long time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I picked up one, of several that were rolling about, and treasured it as a keepsake for a long time. [Go to](#)

kennel /'kenəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: canil; casinha de cão

Simple English: A small shelter for a dog, or a place where dogs are kept.

Example: *The puppy refused to sleep in its new kennel.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There I found a huge black-haired dog in the once-empty kennel. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On the ground-floor is Peggotty's kitchen, opening into a back yard; with a pigeon-house on a pole, in the centre, without any pigeons in it; a great dog-kennel in a corner, without any dog; and a quantity of fowls that look terribly tall to me, walking about, in a menacing and ferocious manner. [Go to](#)

2. Now I am in the garden at the back, beyond the yard where the empty pigeon-house and dog-kennel are--a very preserve of butterflies, as I remember it, with a high fence, and a gate and padlock; where the fruit clusters on the trees, riper and richer than fruit has ever been since, in any other garden, and where my mother gathers some in a basket, while I stand by, bolting furtive gooseberries, and trying to look unmoved. [Go to](#)

3. I very soon started back from there, for the empty dog-kennel was filled up with a great dog--deep mouthed and black-haired like Him--and he was very angry at the sight of me, and sprang out to get at me. [Go to](#)

kerchief /'kɜ:tʃɪf/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lenço

Simple English: A piece of cloth worn around the neck or head.

Example: *He had a white neck-kerchief on that was not over-clean.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And rather short in the sleeves and legs. and he had a white neck-kerchief on, that was not over-clean. [Go to](#)
2. And do not, suppose that this neck-kerchief was all the linen he wore. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was dressed in a suit of black clothes which were rather rusty and dry too, and rather short in the sleeves and legs; and he had a white neck-kerchief on, that was not over-clean. [Go to](#)
2. I did not, and do not, suppose that this neck-kerchief was all the linen he wore, but it was all he showed or gave any hint of. [Go to](#)

kettleful /'kɛtəlfʊl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: uma chaleira cheia

Simple English: The amount that fills a kettle.

Example: *Peggotty went out to wash himself in a kettleful of hot water.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Having done the honours of his house in this hospitable manner, Mr. Peggotty went out to wash himself in a kettleful of hot water, remarking that 'cold would never get his muck off'. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Having done the honours of his house in this hospitable manner, Mr. Peggotty went out to wash himself in a kettleful of hot water, remarking that 'cold would never get his muck off'. [Go to](#)

kettles /'kɛtəlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chaleiras; caldeirões

Simple English: Metal pots used for boiling water or cooking.

Example: *She had to clean the pots and kettles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs, and crawfish; and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful conglomeration with one another, and never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept.

[Go to](#)

keyhole /'ki:həʊl/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: buraco da fechadura

Simple English: The hole in a lock where you put the key.

Example: *He looked through the keyhole and saw nothing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was no immediate answer. but presently I heard my name again, in a tone so very mysterious and awful, that I think I should have gone into a fit, if it had not occurred to me that it must have come through the keyhole. [Go to](#)
2. I groped my way to the door. and putting my own lips to the keyhole, whispered: 'Is that you, Peggotty dear?' [Go to](#)
3. I could hear Peggotty crying softly on her side of the keyhole. as I was doing on mine, before she answered. [Go to](#)
4. For she spoke it the first time quite down my throat, in consequence of my having forgotten to take my mouth away from the keyhole and put my ear there. and though her words tickled me a good deal, I didn't hear them. [Go to](#)
5. Then Peggotty fitted her mouth close to the keyhole. and delivered these words through it with as much feeling and earnestness as a keyhole has ever been the medium of communicating, I will venture to assert: shooting in each broken little sentence in a convulsive little burst of its own. [Go to](#)
6. ' Peggotty fell to kissing the keyhole, as she couldn't kiss me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was no immediate answer, but presently I heard my name again, in a tone so very mysterious and awful, that I think I should have gone into a fit, if it had not occurred to me that it must have come through the keyhole. [Go to](#)
2. I groped my way to the door, and putting my own lips to the keyhole, whispered: 'Is that you, Peggotty dear?' [Go to](#)
3. I could hear Peggotty crying softly on her side of the keyhole, as I was doing on mine, before she answered. [Go to](#)
4. I was obliged to get her to repeat it, for she spoke it the first time quite down my throat, in consequence of my having forgotten to take my mouth away from the keyhole and put my ear there; and though her words tickled me a good deal, I didn't hear them. [Go to](#)
5. Then Peggotty fitted her mouth close to the keyhole, and delivered these words through it with as much feeling and earnestness as a keyhole has ever been the medium of communicating, I will venture to assert: shooting in each

broken little sentence in a convulsive little burst of its own. [Go to](#)

6. And I'll--I'll--' Peggotty fell to kissing the keyhole, as she couldn't kiss me. [Go to](#)

kimbo /ə'kɪmbəʊ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de mão na cintura, cotovelo para fora

Simple English: With hand on hip and elbow bent outward, describing the twinkling-eyed man's posture as he held a glass up to the light.

Example: *He stood with one arm akimbo, holding the glass up to the light with the other hand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was a twinkling-eyed, pimple-faced man, with his hair standing upright all over his head. and as he stood with one arm a-kimbo, holding up the glass to the light with the other hand, he looked quite friendly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was a twinkling-eyed, pimple-faced man, with his hair standing upright all over his head; and as he stood with one arm a-kimbo, holding up the glass to the light with the other hand, he looked quite friendly. [Go to](#)

knapsack /'næpsæk/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mochila

Simple English: A bag carried on the back.

Example: *He filled his knapsack with bread and cheese.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself on the wicket-gate. and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse. [Go to](#)
2. And tied the placard, which was neatly constructed for the purpose, on my shoulders like a knapsack. and wherever I went, afterwards, I had the consolation of carrying it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have seen Tom Pipes go climbing up the church-steeple; I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself upon the wicket-gate; and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse. [Go to](#)
2. I am sorry to make such a beginning with you, but I must do it.' With that he took me down, and tied the placard, which was neatly constructed for the purpose, on my shoulders like a knapsack; and wherever I went, afterwards, I had the consolation of carrying it. [Go to](#)

***kneel* /ni:l/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: ajoelhar-se

Simple English: To go down and rest on your knees.

Example: *You have to kneel to reach the books on the bottom shelf.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The sheep are feeding there, when I kneel up, early in the morning, in my little bed in a closet within my mother's room, to look out at it; and I see the red light shining on the sun-dial, and think within myself, 'Is the sun-dial glad, I wonder, that it can tell the time again?' [Go to](#)

kneeled /ni:ld/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ajoelhou-se

Simple English: Went down on one or both knees.

Example: *She kneeled beside the injured bird to help it.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She kneeled down playfully by the side of the bed. [Go to](#)
2. But seeing me, she called me her dear Davy, her own boy! and coming half across the room to meet me, kneeled down on the ground and kissed me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That honest creature was in deep affliction, I remember, and must have become quite buttonless on the occasion; for a little volley of those explosives went off, when, after having made it up with my mother, she kneeled down by the elbow-chair, and made it up with me. [Go to](#)
2. She kneeled down playfully by the side of the bed, and laying her chin upon her hands, and laughing, said: [Go to](#)
3. But seeing me, she called me her dear Davy, her own boy! and coming half across the room to meet me, kneeled down upon the ground and kissed me, and laid my head down on her bosom near the little creature that was nestling there, and put its hand to my lips. [Go to](#)

kneeling /'ni:liŋ/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ajoelhados

Simple English: Resting on the knees on the ground.

Example: *The camels were kneeling beside the road.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I remember my mother and Peggotty kneeling apart while I walked unsteadily between them. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I believe I can remember these two at a little distance apart, dwarfed to my sight by stooping down or kneeling on the floor, and I going unsteadily from the one to the other. [Go to](#)

knelt /nɛlt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ajoelhou-se

Simple English: Went down so that the knees were on the ground.

Example: *She knelt beside the little dog and held it.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was very upset, but after making peace with my mother, she knelt by my chair and made peace with me too. [Go to](#)

knitting /'nɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (27 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tricô; tricotando; consolidando-se

Simple English: Making clothes from wool with needles; also, of a bone, joining together again.

Example: *She kept her knitting in a basket by the fire.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mrs. Peggotty with the white apron, was knitting on the opposite side of the fire. [Go to](#)
2. 'Why, who's that, Mr. Peggotty?' pointing to the person in the apron who was knitting. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Peggotty came home around nine and found Mrs. Gummidge sadly knitting in her corner. [Go to](#)
4. We all said something, or looked something, to welcome him, except Mrs. Gummidge, who only shook her head over her knitting. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Peggotty with the white apron, was knitting on the opposite side of the fire. [Go to](#)
2. 'Why, who's that, Mr. Peggotty?' pointing to the person in the apron who was knitting. [Go to](#)
3. Accordingly, when Mr. Peggotty came home about nine o'clock, this unfortunate Mrs. Gummidge was knitting in her corner, in a very wretched and miserable condition. [Go to](#)
4. We all said something, or looked something, to welcome him, except Mrs. Gummidge, who only shook her head over her knitting. [Go to](#)

labour (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trabalho; mão de obra; esforço

Simple English: work, especially physical work

Example: *The project required months of labour.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And if I rashly made any show of being unemployed, called her brother's attention to me by saying, 'Clara, my dear, there's nothing like work. give your boy an exercise'. which caused me to be clapped down to some new labour, there and then. [Go to](#)

2. I labour under the same kind of astonishment to this day, having invariably noticed that of all human weaknesses, the one to which our common nature is the least disposed to confess (I cannot imagine why) is the weakness of having gone to sleep in a coach. [Go to](#)

laboured /'leɪbəd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trabalharam, lutaram

Simple English: worked hard or struggled with effort, past tense of 'labour'

Example: *The difficulties under which they had laboured all night were great.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The difficulties under which they had laboured all night. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Creakle turned to his assistant, with a severe frown and laboured politeness: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The difficulties under which they had laboured all night, and which had found utterance in the most terrific gasps and snorts, are not to be conceived. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Creakle turned to his assistant, with a severe frown and laboured politeness: [Go to](#)

***lain* /leɪn/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: jazido; estado deitado

Simple English: Been in a flat, resting position.

Example: *The house had lain on that spot for hours.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I think I must have lain in her arms. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I think I must have lain in her arms, and heard her singing so to me when I was but a baby. [Go to](#)

lamented /lə'mɛntɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lamentou; chorou por

Simple English: Expressed deep sadness or grief about something.

Example: *"Here lies Pip March, Who died the 7th of June; Loved and lamented sore, And not forgotten soon."*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And take it off quick, I had a horrible fear, I confess, of seeing him meet the fate of the lamented Mr. Topsawyer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When he did throw his head back, and take it off quick, I had a horrible fear, I confess, of seeing him meet the fate of the lamented Mr. Topsawyer, and fall lifeless on the carpet. [Go to](#)

***lapse* /læps/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: intervalo; decurso (de tempo); deslize

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whether it was the following Sunday when I saw the gentleman again, or whether there was any greater lapse of time before he reappeared, I cannot recall. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***lark* /lɑ:rk/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: cotovia (pássaro cantor); brincadeira

Simple English: A small brown songbird known for its cheerful singing, or an informal word for a bit of fun.

Example: *Yes, Master, before the trouble came to her, Margaret was a charming girl, singing like a lark from morning till night.*

Forms in this book: Lark, lark

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Though there was nothing very airy about Miss Murdstone, she was a perfect Lark in point of getting up. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Though there was nothing very airy about Miss Murdstone, she was a perfect Lark in point of getting up. [Go to](#)

lass /læs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: moça; garota

Simple English: A girl or young woman, especially in Scottish or northern English usage.

Example: *Her plates are scarred by the sun, dear lass, And her ropes are taut with the dew, For we're booming down on the old trail, our own trail, the out trail, We're sagging south on the Long Trail - the trail that is always new."*

Forms in this book: Lass, lass

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As he called Peggotty 'Lass'. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As he called Peggotty 'Lass', and gave her a hearty smack on the cheek, I had no doubt, from the general propriety of her conduct, that he was her brother; and so he turned out--being presently introduced to me as Mr. Peggotty, the master of the house. [Go to](#)

***latch* /lætʃ/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: trinco; ferrolho; fechar com trinco

Simple English: A small bar that holds a door or gate shut.

Example: *The garden gate has a latch that sticks in wet weather.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Master at Salem House lifted the latch of one of a number of little black doors that were all alike. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Master at Salem House lifted the latch of one of a number of little black doors that were all alike, and had each a little diamond-paned window on one side, and another little diamond--paned window above; and we went into the little house of one of these poor old women, who was blowing a fire to make a little saucepan boil. [Go to](#)

latent /'leɪtənt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: latente, oculto

Simple English: present but not yet apparent or active, hidden

Example: *I at once abandoned a latent hope I had had of meeting with some of Mr. Peggotty's family.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I slept soundly until we got to Yarmouth. which was so entirely new and strange to me in the inn-yard to which we drove, that I at once abandoned a latent hope I had had of meeting with some of Mr. Peggotty's family there, perhaps even with little Em'ly herself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I slept soundly until we got to Yarmouth; which was so entirely new and strange to me in the inn-yard to which we drove, that I at once abandoned a latent hope I had had of meeting with some of Mr. Peggotty's family there, perhaps even with little Em'ly herself. [Go to](#)

latticed /'lætɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: treliçado; gradeado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And now I see the outside of our house, with the latticed bedroom-windows standing open to let in the sweet-smelling air, and the ragged old rooks'-nests still dangling in the elm-trees at the bottom of the front garden. [Return to Original English Version](#)

laudanum /'lɔːdənəm/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: láudano

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That, marching him constantly up and down by the collar (as if he had been taking too much laudanum), she, at those times, shook him, rumped his hair, made light of his linen, stopped his ears as if she confounded them with her own, and otherwise tousled and maltreated him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

launch /lɔ:ntʃ/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lançamento; lançar; iniciar

Simple English: To start an organized activity or project officially.

Example: *The company will launch its new product line next week.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What a launch in life I think it now, on looking back, to be so mean and servile to a man of such parts and pretensions! [Go to](#)

lawk /lɔ:k/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: Nossa!/Ai meu Deus!

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Lawk, no, my dear! [Return to Original English Version](#)

lazarus /'læzərəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Lázaro

Simple English: A personal name, especially that of the biblical man said to have returned to life.

Example: *I am the brother of Abraham Lazarus.'*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After hearing there how Lazarus returned from death, I become so afraid that they show me the peaceful churchyard under the moon. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One Sunday night my mother reads to Peggotty and me in there, how Lazarus was raised up from the dead. [Go to](#)

laziest /'leɪziɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais preguiçoso

Simple English: Least willing to work or make an effort.

Example: *He's a tramp, the laziest man I ever knew, though he works, or tries to work, in a socialist cooperative store for six dollars a week.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The carrier's horse was the laziest horse in the world, I should hope. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The carrier's horse was the laziest horse in the world, I should hope, and shuffled along, with his head down, as if he liked to keep people waiting to whom the packages were directed. [Go to](#)

lazily /'leɪzɪli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: preguiçosamente

Simple English: In a slow way, without effort.

Example: *The cat stretched lazily in the sun.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I never hear the name, or read the name, of Yarmouth, but I am reminded of a certain Sunday morning on the beach, the bells ringing for church, little Em'ly leaning on my shoulder, Ham lazily dropping stones into the water, and the sun, away at sea, just breaking through the heavy mist, and showing us the ships, like their own shadows. [Go to](#)

leaky /'li:ki/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: que goteja; furada

Simple English: Letting water come through.

Example: *They sheltered in a leaky hut.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. How vividly I call to mind the damp about the house, the green cracked flagstones in the court, an old leaky water-butt. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How vividly I call to mind the damp about the house, the green cracked flagstones in the court, an old leaky water-butt, and the discoloured trunks of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have dripped more in the rain than other trees, and to have blown less in the sun! [Go to](#)

***leaned* /li:nd/ Listen (49 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: apoiou; encostou

Simple English: Rested part of the body against something for support.

Example: *Dorothy leaned her chin upon her hand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this dismal flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone nearer and nearer to him in her ecstatic admiration, leaned over the back of his chair and gave him an affectionate squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this dismal flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone nearer and nearer to him in her ecstatic admiration, leaned over the back of his chair and gave him an affectionate squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment.

[Go to](#)

***lids* /lɪdz/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: tampas; pálpebras

Simple English: The covers of boxes or pots, or the skin over the eyes.

Example: *The lids of the desks were carved.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She brought with her two uncompromising hard black boxes, with her initials on the lids in hard brass nails. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She brought with her two uncompromising hard black boxes, with her initials on the lids in hard brass nails. [Go to](#)

lifeless /'laɪfləs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem vida; inanimado; apático

Simple English: Dead, or without energy and interest.

Example: *The town looked lifeless on a Sunday afternoon.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And fall lifeless on the carpet. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When he did throw his head back, and take it off quick, I had a horrible fear, I confess, of seeing him meet the fate of the lamented Mr. Topsawyer, and fall lifeless on the carpet. [Go to](#)

lighted /'laɪtɪd/ **Listen** (33 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acesa; iluminada

Simple English: Turned on or set on fire so as to give light.

Example: *A lighted candle stood alone on the windowsill.*

Forms in this book: Lighted, lighted

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I felt apprehensive that I was personally interested in this dialogue. and sought Mr. Murdstone's eye as it lighted on mine. [Go to](#)
2. The guard's eye lighted on me as he was getting down. and he said at the booking-office door: [Go to](#)
3. I picture my small self in the dimly-lighted rooms, sitting with my head on my hand, listening to the doleful performance of Mr. Mell. [Go to](#)
4. And the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again. of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They went into the parlour my mother had come from, the fire in the best room on the other side of the passage not being lighted--not having been lighted, indeed, since my father's funeral; and when they were both seated, and Miss Betsey said nothing, my mother, after vainly trying to restrain herself, began to cry. [Go to](#)
2. I felt apprehensive that I was personally interested in this dialogue, and sought Mr. Murdstone's eye as it lighted on mine. [Go to](#)
3. The guard's eye lighted on me as he was getting down, and he said at the booking-office door: [Go to](#)
4. I picture my small self in the dimly-lighted rooms, sitting with my head upon my hand, listening to the doleful performance of Mr. Mell, and conning tomorrow's lessons. [Go to](#)
5. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of

ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

lii /'fifti tu:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: LII

Simple English: the Roman numeral for fifty-two, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LII begins with the heading 'Enlightened.'*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Beginning of a Longer Journey LII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Beginning of a Longer Journey LII. [Go to](#)

liii /'fɪfti θri:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: LIII

Simple English: the Roman numeral for fifty-three, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LIII is titled 'Obstinacy.'*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Assist at an Explosion LIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Assist at an Explosion LIII. [Go to](#)

likeness /'laɪknəs/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aparência; figura

Simple English: The fact of looking similar to someone.

Example: *There is a strong likeness between the brothers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And that its likeness was painted up on the back of the coach. [Go to](#)
2. And a chin almost as black as Mr. Murdstone's. but there the likeness ended.
[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I forget whether it was the Blue Bull, or the Blue Boar; but I know it was the Blue Something, and that its likeness was painted up on the back of the coach.
[Go to](#)
2. He was a gaunt, sallow young man, with hollow cheeks, and a chin almost as black as Mr. Murdstone's; but there the likeness ended, for his whiskers were shaved off, and his hair, instead of being glossy, was rusty and dry. [Go to](#)

limber /'lɪmbər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: flexível; armão de artilharia

Simple English: As an adjective, limber means flexible or easily bent; as a military noun, a limber is a wheeled carriage used with an artillery gun.

Example: *He would get that switch at once - and it must not be too limber, after all.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Mr. Murdstone binding something round the bottom of a cane. a lithe and limber cane, which he left off binding when I came in. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One morning when I went into the parlour with my books, I found my mother looking anxious, Miss Murdstone looking firm, and Mr. Murdstone binding something round the bottom of a cane--a lithe and limber cane, which he left off binding when I came in, and poised and switched in the air. [Go to](#)

limp /lɪmp/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: manqueira; passo coxo

Simple English: A slow uneven way of walking after an injury.

Example: *He still walks with a slight limp.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was a limp, delicate-looking gentleman, I thought, with a good deal of nose. [Go to](#)
2. She was limp with horror. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was a limp, delicate-looking gentleman, I thought, with a good deal of nose, and a way of carrying his head on one side, as if it were a little too heavy for him. [Go to](#)
2. She was limp with horror; but stiffened herself to make a dart at me, and take it out of my arms. [Go to](#)

***linger* /'lɪŋgə/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: demorar-se

Simple English: to stay in a place longer than necessary, often reluctant to leave

Example: *And I linger behind alone, following some of those looks.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I linger behind alone, I follow some of those looks. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, as the three go on arm-in-arm, and I linger behind alone, I follow some of those looks, and wonder if my mother's step be really not so light as I have seen it, and if the gaiety of her beauty be really almost worried away. [Go to](#)

listlessly /'lɪstləsli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apaticamente

Simple English: in a tired, uninterested way, lacking energy or enthusiasm

Example: *And looking listlessly out, when the key was turned.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And looking listlessly out), when the key was turned. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It had begun to grow dark, and I had shut the window (I had been lying, for the most part, with my head upon the sill, by turns crying, dozing, and looking listlessly out), when the key was turned, and Miss Murdstone came in with some bread and meat, and milk. [Go to](#)

lithe /'lɪθɛ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: flexível; gracioso

Simple English: Flexible and graceful.

Example: “Well, ‘slithy’ means ‘lithe and slimy.’ ‘Lithe’ means the same as ‘active.’ You see, it is like a portmanteau, with two meanings packed into one word.”

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Mr. Murdstone binding something round the bottom of a cane. a lithe and limber cane, which he left off binding when I came in. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One morning when I went into the parlour with my books, I found my mother looking anxious, Miss Murdstone looking firm, and Mr. Murdstone binding something round the bottom of a cane--a lithe and limber cane, which he left off binding when I came in, and poised and switched in the air. [Go to](#)

***liv* /'fɪfti fɔːr/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: LIV

Simple English: the Roman numeral for fifty-four, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LIV is called 'The Track.'*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Another Retrospect LIV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Another Retrospect LIV. [Go to](#)

lix /'lɪx/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: termo inglês: lix

Simple English: The Roman numeral for fifty-nine.

Example: *A Wintry Day and Night LIX.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Absence LIX. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Absence LIX. [Go to](#)

load /loʊd/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carga; carregar; carregamento

Simple English: To fill a space with items in an efficient way.

Example: *They need to load the boxes onto the truck for delivery today.*

Forms in this book: load, loaded, loads

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Mr. and Miss Murdstone in it, everywhere: a monstrous load that I was obliged to bear, a daymare that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that brooded on my wits. [Go to](#)

loaf /louf/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pão; fôrma de pão

Simple English: Bread that has been baked in one large piece.

Example: *We bought a warm loaf on the way home.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And he had rejected them one by one, we decided in favour of a nice little loaf of brown bread, which cost me threepence. [Go to](#)
2. I sat down to my brown loaf. my egg. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Accordingly we looked in at a baker's window, and after I had made a series of proposals to buy everything that was bilious in the shop, and he had rejected them one by one, we decided in favour of a nice little loaf of brown bread, which cost me threepence. [Go to](#)
2. I sat down to my brown loaf, my egg, and my rasher of bacon, with a basin of milk besides, and made a most delicious meal. [Go to](#)

lobsters /'lɑːbstərz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lagostas

Simple English: Sea animals with hard shells and large claws.

Example: *Lobsters moved slowly over the sandy bottom.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs. [Go to](#)
2. He soon answered, greatly improved in appearance. but so rubicund, that I couldn't help thinking his face had this in common with the lobsters, crabs. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Peggotty. to relieve it, took two prodigious lobsters. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs, and crawfish; and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful conglomeration with one another, and never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept. [Go to](#)
2. He soon returned, greatly improved in appearance; but so rubicund, that I couldn't help thinking his face had this in common with the lobsters, crabs, and crawfish,--that it went into the hot water very black, and came out very red. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Peggotty, to relieve it, took two prodigious lobsters, and an enormous crab, and a large canvas bag of shrimps, out of his pockets, and piled them up in Ham's arms. [Go to](#)

lockers /'lɑ:kərz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: compartimentos de guardar coisas

Simple English: Small closed spaces in a boat used for storing things.

Example: *The boat had food and drink in its lockers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There were some hooks in the beams of the ceiling, the use of which I didn't divine then. and some lockers and boxes and conveniences of that sort, which served for seats and eked out the chairs. [Go to](#)
2. And was sitting by my side on the lowest and least of the lockers, which was just large enough for us two. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There were some hooks in the beams of the ceiling, the use of which I did not divine then; and some lockers and boxes and conveniences of that sort, which served for seats and eked out the chairs. [Go to](#)
2. Little Em'ly had overcome her shyness, and was sitting by my side upon the lowest and least of the lockers, which was just large enough for us two, and just fitted into the chimney corner. [Go to](#)

lodging /'lɑ:dʒɪŋ/ **Listen** (36 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alojamento; pousada

Simple English: A place where you stay for a short time.

Example: *We found cheap lodging near the market.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And my board and lodging during the visit were to be paid for. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Without being nearly so much surprised as I had expected, my mother entered into it readily; and it was all arranged that night, and my board and lodging during the visit were to be paid for. [Go to](#)

lofts /lɔ:fts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sótãos; forros

Simple English: Spaces just under the roof of a building, often used for storage.

Example: *Sometimes they lead to small lofts that connect to nothing else.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm, and Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand, and went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon the dull waste I had already seen at a distance; when Ham said, [Go to](#)

looms /lu:mz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aproxima-se ameaçadoramente; surge de forma imponente

Simple English: Appears close and threatening, often something large or worrying.

Example: *Like every worker in that forest of looms, he strongly contrasted with the violent machine he operated.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl. when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl; when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

lor /lɔ:/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nossa!; meu Deus!

Simple English: A dated British exclamation from Lord, used to show surprise, alarm, or dismay.

Example: *"Oh lor!" cried the parrot, pecking at Laurie's toes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I wonder,' said Peggotty, who was sometimes seized with a fit of wondering on some most unexpected topic, 'what's become of Davy's great-aunt?' 'Lor, Peggotty!' said my mother, rousing herself from a reverie, 'what nonsense you talk!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were the admiration of Mrs. Gummidge and Peggotty, who used to whisper of an evening when we sat, lovingly, on our little locker side by side, 'Lor! wasn't it beautiful!' Mr. Peggotty smiled at us from behind his pipe, and Ham grinned all the evening and did nothing else. [Go to](#)

2. 'I wonder,' said Peggotty, who was sometimes seized with a fit of wondering on some most unexpected topic, 'what's become of Davy's great-aunt?' 'Lor, Peggotty!' observed my mother, rousing herself from a reverie, 'what nonsense you talk!' [Go to](#)

lorn /lɔ:n/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desamparada

Simple English: archaic word meaning abandoned, forsaken, or lonely

Example: 'I am a lone lorn person,' were Mrs. Gummidge's words.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I am a lone lorn person,' were Mrs. Gummidge's words, when that unpleasant occurrence took place, 'and everything goes contrary with me.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I am a lone lorn creetur,' were Mrs. Gummidge's words, when that unpleasant occurrence took place, 'and everythink goes contrary with me.' [Go to](#)

2. At last she shed tears on that subject, and said again that she was 'a lone lorn creetur' and everythink went contrary with her'. [Go to](#)

3. I know that I am a lone lorn creetur', and not only that everythink goes contrary with me, but that I go contrary with everybody. [Go to](#)

4. I am a lone lorn creetur', and had much better not make myself contrary here. [Go to](#)

loudest /'laʊdɪst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais alto; o mais forte

Simple English: Making more noise than all the others.

Example: *His was the loudest voice in the room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We all began to cry, and I cried loudest. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That there were now occasional sounds of feet and voices overhead which he inferred the cotton did not exclude, from the circumstance of his evidently being clutched by the lady as a victim on whom to expend her superabundant agitation when the sounds were loudest. [Go to](#)

2. I think I was the loudest of the party, but I am sure we were all sincere about it. [Go to](#)

lounging /'laʊndʒɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vadiando; recostado à toa

Simple English: Standing or sitting in a lazy and relaxed way.

Example: *Two men were lounging by the gate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was lounging with his back against the wall. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was lounging with his back against the wall, and his hands in his pockets, and looked at Mr. Mell with his mouth shut up as if he were whistling, when Mr. Mell looked at him. [Go to](#)

lovingly /'lʌvɪŋli/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carinhosamente

Simple English: In a way that shows love or care.

Example: *She lovingly wrapped the child in a blanket.*

Forms in this book: LOVINGLY, lovingly

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. LOVINGLY DEDICATED TO MR. AND MRS. RICHARD WATSON OF ROCKINGHAM, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE. [Go to](#)

2. For hours, Em'ly and I walked lovingly around the old flat land at Yarmouth. [Go to](#)

3. Mrs. Gummidge and Peggotty admired us when we sat lovingly side by side, while Mr. Peggotty smiled behind his pipe and Ham grinned all evening. [Go to](#)

4. And nursed it lovingly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were the admiration of Mrs. Gummidge and Peggotty, who used to whisper of an evening when we sat, lovingly, on our little locker side by side, 'Lor! wasn't it beautiful!' Mr. Peggotty smiled at us from behind his pipe, and Ham grinned all the evening and did nothing else. [Go to](#)

2. I took the little baby in my arms when it was awake, and nursed it lovingly. [Go to](#)

lowestoft /'ləʊstɒf/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Lowestoft (cidade costeira em Suffolk, Inglaterra)

Simple English: A coastal town in Suffolk, England, mentioned as a place David's father supposedly traveled to.

Example: *He told my mother he was going to Lowestoft to meet friends with a boat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He told my mother he was going to Lowestoft to meet friends with a boat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He reined up his horse to salute my mother, and said he was going to Lowestoft to see some friends who were there with a yacht, and merrily proposed to take me on the saddle before him if I would like the ride. [Go to](#)

lugger /'lʌgə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: barco de pesca (luger)

Simple English: a small fishing boat with two or three masts and lugsails

Example: *Over the mantelshelf was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' lugger.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Over the little mantelshelf, was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' lugger, built at Sunderland, with a real little wooden stern stuck on to it. a work of art, combining composition with carpentry, which I considered to be one of the most enviable possessions that the world could afford. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Over the little mantelshelf, was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' lugger, built at Sunderland, with a real little wooden stern stuck on to it; a work of art, combining composition with carpentry, which I considered to be one of the most enviable possessions that the world could afford. [Go to](#)

***lugs* /lʌgz/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: barcos de pesca

Simple English: small fishing boats with lugsails, plural of 'lugger' shortened as 'lug'

Example: *We came in one of our Yarmouth lugs to Gravesend.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'We come, you see, the wind and tide making in our favour, in one of our Yarmouth lugs to Gravesen'. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'We come, you see, the wind and tide making in our favour, in one of our Yarmouth lugs to Gravesen'. [Go to](#)

lukewarm /,lu:k'wɔ:rm/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: morno

Simple English: Only slightly warm.

Example: *She poured a cup of lukewarm coffee.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A cloggy sensation of the lukewarm fat of meat is on me (we dined an hour or two ago). [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A cloggy sensation of the lukewarm fat of meat is upon me (we dined an hour or two ago), and my head is as heavy as so much lead. [Go to](#)

luxuriant /lʌg'ʒʊriənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: exuberante; viçoso; luxuriante

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Therefore she did as she was told, and did it with such nervous hands that her hair (which was luxuriant and beautiful) fell all about her face. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

lv /'fɪftɪ 'faɪv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: LV (55)

Simple English: the Roman numeral for fifty-five, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LV: Springing a Mine.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Micawber's Transactions LV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Micawber's Transactions LV. [Go to](#)

lvi /'fifti 'sɪks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: LVI (56)

Simple English: the Roman numeral for fifty-six, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LVI: Flight.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tempest LVI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Tempest LVI. [Go to](#)

lvii /'fɪftɪ 'seɪvən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: LVII (57)

Simple English: the Roman numeral for fifty-seven, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LVII: Pursuit.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The New Wound, and the Old LVII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The New Wound, and the Old LVII. [Go to](#)

lviii /'fifti 'eɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: LVIII (58)

Simple English: the Roman numeral for fifty-eight, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LVIII: Esther's Narrative.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Emigrants LVIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Emigrants LVIII. [Go to](#)

lx /'sɪksti/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: LX (60)

Simple English: the Roman numeral for sixty, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LX: Esther's Narrative.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Return LX. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Return LX. [Go to](#)

lxi /'sɪksti 'wʌn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: LXI (61)

Simple English: the Roman numeral for sixty-one, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LXI: Perspective.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Agnes LXI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Agnes LXI. [Go to](#)

lxii /'sɪksti 'tu:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: LXII (62)

Simple English: the Roman numeral for sixty-two, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LXII: A Discovery.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Am Shown Two Interesting Penitents LXII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Am Shown Two Interesting Penitents LXII. [Go to](#)

lxiii /'sɪksti 'θri:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: LXIII (63)

Simple English: the Roman numeral for sixty-three, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LXIII: Another Discovery.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A Light Shines on My Way LXIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A Light Shines on My Way LXIII. [Go to](#)

lxiv /'sɪksti 'fɔːr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: LXIV (64)

Simple English: the Roman numeral for sixty-four, used here as a chapter number

Example: *Chapter LXIV: Steel and Iron.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A Visitor LXIV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A Visitor LXIV. [Go to](#)

maddening /'mædənɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enlouquecedor; exasperante

Simple English: Extremely annoying or frustrating.

Example: [*"To a young man with the least fire in him that little upward lift in the middle of her red top lip was distracting, infatuating, maddening.", 'Surely there was never such a maddening mouth since Eve\'s!" His voice grew low, and heat flashed in his black eyes.', 'It was maddening.', 'It was more than tiresome, it was maddening.', 'To keep walking that endless trail without knowing if it led to the O-220 or away from it was depressing and almost maddening.', 'To trudge ceaselessly along that endless trail, having not the slightest idea whether it led toward the O-220 or in the opposite direction was depressing, even maddening; yet there was naught else to do.'*]

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It's maddening. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It's maddening. [Go to](#)

magnanimous /mæg'nænɪməs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: magnânimo

Simple English: generous or noble in spirit, especially toward a rival or someone less powerful

Example: *After these magnanimous words, he added that this was not a fit scene for the boy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And as this,' he added, after these magnanimous words, 'is not a fit scene for the boy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And as this,' he added, after these magnanimous words, 'is not a fit scene for the boy--David, go to bed!' [Go to](#)

magnate /'mæɡneɪt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: magnata

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. An aunt of my father's, and consequently a great-aunt of mine, of whom I shall have more to relate by and by, was the principal magnate of our family.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

majority /mə'dʒɒrəti/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: maioria; majoritário

Simple English: Larger number of votes deciding an election outcome.

Example: *The candidate won the election by receiving a majority of the public vote.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On the contrary, a large majority of the boys (especially the smaller ones) were visited with similar instances of notice, as Mr. Creakle made the round of the schoolroom. [Go to](#)

malice /'mælis/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maldade

Simple English: The intention or desire to harm someone.

Example: *Her criticism was sharp but free of malice.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The mild Mr. Chillip could not possibly bear malice at such a time, if at any time. [Go to](#)

maltreated /mæl'tri:tɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: maltratado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That, marching him constantly up and down by the collar (as if he had been taking too much laudanum), she, at those times, shook him, rumbled his hair, made light of his linen, stopped his ears as if she confounded them with her own, and otherwise tousled and maltreated him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

mangy /'meɪndʒi/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: sarnento

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. What else was it possible to infer from what you said, you unkind creature, when you know as well as I do, that on his account only last quarter I wouldn't buy myself a new parasol, though that old green one is frayed the whole way up, and the fringe is perfectly mangy? [Return to Original English Version](#)

manhood /'mænhʊd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: idade adulta; virilidade

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But there have been times since, in my manhood, many times there have been, when I have thought, Is it possible, among the possibilities of hidden things, that in the sudden rashness of the child and her wild look so far off, there was any merciful attraction of her into danger, any tempting her towards him permitted on the part of her dead father, that her life might have a chance of ending that day? [Return to Original English Version](#)

mantelpiece /'mæntəlpi:s/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consolo da lareira

Simple English: The shelf above a fireplace.

Example: *Two candlesticks stood on the mantelpiece.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And its three peacock's feathers displayed over the mantelpiece. [Go to](#)
2. And said he would begin by knocking him down with a blow on the forehead from the seven-and-sixpenny ink-bottle that was always on the mantelpiece.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Once more the little room, with its open corner cupboard, and its square-backed chairs, and its angular little staircase leading to the room above, and its three peacock's feathers displayed over the mantelpiece--I remember wondering when I first went in, what that peacock would have thought if he had known what his finery was doomed to come to--fades from before me, and I nod, and sleep. [Go to](#)
2. On being asked by a mild boy (not me) how he would proceed if he did begin to see him do it, he dipped a match into his phosphorus-box on purpose to shed a glare over his reply, and said he would commence by knocking him down with a blow on the forehead from the seven-and-sixpenny ink-bottle that was always on the mantelpiece. [Go to](#)

mantelshelf /'mæntəlʃɛlf/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prateleira da lareira

Simple English: the shelf above a fireplace, used for display

Example: *Over the little mantelshelf was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' lugger.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Over the little mantelshelf, was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' lugger, built at Sunderland, with a real little wooden stern stuck on to it. a work of art, combining composition with carpentry, which I considered to be one of the most enviable possessions that the world could afford. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Over the little mantelshelf, was a picture of the 'Sarah Jane' lugger, built at Sunderland, with a real little wooden stern stuck on to it; a work of art, combining composition with carpentry, which I considered to be one of the most enviable possessions that the world could afford. [Go to](#)

mas'r /'mæsər/ **Listen** (123 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: senhor

Simple English: a Southern dialect pronunciation of 'master,' used to address a white owner or employer

Example: "Well, Mas'r Jaggars," returned Mike.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Yon's our house, Mas'r Davy!' [Go to](#)
2. 'That's it, Mas'r Davy,' returned Ham. [Go to](#)
3. Mas'r Davy bor'!' said Ham, in his simpering way. [Go to](#)
4. 'Growed, Mas'r Davy bor'? [Go to](#)
5. And wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)
6. Mas'r Davy bor', gen'l'm'n's right. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Yon's our house, Mas'r Davy!' [Go to](#)
2. 'That's it, Mas'r Davy,' returned Ham. [Go to](#)
3. 'Cheer up, Mas'r Davy bor'!' said Ham, in his simpering way. [Go to](#)
4. 'Growed, Mas'r Davy bor'? [Go to](#)
5. My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place, and wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)
6. Mas'r Davy bor', gen'l'm'n's right. [Go to](#)

material /mə'tɪriəl/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: material

Simple English: The substance used to make something.

Example: *This material is very strong.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Some silkworms' houses, made of the same materials, are scattered over the desks. [Go to](#)

mavishes /'meɪvɪʃɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: tordos

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Like two young mavishes,' Mr. Peggotty said. [Return to Original English Version](#)

mawther /'mɔːðər/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: moça

Simple English: an East Anglian (Norfolk/Suffolk) dialect word for a girl or woman, used here as an affectionate form of address.

Example: "Cheer up, old Mawther!" Mr. Peggotty called out cheerfully.

Forms in this book: Mawther, mawther

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Cheer up, old Mawther!' (Mr. [Go to](#))
2. The old Mawther biled 'em, she did. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Cheer up, old Mawther!' (Mr. [Go to](#))
2. The old Mawther biled 'em, she did. [Go to](#)

mayn't /'meɪənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não pode; talvez não

Simple English: A short form of may not.

Example: *You mayn't believe it, but it is true.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'But if the person you marry dies, you may marry someone else, mayn't you, Peggotty?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'But if you marry a person, and the person dies, why then you may marry another person, mayn't you, Peggotty?' [Go to](#)

meander /mi'ændər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: serpentear; divagar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Not to meander myself, at present, I will go back to my birth. [Return to Original English Version](#)

meandering /mi'ændərɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sinuoso; sem rumo direto

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I have understood that it was, to the last, her proudest boast, that she never had been on the water in her life, except upon a bridge; and that over her tea (to which she was extremely partial) she, to the last, expressed her indignation at the impiety of mariners and others, who had the presumption to go 'meandering' about the world. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. She always returned, with greater emphasis and with an instinctive knowledge of the strength of her objection, 'Let us have no meandering.' [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. I might have a misgiving that I am 'meandering' in stopping to say this, but that it brings me to remark that I build these conclusions, in part upon my own experience of myself; and if it should appear from anything I may set down in this narrative that I was a child of close observation, or that as a man I have a strong memory of my childhood, I undoubtedly lay claim to both of these characteristics. [Return to Original English Version](#)

meditating /'medɪteɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: meditando

Simple English: Sitting quietly and thinking deeply.

Example: *He found the old man meditating.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I was meditating an escape to Peggotty without having the hardihood to slip away, lest it should offend the master of the house, a coach drove up to the garden-gate and he went out to receive the visitor. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After dinner, when we were sitting by the fire, and I was meditating an escape to Peggotty without having the hardihood to slip away, lest it should offend the master of the house, a coach drove up to the garden-gate and he went out to receive the visitor. [Go to](#)

meekest /'mi:kɪst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais manso; o mais humilde

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He was the meekest of his sex, the mildest of little men. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He sidled into the parlour as soon as he was at liberty, and said to my aunt in his meekest manner: [Return to Original English Version](#)

meekly /'mi:kli/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: humildemente; docilmente

Simple English: In a quiet way, without arguing or complaining.

Example: *The boy meekly followed his teacher out of the room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Certainly, my dear Jane,' faltered my mother, meekly. [Go to](#)
2. And my poor mother, who, I could see, wished otherwise, meekly confirmed the interdict, by saying. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But it passed with the action of rising from her chair; and she sat down again very meekly, and fainted. [Go to](#)
2. 'Certainly, my dear Jane,' faltered my mother, meekly. [Go to](#)
3. I was solemnly interdicted by her, on her recovery, from touching my brother any more on any pretence whatever; and my poor mother, who, I could see, wished otherwise, meekly confirmed the interdict, by saying: 'No doubt you are right, my dear Jane.' [Go to](#)

melancholy /'mɛlənˌkəli/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: melancolia; tristeza pensativa

Simple English: Melancholy is a quiet, thoughtful feeling of sadness.

Example: *A mood of melancholy filled the empty room.*

Forms in this book: Melancholy, melancholy

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The despairing way in which my mother and I look at each other, as I blunder on, is truly melancholy. [Go to](#)
2. I was very much shocked to hear of this melancholy accident. and said I thought I had better have some water. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Quite as comfortable as we can expect a young mother to be, under these melancholy domestic circumstances. [Go to](#)
2. The despairing way in which my mother and I look at each other, as I blunder on, is truly melancholy. [Go to](#)
3. I was very much shocked to hear of this melancholy accident, and said I thought I had better have some water. [Go to](#)

mell /mɛl/ **Listen** (120 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Mell (sobrenome do professor)

Simple English: the surname of Mr. Mell, the poor, flute-playing assistant schoolmaster at Salem House in David Copperfield.

Example: *Mr. Mell was the assistant master at Salem House.*

Forms in this book: MELL, Mell, mell

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'since you've been out, Mr. Mell. [Go to](#)
2. With these words he threw the boots towards Mr. Mell, who went back a few paces to pick them up. [Go to](#)
3. All about it was so very quiet, that I said to Mr. Mell I supposed the boys were out. but he seemed surprised at my not knowing that it was holiday-time. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Mell having left me while he took his irreparable boots upstairs, I went softly to the upper end of the room, observing all this as I crept along. [Go to](#)
5. I was still engaged in peering about, when Mr. Mell came back. [Go to](#)
6. I have looked, a little shrinking creature, at that door, until the owners of all the names. there were five-and-forty of them in the school then, Mr. Mell said. seemed to send me to Coventry by general acclamation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The cobbler's been,' he said, 'since you've been out, Mr. Mell, and he says he can't mend 'em any more. [Go to](#)
2. With these words he threw the boots towards Mr. Mell, who went back a few paces to pick them up, and looked at them (very disconsolately, I was afraid), as we went on together. [Go to](#)
3. All about it was so very quiet, that I said to Mr. Mell I supposed the boys were out; but he seemed surprised at my not knowing that it was holiday-time. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Mell having left me while he took his irreparable boots upstairs, I went softly to the upper end of the room, observing all this as I crept along. [Go to](#)
5. I was still engaged in peering about, when Mr. Mell came back, and asked me what I did up there? [Go to](#)
6. I have looked, a little shrinking creature, at that door, until the owners of all the names--there were five-and-forty of them in the school then, Mr. Mell

said--seemed to send me to Coventry by general acclamation, and to cry out, each in his own way, 'Take care of him. [Go to](#)

mell's /mɛlz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Mell (sobrenome do professor)

Simple English: possessive form of Mr. Mell's name, the schoolmaster in David Copperfield.

Example: "Mr. Mell's hand gently patted me on the shoulder."

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Mr. Mell's hand gently patted me on the shoulder. [Go to](#)
2. But Mr. Mell's eyes were fixed on Steerforth. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Creakle then caned Tommy Traddles for being discovered in tears, instead of cheers, on account of Mr. Mell's departure. and went back to his sofa, or his bed, or wherever he had come from. [Go to](#)
4. But I must say that when I was going on with a story in the dark that night, Mr. Mell's old flute seemed more than once to sound mournfully in my ears. and that when at last Steerforth was tired. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He glanced at me, and Mr. Mell's hand gently patted me upon the shoulder. [Go to](#)
2. I looked up with a flush upon my face and remorse in my heart, but Mr. Mell's eyes were fixed on Steerforth. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Creakle then caned Tommy Traddles for being discovered in tears, instead of cheers, on account of Mr. Mell's departure; and went back to his sofa, or his bed, or wherever he had come from. [Go to](#)
4. But I must say that when I was going on with a story in the dark that night, Mr. Mell's old flute seemed more than once to sound mournfully in my ears; and that when at last Steerforth was tired, and I lay down in my bed, I fancied it playing so sorrowfully somewhere, that I was quite wretched. [Go to](#)

***melt* /mɛlt/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: derreter; derretimento; degelo

Simple English: To turn from solid into liquid because of heat exposure.

Example: *The ice will melt quickly when exposed to the warm sun.*

Forms in this book: melt, melted

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. By and by, when we had dined in a sumptuous manner off boiled dabs, melted butter. [Go to](#)
2. Here I was suddenly melted, and roared out, 'No, you haven't, Mrs. Gummidge,' in great mental distress. [Go to](#)

memorandum /,memə'rændəm/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: memorando; anotação

Simple English: A written note or record made so that information will be remembered.

Example: *The King made a memorandum of the fact.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And writing up, inside the tilt of the cart, 'Clara Peggotty' - apparently as a private memorandum. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After that, he slouched over his horse in his usual manner; and made no other reference to the subject except, half an hour afterwards, taking a piece of chalk from his pocket, and writing up, inside the tilt of the cart, 'Clara Peggotty'--apparently as a private memorandum. [Go to](#)

menacing /'menəsɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ameaçador

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. On the ground-floor is Peggotty's kitchen, opening into a back yard; with a pigeon-house on a pole, in the centre, without any pigeons in it; a great dog-kennel in a corner, without any dog; and a quantity of fowls that look terribly tall to me, walking about, in a menacing and ferocious manner. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

***mend* /mɛnd/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: consertar; remendar

Simple English: To repair something that is broken or torn.

Example: *She sat down to mend the coat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And he says he can't mend 'em any more. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The cobbler's been,' he said, 'since you've been out, Mr. Mell, and he says he can't mend 'em any more. [Go to](#)

mended /'mɛndɪd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consertado; remendado

Simple English: Repaired after being broken.

Example: *But could you not be mended?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And pretended to want a pen mended. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a titter, and some applause; but Mr. Mell was so white, that silence immediately succeeded; and one boy, who had darted out behind him to imitate his mother again, changed his mind, and pretended to want a pen mended. [Go to](#)

merchant's /'mɜːrtʃənts/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do comerciante; da comerciante

Simple English: Belonging to a person who buys and sells goods.

Example: *They entered the merchant's store.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am not certain whether I found out then, or afterwards, that, without being actively concerned in any business, he had some share in, or some annual charge on the profits of, a wine-merchant's house in London, with which his family had been connected from his great-grandfather's time. [Go to](#)
2. I heard that one boy, who was a coal-merchant's son, came as a set-off against the coal-bill. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am not certain whether I found out then, or afterwards, that, without being actively concerned in any business, he had some share in, or some annual charge upon the profits of, a wine-merchant's house in London, with which his family had been connected from his great-grandfather's time, and in which his sister had a similar interest; but I may mention it in this place, whether or no. [Go to](#)
2. I heard that one boy, who was a coal-merchant's son, came as a set-off against the coal-bill, and was called, on that account, 'Exchange or Barter'--a name selected from the arithmetic book as expressing this arrangement. [Go to](#)

***merciful* /'mɜ:rsɪfəl/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: clemente; misericordioso

Simple English: Ready to forgive and not punish.

Example: *The judge was merciful to the young man.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But there have been times since, in my manhood, many times there have been, when I have thought, Is it possible, among the possibilities of hidden things, that in the sudden rashness of the child and her wild look so far off, there was any merciful attraction of her into danger, any tempting her towards him permitted on the part of her dead father, that her life might have a chance of ending that day? [Go to](#)

merriest /'meriɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais alegre

Simple English: The most cheerful of all.

Example: *It was the merriest feast of the whole year.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In a tight sky-blue suit that made his arms and legs like German sausages, or roly-poly puddings, he was the merriest and most miserable of all the boys. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In a tight sky-blue suit that made his arms and legs like German sausages, or roly-poly puddings, he was the merriest and most miserable of all the boys. [Go to](#)

merrily /'mɛrɪli/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alegremente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He reined up his horse to salute my mother, and said he was going to Lowestoft to see some friends who were there with a yacht, and merrily proposed to take me on the saddle before him if I would like the ride. [Return to Original English Version](#)

micawber's /mɪ'kɔ:bərz/ **Listen** (144 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Micawber

Simple English: belonging to Micawber, used possessively

Example: *Micawber's Gauntlet* was the title of the chapter.

Forms in this book: MICAWBER'S, Micawber's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Micawber's Gauntlet XXIX. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Micawber's Transactions LV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Micawber's Gauntlet XXIX. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Micawber's Transactions LV. [Go to](#)

mildest /'maɪldɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais suave

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He was the meekest of his sex, the mildest of little men. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***mildewed* /'mɪldu:d/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: com mofo

Simple English: Covered or damaged by mildew.

Example: *They opened a mildewed book.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There is a strange unwholesome smell on the room, like mildewed corduroys, sweet apples wanting air. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is a strange unwholesome smell upon the room, like mildewed corduroys, sweet apples wanting air, and rotten books. [Go to](#)

mildly /'maɪldli/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: levemente; brandamente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Chillip, looking mildly at my aunt with his head on one side, and making her a little bow, said, in allusion to the jewellers' cotton, as he softly touched his left ear: [Return to Original English Version](#)

military /'mɪlɪ,təri/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: militar; exército; armadas

Simple English: Armed forces of a nation responsible for defense and war.

Example: *The military protects our country from external threats every day.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And on the chest of drawers there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a parasol, taking a walk with a military-looking child who was trundling a hoop. [Go to](#)

mimicking /'mɪmɪkɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imitando, zombando de

Simple English: Copying someone's appearance or behavior mockingly.

Example: *The boys were mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys. there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys. boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes. mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys; there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys; boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes; mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

mingled /'mɪŋɡəld/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: misturou-se; misturava-se

Simple English: Mixed or moved together with other people or things.

Example: *The guests mingled after dinner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a seasonable diversion, which made me get up and hesitatingly inquire, in the mingled pride and diffidence of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a seasonable diversion, which made me get up and hesitatingly inquire, in the mingled pride and diffidence of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.

[Go to](#)

minister /'mɪnɪstər/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ministro; pastor

Simple English: Person in charge of a specific department in government.

Example: *The minister announced new policies to improve education in the country.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In church, Peggotty often checks our house through a window, but she makes me watch the minister. [Go to](#)

***mirth* /mɜːrθ/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: alegria, hilaridade

Simple English: Lighthearted laughter and merriment.

Example: *They affected to be convulsed with mirth at the comic parts.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And with tears in my eyes. was a sort of chorus, in general. and affected to be convulsed with mirth at the comic parts. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Poor Traddles--I never think of that boy but with a strange disposition to laugh, and with tears in my eyes--was a sort of chorus, in general; and affected to be convulsed with mirth at the comic parts, and to be overcome with fear when there was any passage of an alarming character in the narrative. [Go to](#)

miscalled /,mɪs'kɔːld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mal chamado, chamado erroneamente

Simple English: Called or named by a wrong or misleading term.

Example: *She gave lessons in that miscalled firmness, which was the bane of both their lives.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And found them a favourable occasion for giving my mother lessons in that miscalled firmness, which was the bane of both our lives. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were presided over nominally by my mother, but really by Mr. Murdstone and his sister, who were always present, and found them a favourable occasion for giving my mother lessons in that miscalled firmness, which was the bane of both our lives. [Go to](#)

***mischief* /'mɪʃɪf/ Listen (14 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: travessura; malícia; peraltice

Simple English: Behaviour that causes trouble, often playful.

Example: *The boys were up to some mischief.*

Forms in this book: Mischief, mischief

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mischief XLIII. [Go to](#)

2. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power. but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief. in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mischief XLIII. [Go to](#)

2. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power; but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief--in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

misdoing /mɪs'duːɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: má ação, falta

Simple English: A wrong or bad action; wrongdoing.

Example: *I was sent as a punishment for my misdoing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That Mr. Creakle, the proprietor, was down by the sea-side with Mrs. and Miss Creakle. and that I was sent in holiday-time as a punishment for my misdoing, all of which he explained to me as we went along. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That Mr. Creakle, the proprietor, was down by the sea-side with Mrs. and Miss Creakle; and that I was sent in holiday-time as a punishment for my misdoing, all of which he explained to me as we went along. [Go to](#)

misfortun /mɪs'fɔ:tʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: infortúnio; azar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It's my misfortun'.' [Return to Original English Version](#)

misfortune /mɪs'fɔ:rtʃən/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: infortúnio; desgraça; azar

Simple English: Bad luck, or an unhappy event.

Example: *By some misfortune the letter was lost.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That is my misfortune.' [Go to](#)
2. As I listened, I thought Mrs. Gummidge's misfortune also affected the rest of the family. [Go to](#)
3. I believe our boys were, generally, as ignorant a set as any schoolboys in existence. they were too much troubled and knocked about to learn. they could no more do that to advantage, than any one can do anything to advantage in a life of constant misfortune, torment. [Go to](#)
4. It was on this very first day that I had the misfortune to throw her, though she was not subject to such weakness in general, into a state of violent consternation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. ('Much he knew about it himself!') said Miss Betsey in a parenthesis. --'And I hope I should have improved, being very anxious to learn, and he very patient to teach me, if the great misfortune of his death'--my mother broke down again here, and could get no farther. [Go to](#)
2. I really couldn't help thinking, as I sat taking in all this, that the misfortune extended to some other members of that family besides Mrs. Gummidge. [Go to](#)
3. I believe our boys were, generally, as ignorant a set as any schoolboys in existence; they were too much troubled and knocked about to learn; they could no more do that to advantage, than any one can do anything to advantage in a life of constant misfortune, torment, and worry. [Go to](#)
4. It was on this very first day that I had the misfortune to throw her, though she was not subject to such weakness in general, into a state of violent consternation. [Go to](#)

misfortunes /mɪs'fɔ:rtʃu:nz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: infortúnios

Simple English: Unlucky events.

Example: *They endured many misfortunes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was very much concerned for his misfortunes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was very much concerned for his misfortunes, and felt that any recognition short of ninepence would be mere brutality and hardness of heart. [Go to](#)

misgiving /mɪs'ɡɪvɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: receio, apreensão

Simple English: A feeling of doubt or worry about something one has done or is about to do.

Example: *I might have a misgiving that I am 'meandering' in stopping to say this.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was as good as his word, if that were all right which I had a secret misgiving was nearly all wrong. for I feared it was a waste of my mother's two half-crowns. though I had preserved the piece of paper they were wrapped in: which was a precious saving. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I might have a misgiving that I am 'meandering' in stopping to say this, but that it brings me to remark that I build these conclusions, in part upon my own experience of myself; and if it should appear from anything I may set down in this narrative that I was a child of close observation, or that as a man I have a strong memory of my childhood, I undoubtedly lay claim to both of these characteristics. [Go to](#)

2. He was as good as his word, if that were all right which I had a secret misgiving was nearly all wrong--for I feared it was a waste of my mother's two half-crowns--though I had preserved the piece of paper they were wrapped in: which was a precious saving. [Go to](#)

misgivings /mɪs'ɡɪvɪŋz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: receios; dúvidas apreensivas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This, his regular eyebrows, and the rich white, and black, and brown, of his complexion--confound his complexion, and his memory!--made me think him, in spite of my misgivings, a very handsome man. [Return to Original English Version](#)

missis /'mɪsɪz/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: senhora; patroa; esposa

Simple English: A dialectal form of missus, used for a wife, female employer, or married woman.

Example: *Master and missis had gone to the party.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'That's Missis Gummidge,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'That's Missis Gummidge,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)

***mistook* /mɪ'stʊk/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: confundiu

Simple English: Thought wrongly that one person or thing was another.

Example: *From a distance, she mistook the scarecrow for a man.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And mistook this for a charity school. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I apprehend, if you come to that,' said Mr. Creakle, with his veins swelling again bigger than ever, 'that you've been in a wrong position altogether, and mistook this for a charity school. [Go to](#)

mistress's /'mɪstrəsɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da senhora

Simple English: Belonging to a mistress, the lady a servant works for.

Example: *She climbed two stairways to her mistress's rooms.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'do you know your mistress's name?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My friend,' turning a darkening face on Peggotty, when he had watched my mother out, and dismissed her with a nod and a smile; 'do you know your mistress's name?' [Go to](#)

mistrust /mɪs'trʌst/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desconfiança

Simple English: The feeling that you cannot trust someone.

Example: *There was mistrust between the two families.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the natural reliance of a child on superior years (qualities I am very sorry any children should prematurely change for worldly wisdom), I had no serious mistrust of him on the whole, even then. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I had any doubt of him, I suppose this half awakened it; but I am inclined to believe that with the simple confidence of a child, and the natural reliance of a child upon superior years (qualities I am very sorry any children should prematurely change for worldly wisdom), I had no serious mistrust of him on the whole, even then. [Go to](#)

misty /'misti/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enevoadado; embaçado; nebuloso

Simple English: Covered with mist, or not clear to see or understand.

Example: *The valley was misty until midday.*

Forms in this book: Misty, misty

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After tea, when the door was shut and all was made snug (the nights being cold and misty now), it seemed to me the most delicious retreat that the imagination of man could conceive. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After tea, when the door was shut and all was made snug (the nights being cold and misty now), it seemed to me the most delicious retreat that the imagination of man could conceive. [Go to](#)

mite /maɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: óbolo; ninharia; ácaro

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I am sure my fancy raised up something round that blue-eyed mite of a child, which etherealized, and made a very angel of her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

modestly /'mɑ:dɪstli/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: modestamente; com modéstia

Simple English: In a quiet way, without boasting about yourself.

Example: *He modestly said the work had been easy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I said, modestly. [Go to](#)
2. We transported the shellfish, or the 'relish' as Mr. Peggotty had modestly called it, up into our room unobserved. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But I said, modestly--Good Heaven, how it all comes back to me this long time afterwards--! [Go to](#)
2. We transported the shellfish, or the 'relish' as Mr. Peggotty had modestly called it, up into our room unobserved, and made a great supper that evening.
[Go to](#)

modesty /'mɔ:dəsti/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: modéstia; recato

Simple English: The habit of not talking proudly about yourself.

Example: *He accepted the prize with quiet modesty.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And put a set of castors on it, I think I must have turned red all over with modesty. [Go to](#)
2. And begged him, in my modesty, not to think of it. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Peggotty was no less pleased than his nephew. though his modesty forbade him to claim a personal compliment so vociferously. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt it was taking a liberty to sit down, with my cap in my hand, on the corner of the chair nearest the door; and when the waiter laid a cloth on purpose for me, and put a set of castors on it, I think I must have turned red all over with modesty. [Go to](#)
2. I blushed at the idea, and begged him, in my modesty, not to think of it. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Peggotty was no less pleased than his nephew, though his modesty forbade him to claim a personal compliment so vociferously. [Go to](#)

mollify /'mɒlɪfaɪ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: acalmar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Chillip was fluttered again, by the extreme severity of my aunt's manner; so he made her a little bow and gave her a little smile, to mollify her. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

momentary /'moʊməntəri/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: momentâneo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My poor dear mother, I suppose, had some momentary intention of committing an assault and battery upon my aunt, who could easily have settled her with one hand, even if my mother had been in far better training for such an encounter than she was that evening. [Return to Original English Version](#)

monotony /mə'notəni/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: monotonia

Simple English: A lack of variety or change; dullness of routine.

Example: *In the monotony of my life, little changed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In the monotony of my life. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In the monotony of my life, and in my constant apprehension of the re-opening of the school, it was such an insupportable affliction! [Go to](#)

monstrous /'mɒnstərəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: monstruoso

Simple English: Very large, frightening, or cruel.

Example: *They faced a monstrous creature.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Mr. and Miss Murdstone in it, everywhere: a monstrous load that I was obliged to bear, a daymare that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that brooded on my wits. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What walks I took alone, down muddy lanes, in the bad winter weather, carrying that parlour, and Mr. and Miss Murdstone in it, everywhere: a monstrous load that I was obliged to bear, a daymare that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that brooded on my wits, and blunted them!

[Go to](#)

moonbeams /'mu:nbi:mz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: raios de luar

Simple English: Narrow lines or areas of light from the moon.

Example: *Moonbeams shone between the trees beside the water.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. No veiled future dimly glanced on him in the moonbeams. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. No veiled future dimly glanced upon him in the moonbeams. [Go to](#)

mop /mɒp/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esfregão

Simple English: A tool with strings or strips used for cleaning floors.

Example: *She cleaned the floor with a mop.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I HAD led this life about a month, when the man with the wooden leg began to stomp about with a mop and a bucket of water, from which I inferred that preparations were making to receive Mr. Creakle and the boys. [Go to](#)
2. I was not mistaken. for the mop came into the schoolroom before long. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I HAD led this life about a month, when the man with the wooden leg began to stomp about with a mop and a bucket of water, from which I inferred that preparations were making to receive Mr. Creakle and the boys. [Go to](#)
2. I was not mistaken; for the mop came into the schoolroom before long, and turned out Mr. Mell and me, who lived where we could, and got on how we could, for some days, during which we were always in the way of two or three young women, who had rarely shown themselves before, and were so continually in the midst of dust that I sneezed almost as much as if Salem House had been a great snuff-box. [Go to](#)

morbidly /'mɔːrbɪdli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: morbidamente

Simple English: In an unhealthily intense or gloomy way.

Example: *I am morbidly attracted to it, in a dread desire to know what he will do next.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But because I am morbidly attracted to it, in a dread desire to know what he will do next. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I don't watch his eye in idleness, but because I am morbidly attracted to it, in a dread desire to know what he will do next, and whether it will be my turn to suffer, or somebody else's. [Go to](#)

more's /mɔːrɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: tanto mais, em the more's the pity

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'The more's the reason,' returned Peggotty, 'for saying that it won't do. [Return to Original English Version](#)

morning's /'mɔːrnɪŋz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da manhã

Simple English: Belonging to the morning, or done during it.

Example: *He read the morning's letters before breakfast.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. One day when Mr. Creakle kept the house from indisposition, which naturally diffused a lively joy through the school, there was a good deal of noise in the course of the morning's work. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. With a window near it, out of which our house can be seen, and IS seen many times during the morning's service, by Peggotty, who likes to make herself as sure as she can that it's not being robbed, or is not in flames. [Go to](#)

2. One day when Mr. Creakle kept the house from indisposition, which naturally diffused a lively joy through the school, there was a good deal of noise in the course of the morning's work. [Go to](#)

morsel /'mɔ:rsəl/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pedacinho, fragmento

Simple English: A small piece or fragment of something, used figuratively here.

Example: *She spoke of him as a morsel of English Grammar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty meant her nephew Ham, mentioned in my first chapter. but she spoke of him as a morsel of English Grammar. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty meant her nephew Ham, mentioned in my first chapter; but she spoke of him as a morsel of English Grammar. [Go to](#)

mortally /'mɔ:təli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mortalmente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My father had once been a favourite of hers, I believe; but she was mortally affronted by his marriage, on the ground that my mother was 'a wax doll'. [Return to Original English Version](#)

motioned /'moʊʃənd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fez sinal; acenou; indicou com um gesto

Simple English: Made a movement with the hand or head to tell someone something.

Example: *The guard motioned us towards the side entrance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And motioned me with his head to obey him directly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He pointed to the washing-stand, which I had made out to be like Mrs. Gummidge, and motioned me with his head to obey him directly. [Go to](#)

motionless /'mouʃənləs/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imóvel; sem se mexer

Simple English: Not moving at all.

Example: *He stood motionless in the doorway.*

Forms in this book: Motionless, motionless

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For the boys were all struck speechless and motionless. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty continuing to stand motionless in the middle of the room, and my mother resuming her singing, I fell asleep, though I was not so sound asleep but that I could hear voices, without hearing what they said. [Go to](#)

2. He had no occasion, I thought, to cry out 'Silence!' so ferociously, for the boys were all struck speechless and motionless. [Go to](#)

mould /moʊld/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: molde; moldar; mofo; húmus

Simple English: A soft green or grey growth that appears on old food or damp things.

Example: *Green mould covered the fallen fruit.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I knew as well that he could mould her pliant nature into any form he chose, as I know, now, that he did it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I knew as well, when I saw my mother's head lean down upon his shoulder, and her arm touch his neck--I knew as well that he could mould her pliant nature into any form he chose, as I know, now, that he did it. [Go to](#)

moulding /'moʊldɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: moldura; friso

Simple English: A decorated band of stone or wood along a wall.

Example: *A carved moulding ran above the arch.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And if so, to what sort of unhappy man. and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece. and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock; and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them; and wondering whether she would ever be married, and if so, to what sort of unhappy man; and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece; and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall! [Go to](#)

mouldy /'moʊldi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mofado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A dark store-room opens out of it, and that is a place to be run past at night; for I don't know what may be among those tubs and jars and old tea-chests, when there is nobody in there with a dimly-burning light, letting a mouldy air come out of the door, in which there is the smell of soap, pickles, pepper, candles, and coffee, all at one whiff. [Return to Original English Version](#)

mournful /'mɔ:rnfəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lastimoso; pesaroso; fúnebre

Simple English: Very sad, especially because someone has died.

Example: *A mournful bell rang across the valley all morning.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it. but neither sings nor chirps. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it; but neither sings nor chirps. [Go to](#)

mournfully /'mɔ:rnfəli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tristemente; com pesar

Simple English: In a very sad way.

Example: *The dog howled mournfully at the closed gate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I must say that when I was going on with a story in the dark that night, Mr. Mell's old flute seemed more than once to sound mournfully in my ears. and that when at last Steerforth was tired. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But I must say that when I was going on with a story in the dark that night, Mr. Mell's old flute seemed more than once to sound mournfully in my ears; and that when at last Steerforth was tired, and I lay down in my bed, I fancied it playing so sorrowfully somewhere, that I was quite wretched. [Go to](#)

mouthed /maʊðd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pronunciou sem voz; de boca

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I very soon started back from there, for the empty dog-kennel was filled up with a great dog--deep mouthed and black-haired like Him--and he was very angry at the sight of me, and sprang out to get at me. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

mouthful /'maʊθfʊl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bocado; porção de uma boca

Simple English: The amount of food that fits in the mouth at one time.

Example: *He ate a mouthful of rice and stopped.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And his appetite to my appetite, I was left far behind at the first mouthful. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He entreated me more than once to come in and win, but what with his table-spoon to my tea-spoon, his dispatch to my dispatch, and his appetite to my appetite, I was left far behind at the first mouthful, and had no chance with him. [Go to](#)

muck /mʌk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lama; sujeira

Simple English: Wet dirt, filth, or decaying organic material.

Example: *His boots sank into the muck.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Having done the honours of his house in this hospitable manner, Mr. Peggotty went out to wash himself in a kettleful of hot water, remarking that 'cold would never get his muck off'. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Having done the honours of his house in this hospitable manner, Mr. Peggotty went out to wash himself in a kettleful of hot water, remarking that 'cold would never get his muck off'. [Go to](#)

mulatto /mə'lætəʊ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mulato (termo histórico e hoje frequentemente ofensivo)

Simple English: A dated racial term for a person of mixed Black and white ancestry; it is now often considered offensive.

Example: *The historical record used the term mulatto for a person of mixed ancestry.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I pore over these cheeses without any result or enlightenment until dinner-time, when, having made a Mulatto of myself by getting the dirt of the slate into the pores of my skin, I have a slice of bread to help me out with the cheeses. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I pore over these cheeses without any result or enlightenment until dinner-time, when, having made a Mulatto of myself by getting the dirt of the slate into the pores of my skin, I have a slice of bread to help me out with the cheeses, and am considered in disgrace for the rest of the evening. [Go to](#)

mumbling /'mʌmbəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mastigando; balbuciando

Simple English: Speaking or chewing quietly and not clearly.

Example: *He sat mumbling over his food.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Again, I listen to Miss Murdstone mumbling the responses. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, I listen to Miss Murdstone mumbling the responses, and emphasizing all the dread words with a cruel relish. [Go to](#)

***mumbly* /'mʌmbli/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: balbuciante, com fala indistinta

Simple English: speaking unclearly, especially because of missing teeth

Example: *She is too mumbly for want of teeth to be of any use at all.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And too mumbly for want of teeth, to be of any use at all, even to be found fault with, than I shall go to my Davy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And when I'm too deaf, and too lame, and too blind, and too mumbly for want of teeth, to be of any use at all, even to be found fault with, than I shall go to my Davy, and ask him to take me in.' [Go to](#)

murdstone /'mɜːrdstoʊn/ **Listen** (605 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Murdstone (nome próprio)

Simple English: the surname of Mr Murdstone, David Copperfield's harsh and controlling stepfather.

Example: *Murdstone rode past our front garden.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. One autumn morning, Mr. Murdstone rode past our front garden. [Go to](#)
2. Through my window, we watched Mr. Murdstone and my mother walk slowly on opposite sides of the garden fence. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Murdstone held me easily as we rode. [Go to](#)
4. When we entered, both men untidily rolled to their feet and cried, 'Hello, Murdstone! [Go to](#)
5. 'Not yet,' said Mr. Murdstone. [Go to](#)
6. 'That's Davy,' returned Mr. Murdstone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One autumn morning I was with my mother in the front garden, when Mr. Murdstone--I knew him by that name now--came by, on horseback. [Go to](#)
2. So I was sent upstairs to Peggotty to be made spruce; and in the meantime Mr. Murdstone dismounted, and, with his horse's bridle drawn over his arm, walked slowly up and down on the outer side of the sweetbriar fence, while my mother walked slowly up and down on the inner to keep him company. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Murdstone and I were soon off, and trotting along on the green turf by the side of the road. [Go to](#)
4. They both rolled on to their feet in an untidy sort of manner, when we came in, and said, 'Halloa, Murdstone! [Go to](#)
5. 'Not yet,' said Mr. Murdstone. [Go to](#)
6. 'That's Davy,' returned Mr. Murdstone. [Go to](#)

***murdstone's* /'mɜːrdstəʊnz/ Listen (49 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: de Murdstone (nome próprio)

Simple English: possessive form referring to Mr Murdstone, David Copperfield's stern stepfather.

Example: *David flinched away from Murdstone's hand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was Mr. Murdstone's hand. [Go to](#)
2. She was very earnestly and humbly entreating Miss Murdstone's pardon, which that lady granted. [Go to](#)
3. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first appealing to Miss Murdstone, or without having first ascertained by some sure means, what Miss Murdstone's opinion was. and I never saw Miss Murdstone, when out of temper (she was infirm that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible fright. [Go to](#)
4. I have thought, since, that its assuming that character was a necessary consequence of Mr. Murdstone's firmness, which wouldn't allow him to let anybody off from the utmost weight of the severest penalties he could find any excuse for. [Go to](#)
5. I think of the number of yards of net in Miss Murdstone's cap, or of the price of Mr. Murdstone's dressing-gown, or any such ridiculous problem that I have no business with. [Go to](#)
6. I felt apprehensive that I was personally interested in this dialogue. and sought Mr. Murdstone's eye as it lighted on mine. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was Mr. Murdstone's hand, and he kept it on my arm as he said: [Go to](#)
2. She was very earnestly and humbly entreating Miss Murdstone's pardon, which that lady granted, and a perfect reconciliation took place. [Go to](#)
3. I never knew my mother afterwards to give an opinion on any matter, without first appealing to Miss Murdstone, or without having first ascertained by some sure means, what Miss Murdstone's opinion was; and I never saw Miss Murdstone, when out of temper (she was infirm that way), move her hand towards her bag as if she were going to take out the keys and offer to resign them to my mother, without seeing that my mother was in a terrible fright. [Go to](#)

4. I have thought, since, that its assuming that character was a necessary consequence of Mr. Murdstone's firmness, which wouldn't allow him to let anybody off from the utmost weight of the severest penalties he could find any excuse for. [Go to](#)

5. I think of the number of yards of net in Miss Murdstone's cap, or of the price of Mr. Murdstone's dressing-gown, or any such ridiculous problem that I have no business with, and don't want to have anything at all to do with. [Go to](#)

6. I felt apprehensive that I was personally interested in this dialogue, and sought Mr. Murdstone's eye as it lighted on mine. [Go to](#)

murdstones /'mɜːrdstəʊnz/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: os Murdstone (família)

Simple English: plural referring collectively to Mr Murdstone and his sister Jane Murdstone, David's cruel guardians in David Copperfield.

Example: *I could have done very well if I had been without the Murdstones, but their influence on me was like the fascination of two snakes on a wretched young bird.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I could have done very well if I had been without the Murdstones. but the influence of the Murdstones on me was like the fascination of two snakes on a wretched young bird. [Go to](#)

2. As to any recreation with other children of my age, I had very little of that. for the gloomy theology of the Murdstones made all children out to be a swarm of little vipers (though there WAS a child once set in the midst of the Disciples).

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I could have done very well if I had been without the Murdstones; but the influence of the Murdstones upon me was like the fascination of two snakes on a wretched young bird. [Go to](#)

2. As to any recreation with other children of my age, I had very little of that; for the gloomy theology of the Murdstones made all children out to be a swarm of little vipers (though there WAS a child once set in the midst of the Disciples), and held that they contaminated one another. [Go to](#)

murmured /'mɜːrmərd/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: murmuraram

Simple English: Said something in a soft, low voice.

Example: *The crowd murmured when the lights went out.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I believed, from the solitary and thoughtful way in which my mother murmured her song, that she was alone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I believed, from the solitary and thoughtful way in which my mother murmured her song, that she was alone. [Go to](#)

murmuring /'mɜːrmərɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: murmurando; sussurrando

Simple English: The sound of soft low voices.

Example: *A murmuring rose from the back of the hall.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me. the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs. to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace. the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)

***mused* /mju:zd/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: meditou, refletiu em voz baixa

Simple English: said something thoughtfully, as if thinking aloud

Example: *'Poor Baby!' mused Miss Betsey, with her frown still bent upon the fire.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'No!' mused Peggotty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Poor Baby!' mused Miss Betsey, with her frown still bent upon the fire. [Go to](#)

2. 'No!' mused Peggotty. [Go to](#)

muster /'mʌstər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chamada (em muster-roll, rol de presença)

Simple English: An official list of soldiers or pupils.

Example: *His name stood on the old muster roll.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When we stopped for supper I couldn't muster courage to take any, though I should have liked it very much. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When we stopped for supper I couldn't muster courage to take any, though I should have liked it very much, but sat by the fire and said I didn't want anything. [Go to](#)

***mustn't* /'mʌsənt/ Listen (9 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: não deve (contração de must not)

Simple English: A short form of must not.

Example: *You mustn't touch the hot pan.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'You mustn't tell them anything of the sort.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You mustn't do it!' [Go to](#)
2. 'I don't know!--You mustn't marry more than one person at a time, may you, Peggotty?' [Go to](#)
3. 'You mustn't tell them anything of the sort.' [Go to](#)

***muttered* /'mʌtəd/ Listen (9 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: resmungou; murmurou

Simple English: Said something in a low voice that was hard to hear.

Example: *He muttered a few words and walked away.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty muttered something to the effect of 'Bother the best intentions!' and something else to the effect that there was a little too much of the best intentions going on! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty muttered something to the effect of 'Bother the best intentions!' and something else to the effect that there was a little too much of the best intentions going on. [Go to](#)

muttering /'mʌtərɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: resmungando

Simple English: Speaking in a low voice that is hard to hear.

Example: *He walked away, muttering to himself.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Again, I catch rare glimpses of my mother, moving her lips timidly between the two, with one of them muttering at each ear like low thunder. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, I catch rare glimpses of my mother, moving her lips timidly between the two, with one of them muttering at each ear like low thunder. [Go to](#)

mutton /'mʌtən/ **Listen** (31 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carne de carneiro

Simple English: The meat of a grown sheep.

Example: *They ate mutton with rice and onions.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And boiled mutton with roast mutton. of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I look at the sunlight coming in at the open door through the porch, and there I see a stray sheep--I don't mean a sinner, but mutton--half making up his mind to come into the church. [Go to](#)

2. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

nankeen /næŋ'ki:n/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nanquim

Simple English: A durable yellowish cotton cloth.

Example: *He wore nankeen trousers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'If I was ever to be a lady, I'd give him a sky-blue coat with diamond buttons, nankeen trousers, a red velvet waistcoat, a cocked hat, a large gold watch, a silver pipe. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'If I was ever to be a lady, I'd give him a sky-blue coat with diamond buttons, nankeen trousers, a red velvet waistcoat, a cocked hat, a large gold watch, a silver pipe, and a box of money.' [Go to](#)

narrate /nə'reɪt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: narrar, contar

Simple English: to tell a story or give an account of events

Example: *I had a simple, earnest manner of narrating what I did narrate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I had, to the best of my belief, a simple, earnest manner of narrating what I did narrate. and these qualities went a long way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What ravages I committed on my favourite authors in the course of my interpretation of them, I am not in a condition to say, and should be very unwilling to know; but I had a profound faith in them, and I had, to the best of my belief, a simple, earnest manner of narrating what I did narrate; and these qualities went a long way. [Go to](#)

narrating /nə'reɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: narrando

Simple English: the act of telling a story or account of events

Example: *He had a simple manner of narrating what he did narrate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I had, to the best of my belief, a simple, earnest manner of narrating what I did narrate. and these qualities went a long way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What ravages I committed on my favourite authors in the course of my interpretation of them, I am not in a condition to say, and should be very unwilling to know; but I had a profound faith in them, and I had, to the best of my belief, a simple, earnest manner of narrating what I did narrate; and these qualities went a long way. [Go to](#)

nat'ral /'nætrəl/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: natural

Simple English: dialect contraction of 'natural', used here to ask whether a name is someone's real, given name.

Example: 'Or nat'ral name?' said Mr. [interlocutor].

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Or nat'ral name?' said Mr. Barkis! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Or nat'ral name?' said Mr. Barkis. [Go to](#)

natured /'neɪtʃəd/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de índole; de temperamento

Simple English: Having a nature of a certain kind, as in good-natured.

Example: *He was a slow but good-natured man.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And potatoes, with a chop for me, a hairy man with a very good-natured face came home. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. By and by, when we had dined in a sumptuous manner off boiled dabs, melted butter, and potatoes, with a chop for me, a hairy man with a very good-natured face came home. [Go to](#)

nearer /'nɪərər/ **Listen** (44 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais perto; mais próximo

Simple English: Closer in distance.

Example: *The land grows beautiful as one comes nearer the city.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As we drew a little nearer. [Go to](#)

2. What!' looking at it nearer. [Go to](#)

3. I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this dismal flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone nearer and nearer to him in her ecstatic admiration, leaned over the back of his chair and gave him an affectionate squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As we drew a little nearer, and saw the whole adjacent prospect lying a straight low line under the sky, I hinted to Peggotty that a mound or so might have improved it; and also that if the land had been a little more separated from the sea, and the town and the tide had not been quite so much mixed up, like toast and water, it would have been nicer. [Go to](#)

2. This gained upon me as we went along; so that the nearer we drew, the more familiar the objects became that we passed, the more excited I was to get there, and to run into her arms. [Go to](#)

3. What!' looking at it nearer. [Go to](#)

4. I dreamed, I thought, that once while he was blowing into this dismal flute, the old woman of the house, who had gone nearer and nearer to him in her ecstatic admiration, leaned over the back of his chair and gave him an affectionate squeeze round the neck, which stopped his playing for a moment.

[Go to](#)

neatly /'ni:tli/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com capricho; cuidadosamente

Simple English: In a careful, tidy way.

Example: *He soldered the tin neatly back in place.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And tied the placard, which was neatly constructed for the purpose, on my shoulders like a knapsack. and wherever I went, afterwards, I had the consolation of carrying it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am sorry to make such a beginning with you, but I must do it.' With that he took me down, and tied the placard, which was neatly constructed for the purpose, on my shoulders like a knapsack; and wherever I went, afterwards, I had the consolation of carrying it. [Go to](#)

neckcloth /'nɛkklɔ:θ/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lenço de pescoço; gravata antiga

Simple English: A cloth worn around the neck, an early form of necktie.

Example: *He tied a white neckcloth under his chin.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I look from Mr. Chillip, in his Sunday neckcloth, to the pulpit; and think what a good place it would be to play in, and what a castle it would make, with another boy coming up the stairs to attack it, and having the velvet cushion with the tassels thrown down on his head. [Go to](#)

neckerchief /'nekərtʃi:f/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lenço de pescoço

Simple English: a square cloth worn around the neck

Example: *She wore a red neckerchief on the hike.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And tucking in the ends of his neckerchief at his breast: 'I thankee, sir, I thankee! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Well, sir,' he said, bowing and chuckling, and tucking in the ends of his neckerchief at his breast: 'I thankee, sir, I thankee! [Go to](#)

necks /nɛks/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pescoços

Simple English: The parts of the body that join the head to the shoulders.

Example: *The Scarecrow twisted forty necks.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Of the geese outside the side-gate who come waddling after me with their long necks stretched out when I go that way, I dream at night: as a man environed by wild beasts might dream of lions. [Go to](#)

needlework /'ni:dəlwɜ:rk/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: costura

Simple English: decorative sewing done by hand

Example: *Her needlework covered the cushion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty at her needlework was as much at home with St. Paul's and the bit of wax-candle, as if they had never known any other roof. [Go to](#)
2. From my earliest infancy she seems to have been always employed in that class of needlework. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have an impression on my mind which I cannot distinguish from actual remembrance, of the touch of Peggotty's forefinger as she used to hold it out to me, and of its being roughened by needlework, like a pocket nutmeg-grater. [Go to](#)
2. Peggotty at her needlework was as much at home with St. Paul's and the bit of wax-candle, as if they had never known any other roof. [Go to](#)
3. From my earliest infancy she seems to have been always employed in that class of needlework, and never by any chance in any other. [Go to](#)

needn't /'ni:dənt/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não preciso; não é preciso

Simple English: A short form of need not.

Example: *You needn't wait for me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You needn't if you don't like.' [Go to](#)
2. I heard that Mr. Sharp's wig didn't fit him. and that he needn't be so 'bounceable'. somebody else said 'bumptious'. about it, because his own red hair was very plainly to be seen behind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You needn't if you don't like.' [Go to](#)
2. I heard that Mr. Sharp's wig didn't fit him; and that he needn't be so 'bounceable'--somebody else said 'bumptious'--about it, because his own red hair was very plainly to be seen behind. [Go to](#)

neighbour's /'neɪbəz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do vizinho

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I was tired of reading, and dead sleepy; but having leave, as a high treat, to sit up until my mother came home from spending the evening at a neighbour's, I would rather have died upon my post (of course) than have gone to bed.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Sometimes I fancied that Peggotty perhaps objected to my mother's wearing all the pretty dresses she had in her drawers, or to her going so often to visit at that neighbour's; but I couldn't, to my satisfaction, make out how it was. [Return](#)

[to Original English Version](#)

nervously /'nɜːrvəsli/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nervosamente; receosamente

Simple English: In a worried or frightened way.

Example: *The mice looked at her nervously.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Excuse me, ma'am?' my mother asked nervously. [Go to](#)

nestling /n?stl??/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aninhando-se

Simple English: In this passage, ?nestling? is used as a present participle; its meaning is fixed by the surrounding wording rather than by frequency alone.

Example: *She pressed herself closer to him, nestling against him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And laid my head down on her bosom near the little creature that was nestling there. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But seeing me, she called me her dear Davy, her own boy! and coming half across the room to meet me, kneeled down upon the ground and kissed me, and laid my head down on her bosom near the little creature that was nestling there, and put its hand to my lips. [Go to](#)

nests /nɛsts/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ninhos

Simple English: Places that birds build to keep their eggs.

Example: *Two nests hung under the roof.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Old, broken rooks' nests swung in the high branches like wrecked ships on a stormy sea. [Go to](#)
2. Copperfield thought it was a large rookery, but the nests were old and the birds had left long ago.' [Go to](#)
3. He trusts that birds are there simply because he sees nests!' [Go to](#)
4. I remember our house with open bedroom windows and old birds' nests in the trees. [Go to](#)
5. And shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away on the wind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Go to](#)
2. Copperfield thought--it was quite a large rookery; but the nests were very old ones, and the birds have deserted them a long while.' [Go to](#)
3. Calls a house a rookery when there's not a rook near it, and takes the birds on trust, because he sees the nests!' [Go to](#)
4. And now I see the outside of our house, with the latticed bedroom-windows standing open to let in the sweet-smelling air, and the ragged old rooks'-nests still dangling in the elm-trees at the bottom of the front garden. [Go to](#)
5. But there I was; and soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air, and shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away upon the wind. [Go to](#)

nightmare /'naitmeər/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pesadelo

Simple English: A frightening or disturbing dream.

Example: *She woke up from a nightmare and felt scared and confused.*

Forms in this book: nightmare, nightmares

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And that all the length of night had yet to come. the depressed dreams and nightmares I had. the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard. [Go to](#)

ninepence /'naɪnpəns/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nove pence

Simple English: In this passage, ?ninepence? is used as a noun; its meaning is fixed by the surrounding wording rather than by frequency alone.

Example: *If you could kindly tell me now, for example, what nine times ninepence are, or how many shillings are in twenty guineas, it would help me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And felt that any recognition short of ninepence would be mere brutality and hardness of heart. so I gave him one of my three bright shillings, which he received with much humility and veneration. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was very much concerned for his misfortunes, and felt that any recognition short of ninepence would be mere brutality and hardness of heart. [Go to](#)

nines /naɪnz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nove

Simple English: In this passage, 'nines' is used as a noun (plural); its meaning is fixed by the surrounding wording rather than by frequency alone.

Example: *In order to give the thing vogue from the start, and place it out of the reach of criticism, I chose my nines by rank, not capacity.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He only said that my threes looked like fives and that I added curved tails to my sevens and nines.' Then she began crying again. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Don't cry any more.' --'And I am sure we never had a word of difference respecting it, except when Mr. Copperfield objected to my threes and fives being too much like each other, or to my putting curly tails to my sevens and nines,' resumed my mother in another burst, and breaking down again. [Go to](#)

nodded /'nɒːdɪd/ **Listen** (71 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acenou com a cabeça

Simple English: Moved the head up and down to say yes or to greet someone.

Example: *The figure nodded kindly at her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emily looked at me, and laughed and nodded 'yous'. [Go to](#)
2. I saw and heard the same old woman ask Mrs. Fibbitson if it wasn't delicious (meaning the flute), to which Mrs. Fibbitson answered, 'Ay, ay! yes!' and nodded at the fire: to which, I am persuaded, she gave the credit of the whole performance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Emily looked at me, and laughed and nodded 'yes'. [Go to](#)
2. I was in the middle state between sleeping and waking, either then or immediately afterwards; for, as he resumed--it was a real fact that he had stopped playing--I saw and heard the same old woman ask Mrs. Fibbitson if it wasn't delicious (meaning the flute), to which Mrs. Fibbitson replied, 'Ay, ay! yes!' and nodded at the fire: to which, I am persuaded, she gave the credit of the whole performance. [Go to](#)

nodding /'nɒːdɪŋ/ **Listen** (25 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acenando com a cabeça

Simple English: Moving the head down and up to show yes.

Example: *He kept nodding while she talked.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Well, sir, if you can make out here, fur a fortnut, 'long wi' her,' nodding at his sister, 'and Ham. [Go to](#)
2. 'Uncle Dan - yonder,' answered Em'ly, nodding at the boat-house. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Well, sir, if you can make out here, fur a fortnut, 'long wi' her,' nodding at his sister, 'and Ham, and little Em'ly, we shall be proud of your company.' [Go to](#)
2. 'Uncle Dan--yonder,' answered Em'ly, nodding at the boat-house. [Go to](#)
3. When she was gone, Mr. Peggotty, who had not exhibited a trace of any feeling but the profoundest sympathy, looked round upon us, and nodding his head with a lively expression of that sentiment still animating his face, said in a whisper: [Go to](#)

nominally /'nɒmɪnəli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nominalmente

Simple English: In name only, without real authority or effect.

Example: *They were presided over nominally by my mother.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were presided over nominally by my mother. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were presided over nominally by my mother, but really by Mr. Murdstone and his sister, who were always present, and found them a favourable occasion for giving my mother lessons in that miscalled firmness, which was the bane of both our lives. [Go to](#)

nonsensical /nɑ:n'sensɪkl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem pé nem cabeça

Simple English: Having no sense or meaning at all.

Example: *He gave a nonsensical answer and everybody laughed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Good gracious me, Peggotty,' returned my mother, 'what a nonsensical woman you are! when you know that she took offence at the poor dear boy's ever being born at all!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Good gracious me, Peggotty,' returned my mother, 'what a nonsensical woman you are! when you know that she took offence at the poor dear boy's ever being born at all.' [Go to](#)

northamptonshire /nɔːr'θæmptənʃər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Northamptonshire

Simple English: a county in England

Example: *He became the happiest young cattle farmer in Northamptonshire.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. LOVINGLY DEDICATED TO MR. AND MRS. RICHARD WATSON OF ROCKINGHAM, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED TO THE HON. Mr. AND Mrs. RICHARD WATSON, OF ROCKINGHAM, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE. [Go to](#)

nosegay /'noʊzgeɪ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: buquê pequeno

Simple English: A small bunch of flowers, especially one carried as a gift.

Example: *She brought a nosegay of wildflowers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And framed with oyster-shells. a little bed, which there was just room enough to get into. and a nosegay of seaweed in a blue mug on the table. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a red velvet footstool in the best parlour, on which my mother had painted a nosegay. [Go to](#)

2. It was the completest and most desirable bedroom ever seen--in the stern of the vessel; with a little window, where the rudder used to go through; a little looking-glass, just the right height for me, nailed against the wall, and framed with oyster-shells; a little bed, which there was just room enough to get into; and a nosegay of seaweed in a blue mug on the table. [Go to](#)

nothing's /'nʌθɪŋz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nada é

Simple English: A contraction of “nothing is.”

Example: *Nothing's wrong with the engine.*

Forms in this book: Nothing's, nothing's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Nothing's the matter, bless you, Master Davy dear!' she answered, assuming an air of sprightliness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Nothing's the matter, bless you, Master Davy dear!' she answered, assuming an air of sprightliness. [Go to](#)

notwithstanding /,nɒ:twɪθ'stændɪŋ/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não obstante; apesar de

Forms in this book: Notwithstanding, notwithstanding

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My mother couldn't help it notwithstanding, so she cried until she had had her cry out. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. But he sat and looked at her, notwithstanding, for nearly two hours, as she sat looking at the fire, until he was again called out. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Very cold I was, I know, notwithstanding the hot tea they had given me before a large fire downstairs; and very glad I was to turn into the Dolphin's bed, pull the Dolphin's blankets round my head, and go to sleep. [Return to Original English Version](#)

nudge /nʌdʒ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cutucão

Simple English: A small push, usually with an elbow or hand.

Example: *She gave him a nudge to be quiet.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This extremely artful suggestion Mr. Barkis accompanied with a nudge of his elbow that gave me quite a stitch in my side. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This extremely artful suggestion Mr. Barkis accompanied with a nudge of his elbow that gave me quite a stitch in my side. [Go to](#)

nudged /nʌdʒd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cutucou de leve; empurrou com o cotovelo

Simple English: Pushed someone gently, usually with the elbow.

Example: *She nudged him to keep him awake.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And nudged Ham to say something. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Peggotty (who never shut his mouth once, I remember, during the visit) showed great concern when he saw me do this, and nudged Ham to say something. [Go to](#)

numerous /'nju:mərəs/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: numerosos; inúmeras; vários

Simple English: Existing in very large amounts or quantities.

Example: *She received numerous awards for her achievements in science.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung on the looking-glass in formidable array. [Go to](#)
2. They were very long, very numerous, very hard. perfectly unintelligible, some of them, to me. and I was generally as much bewildered by them as I believe my poor mother was herself. [Go to](#)

nursed /nɜːrst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cuidei de; tratei

Simple English: Cared for someone sick, young, or weak.

Example: *She nursed him through the fever.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And nursed it. [Go to](#)
2. And nursed it lovingly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After that, she took the baby out of its little cradle, and nursed it. [Go to](#)
2. I took the little baby in my arms when it was awake, and nursed it lovingly.
[Go to](#)

nutmeg /'nʌt,mɛɡ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: noz-moscada

Simple English: A fragrant spice made from the seed of a tropical tree.

Example: *She added nutmeg to the pudding.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I have an impression on my mind which I cannot distinguish from actual remembrance, of the touch of Peggotty's forefinger as she used to hold it out to me, and of its being roughened by needlework, like a pocket nutmeg-grater. [Go to](#)

oakum /'oʊkəm/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estopa

Simple English: Loose fiber used to seal the seams of ships or pipes.

Example: *The sailor pressed oakum into the seam.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And oakum. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When we got into the street (which was strange enough to me) and smelt the fish, and pitch, and oakum, and tar, and saw the sailors walking about, and the carts jingling up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice; and said as much to Peggotty, who heard my expressions of delight with great complacency, and told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born Bloaters) that Yarmouth was, upon the whole, the finest place in the universe. [Go to](#)

obdurate /'ɒbdjʊrət/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: obstinado

Simple English: Stubbornly refusing to change one's opinion or course of action.

Example: *A sullen obdurate disposition is, of all tempers, the worst.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. David,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'a sullen obdurate disposition is, of all tempers, the worst.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Now, David,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'a sullen obdurate disposition is, of all tempers, the worst.' [Go to](#)

obedient /oʊ'bi:diənt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: obediente; submisso

Simple English: Doing what you are told to do by someone in authority.

Example: *The dog is obedient with everyone except the postman.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And taking me in her embrace as she had been used to do, whispered me to love my new father and be obedient to him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was timidly following her, when she turned round at the parlour door, in the dusk, and taking me in her embrace as she had been used to do, whispered me to love my new father and be obedient to him. [Go to](#)

obeyed /oʊˈbeɪd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: obedecido; cumprido

Simple English: Done as someone has ordered.

Example: *Your commands shall be obeyed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her hands shook as she obeyed, and her thick, beautiful hair fell around her face. [Go to](#)
2. These orders I obeyed, in such a flutter and hurry of my young spirits as I had never known before. and when I got to the parlour door. [Go to](#)
3. He ordered me like a dog. and I obeyed like a dog. [Go to](#)
4. I knew well. better perhaps than he thought, as far as my poor mother was concerned. and I obeyed him to the letter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then she made a frown and a gesture to my mother, like one who was accustomed to be obeyed, to come and open the door. [Go to](#)
2. These orders I obeyed, in such a flutter and hurry of my young spirits as I had never known before; and when I got to the parlour door, and the thought came into my head that it might be my mother--I had only thought of Mr. or Miss Murdstone until then--I drew back my hand from the lock, and stopped to have a sob before I went in. [Go to](#)
3. He ordered me like a dog, and I obeyed like a dog. [Go to](#)
4. I knew well--better perhaps than he thought, as far as my poor mother was concerned--and I obeyed him to the letter. [Go to](#)

objectionable /əb'dʒekʃənəbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inaceitável; desagradável

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was in vain to represent to her that some conveniences, tea perhaps included, resulted from this objectionable practice. [Return to Original English Version](#)

obleegeed /ə'bli:dʒd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agradecido

Simple English: Dialectal pronunciation of 'obliged', meaning grateful or thankful for a favor.

Example: *'I'm much obleegeed to her, I'm sure,' meaning 'I'm very much obliged to her, I'm sure.'*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I'm much obleegeed to her, I'm sure,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)
2. I'm obleegeed to you, sir. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I'm much obleegeed to her, I'm sure,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)
2. I'm obleegeed to you, sir, for your welcoming manner of me. [Go to](#)

oblige /ə'blaɪdʒ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fazer a gentileza

Simple English: To do a favor or kindness for someone.

Example: *He would much oblige me by drinking it, if he thought he could do it safely.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I answered that he would much oblige me by drinking it, if he thought he could do it safely. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I replied that he would much oblige me by drinking it, if he thought he could do it safely, but by no means otherwise. [Go to](#)

observant /əb'zɜ:vənt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: observador

Simple English: Quick to notice things.

Example: *The observant child saw the clue.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I believe I was an observant child and that, as an adult, I remember my childhood well. [Go to](#)

observation (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: observação; comentário; percepção

Simple English: the act of watching or noticing something

Example: *His conclusion was based on careful observation.*

Forms in this book: observation, observations

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It happened on one occasion, when he was doing me the honour of talking to me in the playground, that I hazarded the observation that something or somebody. [Go to](#)

obstinate /'ɒbstɪnət/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: teimoso

Simple English: Refusing to change one's opinion or action.

Example: *The obstinate child would not move.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'David,' he said, making his lips thin, by pressing them together, 'if I have an obstinate horse or dog to deal with, what do you think I do?' [Go to](#)
2. I heard that the man with the wooden leg, whose name was Tungay, was an obstinate barbarian who had formerly assisted in the hop business. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'David,' he said, making his lips thin, by pressing them together, 'if I have an obstinate horse or dog to deal with, what do you think I do?' [Go to](#)
2. I heard that the man with the wooden leg, whose name was Tungay, was an obstinate barbarian who had formerly assisted in the hop business, but had come into the scholastic line with Mr. Creakle, in consequence, as was supposed among the boys, of his having broken his leg in Mr. Creakle's service, and having done a deal of dishonest work for him, and knowing his secrets. [Go to](#)

obtains /əb'teɪnz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: obtém; consegue; vigora

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I don't know why one slight set of impressions should be more particularly associated with a place than another, though I believe this obtains with most people, in reference especially to the associations of their childhood. [Return to Original English Version](#)

occasionally /ə'keɪzənəli/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ocasionalmente; às vezes

Simple English: Happening from time to time; not regular.

Example: *I occasionally go to the cinema on weekends with friends.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They sat in silence, except when Miss Betsey occasionally said, 'Ha!' with her feet by the fire. [Go to](#)
2. For good, too, though, in consequence of my previous emotions, I was still occasionally seized with a stormy sob. [Go to](#)

occasioned /ə'keɪzənd/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: causou

Simple English: Past tense of 'occasion', meaning to cause or bring about.

Example: *The worry and torment that David has occasioned her today.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Jane, we can hardly expect Clara to bear, with perfect firmness, the worry and torment that David has occasioned her today. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Why, Jane, we can hardly expect Clara to bear, with perfect firmness, the worry and torment that David has occasioned her today. [Go to](#)

occasioning /ə'keɪʒənɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: causando

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She was constantly complaining of the cold, and of its occasioning a visitation in her back which she called 'the creeps'. [Return to Original English Version](#)

oddest /'ɑːdist/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: os mais estranhos; os mais esquisitos

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I thought of the oddest things. [Return to Original English Version](#)

offending /ə'fendɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ofensivo; que causa ofensa

Simple English: Causing anger or hurt feelings.

Example: *He removed the offending word from the letter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And receive a lecture afterwards. that she was not only ceaselessly afraid of her own offending. [Go to](#)
2. But of my offending. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had perception enough to know that my mother was the victim always; that she was afraid to speak to me or to be kind to me, lest she should give them some offence by her manner of doing so, and receive a lecture afterwards; that she was not only ceaselessly afraid of her own offending, but of my offending, and uneasily watched their looks if I only moved. [Go to](#)

offends /ə'fɛndz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ofende

Simple English: Causes someone to feel upset or angry.

Example: *His rude joke offends her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It offends 'em. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It offends 'em. [Go to](#)

omened /'oʊmənd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: agourenta; de mau presságio

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. At this minute I see him turn round in the garden, and give us a last look with his ill-omened black eyes, before the door was shut. [Return to Original English Version](#)

oncommon /ɒn'kɒmən/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: extraordinário

Simple English: unusual or remarkable

Example: "Such a most oncommon Bolt as that!"

Forms in this book: Oncommon, oncommon

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Oncommon,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)
2. And wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)
3. Little Em'ly, you see, she'll write to my sister when I go back, as I see you and as you was similarly oncommon. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Oncommon,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)
2. My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place, and wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen', I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy and give her dooty, humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. [Go to](#)
3. Little Em'ly, you see, she'll write to my sister when I go back, as I see you and as you was similarly oncommon, and so we make it quite a merry-go-round.'
[Go to](#)

ooze /u:z/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lodo

Simple English: soft wet mud or slime

Example: *The creature rose from the ooze.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And ooze away at the keys. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When he had put up his things for the night he took out his flute, and blew at it, until I almost thought he would gradually blow his whole being into the large hole at the top, and ooze away at the keys. [Go to](#)

opponent /ə'pounənt/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: adversário; oponente; opositor

Simple English: The person or team you compete against in sports.

Example: *My opponent played very well in the final match yesterday.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Steerforth evaded the question for a little while. looking in scorn and anger on his opponent. [Go to](#)

opposed /ə'pəʊzd/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: oposição; se opôs; se opunham

Simple English: Trying to stop something because of strong disagreement.

Example: *He is opposed to increasing taxes, believing it will harm families.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As I recall our being opposed thus, face to face, I seem again to hear my heart beat fast and high. [Go to](#)
2. And how homely and plain Mr. Mell looked opposed to him. [Go to](#)

orally /'ɔːrəli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: oralmente

Simple English: by speaking rather than in writing

Example: *It was delivered to me orally by Mr. Micawber.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And delivered to me orally by Mr. Murdstone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This is invented for me, and delivered to me orally by Mr. Murdstone, and begins, 'If I go into a cheesemonger's shop, and buy five thousand double-Gloucester cheeses at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment'--at which I see Miss Murdstone secretly overjoyed. [Go to](#)

oration /ɔ:'reɪʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: oração; discurso solene

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During the five minutes or so that Mr. Chillip devoted to the delivery of this oration, my aunt eyed him narrowly. [Return to Original English Version](#)

orphanhood /'ɔːrfənʊd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: orfandade

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But there were some differences between Em'ly's orphanhood and mine, it appeared. [Return to Original English Version](#)

oughtn't /'ɔ:tənt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não deveria

Simple English: A short form of ought not.

Example: *You oughtn't to speak like that.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It oughtn't to be drawn. that's the fact.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It oughtn't to be drawn; that's the fact.' [Go to](#)

outhouse /'aʊthaʊs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: anexo externo; latrina

Simple English: to go beyond, exceed, or be outside something

Example: "And take the _Compleat Fortune-Teller_ to the outhouse," Joan said, quickly drying her hands and putting on her clothes.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs, and crawfish; and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful conglomeration with one another, and never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept.

[Go to](#)

2. We stopped under the lee of the lobster-outhouse to exchange an innocent kiss, and went in to breakfast glowing with health and pleasure. [Go to](#)

outlasted /,aʊt'ləestɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: durou mais que

Simple English: lasted longer than something else

Example: *And a good deal more outlasted the banquet some time.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And a good deal more, outlasted the banquet some time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The hearing of all this, and a good deal more, outlasted the banquet some time. [Go to](#)

overawed /,ʌʊvərəweɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fazer awe em excesso

Simple English: to do, have, or cause awe more than is suitable or necessary

Example: *A bolder and more self-possessed lad than Joe Sloane would have been overawed by her tone and the dangerous flash of her eyes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I made him a bow and felt very much overawed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I made him a bow and felt very much overawed. [Go to](#)

overcame /,ɑʊvərkæme/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fazer come em excesso

Simple English: to do, have, or cause come more than is suitable or necessary

Example: *Wopsle's great-aunt successfully overcame that bad habit of living, so highly desirable to be got rid of by some people.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Trotwood, or Miss Betsey, as my poor mother always called her, when she sufficiently overcame her dread of this formidable personage to mention her at all (which was seldom), had been married to a husband younger than herself, who was very handsome, except in the sense of the homely adage, 'handsome is, that handsome does'--for he was strongly suspected of having beaten Miss Betsey, and even of having once, on a disputed question of supplies, made some hasty but determined arrangements to throw her out of a two pair of stairs' window. [Go to](#)

overhanging /,ɑʊvər'hæŋɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fazer hang em excesso

Simple English: to do, have, or cause hang more than is suitable or necessary

Example: *Behind the spot where they stood, the rock rose perpendicularly in a massy wall to a considerable height, and then branched out into overhanging crags.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE on it. and through a grating in this door we were surveyed when we rang the bell by a surly face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a stout man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, overhanging temples. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE upon it; and through a grating in this door we were surveyed when we rang the bell by a surly face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a stout man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, overhanging temples, and his hair cut close all round his head. [Go to](#)

overheard /,oʊvər'hɜːrd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ouvido por acaso; escutado

Simple English: Heard something that was not meant for you.

Example: *She overheard them planning the surprise.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas. and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

overhearing /,oʊvər'hɪrɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ouvindo por acaso

Simple English: Hearing by accident something that was not said to you.

Example: *She learned the secret by overhearing two servants talk.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I discovered this, from overhearing the lady in the bow-window say to the guard, 'Take care of that child, George, or he'll burst!' and from observing that the women-servants who were about the place came out to look and giggle at me as a young phenomenon. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I discovered this, from overhearing the lady in the bow-window say to the guard, 'Take care of that child, George, or he'll burst!' and from observing that the women-servants who were about the place came out to look and giggle at me as a young phenomenon. [Go to](#)

overhung /,oʊvər'hʌŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pendia sobre, projetava-se sobre

Simple English: extended out over something below, past tense of overhang

Example: *She ran along a jagged timber which overhung the deep water at some height.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She started from my side, and ran along a jagged timber which protruded from the place we stood upon, and overhung the deep water at some height, without the least defence. [Go to](#)

overjoyed /ˌoʊvər'dʒɔɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: radiante de alegria; jubiloso

Simple English: Extremely happy about something.

Example: *She was overjoyed to hear that they had arrived safely.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And buy five thousand double-Gloucester cheeses at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment'. at which I see Miss Murdstone secretly overjoyed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This is invented for me, and delivered to me orally by Mr. Murdstone, and begins, 'If I go into a cheesemonger's shop, and buy five thousand double-Gloucester cheeses at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment'--at which I see Miss Murdstone secretly overjoyed. [Go to](#)

overpowering /,oʊvər'paʊərɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: avassalador; irresistível

Forms in this book: Overpowering, overpowering

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And she had a disagreeable consciousness of not appearing to imply that it had been an overpowering pleasure. [Return to Original English Version](#)

overpowers /,oʊvər'paʊərz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: domina, subjuga

Simple English: overcomes someone completely, as sleep overcoming a person

Example: *When sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl. when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl; when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

***p'raps* /præps/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: talvez (fala popular)

Simple English: A spoken short form of perhaps.

Example: *P'raps we should wait until the rain stops.*

Forms in this book: P'raps, p'raps

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'P'raps you might be writin' to her?' [Go to](#)
2. If you was writin' to her, p'raps you'd recollect to say that Barkis was willin'. would you?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'P'raps you might be writin' to her?' [Go to](#)
2. If you was writin' to her, p'raps you'd recollect to say that Barkis was willin'; would you?' [Go to](#)

paces /'peɪsɪz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: passos

Simple English: Steps taken when walking.

Example: *He took three paces back from the edge.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With these words he threw the boots towards Mr. Mell, who went back a few paces to pick them up. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. With these words he threw the boots towards Mr. Mell, who went back a few paces to pick them up, and looked at them (very disconsolately, I was afraid), as we went on together. [Go to](#)

padlock /'pædlɔ:k/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cadeado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Now I am in the garden at the back, beyond the yard where the empty pigeon-house and dog-kennel are--a very preserve of butterflies, as I remember it, with a high fence, and a gate and padlock; where the fruit clusters on the trees, riper and richer than fruit has ever been since, in any other garden, and where my mother gathers some in a basket, while I stand by, bolting furtive gooseberries, and trying to look unmoved. [Return to Original English Version](#)

pairint /'peərɪnt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: genitor idoso / pai idoso

Simple English: Eye-dialect spelling of 'parent', used in the phrase 'an aged pairint' (an aged parent one must support financially).

Example: *If I didn't support a aged pairint.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I didn't support a aged pairint. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I didn't support a aged pairint, and a lovely sister,'--here the waiter was greatly agitated--'I wouldn't take a farthing. [Go to](#)

pall /pɔ:l/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mortalha; pano fúnebre; manto sombrio

Simple English: A heavy cloth spread over a coffin; also a dark covering that spreads over something.

Example: *A pall of smoke hung above the burning field.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Again, Miss Murdstone, in a black velvet gown, that looks as if it had been made out of a pall, follows close on me. then my mother. then her husband. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, Miss Murdstone, in a black velvet gown, that looks as if it had been made out of a pall, follows close upon me; then my mother; then her husband. [Go to](#)

paned /peɪnd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com vidraças

Simple English: having separate panes of glass

Example: *The room had a low ceiling and two square, small-paned windows, curtained with muslin frills.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And had each a little diamond-paned window on one side. [Go to](#)
2. And another little diamond. paned window above. and we went into the little house of one of these poor old women, who was blowing a fire to make a little saucepan boil. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Master at Salem House lifted the latch of one of a number of little black doors that were all alike, and had each a little diamond-paned window on one side, and another little diamond--paned window above; and we went into the little house of one of these poor old women, who was blowing a fire to make a little saucepan boil. [Go to](#)

***pant* /pænt/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: arquejar; ofegar

Simple English: To breathe quickly after hard effort.

Example: *They pant at the top of every hill.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Peggotty cried out No! with an astonishing volume of voice; and then sat down, and began to pant, and said I had given her a turn. [Go to](#)

pantries /'pæntɹɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: despensas

Simple English: rooms or cupboards where food is stored

Example: *We Cops keep our pantries neat all the time, and we do not mind if people look.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And grope into all sorts of places, coal-holes and pantries and I don't know where, that can't be very agreeable - and do you mean to insinuate that there is not a sort of devotion in that?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that on this account she wished to spare me a great deal of trouble, which she thinks I am not suited for, and which I really don't know myself that I AM suited for; and isn't she up early and late, and going to and fro continually--and doesn't she do all sorts of things, and grope into all sorts of places, coal-holes and pantries and I don't know where, that can't be very agreeable--and do you mean to insinuate that there is not a sort of devotion in that?' [Go to](#)

paraphrase /'pærəfreɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: paráfrase

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Poor Peggotty lifted up her hands and eyes, and only answered, in a sort of paraphrase of the grace I usually repeated after dinner, 'Lord forgive you, Mrs. Copperfield, and for what you have said this minute, may you never be truly sorry!' [Return to Original English Version](#)

parasol /'pærəsəl/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombrinha

Simple English: a light umbrella used to protect from the sun

Example: *Miss Barry, who was sitting behind them, leaned forward and poked Marilla in the back with her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She said she had not bought a new parasol because she spent money on me.

[Go to](#)

2. And on the chest of drawers there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a parasol, taking a walk with a military-looking child who was trundling a hoop. [Go to](#)

3. When Steerforth, in white trousers, carried her parasol for her, I felt proud to know him. and believed that she couldn't choose but adore him with all her heart. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What else was it possible to infer from what you said, you unkind creature, when you know as well as I do, that on his account only last quarter I wouldn't buy myself a new parasol, though that old green one is frayed the whole way up, and the fringe is perfectly mangy? [Go to](#)

2. There was a table, and a Dutch clock, and a chest of drawers, and on the chest of drawers there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a parasol, taking a walk with a military-looking child who was trundling a hoop. [Go to](#)

3. When Steerforth, in white trousers, carried her parasol for her, I felt proud to know him; and believed that she could not choose but adore him with all her heart. [Go to](#)

parcels /'pɑ:rsəlz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pacotes; encomendas

Simple English: Things wrapped in paper for sending or for carrying.

Example: *She carried two parcels under her arm.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Here, as I sat looking at the parcels, packages. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Here, as I sat looking at the parcels, packages, and books, and inhaling the smell of stables (ever since associated with that morning), a procession of most tremendous considerations began to march through my mind. [Go to](#)

parenthesis /pə'renθəsis/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: parêntese

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. ('Much he knew about it himself!') said Miss Betsey in a parenthesis. --'And I hope I should have improved, being very anxious to learn, and he very patient to teach me, if the great misfortune of his death'--my mother broke down again here, and could get no farther. [Return to Original English Version](#)

parlour /'pɑ:rlər/ **Listen** (115 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sala de visitas (grafia britânica)

Simple English: A room for receiving visitors, in British spelling.

Example: *They took tea in the little parlour.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Ham Peggotty later said that Miss Betsey caught him looking through the parlour door. [Go to](#)
2. As soon as he was free, he entered the parlour and spoke very softly to my aunt. [Go to](#)
3. We use one parlour every evening and the grander one on Sundays. [Go to](#)
4. Her red, rough face reminded me of a smooth red footstool in the best parlour. [Go to](#)
5. Peggotty quickly locked everything, and we entered the parlour. [Go to](#)
6. And he walked me into the parlour, with his hand still on my arm. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is something strange to me, even now, in the reflection that he never saw me; and something stranger yet in the shadowy remembrance that I have of my first childish associations with his white grave-stone in the churchyard, and of the indefinable compassion I used to feel for it lying out alone there in the dark night, when our little parlour was warm and bright with fire and candle, and the doors of our house were--almost cruelly, it seemed to me sometimes--bolted and locked against it. [Go to](#)
2. They went into the parlour my mother had come from, the fire in the best room on the other side of the passage not being lighted--not having been lighted, indeed, since my father's funeral; and when they were both seated, and Miss Betsey said nothing, my mother, after vainly trying to restrain herself, began to cry. [Go to](#)
3. Peggotty!' cried Miss Betsey, opening the parlour door. [Go to](#)
4. Peggotty knowing nothing about her, and my mother saying nothing about her, she was quite a mystery in the parlour; and the fact of her having a magazine of jewellers' cotton in her pocket, and sticking the article in her ears in that way, did not detract from the solemnity of her presence. [Go to](#)
5. Ham Peggotty, who went to the national school, and was a very dragon at his catechism, and who may therefore be regarded as a credible witness, reported next day, that happening to peep in at the parlour-door an hour after this, he

was instantly descried by Miss Betsey, then walking to and fro in a state of agitation, and pounced upon before he could make his escape. [Go to](#)

6. He sidled into the parlour as soon as he was at liberty, and said to my aunt in his meekest manner: [Go to](#)

parlours /'pɑ:rlərz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: salas de estar

Simple English: sitting rooms in a house used for receiving guests or family gatherings

Example: *There are the two parlours: one for evenings, and the best parlour for Sundays.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then there are the two parlours: the parlour in which we sit of an evening, my mother and I and Peggotty--for Peggotty is quite our companion, when her work is done and we are alone--and the best parlour where we sit on a Sunday; grandly, but not so comfortably. [Go to](#)

parsties /'pɑ:rstiz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pastéis (de maçã)

Simple English: Barkis's dialect pronunciation of 'pasties', small fruit-filled pastry pies, here specifically apple pasties that he is fond of.

Example: *'All the apple parsties,' said Barkis, after a long interval of reflection.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'So she makes,' said Mr. Barkis. after a long interval of reflection, 'all the apple parsties. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'So she makes,' said Mr. Barkis, after a long interval of reflection, 'all the apple parsties, and doos all the cooking, do she?' [Go to](#)

parted /'pɑ:rtɪd/ **Listen** (43 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nos separamos

Simple English: Went away from each other.

Example: *We parted at the gate and never met again.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I patted it with my hand, I recollect, as if it had been her honest face. and parted. [Go to](#)

2. And we parted with them in the heartiest manner. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The kind soul promised, and we both of us kissed the keyhole with the greatest affection--I patted it with my hand, I recollect, as if it had been her honest face--and parted. [Go to](#)

2. Ham echoed this sentiment, and we parted with them in the heartiest manner. [Go to](#)

particulars /pər'tɪkjələrz/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: detalhes

Simple English: specific facts or details about something

Example: *The note gave particulars of the Gloria Scott's voyage.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He inquired, under a shed in the playground, into the particulars of my punishment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He inquired, under a shed in the playground, into the particulars of my punishment, and was pleased to express his opinion that it was 'a jolly shame'; for which I became bound to him ever afterwards. [Go to](#)

parting /'pɑ:rtɪŋ/ **Listen** (44 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: despedida; separação

Simple English: The act of leaving someone, often for a long time.

Example: *She cried at this sad parting from her friends.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I tried to eat my parting breakfast. [Go to](#)
2. 'I'll tell you what I am,' whispered Mr. Creakle, letting it go at last, with a screw at parting that brought the water into my eyes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We went arm-in-arm to the public-house where the carrier put up, and I promised, on the road, to write to her. (I redeemed that promise afterwards, in characters larger than those in which apartments are usually announced in manuscript, as being to let.) We were greatly overcome at parting; and if ever, in my life, I have had a void made in my heart, I had one made that day. [Go to](#)
2. I tried to eat my parting breakfast, but my tears dropped upon my bread-and-butter, and trickled into my tea. [Go to](#)
3. 'I'll tell you what I am,' whispered Mr. Creakle, letting it go at last, with a screw at parting that brought the water into my eyes. [Go to](#)

passnidge /'pæsnɪdʒ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Passnidge (sobrenome de personagem)

Simple English: The surname of a friend of Mr Murdstone, a gentleman mentioned as being in high spirits during a visit in David Copperfield.

Example: *Passnidge (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he trod on his foot.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I said that, once or twice when Mr. Quinion was talking, he looked at Mr. Murdstone sideways, as if to make sure of his not being displeased. and that once when Mr. Passnidge (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he trod on his foot. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I remarked that, once or twice when Mr. Quinion was talking, he looked at Mr. Murdstone sideways, as if to make sure of his not being displeased; and that once when Mr. Passnidge (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he trod upon his foot, and gave him a secret caution with his eyes, to observe Mr. Murdstone, who was sitting stern and silent. [Go to](#)

pasteboard /'peɪstbɔːrd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: papelão

Simple English: stiff board made by pressing layers of paper together

Example: *The sign was cut from pasteboard.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Two miserable little white mice, left behind by their owner, are running up and down in a fusty castle made of pasteboard and wire, looking in all the corners with their red eyes for anything to eat. [Go to](#)
2. Suddenly I came on a pasteboard placard, beautifully written, which was lying on the desk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Two miserable little white mice, left behind by their owner, are running up and down in a fusty castle made of pasteboard and wire, looking in all the corners with their red eyes for anything to eat. [Go to](#)
2. Suddenly I came upon a pasteboard placard, beautifully written, which was lying on the desk, and bore these words: 'TAKE CARE OF HIM. [Go to](#)

patching /'pætʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: remendando

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ham had been patching up a great pair of waterboots; and I, with little Em'ly by my side, had been reading to them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

patchwork /'pætʃwɜ:k/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trabalho de retalhos

Simple English: Cloth made by sewing small pieces of different cloth together.

Example: *She was sewing a patchwork quilt.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the patchwork counterpane made my eyes quite ache with its brightness.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The walls were whitewashed as white as milk, and the patchwork counterpane made my eyes quite ache with its brightness. [Go to](#)

patted /'pætɪd/ **Listen** (22 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deu tapinhas; ajeitou com as mãos

Simple English: Touched something gently and repeatedly with the flat hand.

Example: *She patted him back into shape.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I patted it with my hand, I recollect, as if it had been her honest face. and parted. [Go to](#)
2. And Mr. Mell's hand gently patted me on the shoulder. [Go to](#)
3. Mr. Mell still looked at him. and still patted me kindly on the shoulder. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He patted me on the head; but somehow, I didn't like him or his deep voice, and I was jealous that his hand should touch my mother's in touching me--which it did. [Go to](#)
2. After a moment of suspense, I went and kissed my mother: she kissed me, patted me gently on the shoulder, and sat down again to her work. [Go to](#)
3. The kind soul promised, and we both of us kissed the keyhole with the greatest affection--I patted it with my hand, I recollect, as if it had been her honest face--and parted. [Go to](#)
4. He glanced at me, and Mr. Mell's hand gently patted me upon the shoulder. [Go to](#)
5. Mr. Mell still looked at him, and still patted me kindly on the shoulder, and said to himself, in a whisper, if I heard right: 'Yes, I thought so.' [Go to](#)

patting /'pætɪŋ/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afagando; dando tapinhas

Simple English: Touching gently and repeatedly with the flat hand.

Example: *She kissed him, patting his big head gently.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And patting and soothing me, lest I should bite. [Go to](#)
2. And again patting me gently on the shoulders. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Some of them certainly did dance about me like wild Indians, and the greater part could not resist the temptation of pretending that I was a dog, and patting and soothing me, lest I should bite, and saying, 'Lie down, sir!' and calling me Towzer. [Go to](#)
2. 'I take my leave of you, Mr. Creakle, and all of you,' said Mr. Mell, glancing round the room, and again patting me gently on the shoulders. [Go to](#)

***paused* /pɔ:zd/ Listen (15 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: fizeram uma pausa; detiveram-se

Simple English: Stopped for a short time before going on.

Example: *She paused at the door and looked back.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Going down next morning rather earlier than usual, I paused outside the parlour door, on hearing my mother's voice. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Going down next morning rather earlier than usual, I paused outside the parlour door, on hearing my mother's voice. [Go to](#)

pawing /'pɔːɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: escarvando; batendo a pata

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The air was so clear and pleasant, and the horse seemed to like the idea of the ride so much himself, as he stood snorting and pawing at the garden-gate, that I had a great desire to go. [Return to Original English Version](#)

peacock /'pi:kɑ:k/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pavão

Simple English: A large bird with a long bright blue and green tail.

Example: *A peacock walked across the lawn.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I remember wondering when I first went in, what that peacock would have thought if he had known what his finery was doomed to come to. fades from before me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Once more the little room, with its open corner cupboard, and its square-backed chairs, and its angular little staircase leading to the room above, and its three peacock's feathers displayed over the mantelpiece--I remember wondering when I first went in, what that peacock would have thought if he had known what his finery was doomed to come to--fades from before me, and I nod, and sleep. [Go to](#)

peacock's /'pi:kɑ:ks/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de pavão

Simple English: Belonging to a peacock, a bird with a large bright tail.

Example: *He carried a fan of peacock's feathers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And its three peacock's feathers displayed over the mantelpiece. [Go to](#)
2. And went to sleep under the shadow of the peacock's feathers to the sound of the flute, what consequences would come of the introduction into those alms-houses of my insignificant person. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Once more the little room, with its open corner cupboard, and its square-backed chairs, and its angular little staircase leading to the room above, and its three peacock's feathers displayed over the mantelpiece--I remember wondering when I first went in, what that peacock would have thought if he had known what his finery was doomed to come to--fades from before me, and I nod, and sleep. [Go to](#)
2. We little thought, any one of us, I dare say, when I ate my breakfast that first morning, and went to sleep under the shadow of the peacock's feathers to the sound of the flute, what consequences would come of the introduction into those alms-houses of my insignificant person. [Go to](#)

pebbles /'pɛbəlz/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: seixos; pedrinhas

Simple English: Small smooth stones.

Example: *The children threw pebbles into the pond.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Besides,' said Em'ly, as she looked about for shells and pebbles, 'your father was a gentleman and your mother is a lady. [Go to](#)
2. We went on again, picking up shells and pebbles. [Go to](#)
3. I then thanked him heartily. and said, with a consciousness of reddening, that I supposed little Em'ly was altered too, since we used to pick up shells and pebbles on the beach? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Besides,' said Em'ly, as she looked about for shells and pebbles, 'your father was a gentleman and your mother is a lady; and my father was a fisherman and my mother was a fisherman's daughter, and my uncle Dan is a fisherman.' [Go to](#)
2. We went on again, picking up shells and pebbles. [Go to](#)
3. I then thanked him heartily; and said, with a consciousness of reddening, that I supposed little Em'ly was altered too, since we used to pick up shells and pebbles on the beach? [Go to](#)

peck /pɛk/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bicar

Simple English: To hit or pick up something with the beak.

Example: *The Witch told the crows to peck out their eyes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As a child, I wondered why birds did not peck her instead of apples. [Go to](#)
2. Miss Murdstone gave her a kind of peck on the cheek, which was her nearest approach to a kiss. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The first objects that assume a distinct presence before me, as I look far back, into the blank of my infancy, are my mother with her pretty hair and youthful shape, and Peggotty with no shape at all, and eyes so dark that they seemed to darken their whole neighbourhood in her face, and cheeks and arms so hard and red that I wondered the birds didn't peck her in preference to apples. [Go to](#)
2. When my mother came down to breakfast and was going to make the tea, Miss Murdstone gave her a kind of peck on the cheek, which was her nearest approach to a kiss, and said: [Go to](#)

peculiarities /pɪˌkjuːli'ærɪtɪz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: peculiaridades

Simple English: unusual or distinctive characteristics of a person

Example: *He had these peculiarities, and at first they frightened me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But he had these peculiarities: and at first they frightened me, though I soon got used to them. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But he had these peculiarities: and at first they frightened me, though I soon got used to them. [Go to](#)

peculiarity /pɪ,kjuːli'ærəti/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: particularidade

Simple English: an unusual feature that makes something different

Example: *His quiet manner was a peculiarity of character.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And his thick veins so much thicker, when he spoke, that I am not surprised, on looking back, at this peculiarity striking me as his chief one. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had that kind of shallow black eye--I want a better word to express an eye that has no depth in it to be looked into--which, when it is abstracted, seems from some peculiarity of light to be disfigured, for a moment at a time, by a cast. [Go to](#)

2. The exertion this cost him, or the consciousness of talking in that feeble way, made his angry face so much more angry, and his thick veins so much thicker, when he spoke, that I am not surprised, on looking back, at this peculiarity striking me as his chief one. [Go to](#)

pedlars /'pɛdlərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mascates, vendedores ambulantes

Simple English: people who travel around selling small goods

Example: *I have seen such coloured pictures since in the hands of pedlars.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On the walls there were some common coloured pictures, framed and glazed, of scripture subjects. such as I have never seen since in the hands of pedlars, without seeing the whole interior of Peggotty's brother's house again, at one view. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On the walls there were some common coloured pictures, framed and glazed, of scripture subjects; such as I have never seen since in the hands of pedlars, without seeing the whole interior of Peggotty's brother's house again, at one view. [Go to](#)

peep /pi:p/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espiada; espiar; dar uma olhada rápida

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ham Peggotty, who went to the national school, and was a very dragon at his catechism, and who may therefore be regarded as a credible witness, reported next day, that happening to peep in at the parlour-door an hour after this, he was instantly descried by Miss Betsey, then walking to and fro in a state of agitation, and pounced upon before he could make his escape. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

peeped /pi:pt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espiou

Simple English: looked quickly or secretly

Example: *Anne peeped out from her frosted window.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung on the looking-glass in formidable array. [Go to](#)
2. It was the same with the groves of deserted bedsteads I peeped at. on my way to. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Having uttered which, with great distinctness, she begged the favour of being shown to her room, which became to me from that time forth a place of awe and dread, wherein the two black boxes were never seen open or known to be left unlocked, and where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung upon the looking-glass in formidable array. [Go to](#)
2. It was the same with the groves of deserted bedsteads I peeped at, on my way to, and when I was in, my own bed. [Go to](#)

peeping /'pi:pɪŋ/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espreitando; espiando; assomando

Simple English: Looking quickly and secretly, or just beginning to appear.

Example: *The first snowdrops were peeping through the frozen ground.*

Forms in this book: Peeping, peeping

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I recollect Peggotty and I peeping out at them from my little window; I recollect how closely they seemed to be examining the sweetbriar between them, as they strolled along; and how, from being in a perfectly angelic temper, Peggotty turned cross in a moment, and brushed my hair the wrong way, excessively hard. [Go to](#)

***peering* /'pɪrɪŋ/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: perscrutando; espiando com atenção

Simple English: Looking hard at something that is difficult to see.

Example: *She stood peering into the dark room.*

Forms in this book: Peering, peering

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was still engaged in peering about, when Mr. Mell came back. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was still engaged in peering about, when Mr. Mell came back, and asked me what I did up there? [Go to](#)

peggotty /'pɛɡəti/ **Listen** (1458 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Peggotty

Simple English: a surname from David Copperfield, referenced here

Example: *I like to think I am a grown gentleman, as Peggotty said of David.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Peggotty,' said my mother. [Go to](#)
2. 'Peggotty!' Miss Betsey repeated angrily. [Go to](#)
3. 'Peggotty!' called Miss Betsey, opening the door. [Go to](#)
4. She looked at the surprised Peggotty coming down the hall with a candle. [Go to](#)
5. Peggotty entered with tea and candles, saw how ill she was, and quickly took her upstairs. [Go to](#)
6. Peggotty knew nothing about her, and my mother had said nothing, so Miss Betsey remained a mystery. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Peggotty,' said my mother. [Go to](#)
2. 'Peggotty!' repeated Miss Betsey, with some indignation. [Go to](#)
3. 'Do you mean to say, child, that any human being has gone into a Christian church, and got herself named Peggotty?' 'It's her surname,' said my mother, faintly. [Go to](#)
4. Peggotty!' cried Miss Betsey, opening the parlour door. [Go to](#)
5. Having issued this mandate with as much potentiality as if she had been a recognized authority in the house ever since it had been a house, and having looked out to confront the amazed Peggotty coming along the passage with a candle at the sound of a strange voice, Miss Betsey shut the door again, and sat down as before: with her feet on the fender, the skirt of her dress tucked up, and her hands folded on one knee. [Go to](#)
6. My mother was so much worse that Peggotty, coming in with the teaboard and candles, and seeing at a glance how ill she was,--as Miss Betsey might have done sooner if there had been light enough,--conveyed her upstairs to her own room with all speed; and immediately dispatched Ham Peggotty, her nephew, who had been for some days past secreted in the house, unknown to my mother, as a special messenger in case of emergency, to fetch the nurse

and doctor. [Go to](#)

peggotty's /'pɛɡətɪz/ **Listen** (147 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Peggotty (possessivo)

Simple English: Possessive form of the surname Peggotty, the loyal Yarmouth family's name, used here in a chapter title about their long-hoped-for happiness.

Example: *Peggotty's Dream Comes True.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Am Involved in Mystery L. Mr. Peggotty's Dream Comes True LI. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Copperfield used it because Peggotty's first name was the same as my mother's. [Go to](#)
3. I also remember holding Peggotty's rough finger, made hard by sewing. [Go to](#)
4. Behind Peggotty's kitchen are an empty pigeon house, an empty dog house, and frighteningly tall birds. [Go to](#)
5. A long passage connects Peggotty's kitchen to the front door. [Go to](#)
6. Peggotty's beauty was different from my mother's, but I thought she was perfect in her own way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Am Involved in Mystery L. Mr. Peggotty's Dream Comes True LI. [Go to](#)
2. I have an impression on my mind which I cannot distinguish from actual remembrance, of the touch of Peggotty's forefinger as she used to hold it out to me, and of its being roughened by needlework, like a pocket nutmeg-grater. [Go to](#)
3. On the ground-floor is Peggotty's kitchen, opening into a back yard; with a pigeon-house on a pole, in the centre, without any pigeons in it; a great dog-kennel in a corner, without any dog; and a quantity of fowls that look terribly tall to me, walking about, in a menacing and ferocious manner. [Go to](#)
4. Here is a long passage--what an enormous perspective I make of it!--leading from Peggotty's kitchen to the front door. [Go to](#)
5. But though Peggotty's eye wanders, she is much offended if mine does, and frowns to me, as I stand upon the seat, that I am to look at the clergyman. [Go to](#)
6. The ground-work of that stool, and Peggotty's complexion appeared to me to be one and the same thing. [Go to](#)

pegs /pɛgz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pinos; cavilhas de madeira

Simple English: Short pieces of wood used to join things together.

Example: *He joined the wood with wooden pegs.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And bristling all round with pegs for hats and slates. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A long room with three long rows of desks, and six of forms, and bristling all round with pegs for hats and slates. [Go to](#)

penitents /'penɪtənts/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: penitentes

Simple English: people who are sorry for sins and seek forgiveness

Example: *The penitent knelt and asked to be forgiven.*

Forms in this book: Penitents, penitents

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Am Shown Two Interesting Penitents LXII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Am Shown Two Interesting Penitents LXII. [Go to](#)

peppermint /'peɪərmɪnt/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hortelã-pimenta

Simple English: a mint plant or its sharp-flavoured sweet

Example: *She offered him a peppermint after dinner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Sometimes, to make it a more sovereign specific, he was so kind as to squeeze orange juice into it, or to stir it up with ginger, or dissolve a peppermint drop in it. and although I cannot assert that the flavour was improved by these experiments, or that it was exactly the compound one would have chosen for a stomachic, the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning, I drank it gratefully and was very sensible of his attention. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Sometimes, to make it a more sovereign specific, he was so kind as to squeeze orange juice into it, or to stir it up with ginger, or dissolve a peppermint drop in it; and although I cannot assert that the flavour was improved by these experiments, or that it was exactly the compound one would have chosen for a stomachic, the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning, I drank it gratefully and was very sensible of his attention. [Go to](#)

perch /pɜːrtʃ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: poleiro; empoleirar-se; lugar alto

Simple English: A place where a bird rests, or any high place to sit; also to sit on such a place.

Example: *The cat found a perch on top of the bookcase.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it. but neither sings nor chirps. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it; but neither sings nor chirps. [Go to](#)

peregrine /,pɛrɪɡrɪn 'pɪkl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Peregrine Pickle (romance de Tobias Smollett)

Simple English: The first name in the title of Tobias Smollett's novel 'Peregrine Pickle,' listed among the old novels the young narrator loved to read.

Example: *From that blessed little room came Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, and Gil Blas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas. [Go to](#)
2. I forget what now. was like something or somebody in Peregrine Pickle. [Go to](#)
3. We seem, to me, to have been months over Peregrine. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas, and Robinson Crusoe, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. [Go to](#)
2. It happened on one occasion, when he was doing me the honour of talking to me in the playground, that I hazarded the observation that something or somebody--I forget what now--was like something or somebody in Peregrine Pickle. [Go to](#)
3. We seem, to me, to have been months over Peregrine, and months more over the other stories. [Go to](#)

***perished* /'pɛrɪʃt/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: perecido, desaparecido

Simple English: died or faded away completely, here used of a remembered face that is gone

Example: *Can I say of her face, altered and perished as I know it is, that it is truly gone?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Can I say of her face. altered as I have reason to remember it, perished as I know it is. that it is gone, when here it comes before me at this instant, as distinct as any face that I may choose to look on in a crowded street? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Can I say of her face--altered as I have reason to remember it, perished as I know it is--that it is gone, when here it comes before me at this instant, as distinct as any face that I may choose to look on in a crowded street? [Go to](#)

perseveringly /,pɜːrsəˈvɪrɪŋli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: persistentemente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I propped my eyelids open with my two forefingers, and looked perseveringly at her as she sat at work; at the little bit of wax-candle she kept for her thread--how old it looked, being so wrinkled in all directions!--at the little house with a thatched roof, where the yard-measure lived; at her work-box with a sliding lid, with a view of St. Paul's Cathedral (with a pink dome) painted on the top; at the brass thimble on her finger; at herself, whom I thought lovely. [Return to Original English Version](#)

personage /'pɜːrsənɪdʒ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: personagem, figura importante

Simple English: a person of importance or notable character

Example: *She overcame her dread of this formidable personage to mention her at all.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Trotwood, or Miss Betsey, as my poor mother always called her, when she sufficiently overcame her dread of this formidable personage to mention her at all (which was seldom), had been married to a husband younger than herself, who was very handsome, except in the sense of the homely adage, 'handsome is, that handsome does'--for he was strongly suspected of having beaten Miss Betsey, and even of having once, on a disputed question of supplies, made some hasty but determined arrangements to throw her out of a two pair of stairs' window. [Go to](#)

personages /'pɜ:rsənɪdʒɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: personagens, figuras notáveis

Simple English: notable or important people

Example: *Mell were both notable personages in my eyes, but Steerforth outshone them.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Sharp and Mr. Mell were both notable personages in my eyes. but Steerforth was to them what the sun was to two stars. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Sharp and Mr. Mell were both notable personages in my eyes; but Steerforth was to them what the sun was to two stars. [Go to](#)

perspicuously /pər'spɪkjʊəsli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: com clareza / lucidamente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I must have read very perspicuously, or the poor soul must have been deeply interested, for I remember she had a cloudy impression, after I had done, that they were a sort of vegetable. [Return to Original English Version](#)

pettish /'petɪʃ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irritadiço

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Oh, dear me!' cried my mother, turning from one of us to the other, in her pettish wilful manner, 'what a troublesome world this is, when one has the most right to expect it to be as agreeable as possible!' [Return to Original English Version](#)

pew /pju:/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: banco de igreja

Simple English: A long wooden bench in a church.

Example: *They sat in the front pew.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I file into the old pew first, like a guarded captive brought to a condemned service. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Here is our pew in the church. [Go to](#)

2. What a high-backed pew! [Go to](#)

3. Again, the dreaded Sunday comes round, and I file into the old pew first, like a guarded captive brought to a condemned service. [Go to](#)

***phenomenon* (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: fenômeno; fato; evento

Simple English: a fact or event that can be observed

Example: *Social media is a modern phenomenon.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I discovered this, from overhearing the lady in the bow-window say to the guard, 'Take care of that child, George, or he'll burst!' and from observing that the women-servants who were about the place came out to look and giggle at me as a young phenomenon. [Go to](#)

phial /'faɪəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: frasco pequeno, vidrinho

Simple English: a small glass bottle, especially for medicine or liquid

Example: *And drawn off by himself in a phial.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And drawn off by himself in a phial. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Accordingly, it was locked up in his box, and drawn off by himself in a phial, and administered to me through a piece of quill in the cork, when I was supposed to be in want of a restorative. [Go to](#)

phlegmatic /flɛg'mætɪk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fleumático, impassível

Simple English: having a calm, unemotional temperament that is not easily excited

Example: *He being, as I noticed before, of a phlegmatic temperament, said little.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. Barkis) to say, he being, as I noticed in a former chapter, of a phlegmatic temperament. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. Barkis) to say--he being, as I observed in a former chapter, of a phlegmatic temperament, and not at all conversational--I offered him a cake as a mark of attention, which he ate at one gulp, exactly like an elephant, and which made no more impression on his big face than it would have done on an elephant's. [Go to](#)

phosphorus /'fɒsfərəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fósforo

Simple English: a chemical element used in fertilizers and matches

Example: *Phosphorus is important for plant growth.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the greater part of us in shadow, except when Steerforth dipped a match into a phosphorus-box, when he wanted to look for anything on the board. [Go to](#)
2. On being asked by a mild boy (not me) how he would proceed if he did begin to see him do it, he dipped a match into his phosphorus-box on purpose to shed a glare over his reply. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How well I recollect our sitting there, talking in whispers; or their talking, and my respectfully listening, I ought rather to say; the moonlight falling a little way into the room, through the window, painting a pale window on the floor, and the greater part of us in shadow, except when Steerforth dipped a match into a phosphorus-box, when he wanted to look for anything on the board, and shed a blue glare over us that was gone directly! [Go to](#)
2. On being asked by a mild boy (not me) how he would proceed if he did begin to see him do it, he dipped a match into his phosphorus-box on purpose to shed a glare over his reply, and said he would commence by knocking him down with a blow on the forehead from the seven-and-sixpenny ink-bottle that was always on the mantelpiece. [Go to](#)

***pickle* /'pɪkl/ Listen (10 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: conserva em vinagre

Simple English: A vegetable kept in salty water or in vinegar.

Example: *He ate a green pickle with his bread.*

Forms in this book: Pickle, pickle

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas. [Go to](#)
2. I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself on the wicket-gate. and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse. [Go to](#)
3. I forget what now. was like something or somebody in Peregrine Pickle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas, and Robinson Crusoe, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. [Go to](#)
2. I have seen Tom Pipes go climbing up the church-steeple; I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself upon the wicket-gate; and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse. [Go to](#)
3. It happened on one occasion, when he was doing me the honour of talking to me in the playground, that I hazarded the observation that something or somebody--I forget what now--was like something or somebody in Peregrine Pickle. [Go to](#)

***pickles* /'pɪklz/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: picles

Simple English: Vegetables kept in salty water or vinegar.

Example: *There were pickles and cold meat on the table.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A dark store-room opens out of it, and that is a place to be run past at night; for I don't know what may be among those tubs and jars and old tea-chests, when there is nobody in there with a dimly-burning light, letting a mouldy air come out of the door, in which there is the smell of soap, pickles, pepper, candles, and coffee, all at one whiff. [Go to](#)

pigeons /'pɪdʒənz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pombos

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. On the ground-floor is Peggotty's kitchen, opening into a back yard; with a pigeon-house on a pole, in the centre, without any pigeons in it; a great dog-kennel in a corner, without any dog; and a quantity of fowls that look terribly tall to me, walking about, in a menacing and ferocious manner. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

pigmy /'pɪɡmi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pigmeu (diminuto, insignificante)

Simple English: Variant spelling of 'pygmy,' used adjectivally to mean small or insignificant, describing the narrator's own limited perspective compared to the powerful man he watches.

Example: *His strong loose hands clench themselves, and his arm shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledgehammer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His strong loose hands clench themselves, in his earnestness. and he emphasizes what he says with a right arm that shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledge-hammer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His strong loose hands clench themselves, in his earnestness; and he emphasizes what he says with a right arm that shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledge-hammer. [Go to](#)

***piled* /paɪld/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: amontoamos; empilhamos

Simple English: Put many things one on top of another.

Example: *They piled the books on the small table.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And piled them up in Ham's arms. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Peggotty, to relieve it, took two prodigious lobsters, and an enormous crab, and a large canvas bag of shrimps, out of his pockets, and piled them up in Ham's arms. [Go to](#)

pimple /'pɪmpəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espinha

Simple English: Here, pimple is used as a noun; in this context it means espinha.

Example: *Scrooge said in a broken voice that it was a pimple, and he asked the Ghost to lead him wherever it wished.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was a twinkling-eyed, pimple-faced man, with his hair standing upright all over his head. and as he stood with one arm a-kimbo, holding up the glass to the light with the other hand, he looked quite friendly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was a twinkling-eyed, pimple-faced man, with his hair standing upright all over his head; and as he stood with one arm a-kimbo, holding up the glass to the light with the other hand, he looked quite friendly. [Go to](#)

***pinched* /pɪntʃt/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: beliscou; apertou; encovado

Simple English: Squeezed between finger and thumb; also thin and drawn from hunger or cold.

Example: *He pinched the candle out between two fingers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I felt, all this while, as if my ear were blazing. he pinched it so hard. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt, all this while, as if my ear were blazing; he pinched it so hard. [Go to](#)

pinching /'pɪntʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: beliscar

Simple English: Here, pinching is used as a verb; in this context it means beliscar.

Example: *They woke it up by pinching it.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept. [Go to](#)
2. Hey?' said Mr. Creakle, pinching my ear with ferocious playfulness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On my imparting this discovery in confidence to Peggotty, she informed me that her brother dealt in lobsters, crabs, and crawfish; and I afterwards found that a heap of these creatures, in a state of wonderful conglomeration with one another, and never leaving off pinching whatever they laid hold of, were usually to be found in a little wooden outhouse where the pots and kettles were kept.

[Go to](#)

2. Hey?' said Mr. Creakle, pinching my ear with ferocious playfulness. [Go to](#)

pincushion /'pɪŋkʊʃn/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alfineteira

Simple English: A small soft cushion used for holding pins.

Example: *I may be able to use you as a pincushion.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Bless the Baby!' exclaimed Miss Betsey, unconsciously quoting the second sentiment of the pincushion in the drawer upstairs, but applying it to my mother instead of me, 'I don't mean that. [Go to](#)

***pitch* /pɪtʃ/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: arremesso; passo; campo

Simple English: It refers to how high or low a sound is.

Example: *The singer hit the perfect pitch during the concert last night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And pitch. [Go to](#)

***pitchy* /'pɪtʃi/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: cor de piche, escuro e pegajoso

Simple English: resembling pitch, dark and sticky in appearance

Example: *He was covered on top, like an old building, with something pitchy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And you couldn't so properly have said he wore a hat, as that he was covered in a-top, like an old building, with something pitchy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And you couldn't so properly have said he wore a hat, as that he was covered in a-top, like an old building, with something pitchy. [Go to](#)

piteously /'pɪtiəsli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: piedosamente, de modo comovente

Simple English: in a way that arouses pity or sorrow

Example: *Don't, my love, say that! implored my mother very piteously.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Don't. my love, say that!' implored my mother very piteously. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Don't, my love, say that!' implored my mother very piteously. [Go to](#)

***pitied* /'pɪtɪd/ Listen (9 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: teve pena de; compadeceu-se; lastimou

Simple English: Felt sorry for someone because of their suffering.

Example: *Everyone pitied the family after the fire.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And they pitied me very much. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I told them what a hard master Mr. Creakle was, and they pitied me very much. [Go to](#)

placard /'plækɑ:rd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cartaz

Simple English: a printed or written notice displayed publicly

Example: *I came on a pasteboard placard lying on the desk.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Suddenly I came on a pasteboard placard, beautifully written, which was lying on the desk. [Go to](#)
2. My instructions are, Copperfield, to put this placard on your back. [Go to](#)
3. And tied the placard, which was neatly constructed for the purpose, on my shoulders like a knapsack. and wherever I went, afterwards, I had the consolation of carrying it. [Go to](#)
4. What I suffered from that placard, nobody can imagine. [Go to](#)
5. And that placard. [Go to](#)
6. The wooden-legged man turned me about so as to exhibit the placard. and having afforded time for a full survey of it, turned me about again, with my face to Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Suddenly I came upon a pasteboard placard, beautifully written, which was lying on the desk, and bore these words: 'TAKE CARE OF HIM. [Go to](#)
2. My instructions are, Copperfield, to put this placard on your back. [Go to](#)
3. I am sorry to make such a beginning with you, but I must do it.' With that he took me down, and tied the placard, which was neatly constructed for the purpose, on my shoulders like a knapsack; and wherever I went, afterwards, I had the consolation of carrying it. [Go to](#)
4. What I suffered from that placard, nobody can imagine. [Go to](#)
5. I remember dreaming night after night, of being with my mother as she used to be, or of going to a party at Mr. Peggotty's, or of travelling outside the stage-coach, or of dining again with my unfortunate friend the waiter, and in all these circumstances making people scream and stare, by the unhappy disclosure that I had nothing on but my little night-shirt, and that placard. [Go to](#)
6. The wooden-legged man turned me about so as to exhibit the placard; and having afforded time for a full survey of it, turned me about again, with my face to Mr. Creakle, and posted himself at Mr. Creakle's side. [Go to](#)

plainer /pleɪn/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais simples

Simple English: easier to see or understand

Example: *The second explanation was plainer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl. when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a twitch of Miss Betsey's head, after each of these sentences, as if her own old wrongs were working within her, and she repressed any plainer reference to them by strong constraint. [Go to](#)

2. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl; when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

plainly /'pleɪnli/ **Listen** (35 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: claramente; sem rodeios

Simple English: In a clear and simple way.

Example: *She told him plainly that she would not go.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp's wig didn't fit him. and that he needn't be so 'bounceable'. somebody else said 'bumptious'. about it, because his own red hair was very plainly to be seen behind. [Go to](#)

2. And those who didn't, showed it so plainly that I had a sensitive consciousness of always appearing constrained, boorish. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp's wig didn't fit him; and that he needn't be so 'bounceable'--somebody else said 'bumptious'--about it, because his own red hair was very plainly to be seen behind. [Go to](#)

2. In short, I was not a favourite there with anybody, not even with myself; for those who did like me could not show it, and those who did not, showed it so plainly that I had a sensitive consciousness of always appearing constrained, boorish, and dull. [Go to](#)

playfully /'pleɪfəli/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brincalhonamente; de brincadeira

Simple English: In a way that shows you are joking.

Example: *He playfully pulled his sister's hair.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She kneeled down playfully by the side of the bed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She kneeled down playfully by the side of the bed, and laying her chin upon her hands, and laughing, said: [Go to](#)

playfulness /'pleɪfəlnəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alegria brincahona

Simple English: the quality of being light-hearted and ready to play

Example: *The puppy's playfulness made the children laugh.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Hey?' said Mr. Creakle, pinching my ear with ferocious playfulness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Hey?' said Mr. Creakle, pinching my ear with ferocious playfulness. [Go to](#)

plaything /'pleɪθɪŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brinquedo; joguete

Simple English: A toy, or a person treated like a toy.

Example: *The child made a plaything of the box.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But the being cherished as a kind of plaything in my room. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But the being cherished as a kind of plaything in my room, and the consciousness that this accomplishment of mine was bruited about among the boys, and attracted a good deal of notice to me though I was the youngest there, stimulated me to exertion. [Go to](#)

pliant /'plaɪənt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maleável

Simple English: easily bent, shaped, or influenced by others

Example: *He could mould her pliant nature into any form he chose.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I knew as well that he could mould her pliant nature into any form he chose, as I know, now, that he did it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I knew as well, when I saw my mother's head lean down upon his shoulder, and her arm touch his neck--I knew as well that he could mould her pliant nature into any form he chose, as I know, now, that he did it. [Go to](#)

pluck /plʌk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: coragem

Simple English: courage and spirited resilience in the face of difficulty

Example: *He told me I wanted a little of his pluck.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He couldn't. or at all events he didn't. defend me from Mr. Creakle, who was very severe with me. but whenever I had been treated worse than usual, he always told me that I wanted a little of his pluck. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He couldn't--or at all events he didn't--defend me from Mr. Creakle, who was very severe with me; but whenever I had been treated worse than usual, he always told me that I wanted a little of his pluck, and that he wouldn't have stood it himself; which I felt he intended for encouragement, and considered to be very kind of him. [Go to](#)

plucked /plʌkt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrancou; colheu

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She begged him to choose it for himself, but he refused to do that--I could not understand why--so she plucked it for him, and gave it into his hand. [Return to Original English Version](#)

plump /plʌmp/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: rechonchudo; roliço

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I know it was a good squeeze, because, being very plump, whenever she made any little exertion after she was dressed, some of the buttons on the back of her gown flew off. [Return to Original English Version](#)

pointedly /'pɔɪntɪdli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de forma direta e enfática

Simple English: in a way that is clearly and deliberately aimed at something

Example: *He had pointedly alluded to that description of refreshment.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And had pointedly alluded to that description of refreshment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Sweetmeats did you say, Mr. Barkis?' For I thought he wanted something else to eat, and had pointedly alluded to that description of refreshment. [Go to](#)

poise /pɔɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: equilíbrio

Simple English: calm and controlled behaviour

Example: *She practised poise before speaking in public.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'you must be far more careful today than usual.' He gave the cane another poise. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Now, David,' he said--and I saw that cast again as he said it--'you must be far more careful today than usual.' He gave the cane another poise, and another switch; and having finished his preparation of it, laid it down beside him, with an impressive look, and took up his book. [Go to](#)

***poised* /pɔɪzd/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: equilibrado, suspenso

Simple English: balanced or held steady in a position, especially in the air

Example: *It was poised and switched in the air.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And poised and switched in the air. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One morning when I went into the parlour with my books, I found my mother looking anxious, Miss Murdstone looking firm, and Mr. Murdstone binding something round the bottom of a cane--a lithe and limber cane, which he left off binding when I came in, and poised and switched in the air. [Go to](#)

pokes /pʊk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cutuca

Simple English: pushes someone or something with a finger or pointed object

Example: *Judy pokes him to make him sit up.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Again, if I move a finger or relax a muscle of my face, Miss Murdstone pokes me with her prayer-book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, if I move a finger or relax a muscle of my face, Miss Murdstone pokes me with her prayer-book, and makes my side ache. [Go to](#)

politeness /pə'laɪtnəs/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cortesia; boas maneiras

Simple English: Good manners in the way you treat people.

Example: *He answered with great politeness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Crying harder, my mother said Peggotty was unfair because nothing had happened beyond ordinary politeness. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Creakle turned to his assistant. with a severe frown and laboured politeness: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Creakle turned to his assistant, with a severe frown and laboured politeness: [Go to](#)

***polly* /'pɒli/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: Polly

Simple English: part of the title of the folk song 'Polly Wolly Doodle'

Example: *But they ended with Polly Wolly Doodle in full, and that was just when Deacon Baxter was praying.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Polly?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Polly?' [Go to](#)

pondering /'pɒndərɪŋ/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ponderando

Simple English: thinking carefully about something for some time

Example: *He sat pondering and inwardly whistling for some time.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And sat pondering and inwardly whistling for some time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He seemed to find an immense fund of reflection in this circumstance, and sat pondering and inwardly whistling for some time. [Go to](#)

poppet /'pɒpɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: queridinha, boneca

Simple English: an affectionate term for a small or dear person

Example: *Just as well and more, my pretty poppet.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Just as well and more, my pretty poppet. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Just as well and more, my pretty poppet. [Go to](#)

popularly /'pɑ:pjələrli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: comumente; segundo a crença geral

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She vanished like a discontented fairy; or like one of those supernatural beings, whom it was popularly supposed I was entitled to see; and never came back any more. [Return to Original English Version](#)

pore /pɔːr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: poro

Simple English: A very small hole in the skin.

Example: *Every pore of his face was wet with heat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I pore over these cheeses without any result or enlightenment until dinner-time, when, having made a Mulatto of myself by getting the dirt of the slate into the pores of my skin, I have a slice of bread to help me out with the cheeses. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I pore over these cheeses without any result or enlightenment until dinner-time, when, having made a Mulatto of myself by getting the dirt of the slate into the pores of my skin, I have a slice of bread to help me out with the cheeses, and am considered in disgrace for the rest of the evening. [Go to](#)

pores /pɔːrɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: poros

Simple English: tiny openings in skin or a surface

Example: *Sweat came through the pores of his skin.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I pore over these cheeses without any result or enlightenment until dinner-time, when, having made a Mulatto of myself by getting the dirt of the slate into the pores of my skin, I have a slice of bread to help me out with the cheeses. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I pore over these cheeses without any result or enlightenment until dinner-time, when, having made a Mulatto of myself by getting the dirt of the slate into the pores of my skin, I have a slice of bread to help me out with the cheeses, and am considered in disgrace for the rest of the evening. [Go to](#)

***poring* /'pɔːrɪŋ/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: debruçando-se atentamente

Simple English: reading or studying something with close, sustained attention

Example: *I was sitting in my cheerless bedroom, poring over a book.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And uneasily watched their looks if I only moved. so I resolved to keep myself as much out of their way as I could. and many a wintry hour did I hear the church clock strike, when I was sitting in my cheerless bedroom, wrapped in my little great-coat, poring over a book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Therefore I resolved to keep myself as much out of their way as I could; and many a wintry hour did I hear the church clock strike, when I was sitting in my cheerless bedroom, wrapped in my little great-coat, poring over a book. [Go to](#)

porings /'pɔːrɪŋz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: leituras atentas, estudos absortos

Simple English: instances of studying closely and attentively over books

Example: *In the midst of my porings and blunderings, I still found time to read those books.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It is astonishing to me now, how I found time, in the midst of my porings and blunderings over heavier themes, to read those books as I did. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It is astonishing to me now, how I found time, in the midst of my porings and blunderings over heavier themes, to read those books as I did. [Go to](#)

portentous /pɔːr'tɛntəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: descomunal; de aspecto solene

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Those allied powers were considerably astonished, when they arrived within a few minutes of each other, to find an unknown lady of portentous appearance, sitting before the fire, with her bonnet tied over her left arm, stopping her ears with jewellers' cotton. [Return to Original English Version](#)

positive /'pɒzətɪv/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: positivo

Simple English: Feeling optimistic and focusing on the bright side.

Example: *She has a positive attitude that inspires everyone around her.*

Forms in this book: positive, positively

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For I bit, I recollect that I positively began to have a dread of myself, as a kind of wild boy who did bite. [Go to](#)
2. 'Clara!' said Miss Murdstone, rising angrily, 'you are a positive fool sometimes!' [Go to](#)
3. 'A positive fool,' said Miss Murdstone. [Go to](#)

possess /pə'zɛs/ (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: possuem

Simple English: To have something as one's own.

Example: *He can possess any car he wants with his wealth.*

Forms in this book: possess, possessed, possessing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I am sure when I think of the fellow now, my blood rises against him with the disinterested indignation I should feel if I could have known all about him without having ever been in his power. but it rises hotly, because I know him to have been an incapable brute, who had no more right to be possessed of the great trust he held, than to be Lord High Admiral, or Commander-in-Chief. in either of which capacities it is probable that he would have done infinitely less mischief. [Go to](#)

2. For aught I know, of some inborn power of attraction besides (which I think a few people possess), to have carried a spell with him to which it was a natural weakness to yield. [Go to](#)

posthumous /'pɑ:stʃəməs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: póstumo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I was a posthumous child. [Return to Original English Version](#)

potentiality /pəˌtɛnʃiˈæliːti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: potencialidade

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Having issued this mandate with as much potentiality as if she had been a recognized authority in the house ever since it had been a house, and having looked out to confront the amazed Peggotty coming along the passage with a candle at the sound of a strange voice, Miss Betsey shut the door again, and sat down as before: with her feet on the fender, the skirt of her dress tucked up, and her hands folded on one knee. [Return to Original English Version](#)

pounced /paʊnst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lançou-se sobre; abateu-se

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ham Peggotty, who went to the national school, and was a very dragon at his catechism, and who may therefore be regarded as a credible witness, reported next day, that happening to peep in at the parlour-door an hour after this, he was instantly descried by Miss Betsey, then walking to and fro in a state of agitation, and pounced upon before he could make his escape. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

pouting /'paʊtɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fazendo bico

Simple English: showing annoyance with pushed-out lips

Example: *She stood pouting by the door.*

Forms in this book: Pouting, pouting

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I say it's very hard I should be made so now,' answered my mother, pouting.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I say it's very hard I should be made so now,' returned my mother, pouting; 'and it is--very hard--isn't it?' [Go to](#)

precipitately /prɪ'sɪpɪtətli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: precipitadamente

Simple English: suddenly and hastily, without careful preparation

Example: *I precipitately retreated before his burst out of the chair.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But he made a burst out of his chair, before which I precipitately retreated, without waiting for the escort of the man with the wooden leg. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Whether Mr. Creakle was in earnest, or whether he only did it to frighten me, I don't know, but he made a burst out of his chair, before which I precipitately retreated, without waiting for the escort of the man with the wooden leg, and never once stopped until I reached my own bedroom, where, finding I was not pursued, I went to bed, as it was time, and lay quaking, for a couple of hours.

[Go to](#)

preface /'prefəs/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prefácio

Simple English: A short piece at the start of a book explaining it.

Example: *The preface was written by a friend.*

Forms in this book: PREFACE, Preface, preface

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. PREFACE TO THE 1850 EDITION [Go to](#)

2. PREFACE TO THE CHARLES DICKENS EDITION [Go to](#)

3. In the first preface, I said that I had only just finished this book and could not speak about it calmly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. PREFACE TO 1850 EDITION [Go to](#)

2. PREFACE TO THE CHARLES DICKENS EDITION [Go to](#)

3. I REMARKED in the original Preface to this Book, that I did not find it easy to get sufficiently far away from it, in the first sensations of having finished it, to refer to it with the composure which this formal heading would seem to require.

[Go to](#)

preferring /pri'fɜ:rɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: preferindo

Simple English: choosing one thing or person over another as more liked

Example: *I disapprove of your preferring such company as Mistress Peggotty.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I only say,' he resumed, addressing me, 'that I disapprove of your preferring such company as Mistress Peggotty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I only say,' he resumed, addressing me, 'that I disapprove of your preferring such company as Mistress Peggotty, and that it is to be abandoned. [Go to](#)

prematurely /,pri:mə'tʃʊrli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prematuramente

Simple English: happening or done before the proper or usual time

Example: *I am sorry any children should prematurely change trust for worldly wisdom.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the natural reliance of a child on superior years (qualities I am very sorry any children should prematurely change for worldly wisdom), I had no serious mistrust of him on the whole, even then. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I had any doubt of him, I suppose this half awakened it; but I am inclined to believe that with the simple confidence of a child, and the natural reliance of a child upon superior years (qualities I am very sorry any children should prematurely change for worldly wisdom), I had no serious mistrust of him on the whole, even then. [Go to](#)

presentiment /prɪ'zɛntɪmənt/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pressentimento

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I have a presentiment that it must be a girl. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. 'I tell you I have a presentiment that it must be a girl,' returned Miss Betsey.
[Return to Original English Version](#)

preserve /prɪ'zɜ:rv/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: preservar; conservar; conserva

Simple English: To keep something in its original or good condition.

Example: *We must preserve natural habitats to protect endangered species.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was as good as his word, if that were all right which I had a secret misgiving was nearly all wrong. for I feared it was a waste of my mother's two half-crowns. though I had preserved the piece of paper they were wrapped in: which was a precious saving. [Go to](#)

presided /pri'zaidid/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: presidiu

Simple English: was in charge of a meeting or formal event

Example: *Sir Francis presided over the ceremony.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were presided over nominally by my mother. [Go to](#)
2. In a school carried on by sheer cruelty, whether it is presided over by a dunce or not, there is not likely to be much learnt. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were presided over nominally by my mother, but really by Mr. Murdstone and his sister, who were always present, and found them a favourable occasion for giving my mother lessons in that miscalled firmness, which was the bane of both our lives. [Go to](#)
2. In a school carried on by sheer cruelty, whether it is presided over by a dunce or not, there is not likely to be much learnt. [Go to](#)

presiding /prɪ'zaɪdɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: presidindo, dirigindo

Simple English: acting as the leader or chairperson of a gathering or meeting

Example: *I begged him to do me the favour of presiding over the meeting.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I begged him to do me the favour of presiding. and my request being seconded by the other boys who were in that room, he acceded to it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I begged him to do me the favour of presiding; and my request being seconded by the other boys who were in that room, he acceded to it, and sat upon my pillow, handing round the viands--with perfect fairness, I must say--and dispensing the currant wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. [Go to](#)

presumption /prɪ'zʌmpʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: presunção; suposição; atrevimento

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I have understood that it was, to the last, her proudest boast, that she never had been on the water in her life, except upon a bridge; and that over her tea (to which she was extremely partial) she, to the last, expressed her indignation at the impiety of mariners and others, who had the presumption to go 'meandering' about the world. [Return to Original English Version](#)

pretence /pri'tɛns/ **Listen** (22 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pretexto

Simple English: a false claim or appearance used to hide the real reason

Example: *He entered under pretence of checking the door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was solemnly interdicted by her, on her recovery, from touching my brother any more on any pretence whatever. [Go to](#)
2. What irksome constraint I underwent, sitting in the same attitude hours on hours, afraid to move an arm or a leg lest Miss Murdstone should complain (as she did on the least pretence) of my restlessness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was solemnly interdicted by her, on her recovery, from touching my brother any more on any pretence whatever; and my poor mother, who, I could see, wished otherwise, meekly confirmed the interdict, by saying: 'No doubt you are right, my dear Jane.' [Go to](#)
2. What irksome constraint I underwent, sitting in the same attitude hours upon hours, afraid to move an arm or a leg lest Miss Murdstone should complain (as she did on the least pretence) of my restlessness, and afraid to move an eye lest she should light on some look of dislike or scrutiny that would find new cause for complaint in mine! [Go to](#)

***pretends* /pri'tendz/ Listen (9 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: fingir; alegar

Simple English: Acts as if something were true when it is not.

Example: *He pretends not to hear me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But not half so ready as Mr. Murdstone in his easy-chair by the window (though he pretends to be reading a book), or as Miss Murdstone, sitting near my mother stringing steel beads. [Go to](#)
2. And frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner. [Go to](#)
3. I think he knows it, though he pretends he don't. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I look at my mother, but she pretends not to see me. [Go to](#)
2. My mother is ready for me at her writing-desk, but not half so ready as Mr. Murdstone in his easy-chair by the window (though he pretends to be reading a book), or as Miss Murdstone, sitting near my mother stringing steel beads. [Go to](#)
3. A certain mysterious feeling, consequent on the darkness, the secrecy of the revel, and the whisper in which everything was said, steals over me again, and I listen to all they tell me with a vague feeling of solemnity and awe, which makes me glad that they are all so near, and frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner. [Go to](#)
4. I think he knows it, though he pretends he don't. [Go to](#)

pretensions /prɪ'tɛnʃənz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pretensões, reivindicações de mérito

Simple English: claims to importance, ability, or status that others may or may not accept

Example: *It was strange to be so servile to a man of such parts and pretensions.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What a launch in life I think it now, on looking back, to be so mean and servile to a man of such parts and pretensions! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What a launch in life I think it now, on looking back, to be so mean and servile to a man of such parts and pretensions! [Go to](#)

privacy (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: privacidade; intimidade; confidencialidade

Simple English: the state of being free from public attention

Example: *The app protects user privacy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then, in the privacy of my own little cabin, she informed me that Ham and Em'ly were an orphan nephew and niece, whom my host had at different times adopted in their childhood, when they were left destitute: and that Mrs. Gummidge was the widow of his partner in a boat, who had died very poor. [Go to](#)

procured /prə'kjʊəd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: obteve, conseguiu

Simple English: obtained something needed, typically through effort

Example: *While waiting for the coach, I procured a sheet of paper and an inkstand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. While I was waiting for the coach in the hotel at Yarmouth that very afternoon, I procured a sheet of paper and an inkstand. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. While I was waiting for the coach in the hotel at Yarmouth that very afternoon, I procured a sheet of paper and an inkstand, and wrote a note to Peggotty, which ran thus: 'My dear Peggotty. [Go to](#)

prodigious /prə'dɪdʒəs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prodigioso, enorme

Simple English: remarkably or impressively great in size or degree

Example: *Peggotty took two prodigious lobsters to relieve the mood.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Peggotty. to relieve it, took two prodigious lobsters. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Peggotty, to relieve it, took two prodigious lobsters, and an enormous crab, and a large canvas bag of shrimps, out of his pockets, and piled them up in Ham's arms. [Go to](#)

profess /prə'fɛs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pretender, alegar

Simple English: to claim to have knowledge or certainty about something

Example: *I don't profess to be clear about dates.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I don't profess to be profound. but I do lay claim to common sense.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I don't profess to be clear about dates. [Go to](#)

2. I don't profess to be profound; but I do lay claim to common sense.' [Go to](#)

professes /prə'fɛsɪz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: declara, promete

Simple English: openly states an intention or claim

Example: *He professes a determination to do better tomorrow.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And professes a determination to do better tomorrow. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The culprit falters excuses, and professes a determination to do better tomorrow. [Go to](#)

profoundest /prə'faʊndəst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: os mais profundos; os mais guardados

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When she was gone, Mr. Peggotty, who had not exhibited a trace of any feeling but the profoundest sympathy, looked round upon us, and nodding his head with a lively expression of that sentiment still animating his face, said in a whisper: [Return to Original English Version](#)

prog /prɒɡ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rango

Simple English: old-fashioned British slang for food or provisions, especially food smuggled into a place such as a school dormitory

Example: *'And I'll smuggle the prog in,' he said, putting the money in his pocket.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I'll smuggle the prog in.' With these words he put the money in his pocket. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I can go out when I like, and I'll smuggle the prog in.' With these words he put the money in his pocket, and kindly told me not to make myself uneasy; he would take care it should be all right. [Go to](#)

project /'prɒdʒekt/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: projeto; projetar

Simple English: A planned piece of work.

Example: *We finished the project.*

Forms in this book: project, projected

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'And what is the opinion of Brooks of Sheffield, in reference to the projected business?' [Go to](#)

promptest /'prɒmptɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais pronto, mais rápido (superlativo)

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Certainly not,' says Peggotty, with the promptest decision. [Return to Original English Version](#)

prong /prɒŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ponta

Simple English: one pointed part of a fork or similar tool

Example: *He used the prong of his buckle to scrape the mortar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Had it a deep prong, hey? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Had it a deep prong, hey? [Go to](#)

prophetic /prɒˈfɛtɪk/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: profético

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My mother was sitting by the fire, but poorly in health, and very low in spirits, looking at it through her tears, and desponding heavily about herself and the fatherless little stranger, who was already welcomed by some grosses of prophetic pins, in a drawer upstairs, to a world not at all excited on the subject of his arrival; my mother, I say, was sitting by the fire, that bright, windy March afternoon, very timid and sad, and very doubtful of ever coming alive out of the trial that was before her, when, lifting her eyes as she dried them, to the window opposite, she saw a strange lady coming up the garden. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

propitiation /prəˌpɪʃɪ'eɪʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: apaziguamento

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He carried his head on one side, partly in modest depreciation of himself, partly in modest propitiation of everybody else. [Return to Original English Version](#)

propitiators /prə'pɪʃɪ,etərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: propiciadores

Simple English: people who try to appease or please someone they fear, as if worshipping a harsh idol

Example: *Miserable little propitiators of a remorseless Idol, how abject we were to him!*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miserable little propitiators of a remorseless Idol. how abject we were to him!

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miserable little propitiators of a remorseless Idol, how abject we were to him!

[Go to](#)

proposal /prə'pouzəl/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: proposta

Simple English: The act of asking someone to marry formally romantically.

Example: *Her proposal was a surprise that made her very happy.*

Forms in this book: proposal, proposals

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And after I had made a series of proposals to buy everything that was bilious in the shop. [Go to](#)

propped /pra:pt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: escorado; apoiado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I propped my eyelids open with my two forefingers, and looked perseveringly at her as she sat at work; at the little bit of wax-candle she kept for her thread--how old it looked, being so wrinkled in all directions!--at the little house with a thatched roof, where the yard-measure lived; at her work-box with a sliding lid, with a view of St. Paul's Cathedral (with a pink dome) painted on the top; at the brass thimble on her finger; at herself, whom I thought lovely. [Return](#)

[to Original English Version](#)

proprietor /prəˈpraɪətər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: proprietário

Simple English: a person who owns a business or property

Example: *The proprietor greeted the guests.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That Mr. Creakle, the proprietor, was down by the sea-side with Mrs. and Miss Creakle. and that I was sent in holiday-time as a punishment for my misdoing, all of which he explained to me as we went along. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That Mr. Creakle, the proprietor, was down by the sea-side with Mrs. and Miss Creakle; and that I was sent in holiday-time as a punishment for my misdoing, all of which he explained to me as we went along. [Go to](#)

propriety /prɒˈpraɪəti/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: decoro

Simple English: socially correct or proper behavior

Example: *She questioned the propriety of the remark.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And gave her a hearty smack on the cheek, I had no doubt, from the general propriety of her conduct, that he was her brother. and so he turned out. being presently introduced to me as Mr. Peggotty, the master of the house. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Indeed, I think that most grown men who are remarkable in this respect, may with greater propriety be said not to have lost the faculty, than to have acquired it; the rather, as I generally observe such men to retain a certain freshness, and gentleness, and capacity of being pleased, which are also an inheritance they have preserved from their childhood. [Go to](#)

2. As he called Peggotty 'Lass', and gave her a hearty smack on the cheek, I had no doubt, from the general propriety of her conduct, that he was her brother; and so he turned out--being presently introduced to me as Mr. Peggotty, the master of the house. [Go to](#)

prospectively /prə'spektɪvli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prospectivamente, com vista ao futuro

Simple English: with reference to or in anticipation of the future

Example: *When I had taken this commission on myself prospectively, Mr. Micawber agreed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When I had taken this commission on myself prospectively, Mr. Barkis relapsed into perfect silence. and I, feeling quite worn out by all that had happened lately, lay down on a sack in the cart and fell asleep. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When I had taken this commission on myself prospectively, Mr. Barkis relapsed into perfect silence; and I, feeling quite worn out by all that had happened lately, lay down on a sack in the cart and fell asleep. [Go to](#)

prostrate /'prɒstreɪt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prostrado, abatido

Simple English: lying face down or completely weak and helpless from illness

Example: *He was taken ill in the night, quite prostrate he was.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was taken ill in the night. quite prostrate he was. in consequence of Crab. and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was taken ill in the night--quite prostrate he was--in consequence of Crab; and after being drugged with black draughts and blue pills, to an extent which Demple (whose father was a doctor) said was enough to undermine a horse's constitution, received a caning and six chapters of Greek Testament for refusing to confess. [Go to](#)

protection /prə'tɛkʃən/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: proteção; defesa

Simple English: The act of keeping people or things safe from harm.

Example: *Wearing a helmet is essential for your protection while cycling.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Steerforth continued his protection of me. [Go to](#)

protruded /proʊ'truːdɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sobressaía; projetava-se

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She started from my side, and ran along a jagged timber which protruded from the place we stood upon, and overhung the deep water at some height, without the least defence. [Return to Original English Version](#)

proudest /'praʊdɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais orgulhoso

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I have understood that it was, to the last, her proudest boast, that she never had been on the water in her life, except upon a bridge; and that over her tea (to which she was extremely partial) she, to the last, expressed her indignation at the impiety of mariners and others, who had the presumption to go 'meandering' about the world. [Return to Original English Version](#)

provisionally /prə'vɪʒənəli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: provisoriamente, a título de tentativa

Simple English: in a tentative way, as a first step before knowing more

Example: *'Is your brother an agreeable man, Peggotty?' I asked provisionally.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Is your brother an agreeable man, Peggotty?' I inquired, provisionally. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Is your brother an agreeable man, Peggotty?' I inquired, provisionally. [Go to](#)

prowling /'praʊlɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rondando; espreitando

Simple English: Moving quietly around a place, hunting or looking for something.

Example: *A fox was prowling around the henhouse.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas. and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

puddings /'pʊdɪŋz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pudins

Simple English: Sweet or savory soft dishes served as food.

Example: *The cook made two puddings for dinner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In a tight sky-blue suit that made his arms and legs like German sausages, or roly-poly puddings, he was the merriest and most miserable of all the boys. [Go to](#)
2. And boiled mutton with roast mutton. of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In a tight sky-blue suit that made his arms and legs like German sausages, or roly-poly puddings, he was the merriest and most miserable of all the boys. [Go to](#)
2. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

pulpit /'pʊlpɪt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: púlpito

Simple English: The raised place in a church where the preacher stands.

Example: *The old priest climbed into the pulpit.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I soon grow bored: I watch a boy, a sheep at the door, memorial stones, and the pulpit. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I look from Mr. Chillip, in his Sunday neckcloth, to the pulpit; and think what a good place it would be to play in, and what a castle it would make, with another boy coming up the stairs to attack it, and having the velvet cushion with the tassels thrown down on his head. [Go to](#)

puny /'pju:ni/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fraco, débil

Simple English: small and weak, lacking strength or power

Example: *If he loved with all the powers of his puny being, it wouldn't compare.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And raging in my puny way, on the floor. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then he was gone; and the door was locked outside; and I was lying, fevered and hot, and torn, and sore, and raging in my puny way, upon the floor. [Go to](#)

***pursue* /pər'suː/ (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: perseguir; prosseguir; buscar

Simple English: To chase or follow someone or something actively.

Example: *The police will pursue the suspect on foot until caught.*

Forms in this book: pursue, pursued

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And never once stopped until I reached my own bedroom, where, finding I was not pursued, I went to bed, as it was time. [Go to](#)
2. 'And when you make use of your position of favouritism here, sir,' pursued Mr. Mell, with his lip trembling very much, 'to insult a gentleman. [Go to](#)

puss /pʊs/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gato; bichano

Simple English: A friendly name for a cat.

Example: *Puss in Boots is an old story.*

Forms in this book: Puss, puss

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys. there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys. boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes. mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys; there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys; boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes; mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

puzzling /'pʌzəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: intrigante; desconcertante; enigmático

Simple English: Difficult to understand or explain.

Example: *There was a puzzling gap of two hours in his story.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. To this day, when I look on the fat black letters in the primer, the puzzling novelty of their shapes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. To this day, when I look upon the fat black letters in the primer, the puzzling novelty of their shapes, and the easy good-nature of O and Q and S, seem to present themselves again before me as they used to do. [Go to](#)

quail /kweɪl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: recuar de medo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She only shook her own head at him, but in a way that made him quail. [Return to Original English Version](#)

quaking /'kweɪkɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tremendo

Simple English: shaking or trembling, usually from fear or cold

Example: *And lay quaking with fear.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And lay quaking. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Whether Mr. Creakle was in earnest, or whether he only did it to frighten me, I don't know, but he made a burst out of his chair, before which I precipitately retreated, without waiting for the escort of the man with the wooden leg, and never once stopped until I reached my own bedroom, where, finding I was not pursued, I went to bed, as it was time, and lay quaking, for a couple of hours.

[Go to](#)

quench /kwɛntʃ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saciar

Simple English: To satisfy thirst or put out a fire.

Example: *Cold water quenched his thirst.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)

quietest /'kwaɪətɪst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais silencioso

Simple English: Making the least noise or showing the most calm.

Example: *It was the quietest hour of the day.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The churchyard has the greenest grass, the deepest shade, and the quietest stones I know. [Go to](#)

quieting /'kwaɪətɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: acalmando

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This argument had some share in quieting my mother, though her increasing indisposition had a larger one. [Return to Original English Version](#)

quill /kwɪl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espinho; pena

Simple English: A long sharp spine from a porcupine.

Example: *The belt was worked with quill patterns.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And administered to me through a piece of quill in the cork, when I was supposed to be in want of a restorative. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Accordingly, it was locked up in his box, and drawn off by himself in a phial, and administered to me through a piece of quill in the cork, when I was supposed to be in want of a restorative. [Go to](#)

quinion /'kwɪniən/ **Listen** (62 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Quinion (nome próprio)

Simple English: Surname of Mr Quinion, the manager of the warehouse where young David is sent to work.

Example: "Quinion," said Mr Murdstone, introducing him by name.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Quinion,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'take care, if you please. [Go to](#)
2. After some laughing, the gentleman whom he had called Quinion, said: [Go to](#)
3. And Mr. Quinion said he would ring the bell for some sherry in which to drink to Brooks. [Go to](#)
4. I said that, once or twice when Mr. Quinion was talking, he looked at Mr. Murdstone sideways, as if to make sure of his not being displeased. and that once when Mr. Passnidge (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he trod on his foot. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Quinion,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'take care, if you please. [Go to](#)
2. After some laughing, the gentleman whom he had called Quinion, said: [Go to](#)
3. There was more laughter at this, and Mr. Quinion said he would ring the bell for some sherry in which to drink to Brooks. [Go to](#)
4. I remarked that, once or twice when Mr. Quinion was talking, he looked at Mr. Murdstone sideways, as if to make sure of his not being displeased; and that once when Mr. Passnidge (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he trod upon his foot, and gave him a secret caution with his eyes, to observe Mr. Murdstone, who was sitting stern and silent. [Go to](#)

quixote /ki'hɒʊti/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Dom Quixote

Simple English: The famous fictional knight from the Spanish novel by Cervantes.

Example: *Models played famous characters such as Don Quixote and Othello.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas, and Robinson Crusoe, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. [Go to](#)

raffle 'ræfəl **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: emaranhado

Simple English: a tangled mass, especially wreckage or rope at sea

Example: *He pointed to the raffle of tangled wreckage over the side.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Ten years later, it was sold in a local raffle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Consequently the advertisement was withdrawn at a dead loss--for as to sherry, my poor dear mother's own sherry was in the market then--and ten years afterwards, the caul was put up in a raffle down in our part of the country, to fifty members at half-a-crown a head, the winner to spend five shillings. [Go to](#)

ragged /'ræɡɪd/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esfarrapada; maltrapilha

Simple English: Old and torn in many places.

Example: *The child wore a ragged coat.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Go to](#)

2. And now I see the outside of our house, with the latticed bedroom-windows standing open to let in the sweet-smelling air, and the ragged old rooks'-nests still dangling in the elm-trees at the bottom of the front garden. [Go to](#)

raiment 'reɪmənt **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: vestimenta

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I must acknowledge that I felt it difficult to picture him quite at his ease in the raiment proposed for him by his grateful little niece, and that I was particularly doubtful of the policy of the cocked hat; but I kept these sentiments to myself. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***rained* /reɪnd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: choveu; choveram em profusão

Simple English: Water fell from the clouds; also, things fell thickly like rain.

Example: *It rained without stopping for three days.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the skies had rained, snowed, hailed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There could not well be more ink splashed about it, if it had been roofless from its first construction, and the skies had rained, snowed, hailed, and blown ink through the varying seasons of the year. [Go to](#)

rambled /'ræmbəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saiu vagando; foi-se embora sem rumo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I rambled downstairs to find anything that was like itself, so altered it all seemed; and roamed into the yard. [Return to Original English Version](#)

rasher /'ræʃər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fatia de bacon

Simple English: a thin slice of bacon, typically fried

Example: *And my rasher of bacon, with a basin of milk besides.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And my rasher of bacon, with a basin of milk besides. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I sat down to my brown loaf, my egg, and my rasher of bacon, with a basin of milk besides, and made a most delicious meal. [Go to](#)

rashly /'ræʃli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: precipitadamente

Simple English: Too quickly and without thinking.

Example: *He answered rashly and was sorry.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And if I rashly made any show of being unemployed, called her brother's attention to me by saying, 'Clara, my dear, there's nothing like work. give your boy an exercise'. which caused me to be clapped down to some new labour, there and then. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Even when I did get through the morning with tolerable credit, there was not much gained but dinner; for Miss Murdstone never could endure to see me untasked, and if I rashly made any show of being unemployed, called her brother's attention to me by saying, 'Clara, my dear, there's nothing like work--give your boy an exercise'; which caused me to be clapped down to some new labour, there and then. [Go to](#)

rashness /'ræʃnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: imprudência; precipitação

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But there have been times since, in my manhood, many times there have been, when I have thought, Is it possible, among the possibilities of hidden things, that in the sudden rashness of the child and her wild look so far off, there was any merciful attraction of her into danger, any tempting her towards him permitted on the part of her dead father, that her life might have a chance of ending that day? [Return to Original English Version](#)

ratify /'rætɪfaɪ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ratificar, confirmar

Simple English: formally confirm or approve an agreement, used playfully here

Example: *And ratify the treaty of friendship by giving me one of her best hugs.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And ratify the treaty of friendship by giving me one of her best hugs. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty was not slow to respond, and ratify the treaty of friendship by giving me one of her best hugs. [Go to](#)

rattle /'rætəl/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chocalhar; matraquear; estrépito

Simple English: To make a series of short hard sounds, or that sound itself.

Example: *The loose window began to rattle in the wind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And made a glass that was in the basket rattle against something else (as it was sure to do), she gave me the cruellest poke with her foot. [Go to](#)
2. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it. but neither sings nor chirps. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It cramped and hurt me so, that it made me perfectly miserable; but if I moved in the least, and made a glass that was in the basket rattle against something else (as it was sure to do), she gave me the cruellest poke with her foot, and said, 'Come, don't YOU fidget. [Go to](#)
2. A bird, in a cage very little bigger than himself, makes a mournful rattle now and then in hopping on his perch, two inches high, or dropping from it; but neither sings nor chirps. [Go to](#)

ravages /'rævɪdʒɪz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estragos, danos

Simple English: severe and destructive harm done to something

Example: *What ravages I committed on my favourite authors, I cannot say.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What ravages I committed on my favourite authors in the course of my interpretation of them, I am not in a condition to say. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What ravages I committed on my favourite authors in the course of my interpretation of them, I am not in a condition to say, and should be very unwilling to know; but I had a profound faith in them, and I had, to the best of my belief, a simple, earnest manner of narrating what I did narrate; and these qualities went a long way. [Go to](#)

reappeared ,riˈəˈpiəd **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reapareceu

Simple English: came into view or existed again after being absent

Example: *Each time it reappeared, it seemed like a miracle.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Murdstone reappeared before I was out of bed. told me, in so many words, that I was free to walk in the garden for half an hour and no longer. and retired, leaving the door open, that I might avail myself of that permission. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Whether it was the following Sunday when I saw the gentleman again, or whether there was any greater lapse of time before he reappeared, I cannot recall. [Go to](#)

2. Miss Murdstone reappeared before I was out of bed; told me, in so many words, that I was free to walk in the garden for half an hour and no longer; and retired, leaving the door open, that I might avail myself of that permission. [Go to](#)

reassurance ,riˈəʃʊərəns **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tranquilização

Simple English: words or actions that make someone feel less worried

Example: *He glanced at Ruth for reassurance, much in the same manner that a passenger, with sudden panic thought of possible shipwreck, will strive to locate the life preservers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A word of encouragement and explanation, of pity for my childish ignorance, of welcome home, of reassurance to me that it was home, might have made me dutiful to him in my heart henceforth, instead of in my hypocritical outside. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A word of encouragement and explanation, of pity for my childish ignorance, of welcome home, of reassurance to me that it was home, might have made me dutiful to him in my heart henceforth, instead of in my hypocritical outside, and might have made me respect instead of hate him. [Go to](#)

reassure ,riˈəʃʊr **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: tranquilizar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was quiet enough to reassure me, but I have no doubt if I had seen a moderately large wave come tumbling in, I should have taken to my heels, with an awful recollection of her drowned relations. [Return to Original English Version](#)

reclining /rɪ'klaɪnɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reclinado; recostado

Simple English: Lying back in a relaxed position.

Example: *He was reclining on cushions when we came in.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And his head reclining easily on his arm. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I thought of him very much after I went to bed, and raised myself, I recollect, to look at him where he lay in the moonlight, with his handsome face turned up, and his head reclining easily on his arm. [Go to](#)

recollect /,rɛk.ə'lekt/ **Listen** (93 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lembrar

Simple English: to remember something from the past

Example: *The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket.*

Forms in this book: Recollect, recollect

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Nor do I recollect that Mr. Murdstone laughed at all that day, except at the Sheffield joke. and that, by the by, was his own. [Go to](#)
2. It touches me nearly now, although I tell it lightly, to recollect how eager I was to leave my happy home. to think how little I suspected what I did leave for ever. [Go to](#)
3. I am glad to recollect that when the carrier's cart was at the gate. [Go to](#)
4. I am glad to recollect that when the carrier began to move, my mother ran out at the gate. [Go to](#)
5. Ham, who had been giving me my first lesson in all-fours, was trying to recollect a scheme of telling fortunes with the dirty cards. [Go to](#)
6. 'Recollect! control yourself, always control yourself! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very reluctantly, produced from it the stipulated five shillings, all in halfpence, and twopence halfpenny short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of arithmetic, to endeavour without any effect to prove to her. [Go to](#)
2. And I recollect two bursting to the opposite side of the parlour, while she was hugging me. [Go to](#)
3. I recollect Peggotty and I peeping out at them from my little window; I recollect how closely they seemed to be examining the sweetbriar between them, as they strolled along; and how, from being in a perfectly angelic temper, Peggotty turned cross in a moment, and brushed my hair the wrong way, excessively hard. [Go to](#)
4. Nor do I recollect that Mr. Murdstone laughed at all that day, except at the Sheffield joke--and that, by the by, was his own. [Go to](#)
5. It touches me nearly now, although I tell it lightly, to recollect how eager I was to leave my happy home; to think how little I suspected what I did leave for

ever. [Go to](#)

6. I am glad to recollect that when the carrier's cart was at the gate, and my mother stood there kissing me, a grateful fondness for her and for the old place I had never turned my back upon before, made me cry. [Go to](#)

recollected /,rɛk.ə'leɪk.tɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lembrava

Simple English: remembered clearly from memory

Example: *I believed I recollected them very well.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I believed I recollected them very well. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Oh yes,' I replied; I had a good memory, and I believed I recollected them very well. [Go to](#)

recollection /,rɛk.ə'leɪk.jən/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lembrança

Simple English: a memory of a past event or fact

Example: *I had an awful recollection of her drowned relations.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I begin to nod, as the recollection rises fresh on me. [Go to](#)
2. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives. of the waning summer and the changing season. of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was quiet enough to reassure me, but I have no doubt if I had seen a moderately large wave come tumbling in, I should have taken to my heels, with an awful recollection of her drowned relations. [Go to](#)
2. They begin to close again, and I begin to nod, as the recollection rises fresh upon me. [Go to](#)
3. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

recompense /'rɛk.əm.pɛns/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recompensa

Simple English: a reward given in return for effort or service

Example: *She had won such a recompense, though not so old.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And nothing like so old) to have won such a recompense. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. For my part, I could have gone through a good deal (though I was much less brave than Traddles, and nothing like so old) to have won such a recompense.

[Go to](#)

redden /'rɛd.ən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corar

Simple English: to become red, especially in the face from embarrassment

Example: *I red*den, tumble over half-a-dozen words.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I red

den, tumble over half-a-dozen words. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I red

den, tumble over half-a-dozen words, and stop. [Go to](#)

reddening /'rɛd.ən.ɪŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corando

Simple English: becoming red in the face, blushing

Example: *I said, with a consciousness of reddening, that I supposed little Em'ly was altered too.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I then thanked him heartily. and said, with a consciousness of reddening, that I supposed little Em'ly was altered too, since we used to pick up shells and pebbles on the beach? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I then thanked him heartily; and said, with a consciousness of reddening, that I supposed little Em'ly was altered too, since we used to pick up shells and pebbles on the beach? [Go to](#)

redeemed rɪ'di:md **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: resgatou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We went arm-in-arm to the public-house where the carrier put up, and I promised, on the road, to write to her. (I redeemed that promise afterwards, in characters larger than those in which apartments are usually announced in manuscript, as being to let.) We were greatly overcome at parting; and if ever, in my life, I have had a void made in my heart, I had one made that day. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

refreshment /rɪ'freʃmənt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: refresco; comida e bebida; alívio

Simple English: Food and drink that give back your strength.

Example: *They stopped at the inn for rest and refreshment.*

Forms in this book: Refreshment, refreshment

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And had pointedly alluded to that description of refreshment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Sweetmeats did you say, Mr. Barkis?' For I thought he wanted something else to eat, and had pointedly alluded to that description of refreshment. [Go to](#)

refreshments /rɪ'freʃmənts/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: refrescos e petiscos

Simple English: Small amounts of food and drink.

Example: *Refreshments were served after the long meeting.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty had a basket of refreshments on her knee, which would have lasted us out handsomely, if we had been going to London by the same conveyance.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty had a basket of refreshments on her knee, which would have lasted us out handsomely, if we had been going to London by the same conveyance.

[Go to](#)

reg'lar /'rɛglər/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: genuíno, autêntico (regular)

Simple English: A colloquial contraction of "regular," used informally to mean "a real, true example of" something - here, a genuine "Dodman" (a slow, hesitant fellow).

Example: *I'm a reg'lar Dodman, I am.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I'm a reg'lar Dodman, I am,' said Mr. Peggotty, by which he meant snail. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I'm a reg'lar Dodman, I am,' said Mr. Peggotty, by which he meant snail, and this was in allusion to his being slow to go, for he had attempted to go after every sentence, and had somehow or other come back again; 'but I wish you both well, and I wish you happy!' [Go to](#)

rein /reɪn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: puxar as rédeas; conter

Simple English: To pull the straps that control a horse.

Example: *He tried to rein the pony in.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Why that horse,' said the carrier, jerking the rein to point him out, 'would be deader than pork afore he got over half the ground.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Why that horse,' said the carrier, jerking the rein to point him out, 'would be deader than pork afore he got over half the ground.' [Go to](#)

reined /reɪnd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: puxou as rédeas; conduziu pela rédea

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He reined up his horse to salute my mother, and said he was going to Lowestoft to see some friends who were there with a yacht, and merrily proposed to take me on the saddle before him if I would like the ride. [Return to Original English Version](#)

rejoined ri:'dʒɔɪnd **Listen** (32 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reuniu-se

Simple English: Joined a person or group again.

Example: *Fix soon rejoined Passepartout, who was lounging and looking about on the quay, as if he did not feel that he, at least, was obliged not to see anything.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I shall certainly write to her,' I rejoined. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I shall certainly write to her,' I rejoined. [Go to](#)

relapsed /rɪ'læpst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recaiu

Simple English: fell back into a previous state, such as silence

Example: *Barkis relapsed into perfect silence.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When I had taken this commission on myself prospectively, Mr. Barkis relapsed into perfect silence. and I, feeling quite worn out by all that had happened lately, lay down on a sack in the cart and fell asleep. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When I had taken this commission on myself prospectively, Mr. Barkis relapsed into perfect silence; and I, feeling quite worn out by all that had happened lately, lay down on a sack in the cart and fell asleep. [Go to](#)

relation's /rɪˈleɪ.ʃənz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do parente

Simple English: possessive of 'relation', meaning a family member's

Example: *If he is not a beggar himself, his near relation's one.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'If he is not a beggar himself. his near relation's one,' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'If he is not a beggar himself, his near relation's one,' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)

relent ri'lɛnt **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ceder

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'In my honeymoon, too, when my most inveterate enemy might relent, one would think, and not envy me a little peace of mind and happiness. [Return to Original English Version](#)

relieving /rɪ'li:vɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aliviando; rendendo a guarda

Simple English: Making pain or trouble less, or taking over from someone.

Example: *The rain was relieving the long drought.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The completion of the preparations for my breakfast, by relieving the fire, gave her such extreme joy that she laughed aloud. and a very unmelodious laugh she had, I must say. [Go to](#)
2. And was relieving himself as usual with a burst of skeletons, said he didn't care. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The completion of the preparations for my breakfast, by relieving the fire, gave her such extreme joy that she laughed aloud--and a very unmelodious laugh she had, I must say. [Go to](#)
2. Poor Traddles, who had passed the stage of lying with his head upon the desk, and was relieving himself as usual with a burst of skeletons, said he didn't care. [Go to](#)

relish 'rɛlɪʃ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acompanhamento saboroso

Simple English: A food or flavour that makes a meal more enjoyable.

Example: *I will get some asparagus and a lobster, 'for a relish,' as Hannah says.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And emphasizing all the dread words with a cruel relish. [Go to](#)
2. I had a greedy relish for a few volumes of Voyages and Travels. [Go to](#)
3. 'knowing as you was partial to a little relish with your wittles when you was along with us, we took the liberty. [Go to](#)
4. We transported the shellfish, or the 'relish' as Mr. Peggotty had modestly called it, up into our room unobserved. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, I listen to Miss Murdstone mumbling the responses, and emphasizing all the dread words with a cruel relish. [Go to](#)
2. I had a greedy relish for a few volumes of Voyages and Travels--I forget what, now--that were on those shelves; and for days and days I can remember to have gone about my region of our house, armed with the centre-piece out of an old set of boot-trees--the perfect realization of Captain Somebody, of the Royal British Navy, in danger of being beset by savages, and resolved to sell his life at a great price. [Go to](#)
3. 'You see,' said Mr. Peggotty, 'knowing as you was partial to a little relish with your wittles when you was along with us, we took the liberty. [Go to](#)
4. We transported the shellfish, or the 'relish' as Mr. Peggotty had modestly called it, up into our room unobserved, and made a great supper that evening.

[Go to](#)

reluctance /rɪˈlʌktəns/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: relutância; hesitação

Simple English: Unwillingness to do something.

Example: *She agreed, but with obvious reluctance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But they recall no feeling of disgust or reluctance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But they recall no feeling of disgust or reluctance. [Go to](#)

reluctantly /rɪˈlʌktəntli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: relutantemente; a contragosto

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very reluctantly, produced from it the stipulated five shillings, all in halfpence, and twopence halfpenny short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of arithmetic, to endeavour without any effect to prove to her. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

remarking /rɪ'mɑ:rkɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: observando; comentando

Simple English: Saying something as a comment.

Example: *Remarking on the cold, she closed the window.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Having done the honours of his house in this hospitable manner, Mr. Peggotty went out to wash himself in a kettleful of hot water, remarking that 'cold would never get his muck off'. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Having done the honours of his house in this hospitable manner, Mr. Peggotty went out to wash himself in a kettleful of hot water, remarking that 'cold would never get his muck off'. [Go to](#)

remonstrance /rɪ'mɒn.strəns/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: protesto formal

Simple English: a strong formal protest or objection

Example: *He had once held some remonstrance with his father about the school's discipline.*

Forms in this book: Remonstrance, remonstrance

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And who, assisting in the school, had once held some remonstrance with his father on an occasion when its discipline was very cruelly exercised. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Creakle had a son, who had not been Tungay's friend, and who, assisting in the school, had once held some remonstrance with his father on an occasion when its discipline was very cruelly exercised, and was supposed, besides, to have protested against his father's usage of his mother.

[Go to](#)

remonstrated /rɪ'mɒn.streɪ.tɪd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: protestou

Simple English: expressed strong disagreement or objection

Example: 'Oh, Davy!' remonstrated my mother.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'My dear Jane,' remonstrated my mother! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Oh, Davy!' remonstrated my mother. [Go to](#)

2. 'My dear Jane,' remonstrated my mother. [Go to](#)

remorse /rɪ'mɔːrs/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: remorso; arrependimento

Simple English: Deep guilt and sorrow for something wrong that one has done.

Example: *He felt remorse after betraying his companion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And remorse. all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)
2. I looked up with a flush on my face and remorse in my heart. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)
2. I looked up with a flush upon my face and remorse in my heart, but Mr. Mell's eyes were fixed on Steerforth. [Go to](#)

remorseless /rɪ'mɔ:rs.lɪs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: impiedoso

Simple English: showing no regret or mercy, cruel

Example: *How abject we were to him, a remorseless Idol.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miserable little propitiators of a remorseless Idol. how abject we were to him!

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miserable little propitiators of a remorseless Idol, how abject we were to him!

[Go to](#)

repelled /rɪˈpɛld/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rechaçou

Simple English: pushed back or rejected an accusation with indignation

Example: *Everyone repelled the charge with uncommon indignation.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And by the uncommon indignation with which everyone repelled the charge.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I recollect being very much surprised by the feint everybody made, then, of not having been to sleep at all, and by the uncommon indignation with which everyone repelled the charge. [Go to](#)

repent /rɪ'pent/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrepende-se

Simple English: To feel sorry for something wrong you have done.

Example: *They gave him a week to repent and return the money.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And to say on the way that she hoped I would repent, before I came to a bad end. and then I got into the cart. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Murdstone was good enough to take me out to the cart, and to say on the way that she hoped I would repent, before I came to a bad end; and then I got into the cart, and the lazy horse walked off with it. [Go to](#)

repose ɾɪ'pəʊz **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: repouso

Simple English: A calm state of rest or quietness.

Example: *He had what experts call “repose in action,” meaning a person who acts more than he talks.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Go to](#)

2. In the morning, too, when I felt weary, and should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade, and forced into a long story before the getting-up bell rang; but Steerforth was resolute; and as he explained to me, in return, my sums and exercises, and anything in my tasks that was too hard for me, I was no loser by the transaction. [Go to](#)

reposing /rɪ'pəʊzɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: repousando

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She must be well brought up, and well guarded from reposing any foolish confidences where they are not deserved. [Return to Original English Version](#)

repressed rɪˈprɛs **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conter

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There was a twitch of Miss Betsey's head, after each of these sentences, as if her own old wrongs were working within her, and she repressed any plainer reference to them by strong constraint. [Return to Original English Version](#)

reproach ɹɪˈprəʊtʃ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reprovação

Simple English: Blame or disappointment shown toward someone.

Example: *She looked at him curiously, and he felt a reproach in her gaze and manner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For myself, I felt so much self-reproach and contrition for my part in what had happened, that nothing would have enabled me to keep back my tears but the fear that Steerforth, who often looked at me, I saw, might think it unfriendly. or, I should rather say, considering our relative ages. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. For myself, I felt so much self-reproach and contrition for my part in what had happened, that nothing would have enabled me to keep back my tears but the fear that Steerforth, who often looked at me, I saw, might think it unfriendly--or, I should rather say, considering our relative ages, and the feeling with which I regarded him, undutiful--if I showed the emotion which distressed me. [Go to](#)

reproachful /rɪ'prɒtʃfəl/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de censura; de reprovação

Simple English: Showing that you blame someone or have been hurt by them.

Example: *She gave him a reproachful look and said nothing.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But I was no sooner turned towards it, than my reproachful young conscience seemed to point that way with a ready finger; and I felt, all the more for the sinking of my spirits, that it was my nest, and that my mother was my comforter and friend. [Go to](#)

repudiated /rɪ'pju:diɛtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: repudiou, rejeitou

Simple English: rejected or refused to accept an idea or suggestion

Example: *As he repudiated this suggestion, with a jerk of his head.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As he repudiated this suggestion, however, with a jerk of his head. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As he repudiated this suggestion, however, with a jerk of his head, and once more confirmed his previous request by saying, with profound gravity, 'Barkis is willin'. [Go to](#)

reputed /rɪˈpjuːtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reputado, tido como

Simple English: widely considered or believed to be a certain way

Example: *This boy, who was reputed to be a great scholar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Before this boy, who was reputed to be a great scholar. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Before this boy, who was reputed to be a great scholar, and was very good-looking, and at least half-a-dozen years my senior, I was carried as before a magistrate. [Go to](#)

resembled rɪ'zembəl **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assemelhar-se

Simple English: To look or be like someone or something.

Example: *Badger resembled neither man.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And a gloomy-looking lady she was. dark, like her brother, whom she greatly resembled in face and voice. and with very heavy eyebrows, nearly meeting over her large nose, as if, being disabled by the wrongs of her sex from wearing whiskers, she had carried them to that account. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was Miss Murdstone who was arrived, and a gloomy-looking lady she was; dark, like her brother, whom she greatly resembled in face and voice; and with very heavy eyebrows, nearly meeting over her large nose, as if, being disabled by the wrongs of her sex from wearing whiskers, she had carried them to that account. [Go to](#)

resolute 'rezəlu:t **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: resolutio

Simple English: Firmly determined and not easily changed.

Example: *Finally, the British Government put the transport ship _Resolute_, Captain Bennett, at the expedition's service.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And forced into a long story before the getting-up bell rang. but Steerforth was resolute. and as he explained to me, in return, my sums and exercises. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In the morning, too, when I felt weary, and should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade, and forced into a long story before the getting-up bell rang; but Steerforth was resolute; and as he explained to me, in return, my sums and exercises, and anything in my tasks that was too hard for me, I was no loser by the transaction. [Go to](#)

respectability /rɪˌspektəˈbɪləti/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: respeitabilidade; boa reputação

Simple English: The quality of being considered proper and honorable.

Example: *They gossip about a married singer who secretly feeds her baby during performances and proudly compare her public life with their own respectability.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Creakle then made a speech, through Tungay, in which he thanked Steerforth for asserting (though perhaps too warmly) the independence and respectability of Salem House. and which he wound up by shaking hands with Steerforth, while we gave three cheers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Creakle then made a speech, through Tungay, in which he thanked Steerforth for asserting (though perhaps too warmly) the independence and respectability of Salem House; and which he wound up by shaking hands with Steerforth, while we gave three cheers--I did not quite know what for, but I supposed for Steerforth, and so joined in them ardently, though I felt miserable.

[Go to](#)

respectfully /rɪˈspɛkʔfəli/ **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: respeitosamente; com respeito

Simple English: In a polite way that shows respect.

Example: *He bowed respectfully to the old teacher.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And my respectfully listening, I ought rather to say. the moonlight falling a little way into the room, through the window, painting a pale window on the floor. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How well I recollect our sitting there, talking in whispers; or their talking, and my respectfully listening, I ought rather to say; the moonlight falling a little way into the room, through the window, painting a pale window on the floor, and the greater part of us in shadow, except when Steerforth dipped a match into a phosphorus-box, when he wanted to look for anything on the board, and shed a blue glare over us that was gone directly! [Go to](#)

restlessness /'restləsnəs/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inquietação; desassossego

Simple English: The state of being unable to stay still or be satisfied.

Example: *A restlessness came over him every spring.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What irksome constraint I underwent, sitting in the same attitude hours on hours, afraid to move an arm or a leg lest Miss Murdstone should complain (as she did on the least pretence) of my restlessness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What irksome constraint I underwent, sitting in the same attitude hours upon hours, afraid to move an arm or a leg lest Miss Murdstone should complain (as she did on the least pretence) of my restlessness, and afraid to move an eye lest she should light on some look of dislike or scrutiny that would find new cause for complaint in mine! [Go to](#)

restorative rɪ'stɔ:rətɪv **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: restaurador

Simple English: Something that restores health or strength.

Example: *Lorry, tell him yourself to give him no restorative but air, and to remember my words of last night, and his promise of last night, and drive away!"*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And administered to me through a piece of quill in the cork, when I was supposed to be in want of a restorative. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Accordingly, it was locked up in his box, and drawn off by himself in a phial, and administered to me through a piece of quill in the cork, when I was supposed to be in want of a restorative. [Go to](#)

restrain /rɪ'streɪn/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conter, refrear

Simple English: to hold back or prevent someone from doing something

Example: *No one had leisure to watch or restrain them.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I could not restrain my eye from resting for an instant on a red spot on it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They went into the parlour my mother had come from, the fire in the best room on the other side of the passage not being lighted--not having been lighted, indeed, since my father's funeral; and when they were both seated, and Miss Betsey said nothing, my mother, after vainly trying to restrain herself, began to cry. [Go to](#)

2. I could not restrain my eye from resting for an instant on a red spot upon it; but it was not so red as I turned, when I met that sinister expression in his face. [Go to](#)

resuming /rɪ'zu:mɪŋ/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: retomando

Simple English: starting something again after a pause, such as singing

Example: *My mother resuming her singing, I fell asleep.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I felt the difficulty of resuming the subject. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty continuing to stand motionless in the middle of the room, and my mother resuming her singing, I fell asleep, though I was not so sound asleep but that I could hear voices, without hearing what they said. [Go to](#)

2. I felt the difficulty of resuming the subject, but had not got to the bottom of it yet, and must get to the bottom somehow. [Go to](#)

retort rɪˈtɔːt **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: replicar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But Mr. Peggotty made no such retort, only answering with another entreaty to Mrs. Gummidge to cheer up. [Return to Original English Version](#)

retorted ritɔːtɪd **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: replicar

Simple English: Here, the verb form refers to answer sharply to a remark.

Example: *"I'll pack a valise and go on the afternoon train," retorted Miss Rosetta triumphantly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'What have you done?' retorted Traddles. [Go to](#)
2. 'Tell him so,' retorted Peggotty, looking out of her apron. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'What have you done?' retorted Traddles. [Go to](#)
2. 'Tell him so,' retorted Peggotty, looking out of her apron. [Go to](#)

retreated ritritʌd **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recuar

Simple English: Here, the verb form refers to move back from a position.

Example: *Buck remembered the man in the red sweater, and retreated slowly; nor did he attempt to charge in when Sol-leks was once more brought forward.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But he made a burst out of his chair, before which I precipitately retreated, without waiting for the escort of the man with the wooden leg. [Go to](#)
2. I retreated to my own room no more. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Whether Mr. Creakle was in earnest, or whether he only did it to frighten me, I don't know, but he made a burst out of his chair, before which I precipitately retreated, without waiting for the escort of the man with the wooden leg, and never once stopped until I reached my own bedroom, where, finding I was not pursued, I went to bed, as it was time, and lay quaking, for a couple of hours. [Go to](#)
2. I retreated to my own room no more; I took refuge with Peggotty no more; but sat wearily in the parlour day after day, looking forward to night, and bedtime. [Go to](#)

retrospect /'rɛtrəspɛkt/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: retrospectiva, olhar retrospectivo

Simple English: a survey or review of past events, used here as a chapter title

Example: *Chapter XIX, 'A Retrospect', reviews the events so far.*

Forms in this book: Retrospect, retrospect

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A Retrospect XIX. [Go to](#)
2. Another Retrospect XLIV. [Go to](#)
3. Another Retrospect LIV. [Go to](#)
4. A Last Retrospect [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A Retrospect XIX. [Go to](#)
2. Another Retrospect XLIV. [Go to](#)
3. Another Retrospect LIV. [Go to](#)
4. A Last Retrospect [Go to](#)

revel /'revəl/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: festança; folia

Simple English: A noisy party with drinking and dancing.

Example: *The revel lasted until morning.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A certain mysterious feeling, consequent on the darkness, the secrecy of the revel. [Go to](#)
2. You revel in it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A certain mysterious feeling, consequent on the darkness, the secrecy of the revel, and the whisper in which everything was said, steals over me again, and I listen to all they tell me with a vague feeling of solemnity and awe, which makes me glad that they are all so near, and frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner. [Go to](#)
2. You revel in it. [Go to](#)

reverie rɛvɜri **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: devaneio

Simple English: Here, it refers to a state of pleasant dreamy thought.

Example: "Our famous Reverie d'Amour should not smell like cheese.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I sat looking at Peggotty for some time, in a reverie on this supposititious case: whether, if she were employed to lose me like the boy in the fairy tale, I should be able to track my way home again by the buttons she would shed. [Go to](#)

2. 'I wonder,' said Peggotty, who was sometimes seized with a fit of wondering on some most unexpected topic, 'what's become of Davy's great-aunt?' 'Lor, Peggotty!' said my mother, rousing herself from a reverie, 'what nonsense you talk!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I sat looking at Peggotty for some time, in a reverie on this supposititious case: whether, if she were employed to lose me like the boy in the fairy tale, I should be able to track my way home again by the buttons she would shed. [Go to](#)

2. 'I wonder,' said Peggotty, who was sometimes seized with a fit of wondering on some most unexpected topic, 'what's become of Davy's great-aunt?' 'Lor, Peggotty!' observed my mother, rousing herself from a reverie, 'what nonsense you talk!' [Go to](#)

reversion rɪvɜːʃən **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: retorno

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Copperfield,' said my mother, answering with some difficulty, 'was so considerate and good as to secure the reversion of a part of it to me.' [Return to Original English Version](#)

rickety /'rɪkəti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: bamba; que balança

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Of the shape of the room, of the cracks in the ceiling, of the paper on the walls, of the flaws in the window-glass making ripples and dimples on the prospect, of the washing-stand being rickety on its three legs, and having a discontented something about it, which reminded me of Mrs. Gummidge under the influence of the old one. [Return to Original English Version](#)

riddance /'rɪdn̩s/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: livramento

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Dan'l, I'd better go into the house, and die and be a riddance!' [Return to Original English Version](#)

riggers rɪgərz **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: montadores de cabos

Simple English: workers who set up ropes or lifting gear

Example: *The riggers secured the lights.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm, and Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand, and went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon the dull waste I had already seen at a distance; when Ham said, [Go to](#)

rigidity /rɪ'dʒɪdɪti/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rigidez

Simple English: stiffness or firmness of posture or manner

Example: *She came walking up to the door with a fell rigidity of figure.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I saw a rigidity come on the whole school as if they had been turned into stone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The setting sun was glowing on the strange lady, over the garden-fence, and she came walking up to the door with a fell rigidity of figure and composure of countenance that could have belonged to nobody else. [Go to](#)

2. I saw a rigidity come upon the whole school as if they had been turned into stone, and found Mr. Creakle in the midst of us, with Tungay at his side, and Mrs. and Miss Creakle looking in at the door as if they were frightened. [Go to](#)

***riper* raip Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: mais maduro

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Now I am in the garden at the back, beyond the yard where the empty pigeon-house and dog-kennel are--a very preserve of butterflies, as I remember it, with a high fence, and a gate and padlock; where the fruit clusters on the trees, riper and richer than fruit has ever been since, in any other garden, and where my mother gathers some in a basket, while I stand by, bolting furtive gooseberries, and trying to look unmoved. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***ripples* /'rɪpəlz/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: ondulações; ondinhas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Of the shape of the room, of the cracks in the ceiling, of the paper on the walls, of the flaws in the window-glass making ripples and dimples on the prospect, of the washing-stand being rickety on its three legs, and having a discontented something about it, which reminded me of Mrs. Gummidge under the influence of the old one. [Return to Original English Version](#)

rivets RIVATS **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rebite

Simple English: Plural or third-person form: a metal pin used to fasten pieces together.

Example: *I know how cold formalities were succeeded by open taunts; how indifference gave place to dislike, dislike to hate, and hate to loathing, until at last they wrenched the clanking bond asunder, and retiring a wide space apart, carried each a galling fragment, of which nothing but death could break the rivets, to hide it in new society beneath the gayest looks they could assume.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung on the looking-glass in formidable array. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Having uttered which, with great distinctness, she begged the favour of being shown to her room, which became to me from that time forth a place of awe and dread, wherein the two black boxes were never seen open or known to be left unlocked, and where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung upon the looking-glass in formidable array. [Go to](#)

roamed /roumd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vagou; perambulou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I rambled downstairs to find anything that was like itself, so altered it all seemed; and roamed into the yard. [Return to Original English Version](#)

roared /rɔ:rd/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rugiu

Simple English: Made a very loud, deep sound, as a lion does.

Example: *He learned that if he roared loudly, everything ran away.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Here I was suddenly melted, and roared out, 'No, you haven't, Mrs. Gummidge,' in great mental distress. [Go to](#)
2. He was in authority. and if he ever saw me leaning against a tree, or a wall, or the house, he roared out from his lodge door in a stupendous voice, 'Hallo, you sir! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Here I was suddenly melted, and roared out, 'No, you haven't, Mrs. Gummidge,' in great mental distress. [Go to](#)
2. He was in authority; and if he ever saw me leaning against a tree, or a wall, or the house, he roared out from his lodge door in a stupendous voice, 'Hallo, you sir! [Go to](#)

robbers /'rɑ:bərz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ladrões; salteadores

Simple English: People who take things by force.

Example: *Robbers stopped the coach on the road.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas. and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a great jest of his, I recollect, to pretend that he couldn't keep his teeth from chattering, whenever mention was made of an Alguazill in connexion with the adventures of Gil Blas; and I remember that when Gil Blas met the captain of the robbers in Madrid, this unlucky joker counterfeited such an ague of terror, that he was overheard by Mr. Creakle, who was prowling about the passage, and handsomely flogged for disorderly conduct in the bedroom. [Go to](#)

roc's /rɒks/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da ave Roc (pássaro lendário)

Simple English: the possessive form of 'roc', a giant mythical bird from Arabian legend known for laying enormous eggs, referenced here alongside Aladdin's palace as a wonder of the Arabian Nights

Example: *If it had been Aladdin's palace, roc's egg and all, I could not have been more charmed with the idea of living in it.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If it had been Aladdin's palace, roc's egg and all, I suppose I couldn't have been more charmed with the romantic idea of living in it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If it had been Aladdin's palace, roc's egg and all, I suppose I could not have been more charmed with the romantic idea of living in it. [Go to](#)

rockingham /'rɒkɪŋəm/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Rockingham (topônimo, vila em Northamptonshire, Inglaterra)

Simple English: the name of a village in Northamptonshire, England, given here as part of a person's address.

Example: *The dedication was addressed to Richard Watson of Rockingham, Northamptonshire.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. LOVINGLY DEDICATED TO MR. AND MRS. RICHARD WATSON OF ROCKINGHAM, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED TO THE HON. Mr. AND Mrs. RICHARD WATSON, OF ROCKINGHAM, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE. [Go to](#)

roderick /'rɒdəɪk/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Roderick

Simple English: a man's first name

Example: *Roderick MacAllister's funeral was held on Tuesday.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas. [Go to](#)
2. I have sustained my own idea of Roderick Random for a month at a stretch, I verily believe. [Go to](#)
3. Having by this time cried as much as I possibly could, I began to think it was of no use crying any more, especially as neither Roderick Random, nor that Captain in the Royal British Navy, had ever cried, that I could remember, in trying situations. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas, and Robinson Crusoe, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. [Go to](#)
2. I have sustained my own idea of Roderick Random for a month at a stretch, I verily believe. [Go to](#)
3. Having by this time cried as much as I possibly could, I began to think it was of no use crying any more, especially as neither Roderick Random, nor that Captain in the Royal British Navy, had ever cried, that I could remember, in trying situations. [Go to](#)

roly /'rouli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rechonchudo (parte de 'roly-poly')

Simple English: part of the compound 'roly-poly', describing something round and plump, like a rolled pudding

Example: *His legs looked like roly-poly puddings.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In a tight sky-blue suit that made his arms and legs like German sausages, or roly-poly puddings, he was the merriest and most miserable of all the boys. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In a tight sky-blue suit that made his arms and legs like German sausages, or roly-poly puddings, he was the merriest and most miserable of all the boys. [Go to](#)

roofed ru:ft **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: coberto por telhado

Simple English: Covered with a roof.

Example: *The cottage was roofed with thatch.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And it was roofed in. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a delightful door cut in the side, and it was roofed in, and there were little windows in it; but the wonderful charm of it was, that it was a real boat which had no doubt been upon the water hundreds of times, and which had never been intended to be lived in, on dry land. [Go to](#)

roofless 'ru:fləs **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem teto

Simple English: Having no roof.

Example: *The roofless house stood open to the rain.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There couldn't well be more ink splashed about it, if it had been roofless from its first construction. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There could not well be more ink splashed about it, if it had been roofless from its first construction, and the skies had rained, snowed, hailed, and blown ink through the varying seasons of the year. [Go to](#)

rook rʊk **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gralha-preta

Simple English: A black crow-like bird with a bare face.

Example: *A rook called from the bare branch.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'He names a house the Rookery when there is not one rook nearby. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Calls a house a rookery when there's not a rook near it, and takes the birds on trust, because he sees the nests!' [Go to](#)

rookery 'rʊkəri **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: colônia de galhas

Simple English: A nesting place used by many rooks.

Example: *They watched the rookery from the lane.*

Forms in this book: Rookery, rookery

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'For heaven's sake,' Miss Betsey suddenly asked, 'why is the house called the Rookery?' [Go to](#)
2. 'Why Rookery?' said Miss Betsey. [Go to](#)
3. Copperfield thought it was a large rookery, but the nests were old and the birds had left long ago.' [Go to](#)
4. 'He names a house the Rookery when there is not one rook nearby. [Go to](#)
5. Blunderstone Rookery would come, however, in spite of her, when the carrier's horse pleased - and did. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'In the name of Heaven,' said Miss Betsey, suddenly, 'why Rookery?' [Go to](#)
2. 'Why Rookery?' said Miss Betsey. [Go to](#)
3. Copperfield thought--it was quite a large rookery; but the nests were very old ones, and the birds have deserted them a long while.' [Go to](#)
4. Calls a house a rookery when there's not a rook near it, and takes the birds on trust, because he sees the nests!' [Go to](#)
5. Blunderstone Rookery would come, however, in spite of her, when the carrier's horse pleased--and did. [Go to](#)

rooks rʊks **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gralhas-pretas

Simple English: Black crow-like birds.

Example: *Rooks circled over the field.*

Forms in this book: Rooks, rooks

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'When he bought the house, he thought rooks lived around it.' [Go to](#)
2. Old, broken rooks' nests swung in the high branches like wrecked ships on a stormy sea. [Go to](#)
3. 'The rooks. [Go to](#)
4. 'There have been no rooks since we came here,' said my mother. [Go to](#)
5. And shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away on the wind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'When he bought the house, he liked to think that there were rooks about it.' [Go to](#)
2. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Go to](#)
3. 'The rooks--what has become of them?' asked Miss Betsey. [Go to](#)
4. And now I see the outside of our house, with the latticed bedroom-windows standing open to let in the sweet-smelling air, and the ragged old rooks'-nests still dangling in the elm-trees at the bottom of the front garden. [Go to](#)
5. But there I was; and soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air, and shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away upon the wind. [Go to](#)

room's ru:mz **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do quarto

Simple English: Belonging to a room in a building.

Example: *The room's white light hurt his eyes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I thought about odd details: the room's shape, ceiling cracks, wallpaper, uneven window glass, and the weak three-legged washstand that reminded me of unhappy Mrs. Gummidge. [Go to](#)

roopy /'ru:pi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rouco

Simple English: a Northern/Scots dialect word meaning slightly hoarse in the voice.

Example: *He said I sounded a little roopy, meaning a bit hoarse.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But he said he had noticed I was sometimes hoarse. a little roopy was his exact expression. and it should be, every drop, devoted to the purpose he had mentioned. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But he said he had observed I was sometimes hoarse--a little roopy was his exact expression--and it should be, every drop, devoted to the purpose he had mentioned. [Go to](#)

rooster /'ruːstər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: galo

Simple English: A male chicken.

Example: *A rooster crowed loudly at dawn.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A fierce rooster watches me, and at night I dream of geese chasing me like wild lions. [Go to](#)

roughened 'rʌfənd **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: tornou áspero

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I have an impression on my mind which I cannot distinguish from actual remembrance, of the touch of Peggotty's forefinger as she used to hold it out to me, and of its being roughened by needlework, like a pocket nutmeg-grater.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

rounder 'raʊndər **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: boêmio

Simple English: In this passage, it means a person who lives a dissolute life.

Example: *His small body became rounder from the meat he ate, but the food came too late for her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And so we make it quite a merry-go-round^{er}.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Little Em'ly, you see, she'll write to my sister when I go back, as I see you and as you was similarly uncommon, and so we make it quite a merry-go-round^{er}.'

[Go to](#)

roused raʊzd **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: despertar

Simple English: In this passage, it means woke or stirred someone into action.

Example: *He did not open his eyes until the sounds of the waking camp roused him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In the morning, too, when I felt weary, and should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade, and forced into a long story before the getting-up bell rang; but Steerforth was resolute; and as he explained to me, in return, my sums and exercises, and anything in my tasks that was too hard for me, I was no loser by the transaction. [Go to](#)

rousing /'raʊzɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: despertando-se

Simple English: waking or bringing oneself out of sleepiness or inattention

Example: 'How's the pie?' he said, rousing himself.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'How's the pie?' he said, rousing himself. [Go to](#)
2. 'I wonder,' said Peggotty, who was sometimes seized with a fit of wondering on some most unexpected topic, 'what's become of Davy's great-aunt?' 'Lor, Peggotty!' said my mother, rousing herself from a reverie, 'what nonsense you talk!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'How's the pie?' he said, rousing himself. [Go to](#)
2. 'I wonder,' said Peggotty, who was sometimes seized with a fit of wondering on some most unexpected topic, 'what's become of Davy's great-aunt?' 'Lor, Peggotty!' observed my mother, rousing herself from a reverie, 'what nonsense you talk!' [Go to](#)

rowing /'rouɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: remando; remo

Simple English: Moving a boat with oars, or the sport of doing so.

Example: *They spent the morning rowing on the river.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When free, Ham showed us boats and ships and sometimes took us rowing.

[Go to](#)

rubicund /'ru:bɪkʌnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corado (avermelhado)

Simple English: having a red or reddish complexion, especially of the face

Example: *He was so rubicund that his face resembled the lobsters and crabs.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He soon answered, greatly improved in appearance. but so rubicund, that I couldn't help thinking his face had this in common with the lobsters, crabs. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He soon returned, greatly improved in appearance; but so rubicund, that I couldn't help thinking his face had this in common with the lobsters, crabs, and crawfish,--that it went into the hot water very black, and came out very red. [Go to](#)

rudder /'rʌdər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: leme

Simple English: The flat part at the back of a boat used to steer it.

Example: *The rudder was lost in the storm.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was the completest and most desirable bedroom ever seen. in the stern of the vessel. with a little window, where the rudder used to go through. a little looking-glass, just the right height for me, nailed against the wall. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was the completest and most desirable bedroom ever seen--in the stern of the vessel; with a little window, where the rudder used to go through; a little looking-glass, just the right height for me, nailed against the wall, and framed with oyster-shells; a little bed, which there was just room enough to get into; and a nosegay of seaweed in a blue mug on the table. [Go to](#)

rudely /'ru:dli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grosseiramente; sem educação

Simple English: In a way that is not polite.

Example: *He rudely pushed past the old woman.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was so mild that he could not speak rudely even to a dangerous dog. [Go to](#)

ruefully 'rufəli **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com pesar

Simple English: In this passage, it means with regret or sadness.

Example: *"I never felt helpless before in my life," he continued ruefully, "but I am free to admit that I don't know what in the devil to do."*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Why, Peggotty!' I said, ruefully, 'isn't she come home?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Why, Peggotty!' I said, ruefully, 'isn't she come home?' [Go to](#)

ruler'd /'ru:lərd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: castigado com a régua

Simple English: struck on the hands with a ruler as a school punishment.

Example: *He was caned every day that half-year, except once when he was only struck with a ruler on both hands.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I think he was caned every day that half-year, except one holiday Monday when he was only ruler'd on both hands. and was always going to write to his uncle about it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was always being caned--I think he was caned every day that half-year, except one holiday Monday when he was only ruler'd on both hands--and was always going to write to his uncle about it, and never did. [Go to](#)

rulerings /'ru:lərɪŋz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reguadas

Simple English: instances of being hit with a ruler as a school punishment, recalled among other unpleasant schoolboy memories.

Example: *He remembered the canings, the rulerings, and the rainy Sundays of his school days.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And boiled mutton with roast mutton. of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

ruminate /'ru:mineɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ruminar (refletir)

Simple English: to think deeply and quietly about something

Example: *Having set it before me, he seemed to ruminate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And having set it before me, seemed to ruminate. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When we had done, he brought me a pudding, and having set it before me, seemed to ruminate, and to become absent in his mind for some moments. [Go to](#)

rumpled 'rəmpəld **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amarrotado

Simple English: In this passage, it means made wrinkled or untidy.

Example: *"I am well in body although considerable rumpled up in spirit, thank you ma'am," said Anne gravely.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That, marching him constantly up and down by the collar (as if he had been taking too much laudanum), she, at those times, shook him, rumpled his hair, made light of his linen, stopped his ears as if she confounded them with her own, and otherwise tousled and maltreated him. [Go to](#)

rung /rʌŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: degrau; travessa de escada

Simple English: One of the crossbars of a ladder.

Example: *He climbed carefully, rung by rung.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives. of the waning summer and the changing season. of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed. [Go to](#)
2. And the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again. of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

sakes seiks Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: causas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We wouldn't mind then, when there comes stormy weather.---Not for our own sakes, I mean. [Return to Original English Version](#)

sallow /'sæləʊ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amarelado; macilento

Simple English: Having pale yellowish skin that looks unhealthy.

Example: *A **sallow** clerk sat behind the desk.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was a gaunt, **sallow** young man, with hollow cheeks. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was a gaunt, **sallow** young man, with hollow cheeks, and a chin almost as black as Mr. Murdstone's; but there the likeness ended, for his whiskers were shaved off, and his hair, instead of being glossy, was rusty and dry. [Go to](#)

saracen's /'særəsənz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: do Sarraceno ('Cabeça do Sarraceno')

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Betsey, looking round the room, slowly and inquiringly, began on the other side, and carried her eyes on, like a Saracen's Head in a Dutch clock, until they reached my mother. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Satisfy /'sætɪsfaɪ/ (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: satisfazer; atender; saciar

Simple English: To make someone happy by meeting their desires.

Example: *You need to satisfy your customers to keep them coming back.*

Forms in this book: satisfy, satisfying

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And what sort of boy I used to be, before I bit Mr. Murdstone: which I couldn't satisfy myself about by any means, I seemed to have bitten him in such a remote antiquity. [Go to](#)

saucepan /'sɔ:spæn/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: panela

Simple English: a deep cooking pan with a handle

Example: *A large saucepan flew past the baby.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And another little diamond-paned window above, and we went into the little house of one of these poor old women, who was blowing a fire to make a little saucepan boil. [Go to](#)

2. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it, and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon, for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Master at Salem House lifted the latch of one of a number of little black doors that were all alike, and had each a little diamond-paned window on one side, and another little diamond--paned window above; and we went into the little house of one of these poor old women, who was blowing a fire to make a little saucepan boil. [Go to](#)

2. I fancied she was jealous even of the saucepan on it; and I have reason to know that she took its impressment into the service of boiling my egg and broiling my bacon, in dudgeon; for I saw her, with my own discomfited eyes, shake her fist at me once, when those culinary operations were going on, and no one else was looking. [Go to](#)

saucers /'sɔ:sərz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pires

Simple English: Small shallow dishes placed under cups.

Example: *Six cups and saucers stood on the tray.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The tray was kept from tumbling down, by a bible. and the tray, if it had tumbled down, would have smashed a quantity of cups and saucers and a teapot that were grouped around the book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The tray was kept from tumbling down, by a bible; and the tray, if it had tumbled down, would have smashed a quantity of cups and saucers and a teapot that were grouped around the book. [Go to](#)

sausages /'sɔ:sɪdʒɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: salsichas

Simple English: Meat cut small and pressed into a long thin case.

Example: *They cooked sausages over the fire.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In a tight sky-blue suit that made his arms and legs like German sausages, or roly-poly puddings, he was the merriest and most miserable of all the boys. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In a tight sky-blue suit that made his arms and legs like German sausages, or roly-poly puddings, he was the merriest and most miserable of all the boys. [Go to](#)

savages /'sævɪdʒɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: selvagens

Simple English: An old word for people living far from cities.

Example: *The sailors traded cloth with the savages.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I forget what, now. that were on those shelves. and for days and days I can remember to have gone about my region of our house, armed with the centre-piece out of an old set of boot-trees. the perfect realization of Captain Somebody, of the Royal British Navy, in danger of being beset by savages. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had a greedy relish for a few volumes of Voyages and Travels--I forget what, now--that were on those shelves; and for days and days I can remember to have gone about my region of our house, armed with the centre-piece out of an old set of boot-trees--the perfect realization of Captain Somebody, of the Royal British Navy, in danger of being beset by savages, and resolved to sell his life at a great price. [Go to](#)

saving /'seɪvɪŋ/ (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: salvar; poupança; economia

Simple English: Money set aside and not spent.

Example: *I started saving money for a vacation to the beach next year.*

Forms in this book: saving, savings

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was as good as his word, if that were all right which I had a secret misgiving was nearly all wrong. for I feared it was a waste of my mother's two half-crowns. though I had preserved the piece of paper they were wrapped in: which was a precious saving. [Go to](#)

2. And Steerforth's help, urged me on somehow. and without saving me from much, if anything, in the way of punishment, made me. [Go to](#)

scald /sk\u0254\u02d0ld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: queimadura por líquido quente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Would you wish me to shave my head and black my face, or disfigure myself with a burn, or a scald, or something of that sort? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scale /skeɪl/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escala; balança; escalar

Simple English: A measurement of size or degree compared with another item.

Example: *The scale of this project is much larger than I expected it to be.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And sat down on the scale at which they weighed the luggage. [Go to](#)
2. I was in the height of my fever when a man entered and whispered to the clerk, who presently slanted me off the scale. [Go to](#)

scarcely \u02c8sk\u025brsli/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mal

Simple English: only just; almost not

Example: *He emerged from the theatre with the first of the crowd; but scarcely had he taken his position on the edge of the sidewalk when the two girls appeared.*

Forms in this book: Scarcely, scarcely

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And scarcely ever opened the door of a dark cupboard without clapping it to again, in the belief that she had got him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Under the influence of this delusion, she dived into the coal-cellar at the most untimely hours, and scarcely ever opened the door of a dark cupboard without clapping it to again, in the belief that she had got him. [Go to](#)

scheherazade /ʃəˌhɛrəˈzɑːd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Xerazade (a contadora de histórias de As Mil e Uma Noites)

Simple English: Scheherazade, the legendary storyteller-queen of the Arabian Nights who told a new tale each night to postpone her execution; invoked here as a figure forced to keep going without rest.

Example: *It was a tiresome thing to be roused early, like the Sultana Scheherazade, and made to carry on without a moment's peace.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In the morning, too, when I felt weary, and should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade, and forced into a long story before the getting-up bell rang; but Steerforth was resolute; and as he explained to me, in return, my sums and exercises, and anything in my tasks that was too hard for me, I was no loser by the transaction. [Go to](#)

scheme /ski:m/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esquema; regime

Simple English: A secret plan intended to deceive others.

Example: *The company was involved in a scheme to defraud its customers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Ham, who had been giving me my first lesson in all-fours, was trying to recollect a scheme of telling fortunes with the dirty cards. [Go to](#)

scholastic /skə'læstɪk/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escolar, de ensino

Simple English: relating to schools, teaching, or education as a profession

Example: *He had come into the scholastic line with a partner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But had come into the scholastic line with Mr. Creakle, in consequence, as was supposed among the boys, of his having broken his leg in Mr. Creakle's service. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that the man with the wooden leg, whose name was Tungay, was an obstinate barbarian who had formerly assisted in the hop business, but had come into the scholastic line with Mr. Creakle, in consequence, as was supposed among the boys, of his having broken his leg in Mr. Creakle's service, and having done a deal of dishonest work for him, and knowing his secrets. [Go to](#)

schoolboys /sk'ulb,ɔɪz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alunos

Simple English: boys who attend school

Example: *They looked so much like two big schoolboys that Alice could not help pointing at Tweedledum and saying, "First Boy!"*

Forms in this book: Schoolboys, schoolboys

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I believe our boys were, generally, as ignorant a set as any schoolboys in existence. they were too much troubled and knocked about to learn. they could no more do that to advantage, than any one can do anything to advantage in a life of constant misfortune, torment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I believe our boys were, generally, as ignorant a set as any schoolboys in existence; they were too much troubled and knocked about to learn; they could no more do that to advantage, than any one can do anything to advantage in a life of constant misfortune, torment, and worry. [Go to](#)

schoolroom /sk'ulr,um/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sala de aula

Simple English: a room used for teaching

Example: *They can't go any faster than the ruck of their scholars, and I can set a faster pace for myself than they set for a whole schoolroom."*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I gazed on the schoolroom into which he took me, as the most forlorn and desolate place I had ever seen. [Go to](#)
2. And until seven or eight in the evening, Mr. Mell, at his own detached desk in the schoolroom, worked hard with pen, ink, ruler, books. [Go to](#)
3. I was not mistaken. for the mop came into the schoolroom before long. [Go to](#)
4. A profound impression was made on me, I remember, by the roar of voices in the schoolroom suddenly becoming hushed as death when Mr. Creakle entered after breakfast. [Go to](#)
5. On the contrary, a large majority of the boys (especially the smaller ones) were visited with similar instances of notice, as Mr. Creakle made the round of the schoolroom. [Go to](#)
6. And the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again. of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I gazed upon the schoolroom into which he took me, as the most forlorn and desolate place I had ever seen. [Go to](#)
2. All day long, and until seven or eight in the evening, Mr. Mell, at his own detached desk in the schoolroom, worked hard with pen, ink, ruler, books, and writing-paper, making out the bills (as I found) for last half-year. [Go to](#)
3. I was not mistaken; for the mop came into the schoolroom before long, and turned out Mr. Mell and me, who lived where we could, and got on how we could, for some days, during which we were always in the way of two or three young women, who had rarely shown themselves before, and were so continually in the midst of dust that I sneezed almost as much as if Salem House had been a great snuff-box. [Go to](#)
4. A profound impression was made upon me, I remember, by the roar of voices in the schoolroom suddenly becoming hushed as death when Mr. Creakle entered after breakfast, and stood in the doorway looking round upon us like a

giant in a story-book surveying his captives. [Go to](#)

5. On the contrary, a large majority of the boys (especially the smaller ones) were visited with similar instances of notice, as Mr. Creakle made the round of the schoolroom. [Go to](#)

6. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

scorn /skɔːrn/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desdém; desprezo

Simple English: A strong feeling that someone or something is worth nothing.

Example: *She looked at the cheap copy with scorn.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Steerforth evaded the question for a little while. looking in scorn and anger on his opponent. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Steerforth evaded the question for a little while; looking in scorn and anger on his opponent, and remaining silent. [Go to](#)

scraps /skræps/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: restos; sobras

Simple English: Small pieces of food that are left over.

Example: *She gave the scraps to the hungry dog.*

Forms in this book: Scraps, scraps

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Scraps of old copy-books and exercises litter the dirty floor. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Scraps of old copy-books and exercises litter the dirty floor. [Go to](#)

seasonable /'si:zənəbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: oportuno

Simple English: happening at a fitting or convenient time

Example: *The blowing of the coach-horn was a seasonable diversion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a seasonable diversion, which made me get up and hesitatingly inquire, in the mingled pride and diffidence of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The blowing of the coach-horn in the yard was a seasonable diversion, which made me get up and hesitatingly inquire, in the mingled pride and diffidence of having a purse (which I took out of my pocket), if there were anything to pay.

[Go to](#)

seaweed /'si:wi:d/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alga marinha

Simple English: A plant that grows in the sea.

Example: *The beach was covered with seaweed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And framed with oyster-shells. a little bed, which there was just room enough to get into. and a nosegay of seaweed in a blue mug on the table. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was the completest and most desirable bedroom ever seen--in the stern of the vessel; with a little window, where the rudder used to go through; a little looking-glass, just the right height for me, nailed against the wall, and framed with oyster-shells; a little bed, which there was just room enough to get into; and a nosegay of seaweed in a blue mug on the table. [Go to](#)

secluded /sɪ'kluːdɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: isolado; recolhido

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. How they affected my aunt, nobody knew; for immediately upon the separation, she took her maiden name again, bought a cottage in a hamlet on the sea-coast a long way off, established herself there as a single woman with one servant, and was understood to live secluded, ever afterwards, in an inflexible retirement. [Return to Original English Version](#)

seconded /'sekəndɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apoiou; secundou

Simple English: Gave support to what another person said or did.

Example: *He seconded the plan at once.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I begged him to do me the favour of presiding. and my request being seconded by the other boys who were in that room, he acceded to it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I begged him to do me the favour of presiding; and my request being seconded by the other boys who were in that room, he acceded to it, and sat upon my pillow, handing round the viands--with perfect fairness, I must say--and dispensing the currant wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. [Go to](#)

secreted /sɪ'kri:tɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escondido

Simple English: hidden secretly, kept out of sight from others

Example: *He had been for some days secreted in the house, unknown to my mother.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Almost the first remarkable thing I noticed in Miss Murdstone was, her being constantly haunted by a suspicion that the servants had a man secreted somewhere on the premises. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother was so much worse that Peggotty, coming in with the teaboard and candles, and seeing at a glance how ill she was,--as Miss Betsey might have done sooner if there had been light enough,--conveyed her upstairs to her own room with all speed; and immediately dispatched Ham Peggotty, her nephew, who had been for some days past secreted in the house, unknown to my mother, as a special messenger in case of emergency, to fetch the nurse and doctor. [Go to](#)

2. Almost the first remarkable thing I observed in Miss Murdstone was, her being constantly haunted by a suspicion that the servants had a man secreted somewhere on the premises. [Go to](#)

sedulously /'sedʒələsli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: diligentemente

Simple English: done with careful, persistent, deliberate effort

Example: *She sat sedulously keeping the fire warm, screening it with her back.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But she sat with her own back and the back of the large chair towards it, screening the fire as if she were sedulously keeping IT warm, instead of it keeping her warm. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The sun streamed in at the little window, but she sat with her own back and the back of the large chair towards it, screening the fire as if she were sedulously keeping IT warm, instead of it keeping her warm, and watching it in a most distrustful manner. [Go to](#)

seeming /'si:miŋ/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aparente; que parece ser

Simple English: Appearing to be true, though perhaps it is not.

Example: *His seeming calm hid a great deal of worry.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I well remember though, how the distant idea of the holidays, after seeming for an immense time to be a stationary speck, began to come towards us. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In time my eyes gradually shut up; and, from seeming to hear the clergyman singing a drowsy song in the heat, I hear nothing, until I fall off the seat with a crash, and am taken out, more dead than alive, by Peggotty. [Go to](#)

2. I well remember though, how the distant idea of the holidays, after seeming for an immense time to be a stationary speck, began to come towards us, and to grow and grow. [Go to](#)

select /sɪˈlekt/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: seleccione; marque; seleto

Simple English: To highlight or choose an item on a computer screen.

Example: *You must select the file before you can open it in the program.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And was called, on that account, 'Exchange or Barter'. a name selected from the arithmetic book as expressing this arrangement. [Go to](#)

senior /'si:niər/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sênior; altos; veterano

Simple English: Higher in age, rank, or position.

Example: *She is a senior manager.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And at least half-a-dozen years my senior, I was carried as before a magistrate. [Go to](#)

sensations senseɪʃənz **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sensação

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I do not find it easy to get sufficiently far away from this Book, in the first sensations of having finished it, to refer to it with the composure which this formal heading would seem to require. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I REMARKED in the original Preface to this Book, that I did not find it easy to get sufficiently far away from it, in the first sensations of having finished it, to refer to it with the composure which this formal heading would seem to require.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

sentient /'senʃənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: senciente; que sente

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. If the room to which my bed was removed were a sentient thing that could give evidence, I might appeal to it at this day--who sleeps there now, I wonder!--to bear witness for me what a heavy heart I carried to it. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

servile /'s3:rvaɪl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: servil; submisso; bajulador

Simple English: Too eager to obey or please someone in a low and submissive way.

Example: *His servile politeness concealed deep resentment.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What a launch in life I think it now, on looking back, to be so mean and servile to a man of such parts and pretensions! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What a launch in life I think it now, on looking back, to be so mean and servile to a man of such parts and pretensions! [Go to](#)

sevens /'sevənz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: algarismos sete

Simple English: the numeral seven, especially as written by hand

Example: *His handwritten sevens always had a small curl at the top.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He only said that my threes looked like fives and that I added curved tails to my sevens and nines.' Then she began crying again. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Don't cry any more.' --'And I am sure we never had a word of difference respecting it, except when Mr. Copperfield objected to my threes and fives being too much like each other, or to my putting curly tails to my sevens and nines,' resumed my mother in another burst, and breaking down again. [Go to](#)

severest /sɪ'viərist/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais severo, mais rigoroso

Simple English: most harsh, strict, or unforgiving

Example: *The teacher gave him the severest punishment the school allowed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have thought, since, that its assuming that character was a necessary consequence of Mr. Murdstone's firmness, which wouldn't allow him to let anybody off from the utmost weight of the severest penalties he could find any excuse for. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have thought, since, that its assuming that character was a necessary consequence of Mr. Murdstone's firmness, which wouldn't allow him to let anybody off from the utmost weight of the severest penalties he could find any excuse for. [Go to](#)

sha'n't /ʃɑ:nt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não deverá; não vai

Simple English: an older spelling of 'shan't,' meaning 'shall not'

Example: *You sha'n't be dull or lonesome.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But they sha'n't be pleased. [Go to](#)
2. And you sha'n't escape from it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It isn't that there ain't some Cats that would be well enough pleased if she did, but they sha'n't be pleased. [Go to](#)
2. Miss Murdstone is the point now, Peggotty, and you sha'n't escape from it.
[Go to](#)

shaded /'ʃeɪdɪd/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombreado; à sombra

Simple English: Covered so that the sun does not reach it.

Example: *We ate lunch in a shaded corner.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I immediately went into an explanation how I had never seen my own father; and how my mother and I had always lived by ourselves in the happiest state imaginable, and lived so then, and always meant to live so; and how my father's grave was in the churchyard near our house, and shaded by a tree, beneath the boughs of which I had walked and heard the birds sing many a pleasant morning. [Go to](#)

shading /'ʃeɪdɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombreando; protegendo do sol

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The twilight was by this time shading down into darkness; and dimly as they saw each other, they could not have done that without the aid of the fire. [Return to Original English Version](#)

shadowy /'ʃædəʊi/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombrio; envolto em sombra

Simple English: Full of shadows, or hard to see and hard to know about.

Example: *A shadowy figure stood at the end of the corridor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was no shadowy picture of his footsteps, in the garden that I dreamed of walking in all night. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know, how sorrowfully the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' imaginative task; or how an Author feels as if he were dismissing some portion of himself into the shadowy world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. [Go to](#)

2. It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know how sorrowfully the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' imaginative task; or how an Author feels as if he were dismissing some portion of himself into the shadowy world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. [Go to](#)

3. There is something strange to me, even now, in the reflection that he never saw me; and something stranger yet in the shadowy remembrance that I have of my first childish associations with his white grave-stone in the churchyard, and of the indefinable compassion I used to feel for it lying out alone there in the dark night, when our little parlour was warm and bright with fire and candle, and the doors of our house were--almost cruelly, it seemed to me sometimes--bolted and locked against it. [Go to](#)

4. There was no shadowy picture of his footsteps, in the garden that I dreamed of walking in all night. [Go to](#)

shan't ??nt **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não vou

Simple English: a contraction of shall not

Example: *"I shan't stop," said Two Tails.*

Forms in this book: Shan't, shan't

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Shan't I see mama?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Shan't I see mama?' [Go to](#)

sharp's /ʃɑ:ɹps/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Sharp

Simple English: Possessive of the proper name 'Sharp', a red-haired schoolboy remembered for an ill-fitting wig.

Example: 'Sharp's wig didn't fit him, and he needn't be so bounceable about it.'

Forms in this book: Sharp's, sharp's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp's wig didn't fit him. and that he needn't be so 'bounceable'. somebody else said 'bumptious'. about it, because his own red hair was very plainly to be seen behind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp's wig didn't fit him; and that he needn't be so 'bounceable'--somebody else said 'bumptious'--about it, because his own red hair was very plainly to be seen behind. [Go to](#)

shaver ʃ'eɪvə **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: garotinho

Simple English: a small boy, often said affectionately

Example: *"Poor little shaver," he murmured.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'And who's this shaver?' said one of the gentlemen, taking hold of me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'And who's this shaver?' said one of the gentlemen, taking hold of me. [Go to](#)

shawl /ʃɔ:l/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: xale

Simple English: A large piece of cloth worn over the shoulders or head.

Example: *She wrapped a warm shawl around herself.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She gently chid me for being rude; and, keeping me close to her shawl, turned to thank the gentleman for taking so much trouble as to bring her home. [Go to](#)

shedding ʃɛdɪŋ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: derramamento

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'How can you be so aggravating,' said my mother, shedding more tears than before, 'as to talk in such an unjust manner! [Return to Original English Version](#)

sheepish /'ʃi:pɪʃ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encabulado, tímido

Simple English: shy or embarrassed in a bashful, timid way

Example: *His curly hair gave him quite a sheepish look.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And round-shouldered. but with a simpering boy's face and curly light hair that gave him quite a sheepish look. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was, now, a huge, strong fellow of six feet high, broad in proportion, and round-shouldered; but with a simpering boy's face and curly light hair that gave him quite a sheepish look. [Go to](#)

sheepishly /'ʃi:pɪʃli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encabuladamente, timidamente

Simple English: in a shy, bashful, embarrassed manner

Example: *Ham stood smiling sheepishly over the shellfish.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I expressed my thanks. and Mr. Peggotty, after looking at Ham, who stood smiling sheepishly over the shellfish, without making any attempt to help him, said: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I expressed my thanks; and Mr. Peggotty, after looking at Ham, who stood smiling sheepishly over the shellfish, without making any attempt to help him, said: [Go to](#)

shellfish /'ʃelfɪʃ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mariscos

Simple English: Sea animals with shells, such as crabs and oysters.

Example: *The market sold fresh shellfish every morning.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I expressed my thanks. and Mr. Peggotty, after looking at Ham, who stood smiling sheepishly over the shellfish, without making any attempt to help him, said: [Go to](#)
2. We transported the shellfish, or the 'relish' as Mr. Peggotty had modestly called it, up into our room unobserved. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I expressed my thanks; and Mr. Peggotty, after looking at Ham, who stood smiling sheepishly over the shellfish, without making any attempt to help him, said: [Go to](#)
2. We transported the shellfish, or the 'relish' as Mr. Peggotty had modestly called it, up into our room unobserved, and made a great supper that evening.
[Go to](#)

sherry /'ʃɛri/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: xerez

Simple English: A strong wine from the south of Spain.

Example: *They offered him a small glass of sherry.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was offered for sale for fifteen guineas, but the only offer was two pounds and some sherry, so my mother refused. [Go to](#)
2. And Mr. Quinion said he would ring the bell for some sherry in which to drink to Brooks. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Whether sea-going people were short of money about that time, or were short of faith and preferred cork jackets, I don't know; all I know is, that there was but one solitary bidding, and that was from an attorney connected with the bill-broking business, who offered two pounds in cash, and the balance in sherry, but declined to be guaranteed from drowning on any higher bargain. [Go to](#)
2. Consequently the advertisement was withdrawn at a dead loss--for as to sherry, my poor dear mother's own sherry was in the market then--and ten years afterwards, the caul was put up in a raffle down in our part of the country, to fifty members at half-a-crown a head, the winner to spend five shillings. [Go to](#)
3. There was more laughter at this, and Mr. Quinion said he would ring the bell for some sherry in which to drink to Brooks. [Go to](#)

shilling /'ʃɪlɪŋ/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: xelim

Simple English: An old British coin worth one twentieth of a pound.

Example: *A shilling bought a good meal in those days.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'You'll be glad to spend another shilling or so. in almond cakes, I dare say?'

[Go to](#)

2. 'And another shilling or so in biscuits. and another in fruit, eh?' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'You'll be glad to spend another shilling or so, in almond cakes, I dare say?'

[Go to](#)

2. 'And another shilling or so in biscuits, and another in fruit, eh?' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)

shillings /'ʃɪlɪŋz/ **Listen** (56 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: xelins

Simple English: Old British coins worth one twentieth of a pound.

Example: *The book cost three shillings when it first appeared.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And had three bright shillings in it, which Peggotty had evidently polished up with whitening. [Go to](#)
2. And felt that any recognition short of ninepence would be mere brutality and hardness of heart. so I gave him one of my three bright shillings, which he received with much humility and veneration. [Go to](#)
3. Would they keep me long enough to spend seven shillings? [Go to](#)
4. If they allowed me to remain there until my seven shillings were spent, I couldn't hope to remain there when I began to starve. [Go to](#)
5. Then, at a grocer's shop, we bought an egg and a slice of streaky bacon. which still left what I thought a good deal of change, out of the second of the bright shillings. [Go to](#)
6. I told him seven shillings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Consequently the advertisement was withdrawn at a dead loss--for as to sherry, my poor dear mother's own sherry was in the market then--and ten years afterwards, the caul was put up in a raffle down in our part of the country, to fifty members at half-a-crown a head, the winner to spend five shillings. [Go to](#)
2. The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very reluctantly, produced from it the stipulated five shillings, all in halfpence, and twopence halfpenny short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of arithmetic, to endeavour without any effect to prove to her. [Go to](#)
3. It was a stiff leather purse, with a snap, and had three bright shillings in it, which Peggotty had evidently polished up with whitening, for my greater delight. [Go to](#)
4. Therefore I gave him one of my three bright shillings, which he received with much humility and veneration, and spun up with his thumb, directly afterwards, to try the goodness of. [Go to](#)
5. Would they keep me long enough to spend seven shillings? [Go to](#)
6. If they allowed me to remain there until my seven shillings were spent, I couldn't hope to remain there when I began to starve. [Go to](#)

shipwrights /'ʃɪpraɪts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: construtores navais

Simple English: workers whose job is building or repairing ships

Example: *The shipwrights' yard was full of half-finished vessels along the river.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm, and Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand, and went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon the dull waste I had already seen at a distance; when Ham said, [Go to](#)

shiver /'ʃɪvər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrepio; calafrio

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There is one cock who gets upon a post to crow, and seems to take particular notice of me as I look at him through the kitchen window, who makes me shiver, he is so fierce. [Return to Original English Version](#)

shivering /'ʃɪvərɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tremendo de frio; tiritando

Simple English: Shaking slightly because of cold or fear.

Example: *We stood shivering on the platform waiting for the late train.*

Forms in this book: Shivering, shivering

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine. of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

shone /ʃoʊn/ **Listen** (29 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brilhavam; reluziam

Simple English: Gave out or reflected light.

Example: *The little stars shone in the sun like diamonds.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The setting sun shone on her as she walked stiffly and calmly toward the door. [Go to](#)
2. Outside, the light shone on my father's grave - the man without whom I could never have existed. [Go to](#)
3. Almost as soon as it shone on the oyster-shell frame of my mirror I was out of bed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I lay in my basket, and my mother lay in her bed; but Betsey Trotwood Copperfield was for ever in the land of dreams and shadows, the tremendous region whence I had so lately travelled; and the light upon the window of our room shone out upon the earthly bourne of all such travellers, and the mound above the ashes and the dust that once was he, without whom I had never been. [Go to](#)
2. Almost as soon as it shone upon the oyster-shell frame of my mirror I was out of bed, and out with little Em'ly, picking up stones upon the beach. [Go to](#)

shooting /'ʃu:tɪŋ/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atirando; tiroteio; tiro

Simple English: An event where gunfire injures or kills someone.

Example: *The shooting outside the nightclub left several people injured and scared.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then Peggotty fitted her mouth close to the keyhole. and delivered these words through it with as much feeling and earnestness as a keyhole has ever been the medium of communicating, I will venture to assert: shooting in each broken little sentence in a convulsive little burst of its own. [Go to](#)

shortness /'ʃɔ:rtnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brevidade; escassez

Simple English: The state of being short in time, in length or in supply.

Example: *The shortness of the day surprised them.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I got up at eight. a little giddy from the shortness of my night's rest. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I got up at eight, a little giddy from the shortness of my night's rest, and was ready for him before the appointed time. [Go to](#)

shouldered /'ʃəʊldəd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pôs ao ombro; carregou no ombro

Simple English: Lifted something onto the shoulder.

Example: *He shouldered his heavy stick and left.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And round-shouldered. but with a simpering boy's face and curly light hair that gave him quite a sheepish look. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was, now, a huge, strong fellow of six feet high, broad in proportion, and round-shouldered; but with a simpering boy's face and curly light hair that gave him quite a sheepish look. [Go to](#)

shreds /ʃredz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tiras; farrapos

Simple English: Very small thin pieces torn from something.

Example: *The wind tore the flag to shreds.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away on the wind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But there I was; and soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air, and shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away upon the wind. [Go to](#)

shrimps ʃrɪmp **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: camarões

Simple English: small shellfish with curved bodies

Example: *Jellyby's bonnets, books with butter sticking to the binding, guttered candle ends put out by being turned upside down in broken candlesticks, nutshells, heads and tails of shrimps, dinner-mats, gloves, coffee-grounds, umbrellas - that he looked frightened, and left off again.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And a large canvas bag of shrimps, out of his pockets. [Go to](#)
2. 'Ask HIM.' He meant Ham, who beamed with delight and assent over the bag of shrimps. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Peggotty, to relieve it, took two prodigious lobsters, and an enormous crab, and a large canvas bag of shrimps, out of his pockets, and piled them up in Ham's arms. [Go to](#)
2. 'Ask HIM.' He meant Ham, who beamed with delight and assent over the bag of shrimps. [Go to](#)

shrinking /'ʃrɪŋkɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acanhado; que se encolhe

Simple English: Becoming smaller, or moving back in fear.

Example: *The shrinking pool dried up by June.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have looked, a little shrinking creature, at that door, until the owners of all the names. there were five-and-forty of them in the school then, Mr. Mell said. seemed to send me to Coventry by general acclamation. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have looked, a little shrinking creature, at that door, until the owners of all the names--there were five-and-forty of them in the school then, Mr. Mell said--seemed to send me to Coventry by general acclamation, and to cry out, each in his own way, 'Take care of him. [Go to](#)

shrubs /ʃrʌbz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arbustos

Simple English: Woody plants smaller than trees, with several stems.

Example: *Low shrubs grew along the whole wall.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I could not look at her, I could not look at him, I knew quite well that he was looking at us both; and I turned to the window and looked out there, at some shrubs that were drooping their heads in the cold. [Go to](#)

shudder /'ʃʌdə/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estremecimento; arrepio

Simple English: To shake for a moment from cold or from fear.

Example: *I shudder at the thought of it.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I shudder at this moment with the tremendous sensation of seeing it done.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I shudder at this moment with the tremendous sensation of seeing it done, and feeling that the ball has bounded on to Mr. Creakle's sacred head. [Go to](#)

shuffled ʃʌfʌld **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrastou os pés

Simple English: walked with feet sliding slowly

Example: "I am going to follow," he said, and his eyes nearly popped out as he shuffled after the herd.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And shuffled along, with his head down, as if he liked to keep people waiting to whom the packages were directed. [Go to](#)
2. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys. there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys. boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes. mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The carrier's horse was the laziest horse in the world, I should hope, and shuffled along, with his head down, as if he liked to keep people waiting to whom the packages were directed. [Go to](#)
2. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys; there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys; boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes; mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

shunned /ʃʌnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: evitado; rejeitado

Simple English: Kept away from on purpose.

Example: *He was shunned by his old friends.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I will not have this room shunned as if it were infected, at the pleasure of a child. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I will not have this room shunned as if it were infected, at the pleasure of a child. [Go to](#)

shuts ʃʌts **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fecha

Simple English: closes

Example: *Thus they pass on from room to room, raising the pictured Dedlocks for a few brief minutes as the young gardener admits the light, and recommitting them to their graves as he shuts it out again.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My mother glances submissively at them, shuts the book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother glances submissively at them, shuts the book, and lays it by as an arrear to be worked out when my other tasks are done. [Go to](#)

shyly /'ʃaɪli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: timidamente; acanhadamente

Simple English: In a nervous way, without confidence.

Example: *The soldier came into the room shyly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I told her so, and little Em'ly shyly asked: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I expressed my pleasure in the contemplation of it, and little Em'ly was emboldened to say, shyly, [Go to](#)

shyness /'ʃaɪnəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: timidez; acanhamento

Simple English: The feeling of being nervous with other people.

Example: *His shyness disappears as soon as he sits at the piano.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Little Em'ly had overcome her shyness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Little Em'ly had overcome her shyness, and was sitting by my side upon the lowest and least of the lockers, which was just large enough for us two, and just fitted into the chimney corner. [Go to](#)

sickening /'sɪkənɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: nauseante; repugnante; angustiante

Simple English: So unpleasant that it makes you feel ill or disgusted.

Example: *There was a sickening crunch as the ladder gave way.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I suddenly thought of the churchyard grave and the dead rising, and the idea struck me like a sickening wind. [Go to](#)

sidled /'saɪdəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esgueirou-se; avançou de lado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He sidled in and out of a room, to take up the less space. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He sidled into the parlour as soon as he was at liberty, and said to my aunt in his meekest manner: [Return to Original English Version](#)

sighed /saɪd/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suspirou

Simple English: Let out a long, slow breath to show sadness or relief.

Example: *The Scarecrow sighed and said nothing.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Since tea, Mrs. Gummidge had only sighed and had never looked up. [Go to](#)
2. 'Ah, dear me!' sighed Miss Murdstone, giving me the tea-caddy scoop instead of her fingers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Ah, dear me!' sighed Miss Murdstone, giving me the tea-caddy scoop instead of her fingers. [Go to](#)

signalled /'sɪgnəld/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fez sinal; sinalizou

Simple English: Made a sign to tell someone something.

Example: *He signalled with his hand to stop.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then she frowned and signalled for my mother to open the door, as if she expected everyone to obey her. [Go to](#)

signified /'signɪfaɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: manifestou, indicou

Simple English: showed or made known an opinion or approval

Example: *He signified his approbation of her plans.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. One night when Miss Murdstone had been developing certain household plans to her brother, of which he signified his approbation, my mother suddenly began to cry. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One night when Miss Murdstone had been developing certain household plans to her brother, of which he signified his approbation, my mother suddenly began to cry, and said she thought she might have been consulted. [Go to](#)

silkworms /'sɪlkwɜ:mz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bichos-da-seda

Simple English: caterpillars that spin silk, here kept as pets in small boxes

Example: *Some silkworms' houses were scattered over the desks.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Some silkworms' houses, made of the same materials, are scattered over the desks. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Some silkworms' houses, made of the same materials, are scattered over the desks. [Go to](#)

sill /sɪl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: peitoril

Simple English: The flat shelf at the bottom of a window.

Example: *A cat sat on the window sill.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For the most part, with my head on the sill, by turns crying, dozing. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It had begun to grow dark, and I had shut the window (I had been lying, for the most part, with my head upon the sill, by turns crying, dozing, and looking listlessly out), when the key was turned, and Miss Murdstone came in with some bread and meat, and milk. [Go to](#)

similes /'sɪmɪliːz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: símiles, comparações

Simple English: figures of speech comparing two things using 'like' or 'as'

Example: *As good as gold and as true as steel, those were her similes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But as good as gold and as true as steel. those were her similes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was but a poor man himself, said Peggotty, but as good as gold and as true as steel--those were her similes. [Go to](#)

simpering /'sɪmpərɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sorrindo afetadamente

Simple English: smiling in a silly, affected way

Example: *He had a simpering boy's face and curly light hair.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And round-shouldered. but with a simpering boy's face and curly light hair that gave him quite a sheepish look. [Go to](#)
2. Mas'r Davy bor'!' said Ham, in his simpering way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was, now, a huge, strong fellow of six feet high, broad in proportion, and round-shouldered; but with a simpering boy's face and curly light hair that gave him quite a sheepish look. [Go to](#)
2. 'Cheer up, Mas'r Davy bor'!' said Ham, in his simpering way. [Go to](#)

sinner /'sɪnər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pecador

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I look at the sunlight coming in at the open door through the porch, and there I see a stray sheep--I don't mean a sinner, but mutton--half making up his mind to come into the church. [Return to Original English Version](#)

sinners /'sɪnərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pecadores

Simple English: People who do things that religion or morality forbids.

Example: *The preacher said that sinners were welcome in his church.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Again, I see her dark eyes roll round the church when she says 'miserable sinners', as if she were calling all the congregation names. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, I see her dark eyes roll round the church when she says 'miserable sinners', as if she were calling all the congregation names. [Go to](#)

sixpence /'sɪkspəns/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: moeda antiga de seis pence

Simple English: An old British coin worth six pence.

Example: *She paid a sixpence for the ribbon.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And that family hadn't the cowpock,' said the waiter, 'I wouldn't take a sixpence. [Go to](#)
2. But hadn't a sixpence to bless himself with. and that there was no doubt that old Mrs. Mell, his mother, was as poor as job. [Go to](#)
3. And I had only been into the hotel to get change for sixpence, or something of that sort. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'If I hadn't a family, and that family hadn't the cowpock,' said the waiter, 'I wouldn't take a sixpence. [Go to](#)
2. I heard that Mr. Mell was not a bad sort of fellow, but hadn't a sixpence to bless himself with; and that there was no doubt that old Mrs. Mell, his mother, was as poor as job. [Go to](#)
3. He received me exactly as if not five minutes had elapsed since we were last together, and I had only been into the hotel to get change for sixpence, or something of that sort. [Go to](#)

sixpenny /'sɪkspəni/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de seis pence

Simple English: Costing six old pennies.

Example: *It possesses itself of the sixpenny history (with highly coloured folding frontispiece) of Mr.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And said he would begin by knocking him down with a blow on the forehead from the seven-and-sixpenny ink-bottle that was always on the mantelpiece.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On being asked by a mild boy (not me) how he would proceed if he did begin to see him do it, he dipped a match into his phosphorus-box on purpose to shed a glare over his reply, and said he would commence by knocking him down with a blow on the forehead from the seven-and-sixpenny ink-bottle that was always on the mantelpiece. [Go to](#)

skates /skeɪts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: patins

Simple English: Blades or wheels fixed to shoes, used for gliding.

Example: *They wished for skates to glide across the ice.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I tried to lay hold of them. but they seemed, if I may so express it, to have put skates on. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt the words of my lessons slipping off, not one by one, or line by line, but by the entire page; I tried to lay hold of them; but they seemed, if I may so express it, to have put skates on, and to skim away from me with a smoothness there was no checking. [Go to](#)

skeletons /'skelɪtənz/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esqueletos

Simple English: The frames of bones inside human and animal bodies.

Example: *The museum displays two whale skeletons in the main hall.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And draw skeletons all over his slate, before his eyes were dry. [Go to](#)
2. I used at first to wonder what comfort Traddles found in drawing skeletons. and for some time looked on him as a sort of hermit, who reminded himself by those symbols of mortality that caning couldn't last for ever. [Go to](#)
3. And was imprisoned so many hours that he came forth with a whole churchyard-full of skeletons swarming all over his Latin Dictionary. [Go to](#)
4. And was relieving himself as usual with a burst of skeletons, said he didn't care. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After laying his head on the desk for a little while, he would cheer up, somehow, begin to laugh again, and draw skeletons all over his slate, before his eyes were dry. [Go to](#)
2. I used at first to wonder what comfort Traddles found in drawing skeletons; and for some time looked upon him as a sort of hermit, who reminded himself by those symbols of mortality that caning couldn't last for ever. [Go to](#)
3. He never said who was the real offender, though he smarted for it next day, and was imprisoned so many hours that he came forth with a whole churchyard-full of skeletons swarming all over his Latin Dictionary. [Go to](#)
4. Poor Traddles, who had passed the stage of lying with his head upon the desk, and was relieving himself as usual with a burst of skeletons, said he didn't care. [Go to](#)

skim /skim/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deslizar de leve

Simple English: Move lightly over a surface or remove the top layer.

Example: *The hawk made a short skim above the ground before its talons struck the ptarmigan.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And to skim away from me with a smoothness there was no checking. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt the words of my lessons slipping off, not one by one, or line by line, but by the entire page; I tried to lay hold of them; but they seemed, if I may so express it, to have put skates on, and to skim away from me with a smoothness there was no checking. [Go to](#)

skylark /'skaɪl,ark/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cotovia

Simple English: A small singing bird.

Example: *You would feel sad and trapped like a skylark in a cage.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They left me, during this time, with a very nice man with a very large head of red hair and a very small shiny hat on it, who had got a cross-barred shirt or waistcoat on, with 'Skylark' in capital letters across the chest. [Go to](#)

2. I thought it was his name. and that as he lived on board ship and hadn't a street door to put his name on, he put it there instead. but when I called him Mr. Skylark, he said it meant the vessel. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They left me, during this time, with a very nice man with a very large head of red hair and a very small shiny hat upon it, who had got a cross-barred shirt or waistcoat on, with 'Skylark' in capital letters across the chest. [Go to](#)

2. I thought it was his name; and that as he lived on board ship and hadn't a street door to put his name on, he put it there instead; but when I called him Mr. Skylark, he said it meant the vessel. [Go to](#)

skylight /'skailart/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: claraboia; abertura envidraçada no convés

Simple English: A window or glazed opening in a roof or ship's deck that admits light.

Example: *Smoke drifted through the engine-room skylight.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I saw them quite hard at work, when I looked down through the open skylight.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I saw them quite hard at work, when I looked down through the open skylight.

[Go to](#)

slanted /'slæntɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: eram oblíquos; puxavam para cima

Simple English: Went up or down at an angle.

Example: *Evening light slanted through the window.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was in the height of my fever when a man entered and whispered to the clerk, who presently slanted me off the scale. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was in the height of my fever when a man entered and whispered to the clerk, who presently slanted me off the scale, and pushed me over to him, as if I were weighed, bought, delivered, and paid for. [Go to](#)

slashing /'slæʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: golpeando; cortando a golpes

Simple English: Cutting with quick strong strokes.

Example: *He was slashing at the tall grass.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And slashing away, unmercifully. [Go to](#)
2. But the art of slashing, being more ignorant (J. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Creakle had not preferred his claim to being a Tartar without reason; that he was the sternest and most severe of masters; that he laid about him, right and left, every day of his life, charging in among the boys like a trooper, and slashing away, unmercifully. [Go to](#)
2. That he knew nothing himself, but the art of slashing, being more ignorant (J. [Go to](#)

slates /sl'eɪts/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ripa

Simple English: a thin narrow strip of wood

Example: *The jurors were writing very busily on slates.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And bristling all round with pegs for hats and slates. [Go to](#)
2. And boiled mutton with roast mutton. of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A long room with three long rows of desks, and six of forms, and bristling all round with pegs for hats and slates. [Go to](#)
2. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

sledge /sl'ɛdʒ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: marreta

Simple English: a large heavy hammer

Example: *The driver loaded the supplies onto the sledge before the snow began.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His strong loose hands clench themselves, in his earnestness. and he emphasizes what he says with a right arm that shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledge-hammer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His strong loose hands clench themselves, in his earnestness; and he emphasizes what he says with a right arm that shows, in my pigmy view, like a sledge-hammer. [Go to](#)

sleepily /'sli:pɪli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sonolentemente

Simple English: In a way that shows you want to sleep.

Example: *The child answered sleepily from his bed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And of drooping sleepily forward as he drove, with one of his arms on each of his knees. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The carrier had a way of keeping his head down, like his horse, and of drooping sleepily forward as he drove, with one of his arms on each of his knees. [Go to](#)

sleepiness /'sli:pinəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: sonolência

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I had reached that stage of sleepiness when Peggotty seemed to swell and grow immensely large. [Return to Original English Version](#)

slide (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deslizar; escorregar; slide

Simple English: to move smoothly over a surface

Example: *The glass began to slide off the table.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The very sight of these two has such an influence over me, that I begin to feel the words I have been at infinite pains to get into my head, all sliding away. [Go to](#)

***slight* /slait/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: ligeira; leve; pequena

Simple English: Small in amount, degree, or extent; not significant.

Example: *There was a slight chance of rain during our picnic last weekend.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And pretend to slight them (for I don't believe you really do, in your heart, Peggotty), you must be as well convinced as I am how good they are. [Go to](#)

sling /sɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: funda; tipoia

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My aunt said never a word, but took her bonnet by the strings, in the manner of a sling, aimed a blow at Mr. Chillip's head with it, put it on bent, walked out, and never came back. [Return to Original English Version](#)

slouched /slaʊtʃd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: andou curvado

Simple English: stood or walked with drooping shoulders

Example: *Oh! most contemptible and worthy of all scorn; with slouched hat and guilty eye, skulking from his God; prowling among the shipping like a vile burglar hastening to cross the seas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After that, he slouched over his horse in his usual manner. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After that, he slouched over his horse in his usual manner; and made no other reference to the subject except, half an hour afterwards, taking a piece of chalk from his pocket, and writing up, inside the tilt of the cart, 'Clara Peggotty'--apparently as a private memorandum. [Go to](#)

slouching /sl'ʌʊtʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: andar curvado

Simple English: to stand or walk with drooping shoulders

Example: *As he did this, a slouching monster came out of another place farther up this strange street and stood in dark outline against the bright green beyond, staring at me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Did SHE make 'em. now?' said Mr. Barkis, always leaning forward, in his slouching way, on the footboard of the cart with an arm on each knee. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Did SHE make 'em, now?' said Mr. Barkis, always leaning forward, in his slouching way, on the footboard of the cart with an arm on each knee. [Go to](#)

slumber /'slʌmbər/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sono, dormência

Simple English: a light or deep sleep

Example: *As slumber gradually stole on me, I heard the wind howling.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As slumber gradually stole on me, I heard the wind howling out at sea and coming on across the flat so fiercely, that I had a lazy apprehension of the great deep rising in the night. [Go to](#)
2. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl. when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As slumber gradually stole upon me, I heard the wind howling out at sea and coming on across the flat so fiercely, that I had a lazy apprehension of the great deep rising in the night. [Go to](#)
2. I sit with my eye on Mr. Creakle, blinking at him like a young owl; when sleep overpowers me for a minute, he still looms through my slumber, ruling those ciphering-books, until he softly comes behind me and wakes me to plainer perception of him, with a red ridge across my back. [Go to](#)

smarted /smɑ:tɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sofreu, pagou o preço

Simple English: suffered pain or punishment as a consequence

Example: *He smarted for it the next day, though he never told who was the offender.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He never said who was the real offender, though he smarted for it next day.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He never said who was the real offender, though he smarted for it next day, and was imprisoned so many hours that he came forth with a whole churchyard-full of skeletons swarming all over his Latin Dictionary. [Go to](#)

smelt /sm'elt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cheirar

Simple English: perceive an odor or melt ore

Example: *The worst men I ever smelt.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When we got into the street (which was strange enough to me) and smelt the fish. [Go to](#)
2. One thing I particularly noticed in this delightful house, was the smell of fish, which was so searching, that when I took out my pocket-handkerchief to wipe my nose, I found it smelt exactly as if it had wrapped up a lobster. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When we got into the street (which was strange enough to me) and smelt the fish, and pitch, and oakum, and tar, and saw the sailors walking about, and the carts jingling up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice; and said as much to Peggotty, who heard my expressions of delight with great complacency, and told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born Bloaters) that Yarmouth was, upon the whole, the finest place in the universe. [Go to](#)
2. One thing I particularly noticed in this delightful house, was the smell of fish; which was so searching, that when I took out my pocket-handkerchief to wipe my nose, I found it smelt exactly as if it had wrapped up a lobster. [Go to](#)

smiths /sm'ɪθs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ferreiro

Simple English: a metalworker

Example: *Out on the water lay the barges where the smiths worked, making guns for the Army of the Republic.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ham carrying me on his back and a small box of ours under his arm, and Peggotty carrying another small box of ours, we turned down lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand, and went past gas-works, rope-walks, boat-builders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smiths' forges, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon the dull waste I had already seen at a distance; when Ham said, [Go to](#)

smoothness /'smu:ðnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suavidade

Simple English: the quality of moving evenly and without obstruction

Example: *She skimmed away from me with a smoothness there was no checking.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And to skim away from me with a smoothness there was no checking. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt the words of my lessons slipping off, not one by one, or line by line, but by the entire page; I tried to lay hold of them; but they seemed, if I may so express it, to have put skates on, and to skim away from me with a smoothness there was no checking. [Go to](#)

smothered /'smʌðəd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sufocado; abafado; contido

Simple English: Prevented from breathing, or covered thickly and kept hidden.

Example: *She smothered a laugh behind her hand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For it got chilly. and being put between two gentlemen (the rough-faced one and another) to prevent my tumbling off the coach, I was nearly smothered by their falling asleep. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The night was not so pleasant as the evening, for it got chilly; and being put between two gentlemen (the rough-faced one and another) to prevent my tumbling off the coach, I was nearly smothered by their falling asleep, and completely blocking me up. [Go to](#)

smuggle /'smʌgəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contrabandear; introduzir às escondidas

Simple English: To move goods or people secretly and illegally into or out of a place.

Example: *They tried to smuggle rifles past the patrol.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I'll smuggle the prog in.' With these words he put the money in his pocket. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I can go out when I like, and I'll smuggle the prog in.' With these words he put the money in his pocket, and kindly told me not to make myself uneasy; he would take care it should be all right. [Go to](#)

snarl /sna:rl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rosnar mostrando os dentes; grunhido raivoso

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With such a snarl at him, that Mr. Chillip absolutely could not bear it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

sneezed /sni:zd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espirravam

Simple English: Pushed air suddenly out of the nose with a noise.

Example: *He sneezed twice because of the dust.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And were so continually in the midst of dust that I sneezed almost as much as if Salem House had been a great snuff-box. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was not mistaken; for the mop came into the schoolroom before long, and turned out Mr. Mell and me, who lived where we could, and got on how we could, for some days, during which we were always in the way of two or three young women, who had rarely shown themselves before, and were so continually in the midst of dust that I sneezed almost as much as if Salem House had been a great snuff-box. [Go to](#)

snored /snɔːrd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: roncava

Simple English: Made loud noises while sleeping.

Example: *He snored all through the night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty always went to sleep with her chin on the handle of the basket, her hold of which never relaxed. and I couldn't have believed unless I had heard her do it, that one defenceless woman could have snored so much. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty always went to sleep with her chin upon the handle of the basket, her hold of which never relaxed; and I could not have believed unless I had heard her do it, that one defenceless woman could have snored so much. [Go to](#)

snorting /'snɔːrtɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bufando

Simple English: Pushing air noisily out through the nose.

Example: *The horse came snorting up the slope.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The air was so clear and pleasant, and the horse seemed to like the idea of the ride so much himself, as he stood snorting and pawing at the garden-gate, that I had a great desire to go. [Go to](#)

snorts /snɔ:rts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bufos; resfolegos

Simple English: Loud noises made by pushing air through the nose.

Example: *Snorts came from the horses in the dark.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And which had found utterance in the most terrific gasps and snorts, are not to be conceived. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The difficulties under which they had laboured all night, and which had found utterance in the most terrific gasps and snorts, are not to be conceived. [Go to](#)

snowball /'snəʊbɔːl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bola de neve

Simple English: a ball made by pressing snow together

Example: *They called to each other from the parapets and sometimes threw a friendly snowball - a nicer missile than many jokes - laughing heartily if it hit and just as heartily if it missed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There is a pile of these arrears very soon. and it swells like a rolling snowball.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is a pile of these arrears very soon, and it swells like a rolling snowball.

[Go to](#)

snowed /snoʊd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nevou

Simple English: fell as snow from the sky

Example: *During the night it had snowed, and he was buried completely.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the skies had rained, snowed, hailed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There could not well be more ink splashed about it, if it had been roofless from its first construction, and the skies had rained, snowed, hailed, and blown ink through the varying seasons of the year. [Go to](#)

snuff /snʌf/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rapé

Simple English: Powdered tobacco taken in through the nose.

Example: *He offered his friend a pinch of snuff.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And were so continually in the midst of dust that I sneezed almost as much as if Salem House had been a great snuff-box. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was not mistaken; for the mop came into the schoolroom before long, and turned out Mr. Mell and me, who lived where we could, and got on how we could, for some days, during which we were always in the way of two or three young women, who had rarely shown themselves before, and were so continually in the midst of dust that I sneezed almost as much as if Salem House had been a great snuff-box. [Go to](#)

snuffed /snʌft/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: farejou; cheirou

Simple English: Smelled something by taking short breaths.

Example: *The dog snuffed at the closed basket.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the candles snuffed, I read Peggotty a chapter out of the Crocodile Book, in remembrance of old times - she took it out of her pocket. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When we had had our tea, and the ashes were thrown up, and the candles snuffed, I read Peggotty a chapter out of the Crocodile Book, in remembrance of old times--she took it out of her pocket: I don't know whether she had kept it there ever since--and then we talked about Salem House, which brought me round again to Steerforth, who was my great subject. [Go to](#)

snug /snəg/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aconchegante

Simple English: warm, comfortable, and protected

Example: *We lived beneath the mat, warm and snug and fat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After tea, when the door was shut and all was made snug (the nights being cold and misty now), it seemed to me the most delicious retreat that the imagination of man could conceive. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Creakle's part of the house was a good deal more comfortable than ours, and he had a snug bit of garden that looked pleasant after the dusty playground, which was such a desert in miniature, that I thought no one but a camel, or a dromedary, could have felt at home in it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After tea, when the door was shut and all was made snug (the nights being cold and misty now), it seemed to me the most delicious retreat that the imagination of man could conceive. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Creakle's part of the house was a good deal more comfortable than ours, and he had a snug bit of garden that looked pleasant after the dusty playground, which was such a desert in miniature, that I thought no one but a camel, or a dromedary, could have felt at home in it. [Go to](#)

snuggest /'snʌgɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais aconchegante

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Gummidge's peculiar corner of the fireside seemed to me to be the warmest and snuggest in the place, as her chair was certainly the easiest, but it didn't suit her that day at all. [Return to Original English Version](#)

sob /sɑ:b/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: soluçar; chorar aos soluços

Simple English: A short loud breath made while crying.

Example: *A sob broke the silence of the room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After one strong sob lifted me in bed, I found my mother sitting beside me.

[Go to](#)

2. For good, too, though, in consequence of my previous emotions, I was still occasionally seized with a stormy sob. [Go to](#)

3. And stopped to have a sob before I went in. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My sobs kept waking me, for a long time; and when one very strong sob quite hoisted me up in bed, I found my mother sitting on the coverlet, and leaning over me. [Go to](#)

2. For good, too; though, in consequence of my previous emotions, I was still occasionally seized with a stormy sob. [Go to](#)

3. These orders I obeyed, in such a flutter and hurry of my young spirits as I had never known before; and when I got to the parlour door, and the thought came into my head that it might be my mother--I had only thought of Mr. or Miss Murdstone until then--I drew back my hand from the lock, and stopped to have a sob before I went in. [Go to](#)

sobbed /sɑ:bd/ **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: soluçou

Simple English: Cried noisily, taking short breaths.

Example: *I never killed anything willingly, she sobbed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Ye-ye-ye-yes, Peggotty!' I sobbed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'For being quite alone and dependent on myself in this rough world again, yes, I fear he did indeed,' sobbed my mother. [Go to](#)

2. 'Ye-ye-ye-yes, Peggotty!' I sobbed. [Go to](#)

sobbing /'sɑ:bɪŋ/ **Listen** (22 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: soluçando; aos soluços

Simple English: Crying loudly while taking short sharp breaths.

Example: *The child came in sobbing about a lost toy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There's evidence,' said my mother, sobbing. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother was, no doubt, unusually youthful in appearance even for her years; she hung her head, as if it were her fault, poor thing, and said, sobbing, that indeed she was afraid she was but a childish widow, and would be but a childish mother if she lived. [Go to](#)

2. There's evidence,' said my mother, sobbing; 'ask Peggotty if I didn't do very well when I wasn't interfered with!' [Go to](#)

sobs /sɑ:bz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: soluços; soluça

Simple English: Loud cries made while breathing in short sharp gasps.

Example: *Her sobs could be heard from the next room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My sobs woke me for a long time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My sobs kept waking me, for a long time; and when one very strong sob quite hoisted me up in bed, I found my mother sitting on the coverlet, and leaning over me. [Go to](#)

softest /'sɔ:ftəst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais suave; o mais meloso

Simple English: The most gentle and quiet.

Example: *He used his softest voice with the child.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Be calm, my dear ma'am,' said Mr. Chillip, in his softest accents. [Go to](#)

solemn /'sɔ:ləm/ **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solene; grave; sério

Simple English: Very serious, without smiling.

Example: *The children made a solemn promise.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the etymology of this terrible verb passive to be gormed. but that they all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation. [Go to](#)
2. But these solemn lessons which succeeded those, I remember as the death-blow of my peace. [Go to](#)
3. And held it as a solemn duty in the boys to stand by one another. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And I am so frightened that they are afterwards obliged to take me out of bed, and show me the quiet churchyard out of the bedroom window, with the dead all lying in their graves at rest, below the solemn moon. [Go to](#)
2. It appeared, in answer to my inquiries, that nobody had the least idea of the etymology of this terrible verb passive to be gormed; but that they all regarded it as constituting a most solemn imprecation. [Go to](#)
3. But these solemn lessons which succeeded those, I remember as the death-blow of my peace, and a grievous daily drudgery and misery. [Go to](#)
4. He was very honourable, Traddles was, and held it as a solemn duty in the boys to stand by one another. [Go to](#)

solemnity /sə'lemnəti/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solenidade

Simple English: seriousness and formal dignity

Example: *With deep respect and solemnity the bodies of the late Lord and Lady Greystoke were buried beside their little African cabin, and between them was placed the tiny skeleton of the baby of Kala, the ape.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I listen to all they tell me with a vague feeling of solemnity and awe, which makes me glad that they are all so near. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty knowing nothing about her, and my mother saying nothing about her, she was quite a mystery in the parlour; and the fact of her having a magazine of jewellers' cotton in her pocket, and sticking the article in her ears in that way, did not detract from the solemnity of her presence. [Go to](#)

2. A certain mysterious feeling, consequent on the darkness, the secrecy of the revel, and the whisper in which everything was said, steals over me again, and I listen to all they tell me with a vague feeling of solemnity and awe, which makes me glad that they are all so near, and frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner. [Go to](#)

solemnly /'sɑ:ləmli/ **Listen** (25 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solenemente; com gravidade

Simple English: In a very serious way.

Example: *He solemnly promised to keep the secret.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I saw him wink. solemnly, at his sister, as he rose and said, taking up the cane: [Go to](#)
2. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness. but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time. except at evening prayers in the parlour. to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed. where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door. and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)
3. I was solemnly interdicted by her, on her recovery, from touching my brother any more on any pretence whatever. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I saw him wink, solemnly, at his sister, as he rose and said, taking up the cane: [Go to](#)
2. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness; but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time--except at evening prayers in the parlour; to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed; where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door; and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)
3. I was solemnly interdicted by her, on her recovery, from touching my brother any more on any pretence whatever; and my poor mother, who, I could see, wished otherwise, meekly confirmed the interdict, by saying: 'No doubt you are right, my dear Jane.' [Go to](#)

solitude /'sələ,tud/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solidão

Simple English: the state of being alone, especially in a quiet place

Example: *So it was not surprising that she tried everything to escape her solitude.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me. the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs. to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace. the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)

somebody's /'sʌmbəːdɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de alguém

Simple English: Belonging to a person you do not name.

Example: *He wore somebody's old hat.*

Forms in this book: Somebody's, somebody's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Somebody's sharp.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Somebody's sharp.' [Go to](#)

something's /'sʌmθɪŋz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alguma coisa está

Simple English: A short form of something is.

Example: *Something's wrong with the clock; it stopped at noon.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Something's the matter, I'm sure. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Something's the matter, I'm sure. [Go to](#)

somewhat /'sʌmwaɪt/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: algo; ligeiramente

Simple English: To a limited extent; moderately so.

Example: *I am somewhat tired after all the work we did today.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I should be somewhat ashamed of myself, Clara,' answered Miss Murdstone, 'if I couldn't understand the boy, or any boy. [Go to](#)

sooffolk /'sʌfək/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Suffolk (condado inglês)

Simple English: Dialect spelling of 'Suffolk', the English county that is David Copperfield's home region, here naming his village of Blunderstone.

Example: *Is there anybody here for a youngster booked from Blunderstone, Suffolk?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Is there anybody here for a youngster booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, to be left till called for?' [Go to](#)
2. 'Is there anybody here for a youngster, booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Is there anybody here for a youngster booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, to be left till called for?' [Go to](#)
2. 'Is there anybody here for a youngster, booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, but owing to the name of Copperfield, to be left till called for?' said the guard. [Go to](#)

soothing /'su:ðɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: calmante

Simple English: making someone feel calm or less upset

Example: *"Never mind, Tommy," I said, placing a soothing hand on his shoulder.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And patting and soothing me, lest I should bite. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Some of them certainly did dance about me like wild Indians, and the greater part could not resist the temptation of pretending that I was a dog, and patting and soothing me, lest I should bite, and saying, 'Lie down, sir!' and calling me Towzer. [Go to](#)

soppy /'sɒpi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encharcado

Simple English: Wet and soaked, describing marshy or damp ground.

Example: *It looked rather spongy and soppy, that great dull waste by the river.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It looked rather spongy and soppy, I thought, as I carried my eye over the great dull waste that lay across the river. and I couldn't help wondering, if the world were really as round as my geography book said, how any part of it came to be so flat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It looked rather spongy and soppy, I thought, as I carried my eye over the great dull waste that lay across the river; and I could not help wondering, if the world were really as round as my geography book said, how any part of it came to be so flat. [Go to](#)

sorely /'sɔ:rlɪ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: profundamente

Simple English: Greatly or intensely, especially describing suffering or feeling.

Example: *I felt it sorely.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I felt it sorely. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt it sorely. [Go to](#)

sorrowfully /'sɒrəʊfəli/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tristemente

Simple English: in a sad way

Example: *The king looked down sorrowfully at the newcomers, as if it gave him a stomachache to think there were such frauds in the world.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And that, presently, when I stole to a chair, she followed me with her eyes more sorrowfully still. missing, perhaps, some freedom in my childish tread. but the word was not spoken. [Go to](#)
2. And I lay down in my bed, I fancied it playing so sorrowfully somewhere, that I was quite wretched. [Go to](#)
3. And there was no one to come between us, rose up before me so sorrowfully on the road, that I am not sure I was glad to be there - not sure but that I would rather have remained away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know, how sorrowfully the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' imaginative task; or how an Author feels as if he were dismissing some portion of himself into the shadowy world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. [Go to](#)
2. It would concern the reader little, perhaps, to know how sorrowfully the pen is laid down at the close of a two-years' imaginative task; or how an Author feels as if he were dismissing some portion of himself into the shadowy world, when a crowd of the creatures of his brain are going from him for ever. [Go to](#)
3. I thought my mother was sorry to see me standing in the room so scared and strange, and that, presently, when I stole to a chair, she followed me with her eyes more sorrowfully still--missing, perhaps, some freedom in my childish tread--but the word was not spoken, and the time for it was gone. [Go to](#)
4. But I must say that when I was going on with a story in the dark that night, Mr. Mell's old flute seemed more than once to sound mournfully in my ears; and that when at last Steerforth was tired, and I lay down in my bed, I fancied it playing so sorrowfully somewhere, that I was quite wretched. [Go to](#)
5. The days when my mother and I and Peggotty were all in all to one another, and there was no one to come between us, rose up before me so sorrowfully on the road, that I am not sure I was glad to be there--not sure but that I would rather have remained away, and forgotten it in Steerforth's company. [Go to](#)

sorrows /'sɑ:rʊz/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tristezas; mágoas; pesares

Simple English: Feelings of deep sadness, or the events that cause them.

Example: *She never spoke of her own sorrows to anyone.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I don't know what the tunes were. if there were such things in the performance at all, which I doubt. but the influence of the strain on me was, first, to make me think of all my sorrows until I could hardly keep my tears back. then to take away my appetite. and lastly, to make me so sleepy that I couldn't keep my eyes open. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I don't know what the tunes were--if there were such things in the performance at all, which I doubt--but the influence of the strain upon me was, first, to make me think of all my sorrows until I could hardly keep my tears back; then to take away my appetite; and lastly, to make me so sleepy that I couldn't keep my eyes open. [Go to](#)

soundly /'saʊndli/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: profundamente; a sono solto

Simple English: Deeply and well, especially of sleep.

Example: *The children slept soundly all night.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I slept soundly until we got to Yarmouth. which was so entirely new and strange to me in the inn-yard to which we drove, that I at once abandoned a latent hope I had had of meeting with some of Mr. Peggotty's family there, perhaps even with little Em'ly herself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I fell asleep in her arms, after that, and slept soundly. [Go to](#)

2. I slept soundly until we got to Yarmouth; which was so entirely new and strange to me in the inn-yard to which we drove, that I at once abandoned a latent hope I had had of meeting with some of Mr. Peggotty's family there, perhaps even with little Em'ly herself. [Go to](#)

sparkle /'spɑ:rkəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brilho; cintilação

Simple English: A bright, lively shine.

Example: *The years had taken the sparkle from her eyes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And sparkle, as if their depths were stirred by something bright. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His honest eyes fire up, and sparkle, as if their depths were stirred by something bright. [Go to](#)

speck /spek/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: partícula; pontinho; mancha minúscula

Simple English: A very small spot or piece of something.

Example: *A speck of dust on the lens ruined the photograph.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I well remember though, how the distant idea of the holidays, after seeming for an immense time to be a stationary speck, began to come towards us. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I well remember though, how the distant idea of the holidays, after seeming for an immense time to be a stationary speck, began to come towards us, and to grow and grow. [Go to](#)

speckled /'spɛkəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: salpicado; pintalgado

Simple English: Covered with small spots.

Example: *A speckled hen scratched in the yard.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'In breeches and gaiters. broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker,' said the waiter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'In breeches and gaiters, broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker,' said the waiter. [Go to](#)

speechless /'spi:tʃləs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem palavras; mudo de espanto

Simple English: Unable to speak because of surprise or strong feeling.

Example: *The news left us all speechless.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For the boys were all struck speechless and motionless. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had no occasion, I thought, to cry out 'Silence!' so ferociously, for the boys were all struck speechless and motionless. [Go to](#)

splashed /splæft/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esparramou; atirou água

Simple English: Threw water so that drops flew about.

Example: *The boy splashed water over his face.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There couldn't well be more ink splashed about it, if it had been roofless from its first construction. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There could not well be more ink splashed about it, if it had been roofless from its first construction, and the skies had rained, snowed, hailed, and blown ink through the varying seasons of the year. [Go to](#)

splashing /'splæʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chapinhando; atravessando a água

Simple English: Walking through water so that it flies about.

Example: *The dog came splashing through the stream.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And took my seat at the board. but found it extremely difficult to handle my knife and fork with anything like dexterity, or to avoid splashing myself with the gravy, while he was standing opposite, staring so hard. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I thanked him, and took my seat at the board; but found it extremely difficult to handle my knife and fork with anything like dexterity, or to avoid splashing myself with the gravy, while he was standing opposite, staring so hard, and making me blush in the most dreadful manner every time I caught his eye. [Go to](#)

split /split/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: dividir; divisão; rachar

Simple English: To divide into parts or separate sections or groups.

Example: *We need to split the group into smaller teams for the project.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The only subject, she informed me, on which he ever showed a violent temper or swore an oath, was this generosity of his. and if it were ever referred to, by any one of them, he struck the table a heavy blow with his right hand (had split it on one such occasion). [Go to](#)

spoilt /spɔɪlt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mimado; estragado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'What, he spoilt you, I suppose?' returned Miss Betsey. [Return to Original English Version](#)

spongy /'spʌndʒi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esponjoso

Simple English: soft, porous, or able to hold water like a sponge

Example: *The traveller crossed the slimy, spongy ground of the swamp.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It looked rather spongy and soppy, I thought, as I carried my eye over the great dull waste that lay across the river. and I couldn't help wondering, if the world were really as round as my geography book said, how any part of it came to be so flat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It looked rather spongy and soppy, I thought, as I carried my eye over the great dull waste that lay across the river; and I could not help wondering, if the world were really as round as my geography book said, how any part of it came to be so flat. [Go to](#)

sported /'spɔrtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: exibia

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The days sported by us, as if Time had not grown up himself yet, but were a child too, and always at play. [Return to Original English Version](#)

sprang /spræŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saltou; pulou

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I very soon started back from there, for the empty dog-kennel was filled up with a great dog--deep mouthed and black-haired like Him--and he was very angry at the sight of me, and sprang out to get at me. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

sprightliness /'spraitlinəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vivacidade, animação

Simple English: lively, cheerful energy in manner or behavior

Example: *She answered, assuming an air of sprightliness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Nothing's the matter, bless you, Master Davy dear!' she answered, assuming an air of sprightliness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Nothing's the matter, bless you, Master Davy dear!' she answered, assuming an air of sprightliness. [Go to](#)

springing /'sprɪŋɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saltando; brotando; surgindo

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The incident is so impressed on my remembrance, that if I were a draughtsman I could draw its form here, I dare say, accurately as it was that day, and little Em'ly springing forward to her destruction (as it appeared to me), with a look that I have never forgotten, directed far out to sea. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

spruce /spru:s/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aprumado; bem arranjado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So I was sent upstairs to Peggotty to be made spruce; and in the meantime Mr. Murdstone dismounted, and, with his horse's bridle drawn over his arm, walked slowly up and down on the outer side of the sweetbriar fence, while my mother walked slowly up and down on the inner to keep him company. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

squareness /'skwɛərnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: angularidade

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A squareness about the lower part of his face, and the dotted indication of the strong black beard he shaved close every day, reminded me of the wax-work that had travelled into our neighbourhood some half-a-year before.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

squeezing /'skwi:zɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apertando; espremendo

Simple English: Pressing something firmly from two sides.

Example: *She was squeezing the juice from a lemon.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And squeezing one another against the wall. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. At first I saw nobody; but feeling a pressure against the door, I looked round it, and there, to my amazement, were Mr. Peggotty and Ham, ducking at me with their hats, and squeezing one another against the wall. [Go to](#)

stables /'steɪbəlz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estábulos; cavalariças

Simple English: Buildings where horses are kept.

Example: *The boy slept above the stables.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And inhaling the smell of stables (ever since associated with that morning), a procession of most tremendous considerations began to march through my mind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Here, as I sat looking at the parcels, packages, and books, and inhaling the smell of stables (ever since associated with that morning), a procession of most tremendous considerations began to march through my mind. [Go to](#)

stale /steɪl/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: velho; passado

Simple English: No longer fresh.

Example: *The stale bread was hard as wood.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And then the being weighed down by the stale and dismal oppression of remembrance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I never shall forget the waking, next morning; the being cheerful and fresh for the first moment, and then the being weighed down by the stale and dismal oppression of remembrance. [Go to](#)

stalked /stɔ:kt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: perseguiu furtivamente

Simple English: followed quietly in order to catch or watch

Example: "Have you ever stalked game?"

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And hear such comparisons made.' With that she stalked out. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I will not sit here, and hear such comparisons made.' With that she stalked out, and made the door bang after her. [Go to](#)

stammered /'stæmərd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gaguejou

Simple English: Spoke with pauses and repeated sounds.

Example: *He stammered when he heard the question.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'What should you. what should I. how much ought I to. what would it be right to pay the waiter, if you please?' I stammered, blushing. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'What should you--what should I--how much ought I to--what would it be right to pay the waiter, if you please?' I stammered, blushing. [Go to](#)

starfish /'stɑ:rfɪʃ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estrela-do-mar

Simple English: a sea animal with a central body and usually five arms

Example: *The porpoises went to ask a starfish for help.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We carefully returned some stranded starfish to the water, though I do not know whether that truly helped them. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We strolled a long way, and loaded ourselves with things that we thought curious, and put some stranded starfish carefully back into the water--I hardly know enough of the race at this moment to be quite certain whether they had reason to feel obliged to us for doing so, or the reverse--and then made our way home to Mr. Peggotty's dwelling. [Go to](#)

steadier /'stedɪər/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais firme

Simple English: More firm and less shaky.

Example: *Use both hands to make the ladder steadier.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I noticed all day that Mr. Murdstone was graver and steadier than the two gentlemen. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I observed all day that Mr. Murdstone was graver and steadier than the two gentlemen. [Go to](#)

steep /sti:p/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: íngreme; acentuada; escarpadas

Simple English: (Of an angle) measuring less than ninety degrees.

Example: *The mountain climb was steep, making it very challenging for hikers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And where I slept profoundly, until I found the coach going at a footpace up a steep hill among green leaves. [Go to](#)

steeple /'sti:pəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: campanário; torre pontiaguda

Simple English: A tall pointed tower on a church.

Example: *You can see the steeple from the far side of the lake.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have seen Tom Pipes go climbing up the church-steeple. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have seen Tom Pipes go climbing up the church-steeple; I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself upon the wicket-gate; and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse. [Go to](#)

steerforth /'stiərfɔːrθ/ **Listen** (820 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Steerforth (nome próprio - personagem)

Simple English: The surname of James Steerforth, David Copperfield's charming but morally flawed school friend.

Example: "I Visit Steerforth at His Home, Again" (chapter title).

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Visit Steerforth at His Home, Again XXX. [Go to](#)
2. He bites.' There was one boy. a certain J. Steerforth. who cut his name very deep and very often, who, I conceived, would read it in a rather strong voice. [Go to](#)
3. And looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it. and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)
4. I was not considered as being formally received into the school, however, until J. Steerforth arrived. [Go to](#)
5. 'You can. if you like, you know,' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)
6. 'Perhaps you'd like to spend a couple of shillings or so. in a bottle of currant wine by and by, up in the bedroom?' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Visit Steerforth at His Home, Again XXX. [Go to](#)
2. He bites.' There was one boy--a certain J. Steerforth--who cut his name very deep and very often, who, I conceived, would read it in a rather strong voice, and afterwards pull my hair. [Go to](#)
3. I picture myself coming downstairs in the morning, and looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it; and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)
4. I was not considered as being formally received into the school, however, until J. Steerforth arrived. [Go to](#)

5. 'You can, if you like, you know,' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)

6. 'Perhaps you'd like to spend a couple of shillings or so, in a bottle of currant wine by and by, up in the bedroom?' said Steerforth. [Go to](#)

steerforth's /'stiərfɔ:rθz/ **Listen** (91 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Steerforth (forma possessiva)

Simple English: Possessive form of Steerforth, referring to something belonging to him, here his home.

Example: "Steerforth's Home" (chapter title).

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Steerforth's Home XXI. [Go to](#)
2. And Steerforth's help, urged me on somehow. and without saving me from much, if anything, in the way of punishment, made me. [Go to](#)
3. Steerforth's place was at the bottom of the school. at the opposite end of the long room. [Go to](#)
4. And forgotten it in Steerforth's company. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Steerforth's Home XXI. [Go to](#)
2. But my little vanity, and Steerforth's help, urged me on somehow; and without saving me from much, if anything, in the way of punishment, made me, for the time I was there, an exception to the general body, insomuch that I did steadily pick up some crumbs of knowledge. [Go to](#)
3. Steerforth's place was at the bottom of the school, at the opposite end of the long room. [Go to](#)
4. The days when my mother and I and Peggotty were all in all to one another, and there was no one to come between us, rose up before me so sorrowfully on the road, that I am not sure I was glad to be there--not sure but that I would rather have remained away, and forgotten it in Steerforth's company. [Go to](#)

sternest /'st3rnɪst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais severo

Simple English: Most strict, serious, or severe.

Example: *The beadle was expected to be the sternest and most inflexible official.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Creakle had not preferred his claim to being a Tartar without reason. that he was the sternest and most severe of masters. that he laid about him, right and left, every day of his life, charging in among the boys like a trooper. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Creakle had not preferred his claim to being a Tartar without reason; that he was the sternest and most severe of masters; that he laid about him, right and left, every day of his life, charging in among the boys like a trooper, and slashing away, unmercifully. [Go to](#)

sternly /'st3:rnli/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: severamente; com firmeza

Simple English: In a serious and strict way.

Example: *The guard spoke sternly to the boys.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Clara!' said Mr. Murdstone sternly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Clara!' said Mr. Murdstone sternly. [Go to](#)

stiffened /'stɪfənd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enrijeceu; ficou tenso

Simple English: Became hard, stiff or tense.

Example: *His back stiffened when he heard the name.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But stiffened herself to make a dart at me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was limp with horror; but stiffened herself to make a dart at me, and take it out of my arms. [Go to](#)

stiffly /'stɪfli/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rigidamente; com dificuldade

Simple English: In a way that shows the body does not bend easily.

Example: *Her hair was white and she walked stiffly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The setting sun shone on her as she walked stiffly and calmly toward the door. [Go to](#)
2. Peggotty stood stiffly in the middle and asked if she had enjoyed her evening. [Go to](#)
3. 'I was sorry, David, I said,' said Mr. Murdstone, turning his head and his eyes stiffly towards me, 'to observe that you are of a sullen disposition. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I was sorry, David, I remarked,' said Mr. Murdstone, turning his head and his eyes stiffly towards me, 'to observe that you are of a sullen disposition. [Go to](#)

stillness /'stɪlnəs/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: silêncio; imobilidade

Simple English: A state with no movement and no sound.

Example: *The stillness of the night was complete.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. How well I recollect, when I became quiet, what an unnatural stillness seemed to reign through the whole house! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How well I recollect, when I became quiet, what an unnatural stillness seemed to reign through the whole house! [Go to](#)

stimulated /'stimjuleɪtɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estimulou; estimulado

Simple English: Made someone more interested or more active.

Example: *The letter stimulated him to write again.*

Forms in this book: Stimulated, stimulated

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And attracted a good deal of notice to me though I was the youngest there, stimulated me to exertion. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But the being cherished as a kind of plaything in my room, and the consciousness that this accomplishment of mine was bruited about among the boys, and attracted a good deal of notice to me though I was the youngest there, stimulated me to exertion. [Go to](#)

stipulated /'stɪpjuleɪtɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estipulou; estipulado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very reluctantly, produced from it the stipulated five shillings, all in halfpence, and twopence halfpenny short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of arithmetic, to endeavour without any effect to prove to her. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

***stirred* /st3:rd/ Listen (21 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: sacudiu; despertou

Simple English: Moved someone or something a little.

Example: *A soft wind stirred the long grass.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And sparkle, as if their depths were stirred by something bright. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His honest eyes fire up, and sparkle, as if their depths were stirred by something bright. [Go to](#)

stocking /'sta:kɪŋ/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: meia

Simple English: A close-fitting covering for the foot and leg.

Example: *She found she was only in her stocking-feet.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We were sitting as before, one evening (when my mother was out as before), in company with the stocking and the yard-measure. [Go to](#)
2. If Peggotty were looking for a hole, all of a sudden, in the heel of that stocking, it must have been a very little one indeed. [Go to](#)
3. And that his stocking was just breaking out in one place, like a bud. [Go to](#)
4. Peggotty darned away at a stocking as long as she could see. [Go to](#)
5. Peggotty sat with her chin on the foot of the stocking, looking silently at the fire! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I really thought she was, she had been so short with me; but I was quite mistaken: for she laid aside her work (which was a stocking of her own), and opening her arms wide, took my curly head within them, and gave it a good squeeze. [Go to](#)
2. We were sitting as before, one evening (when my mother was out as before), in company with the stocking and the yard-measure, and the bit of wax, and the box with St. Paul's on the lid, and the crocodile book, when Peggotty, after looking at me several times, and opening her mouth as if she were going to speak, without doing it—which I thought was merely gaping, or I should have been rather alarmed—said coaxingly: [Go to](#)
3. If Peggotty were looking for a hole, all of a sudden, in the heel of that stocking, it must have been a very little one indeed, and not worth darning. [Go to](#)
4. I observed then, for the first time, that the boots he had on were a good deal the worse for wear, and that his stocking was just breaking out in one place, like a bud. [Go to](#)
5. Peggotty darned away at a stocking as long as she could see, and then sat with it drawn on her left hand like a glove, and her needle in her right, ready to take another stitch whenever there was a blaze. [Go to](#)
6. Peggotty sat with her chin on the foot of the stocking, looking silently at the fire. [Go to](#)

stockings /'stɔ:kɪŋz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: meias longas; meias de malha

Simple English: Close-fitting coverings for the feet and legs.

Example: *She darned her stockings by the window.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I can not conceive whose stockings they can have been that Peggotty was always darning, or where such an unfailing supply of stockings in want of darning can have come from. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I cannot conceive whose stockings they can have been that Peggotty was always darning, or where such an unfailing supply of stockings in want of darning can have come from. [Go to](#)

stoical /'stouɪkəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estoico, impassível

Simple English: enduring hardship without showing feelings or complaining

Example: *That would be stoical.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That would be stoical. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That would be stoical. [Go to](#)

stomachic /stə'mækɪk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: digestivo, estomacal

Simple English: relating to or good for the stomach, especially a tonic drink

Example: *It was not exactly the compound one would have chosen for a stomachic.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Sometimes, to make it a more sovereign specific, he was so kind as to squeeze orange juice into it, or to stir it up with ginger, or dissolve a peppermint drop in it. and although I cannot assert that the flavour was improved by these experiments, or that it was exactly the compound one would have chosen for a stomachic, the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning, I drank it gratefully and was very sensible of his attention. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Sometimes, to make it a more sovereign specific, he was so kind as to squeeze orange juice into it, or to stir it up with ginger, or dissolve a peppermint drop in it; and although I cannot assert that the flavour was improved by these experiments, or that it was exactly the compound one would have chosen for a stomachic, the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning, I drank it gratefully and was very sensible of his attention. [Go to](#)

stooped /stu:pt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: curvou-se

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As my mother stooped down on the threshold to take me in her arms and kiss me, the gentleman said I was a more highly privileged little fellow than a monarch--or something like that; for my later understanding comes, I am sensible, to my aid here. [Return to Original English Version](#)

stooping /'stu:piŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: curvando-se; postura curvada

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I believe I can remember these two at a little distance apart, dwarfed to my sight by stooping down or kneeling on the floor, and I going unsteadily from the one to the other. [Return to Original English Version](#)

stormy /'stɔ:rmi/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tempestuoso; agitado

Simple English: With strong wind and rain; also full of angry feeling.

Example: *They crossed on a stormy night and everyone was sick.*

Forms in this book: Stormy, stormy

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Old, broken rooks' nests swung in the high branches like wrecked ships on a stormy sea. [Go to](#)
2. For good, too, though, in consequence of my previous emotions, I was still occasionally seized with a stormy sob. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Go to](#)
2. We wouldn't mind then, when there comes stormy weather.---Not for our own sakes, I mean. [Go to](#)
3. For good, too; though, in consequence of my previous emotions, I was still occasionally seized with a stormy sob. [Go to](#)

stout /staʊt/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grosso e resistente; robusto

Simple English: Rather fat and heavy, or strong and thick.

Example: *A stout man opened the gate for us.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'a stout gentleman, by the name of Topsawyer. perhaps you know him?' [Go to](#)
2. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE on it. and through a grating in this door we were surveyed when we rang the bell by a surly face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a stout man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, overhanging temples. [Go to](#)
3. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'There was a gentleman here, yesterday,' he said--'a stout gentleman, by the name of Topsawyer--perhaps you know him?' [Go to](#)
2. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE upon it; and through a grating in this door we were surveyed when we rang the bell by a surly face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a stout man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, overhanging temples, and his hair cut close all round his head. [Go to](#)
3. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)

stoutly /'staʊtli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: firmemente, resolutamente

Simple English: in a firm and determined manner

Example: 'Copperfield,' *I repeated stoutly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield",' I repeated stoutly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Bewitching Mrs. Copperfield",' I repeated stoutly. [Go to](#)

straitening /'streɪtənɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ajustando, apertando (a cintura)

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When my mother is out of breath and rests herself in an elbow-chair, I watch her winding her bright curls round her fingers, and straitening her waist, and nobody knows better than I do that she likes to look so well, and is proud of being so pretty. [Return to Original English Version](#)

streaky /'stri:ki/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: listrado; com faixas irregulares

Simple English: Containing long, uneven lines or layers of different colours.

Example: *The bacon had streaky layers of red and white.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then, at a grocer's shop, we bought an egg and a slice of streaky bacon. which still left what I thought a good deal of change, out of the second of the bright shillings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then, at a grocer's shop, we bought an egg and a slice of streaky bacon; which still left what I thought a good deal of change, out of the second of the bright shillings, and made me consider London a very cheap place. [Go to](#)

streamed /stri:md/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jorrou; fluiu; esvoaçou

Simple English: Flowed or moved steadily in a continuous line.

Example: *Light streamed through the open door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The sun streamed in at the little window. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The sun streamed in at the little window, but she sat with her own back and the back of the large chair towards it, screening the fire as if she were sedulously keeping IT warm, instead of it keeping her warm, and watching it in a most distrustful manner. [Go to](#)

strife /straɪf/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contenda; discórdia

Simple English: Angry disagreement or fighting.

Example: *There was little strife on that peaceful moon.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives. of the waning summer and the changing season. of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

stringing /'strɪŋɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enfiando (em fio), passando um fio por

Simple English: threading small items, such as beads, onto a string

Example: *Miss Murdstone, sitting near my mother stringing steel beads.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But not half so ready as Mr. Murdstone in his easy-chair by the window (though he pretends to be reading a book), or as Miss Murdstone, sitting near my mother stringing steel beads. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother is ready for me at her writing-desk, but not half so ready as Mr. Murdstone in his easy-chair by the window (though he pretends to be reading a book), or as Miss Murdstone, sitting near my mother stringing steel beads. [Go to](#)

strolled /stroʊld/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: passeou

Simple English: Walked slowly and in a relaxed way.

Example: *They strolled through the cool autumn air.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I recollect Peggotty and I peeping out at them from my little window; I recollect how closely they seemed to be examining the sweetbriar between them, as they strolled along; and how, from being in a perfectly angelic temper, Peggotty turned cross in a moment, and brushed my hair the wrong way, excessively hard. [Go to](#)

2. However, I said 'No,' and I added, 'You don't seem to be either, though you say you are,'--for she was walking much too near the brink of a sort of old jetty or wooden causeway we had strolled upon, and I was afraid of her falling over.

[Go to](#)

3. We strolled a long way, and loaded ourselves with things that we thought curious, and put some stranded starfish carefully back into the water--I hardly know enough of the race at this moment to be quite certain whether they had reason to feel obliged to us for doing so, or the reverse--and then made our way home to Mr. Peggotty's dwelling. [Go to](#)

strung /strʌŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pendurou; enfiou num cordão

Simple English: Hung something on a cord or string.

Example: *She strung the beads on a strong thread.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock. and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them. and wondering whether she would ever be married. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock; and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them; and wondering whether she would ever be married, and if so, to what sort of unhappy man; and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece; and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall! [Go to](#)

stump /stʌmp/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: toco; cepo; coto

Simple English: The short part of a tree left in the ground after it is cut down.

Example: *We sat on a stump and shared the last of the water.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I HAD led this life about a month, when the man with the wooden leg began to stump about with a mop and a bucket of water, from which I inferred that preparations were making to receive Mr. Creakle and the boys. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I HAD led this life about a month, when the man with the wooden leg began to stump about with a mop and a bucket of water, from which I inferred that preparations were making to receive Mr. Creakle and the boys. [Go to](#)

stumped /stʌmpt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: eliminado por stumping

Simple English: In cricket, put out when the wicketkeeper breaks the wicket while the batter is outside the crease.

Example: *Beth did not understand how the batter had been stumped off his ground.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Tungay had stumped out again, Mr. Creakle came to where I sat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When this dreadful exordium was over, and Tungay had stumped out again, Mr. Creakle came to where I sat, and told me that if I were famous for biting, he was famous for biting, too. [Go to](#)

stupefied /'stu:pɪfaɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estarrecido; atordado

Simple English: Unable to think or move normally because of shock or amazement.

Example: *She stood in stupefied fascination until the riders disappeared.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I believe I should have been almost stupefied but for one circumstance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I believe I should have been almost stupefied but for one circumstance. [Go to](#)

stupendous /stu:'pændəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estuendo; extraordinário

Simple English: Extremely large, impressive, or remarkable.

Example: *The rescue required a stupendous effort.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was in authority. and if he ever saw me leaning against a tree, or a wall, or the house, he roared out from his lodge door in a stupendous voice, 'Hallo, you sir! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was in authority; and if he ever saw me leaning against a tree, or a wall, or the house, he roared out from his lodge door in a stupendous voice, 'Hallo, you sir! [Go to](#)

stupidly /'stu:pidli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estupidamente; sem entender nada

Simple English: In a foolish or unintelligent way.

Example: *I stupidly left the compass on the quay.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Again, I wonder whether any of the neighbours call to mind, as I do, how we used to walk home together, she and I. and I wonder stupidly about that, all the dreary dismal day. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Again, I wonder whether any of the neighbours call to mind, as I do, how we used to walk home together, she and I; and I wonder stupidly about that, all the dreary dismal day. [Go to](#)

subdued /səb'du:d/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contido; abafado; subjugado

Simple English: made quieter, less intense, or brought under control.

Example: *These creatures, which are known as thoats, are as dangerous and vicious as their masters, but when once subdued are sufficiently tractable for the purposes of the green Martians.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So my mother suspected, at least, as she observed her by the low glimmer of the fire: too much scared by Miss Betsey, too uneasy in herself, and too subdued and bewildered altogether, to observe anything very clearly, or to know what to say. [Go to](#)

submissive /səb'mɪsɪv/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: submisso

Simple English: too ready to obey others.

Example: *After harsh treatment, the captives became humble and submissive.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If he shows his face near it, mine assumes an imploring and submissive expression. [Go to](#)
2. And very submissive to him even in my thoughts. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If he shows his face near it, mine assumes an imploring and submissive expression. [Go to](#)
2. And he takes,' said my mother, with the tears which were engendered in her affectionate nature, stealing down her face, 'he takes great pains with me; and I ought to be very thankful to him, and very submissive to him even in my thoughts; and when I am not, Peggotty, I worry and condemn myself, and feel doubtful of my own heart, and don't know what to do.' [Go to](#)

submissively /səb'mɪsɪvli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: submissamente

Simple English: in a manner that shows ready obedience.

Example: *Scrooge spoke submissively and asked the spirit to lead him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My mother glances submissively at them, shuts the book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother glances submissively at them, shuts the book, and lays it by as an arrear to be worked out when my other tasks are done. [Go to](#)

suckling /'sʌklɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de sucção; de mamada

Simple English: Made while a baby or young animal is sucking milk.

Example: *He heard faint sobs and soft suckling noises.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was sitting by the fire, suckling an infant, whose tiny hand she held against her neck. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She was sitting by the fire, suckling an infant, whose tiny hand she held against her neck. [Go to](#)

suet /'su:It/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sebo

Simple English: hard white fat from around an animal's kidneys.

Example: *He brought a large suet-pudding for the Doctor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And boiled mutton with roast mutton. of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

sufferings /'sʌfərɪŋz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sofrimentos; padecimentos

Simple English: Long periods of pain or trouble.

Example: *The book describes the sufferings of the poor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That cruel man with the wooden leg aggravated my sufferings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That cruel man with the wooden leg aggravated my sufferings. [Go to](#)

sulky /'sʌlki/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: emburrado; amuado

Simple English: Silent and bad-tempered because of being upset.

Example: *She picked up the leg with a sulky look.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'As sulky as a bear!' said Miss Murdstone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'As sulky as a bear!' said Miss Murdstone. [Go to](#)

sullen /'sʌlən/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombrio e mal-humorado

Simple English: quietly angry, gloomy, and unwilling to respond

Example: *The boy gave her a sullen look.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For some six months or more, was to make me sullen, dull. [Go to](#)
2. 'I am sorry to observe that you are of a sullen disposition.' [Go to](#)
3. David,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'a sullen obdurate disposition is, of all tempers, the worst.' [Go to](#)
4. 'I was sorry, David, I said,' said Mr. Murdstone, turning his head and his eyes stiffly towards me, 'to observe that you are of a sullen disposition. [Go to](#)
5. 'I have never meant to be sullen since I came back.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The natural result of this treatment, continued, I suppose, for some six months or more, was to make me sullen, dull, and dogged. [Go to](#)
2. 'David,' said Mr. Murdstone, one day after dinner when I was going to leave the room as usual; 'I am sorry to observe that you are of a sullen disposition.' [Go to](#)
3. 'Now, David,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'a sullen obdurate disposition is, of all tempers, the worst.' [Go to](#)
4. 'I was sorry, David, I remarked,' said Mr. Murdstone, turning his head and his eyes stiffly towards me, 'to observe that you are of a sullen disposition. [Go to](#)
5. 'I have never meant to be sullen since I came back.' [Go to](#)

sullenness /'sʌlənnəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mau humor, taciturnidade

Simple English: a gloomy, bad-tempered, and unsociable state of mind

Example: *'You have withdrawn yourself in your sullenness to your own room.'*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'You have withdrawn yourself in your sullenness to your own room. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'You have withdrawn yourself in your sullenness to your own room. [Go to](#)

sultana /sʌl'tɑ:nə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sultana

Simple English: the wife or female relative of a sultan, used here as a comparison of a pampered woman roused from rest

Example: *It was tiresome to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In the morning, too, when I felt weary, and should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade, and forced into a long story before the getting-up bell rang; but Steerforth was resolute; and as he explained to me, in return, my sums and exercises, and anything in my tasks that was too hard for me, I was no loser by the transaction. [Go to](#)

sumptuous /'sʌmptʃuəs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suntuoso

Simple English: splendid and expensive-looking, especially of food or a meal

Example: *They dined in a sumptuous manner off boiled dabs and melted butter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. By and by, when we had dined in a sumptuous manner off boiled dabs, melted butter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. By and by, when we had dined in a sumptuous manner off boiled dabs, melted butter, and potatoes, with a chop for me, a hairy man with a very good-natured face came home. [Go to](#)

sundial /'sʌndaɪəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: relógio de sol

Simple English: a device that tells time by a shadow cast by the sun

Example: *The old sundial marked noon in the garden.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Early in the morning, I watch sheep feeding there and sunlight reaching the sundial. [Go to](#)
2. I wonder if the sundial is happy to tell the time again. [Go to](#)

superabundant /,su:pərə'bʌndənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: superabundante

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That there were now occasional sounds of feet and voices overhead which he inferred the cotton did not exclude, from the circumstance of his evidently being clutched by the lady as a victim on whom to expend her superabundant agitation when the sounds were loudest. [Return to Original English Version](#)

superadded /,su:pərə'dɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acrescentado (a algo já existente)

Simple English: Added on top of, or in addition to, something that already existed.

Example: *But the change to which I now refer was superadded to this: it was in her manner, which became anxious and fluttered.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But the change to which I now refer was superadded to this: it was in her manner, which became anxious and fluttered. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But the change to which I now refer was superadded to this: it was in her manner, which became anxious and fluttered. [Go to](#)

superannuated /,su:pər'ænjuetɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: antiquado, obsoleto

Simple English: old and no longer useful or in service, worn out by age

Example: *There was a black barge, or some other kind of superannuated boat, high and dry on the ground.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was a black barge, or some other kind of superannuated boat, not far off, high and dry on the ground, with an iron funnel sticking out of it for a chimney and smoking very cosily. but nothing else in the way of a habitation that was visible to me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a black barge, or some other kind of superannuated boat, not far off, high and dry on the ground, with an iron funnel sticking out of it for a chimney and smoking very cosily; but nothing else in the way of a habitation that was visible to me. [Go to](#)

supped /sʌpt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jantou, ceou

Simple English: ate supper, the past tense of 'sup'

Example: *Sharp dined and supped at Mr. Spenlow's house.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But Mr. Sharp dined and supped at Mr. Creakle's table. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Mell took his meals with the boys, but Mr. Sharp dined and supped at Mr. Creakle's table. [Go to](#)

supposing /sə'pəʊzɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: supondo

Simple English: imagining or accepting something as possibly true

Example: *Supposing the bridge is closed, we will take the ferry.*

Forms in this book: Supposing, supposing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Supposing nobody should ever fetch me, how long would they consent to keep me there? [Go to](#)

2. Supposing there was no mistake in the case. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Supposing nobody should ever fetch me, how long would they consent to keep me there? [Go to](#)

2. Supposing there was no mistake in the case, and Mr. Murdstone had devised this plan to get rid of me, what should I do? [Go to](#)

supposititious /sə,pɒzɪ'tɪʃəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hipotético, suposto (imaginado para fins de reflexão)

Simple English: Hypothetical or imagined for the sake of argument or reflection, not actually real.

Example: *I sat looking at Peggotty for some time, in a reverie on this supposititious case: whether, if she were employed to lose me...*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I sat looking at Peggotty for some time, in a reverie on this supposititious case: whether, if she were employed to lose me like the boy in the fairy tale, I should be able to track my way home again by the buttons she would shed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I sat looking at Peggotty for some time, in a reverie on this supposititious case: whether, if she were employed to lose me like the boy in the fairy tale, I should be able to track my way home again by the buttons she would shed. [Go to](#)

surly /'sɜːrli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carrancudo, mal-humorado

Simple English: bad-tempered and unfriendly in manner or appearance

Example: *We were surveyed by a surly face through the grating in the door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE on it. and through a grating in this door we were surveyed when we rang the bell by a surly face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a stout man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, overhanging temples. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE upon it; and through a grating in this door we were surveyed when we rang the bell by a surly face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a stout man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, overhanging temples, and his hair cut close all round his head. [Go to](#)

surrounding (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: circundante; ao redor; vizinho

Simple English: around something

Example: *The surrounding area is very quiet.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

survey /'s3:rveɪ/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inquérito; levantamento; pesquisa

Simple English: To collect information by asking people questions.

Example: *We conducted a survey to understand customer preferences better.*

Forms in this book: survey, surveyed

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Over a door in this wall was a board with SALEM HOUSE on it. and through a grating in this door we were surveyed when we rang the bell by a surly face, which I found, on the door being opened, belonged to a stout man with a bull-neck, a wooden leg, overhanging temples. [Go to](#)
2. The wooden-legged man turned me about so as to exhibit the placard. and having afforded time for a full survey of it, turned me about again, with my face to Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

surveying /sər'veɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: topografia; agrimensura

Simple English: The work of measuring land to make maps.

Example: *He passed his first test in surveying.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And stood in the doorway looking round on us like a giant in a story-book surveying his captives. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A profound impression was made upon me, I remember, by the roar of voices in the schoolroom suddenly becoming hushed as death when Mr. Creakle entered after breakfast, and stood in the doorway looking round upon us like a giant in a story-book surveying his captives. [Go to](#)

swaggering /'swægərɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fanfarrão; arrogante

Simple English: Showing excessive confidence in a boastful way.

Example: *The stranger used a swaggering tone at the bar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But not swaggering, which I still believe to have borne a kind of enchantment with it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was an ease in his manner--a gay and light manner it was, but not swaggering--which I still believe to have borne a kind of enchantment with it.

[Go to](#)

swallowing /'swɑ:ləʊɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: engolindo; tragando

Simple English: Taking something down into the body or covering it completely.

Example: *The dark water was swallowing the little boat.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty gave a gasp, as if she were swallowing something that was very hard, and, putting out her hand, said: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Peggotty gave a gasp, as if she were swallowing something that was very hard, and, putting out her hand, said: [Go to](#)

swarm /swɔ:rm/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enxame

Simple English: A large group of insects flying together.

Example: *A swarm of black bees flew toward her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As to any recreation with other children of my age, I had very little of that. for the gloomy theology of the Murdstones made all children out to be a swarm of little vipers (though there WAS a child once set in the midst of the Disciples).

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As to any recreation with other children of my age, I had very little of that; for the gloomy theology of the Murdstones made all children out to be a swarm of little vipers (though there WAS a child once set in the midst of the Disciples), and held that they contaminated one another. [Go to](#)

swarming /'swɔ:rmɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fervilhante; apinhado; enxameando

Simple English: Moving in a large group, or full of moving creatures.

Example: *The market was swarming with people by nine.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And was imprisoned so many hours that he came forth with a whole churchyard-full of skeletons swarming all over his Latin Dictionary. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He never said who was the real offender, though he smarted for it next day, and was imprisoned so many hours that he came forth with a whole churchyard-full of skeletons swarming all over his Latin Dictionary. [Go to](#)

sweetbriar /'swi:tbraɪər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: roseira-brava, eglantina

Simple English: a wild rose shrub with a sweet, apple-like scent

Example: *The sweetbriar bushes gave off their scent of spice and apples.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And my mother and he had another stroll by the sweetbriar, while I was sent in to get my tea. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So I was sent upstairs to Peggotty to be made spruce; and in the meantime Mr. Murdstone dismounted, and, with his horse's bridle drawn over his arm, walked slowly up and down on the outer side of the sweetbriar fence, while my mother walked slowly up and down on the inner to keep him company. [Go to](#)

2. I recollect Peggotty and I peeping out at them from my little window; I recollect how closely they seemed to be examining the sweetbriar between them, as they strolled along; and how, from being in a perfectly angelic temper, Peggotty turned cross in a moment, and brushed my hair the wrong way, excessively hard. [Go to](#)

3. It was a very fine evening, and my mother and he had another stroll by the sweetbriar, while I was sent in to get my tea. [Go to](#)

sweethearts /'swi:thɑ:rts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: namorados

Simple English: Two people who love each other.

Example: *The two sweethearts met by the gate.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'No sweethearts, I b'lieve?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'No sweethearts, I b'lieve?' [Go to](#)

sweetly /'swi:tli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: docemente; suavemente

Simple English: In a pleasant, gentle way.

Example: *The little bells rang sweetly when they moved.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But he repeated sweetly: [Go to](#)

sweetmeats /'swi:tmi:ts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: doces; guloseimas

Simple English: Small sweet foods such as sugared fruit.

Example: *A tray of sweetmeats was passed around.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Sweetmeats did you say. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Sweetmeats did you say, Mr. Barkis?' For I thought he wanted something else to eat, and had pointedly alluded to that description of refreshment. [Go to](#)

swells /swelz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incha; cresce; vagalhões

Simple English: Becomes larger or louder; also long rolling waves at sea.

Example: *The river swells every spring when the snow melts.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There is a pile of these arrears very soon. and it swells like a rolling snowball.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There is a pile of these arrears very soon, and it swells like a rolling snowball.

[Go to](#)

swung /swʌŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abriu-se girando; balançou

Simple English: Moved smoothly in a curve, as a door does.

Example: *The big gate swung slowly open.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Old, broken rooks' nests swung in the high branches like wrecked ships on a stormy sea. [Go to](#)
2. And got up behind and swung there for a little way, I wondered whether their fathers were alive. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Go to](#)
2. When we passed through a village, I pictured to myself what the insides of the houses were like, and what the inhabitants were about; and when boys came running after us, and got up behind and swung there for a little way, I wondered whether their fathers were alive, and whether they were happy at home. [Go to](#)

***tailor's* /'teɪlərz/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: do alfaiate; da alfaiataria

Simple English: The possessive form of tailor, referring to the tailor or the tailor's shop.

Example: *The elegant mercenary appeared unexpectedly in the tailor's shop.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. All the time we were out, the two gentlemen smoked incessantly. which, I thought, if I might judge from the smell of their rough coats, they must have been doing, ever since the coats had first come home from the tailor's. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. All the time we were out, the two gentlemen smoked incessantly--which, I thought, if I might judge from the smell of their rough coats, they must have been doing, ever since the coats had first come home from the tailor's. [Go to](#)

taint /teɪnt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mácula, mancha

Simple English: A trace of a bad or corrupting quality present in something.

Example: *The gloomy taint in the Murdstone blood darkened their religion.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The gloomy taint that was in the Murdstone blood, darkened the Murdstone religion, which was austere and wrathful. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The gloomy taint that was in the Murdstone blood, darkened the Murdstone religion, which was austere and wrathful. [Go to](#)

tantalizing /'tæntəlaɪzɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: provocante, tentador de forma frustrante

Simple English: Causing a mixture of desire and frustration by seeming just out of reach.

Example: *His manner was a little tantalizing to poor Traddles and the rest.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Steerforth was considerate, too. and showed his consideration, in one particular instance, in an unflinching manner that was a little tantalizing, I suspect, to poor Traddles and the rest. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Steerforth was considerate, too; and showed his consideration, in one particular instance, in an unflinching manner that was a little tantalizing, I suspect, to poor Traddles and the rest. [Go to](#)

tartar /'tɑ:rtər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cremor tártaro; pessoa severa

Simple English: Cream of tartar, or figuratively a harsh and difficult person.

Example: *She called the stern man a tartar, then added cream of tartar to the recipe.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I'm a Tartar.' [Go to](#)

2. 'A Tartar,' said the man with the wooden leg. [Go to](#)

3. I heard that Mr. Creakle had not preferred his claim to being a Tartar without reason. that he was the sternest and most severe of masters. that he laid about him, right and left, every day of his life, charging in among the boys like a trooper. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I'm a Tartar.' [Go to](#)

2. 'A Tartar,' said the man with the wooden leg. [Go to](#)

3. I heard that Mr. Creakle had not preferred his claim to being a Tartar without reason; that he was the sternest and most severe of masters; that he laid about him, right and left, every day of his life, charging in among the boys like a trooper, and slashing away, unmercifully. [Go to](#)

tassels /'tæsəlz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: borlas; franjas

Simple English: Bunches of threads tied at one end, used to decorate.

Example: *The curtain had gold tassels.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I look from Mr. Chillip, in his Sunday neckcloth, to the pulpit; and think what a good place it would be to play in, and what a castle it would make, with another boy coming up the stairs to attack it, and having the velvet cushion with the tassels thrown down on his head. [Go to](#)

teaboard /'tiː,bɔːrd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: bandeja de chá

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My mother was so much worse that Peggotty, coming in with the teaboard and candles, and seeing at a glance how ill she was,--as Miss Betsey might have done sooner if there had been light enough,--conveyed her upstairs to her own room with all speed; and immediately dispatched Ham Peggotty, her nephew, who had been for some days past secreted in the house, unknown to my mother, as a special messenger in case of emergency, to fetch the nurse and doctor. [Return to Original English Version](#)

teacup /'ti:kəp/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: xícara de chá

Simple English: a small cup for drinking tea

Example: *He came in holding a teacup in one hand and a piece of bread and butter in the other.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then, we had more tasks until tea, which Mr. Mell drank out of a blue teacup.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then, we had more tasks until tea, which Mr. Mell drank out of a blue teacup, and I out of a tin pot. [Go to](#)

teapot /'ti:pɑ:t/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bule de chá

Simple English: A pot with a spout, used for making and pouring tea.

Example: *She filled the teapot with hot water.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The tray was kept from tumbling down, by a bible. and the tray, if it had tumbled down, would have smashed a quantity of cups and saucers and a teapot that were grouped around the book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The tray was kept from tumbling down, by a bible; and the tray, if it had tumbled down, would have smashed a quantity of cups and saucers and a teapot that were grouped around the book. [Go to](#)

temperament /'temprəmənt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temperamento; índole

Simple English: A person's usual nature and way of reacting to things.

Example: *She has the calm temperament the job needs.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. Barkis) to say, he being, as I noticed in a former chapter, of a phlegmatic temperament. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As this was a great deal for the carrier (whose name was Mr. Barkis) to say--he being, as I observed in a former chapter, of a phlegmatic temperament, and not at all conversational--I offered him a cake as a mark of attention, which he ate at one gulp, exactly like an elephant, and which made no more impression on his big face than it would have done on an elephant's. [Go to](#)

tempers /'tempərz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temperamentos; ânimos

Simple English: The moods of people, especially when they get angry.

Example: *Tempers rose as the day went on.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. David,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'a sullen obdurate disposition is, of all tempers, the worst.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Now, David,' said Mr. Murdstone, 'a sullen obdurate disposition is, of all tempers, the worst.' [Go to](#)

tempest /'tempɪst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tempestade violenta; borrasca

Simple English: A very violent storm.

Example: *The little boat was lost in the tempest.*

Forms in this book: Tempest, tempest

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tempest LVI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Tempest LVI. [Go to](#)

tenderest /'tɛndəɪst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais terno; mais delicado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She's been thinking of the old 'un!' And whenever Mrs. Gummidge was overcome in a similar manner during the remainder of our stay (which happened some few times), he always said the same thing in extenuation of the circumstance, and always with the tenderest commiseration. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

tenderly /'tɛndərli/ **Listen** (29 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ternamente; com carinho

Simple English: with gentleness, affection, or loving care

Example: *He kissed her good night tenderly at the door.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But tenderly. and, putting out her hand behind her, held mine in it, until we came near to where he was standing in the garden, where she let mine go. [Go to](#)
2. 'Not just yet?' said my mother, tenderly! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I am sure I loved that baby quite as truly, quite as tenderly, with greater purity and more disinterestedness, than can enter into the best love of a later time of life, high and ennobling as it is. [Go to](#)
2. She did this hurriedly and secretly, as if it were wrong, but tenderly; and, putting out her hand behind her, held mine in it, until we came near to where he was standing in the garden, where she let mine go, and drew hers through his arm. [Go to](#)
3. 'Not just yet?' said my mother, tenderly. [Go to](#)

tenderness /'tendərnəs/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ternura; carinho; sensibilidade

Simple English: Gentle and loving feeling; also soreness when a part of the body is touched.

Example: *He spoke of his old teacher with real tenderness.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I was quite heart-broken myself, and am afraid that in the first transports of wounded tenderness I called Peggotty a 'Beast'. [Go to](#)

thankee /'θæŋki/ **Listen** (22 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: obrigado

Simple English: Dialect spelling of 'thank ye'/'thank you', used by a rural or lower-class speaker.

Example: *'I thankee, sir, I thankee!'*

Forms in this book: Thankee, thankee

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And tucking in the ends of his neckerchief at his breast: 'I thankee, sir, I thankee! [Go to](#)

2. I thankee, sir. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Well, sir,' he said, bowing and chuckling, and tucking in the ends of his neckerchief at his breast: 'I thankee, sir, I thankee! [Go to](#)

2. I thankee, sir. [Go to](#)

thatched /θætʃt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: de colmo; de palha

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I propped my eyelids open with my two forefingers, and looked perseveringly at her as she sat at work; at the little bit of wax-candle she kept for her thread--how old it looked, being so wrinkled in all directions!--at the little house with a thatched roof, where the yard-measure lived; at her work-box with a sliding lid, with a view of St. Paul's Cathedral (with a pink dome) painted on the top; at the brass thimble on her finger; at herself, whom I thought lovely. [Return to Original English Version](#)

thimble /'θɪmbəl/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dedal

Simple English: thimble means a small cap worn to protect a finger while sewing.

Example: *'Only a thimble,' she said sadly.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I propped my eyelids open with my two forefingers, and looked perseveringly at her as she sat at work; at the little bit of wax-candle she kept for her thread--how old it looked, being so wrinkled in all directions!--at the little house with a thatched roof, where the yard-measure lived; at her work-box with a sliding lid, with a view of St. Paul's Cathedral (with a pink dome) painted on the top; at the brass thimble on her finger; at herself, whom I thought lovely. [Go to](#)

thoughtfully /'θɔ:tfəli/ **Listen** (60 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pensativamente; com ar pensativo

Simple English: In a quiet way, while thinking carefully.

Example: *She gazed thoughtfully at the Scarecrow.*

Forms in this book: Thoughtfully, thoughtfully

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I did, at least; but I had my doubts of Peggotty, who was thoughtfully sticking her needle into various parts of her face and arms, all the time. [Go to](#)

thoughtless /'θɔ:tləs/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irrefletido; desatencioso

Simple English: Not thinking about how your actions affect others.

Example: *It was thoughtless to leave without telling her.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You're much too pretty and thoughtless'. my mother blushed but laughed. [Go to](#)
2. Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that she thinks I am too thoughtless and too - a - a - ' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You're much too pretty and thoughtless'--my mother blushed but laughed, and seemed not to dislike this character--'to have any duties imposed upon you that can be undertaken by me. [Go to](#)
2. Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that she thinks I am too thoughtless and too--a--a--' [Go to](#)

thread's /θɹɛdz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: da linha

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And then she stopped in her work, and looked at me, with her needle drawn out to its thread's length. [Return to Original English Version](#)

threepence /'θrepəns/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: três pence (moeda antiga)

Simple English: A small British coin worth three pence.

Example: *He paid threepence for the old book.*

Forms in this book: Threepence, threepence

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Threepence. [Go to](#)

2. And he had rejected them one by one, we decided in favour of a nice little loaf of brown bread, which cost me threepence. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Threepence. [Go to](#)

2. Accordingly we looked in at a baker's window, and after I had made a series of proposals to buy everything that was bilious in the shop, and he had rejected them one by one, we decided in favour of a nice little loaf of brown bread, which cost me threepence. [Go to](#)

threes /θri:z/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de três em três; em grupos de três

Simple English: Groups of three people or things.

Example: *They walked away in twos and threes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He only said that my threes looked like fives and that I added curved tails to my sevens and nines.' Then she began crying again. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Don't cry any more.' --'And I am sure we never had a word of difference respecting it, except when Mr. Copperfield objected to my threes and fives being too much like each other, or to my putting curly tails to my sevens and nines,' resumed my mother in another burst, and breaking down again. [Go to](#)

thrice /θraɪs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: três vezes

Simple English: Three times; an old or formal alternative to three times.

Example: *The urgent message was repeated thrice.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The great relief and satisfaction experienced by the boys made them difficult to manage. and though the dreaded Tungay brought his wooden leg in twice or thrice. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The great relief and satisfaction experienced by the boys made them difficult to manage; and though the dreaded Tungay brought his wooden leg in twice or thrice, and took notes of the principal offenders' names, no great impression was made by it, as they were pretty sure of getting into trouble tomorrow, do what they would, and thought it wise, no doubt, to enjoy themselves today. [Go to](#)

throats /θrəʊts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: gargantas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. However, we returned to those monsters, with fresh wakefulness on my part, and we left their eggs in the sand for the sun to hatch; and we ran away from them, and baffled them by constantly turning, which they were unable to do quickly, on account of their unwieldy make; and we went into the water after them, as natives, and put sharp pieces of timber down their throats; and in short we ran the whole crocodile gauntlet. [Return to Original English Version](#)

thrushes /'θrʌʃɪz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tordos

Simple English: Plural of thrush, songbirds known for their musical calls.

Example: *The thrushes sang among the wet bushes at dawn.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Like two young thrushes,' Mr. Peggotty said. [Go to](#)
2. I knew this meant, in our local dialect, like two young thrushes, and received it as a compliment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I knew this meant, in our local dialect, like two young thrushes, and received it as a compliment. [Go to](#)

thundered /'θʌndəd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trovejou; bradou

Simple English: Said something in a very loud deep voice.

Example: *The captain thundered his orders.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Jane Murdstone,' thundered Mr. Murdstone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Jane Murdstone,' thundered Mr. Murdstone. [Go to](#)

ticking /ˈtɪkɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tiquetaqueando

Simple English: Making the short repeated sound of a clock.

Example: *The clock kept ticking on the shelf.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock. and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them. and wondering whether she would ever be married. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What intolerable dulness to sit listening to the ticking of the clock; and watching Miss Murdstone's little shiny steel beads as she strung them; and wondering whether she would ever be married, and if so, to what sort of unhappy man; and counting the divisions in the moulding of the chimney-piece; and wandering away, with my eyes, to the ceiling, among the curls and corkscrews in the paper on the wall! [Go to](#)

tickled /'tɪkəld/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: provocavam cócegas

Simple English: Caused an itchy or teasing feeling.

Example: *When his mother was absent, he slept most of the time, while during the intervals that he was awake he kept very quiet, suppressing the whimpering cries that tickled in his throat and strove for noise.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For she spoke it the first time quite down my throat, in consequence of my having forgotten to take my mouth away from the keyhole and put my ear there. and though her words tickled me a good deal, I didn't hear them. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was obliged to get her to repeat it, for she spoke it the first time quite down my throat, in consequence of my having forgotten to take my mouth away from the keyhole and put my ear there; and though her words tickled me a good deal, I didn't hear them. [Go to](#)

tides /taɪdz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: marés

Simple English: The regular rise and fall of the sea.

Example: *The tides are strong near the point.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The two weeks passed, with only the tides changing Mr. Peggotty's and Ham's work times. [Go to](#)

tidings /'taɪdɪŋz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: notícias

Simple English: News or information about events, especially received from a distance.

Example: *From India, tidings of his death reached home within ten years.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Anyhow, from India tidings of his death reached home, within ten years. [Go to](#)

***tilted* /'tɪltɪd/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: inclinados; em declive

Simple English: Sloping to one side and not flat.

Example: *The tilted floor made the ball roll away.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Chillip tilted his head and looked at my aunt like a gentle bird. [Go to](#)

timid /'tɪmɪd/ **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tímido; receoso

Simple English: Shy and easily frightened.

Example: *The timid child hid behind her mother.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I should think she would have been a pretty, timid, little, bright-eyed sort of girl. [Go to](#)
2. But I was too timid of mentioning her name. [Go to](#)
3. And knowing how to open the door, before dark, without knocking, I went in with a quiet, timid step. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother was sitting by the fire, but poorly in health, and very low in spirits, looking at it through her tears, and desponding heavily about herself and the fatherless little stranger, who was already welcomed by some grosses of prophetic pins, in a drawer upstairs, to a world not at all excited on the subject of his arrival; my mother, I say, was sitting by the fire, that bright, windy March afternoon, very timid and sad, and very doubtful of ever coming alive out of the trial that was before her, when, lifting her eyes as she dried them, to the window opposite, she saw a strange lady coming up the garden. [Go to](#)
2. In a short pause which ensued, she had a fancy that she felt Miss Betsey touch her hair, and that with no ungentle hand; but, looking at her, in her timid hope, she found that lady sitting with the skirt of her dress tucked up, her hands folded on one knee, and her feet upon the fender, frowning at the fire. [Go to](#)
3. 'If you had had one, I should think she would have been a pretty, timid, little, bright-eyed sort of girl. [Go to](#)
4. I was almost tempted that evening to tell Steerforth about pretty little Em'ly, but I was too timid of mentioning her name, and too much afraid of his laughing at me. [Go to](#)
5. No face appeared, however; and being come to the house, and knowing how to open the door, before dark, without knocking, I went in with a quiet, timid step. [Go to](#)

timidly /'tɪmɪdli/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: timidamente; com receio

Simple English: In a shy, frightened way.

Example: *What was that? she asked timidly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was timidly following her, when she turned round at the parlour door, in the dusk. [Go to](#)
2. Again, I catch rare glimpses of my mother, moving her lips timidly between the two, with one of them muttering at each ear like low thunder. [Go to](#)
3. 'Edward,' answered my mother, timidly, 'you are a far better judge of all questions than I pretend to be. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My mother dropped her work, and arose hurriedly, but timidly I thought. [Go to](#)
2. I was timidly following her, when she turned round at the parlour door, in the dusk, and taking me in her embrace as she had been used to do, whispered me to love my new father and be obedient to him. [Go to](#)
3. Again, I catch rare glimpses of my mother, moving her lips timidly between the two, with one of them muttering at each ear like low thunder. [Go to](#)
4. 'Edward,' replied my mother, timidly, 'you are a far better judge of all questions than I pretend to be. [Go to](#)

tiptoe /'tɪptəʊ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: na ponta dos pés; andar na ponta dos pés

Simple English: To walk quietly on the front part of the feet.

Example: *She had to tiptoe past the baby's room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And as many runs back on tiptoe to my own room. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. However, as it must be done, I went down, after two or three false starts half-way, and as many runs back on tiptoe to my own room, and presented myself in the parlour. [Go to](#)

tiresome /'taɪərsəm/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cansativo; irritante

Simple English: Making someone bored, tired, or annoyed.

Example: *The long delay was tiresome.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade. [Go to](#)
2. And wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In the morning, too, when I felt weary, and should have enjoyed another hour's repose very much, it was a tiresome thing to be roused, like the Sultana Scheherazade, and forced into a long story before the getting-up bell rang; but Steerforth was resolute; and as he explained to me, in return, my sums and exercises, and anything in my tasks that was too hard for me, I was no loser by the transaction. [Go to](#)
2. I recall him bending his aching head, supported on his bony hand, over the book on his desk, and wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)

titter /'tɪtər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: risinho contido

Simple English: A short, quiet, often nervous laugh.

Example: *A titter ran through the room.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was a titter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a titter, and some applause; but Mr. Mell was so white, that silence immediately succeeded; and one boy, who had darted out behind him to imitate his mother again, changed his mind, and pretended to want a pen mended. [Go to](#)

tolerable /'tɒlərəbəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: razoável/aceitável

Simple English: Fairly good, acceptable though not excellent.

Example: *Even when I did get through the morning with tolerable credit, little was gained.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Even when I did get through the morning with tolerable credit, there was not much gained but dinner. for Miss Murdstone never could endure to see me untasked. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Even when I did get through the morning with tolerable credit, there was not much gained but dinner; for Miss Murdstone never could endure to see me untasked, and if I rashly made any show of being unemployed, called her brother's attention to me by saying, 'Clara, my dear, there's nothing like work--give your boy an exercise'; which caused me to be clapped down to some new labour, there and then. [Go to](#)

tombstones /'tu:mstəʊnz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lápides

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There is nothing half so green that I know anywhere, as the grass of that churchyard; nothing half so shady as its trees; nothing half so quiet as its tombstones. [Return to Original English Version](#)

topsawyer /'tɒpsɔɪər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Topsawyer (sobrenome fictício inventado pelo garçom para enganar o jovem David Copperfield)

Simple English: A fictitious gentleman's surname invented by the waiter in the story he tells young David, claiming Topsawyer died from drinking ale like David's.

Example: *'There was a gentleman here, yesterday, a stout gentleman, by the name of Topsawyer.'*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'a stout gentleman, by the name of Topsawyer. perhaps you know him?' [Go to](#)
2. And take it off quick, I had a horrible fear, I confess, of seeing him meet the fate of the lamented Mr. Topsawyer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'There was a gentleman here, yesterday,' he said--'a stout gentleman, by the name of Topsawyer--perhaps you know him?' [Go to](#)
2. When he did throw his head back, and take it off quick, I had a horrible fear, I confess, of seeing him meet the fate of the lamented Mr. Topsawyer, and fall lifeless on the carpet. [Go to](#)

torment /'tɔ:rmənt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tormento; suplício

Simple English: Severe physical or mental suffering.

Example: *Uncertainty became a daily torment for the crew.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Jane, we can hardly expect Clara to bear, with perfect firmness, the worry and torment that David has occasioned her today. [Go to](#)

2. I believe our boys were, generally, as ignorant a set as any schoolboys in existence. they were too much troubled and knocked about to learn. they could no more do that to advantage, than any one can do anything to advantage in a life of constant misfortune, torment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Why, Jane, we can hardly expect Clara to bear, with perfect firmness, the worry and torment that David has occasioned her today. [Go to](#)

2. I believe our boys were, generally, as ignorant a set as any schoolboys in existence; they were too much troubled and knocked about to learn; they could no more do that to advantage, than any one can do anything to advantage in a life of constant misfortune, torment, and worry. [Go to](#)

tormenting /tɔːr'mentɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atormentando

Simple English: Causing someone repeated pain, distress, or annoyance.

Example: *She delighted in tormenting him and testing her power.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The tormenting humour which was dominant there stopped them both. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The tormenting humour which was dominant there stopped them both. [Go to](#)

tossing /'tɔ:sɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atirando; lançando

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Return to Original English Version](#)

tousled /'taʊzəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: despenteado

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That, marching him constantly up and down by the collar (as if he had been taking too much laudanum), she, at those times, shook him, rumped his hair, made light of his linen, stopped his ears as if she confounded them with her own, and otherwise tousled and maltreated him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

towzer /'taʊzər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Towzer (nome comum de cão, usado aqui como apelido depreciativo)

Simple English: A typical dog's name, used mockingly to address young David as if he were a dog, alongside the command 'Lie down, sir!'

Example: *And saying, 'Lie down, sir!' and calling me Towzer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And saying, 'Lie down, sir!' and calling me Towzer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Some of them certainly did dance about me like wild Indians, and the greater part could not resist the temptation of pretending that I was a dog, and patting and soothing me, lest I should bite, and saying, 'Lie down, sir!' and calling me Towzer. [Go to](#)

track /træk/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: faixa; pista; trilha

Simple English: Path or course used by vehicles or trains.

Example: *The train travels on the track through the mountains.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I sat looking at Peggotty for some time, in a reverie on this supposititious case: whether, if she were employed to lose me like the boy in the fairy tale, I should be able to track my way home again by the buttons she would shed. [Go to](#)

traddles /'trædəlz/ **Listen** (995 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Traddles (sobrenome do personagem Tommy Traddles, amigo de David Copperfield)

Simple English: Surname of Tommy Traddles, David Copperfield's loyal schoolfriend who later becomes a lawyer.

Example: *Tommy Traddles, chapter twenty-eight.*

Forms in this book: TRADDLES, Traddles

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tommy Traddles XXVIII. [Go to](#)
2. There was another boy, one Tommy Traddles, who I dreaded would make game of it. [Go to](#)
3. It was no other than Tommy Traddles who gave me this piece of intelligence. [Go to](#)
4. He introduced himself by informing me that I should find his name on the right-hand corner of the gate, over the top-bolt. on that I said, 'Traddles?' to which he answered, 'The same,' and then he asked me for a full account of myself and family. [Go to](#)
5. It was a happy circumstance for me that Traddles came back first. [Go to](#)
6. And frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Tommy Traddles XXVIII. [Go to](#)
2. There was another boy, one Tommy Traddles, who I dreaded would make game of it, and pretend to be dreadfully frightened of me. [Go to](#)
3. It was no other than Tommy Traddles who gave me this piece of intelligence. [Go to](#)
4. He introduced himself by informing me that I should find his name on the right-hand corner of the gate, over the top-bolt; upon that I said, 'Traddles?' to which he replied, 'The same,' and then he asked me for a full account of myself and family. [Go to](#)
5. It was a happy circumstance for me that Traddles came back first. [Go to](#)
6. A certain mysterious feeling, consequent on the darkness, the secrecy of the revel, and the whisper in which everything was said, steals over me again, and I

listen to all they tell me with a vague feeling of solemnity and awe, which makes me glad that they are all so near, and frightens me (though I feign to laugh) when Traddles pretends to see a ghost in the corner. [Go to](#)

transports /'trænsports/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arroubos

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I was quite heart-broken myself, and am afraid that in the first transports of wounded tenderness I called Peggotty a 'Beast'. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. But Peggotty, instead of sharing in those transports, tried to check them (though very kindly), and looked confused and out of sorts. [Return to Original English Version](#)

treasured /'treʒəd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: guardou com carinho; muito estimado

Simple English: Kept and valued something very much.

Example: *She treasured the old photograph.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And treasured it as a keepsake for a long time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I picked up one, of several that were rolling about, and treasured it as a keepsake for a long time. [Go to](#)

tremble /'trɛmbəl/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tremer

Simple English: To shake slightly because of fear or cold.

Example: *The Lion began to tremble.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'But when the wind blows at night, I wake and tremble for Uncle Dan and Ham. [Go to](#)

2. And we all droop over our books and tremble. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I am all in a tremble,' faltered my mother. [Go to](#)

2. 'But I wake when it blows, and tremble to think of Uncle Dan and Ham and believe I hear 'em crying out for help. [Go to](#)

3. He makes dreadful mouths as he rules the ciphering-book; and now he throws his eye sideways down our lane, and we all droop over our books and tremble. [Go to](#)

trembled /'trɛmbəld/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tremeu; vacilou

Simple English: Shook because of fear or strong feeling.

Example: *The old house trembled when the train passed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I trembled and turned pale. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I trembled, and turned white. [Go to](#)

trembling /'trɛmblɪŋ/ **Listen** (60 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trêmulo; que treme

Simple English: Shaking a little because of fear, cold or strong feeling.

Example: *His hands were trembling when he opened the letter.*

Forms in this book: Trembling, trembling

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It seemed strange that Mother asked what was wrong, so I said, 'Nothing.' I turned my face away to hide my trembling lip, which told the truth. [Go to](#)
2. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)
3. 'And when you make use of your position of favouritism here, sir,' pursued Mr. Mell, with his lip trembling very much, 'to insult a gentleman. [Go to](#)
4. And the many reasons for not insulting whom you are old enough and wise enough to understand,' said Mr. Mell, with his lips trembling more and more, 'you commit a mean and base action. [Go to](#)
5. 'Don't take refuge in a lie, sir!' he answered so fiercely, that I saw my mother involuntarily put out her trembling hand as if to interpose between us. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I thought it was very strange that she should ask me, and answered, 'Nothing.' I turned over on my face, I recollect, to hide my trembling lip, which answered her with greater truth. [Go to](#)
2. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)
3. 'And when you make use of your position of favouritism here, sir,' pursued Mr. Mell, with his lip trembling very much, 'to insult a gentleman--' [Go to](#)

4. Too bad!' It was Traddles; whom Mr. Mell instantly discomfited by bidding him hold his tongue. --'To insult one who is not fortunate in life, sir, and who never gave you the least offence, and the many reasons for not insulting whom you are old enough and wise enough to understand,' said Mr. Mell, with his lips trembling more and more, 'you commit a mean and base action. [Go to](#)

5. 'Don't take refuge in a lie, sir!' he returned so fiercely, that I saw my mother involuntarily put out her trembling hand as if to interpose between us. [Go to](#)

tributary /'trɪbjə,təri/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afluentes

Simple English: A river or stream that flows into a larger body of water.

Example: *They followed a tributary that ran into the Ugambi.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And in an inferior and tributary degree. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She might be firm, but only by relationship, and in an inferior and tributary degree. [Go to](#)

trickled /'trɪkəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escoadou lentamente

Simple English: Flowed slowly in a thin stream or in separate drops.

Example: *Tears trickled between his pale fingers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And trickled into my tea. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I tried to eat my parting breakfast, but my tears dropped upon my bread-and-butter, and trickled into my tea. [Go to](#)

trifle /'traɪfəl/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pequena quantidade; coisa sem importância

Simple English: A very small amount or something of little importance.

Example: *The witness left at nine or a trifle later.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And was treated well here, I should beg acceptance of a trifle, instead of taking of it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I had a good place, and was treated well here, I should beg acceptance of a trifle, instead of taking of it. [Go to](#)

trifles /'traɪfəlz/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ninharias; coisas sem importância

Simple English: Small gifts, matters, or amounts that have little value or importance.

Example: *He sent the children a few trifles for the holiday.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was so precious to me that I look back on these trifles, now, with an aching heart. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was so precious to me that I look back on these trifles, now, with an aching heart. [Go to](#)

trifling /'traɪflɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: insignificante; fútil; ninharia

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There must be no trifling with HER affections, poor dear. [Return to Original English Version](#)

triumphantly /traɪ'ʌmfəntli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: triunfalmente; com ar de vitória

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It is a fact which will be long remembered as remarkable down there, that she was never drowned, but died triumphantly in bed, at ninety-two. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

trod /trɒd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pisou; caminhou

Simple English: Past tense of tread, meaning stepped or walked on something.

Example: *The sleepers woke when the camels trod on them.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I said that, once or twice when Mr. Quinion was talking, he looked at Mr. Murdstone sideways, as if to make sure of his not being displeased. and that once when Mr. Passnidge (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he trod on his foot. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I remarked that, once or twice when Mr. Quinion was talking, he looked at Mr. Murdstone sideways, as if to make sure of his not being displeased; and that once when Mr. Passnidge (the other gentleman) was in high spirits, he trod upon his foot, and gave him a secret caution with his eyes, to observe Mr. Murdstone, who was sitting stern and silent. [Go to](#)

trooper /'tru:pər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: soldado de cavalaria

Simple English: A soldier who rides a horse.

Example: *The trooper rode away at a trot.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Creakle had not preferred his claim to being a Tartar without reason. that he was the sternest and most severe of masters. that he laid about him, right and left, every day of his life, charging in among the boys like a trooper. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Creakle had not preferred his claim to being a Tartar without reason; that he was the sternest and most severe of masters; that he laid about him, right and left, every day of his life, charging in among the boys like a trooper, and slashing away, unmercifully. [Go to](#)

trotting /'trɒ:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trotando; em passinhos rápidos

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mr. Murdstone and I were soon off, and trotting along on the green turf by the side of the road. [Return to Original English Version](#)

trotwood /'trɒtwʊd/ **Listen** (255 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Trotwood (sobrenome, personagem)

Simple English: the surname of Miss Betsey, a character in the story, David's great-aunt

Example: *My father's aunt, Miss Betsey Trotwood, was the most important person in our family.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My father's aunt, Miss Betsey Trotwood, was the most important person in our family. [Go to](#)
2. 'I am Miss Trotwood,' said the visitor. [Go to](#)
3. You must name her Betsey Trotwood Copperfield. [Go to](#)
4. The girl my aunt expected, Betsey Trotwood Copperfield, would remain forever in the world of dreams. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Trotwood, or Miss Betsey, as my poor mother always called her, when she sufficiently overcame her dread of this formidable personage to mention her at all (which was seldom), had been married to a husband younger than herself, who was very handsome, except in the sense of the homely adage, 'handsome is, that handsome does'--for he was strongly suspected of having beaten Miss Betsey, and even of having once, on a disputed question of supplies, made some hasty but determined arrangements to throw her out of a two pair of stairs' window. [Go to](#)
2. 'Miss Trotwood,' said the visitor. [Go to](#)
3. I intend to be her godmother, and I beg you'll call her Betsey Trotwood Copperfield. [Go to](#)
4. There must be no mistakes in life with THIS Betsey Trotwood. [Go to](#)
5. I lay in my basket, and my mother lay in her bed; but Betsey Trotwood Copperfield was for ever in the land of dreams and shadows, the tremendous region whence I had so lately travelled; and the light upon the window of our room shone out upon the earthly bourne of all such travellers, and the mound above the ashes and the dust that once was he, without whom I had never been. [Go to](#)

troublesome /'trʌbəl səm/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incômodo; problemático; enfadonho

Simple English: Causing difficulty or annoyance.

Example: *The lock has been troublesome since the winter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What a troublesome world this is, just when I have the right to expect it to be pleasant!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Oh, dear me!' cried my mother, turning from one of us to the other, in her pettish wilful manner, 'what a troublesome world this is, when one has the most right to expect it to be as agreeable as possible!' [Go to](#)

truer /'tru:ər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais verdadeiro; mais fiel; mais autêntico

Simple English: More correct, or more loyal and faithful.

Example: *A truer friend would have told you the bad news himself.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Can I say she ever changed, when my remembrance brings her back to life, thus only. and, truer to its loving youth than I have been, or man ever is, still holds fast what it cherished then? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Can I say she ever changed, when my remembrance brings her back to life, thus only; and, truer to its loving youth than I have been, or man ever is, still holds fast what it cherished then? [Go to](#)

trundling /'trʌndlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rolando, empurrando (um arco)

Simple English: pushing or rolling something along, such as a hoop

Example: *The child was trundling a hoop along the path.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And on the chest of drawers there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a parasol, taking a walk with a military-looking child who was trundling a hoop. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a table, and a Dutch clock, and a chest of drawers, and on the chest of drawers there was a tea-tray with a painting on it of a lady with a parasol, taking a walk with a military-looking child who was trundling a hoop. [Go to](#)

trunks /trʌŋks/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: troncos

Simple English: The thick main stems of trees.

Example: *Its legs were as long as tree trunks.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the discoloured trunks of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have dripped more in the rain than other trees. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How vividly I call to mind the damp about the house, the green cracked flagstones in the court, an old leaky water-butt, and the discoloured trunks of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have dripped more in the rain than other trees, and to have blown less in the sun! [Go to](#)

trunnion /'trʌnjən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Trunnion (o Comodoro Trunnion, personagem do romance Peregrine Pickle, de Tobias Smollett)

Simple English: The name of Commodore Trunnion, a blustering retired naval officer from Tobias Smollett's novel 'Peregrine Pickle', a book young David remembers reading.

Example: *I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Peregrine Pickle in the story I loved.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself on the wicket-gate. and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have seen Tom Pipes go climbing up the church-steeple; I have watched Strap, with the knapsack on his back, stopping to rest himself upon the wicket-gate; and I know that Commodore Trunnion held that club with Mr. Pickle, in the parlour of our little village alehouse. [Go to](#)

tubs /tʌbz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: banheiras; tinas

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A dark store-room opens out of it, and that is a place to be run past at night; for I don't know what may be among those tubs and jars and old tea-chests, when there is nobody in there with a dimly-burning light, letting a mouldy air come out of the door, in which there is the smell of soap, pickles, pepper, candles, and coffee, all at one whiff. [Return to Original English Version](#)

tucking /'tʌkɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pregueado; acomodando

Simple English: As sewing, tucking is making small stitched folds; as an action, it means putting something securely in place.

Example: *The tiny dress had delicate embroidery and careful tucking.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And tucking in the ends of his neckerchief at his breast: 'I thankee, sir, I thankee! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Well, sir,' he said, bowing and chuckling, and tucking in the ends of his neckerchief at his breast: 'I thankee, sir, I thankee! [Go to](#)

tumble /'tʌmbəl/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cair; tombo

Simple English: To tumble is to fall suddenly or roll over; a tumble is such a fall.

Example: *She feared that the child would tumble beneath the pony's feet.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Oh, Peggotty!' My eyous were full, and I felt as if I were going to tumble down.

[Go to](#)

2. I redden, tumble over half-a-dozen words. [Go to](#)

3. I tumble down before I get to the old place, at a point where I was all right before. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Oh, Peggotty!' My eyes were full, and I felt as if I were going to tumble down.

[Go to](#)

2. I redden, tumble over half-a-dozen words, and stop. [Go to](#)

3. I tumble down before I get to the old place, at a point where I was all right before, and stop to think. [Go to](#)

tumbled /'tʌmbəld/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: despençou; entrou aos trambolhões

Simple English: Fell or rolled over suddenly.

Example: *The stones tumbled down the steep bank.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The tray was kept from tumbling down, by a bible. and the tray, if it had tumbled down, would have smashed a quantity of cups and saucers and a teapot that were grouped around the book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The tray was kept from tumbling down, by a bible; and the tray, if it had tumbled down, would have smashed a quantity of cups and saucers and a teapot that were grouped around the book. [Go to](#)

tumbler /'tʌmblər/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: copo (sem pé)

Simple English: a flat-bottomed drinking glass without a stem or handle

Example: *He poured it out of a jug into a large tumbler.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I thanked him and said, 'Yes.' on which he poured it out of a jug into a large tumbler. [Go to](#)
2. 'He came in here,' said the waiter, looking at the light through the tumbler, 'ordered a glass of this ale. [Go to](#)
3. 'Why you see,' said the waiter. still looking at the light through the tumbler, with one of his eyes shut up, 'our people don't like things being ordered and left. [Go to](#)
4. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I thanked him and said, 'Yes.' Upon which he poured it out of a jug into a large tumbler, and held it up against the light, and made it look beautiful. [Go to](#)
2. 'He came in here,' said the waiter, looking at the light through the tumbler, 'ordered a glass of this ale--WOULD order it--I told him not--drank it, and fell dead. [Go to](#)
3. 'Why you see,' said the waiter, still looking at the light through the tumbler, with one of his eyes shut up, 'our people don't like things being ordered and left. [Go to](#)
4. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)

tumbling /'tʌmbliŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: caindo; rolando

Simple English: Falling suddenly and rolling over.

Example: *The warriors went tumbling heels over head.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The tray was kept from tumbling down, by a bible. and the tray, if it had tumbled down, would have smashed a quantity of cups and saucers and a teapot that were grouped around the book. [Go to](#)
2. For it got chilly. and being put between two gentlemen (the rough-faced one and another) to prevent my tumbling off the coach, I was nearly smothered by their falling asleep. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The tray was kept from tumbling down, by a bible; and the tray, if it had tumbled down, would have smashed a quantity of cups and saucers and a teapot that were grouped around the book. [Go to](#)
2. It was quiet enough to reassure me, but I have no doubt if I had seen a moderately large wave come tumbling in, I should have taken to my heels, with an awful recollection of her drowned relations. [Go to](#)
3. The night was not so pleasant as the evening, for it got chilly; and being put between two gentlemen (the rough-faced one and another) to prevent my tumbling off the coach, I was nearly smothered by their falling asleep, and completely blocking me up. [Go to](#)

tungay /'tʌŋgeɪ/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Tungay (auxiliar de perna de pau na escola do Sr. Creakle)

Simple English: The name of Tungay, the stern one-legged man who works as Mr. Creakle's assistant at David's school.

Example: *The man with the wooden leg, whose name was Tungay, was an obstinate barbarian who had formerly worked in the hop business.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that the man with the wooden leg, whose name was Tungay, was an obstinate barbarian who had formerly assisted in the hop business. [Go to](#)
2. I heard that with the single exception of Mr. Creakle, Tungay considered the whole establishment, masters and boys, as his natural enemies. [Go to](#)
3. Tungay stood at Mr. Creakle's elbow. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Creakle was seen to speak, and Tungay was heard, to this effect. [Go to](#)
5. And Tungay had stumped out again, Mr. Creakle came to where I sat. [Go to](#)
6. The great relief and satisfaction experienced by the boys made them difficult to manage, and though the dreaded Tungay brought his wooden leg in twice or thrice. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that the man with the wooden leg, whose name was Tungay, was an obstinate barbarian who had formerly assisted in the hop business, but had come into the scholastic line with Mr. Creakle, in consequence, as was supposed among the boys, of his having broken his leg in Mr. Creakle's service, and having done a deal of dishonest work for him, and knowing his secrets. [Go to](#)
2. I heard that with the single exception of Mr. Creakle, Tungay considered the whole establishment, masters and boys, as his natural enemies, and that the only delight of his life was to be sour and malicious. [Go to](#)
3. Tungay stood at Mr. Creakle's elbow. [Go to](#)
4. Mr. Creakle was seen to speak, and Tungay was heard, to this effect. [Go to](#)
5. When this dreadful exordium was over, and Tungay had stumped out again, Mr. Creakle came to where I sat, and told me that if I were famous for biting, he was famous for biting, too. [Go to](#)
6. The great relief and satisfaction experienced by the boys made them difficult to manage; and though the dreaded Tungay brought his wooden leg in twice or thrice, and took notes of the principal offenders' names, no great impression

was made by it, as they were pretty sure of getting into trouble tomorrow, do what they would, and thought it wise, no doubt, to enjoy themselves today. [Go to](#)

tungay's /'tʌŋgeɪz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Tungay

Simple English: Possessive form of Tungay, the one-legged school assistant; refers to something belonging to or associated with him.

Example: *Creakle had a son who had not been Tungay's friend.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Creakle had a son, who had not been Tungay's friend. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Creakle, looking hard at Mr. Mell, put his hand on Tungay's shoulder. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Creakle had a son, who had not been Tungay's friend, and who, assisting in the school, had once held some remonstrance with his father on an occasion when its discipline was very cruelly exercised, and was supposed, besides, to have protested against his father's usage of his mother. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Creakle, looking hard at Mr. Mell, put his hand on Tungay's shoulder, and got his feet upon the form close by, and sat upon the desk. [Go to](#)

tut /tʌt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ora essa! (som de reprovação)

Forms in this book: Tut, tut

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Oh tut, tut, tut!' said Miss Betsey, in a hurry. [Return to Original English Version](#)

twined /twaɪnd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enrolou-se, torceu-se

Simple English: twisted or wound oneself around something or someone

Example: *He had my head as in a vice, but I twined round him somehow.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had my head as in a vice. but I twined round him somehow. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had my head as in a vice, but I twined round him somehow, and stopped him for a moment, entreating him not to beat me. [Go to](#)

twinkling /'tʃɪŋklɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: um piscar de olhos; um instante

Simple English: Shining with a light that keeps changing.

Example: *His twinkling eyes showed he was joking.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was a twinkling-eyed, pimple-faced man, with his hair standing upright all over his head. and as he stood with one arm a-kimbo, holding up the glass to the light with the other hand, he looked quite friendly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He was a twinkling-eyed, pimple-faced man, with his hair standing upright all over his head; and as he stood with one arm a-kimbo, holding up the glass to the light with the other hand, he looked quite friendly. [Go to](#)

twit /twɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: provocar; censurar com zombaria

Simple English: To tease or criticize someone repeatedly about something.

Example: *The children would twit Anne about her red hair.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And twit him with it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This troubled me the more for a long time, because I had soon told Steerforth, from whom I could no more keep such a secret, than I could keep a cake or any other tangible possession, about the two old women Mr. Mell had taken me to see; and I was always afraid that Steerforth would let it out, and twit him with it. [Go to](#)

twopence /'tʌpəns/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dois pence; por quase nada

Simple English: The sum of two old British pennies, also used to mean a very small amount.

Example: *He said he would accept the challenge for twopence.*

Forms in this book: Twopence, twopence

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The caul was won, I recollect, by an old lady with a hand-basket, who, very reluctantly, produced from it the stipulated five shillings, all in halfpence, and twopence halfpenny short--as it took an immense time and a great waste of arithmetic, to endeavour without any effect to prove to her. [Go to](#)

ultimately /'ʌltɪmətli/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: em última análise; finalmente; Enfim

Simple English: After considering everything; in the end or final analysis.

Example: *Ultimately, the decision is up to you and your team.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And wondering what would ultimately become of my box, which Mr. Barkis had put down on the yard-pavement by the pole (he having driven up the yard to turn his cart). [Go to](#)
2. And also what would ultimately become of me, when a lady looked out of a bow-window where some fowls and joints of meat were hanging up. [Go to](#)

unaccountable /ˌʌnəˈkaʊntəbəl/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inexplicável, estranho

Simple English: strange or odd in a way that cannot be explained

Example: *He would pull his hair in an unaccountable manner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And pull his hair in an unaccountable manner. [Go to](#)
2. 'A most unaccountable delusion it is!' cried Miss Murdstone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I forgot to mention that he would talk to himself sometimes, and grin, and clench his fist, and grind his teeth, and pull his hair in an unaccountable manner. [Go to](#)
2. 'A most unaccountable delusion it is!' cried Miss Murdstone. [Go to](#)

uncompromising /ʌn'kɒmprəmaɪzɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inflexível, rígido, intransigente

Simple English: firm and unwilling to change one's position; here describing something hard and rigid in appearance

Example: *She brought with her two uncompromising hard black boxes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She brought with her two uncompromising hard black boxes, with her initials on the lids in hard brass nails. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She brought with her two uncompromising hard black boxes, with her initials on the lids in hard brass nails. [Go to](#)

***unconsciously* /,ən'kənʃəsli/ Listen (8 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: inconscientemente

Simple English: without deliberate awareness or intention

Example: *Her conclusion that his argument was wrong came - unconsciously, it's true - from comparing appearances.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'Bless the Baby!' exclaimed Miss Betsey, unconsciously quoting the second sentiment of the pincushion in the drawer upstairs, but applying it to my mother instead of me, 'I don't mean that. [Go to](#)

uncovering /ʌn'kʌvərɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: descobrir; destapar

Simple English: Taking a cover off something.

Example: *She had no fear of uncovering her face.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I was awake by somebody saying 'Here he is!' and uncovering my hot head.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was awake by somebody saying 'Here he is!' and uncovering my hot head.

[Go to](#)

undertook /,ʌn.də'tʊk/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assumiu

Simple English: agreed to take on or carry out a task

Example: *I readily undertook its transmission.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That's the message,' I readily undertook its transmission. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That's the message,' I readily undertook its transmission. [Go to](#)

undisturbed /,ʌndɪ'stɜːrbd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imperturbado; intacto; tranquilo

Simple English: Not interrupted and not moved from its place.

Example: *The papers lay undisturbed where he had left them.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had never thought it possible that we three could be together undisturbed, once more. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had never thought it possible that we three could be together undisturbed, once more; and I felt, for the time, as if the old days were come back. [Go to](#)

undressed /ʌn'drest/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: despido; sem curativo

Simple English: With the clothes taken off, or with no bandage on a wound.

Example: *The child was undressed and put to bed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When this appeared improbable for that night, I undressed. [Go to](#)
2. The greater part of the guests had gone to bed as soon as the eating and drinking were over. and we, who had remained whispering and listening half-undressed, at last betook ourselves to bed, too. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When this appeared improbable for that night, I undressed, and went to bed; and, there, I began to wonder fearfully what would be done to me. [Go to](#)
2. The greater part of the guests had gone to bed as soon as the eating and drinking were over; and we, who had remained whispering and listening half-undressed, at last betook ourselves to bed, too. [Go to](#)

undutiful /ʌndʌtɪfʌl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desobediente

Simple English: having the quality described by undutiful

Example: *I was very undutiful.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the feeling with which I regarded him, undutiful. if I showed the emotion which distressed me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. For myself, I felt so much self-reproach and contrition for my part in what had happened, that nothing would have enabled me to keep back my tears but the fear that Steerforth, who often looked at me, I saw, might think it unfriendly--or, I should rather say, considering our relative ages, and the feeling with which I regarded him, undutiful--if I showed the emotion which distressed me. [Go to](#)

uneasily /ʌn'i:zəli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inquietamente; sem à vontade

Simple English: In a worried way that is not comfortable.

Example: *She moved uneasily in her chair.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And uneasily watched their looks if I only moved. so I resolved to keep myself as much out of their way as I could. and many a wintry hour did I hear the church clock strike, when I was sitting in my cheerless bedroom, wrapped in my little great-coat, poring over a book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had perception enough to know that my mother was the victim always; that she was afraid to speak to me or to be kind to me, lest she should give them some offence by her manner of doing so, and receive a lecture afterwards; that she was not only ceaselessly afraid of her own offending, but of my offending, and uneasily watched their looks if I only moved. [Go to](#)

uneasiness /ʌnɪæˈsɪnəs/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inquietação

Simple English: the thing, state, or idea meant by uneasiness

Example: *As it was, he only felt a vague uneasiness, a strange mix of loss and gain.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'There is no longer any occasion for uneasiness, ma'am. [Go to](#)

uneasy /ʌn'i:zi/ **Listen** (32 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inquieto; pouco à vontade

Simple English: Feeling worried or not comfortable.

Example: *The Scarecrow felt a little uneasy.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Peggotty, with some uneasy glances at me, curtsied herself out of the room without replying. seeing, I suppose, that she was expected to go. [Go to](#)
2. And kindly told me not to make myself uneasy. he would take care it should be all right. [Go to](#)
3. And in an uneasy sort of way, about Mr. Peggotty having said that she was getting on to be a woman. but I decided that was nonsense. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So my mother suspected, at least, as she observed her by the low glimmer of the fire: too much scared by Miss Betsey, too uneasy in herself, and too subdued and bewildered altogether, to observe anything very clearly, or to know what to say. [Go to](#)
2. I liked him no better than at first, and had the same uneasy jealousy of him; but if I had any reason for it beyond a child's instinctive dislike, and a general idea that Peggotty and I could make much of my mother without any help, it certainly was not THE reason that I might have found if I had been older. [Go to](#)
3. Peggotty, with some uneasy glances at me, curtsied herself out of the room without replying; seeing, I suppose, that she was expected to go, and had no excuse for remaining. [Go to](#)
4. I can go out when I like, and I'll smuggle the prog in.' With these words he put the money in his pocket, and kindly told me not to make myself uneasy; he would take care it should be all right. [Go to](#)
5. I remember that I thought a good deal, and in an uneasy sort of way, about Mr. Peggotty having said that she was getting on to be a woman; but I decided that was nonsense. [Go to](#)

unfailing /ʌn'feɪ.lɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inesgotável

Simple English: never running out, constant and reliable

Example: *An unfailing supply of stockings in want of darning.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I can not conceive whose stockings they can have been that Peggotty was always darning, or where such an unfailing supply of stockings in want of darning can have come from. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I cannot conceive whose stockings they can have been that Peggotty was always darning, or where such an unfailing supply of stockings in want of darning can have come from. [Go to](#)

unflinching /ʌnˈflɪn.tʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: firme

Simple English: not shrinking or showing fear, resolute

Example: *He showed his consideration in an unflinching manner.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Steerforth was considerate, too. and showed his consideration, in one particular instance, in an unflinching manner that was a little tantalizing, I suspect, to poor Traddles and the rest. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Steerforth was considerate, too; and showed his consideration, in one particular instance, in an unflinching manner that was a little tantalizing, I suspect, to poor Traddles and the rest. [Go to](#)

unforeseen /,ʌn.fɔː'siːn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imprevisto

Simple English: not anticipated or expected beforehand

Example: *The visit had its unforeseen consequences, and of a serious sort.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But the visit had its unforeseen consequences. and of a serious sort, too, in their way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But the visit had its unforeseen consequences; and of a serious sort, too, in their way. [Go to](#)

unforgettable /,ʌnfər'getəbəl/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inesquecível

Simple English: so strong or special that you can never forget it

Example: *His first experience of the fight taught him an unforgettable lesson.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I remember the scene so clearly that I could almost draw it: little Em'ly seemed to run toward her death, with an unforgettable look fixed far out at sea.

[Go to](#)

unfriendly /ʌn'frɛndli/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hostil; pouco amigável

Simple English: Not kind or pleasant to others.

Example: *He growled at the Scarecrow in an unfriendly way.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For myself, I felt so much self-reproach and contrition for my part in what had happened, that nothing would have enabled me to keep back my tears but the fear that Steerforth, who often looked at me, I saw, might think it unfriendly. or, I should rather say, considering our relative ages. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. For myself, I felt so much self-reproach and contrition for my part in what had happened, that nothing would have enabled me to keep back my tears but the fear that Steerforth, who often looked at me, I saw, might think it unfriendly--or, I should rather say, considering our relative ages, and the feeling with which I regarded him, undutiful--if I showed the emotion which distressed me. [Go to](#)

unfurnished /ʌn'fɜ:rnɪʃt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem mobília; não mobiliado

Simple English: empty of furniture

Example: *There were many houses, both furnished and unfurnished.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Salem House was a square brick building with wings. of a bare and unfurnished appearance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Salem House was a square brick building with wings; of a bare and unfurnished appearance. [Go to](#)

ungentle /ʌn'dʒen.təl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pouco gentil

Simple English: not gentle or kind in manner

Example: *She felt Miss Betsey touch her hair, and that with no ungentle hand.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In a short pause which ensued, she had a fancy that she felt Miss Betsey touch her hair, and that with no ungentle hand; but, looking at her, in her timid hope, she found that lady sitting with the skirt of her dress tucked up, her hands folded on one knee, and her feet upon the fender, frowning at the fire. [Go to](#)

ungrateful /ʌn'ɡreɪtəfəl/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ingrato

Simple English: Not showing thanks for what someone has done.

Example: *I would be ungrateful if I did not mourn him.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Oh, pray, pray, Edward,' cried my mother, 'don't accuse me of being ungrateful. [Go to](#)
2. I am sure I am not ungrateful. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Now, all the time I had been on my visit, I had been ungrateful to my home again, and had thought little or nothing about it. [Go to](#)
2. 'Oh, pray, pray, Edward,' cried my mother, 'don't accuse me of being ungrateful. [Go to](#)
3. I am sure I am not ungrateful. [Go to](#)

unintelligible /,ʌn.ɪn'tel.ɪ.dʒə.bəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: incompreensível

Simple English: impossible to understand

Example: *They were perfectly unintelligible, some of them, to me.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were very long, very numerous, very hard. perfectly unintelligible, some of them, to me. and I was generally as much bewildered by them as I believe my poor mother was herself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They were very long, very numerous, very hard--perfectly unintelligible, some of them, to me--and I was generally as much bewildered by them as I believe my poor mother was herself. [Go to](#)

universe /'ju:nɪvɜːrs/ (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: universo

Simple English: All that exists physically, including planets, galaxies, and stars.

Example: *Scientists study the universe to understand how it began and how it works.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born Bloaters) that Yarmouth was, on the whole, the finest place in the universe. [Go to](#)

unjust /ʌn'dʒʌst/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: injusto

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. 'How can you be so aggravating,' said my mother, shedding more tears than before, 'as to talk in such an unjust manner! [Return to Original English Version](#)

unkind /ʌn'kaɪnd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cruel; maldoso; sem bondade

Simple English: Not kind; causing hurt to others.

Example: *He took care never to be unkind to anything.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. What else was it possible to infer from what you said, you unkind creature, when you know as well as I do, that on his account only last quarter I wouldn't buy myself a new parasol, though that old green one is frayed the whole way up, and the fringe is perfectly mangy? [Go to](#)

unkindly /ʌn'kaɪndli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de modo pouco amável

Simple English: In a way that is not kind.

Example: *He spoke unkindly to the tired old servant.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Copperfield is dead,' my mother replied, 'and if you dare speak unkindly about him to me...' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Copperfield,' returned my mother, 'is dead, and if you dare to speak unkindly of him to me--' [Go to](#)

unkindness /ʌn'kaɪndnəs/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: crueldade

Simple English: unkind behavior or words

Example: *His unkindness hurt the child.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Pray let us be friends,' said my mother, 'I couldn't live under coldness or unkindness. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Pray let us be friends,' said my mother, 'I couldn't live under coldness or unkindness. [Go to](#)

unmelodious /,ʌn.mə'lɒs.di.əs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desafinado

Simple English: not pleasant sounding, lacking melody

Example: *A very unmelodious laugh she had, I must say.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The completion of the preparations for my breakfast, by relieving the fire, gave her such extreme joy that she laughed aloud. and a very unmelodious laugh she had, I must say. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The completion of the preparations for my breakfast, by relieving the fire, gave her such extreme joy that she laughed aloud--and a very unmelodious laugh she had, I must say. [Go to](#)

unmercifully /ʌn'mɜːsɪ.fəl.i/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: impiedosamente

Simple English: without mercy, harshly

Example: *And slashing away, unmercifully.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And slashing away, unmercifully. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Creakle had not preferred his claim to being a Tartar without reason; that he was the sternest and most severe of masters; that he laid about him, right and left, every day of his life, charging in among the boys like a trooper, and slashing away, unmercifully. [Go to](#)

unmoved /ʌn'mu:vd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: impassível; indiferente; imperturbável

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Now I am in the garden at the back, beyond the yard where the empty pigeon-house and dog-kennel are--a very preserve of butterflies, as I remember it, with a high fence, and a gate and padlock; where the fruit clusters on the trees, riper and richer than fruit has ever been since, in any other garden, and where my mother gathers some in a basket, while I stand by, bolting furtive gooseberries, and trying to look unmoved. [Return to Original English Version](#)

unnatural /ʌn'nætʃərəl/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: antinatural; artificial; desumano

Simple English: Not normal, or not the way nature usually works.

Example: *The room was filled with an unnatural silence.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. How well I recollect. when I became quiet, what an unnatural stillness seemed to reign through the whole house! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. How well I recollect, when I became quiet, what an unnatural stillness seemed to reign through the whole house! [Go to](#)

unnerstand /,ʌnər'stænd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: entender; compreender

Simple English: Eye-dialect spelling of 'understand', used to represent a working-class speaker's pronunciation.

Example: *'But I'm ready, leastways, I hope I'm ready, you unnerstand,' he said.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I'm ready. least ways, I hope I'm ready, you unnerstand. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I'm rough, sir, but I'm ready--least ways, I hope I'm ready, you unnerstand.

[Go to](#)

unobserved /,ʌnəb'zɜ:vɔ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: despercebido

Simple English: not noticed by anyone

Example: *We slipped up into our room unobserved.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We transported the shellfish, or the 'relish' as Mr. Peggotty had modestly called it, up into our room unobserved. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We transported the shellfish, or the 'relish' as Mr. Peggotty had modestly called it, up into our room unobserved, and made a great supper that evening.

[Go to](#)

unscrewed /ʌn'skru:d/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desparafusou

Simple English: Opened something by twisting the top or the screw.

Example: *He unscrewed the lid of the jar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When I seemed to have been dozing a long while, the Master at Salem House unscrewed his flute into the three pieces, put them up as before. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When I seemed to have been dozing a long while, the Master at Salem House unscrewed his flute into the three pieces, put them up as before, and took me away. [Go to](#)

unselfish /ʌn'selfɪʃ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: altruísta; desprendido

Simple English: Thinking of other people before yourself.

Example: *It was an unselfish decision that cost him a lot.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My childhood love was sincere, tender, pure, and unselfish. [Go to](#)

unselfishly /ʌn'selfɪʃli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de modo altruísta; generosamente

Simple English: in a way that puts other people first

Example: *I love your daughter tenderly, deeply, unselfishly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And for our cause. and that he had conferred a great boon on us by unselfishly doing it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We were all extremely glad to see Traddles so put down, and exalted Steerforth to the skies: especially when he told us, as he condescended to do, that what he had done had been done expressly for us, and for our cause; and that he had conferred a great boon upon us by unselfishly doing it. [Go to](#)

unsteadily /ʌn'stɛdəli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vacilantemente; sem firmeza

Simple English: In a shaky way that is not firm.

Example: *He rose unsteadily from the low chair.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I remember my mother and Peggotty kneeling apart while I walked unsteadily between them. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I believe I can remember these two at a little distance apart, dwarfed to my sight by stooping down or kneeling on the floor, and I going unsteadily from the one to the other. [Go to](#)

untasked /ʌn'tæskt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem tarefa

Simple English: not given any work or duty to do

Example: *Miss Murdstone never could endure to see me untasked.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Even when I did get through the morning with tolerable credit, there was not much gained but dinner. for Miss Murdstone never could endure to see me untasked. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Even when I did get through the morning with tolerable credit, there was not much gained but dinner; for Miss Murdstone never could endure to see me untasked, and if I rashly made any show of being unemployed, called her brother's attention to me by saying, 'Clara, my dear, there's nothing like work--give your boy an exercise'; which caused me to be clapped down to some new labour, there and then. [Go to](#)

untidily /ʌn'taɪdəli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desordenadamente; de forma desleixada

Simple English: in a messy way, without care or order

Example: *She was always dressed untidily and always tired.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When we entered, both men untidily rolled to their feet and cried, 'Hello, Murdstone! [Go to](#)

untidy /ʌn'taɪdi/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desarrumado; desordenado

Simple English: Not clean and not in good order.

Example: *His untidy room made his mother angry.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They both rolled on to their feet in an untidy sort of manner, when we came in, and said, 'Halloa, Murdstone! [Go to](#)

untimely /ʌn'taɪmli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inoportuno; prematuro

Simple English: Happening too soon or at the wrong moment.

Example: *His untimely arrival interrupted the whole meeting.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Under the influence of this delusion, she dived into the coal-cellar at the most untimely hours. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Under the influence of this delusion, she dived into the coal-cellar at the most untimely hours, and scarcely ever opened the door of a dark cupboard without clapping it to again, in the belief that she had got him. [Go to](#)

untying /ʌn'taɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desatando

Simple English: Opening a knot so that something comes loose.

Example: *She was untying the ribbon of the parcel.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Master Davy,' said Peggotty, untying her bonnet with a shaking hand, and speaking in a breathless sort of way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Master Davy,' said Peggotty, untying her bonnet with a shaking hand, and speaking in a breathless sort of way. [Go to](#)

unwell /ʌn'wel/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indisposto; adoentado

Simple English: Not in good health.

Example: *He felt unwell and went to bed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was unwell, frightened about giving birth, and worried about her fatherless baby. [Go to](#)
2. Your mistress is a little unwell. [Go to](#)
3. She was too frightened, unwell, and confused to see clearly or know what to say. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Your mistress is a little unwell. [Go to](#)

unwholesome /ʌn'hoʊlsəm/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: insalubre

Simple English: harmful to health or well-being

Example: *It seemed to strike me like an unwholesome wind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There is a strange unwholesome smell on the room, like mildewed corduroys, sweet apples wanting air. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Something--I don't know what, or how--connected with the grave in the churchyard, and the raising of the dead, seemed to strike me like an unwholesome wind. [Go to](#)

2. There is a strange unwholesome smell upon the room, like mildewed corduroys, sweet apples wanting air, and rotten books. [Go to](#)

unwieldy /ʌn'wi:ldi/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pesado e difícil de manejar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. However, we returned to those monsters, with fresh wakefulness on my part, and we left their eggs in the sand for the sun to hatch; and we ran away from them, and baffled them by constantly turning, which they were unable to do quickly, on account of their unwieldy make; and we went into the water after them, as natives, and put sharp pieces of timber down their throats; and in short we ran the whole crocodile gauntlet. [Return to Original English Version](#)

uproar /'ʌprɔːr/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alvoroço; algazarra; clamor

Simple English: A loud noise of protest or excitement from many people.

Example: *The decision caused an uproar in the village.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. These provisions laid in, we went on through a great noise and uproar that confused my weary head beyond description. [Go to](#)
2. If I could associate the idea of a bull or a bear with anyone so mild as Mr. Mell, I should think of him, in connexion with that afternoon when the uproar was at its height, as of one of those animals, baited by a thousand dogs. [Go to](#)
3. And wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. These provisions laid in, we went on through a great noise and uproar that confused my weary head beyond description, and over a bridge which, no doubt, was London Bridge (indeed I think he told me so, but I was half asleep), until we came to the poor person's house, which was a part of some alms-houses, as I knew by their look, and by an inscription on a stone over the gate which said they were established for twenty-five poor women. [Go to](#)
2. If I could associate the idea of a bull or a bear with anyone so mild as Mr. Mell, I should think of him, in connexion with that afternoon when the uproar was at its height, as of one of those animals, baited by a thousand dogs. [Go to](#)
3. I recall him bending his aching head, supported on his bony hand, over the book on his desk, and wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)

ushered /'ʌʃəd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conduzido, introduzido

Simple English: led or shown into a place, especially formally

Example: *I was ushered into the room and hardly saw anyone.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It seemed to me a bold thing even to take notice that the passage looked comfortable, as I went on my way, trembling, to Mr. Creakle's presence: which so abashed me, when I was ushered into it, that I hardly saw Mrs. Creakle or Miss Creakle (who were both there, in the parlour), or anything but Mr. Creakle, a stout gentleman with a bunch of watch-chain and seals, in an arm-chair, with a tumbler and bottle beside him. [Go to](#)

utterance /'ʌtərəns/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: manifestação, expressão vocal

Simple English: the act of expressing something aloud, especially a sound or cry

Example: *His fear found utterance in terrific gasps and snorts.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And which had found utterance in the most terrific gasps and snorts, are not to be conceived. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The difficulties under which they had laboured all night, and which had found utterance in the most terrific gasps and snorts, are not to be conceived. [Go to](#)

uttered /'ʌtəd/ **Listen** (22 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: proferiu, soltou (um grito)

Simple English: spoke or made a sound aloud

Example: *I laughed at the cry I had uttered.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Having uttered which, with great distinctness, she begged the favour of being shown to her room, which became to me from that time forth a place of awe and dread, wherein the two black boxes were never seen open or known to be left unlocked. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The light, bold, fluttering little figure turned and came back safe to me, and I soon laughed at my fears, and at the cry I had uttered; fruitlessly in any case, for there was no one near. [Go to](#)
2. I dare say no words she could have uttered would have affected me so much, then, as her calling me her child. [Go to](#)
3. Having uttered which, with great distinctness, she begged the favour of being shown to her room, which became to me from that time forth a place of awe and dread, wherein the two black boxes were never seen open or known to be left unlocked, and where (for I peeped in once or twice when she was out) numerous little steel fetters and rivets, with which Miss Murdstone embellished herself when she was dressed, generally hung upon the looking-glass in formidable array. [Go to](#)

vaguely /'veɪgli/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vagamente; sem precisão

Simple English: In a way that is not clear or exact.

Example: *He vaguely remembered the name.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And how I vaguely made it out in my own mind to be fuller of wonders and wickedness than all the cities of the earth, I need not stop here to relate. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What an amazing place London was to me when I saw it in the distance, and how I believed all the adventures of all my favourite heroes to be constantly enacting and re-enacting there, and how I vaguely made it out in my own mind to be fuller of wonders and wickedness than all the cities of the earth, I need not stop here to relate. [Go to](#)

vainly /'veɪnli/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: em vão; com vaidade

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They went into the parlour my mother had come from, the fire in the best room on the other side of the passage not being lighted--not having been lighted, indeed, since my father's funeral; and when they were both seated, and Miss Betsey said nothing, my mother, after vainly trying to restrain herself, began to cry. [Return to Original English Version](#)

vanish /'væniʃ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desaparecer; sumir; esvanecer-se

Simple English: To disappear suddenly and completely.

Example: *Coins seem to vanish in his hands.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And would vanish when the fire got low. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. While I sat thus, looking at the fire, and seeing pictures in the red-hot coals, I almost believed that I had never been away; that Mr. and Miss Murdstone were such pictures, and would vanish when the fire got low; and that there was nothing real in all that I remembered, save my mother, Peggotty, and I. [Go to](#)

vary /'vɛri/ (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: variar

Simple English: To change or differ according to situations, conditions, or time.

Example: *The prices of food can vary depending on the season and location.*

Forms in this book: varied, varying

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And blown ink through the varying seasons of the year. [Go to](#)

veiled /veɪld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: velada; coberta

Simple English: Hidden behind a thin cloth.

Example: *A veiled woman watched from the window.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. No veiled future dimly glanced on him in the moonbeams. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. No veiled future dimly glanced upon him in the moonbeams. [Go to](#)

reverence /ˌvenə'reɪʃən/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: veneração; reverência

Simple English: Deep respect that comes close to worship.

Example: *The old teacher was treated with reverence by his students.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And felt that any recognition short of ninepence would be mere brutality and hardness of heart. so I gave him one of my three bright shillings, which he received with much humility and reverence. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Therefore I gave him one of my three bright shillings, which he received with much humility and reverence, and spun up with his thumb, directly afterwards, to try the goodness of. [Go to](#)

ventured /'ventʃəd/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arriscou-se, atreveu-se

Simple English: dared to do or say something despite possible risk

Example: *The apothecary ventured to recommend my being sent to school.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But the greatest wonder that I heard of Mr. Creakle was, there being one boy in the school on whom he never ventured to lay a hand. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But the greatest wonder that I heard of Mr. Creakle was, there being one boy in the school on whom he never ventured to lay a hand, and that boy being J. Steerforth. [Go to](#)

verily /'vɛrɪli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: verdadeiramente, deveras

Simple English: an archaic word meaning 'truly' or 'certainly'

Example: *I verily believe I sustained the idea for a month.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have sustained my own idea of Roderick Random for a month at a stretch, I verily believe. [Go to](#)
2. If the fire was to go out, through any accident, I verily believe she'd go out too. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I have sustained my own idea of Roderick Random for a month at a stretch, I verily believe. [Go to](#)
2. If the fire was to go out, through any accident, I verily believe she'd go out too, and never come to life again.' [Go to](#)

vexatious /vɛk'seɪʃəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irritante, importuno

Simple English: causing annoyance or irritation, often used playfully here

Example: *I call you a vexatious thing, but I mean you are my friend.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When I call you a ridiculous creature, or a vexatious thing, or anything of that sort, Peggotty, I only mean that you are my true friend. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When I call you a ridiculous creature, or a vexatious thing, or anything of that sort, Peggotty, I only mean that you are my true friend, and always have been, ever since the night when Mr. Copperfield first brought me home here, and you came out to the gate to meet me.' [Go to](#)

viands /'vaɪəndz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: iguarias, alimentos

Simple English: items of food, especially served at a meal

Example: *He sat handing round the viands with perfect fairness.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And sat on my pillow, handing round the viands. with perfect fairness, I must say. and dispensing the currant wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I begged him to do me the favour of presiding; and my request being seconded by the other boys who were in that room, he acceded to it, and sat upon my pillow, handing round the viands--with perfect fairness, I must say--and dispensing the currant wine in a little glass without a foot, which was his own property. [Go to](#)

vicar /'vɪkər/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vigário; pároco

Simple English: a priest in charge of a parish in the Church of England

Example: *Jo quickly took out 'The Vicar of Wakefield' and read.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas, and Robinson Crusoe, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. [Go to](#)

vigorous /'vɪɡərəs/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vigoroso; energético; forte

Simple English: strong, healthy and full of energy

Example: *His healthy face and vigorous step calmed the crowd.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'No doubt, my dear Jane,' answered my mother, 'your understanding is very vigorous. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'No doubt, my dear Jane,' returned my mother, 'your understanding is very vigorous--' [Go to](#)

vipers /'vaɪpərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: víboras; pessoas traiçoeiras

Simple English: poisonous snakes; also cruel, treacherous people

Example: *Then comes remorse, with all its vipers.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As to any recreation with other children of my age, I had very little of that. for the gloomy theology of the Murdstones made all children out to be a swarm of little vipers (though there WAS a child once set in the midst of the Disciples).

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As to any recreation with other children of my age, I had very little of that; for the gloomy theology of the Murdstones made all children out to be a swarm of little vipers (though there WAS a child once set in the midst of the Disciples), and held that they contaminated one another. [Go to](#)

visages /'vɪzɪdʒɪz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rostos, semblantes

Simple English: people's faces or facial expressions

Example: *I remember the tremendous visages with which we used to go to church.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Be this as it may, I well remember the tremendous visages with which we used to go to church. [Go to](#)
2. And we laugh at it,. miserable little dogs, we laugh, with our visages as white as ashes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Be this as it may, I well remember the tremendous visages with which we used to go to church, and the changed air of the place. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Creakle cuts a joke before he beats him, and we laugh at it,--miserable little dogs, we laugh, with our visages as white as ashes, and our hearts sinking into our boots. [Go to](#)

vision (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: visão; vista; plano

Simple English: the ability to see or an idea for the future

Example: *The leader explained her vision for the company.*

Forms in this book: vision, visions

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Little Em'ly had stopped and looked up at the sky in her enumeration of these articles, as if they were a glorious vision. [Go to](#)

visitation /ˌvɪzɪˈteɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: visitaçãõ; visita solene

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She was constantly complaining of the cold, and of its occasioning a visitation in her back which she called 'the creeps'. [Return to Original English Version](#)

vividly /'vɪvɪdli/ Listen (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vividamente; nitidamente

Simple English: In a way that produces clear and strong pictures in the mind.

Example: *I remember that afternoon vividly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And remorse. all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)
2. How vividly I call to mind the damp about the house, the green cracked flagstones in the court, an old leaky water-butt. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)
2. How vividly I call to mind the damp about the house, the green cracked flagstones in the court, an old leaky water-butt, and the discoloured trunks of some of the grim trees, which seemed to have dripped more in the rain than other trees, and to have blown less in the sun! [Go to](#)

vociferously /və'sɪfərəsli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vociferantemente, ruidosamente

Simple English: in a loud and forceful way, expressing feeling noisily

Example: *His modesty forbade him to claim the compliment so vociferously.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Peggotty was no less pleased than his nephew, though his modesty forbade him to claim a personal compliment so vociferously. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Peggotty was no less pleased than his nephew, though his modesty forbade him to claim a personal compliment so vociferously. [Go to](#)

volley /'vɒli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: salva; rajada; sequência

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That honest creature was in deep affliction, I remember, and must have become quite buttonless on the occasion; for a little volley of those explosives went off, when, after having made it up with my mother, she kneeled down by the elbow-chair, and made it up with me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

volume /'vɒljʊ:m/ (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: volume; Fascículo

Simple English: The level of loudness in audio produced by a device.

Example: *He turned up the volume to enjoy the music at its best.*

Forms in this book: volume, volumes

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had a greedy relish for a few volumes of Voyages and Travels. [Go to](#)
2. And destined evermore to close that volume of my life, will never pass out of my memory. [Go to](#)

voyages /'vɔɪdʒɪz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: viagens marítimas

Simple English: Long journeys by sea or in space.

Example: *He wrote of his voyages to the East.*

Forms in this book: Voyages, voyages

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had a greedy relish for a few volumes of Voyages and Travels. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had a greedy relish for a few volumes of Voyages and Travels--I forget what, now--that were on those shelves; and for days and days I can remember to have gone about my region of our house, armed with the centre-piece out of an old set of boot-trees--the perfect realization of Captain Somebody, of the Royal British Navy, in danger of being beset by savages, and resolved to sell his life at a great price. [Go to](#)

waddling /'wɑ:dəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bamboleando-se

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Of the geese outside the side-gate who come waddling after me with their long necks stretched out when I go that way, I dream at night: as a man environed by wild beasts might dream of lions. [Return to Original English Version](#)

waggon /'wægən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carroça; vagão

Simple English: a large four-wheeled vehicle pulled by horses

Example: *A waggon with a train of beautiful horses came by us.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And as to the greater expediency of my travelling by waggon. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I felt it rather hard, I must own, to be made, without deserving it, the subject of jokes between the coachman and guard as to the coach drawing heavy behind, on account of my sitting there, and as to the greater expediency of my travelling by waggon. [Go to](#)

waistcoat /'wɛskət/ **Listen** (32 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: colete

Simple English: A short jacket without sleeves worn over a shirt.

Example: *He wore a blue waistcoat to the wedding.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They left me, during this time, with a very nice man with a very large head of red hair and a very small shiny hat on it, who had got a cross-barred shirt or waistcoat on, with 'Skylark' in capital letters across the chest. [Go to](#)
2. 'If I was ever to be a lady, I'd give him a sky-blue coat with diamond buttons, nankeen trousers, a red velvet waistcoat, a cocked hat, a large gold watch, a silver pipe. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They left me, during this time, with a very nice man with a very large head of red hair and a very small shiny hat upon it, who had got a cross-barred shirt or waistcoat on, with 'Skylark' in capital letters across the chest. [Go to](#)
2. 'If I was ever to be a lady, I'd give him a sky-blue coat with diamond buttons, nankeen trousers, a red velvet waistcoat, a cocked hat, a large gold watch, a silver pipe, and a box of money.' [Go to](#)

waitin /'weɪtɪn/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esperando

Simple English: a dialect way of saying 'waiting', dropping the final g

Example: *The old man will be wanting you on deck, waitin' on the counter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'When a man says he's willin',' said Mr. Barkis, turning his glance slowly on me again, 'it's as much as to say, that man's a-waitin' for a answer.' [Go to](#)
2. 'that man's been a-waitin' for a answer ever since.' [Go to](#)
3. 'You might tell her, if you would,' said Mr. Barkis, with another slow look at me, 'that Barkis was a-waitin' for a answer. [Go to](#)
4. Barkis is waitin' for a answer." Says she, perhaps, "Answer to what?" Says you, "To what I told you." "What is that?" says she. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'When a man says he's willin',' said Mr. Barkis, turning his glance slowly on me again, 'it's as much as to say, that man's a-waitin' for a answer.' [Go to](#)
2. 'Well,' said Mr. Barkis, carrying his eyes back to his horse's ears; 'that man's been a-waitin' for a answer ever since.' [Go to](#)
3. 'You might tell her, if you would,' said Mr. Barkis, with another slow look at me, 'that Barkis was a-waitin' for a answer. [Go to](#)
4. Barkis is waitin' for a answer." Says she, perhaps, "Answer to what?" Says you, "To what I told you." "What is that?" says she. [Go to](#)

wakefield /'weɪkfɪld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Wakefield

Simple English: the name of an English town, part of the book title 'The Vicar of Wakefield'

Example: *Jo took out 'Vicar of Wakefield' and read with one eye on the book.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From that blessed little room, Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, Humphrey Clinker, Tom Jones, the Vicar of Wakefield, Don Quixote, Gil Blas, and Robinson Crusoe, came out, a glorious host, to keep me company. [Go to](#)

wakefulness /'weɪkfələnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vigília; insônia

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. However, we returned to those monsters, with fresh wakefulness on my part, and we left their eggs in the sand for the sun to hatch; and we ran away from them, and baffled them by constantly turning, which they were unable to do quickly, on account of their unwieldy make; and we went into the water after them, as natives, and put sharp pieces of timber down their throats; and in short we ran the whole crocodile gauntlet. [Return to Original English Version](#)

wallowing /'wɒləʊɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atolando-se, revolvendo-se

Simple English: Being stuck or absorbed helplessly in something, here confusion or nonsense.

Example: *I feel that I am wallowing in such a bog of nonsense.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And I feel that I am wallowing in such a bog of nonsense, that I give up all idea of getting out. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The case is so hopeless, and I feel that I am wallowing in such a bog of nonsense, that I give up all idea of getting out, and abandon myself to my fate.
[Go to](#)

wandered /'wɑ:ndərd/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vagou; perambulou

Simple English: Walked around slowly with no clear plan.

Example: *We wandered through the market all morning.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Everything seemed different, so I wandered downstairs and into the yard. [Go to](#)

wanderer /'wɑːndərər/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: andarilho; peregrino

Simple English: A person who travels from place to place.

Example: *The old wanderer knew every road.*

Forms in this book: Wanderer, wanderer

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Wanderer XLI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Wanderer XLI. [Go to](#)

wanders /'wɑ:ndərz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vagueia; perambula; divaga

Simple English: Walks with no fixed direction, or lets the mind drift away.

Example: *My attention wanders after the first hour.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But though Peggotty's eye wanders, she is much offended if mine does, and frowns to me, as I stand upon the seat, that I am to look at the clergyman. [Go to](#)

waning /'weɪnɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: minguante, declinante

Simple English: Gradually coming to an end, describing the fading summer season.

Example: *The waning summer gave way to the changing season.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives. of the waning summer and the changing season. of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

warmed /wɔ:rmd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aqueceu

Simple English: Made someone or something less cold.

Example: *The fire warmed her and made her feel less lonely.*

Forms in this book: Warmed, warmed

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again. of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The rest of the half-year is a jumble in my recollection of the daily strife and struggle of our lives; of the waning summer and the changing season; of the frosty mornings when we were rung out of bed, and the cold, cold smell of the dark nights when we were rung into bed again; of the evening schoolroom dimly lighted and indifferently warmed, and the morning schoolroom which was nothing but a great shivering-machine; of the alternation of boiled beef with roast beef, and boiled mutton with roast mutton; of clods of bread-and-butter, dog's-eared lesson-books, cracked slates, tear-blotted copy-books, canings, rulerings, hair-cuttings, rainy Sundays, suet-puddings, and a dirty atmosphere of ink, surrounding all. [Go to](#)

warmest /'wɔ:rməst/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais caloroso

Simple English: The most warm, in heat or in feeling.

Example: *She sent her warmest thanks.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mrs. Gummidge had the warmest corner by the fire and the most comfortable chair, but nothing pleased her. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Gummidge's peculiar corner of the fireside seemed to me to be the warmest and snuggest in the place, as her chair was certainly the easiest, but it didn't suit her that day at all. [Go to](#)

warmly /'wɔ:rmli/ **Listen** (76 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: calorosamente; com cordialidade

Simple English: In a friendly, kind way.

Example: *Come along, said the Scarecrow warmly.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He warmly shook my other hand, called me brave, and left. [Go to](#)
2. Mr. Creakle then made a speech, through Tungay, in which he thanked Steerforth for asserting (though perhaps too warmly) the independence and respectability of Salem House. and which he wound up by shaking hands with Steerforth, while we gave three cheers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Creakle then made a speech, through Tungay, in which he thanked Steerforth for asserting (though perhaps too warmly) the independence and respectability of Salem House; and which he wound up by shaking hands with Steerforth, while we gave three cheers--I did not quite know what for, but I supposed for Steerforth, and so joined in them ardently, though I felt miserable.

[Go to](#)

washstand /'wɒʃ,stænd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lavatório; móvel com bacia

Simple English: a small table that holds a bowl for washing

Example: *His room had a bed, a washstand and one chair.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I thought about odd details: the room's shape, ceiling cracks, wallpaper, uneven window glass, and the weak three-legged washstand that reminded me of unhappy Mrs. Gummidge. [Go to](#)

watchful /'wɑ:tʃfəl/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vigilante; atento

Simple English: Careful to notice everything that happens around you.

Example: *A watchful dog lay across the doorway.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Book after book was added to the heap of failures, Miss Murdstone being firmly watchful of us all the time. [Go to](#)
2. And then glance at the watchful Miss Murdstone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Book after book was added to the heap of failures, Miss Murdstone being firmly watchful of us all the time. [Go to](#)
2. I saw my mother look at me sometimes, and then glance at the watchful Miss Murdstone, and than look down, or look away. [Go to](#)

waterboots /'wɔ:təbu:ts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: botas d'água, botas impermeáveis

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ham had been patching up a great pair of waterboots; and I, with little Em'ly by my side, had been reading to them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

wavy /'weɪvi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ondulado

Simple English: Having gentle curves like small waves.

Example: *She had long wavy brown hair.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His hair was very smooth and wavy. but I was informed by the very first boy who came back that it was a wig (a second-hand one HE said). [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His hair was very smooth and wavy; but I was informed by the very first boy who came back that it was a wig (a second-hand one HE said), and that Mr. Sharp went out every Saturday afternoon to get it curled. [Go to](#)

weakly /'wi:kli/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: debilmente; sem convicção

Simple English: In a way that shows very little strength.

Example: *The sick man smiled weakly at his friend.*

Forms in this book: Weakly, weakly

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Yes,' my mother said weakly. [Go to](#)
2. 'I am shaking all over,' my mother said weakly. [Go to](#)
3. 'Did someone really receive that name in church?' My mother weakly explained that it was her surname. [Go to](#)

wearily /'wɪrəli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com cansaço; fatigadamente

Simple English: in a tired way, with little energy

Example: *She sighed and drooped her head wearily.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I took refuge with Peggotty no more. but sat wearily in the parlour day after day, looking forward to night. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I retreated to my own room no more; I took refuge with Peggotty no more; but sat wearily in the parlour day after day, looking forward to night, and bedtime. [Go to](#)

wearying /'wiəriŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cansando-se; enfadando-se; ansiando por

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My interest in it, is so recent and strong; and my mind is so divided between pleasure and regret--pleasure in the achievement of a long design, regret in the separation from many companions--that I am in danger of wearying the reader whom I love, with personal confidences, and private emotions. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. My interest in it was so recent and strong, and my mind was so divided between pleasure and regret--pleasure in the achievement of a long design, regret in the separation from many companions--that I was in danger of wearying the reader with personal confidences and private emotions. [Return to Original English Version](#)

weatherbeaten /'wɛðər,bitən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: castigado pelo tempo; desgastado pelas intempéries

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Return to Original English Version](#)

weathercock /'wɛðər,kɒk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cata-vento

Simple English: a metal arrow or bird on a roof that shows which way the wind blows

Example: *My guardian pretended to look out of the window for a weathercock.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it. and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I picture myself coming downstairs in the morning, and looking through a long ghastly gash of a staircase window at the school-bell hanging on the top of an out-house with a weathercock above it; and dreading the time when it shall ring J. Steerforth and the rest to work: which is only second, in my foreboding apprehensions, to the time when the man with the wooden leg shall unlock the rusty gate to give admission to the awful Mr. Creakle. [Go to](#)

wheeled /wi:ld/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fez meia-volta

Simple English: Turned round quickly.

Example: *He wheeled his horse and rode off.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And now the coach itself was wheeled and backed off by some hostlers, out of the way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The coach was clear of passengers by that time, the luggage was very soon cleared out, the horses had been taken out before the luggage, and now the coach itself was wheeled and backed off by some hostlers, out of the way. [Go to](#)

whence /wɛns/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de onde; donde

Simple English: from what place or from what source

Example: *It was all right, down whence he had come.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness. but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time. except at evening prayers in the parlour. to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed. where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door. and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I lay in my basket, and my mother lay in her bed; but Betsey Trotwood Copperfield was for ever in the land of dreams and shadows, the tremendous region whence I had so lately travelled; and the light upon the window of our room shone out upon the earthly bourne of all such travellers, and the mound above the ashes and the dust that once was he, without whom I had never been. [Go to](#)

2. If I could have seen my mother alone, I should have gone down on my knees to her and besought her forgiveness; but I saw no one, Miss Murdstone excepted, during the whole time--except at evening prayers in the parlour; to which I was escorted by Miss Murdstone after everybody else was placed; where I was stationed, a young outlaw, all alone by myself near the door; and whence I was solemnly conducted by my jailer, before any one arose from the devotional posture. [Go to](#)

whiff /wɪf/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lufada; baforada de cheiro

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A dark store-room opens out of it, and that is a place to be run past at night; for I don't know what may be among those tubs and jars and old tea-chests, when there is nobody in there with a dimly-burning light, letting a mouldy air come out of the door, in which there is the smell of soap, pickles, pepper, candles, and coffee, all at one whiff. [Return to Original English Version](#)

whimpered /'wɪmpəd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: choramingou; ganiu

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mrs. Gummidge's was rather a fretful disposition, and she whimpered more sometimes than was comfortable for other parties in so small an establishment.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

whirled /wɜːrld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: girou; rodopiou

Simple English: Turned round and round very quickly.

Example: *The dancers whirled across the floor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys. there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys. boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes. mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Boys started in and out of their places, playing at puss in the corner with other boys; there were laughing boys, singing boys, talking boys, dancing boys, howling boys; boys shuffled with their feet, boys whirled about him, grinning, making faces, mimicking him behind his back and before his eyes; mimicking his poverty, his boots, his coat, his mother, everything belonging to him that they should have had consideration for. [Go to](#)

whiskers /'wɪskərz/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bigodes; suíças

Simple English: The hair growing on a man's face, or the long hairs on an animal's face.

Example: *The soldier with the green whiskers came in.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At the door stood my unusually pretty mother and a gentleman with black hair and whiskers. [Go to](#)
2. I became used to the man with black whiskers but still disliked him and felt jealous. [Go to](#)
3. And a gloomy-looking lady she was. dark, like her brother, whom she greatly resembled in face and voice. and with very heavy eyebrows, nearly meeting over her large nose, as if, being disabled by the wrongs of her sex from wearing whiskers, she had carried them to that account. [Go to](#)
4. For his whiskers were shaved off. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We went out to the door; and there was my mother, looking unusually pretty, I thought, and with her a gentleman with beautiful black hair and whiskers, who had walked home with us from church last Sunday. [Go to](#)
2. Gradually, I became used to seeing the gentleman with the black whiskers. [Go to](#)
3. His hair and whiskers were blacker and thicker, looked at so near, than even I had given them credit for being. [Go to](#)
4. It was Miss Murdstone who was arrived, and a gloomy-looking lady she was; dark, like her brother, whom she greatly resembled in face and voice; and with very heavy eyebrows, nearly meeting over her large nose, as if, being disabled by the wrongs of her sex from wearing whiskers, she had carried them to that account. [Go to](#)
5. He was a gaunt, sallow young man, with hollow cheeks, and a chin almost as black as Mr. Murdstone's; but there the likeness ended, for his whiskers were shaved off, and his hair, instead of being glossy, was rusty and dry. [Go to](#)

whispered /'wɪspəd/ **Listen** (60 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sussurraram; cochicharam

Simple English: Spoke very quietly, so that few people could hear.

Example: *They stopped and whispered among themselves.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had shown only deep sympathy for her, and with the same kind expression he whispered: [Go to](#)
2. He drew her to him, whispered in her ear. [Go to](#)
3. And taking me in her embrace as she had been used to do, whispered me to love my new father and be obedient to him. [Go to](#)
4. I groped my way to the door. and putting my own lips to the keyhole, whispered: 'Is that you, Peggotty dear?' [Go to](#)
5. I was in the height of my fever when a man entered and whispered to the clerk, who presently slanted me off the scale. [Go to](#)
6. 'I have the happiness of knowing your father-in-law,' whispered Mr. Creakle, taking me by the ear. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He drew her to him, whispered in her ear, and kissed her. [Go to](#)
2. I was timidly following her, when she turned round at the parlour door, in the dusk, and taking me in her embrace as she had been used to do, whispered me to love my new father and be obedient to him. [Go to](#)
3. I groped my way to the door, and putting my own lips to the keyhole, whispered: 'Is that you, Peggotty dear?' [Go to](#)
4. I was in the height of my fever when a man entered and whispered to the clerk, who presently slanted me off the scale, and pushed me over to him, as if I were weighed, bought, delivered, and paid for. [Go to](#)
5. 'I have the happiness of knowing your father-in-law,' whispered Mr. Creakle, taking me by the ear; 'and a worthy man he is, and a man of a strong character. [Go to](#)
6. 'I'll tell you what I am,' whispered Mr. Creakle, letting it go at last, with a screw at parting that brought the water into my eyes. [Go to](#)

whispering /'wɪspəɪŋ/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sussurrando

Simple English: Speaking very softly so that few can hear.

Example: *The two girls were whispering at the back.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And whispering. [Go to](#)
2. The greater part of the guests had gone to bed as soon as the eating and drinking were over. and we, who had remained whispering and listening half-undressed, at last betook ourselves to bed, too. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Go to](#)
2. Yes, and again, as we walk home, I note some neighbours looking at my mother and at me, and whispering. [Go to](#)
3. The greater part of the guests had gone to bed as soon as the eating and drinking were over; and we, who had remained whispering and listening half-undressed, at last betook ourselves to bed, too. [Go to](#)

whistling /'wɪslɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assobio; silvo

Simple English: A high sound made by air moving quickly.

Example: *A sharp whistling came through the air.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For the horse did all that. and as to conversation, he had no idea of it but whistling. [Go to](#)
2. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me. the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs. to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace. the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning. [Go to](#)
3. And looked at Mr. Mell with his mouth shut up as if he were whistling, when Mr. Mell looked at him. [Go to](#)
4. And sat pondering and inwardly whistling for some time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I say 'drove', but it struck me that the cart would have gone to Yarmouth quite as well without him, for the horse did all that; and as to conversation, he had no idea of it but whistling. [Go to](#)
2. The way in which I listened to all the incidents of the house that made themselves audible to me; the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices, the footsteps on the stairs; to any laughing, whistling, or singing, outside, which seemed more dismal than anything else to me in my solitude and disgrace--the uncertain pace of the hours, especially at night, when I would wake thinking it was morning, and find that the family were not yet gone to bed, and that all the length of night had yet to come--the depressed dreams and nightmares I had--the return of day, noon, afternoon, evening, when the boys played in the churchyard, and I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner--the strange sensation of never hearing myself speak--the fleeting intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it--the setting in of rain one evening, with a fresh smell, and its coming down faster and faster between me and the church, until it and gathering night seemed to quench me in gloom, and fear, and remorse--all this appears to have gone round and round for years instead of days, it is so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance. [Go to](#)

3. He was lounging with his back against the wall, and his hands in his pockets, and looked at Mr. Mell with his mouth shut up as if he were whistling, when Mr. Mell looked at him. [Go to](#)

4. He seemed to find an immense fund of reflection in this circumstance, and sat pondering and inwardly whistling for some time. [Go to](#)

whitechapel /'waɪt,tʃæpəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Whitechapel

Simple English: a poor district in East London

Example: *All of them were then covered by a dreadful, strange nightmare group - unkempt, shuffling women from the streets of Whitechapel.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And got, in due time, to the inn in the Whitechapel district. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We approached it by degrees, and got, in due time, to the inn in the Whitechapel district, for which we were bound. [Go to](#)

whitening /'waɪtənɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: branqueando; embranquecendo

Simple English: becoming white, or making something white

Example: *His quickly whitening head rested on his hand.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And had three bright shillings in it, which Peggotty had evidently polished up with whitening. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a stiff leather purse, with a snap, and had three bright shillings in it, which Peggotty had evidently polished up with whitening, for my greater delight. [Go to](#)

whitewashed /'waɪtwɔːʃt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: caiadas

Simple English: Painted white with a thin mixture of lime and water.

Example: *The whitewashed walls shone in the sun.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The walls were whitewashed as white as milk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The walls were whitewashed as white as milk, and the patchwork counterpane made my eyes quite ache with its brightness. [Go to](#)

who'll /hu:l/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quem vai; quem irá

Simple English: a short form of 'who will'

Example: *Let's run a race and see who'll get there first.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And let's see who'll get most.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Come on, little 'un, and let's see who'll get most.' [Go to](#)

whopping /'wɒpɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: surra

Simple English: a severe beating or thrashing; the two grim words on the notice imply that punishment by whopping is what awaits.

Example: *The dismal notice consisted of just two words: 'With whopping.'*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For it consisted of two dismal words, 'With whopping.' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His answer was not cheering to my spirits, for it consisted of two dismal words, 'With whopping.' [Go to](#)

wickedness /'wɪkɪdnəs/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maldade; perversidade

Simple English: Very bad and cruel behaviour.

Example: *He spoke of the wickedness of the world.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And how I vaguely made it out in my own mind to be fuller of wonders and wickedness than all the cities of the earth, I need not stop here to relate. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What an amazing place London was to me when I saw it in the distance, and how I believed all the adventures of all my favourite heroes to be constantly enacting and re-enacting there, and how I vaguely made it out in my own mind to be fuller of wonders and wickedness than all the cities of the earth, I need not stop here to relate. [Go to](#)

wickfield /'wɪkfi:ld/ **Listen** (376 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Wickfield (sobrenome de personagem)

Simple English: the surname of Mr. Wickfield, a lawyer and Agnes's father; here it names his law firm's sign.

Example: *The brass plate read 'Wickfield and Heep.'*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Wickfield and Heep XL. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Wickfield and Heep XL. [Go to](#)

wilful /'wɪlfəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: teimoso; obstinado; intencional

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Oh, dear me!' cried my mother, turning from one of us to the other, in her pettish wilful manner, 'what a troublesome world this is, when one has the most right to expect it to be as agreeable as possible!' [Return to Original English Version](#)

willin /'wɪlɪn/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: disposto (forma dialetal)

Simple English: Willing, with the last sound left off.

Example: *I am willin to try it once more.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If you was writin' to her, p'raps you'd recollect to say that Barkis was willin'. would you?' [Go to](#)
2. Barkis is willin'.' [Go to](#)
3. And once more confirmed his previous request by saying, with profound gravity, 'Barkis is willin'. [Go to](#)
4. 'When a man says he's willin',' said Mr. Barkis, turning his glance slowly on me again, 'it's as much as to say, that man's a-waitin' for a answer.' [Go to](#)
5. "Barkis is willin'," says you!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If you was writin' to her, p'raps you'd recollect to say that Barkis was willin'; would you?' [Go to](#)
2. Barkis is willin'.' [Go to](#)
3. As he repudiated this suggestion, however, with a jerk of his head, and once more confirmed his previous request by saying, with profound gravity, 'Barkis is willin'. [Go to](#)
4. 'When a man says he's willin',' said Mr. Barkis, turning his glance slowly on me again, 'it's as much as to say, that man's a-waitin' for a answer.' [Go to](#)
5. "Barkis is willin'," says you.' [Go to](#)

wince /wɪns/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estremecer de dor

Simple English: To make a small sudden movement because of pain.

Example: *She began to wince as the doctor touched her arm.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'I make him wince. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'I make him wince, and smart. [Go to](#)

wintry /'wintri/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: invernall; gélido

Simple English: Cold and grey, like winter.

Example: *A wintry wind blew across the field.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air. [Go to](#)
2. And uneasily watched their looks if I only moved. so I resolved to keep myself as much out of their way as I could. and many a wintry hour did I hear the church clock strike, when I was sitting in my cheerless bedroom, wrapped in my little great-coat, poring over a book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But there I was; and soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air, and shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away upon the wind. [Go to](#)
2. Therefore I resolved to keep myself as much out of their way as I could; and many a wintry hour did I hear the church clock strike, when I was sitting in my cheerless bedroom, wrapped in my little great-coat, poring over a book. [Go to](#)

wiping /'waɪpɪŋ/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enxugando; limpando

Simple English: Rubbing something to make it clean or dry.

Example: *The Lion spoke, wiping a tear from his eye.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Very ready,' said Mrs. Gummidge, shaking her head, and wiping her eyous.

[Go to](#)

2. I was very glad to be ordered away, for Mrs. and Miss Creakle were both wiping their eyes. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Very ready,' said Mrs. Gummidge, shaking her head, and wiping her eyes. [Go to](#)

2. I was very glad to be ordered away, for Mrs. and Miss Creakle were both wiping their eyes, and I felt as uncomfortable for them as I did for myself. [Go to](#)

wire /waɪər/ (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fio; arame; fios

Simple English: Long, thin piece of metal that conducts electricity.

Example: *The electrician used a copper wire to fix the broken circuit.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Two miserable little white mice, left behind by their owner, are running up and down in a fusty castle made of pasteboard and wire, looking in all the corners with their red eyes for anything to eat. [Go to](#)

wits /wits/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: juízo; inteligência; esperteza

Simple English: your ability to think quickly and cleverly

Example: *The girls put their wits to work and made whatever they needed.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Mr. and Miss Murdstone in it, everywhere: a monstrous load that I was obliged to bear, a daymare that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that brooded on my wits. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. What walks I took alone, down muddy lanes, in the bad winter weather, carrying that parlour, and Mr. and Miss Murdstone in it, everywhere: a monstrous load that I was obliged to bear, a daymare that there was no possibility of breaking in, a weight that brooded on my wits, and blunted them!

[Go to](#)

wittles /'wɪtəlz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comida

Simple English: food or provisions; a classic dialect word used by Dickens characters

Example: *I won't have my wittles blest off my table.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I live on broken wittles. and I sleep on the coals'. here the waiter burst into tears. [Go to](#)
2. 'knowing as you was partial to a little relish with your wittles when you was along with us, we took the liberty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But I live on broken wittles--and I sleep on the coals'--here the waiter burst into tears. [Go to](#)
2. 'You see,' said Mr. Peggotty, 'knowing as you was partial to a little relish with your wittles when you was along with us, we took the liberty. [Go to](#)

workbox /'wɜ:kbɒks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: caixa de costura

Simple English: a box used to hold sewing tools and materials

Example: *I studied Peggotty, her sewing things, and her workbox.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I forced my eyes open and studied Peggotty, her sewing things, and her workbox. [Go to](#)

worldly /'wɜ:rlɪ/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mundanos; do século

Simple English: Belonging to ordinary life and not to religion.

Example: *He left his worldly goods behind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And the natural reliance of a child on superior years (qualities I am very sorry any children should prematurely change for worldly wisdom), I had no serious mistrust of him on the whole, even then. [Go to](#)
2. 'I apprehend you never supposed my worldly circumstances to be very good,' answered the assistant. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I had any doubt of him, I suppose this half awakened it; but I am inclined to believe that with the simple confidence of a child, and the natural reliance of a child upon superior years (qualities I am very sorry any children should prematurely change for worldly wisdom), I had no serious mistrust of him on the whole, even then. [Go to](#)
2. 'I apprehend you never supposed my worldly circumstances to be very good,' replied the assistant. [Go to](#)

wot /wɒ:t/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saber (arcaico); que (fala popular)

Simple English: An old word meaning to know.

Example: *I wot not what he means.*

Forms in this book: Wot, wot

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'She's getting to be a woman. that's wot she's getting to be,' said Mr. Peggotty.

[Go to](#)

2. 'I'll pound it, it's wot you do yourself, sir,' said Mr. Peggotty, shaking his head, 'and wot you do well. right well! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'She's getting to be a woman, that's wot she's getting to be,' said Mr. Peggotty.

[Go to](#)

2. 'I'll pound it, it's wot you do yourself, sir,' said Mr. Peggotty, shaking his head, 'and wot you do well--right well! [Go to](#)

wounding /'wʊndɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ferindo; machucando

Simple English: hurting someone's body or feelings

Example: *He did it so often without wounding himself with my knife.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And seldom lost an occasion of wounding his feelings, or inducing others to do so. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It always gave me pain to observe that Steerforth treated him with systematic disparagement, and seldom lost an occasion of wounding his feelings, or inducing others to do so. [Go to](#)

wrapper /'ræpər/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: embalagem; invólucro; roupão

Simple English: the paper or cloth that covers something; also a loose house gown

Example: *The torn wrapper of a magazine lay unopened.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And kept her face another way so that I never saw it. and that Mr. Murdstone's hand was bound up in a large linen wrapper. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I only observed that my mother was as far off from me as she could be, and kept her face another way so that I never saw it; and that Mr. Murdstone's hand was bound up in a large linen wrapper. [Go to](#)

wrathful /'ræθfʊl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irado; colérico

Simple English: full of intense anger, especially in a religious or moral sense

Example: *The Murdstone religion was austere and wrathful.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The gloomy taint that was in the Murdstone blood, darkened the Murdstone religion, which was austere and wrathful. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The gloomy taint that was in the Murdstone blood, darkened the Murdstone religion, which was austere and wrathful. [Go to](#)

wrecks /rɛks/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: destroços; naufrágios

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As the elms bent to one another, like giants who were whispering secrets, and after a few seconds of such repose, fell into a violent flurry, tossing their wild arms about, as if their late confidences were really too wicked for their peace of mind, some weatherbeaten ragged old rooks'-nests, burdening their higher branches, swung like wrecks upon a stormy sea. [Return to Original English Version](#)

wretched /'retʃɪd/ **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: miserável; desgraçado; péssimo

Simple English: Very unhappy, or of very poor quality.

Example: *We spent a wretched night in a cold tent.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I could have done very well if I had been without the Murdstones. but the influence of the Murdstones on me was like the fascination of two snakes on a wretched young bird. [Go to](#)
2. And I lay down in my bed, I fancied it playing so sorrowfully somewhere, that I was quite wretched. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Accordingly, when Mr. Peggotty came home about nine o'clock, this unfortunate Mrs. Gummidge was knitting in her corner, in a very wretched and miserable condition. [Go to](#)
2. I could have done very well if I had been without the Murdstones; but the influence of the Murdstones upon me was like the fascination of two snakes on a wretched young bird. [Go to](#)
3. But I must say that when I was going on with a story in the dark that night, Mr. Mell's old flute seemed more than once to sound mournfully in my ears; and that when at last Steerforth was tired, and I lay down in my bed, I fancied it playing so sorrowfully somewhere, that I was quite wretched. [Go to](#)

wretchedly /'rɛtʃɪdli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: miseravelmente

Simple English: in a very poor or unsatisfactory way

Example: *Mr. Mell was supposed to be wretchedly paid.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp and Mr. Mell were both supposed to be wretchedly paid, and that when there was hot and cold meat for dinner at Mr. Creakle's table, Mr. Sharp was always expected to say he preferred cold, which was again corroborated by J. Steerforth, the only parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)

2. And wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I heard that Mr. Sharp and Mr. Mell were both supposed to be wretchedly paid; and that when there was hot and cold meat for dinner at Mr. Creakle's table, Mr. Sharp was always expected to say he preferred cold; which was again corroborated by J. Steerforth, the only parlour-boarder. [Go to](#)

2. I recall him bending his aching head, supported on his bony hand, over the book on his desk, and wretchedly endeavouring to get on with his tiresome work, amidst an uproar that might have made the Speaker of the House of Commons giddy. [Go to](#)

wrinkled /'rɪŋkəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enrugado

Simple English: Covered with small lines and folds.

Example: *Behind the screen stood a little man with a wrinkled face.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I propped my eyelids open with my two forefingers, and looked perseveringly at her as she sat at work; at the little bit of wax-candle she kept for her thread--how old it looked, being so wrinkled in all directions!--at the little house with a thatched roof, where the yard-measure lived; at her work-box with a sliding lid, with a view of St. Paul's Cathedral (with a pink dome) painted on the top; at the brass thimble on her finger; at herself, whom I thought lovely. [Go to](#)

wrists /rɪsts/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pulsos

Simple English: The parts of the body between the hands and the arms.

Example: *She wore silver bands on both wrists.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'We'll say I don't understand the boy, Clara,' answered Miss Murdstone, arranging the little fetters on her wrists. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'We'll say I don't understand the boy, Clara,' returned Miss Murdstone, arranging the little fetters on her wrists. [Go to](#)

writhe /raɪð/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contorcer-se

Simple English: to twist the body in pain or discomfort

Example: *He gave me a fleshy cut with it that made me writhe.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At every question he gave me a fleshy cut with it that made me writhe. so I was very soon made free of Salem House (as Steerforth said). [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. At every question he gave me a fleshy cut with it that made me writhe; so I was very soon made free of Salem House (as Steerforth said), and was very soon in tears also. [Go to](#)

writhed /raiðd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: se contorceu de dor

Simple English: twisted the body about, usually because of great pain

Example: *A child fell to the ground and writhed there.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Half the establishment was writhing and crying, before the day's work began. and how much of it had writhed and cried before the day's work was over, I am really afraid to recollect, lest I should seem to exaggerate. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Half the establishment was writhing and crying, before the day's work began; and how much of it had writhed and cried before the day's work was over, I am really afraid to recollect, lest I should seem to exaggerate. [Go to](#)

writhing /'raɪðɪŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contorcendo-se; retorcendo-se

Simple English: Twisting the body, usually because of pain.

Example: *The fish lay writhing on the deck.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Half the establishment was writhing and crying, before the day's work began. and how much of it had writhed and cried before the day's work was over, I am really afraid to recollect, lest I should seem to exaggerate. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Half the establishment was writhing and crying, before the day's work began; and how much of it had writhed and cried before the day's work was over, I am really afraid to recollect, lest I should seem to exaggerate. [Go to](#)

writin /'raitɪn/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escrita

Simple English: a dialect spelling of 'writing', dropping the final g

Example: “*Ain’t it grand, you writin’ those sort of things.*”

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'P'raps you might be writin' to her?' [Go to](#)
2. If you was writin' to her, p'raps you'd recollect to say that Barkis was willin'. would you?' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'P'raps you might be writin' to her?' [Go to](#)
2. If you was writin' to her, p'raps you'd recollect to say that Barkis was willin'; would you?' [Go to](#)

wrongly /'rɒŋli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: erradamente; fora de propósito

Simple English: In a way that is not correct.

Example: *The parcel was wrongly sent to another town.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Now read me more about the croco-dills,' said Peggotty, still saying the word wrongly. [Go to](#)

wrongs /rɔ:ŋz/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: injustiças; ofensas

Simple English: Bad or unfair things done to people.

Example: *He wanted to repair the wrongs of the past.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And a gloomy-looking lady she was. dark, like her brother, whom she greatly resembled in face and voice. and with very heavy eyebrows, nearly meeting over her large nose, as if, being disabled by the wrongs of her sex from wearing whiskers, she had carried them to that account. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a twitch of Miss Betsey's head, after each of these sentences, as if her own old wrongs were working within her, and she repressed any plainer reference to them by strong constraint. [Go to](#)

2. It was Miss Murdstone who was arrived, and a gloomy-looking lady she was; dark, like her brother, whom she greatly resembled in face and voice; and with very heavy eyebrows, nearly meeting over her large nose, as if, being disabled by the wrongs of her sex from wearing whiskers, she had carried them to that account. [Go to](#)

wrung /rʌŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: torceu; espremeu

Simple English: Twisted wet cloth to force the water out.

Example: *He wrung his shirt and hung it up.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But there I was; and soon I was at our house, where the bare old elm-trees wrung their many hands in the bleak wintry air, and shreds of the old rooks'-nests drifted away upon the wind. [Go to](#)

xii /twelv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: doze

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number twelve, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Our Dear Brother XII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Begin Life on My Own Account, and Don't Like It XII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Begin Life on My Own Account, and Don't Like It XII. [Go to](#)

xiii /,θɜːr'tiːn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: treze

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number thirteen, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *On the Watch XIII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Liking Life on My Own Account No Better, I Form a Great Resolution XIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Liking Life on My Own Account No Better, I Form a Great Resolution XIII. [Go to](#)

xiv /ˌfɔːr'tiːn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quatorze

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number fourteen, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Esther's Narrative XIV.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Sequel of My Resolution XIV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Sequel of My Resolution XIV. [Go to](#)

xix /ˌnaɪnˈtiːn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dezenove

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number nineteen, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Lady Dedlock XIX.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A Retrospect XIX. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A Retrospect XIX. [Go to](#)

xli /ˌfɔːrti ˈwʌn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quarenta e um

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number forty one, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *National and Domestic XLI.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Wanderer XLI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Wanderer XLI. [Go to](#)

xlīī /ˌfɔːrti 'tuː/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quarenta e dois

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number forty two, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Tulkinghorn's Room XLII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Dora's Aunts XLII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Dora's Aunts XLII. [Go to](#)

xlīīī /ˌfɔːrti 'θriː/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quarenta e três

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number forty three, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Tulkinghorn's Chambers XLIII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mischief XLIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mischief XLIII. [Go to](#)

xliv /ˌfɔːrti 'fɔːr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quarenta e quatro

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number forty four, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Esther's Narrative XLIV.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Another Retrospect XLIV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Another Retrospect XLIV. [Go to](#)

xlix /ˌfɔːrti 'naɪn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quarenta e nove

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number forty nine, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Closing In XLIX.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Domestic XLIX. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Domestic XLIX. [Go to](#)

xliv /ˌfɔːrti 'faɪv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quarenta e cinco

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number forty five, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *The Letter and the Answer XLV.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Our Housekeeping XLV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Our Housekeeping XLV. [Go to](#)

xlvi /ˌfɔːrti 'sɪks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quarenta e seis

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number forty six, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *In Trust XLVI.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Dick Fulfils My Aunt's Predictions XLVI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Dick Fulfils My Aunt's Predictions XLVI. [Go to](#)

xlvii /ˌfɔːrti ˈseɪvən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quarenta e sete

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number forty seven, used here as a chapter heading

Example: XLVII.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Intelligence XLVII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Intelligence XLVII. [Go to](#)

xlvi /ˌfɔːrti ˈeɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quarenta e oito

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number forty eight, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Jo's Will XLVIII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Martha XLVIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Martha XLVIII. [Go to](#)

xv /,fɪf'ti:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quinze

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number fifteen, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Department XV.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My Aunt Makes up Her Mind About Me XV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My Aunt Makes up Her Mind About Me XV. [Go to](#)

xvi /ˌsɪks'tiːn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dezesseis

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number sixteen, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Bell Yard XVI.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Make Another Beginning XVI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Make Another Beginning XVI. [Go to](#)

xvii /,sɛvən'ti:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dezessete

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number seventeen, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Tom-all-Alone's XVII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Am a New Boy in More Senses Than One XVII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Am a New Boy in More Senses Than One XVII. [Go to](#)

xviii /,eɪ'ti:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dezoito

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number eighteen, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Esther's Narrative XVIII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Somebody Turns Up XVIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Somebody Turns Up XVIII. [Go to](#)

xxi /ˌtwɛnti 'wʌn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vinte e um

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number twenty one, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *A New Lodger XXI.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Steerforth's Home XXI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Steerforth's Home XXI. [Go to](#)

xxii /ˌtwenti 'tu:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vinte e dois

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number twenty two, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *The Smallweed Family XXII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Little Em'ly XXII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Little Em'ly XXII. [Go to](#)

xxiii /,twenti 'θri:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vinte e três

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number twenty three, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Bucket XXIII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Some Old Scenes, and Some New People XXIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Some Old Scenes, and Some New People XXIII. [Go to](#)

xxiv /ˌtwɛnti 'fɔːr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vinte e quatro

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number twenty four, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Esther's Narrative XXIV.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Corroborate Mr. Dick, and Choose a Profession XXIV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Corroborate Mr. Dick, and Choose a Profession XXIV. [Go to](#)

xxix /ˌtwɛnti 'naɪn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vinte e nove

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number twenty nine, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *The Ironmaster XXIX.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Micawber's Gauntlet XXIX. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mr. Micawber's Gauntlet XXIX. [Go to](#)

xxv /,twenti 'faɪv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vinte e cinco

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number twenty five, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *An Appeal Case XXV.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My First Dissipation XXV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My First Dissipation XXV. [Go to](#)

xxvi /ˌtwɛnti 'sɪks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vinte e seis

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number twenty six, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Snagsby Sees It All XXVI.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Good and Bad Angels XXVI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Good and Bad Angels XXVI. [Go to](#)

xxvii /ˌtwenti 'sevn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vinte e sete

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number twenty seven, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Sharpshooters XXVII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I Fall into Captivity XXVII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I Fall into Captivity XXVII. [Go to](#)

xxviii /ˌtwɛnti 'eɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vinte e oito

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number twenty eight, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *More Old Soldiers Than One XXVIII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tommy Traddles XXVIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Tommy Traddles XXVIII. [Go to](#)

xxxi /ˌθɜːrti ˈwʌn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trinta e um

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number thirty one, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Esther's Narrative XXXI.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A Loss XXXI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A Loss XXXI. [Go to](#)

xxxii /,θɜ:rti 'tu:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trinta e dois

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number thirty two, used here as a chapter heading

Example: CHAPTER XXXII.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A Greater Loss XXXII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A Greater Loss XXXII. [Go to](#)

xxxiii /,θɜ:rti 'θri:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trinta e três

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number thirty three, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *The Appointed Time XXXIII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Beginning of a Long Journey XXXIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Beginning of a Long Journey XXXIII. [Go to](#)

xxxiv /ˌθɜːrti 'fɔːr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trinta e quatro

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number thirty four, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Interlopers XXXIV.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Blissful XXXIV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Blissful XXXIV. [Go to](#)

xxxix /ˌθɜːrti 'naɪn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trinta e nove

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number thirty nine, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *A Struggle XXXIX.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A Dissolution of Partnership XXXIX. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A Dissolution of Partnership XXXIX. [Go to](#)

xxxv /,θɜ:rti 'faɪv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trinta e cinco

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number thirty five, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *A Turn of the Screw XXXV.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My Aunt Astonishes Me XXXV. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. My Aunt Astonishes Me XXXV. [Go to](#)

xxxvi /ˌθɜːrti 'sɪks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trinta e seis

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number thirty six, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Esther's Narrative XXXVI.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Depression XXXVI. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Depression XXXVI. [Go to](#)

xxxvii /,θɜːrti 'seɪvən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trinta e sete

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number thirty seven, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Chesney Wold XXXVII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Enthusiasm XXXVII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Enthusiasm XXXVII. [Go to](#)

xxxviii /,θɜ:rti 'eɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trinta e oito

Simple English: the Roman numeral meaning the number thirty eight, used here as a chapter heading

Example: *Jarndyce and Jarndyce XXXVIII.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A Little Cold Water XXXVIII. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A Little Cold Water XXXVIII. [Go to](#)

yarmouth /'jɑ:rməθ/ **Listen** (109 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Yarmouth

Simple English: the name of an English port town, used here in a ship's name

Example: *Again among the tiers of shipping, in and out, avoiding rusty chain-cables frayed hempen hawsers and bobbing buoys, sinking for the moment floating broken baskets, scattering floating chips of wood and shaving, cleaving floating scum of coal, in and out, under the figure-head of the _John of Sunderland_ making a speech to the winds (as is done by many Johns), and the _Betsy of Yarmouth_ with a firm formality of bosom and her knobby eyes starting two inches out of her head; in and out, hammers going in ship-builders' yards, saws going at timber, clashing engines going at things unknown, pumps going in leaky ships, capstans going, ships going out to sea, and unintelligible sea-creatures roaring curses over the bulwarks at respondent lightermen, in and out, - out at last upon the clearer river, where the ships' boys might take their fenders in, no longer fishing in troubled waters with them over the side, and where the festooned sails might fly out to the wind.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Master Davy, how should you like to go along with me and spend a fortnight at my brother's at Yarmouth? [Go to](#)
2. But it struck me that the cart would have gone to Yarmouth quite as well without him. [Go to](#)
3. And very glad, when we saw Yarmouth. [Go to](#)
4. But I reflected that Yarmouth might be situated at one of the poles. which would account for it. [Go to](#)
5. For her part, she was proud to call herself a Yarmouth Bloater. [Go to](#)
6. And told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born Bloaters) that Yarmouth was, on the whole, the finest place in the universe. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Master Davy, how should you like to go along with me and spend a fortnight at my brother's at Yarmouth? [Go to](#)
2. I say 'drove', but it struck me that the cart would have gone to Yarmouth quite as well without him, for the horse did all that; and as to conversation, he had no idea of it but whistling. [Go to](#)

3. We made so many deviations up and down lanes, and were such a long time delivering a bedstead at a public-house, and calling at other places, that I was quite tired, and very glad, when we saw Yarmouth. [Go to](#)

4. But I reflected that Yarmouth might be situated at one of the poles; which would account for it. [Go to](#)

5. But Peggotty said, with greater emphasis than usual, that we must take things as we found them, and that, for her part, she was proud to call herself a Yarmouth Bloater. [Go to](#)

6. When we got into the street (which was strange enough to me) and smelt the fish, and pitch, and oakum, and tar, and saw the sailors walking about, and the carts jingling up and down over the stones, I felt that I had done so busy a place an injustice; and said as much to Peggotty, who heard my expressions of delight with great complacency, and told me it was well known (I suppose to those who had the good fortune to be born Bloaters) that Yarmouth was, upon the whole, the finest place in the universe. [Go to](#)

yawning /'jɔ:nɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bocejando

Simple English: Opening the mouth wide because of being tired.

Example: *He sat down, yawning.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'You haven't got a sister, have you?' said Steerforth, yawning. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'You haven't got a sister, have you?' said Steerforth, yawning. [Go to](#)

yon's /jɒnz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aquele/aquela ali é

Simple English: Yorkshire dialect contraction of 'yon is,' meaning 'that one over there is,' used here to point out which bedroom belongs to the speaker.

Example: *You can see all the bedrooms there are - that one over there is mine.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Yon's our house, Mas'r Davy!' [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Yon's our house, Mas'r Davy!' [Go to](#)

yonder /'jəndər/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: além; ali adiante; acolá

Simple English: over there, in a place you can see but not close by

Example: *They loitered under the shady lee of yonder warehouses.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Uncle Dan - yonder,' answered Em'ly, nodding at the boat-house. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Uncle Dan--yonder,' answered Em'ly, nodding at the boat-house. [Go to](#)

yoongster /'ju:ŋstə/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: garoto, moço

Simple English: Eye-dialect spelling of 'youngster,' representing an exaggerated rural pronunciation used by a coach-office employee asking for a young traveler by name.

Example: *Is there anybody here for a yoongster booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, to be left till called for?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. 'Is there anybody here for a yoongster booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, to be left till called for?' [Go to](#)
2. 'Is there anybody here for a yoongster, booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. 'Is there anybody here for a yoongster booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, to be left till called for?' [Go to](#)
2. 'Is there anybody here for a yoongster, booked in the name of Murdstone, from Bloonderstone, Sooffolk, but owing to the name of Copperfield, to be left till called for?' said the guard. [Go to](#)

youngster /'jʌŋstər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: garoto; jovem

Simple English: A child or young person.

Example: *The brave youngster offered to carry the message.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Still, nobody appeared, to claim the dusty youngster from Blunderstone, Suffolk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Still, nobody appeared, to claim the dusty youngster from Blunderstone, Suffolk. [Go to](#)

yous /juz/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vocês

Simple English: a dialect form of 'you', often used when speaking to more than one person

Example: *Well, yous do beat all the kids I ever knew.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Emily looked at me, and laughed and nodded 'yous'. [Go to](#)
2. 'Why yous, I've spent a short time at The Willing Mind tonight,' said Mr. Peggotty. [Go to](#)
3. 'Yes, yous, very ready. [Go to](#)
4. 'Yes, yous, Master Davy,' said Peggotty. [Go to](#)

youthfulness /'juθfəlnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: juventude; jovialidade

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As to any sense of inequality, or youthfulness, or other difficulty in our way, little Em'ly and I had no such trouble, because we had no future. [Return to Original English Version](#)